



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

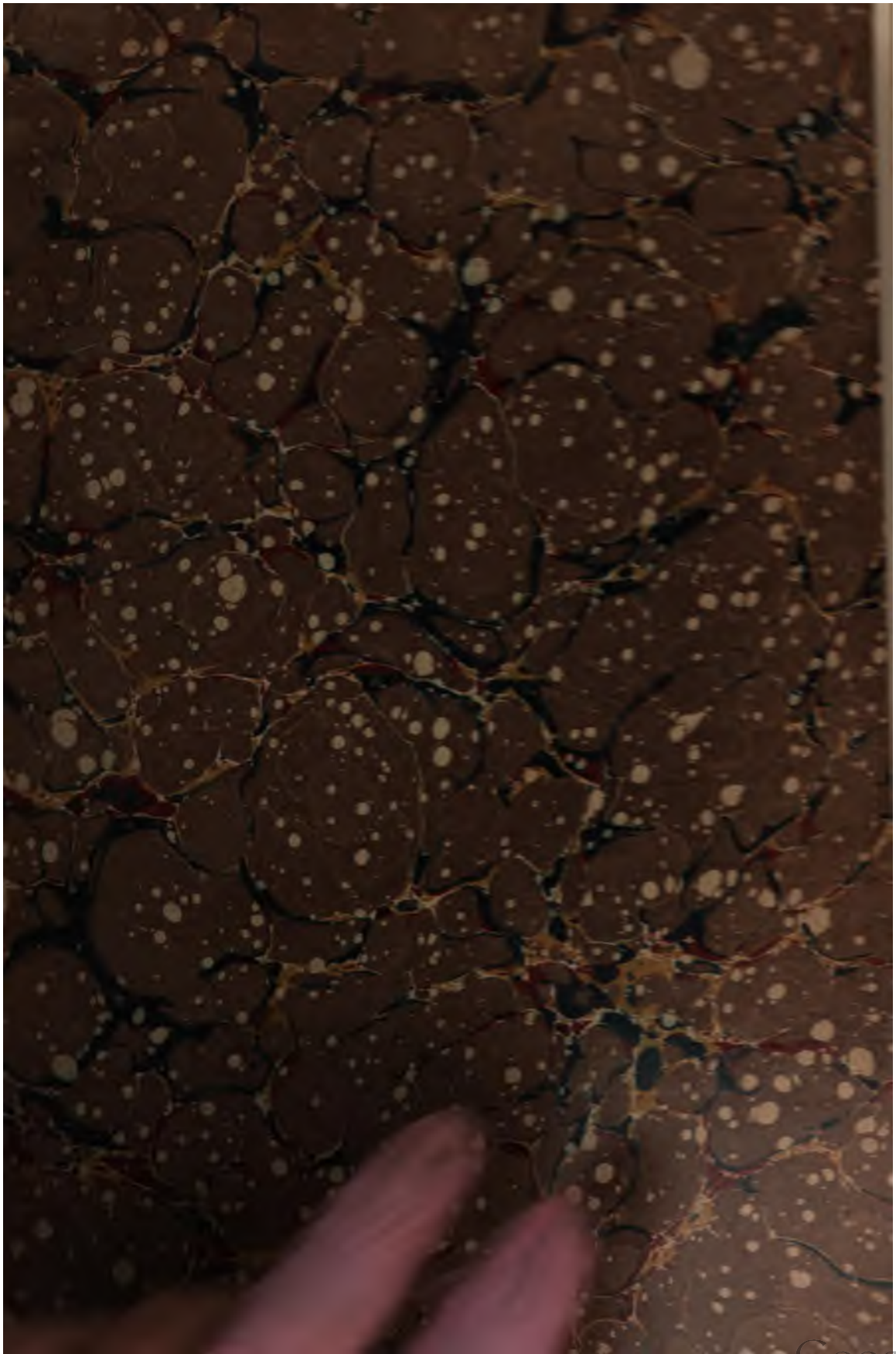
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





LELAND-STANFORD-JUNIOR-UNIVERSITY



THE
INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON

BY
MORGAN CALLAWAY, JR.
PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS



STANDARD LIBRARY

WASHINGTON, D.C.

PUBLISHED BY THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON

1918

CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
PUBLICATION No. 167

192147

FORMAT 2

The University Press, Cambridge, U. S. A.

PREFACE.

AN attempt is here made to give a detailed history of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon and to treat some substitutes therefor. The study is based upon a statistical reading of the whole of Anglo-Saxon literature with the exception of the glosses and of a few out-of-prints. For a specific statement, see the bibliography. Moreover, in all the more definitely known translations, the Latin originals, duly noted in the bibliography, have been read statistically. I have endeavored to make my statistics complete,¹ but, in such a mass of details, occasional omissions are inevitable. I trust, however, that they will not prove so numerous or so serious as to invalidate this history of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. A chapter is added on "the Infinitive in the Other Germanic Languages," which of necessity rests upon the investigations of others, but which will, I hope, be found something more than a summary.

Perhaps a word concerning its general plan may facilitate the reading of my study. After a brief discussion concerning the nature and the classification of the infinitive, I have striven to give, first, the facts concerning its several uses in Anglo-Saxon; and, secondly, an interpretation of these facts. Accordingly, in the appendix, all occurrences of each use are recorded in alphabetic sequence; and, in the chapters dealing with the respective uses, copious illustrations are given in smaller syntactic groups, in which latter, again, the words are arranged alphabetically. Differences of opinion as to the classification of individual examples are inevitable, but I have tried in each use to distinguish the normal from the abnormal, and, without ignoring the latter, to base my classification and my discussion mainly upon the former. Readers and critics will be the more generous in their judgment of my classifications when they consider the large number of examples to be classified and the inherent difficulty of the task, — a difficulty aggravated by the fact that, in both the English and the Germanic fields, minute classification is not attempted in several of the special investigations made of the infinitive.

The comment is, for the most part, given in the sections headed "Differentiation of the Two Infinitives" and in the chapter on "the Origin of the Constructions of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon." In this latter chapter, too, are summarized the Latin correspondents of the infinitives in the closer Anglo-Saxon translations. Both in the historical and in the interpretative sections I have given, so far as I have been able to discover it, the history of opinion concerning the construction in question. As the table of contents shows, I have made the use rather than the form of the infinitive the determining factor in my chapter-division; but, while this is true, I have everywhere sharply separated the inflected infinitive from the uninflected. In a word, I have endeavored to preserve the due balance between form and function so much

¹ Except of the Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs, the full tabulation of which seemed unnecessary.

insisted upon by Professor E. P. Morris in his instructive work, *On Some Principles of Latin Syntax*; whether or not I have succeeded, must be left to others for determination. It is believed that the devices already named and the full table of contents render an index unnecessary.

In the chapter on "the Infinitive in the Other Germanic Languages," the same general plan is followed as far as is possible. As already stated, this chapter is based mainly upon the studies of others. What makes me hope that, despite this, the chapter may prove of interest to Germanic grammarians, is the fact that, with slight modifications for some of the individual languages, the theories that I have advanced for the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon seem to apply also to the infinitive in the other Germanic languages. It is hardly probable that, where so many different lines apparently converge, they should not more or less converge in reality.

This is the first attempt to treat the syntax of the Infinitive in the whole of Anglo-Saxon literature, prose and poetical. Portions of the field, however, have been treated hitherto. The accusative-with-infinitive construction has been discussed by Dr. Carl Krickau, in his Goettingen dissertation, *Der Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv in der Englischen Sprache, Besonders in dem Zeitalter der Elisabeth*, 1877; by Professor J. H. Gorrell, in his Johns Hopkins dissertation, *Indirect Discourse in Anglo-Saxon*, 1895; and by Dr. Jacob Zeitlin, in his Columbia dissertation, *The Accusative with Infinitive and Some Kindred Constructions in English*, 1908. But, as the titles of the first and the third of these monographs indicate, neither is restricted to the Anglo-Saxon period; and, as shown in their bibliographies, no one of the three attempts to cover the whole of Anglo-Saxon literature. The final use of the infinitive is briefly treated by Professor H. G. Shearin, in his Yale dissertation, *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose*, 1903, and in his pendant thereto, *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Poetry*, 1909. Less restricted in one way and more restricted in another is the scope of Dr. Karl Koehler's *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs und Particips im Beowulf*, Muenster, 1886; Dr. T. J. Farrar's *The Gerund in Old English*, a Washington and Lee dissertation of 1902; Dr. Georg Riggert's *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs in der Altenglischen Poesie*, a Kiel dissertation of 1909; and Dr. H. Willert's "Vom Infinitiv mit To," in *Englische Studien*, XLIII, 1910, pp. 100-104. Several uses of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon are touched on in the dissertations dealing with the syntax of the verb in a single monument, the full titles of which are given in my bibliography. Moreover, most of the uses of the infinitive are briefly discussed in these standard grammars of Anglo-Saxon: *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*, by F. A. March, New York, 1873; *Angelsaechsische Grammatik*, by Theodor Mueller, Goettingen, 1883; *Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, by Dr. J. E. Wuelhing, Bonn, 1894-1901; and in these standard grammars of the English language as a whole: *Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache*, by C. F. Koch, 2d ed., Cassel, 1878-1891; *Englische Grammatik*, by Eduard Maetzner, 3d ed., Berlin, 1880-1885; *Historical Outlines of English Syntax*, by Dr. Leon Kellner, London, 1892; *A New English Grammar*,

by the late Dr. Henry Sweet, Oxford, 1892-1898; and the "Syntax" by Professor Eugen Einenkel, in Kluge's *Geschichte der Englischen Sprache*, 2d ed., Strassburg, 1899. Naturally, too, I have examined the special treatises dealing with the infinitive in Middle English and in Modern English, all chronicled in my bibliography.

Of the special treatises dealing with the infinitive in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon, the most important for Gothic are Dr. Arthur Koehler's "Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Gothischen," in *Germania*, XII, 1867, pp. 421-462; and Dr. Otto Apelt's "Ueber den Accusativus cum Infinitivo im Gothischen," in *Germania*, XIX, 1874, pp. 280-297. For the Scandinavian languages the only special study known to me is Dr. C. Grimberg's "Undersökningar om Konstruktionen Accusativ med Infinitiv i den Aeldre Fornsvenskan," in the *Arkiv for Nordisk Filologi*, XXI, 1905, pp. 205-235, 311-357. For Old Saxon the chief articles are Dr. R. Steig's "Ueber den Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Altniederdeutschen," in the *Zeitschrift fuer Deutsche Philologie*, XVI, 1884, pp. 307-345, 470-501, and Dr. H. Pratje's "Syntax des Heliand, I. Das Verbum," in the *Jahrbuch des Vereins fuer Niederdeutsche Sprachforschung* for 1885, XI, 1886, pp. 1-84. For High German the most important treatises are Dr. Otto Apelt's "Bemerkungen ueber den Accusativus cum Infinitivo im Althochdeutschen und Mittelhochdeutschen," in the *Weimar Jahresbericht* of 1875; Dr. Arthur Denecke's *Der Gebrauch des Infinitivs bei den Althochdeutschen Uebersetzern des Achten und Neunten Jahrhunderts*, a Leipzig dissertation of 1880; Dr. E. Herford's "Ueber den Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv im Deutschen," in the *Thorn Program* of 1881; and Dr. S. Von Monsterberg-Muenckenau's *Der Infinitiv in den Epen Hartmanns von Aue*, Breslau, 1885. Other special articles and the standard grammars for the several Germanic languages are noted in Chapters XIV and XVI.

From all these works, both general and special, I have striven to glean whatever is pertinent to my theme, in each instance to give credit therefor, and, whenever possible for me, to add a sheaf to the garnerings of my predecessors.

This monograph could not have been written but for the kindness of the library authorities at several of our older and larger universities, who have generously lent me rare books. For this kindness I wish to express my sincere thanks to the librarians of the following universities: Chicago, Columbia, Cornell, Harvard, and Johns Hopkins. To the authorities of our own library at the University of Texas, I am likewise indebted for many courtesies.

Professor Hermann Collitz, of the Johns Hopkins University, has kindly read the chapter dealing with the infinitive in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon, and has made helpful comments upon the same, especially upon the bibliographical side. Professor James W. Bright has again deepened my indebtedness to him, which began some years ago when I had the good fortune to study under his personal instruction at the Johns Hopkins University. He has read most of the proof, and has offered many valuable suggestions for the improvement of my study. And my esteemed colleague, Professor Killis

Campbell, of the University of Texas, has twice read the proofs, each time with the eye of a scholar and the heart of a friend.

To the Carnegie Institution of Washington, I am no less grateful than I am indebted for the publication of this monograph. But for this kindness, the work could not have appeared in so full or in so handsome a form.

To all these helpers and friends I tender my abiding gratitude. May they not have cause to regret their participation in the launching of this study!

MORGAN CALLAWAY, JR.

THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS,
Austin, Texas, February 15, 1913.

CONTENTS.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| INTRODUCTION | 1 |
| I. The Nature and the Origin of the Infinitive in the Indo-Germanic Languages | 1 |
| II. The Nature and the Origin of the Infinitive in the Germanic Languages, Especially in Anglo-Saxon | 1 |
| III. The Uses of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon | 2 |
| IV. The Position of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon | 6 |
| V. The Voice of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon | 6 |
| CHAPTER I. | |
| THE SUBJECTIVE INFINITIVE | 7 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 7 |
| 1. With Active Finite Verb | 7 |
| Uninflected Only | 7 |
| Inflected Only | 8 |
| Uninflected and Inflected Each | 14 |
| 2. With Passive Verbs | 18 |
| 3. Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 20 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 26 |
| C. Notes | 27 |
| CHAPTER II. | |
| THE OBJECTIVE INFINITIVE | 28 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 28 |
| 1. With Active Finite Verb | 28 |
| General Statement | 28 |
| Uninflected Only | 31 |
| General Statement | 31 |
| With Verbs of Commanding | 31 |
| With Verbs of Causing and Permitting | 33 |
| With Verbs of Sense Perception | 34 |
| With Verbs of Mental Perception | 35 |
| With Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing | 35 |
| With Verbs of Inclination and of Will | 36 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 36 |
| Inflected Only | 37 |
| General Statement | 37 |
| With Verbs of Commanding | 37 |
| With Verbs of Permitting | 37 |
| With Verbs of Mental Perception | 38 |
| With Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing | 40 |
| With Verbs of Inclination and of Will | 41 |
| With Other Verbs | 43 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 43 |
| Uninflected and Inflected Each | 44 |
| General Statement | 44 |
| With Verbs of Commanding | 45 |
| With Verbs of Permitting | 46 |
| With Verbs of Mental Perception | 47 |
| With Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing | 50 |
| With Verbs of Inclination and of Will | 54 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 58 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------------|
| THE OBJECTIVE INFINITIVE — <i>continued.</i> | |
| 2. With Passive Verbs | 59 |
| 3. Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 60 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 71 |
| C. Notes | 72 |
| CHAPTER III. | |
| OTHER SUBSTANTIVAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE | 73 |
| The Active Infinitive | 73 |
| As a Predicate Nominative | 73 |
| As an Appositive | 75 |
| As the Object of a Preposition | 78 |
| CHAPTER IV. | |
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH AUXILIARY VERBS | 79 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 79 |
| General Statement | 79 |
| Uninflected | 80 |
| Inflected | 80 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 82 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 83 |
| C. Notes | 88 |
| CHAPTER V. | |
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH VERBS OF MOTION AND OF REST | 89 |
| The Active Infinitive | 89 |
| General Statement | 89 |
| Uninflected Only | 89 |
| With Verbs of Motion | 90 |
| With Verbs of Rest | 91 |
| CHAPTER VI. | |
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "(W)UTON" | 93 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 93 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 95 |
| C. Notes | 96 |
| CHAPTER VII. | |
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "BEON" ("WESAN") | 97 |
| The Active Infinitive | 97 |
| Denoting Necessity or Obligation | 97 |
| Denoting Futurity | 104 |
| Denoting Purpose | 105 |
| Notes | 106 |
| CHAPTER VIII. | |
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT | 107 |
| As Object | 107 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 107 |
| Uninflected | 107 |
| General Statement | 107 |
| With Verbs of Commanding | 108 |
| With Verbs of Causing and Permitting | 110 |
| With Verbs of Sense Perception | 112 |
| With Verbs of Mental Perception | 114 |
| With Verbs of Declaring | 117 |
| With Other Verbs | 118 |

CONTENTS.

XI

PAGE

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT — <i>continued</i>. | |
| Inflected | 118 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 119 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 120 |
| As Subject | 124 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 124 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 125 |
| Notes | 125 |

CHAPTER IX.

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH DATIVE SUBJECT | 127 |
| The Active Infinitive | 127 |
| With Impersonal Verbs | 127 |
| Uninflected | 127 |
| Inflected | 127 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 129 |
| With Personal Verbs | 129 |
| Uninflected | 129 |
| Inflected | 130 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 131 |

CHAPTER X.

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE FINAL INFINITIVE | 132 |
| The Active Infinitive | 132 |
| 1. With Active Finite Verb | 132 |
| General Statement | 132 |
| Uninflected Only | 133 |
| General Statement | 133 |
| With Verbs of Motion | 134 |
| With Verbs of Rest | 134 |
| With Verbs of Commanding and Requesting | 134 |
| With Other Verbs | 134 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 135 |
| Uninflected and Inflected Each | 135 |
| General Statement | 135 |
| With Verbs of Motion | 135 |
| With Verbs of Offering and of Giving | 140 |
| With Verbs of Rest | 142 |
| With Other Verbs | 143 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 143 |
| Inflected Only | 143 |
| General Statement | 143 |
| Alphabetic List of Verbs | 143 |
| 2. With Passive Verbs | 145 |
| 3. Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 146 |
| Notes | 147 |

CHAPTER XI.

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE INFINITIVE WITH ADJECTIVES | 149 |
| A. The Active Infinitive | 149 |
| General Statement | 149 |
| Uninflected | 150 |
| Inflected | 151 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 158 |
| B. The Passive Infinitive | 158 |
| C. Notes | 158 |

CHAPTER XII.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| OTHER ADVERBIAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE | 160 |
| The Causal Infinitive | 160 |
| The Infinitive of Specification with Verbs | 161 |
| The Consecutive Infinitive | 162 |
| The Absolute Infinitive | 169 |
| The Conditional Infinitive | 171 |
| The Modal Infinitive | 171 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 172 |

CHAPTER XIII.

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE INFINITIVE WITH NOUNS | 173 |
| The Active Infinitive | 173 |
| Uninflected | 173 |
| Inflected | 174 |
| General Statement | 174 |
| With Nouns Denoting Ideas | 176 |
| With Nouns Denoting Things | 179 |
| Differentiation of the Two Infinitives | 181 |
| Notes | 181 |

CHAPTER XIV.

| | |
|---|-----|
| ORIGIN OF THE CONSTRUCTIONS OF THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON | 183 |
| I. The Subjective Infinitive | 183 |
| II. The Objective Infinitive | 185 |
| III. Other Substantival Uses of the Infinitive | 193 |
| IV. The Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs | 194 |
| V. The Predicative Infinitive with Verbs of Motion and of Rest | 194 |
| VI. The Predicative Infinitive with (<i>W</i>) <i>uton</i> | 199 |
| VII. The Predicative Infinitive with <i>Beon</i> (<i>Wesan</i>) | 200 |
| VIII. The Predicative Infinitive with Accusative Subject | 203 |
| IX. The Predicative Infinitive with Dative Subject | 214 |
| X. The Final Infinitive | 215 |
| XI. The Infinitive with Adjectives | 217 |
| XII. Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive | 218 |
| XIII. The Infinitive with Nouns | 220 |

CHAPTER XV.

| | |
|--|-----|
| SOME SUBSTITUTES FOR THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON | 221 |
| 1. The Predicate Nominative of the Present Participle for the Predicative Infinitive after Verbs of Motion | 221 |
| 2. The Predicate Accusative of the Present Participle for the Predicative Infinitive with Accusative Subject | 225 |

CHAPTER XVI.

| | |
|---|-----|
| THE INFINITIVE IN THE OTHER GERMANIC LANGUAGES | 231 |
| I. The Subjective Infinitive | 231 |
| II. The Objective Infinitive | 233 |
| III. Other Substantival Uses of the Infinitive | 236 |
| IV. The Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs | 237 |
| V. The Predicative Infinitive with Verbs of Motion and of Rest | 238 |
| VI. The Predicative Infinitive with (<i>W</i>) <i>uton</i> | 239 |
| VII. The Predicative Infinitive with <i>Beon</i> (<i>Wesan</i>) | 239 |
| VIII. The Predicative Infinitive with Accusative Subject | 241 |
| IX. The Predicative Infinitive with Dative Subject | 248 |
| X. The Final Infinitive | 252 |
| XI. The Infinitive with Adjectives | 256 |
| XII. Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive | 258 |
| XIII. The Infinitive with Nouns | 262 |

CONTENTS.

XIII

CHAPTER XVII.

| | PAGE |
|-------------------|------|
| RESULTS | 265 |

APPENDIX.

| | |
|---|---------------|
| A. STATISTICS OF THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON | 275 |
| I. The Subjective Infinitive | 275 |
| II. The Objective Infinitive | 279 |
| III. Other Substantival Uses of the Infinitive | 288 |
| IV. The Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs | 288 |
| V. The Predicative Infinitive with Verbs of Motion and of Rest | 290 |
| VI. The Predicative Infinitive with (<i>W</i>) <i>uton</i> | 292 |
| VII. The Predicative Infinitive with <i>Beon</i> (<i>Wesan</i>) | 297 |
| VIII. The Predicative Infinitive with Accusative Subject | 304 |
| IX. The Predicative Infinitive with Dative Subject | 308 |
| X. The Final Infinitive | 308 |
| XI. The Infinitive with Adjectives | 315 |
| XII. Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive | 318 |
| XIII. The Infinitive with Nouns | 318 |
| B. BIBLIOGRAPHY | 322 |
| C. ADDENDA | 335 |
| D. SYNOPTIC TABLES OF THE USES OF THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON . | <i>Folder</i> |

THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON.

INTRODUCTION.

Age-long was the discussion as to the nature and the origin of the infinitive in the Indo-Germanic family of languages. For something over two thousand years, from Panini to Bopp, it was disputed as to whether the infinitive should be classed with the verb or with the noun. Of this discussion an excellent history is given by Professor Jolly in his *Geschichte des Infinitivs im Indogermanischen* (München, 1873), the main conclusions of which are accepted by Professor Delbrück in his chapter on the infinitive in his *Vergleichende Syntax der Indogermanischen Sprachen* (Strassburg, 1897). To recount the history of this discussion is not called for here. Suffice it to say that, by a careful study of the forms of the words used more or less as infinitives in the older Indo-Germanic languages, Bopp, in his *Conjugationssystem der Sanskritsprache* (1816), reached the conclusion, now almost universally accepted, that originally the infinitives were petrified cases of nouns of action,¹ — a discovery that, according to Delbrück, was in a sense the beginning of the science of comparative syntax.

The process by which these cases of nouns of action became petrified into infinitives is thus stated by Professor Delbrück:²

“Demnach dürfen wir uns die Genesis der Infinitive etwa so vorstellen. Zu den ältesten Zeiten der Ursprache konnten gewisse Kasus von nomina actionis verbale Konstruktion haben und dadurch eine innere Beziehung zum Verbum erhalten. Noch in der Ursprache war bei einigen derselben die Erstarrung so weit vorgeschritten, dass eine neue Kategorie, die des Infinitivs, in's Bewusstsein trat. Einige Exemplare dieser neuen Formgattung mögen schon in formal ausgeprägte Beziehung zu einzelnen Tempussystemen getreten sein. Viele andere Kasus waren erst auf dem Wege, sich zu Infinitiven umzubilden. Diesen Zustand erbten die Einzelsprachen. Im Arischen hat er sich nicht eben erheblich verändert. Im Griechischen aber hat sich die Erstarrung soweit vollendet, dass nur noch isolierte Formen vorhanden sind, und dass eine Auftheilung der gesamten Masse unter die Tempusstämme und unter die Genera des Verbums stattgefunden hat. Von dem letztgenannten Vorgang findet sich im Arischen noch keine Spur.”

In the foregoing quotation describing the evolution from noun of action to infinitive, Professor Delbrück states that various cases of the noun were involved. These cases, as we learn from Professor Delbrück³ and from Professor Brugmann,⁴ in the older Indo-Germanic languages, were largely the locative, the dative, and the accusative.

When we turn to our own branch of the Indo-Germanic family, the Germanic, we find a much simpler state of affairs. The history of the infinitive forms in the Germanic languages, including English, is succinctly given by Professor Joseph Wright, in his *Old English Grammar* (London, 1908), § 480:

¹ See Jolly, *l. c.*, pp. 47 f., 78; Delbrück,¹ *l. c.*, I, p. 50, and II, p. 440; Brugmann,² *l. c.*, pp. 351 ff.

² Delbrück,¹ *l. c.*, II, p. 451.

³ Delbrück,¹ II, pp. 451, 453, 475.

⁴ Brugmann,² *l. c.*, pp. 351 ff. See, too, Brugmann and Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 167; Fay,³ *l. c.*, pp. 191-192; and Solmsen, *l. c.*, pp. 161-169.

"The infinitive was originally a *nomen actionis*, formed by means of various suffixes in the different Indo-Germanic languages. The suffix *-ono-*, to which was added the nominative-accusative neuter ending, *-m*, became generalized in primitive Germanic; thus the original form of *beran* was **bheronom*, the *-onom* of which regularly became *-an* in Old English, Gothic, Old Saxon, and Old High German. On the loss of the final *-n* in Northumbrian, see § 288. In primitive West Germanic the infinitive was inflected in the genitive and dative like an ordinary noun of the *ja*-declension (§ 355), genitive *-ennes*, dative *-enne*. The inflected forms of the infinitive are sometimes called the gerund. The genitive disappeared in prehistoric Old English. The dative *to berenne* generally became *-anne* through the influence of the infinitive ending *-an*. Beside *-enne*, *-anne* there also occur in late Old English *-ene*, *-ane*, and *-ende* with *d* from the present participle."

As to form, then, the Anglo-Saxon had two infinitives: (1) the uninflected, or simple, infinitive in *-an* (occasionally written *-on*, *-un*, *-en*, and in Northumbrian *-a*, with loss of *n*¹), which in origin is the petrified nominative-accusative case of a neuter verbal noun; and (2) the inflected, or gerundial, or prepositional, infinitive, made up of the preposition *to* plus the dative case of a verbal noun ending in *-anne* (*-enne*, occasionally *-onne*; and, with simplification of the double consonant, *-ane*, *-ene*²), though occasionally the *to* is followed by an infinitive in *-an*³ and occasionally by an infinitive in *-ende*² (by confusion with the form of the present participle), both of which forms are counted as inflected in this study. Very rarely, too, we have the *-anne* infinitive not preceded by *to*;⁴ and twice preceded by *for to*.⁵

The origin of the infinitive as above given is suggested in the now generally accepted definition of the infinitive as a verbal noun, provided we remember that, as Professor Delbrück⁶ tells us, the dual nature of the infinitive has been won, not inherited from the outset. This dual nature of the infinitive is manifested in the fact that in Anglo-Saxon the infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, of almost any transitive verb may at one and the same time perform the office both of a noun and of a verb. But, in most instances, one of these two natures (or tendencies), the substantival and the verbal, predominates in Anglo-Saxon, and, from this point of view, we may roughly divide all infinitives into two comprehensive classes: (1) substantival, when the substantive idea is dominant, as when the infinitive is used as the subject or the object of a verb; and (2) verbal (or predicative), when the verbal, or assertive, idea is dominant, as when an infinitive completes the sense of an auxiliary verb. But, as already stated, these two classes are not mutually exclusive, since, even when used as subject or object, the infinitive may likewise govern an object, and to this extent be verbal. But it will generally be allowed, I think, that, in *He will sing the song*, *sing* is more verbal than *to sing* in *He wishes to sing the song*. Nor does the fact that the more verbal uses of the infinitive were derived originally from the substantival invalidate the helpfulness of this classification.

Although, as just stated, most, if not all, infinitives may by nature be roughly classed as substantival or verbal, it is perhaps best for practical purposes to classify the infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, according to its dominant function in the sentence. From this consideration of function, we distinguish, as before, the substantival and the verbal (or predicative) uses of the

¹ Sievers, *l. c.*, § 363, anmk. 1.

² *Ibidem*, § 363, anmk. 2.

³ *Ibidem*, § 363, anmk. 3.

⁴ See *Æt. L. S.*, xxi. 980; *Laws* 442 (2); etc. For the abbreviations used here and elsewhere in this study, see the bibliography.

⁵ See *Chron.* 256^b, 1127 *B*^a, ^d.

⁶ Delbrück, *l. c.*, I, p. 50.

infinitive, but, also, two other uses, the adverbial and the adjectival. According to its dominant function, then, an infinitive is substantival, predicative, adverbial, or adjectival.

In the substantival function, as the name indicates, the infinitive is used as a noun. With a verb the infinitive occurs often as (a) its subject, or (b) its object, or, occasionally, as (c) its predicate nominative, in each of which uses we have both the uninflected and the inflected infinitive. With a noun or pronoun, the infinitive occurs (d) as an appositive, normally in the uninflected form. (e) As the object of a preposition I have found no clear example of the infinitive; but concerning a possible example see Chapter III below. Typical illustrations of these substantival uses are the following:—

(a) As subject:—uninflected: *Greg.* 279.6: *Æt ærestum lyst ðone monn unnytt spreca* be oðrum monnum = 210.15: *ut prius loqui aliena libeat*;—inflected: *Greg.* 237.11: *sua dereð eac hwilum sumum monnum ðæt soð to gehierenne* = 178.26: *ita nonnunquam quibusdam audita vera nocuerunt*.

(b) As object:—uninflected: *Greg.* 55.12: *Ðonne ðæt mod ðenceð gegripan him to upahefenisse ða eaðmodnesse* = 32.2: *Cumque mens humilitatis culmen arripere ad elationem cogitat*; *Beow.* 101: *oð ðæt an ongan fyrene fremman*;—inflected: *Greg.* 53.3: *Be ðæm ðe wilnað biscephad to underfonne* = 28.23: *De his, qui præesse concupiscunt*.

(c) As predicate nominative:—uninflected and inflected: *Ælf. L. S.* xxv. 310^{a, b}: *Nis nan earfoðnyss ðæm . . . gode on feawum mannum oððe on micclum werode to helpenne on gefeohte and healdan (sic!) ða ðe he wile*.

(d) As an appositive:—uninflected: *Bede* 78.22^{a, b, c, d, e}: *forðon hyngan, ðyrstan, hatian, calan, wærigian*,—*al ðæt is of untrymnesse ðæs gecyndes* = 55.32^{a, b, c}, 33^{a, b}: *Esurire namque, sitire, aestuare, algere, lassescere ex infirmitate naturae est*;—inflected: *Solil.* 16.16, 17: *forðam me ys egðer ðara alyfad, ge ðæt good to lufianne ge ðæt yfel to hatianne* = *Licet enim mihi in quovis amare rationem, cum illum jure oderim qui male utitur eo quod amo*.

(e) As the object of a preposition: see below, Chapter III.

In the predicative (or verbal) function, the infinitive approaches nearest to a finite verb, and is used to complete the assertion of a verb of incomplete assertion, specifically: (a) the auxiliary verbs, after which we have habitually the uninflected infinitive; (b) verbs of motion (and occasionally of rest) other than in the (*w*)*uton* locution, likewise followed by the uninflected infinitive; (c) (*w*)*uton*, also with the simple infinitive; and (d) the verb *beon* (*wesan*), which is habitually followed by the inflected infinitive of obligation or of necessity. Under the predicative function, also, I should put the use of the infinitive (e) as a quasi-predicate to an accusative subject, or the so-called accusative-with-infinitive construction, in which we have habitually the simple infinitive. Some hold that we have (f) a predicative infinitive with a dative subject, but to me the infinitive in such locutions seems more substantival than predicative,—a topic that is discussed somewhat at length in Chapter IX. The following are typical examples of these predicative uses:—

(a) With auxiliary verbs:—uninflected: *Beow.* 51: *Men ne cunnon secgan . . . hwa etc.*; *Beow.* 191: *ne mihte snotor hæleð wean onwendan*; etc.;—inflected: *Rid.* 37.13: *Ðu wast gif ðu const to gesecganne, ðæt we soð witan hu ðære wihte wise gonge*.

(b) With verbs of motion other than (*w*)*uton*: — uninflected: *Beow.* 234: *Geƿat him ða to waroðe wige ridan ðegn Hroðgares*; *Mart.* 26.10: *culfre com fleogan of heofonum ond gesæt ofer his heafde.*

(c) With (*w*)*uton*: — uninflected: *Greg.* 415.6: *Wuton cuman ær his dome andettende* = 336.4: *Præveniamus faciem Domini in confessione.*

(d) With *beon* (*wesan*): — uninflected: *Ælf. L. S.* 336.223: *ðas feower ana syndon to underfonne on geleaffulre gelaðunge and forlætan (sic!) ða oðre ðe lease gesetnysse gesetton*; — inflected: *Greg.* 315.23: *Ac us is suiðe geornlice to gehieranne hwæt Dryhten . . . cuæð to Iudeum* = 244.1: *Solerter namque audiendum est, quod etc.*; *Greg.* 13.20: *Ðætte on oðre wisan sint to manianne weras, on oðre wiif* = 130.6: *Aliter namque admonendi sunt viri, atque aliter feminæ.*

(e) With an accusative subject: — uninflected: *Bede* 34.25: *Ða het he . . . his ðegnas hine secan 7 acsian* = 18.25: *iussit milites eum . . . inquirere*; *Greg.* 139.13: *ne eft hi ne scoldon hira loccas lætan weaxan* = 100.9: *neque comam nutrient*; *Bede* 156.21: *Ða gehyrde he sumne ðara broðra spreca, ðæt etc.* = 130.19: *audiret unum . . . disposuisse*; *Wærf.* 203.25: *hwæt cweðe wit ðis beon?* = 248 D: *Quidnam, quæso te, hoc esse dicimus?* — inflected: for possible examples see Chapter VIII.

(f) With a dative subject: see Chapter IX.

In the adverbial use, the infinitive modifies a verb or an adjective (occasionally an adverb) as does an ordinary adverb. Of the adverbial uses of the infinitive, the most common is (*a*) to denote purpose, with verbs, in which the infinitive is sometimes uninflected (especially after verbs of motion, of rest, and of giving), but is usually inflected except in the poetry. Frequent, too, is the use of the infinitive (*b*) to denote specification, or respect wherein, with adjectives (occasionally with adverbs), in which the infinitive is habitually inflected. Less frequent and less clear uses of the adverbial infinitive, discussed in the chapter entitled "Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive," are to denote (*c*) cause, in which the infinitive is more commonly inflected; (*d*) specification with verbs, in which the infinitive is always inflected; (*e*) result, with adjectives and with verbs, in which the infinitive is always inflected; and (*f*) the absolute relation, in which the infinitive is habitually inflected. Of these adverbial uses, the following are typical illustrations: —

(a) Of purpose: *Greg.* 309.14: *eodon him plegean* = 238.10: *surrexerunt ludere*; *Gen.* 526: *me her stondan het his bebodu healdan 7 me ðas bryd forgeaf (?)*; *Greg.* 329.3^b: *Me ðyrste, & ge me ne sealdon drincan* = 254.4: *sitivi, et non dedistis mihi bibere*; — inflected: *Mk.* 4.3: *Ut eode se sædere his sæd to sawenne* = *Ecce exiit seminans ad seminandum*; *Ælf. Hom.* I. 542^m: *he him behet . . . ðæt hi . . . ofer twelf domsetl sittende beoð to demenne eallum mannum*; *Greg.* 319.1: *ða mettas ðe God self gesceop to etanne geleaffullum monnum* = 246.1: *a cibus, quos Deus creavit ad percipiendum . . . fidelibus*. That some consider the infinitive in *sealdon drincan* objective rather than final is discussed in the chapter on "the Final Infinitive."

(b) Of specification with adjectives: — uninflected: *Ælf. Hom.* I. 534^{bs}: *ic eom gearo to gecyrrenne to munucliere drohtnunge, and woruldlice ðeawas ealle forlætan (sic!)*; — inflected: *Greg.* 281.5: *Sie æghwelc mon suiðe hræd & suiðe geornful to gehieranne* = 212.9: *Sit omnis homo velox ad audiendum*.

(c) Of cause:—uninflected: *Bede* 484.15: mynstres, on ðam ic gefeo ðiowian ðære uplican arfæstnesse = 359.13: in quo supernae pietati *deservire gaudeo*;—inflected: *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* 18.189: ic nu forsceamige to secganne mine ungeleaffulnesse.

(d) Of specification with verbs:—inflected: *Wærf.* 180.26: ðæt he gelæred wæs wyrta to begangenne = 217 C¹: Quod vir gentilis valde libenter accepit, cum in nutriendis oleribus quia peritus esset audivit.

(e) Of result:—inflected: *Bede* 174.22: wundro . . . , ða ðe nu to long to secganne syndon = 143.30: sed haec nos ad alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus; *Bede* 468.7^a b: he hine 7 his ðeode gelædde to mærsianne 7 to weorðianne ða . . . tide = 332.19: se suosque omnes ad . . . tempus celebrandum perduxit.

(f) Of absolute relationship:—uninflected: see Chapter XII, section vi;—inflected: *Wulf.* 115.3: ðider sculan ðeofas . . . and, hrædest to secganne, ealle ða manfullan.

In the adjectival use, the infinitive, habitually inflected, modifies a noun or pronoun. A few examples will suffice for illustration:—uninflected: *L.* 12.5: adrædað ðone ðe anweald hæfð, seððan he ofslyhð, on helle asendan = timete eum qui, postquam occiderit, habet potestatem mittere in gehennam;—inflected: *Greg.* 307.9: us salde bisne urne willan to brecanne = 234.27: ut exemplum nobis frangendæ nostræ voluntatis præbeat; *Greg.* 127. 1, 2: Gif ðær ðonne sie gierd mid to ðreageanne, sie ðær eac stæf mid to wreðianne = 88.14, 15: Si ergo est districtio virgæ, quæ feriat, sit et consolatio baculi, quæ sustentet; *Bede* 100.2: ðisses geleafa 7 wyrrenis seo lefed God (*sic* for *Gode*?) onfenge 7 allum to fylgenne = 82.2: huius fides et operatio Deo deuota atque omnibus sequenda credatur.

This classification does not differ greatly from that current in most of the treatises on Anglo-Saxon syntax. The chief variations, adopted here primarily for the sake of simplicity, are (1) the limitation of the term *adverbial* to those uses in which the infinitive is an adverbial modifier of verb, adjective, or adverb, — which excludes the objective use, though the latter is included in the wider sense given to *adverbial* in many Germanic treatises; (2) the extension of the term *predicative* so as to cover, not simply, as with Professor Delbrück,¹ the infinitive complementary to the verb *to be*, but also the infinitive complementary to the auxiliaries and to certain other verbs (of motion and of rest), as well as the infinitive quasi-predicative to a subject accusative, the aim being to put under the one head all the uses in which the verbal (or assertive) power of the infinitive is strongest. As a separate chapter is given to each of these subdivisions of the predicative infinitive, the discussion will be equally clear to those who may prefer not to adopt the classification suggested. Nor, I believe, will the fact that the predicative use of the infinitive is, in some instances, of substantival (objective) origin, as when complementary to the auxiliary verbs, and, in others, of adverbial (final) origin, as when complementary to *beon* (*wesan*) and to (*w*)*uton*, invalidate the usefulness of the proposed classification.

Finally, it should be added that, while for the sake of clearness my discussion is arranged according to the function of the infinitive, under each use account is taken as to whether the infinitive is uninflected or inflected, and the ground of differentiation and of subsequent confusion of the two forms is sought.

¹ Delbrück, *l. c.*, II, p. 460.

Of the imperative use of the infinitive I have found no clear example in Anglo-Saxon. The alleged examples of this idiom cited by Dr. K. Köhler¹ and by Dr. Jacob Zeitlin,² I, in common with most students of Anglo-Saxon, interpret otherwise. Nor have I found any clear example of the so-called historical infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. Messrs. Roethe and Schroeder, the editors of Grimm's *Deutsche Grammatik*, hold that we have a historical infinitive in the Anglo-Saxon *Exodus*: "Ags. Cædm. Exod. 158 auf *blicon*, *sungon*, folgt *ḡunian*, *tredan* (sc. *ongunnon*); vgl. *galan* Exod. 577."³ To me, however, *ḡunian* and *tredan* are predicative, each, to a subject accusative; and, instead of *galan*, I read, with Grein and with Professor Blackburn, *golan*.

As the position of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon varies considerably in the different uses, the matter is treated in the chapters dealing with the several uses.

In form each of the two infinitives so far considered (the one in *-an* and the one made up of *to* + the dative in *-ne*) is active; and in my judgment each of these infinitives is active in sense except when the inflected infinitive is used with the verb *beon* (*wesan*) to denote necessity or obligation, in which construction the Anglo-Saxon infinitive is habitually passive in sense, though occasionally it is active in sense; for further details see the chapter on "the Infinitive with *Beon* (*Wesan*)."⁴ Perhaps, too, the adjectivized inflected infinitive with nouns is passive in sense: see Chapter XIII. Some, however, hold that the uninflected infinitive in *-an* is passive in sense after certain verbs (chiefly of commanding, of causing, and of sense perception), but to me this infinitive seems regularly active in sense after this group of verbs as after all other groups, the reasons for which belief are stated in the chapter on "the Objective Infinitive." Once more: some hold that the inflected final infinitive and the inflected infinitive with adjectives are each sometimes passive in sense, — a topic discussed in Chapters X and XI. Finally, it should be added that a brief paragraph concerning the voice of the infinitive is given under the respective uses.

But we do have in Anglo-Saxon, though relatively seldom (especially in the poetry), a true passive infinitive, which is made up of the present infinitive active of the verb *beon* (occasionally of the verb *wesan* or of the verb *weorðan*) plus the past participle of a transitive verb, as in: *Bede* 372.34: *geearnnode onfongen beon* = 275.21: *meruisset recipi*; *Læce*. 152.19: *mæg seo wund wesan gehæled*; *Greg.* 399.18: *ḡonne magon hie ḡeah weorðan gehælede suiðe ieoðelice ḡurh forgiernes & ḡurh gebedu* = 318.4: *et tamen venia salvantur*. In this compound passive infinitive, the strictly infinitive part of the phrase is not inflected; the participle part is sometimes inflected and sometimes not. In each of the chapters on the several uses of the infinitive, the passive infinitive is treated after the active infinitive.

¹ *L. c.*, p. 63: *Beow.* 1860: *wesan*, *ḡenden ic wealde widan riceas, maðmas gemene, manig oðerne godum gegretan ofer ganotes bræð*. — *Wesan* and *gegretan* may be considered as subjunctives, as by some; or as complements to *sculon* (*scéal*), as by others.

² *L. c.*, p. 154: *Met. Ps.* 74.5: *Ne ahebbað ge to hea eowre hygeðancas ne ge wið gode æfre gramword sprecan*; *ib.* 94.6: *Cumað him fore ond cneow bigeað on ansyne ures drihtnes, ond him wepan fore, ðe us worhte ær* = *Venite, adoremus, et procidamus; et plorems ante dominum, qui fecit nos*. — As Dr. Zeitlin states, most other scholars consider *sprecan* and *wepan* to be subjunctives.

³ See Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 99.

CHAPTER I.

THE SUBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

The active infinitive as the Subject of a finite verb is less common than I had anticipated, despite the fact that I include under this head sentences having *hit* as the grammatical subject and the infinitive as the logical subject. As the subject of an active verb the active infinitive occurs about 356 times; as the subject of a passive verb, about 48 times. Despite the relative infrequency of the subjective infinitive, my number is appreciably larger than that of previous investigators, chiefly because of my inclusion of the inflected infinitive in clauses introduced by a pronoun, — a matter discussed on pages 9 f. below.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

I consider first the active infinitive as the subject of active verbs. Contrary to what one is led to expect from most of the Anglo-Saxon grammars, the subjective infinitive is usually inflected: of the 356 subjective infinitives found, 252 are inflected, and 104 are uninflected. In the prose 322 examples occur, of which 226 are inflected; in the poetry 34 examples occur, of which 26 are inflected. The subjective infinitive is found in Early West Saxon, in the *Chronicle*, in the *Laws*, in Late West Saxon, and, as we have seen, in the poetry.

Usually the subjective infinitive follows its verb, as in *Gu.* 1039 (*nīs me earfeðe to geðolianne ðeodnes willan*) and *Bede* 2.10 (*hit is god godne to herianne 7 yfelne to leanne* = no Latin), but occasionally it precedes, as in *Mat.* 20.23 (*to sittanne on mine swiðran healfe, oððe on wynstran, nys me inc to syllanne* = *sedere autem ad dexteram meam vel sinistram non est meum dare*). The postposition of the infinitive is largely due, no doubt, to the fact that, as already stated, the clause is often introduced by the pronoun *hit*, and that the infinitive occurs as the subject chiefly of impersonal verbs and of impersonal verb phrases. Possibly, too, the postposition of the infinitive is due in part to the fact that in the Latin originals of the Anglo-Saxon translations this order often occurs. As will be seen later, the frequent postposition of the infinitive, especially in phrases made up of the verb *to be* plus an adjective, tends to cause the use of the inflected infinitive instead of the uninflected; or, rather, this tendency results from the greater proximity of the infinitive to the adjective consequent upon the postposition.

The subjective infinitive that is active in form seems to me habitually active in sense.

I. The uninflected infinitive only is found as the subject with the following verbs, each of which occurs only a few times in this construction: —

becuman, happen.
beon, be, plus an adjective

gelystan, please.
geðyncan, seem good.

geweorðan, happen.

(1) Of Pleasantness:

softe, soft, pleasant.

The examples in full are:—

becuman, happen:

Chad, Anhang, 11: *ðam cilde ne becymð næfre into heofonan rice becuman.*

beon, be, plus an adjective of Pleasantness:—

softe, soft, pleasant:

Ælf. Hom. 1. 164¹: *Him bið swiðe softe, and nan gewinc ðæt he fülle his galnysse, and druncennysse, and gytsunge begange and modignysse, and ða unstrangan berype, and don (sic!) swa hwæt swa hine lyst.*

gelystan, please:

Læce. 69.31¹, 32: *hwilum hie wel gelyst utgangen 7 him ða byrðenne fram aweorpan 7 georne tilian, ac ne magon.*

geðyncan, seem good:

L. 1.3: *me geðuhte, geornlice eallum [fram fruman gefylgdum], on endebyrdnesse writan ðe = Visum est et mihi, assecuto omnia a principio diligenter, ex ordine tibi scribere.*

geweorðan [-u-], happen:

Gen. 1692: *Ne meahte hie gewurðan weall stænenne up forð timbran, ac hie earmlice heapum tohlodon hleoðrum gedælde.*

II. The inflected infinitive only is found as subject with the following verbs:—

aðreotan, weary.

beon, be, without an adjective.

behofian, behoove.

beon, be, in predicative combination with:—

(1) Adjectives¹ of Ease and Difficulty, and the like:

deoplic, profound, difficult.

earfoð(e) [-feð(e)], difficult.

earfoðlic, difficult.

earfoðre, more difficult.

eaðe [e-, ie-, y-], easy.

eaðelicor, more easily.

eaðelicre, more easy.

eað(e)re [e-, ie-], more easy.

efneðe, equally easy.

hefig, heavy, unpleasant.

ieðe: see eaðe.

ieðre: see eað(e)re.

lang [-o-], long, tedious.

langsum [-o-], long, tedious.

langsumlic [-o-], long, tedious.

leng, longer.

uneaðe [-ie-, -y-], not easy, difficult.

unieðe: see uneaðe.

(2) Adjectives of Goodness, Usefulness, Necessity, and the like:

betst, best.

fulfremedlic, perfect.

god, good.

nyttre, more useful.

nyttwierðe [-y-], useful.

sel, excellent.

selest [-ost], most excellent.

(3) Adjectives of Pleasantness and Unpleasantness, and the like:

æðryt, troublesome

arwierðlicost [-y-], honorable.

deorwierðe, precious.

dyslic, foolish.

earmlíc, distressing.

egeslicost, most terrible.

gedwolsum, misleading.

geomorlic, sad.

hefi(g)tyme, troublesome.

lað, loathsome.

leofost [-ast], most dear.

leofre, more dear.

lustbærre, more pleasant.

pleolic, dangerous.

sar, grievous.

scandlic [-o-], disgraceful.

sceamu, shame.

sorhlic, grievous.

¹ Instead of an adjective we occasionally have a noun or an adverb in these groups with *beon* and with *ðyncan*.

(3) Adjectives of Pleasantness, etc. — continued.

| | |
|---|---|
| <i>strang</i> [-o-], <i>distressing</i> . | <i>weorc</i> , <i>hardship</i> . |
| <i>unacumendlic</i> , <i>intolerable</i> . | <i>weorce</i> , <i>grievous</i> . |
| <i>unaraefnedlic</i> , <i>intolerable</i> . | <i>wynsumere</i> , <i>more pleasant</i> . |
| <i>waclic</i> , <i>mean</i> . | |

(4) Adjectives of Right and Wrong, Suitability and Unsuitability, the Customary and the Strange, and the like:

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>gecopust</i> , <i>most suitable</i> . | <i>rihtre</i> , <i>more proper</i> . |
| <i>gecynde</i> , <i>natural</i> . | <i>sweotol</i> , <i>clear</i> . |
| <i>gelimplicor</i> , <i>more suitably</i> . | <i>treowlicre</i> , <i>safer</i> . |
| <i>genoh</i> , <i>enough</i> , <i>sufficient</i> . | <i>unaliefedlic</i> [-e-, -y-], <i>unlawful</i> . |
| <i>gewunelic</i> , <i>customary</i> . | <i>ungeliefedlic</i> , <i>incredible</i> . |
| <i>manfullic</i> , <i>sinful</i> . | <i>unriht</i> [-y-], <i>wrong</i> . |
| <i>riht</i> [-y-], <i>right</i> , <i>proper</i> . | <i>wundorlic</i> , <i>wonderful</i> . |
| <i>rihtlic</i> , <i>right</i> , <i>proper</i> . | |

(5) Other adjectives: *feorr*, *far*; *min*, *mine*.

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>dafenian</i> , <i>be fitting</i> . | <i>helpan</i> , <i>help</i> . |
| <i>derian</i> , <i>injure</i> . | <i>sceamian</i> , <i>shame</i> . |
| <i>gelustfullian</i> , <i>delight</i> . | <i>ðyncan</i> , <i>seem</i> , in predicative combination |
| <i>genihtsumian</i> , <i>suffice</i> . | with:— |
| <i>gerisan</i> , <i>besit</i> . | |

(1) Adjectives of Ease and Difficulty, and the like:

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>eaðre</i> [e-, ie-], <i>easier</i> . | <i>lang</i> [-o-], <i>long</i> , <i>tedious</i> . |
| <i>ieðre</i> : see <i>eaðre</i> . | <i>langsum</i> [-o-], <i>long</i> , <i>tedious</i> . |

(2) Adjectives of Goodness and the like:

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>selest</i> [-ost], <i>most excellent</i> . | <i>selle</i> , <i>more excellent</i> . |
|---|--|

(3) Adjectives of Pleasantness and Unpleasantness, and the like:

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| <i>æðryt</i> , <i>troublesome</i> . | <i>hefigtime</i> , <i>troublesome</i> . |
| <i>dyselīg</i> , <i>foolish</i> . | <i>leofra</i> , <i>dearer</i> . |
| | <i>sceamu</i> , <i>shame</i> . |

(4) Adjectives of Right and Wrong, the Customary and the Strange, and the like:

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>sellic</i> [-y-], <i>strange</i> . | <i>wierse</i> [-y-], <i>worse</i> . |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|

The subjective infinitive occurs far more frequently with *beon* and with *ðyncan*, plus an adjective, than with the other verbs mentioned. It is possible that, in some of the examples with these two verbs, the infinitive is a modifier of the adjective rather than the subject of the verb plus the adjective, and should be put in Chapter XI. Especially doubtful are the sentences introduced by the demonstrative pronoun *ðæt* or *ðis*, as in *Boeth.* 118.7 (*ðæt is . . . earfoðlic dysegum monnum to ongitanne* = 101.30: *Mira quidem, inquam, et concessu difficilis inlatio*) and *Bede* 366.2 (*ðis an . . . is genog to gemyngienne* = 271.10: *hoc tantum . . . commemorare satis sit*); or by *hwæt*, as in *Greg.* 401.16 (*Ic eow seegge hwæt eow arwyrdlicost is to beganne* = 320.6: *ad id quod honestum est*); or by a neuter noun, as in *Ælf. Hom.* II. 386^t (*ðis fers is swiðe deoplic eow to understandenne*). In such sentences, the infinitive seems to me, as a rule, to be subjective; but it is possible, of course, that the pronoun or noun is subjective instead of objective, and that the infinitive is adverbial and modifies the adjective instead of being the subject of the verb. Less doubt-

ful seems to me the infinitive in the clause introduced by a relative pronoun (*ðæt* or *ðe*), as in *Wærf.* 303.1 (*eac oðre wisan hi rehton to ecan ðæs wundes be ðære ylcan byrgene, ðæt us is nu lang to asecganne* = 365 B¹: *miraculi, quæ nunc narrare longum æstimo*) and in *Solil.* 39.9 (for *ðæs ðinges lufum ðe ðe rihtre ys to lufianne ðonne ðæt* = 0). Less doubtful, too, seems to me the infinitive in clauses in which the demonstrative pronoun, *ðæt* or *ðis*, comes, not at the beginning, but at the middle, of its clause, as in *Oros.* 74.7 (*Swa ungeliefedlic is ænigum menn ðæt to geseccenne, hu etc.* = 75.8: *utrumque pene incredibile apud mortales erat*). The different interpretation of the infinitive occurring in the several pronominal clauses above described accounts for many of the divergences in my statistics of the inflected infinitive as subject from those of Drs. Wülfing, Farrar, K. Köhler, and Riggert: with me the two former consider the infinitive in such pronominal clauses sometimes subjective and sometimes adverbial; while the two latter apparently consider it adverbial only. Besides this, however, Dr. Riggert puts under the adverbial use (with adjectives) the infinitive in sentences like the following, in which the infinitive seems to me clearly subjective: *Ps.* 83.10: *Belere is micle to gebidanne anne dæg mid ðe ðonne oðera on ðeodstefnum ðusend mæla* = *quia melior est dies una in atriis tuis super millia*; *Gu.* 1039: *nis me earfeðe to geðolianne ðeodnes willan*; *Beow.* 2445: *Swa bið geomorlic gomelum ceorle to gebidanne*; *Ps.* 117.8^{a, b}: *God is on dryhten georne to ðenceanne, ðonne on mannan wese mod to treowianne* = *bonum est confidere in Domino quam confidere in homine*; *Ps.* 117.9^{a, b}: *God ys on dryhten georne to hyhtanne, ðonne on ealdormen ahwær to treowianne* = *bonum est sperare in Domino quam sperare in principibus*; *Rid.* 40.22: *Long is to secganne hu etc.*; *Chr.* 597: *geceosan mot . . . swa lif swa deað, swa him leofre bið to gefremmanne*; *El.* 607: *Ðe synt tu gearu, swa lif swa deað, swa ðe leofre bið to geceosanne*. Indeed, Dr. Riggert¹ finds only three examples of the inflected infinitive as the subject of an active verb in all Anglo-Saxon poetry; one of these is *Beow.* 2093 (*To lang ys to reccenne, hu etc.*), which does not differ essentially from *Rid.* 40.22 quoted above, though in the latter, we are told, the infinitive modifies the adjective.

Typical examples are: —

aðreotan, *weary*:

Oros. 42.13: *Eac me sceal aðreotan . . . ymb ealra Troiana gewin to asecganne* = 43.12: *Tædet etiam . . . referre certamina*.

behofian, *behoove*:

Solil. 27.12: *Ælces licuman æagan behofað ðreora ðinga on hym silfum to habbæne (sic!) = Ergo animae tribus quibusdam rebus opus est ut oculos habeat quibus jam bene uti possit, ut aspiat, ut videat*.

beon, *be*, without an adjective: —

Mat. 20.23: *to sittanne on mine swiðran healfe, oððe on wynstran, nys me inc to syllenne, ac ðam ðe hyt fram minum Fæder gegearwod ys = sedere autem ad dexteram meam vel sinistram non est meum dare vobis, sed quibus paratum est a Patre meo*.

beon, *be*, in predicative combination with: —

(1) Adjectives of Ease and Difficulty, etc.:

earfoð(e) [-feð(e)], *difficult*:

¹ *L. c.*, p. 68.

Greg. 51.5: hit swa *earfoðe* is ænegum menn to *witanne* hwonne he geclænsod sie = 28.3: *valde difficile est*, purgatum se quemlibet posse *cognoscere*.

Oros. 212.30: is me nu swiðe *earfeðe* hiera mod to *ahwettanne* = 0.

Chron. 170^b, 1050 D: hit is *earfoð* to *witane* ðara biscopa ðe ðærto comon.

Laws 455, Gerefa, c. 18: Hit is *earfoðe* eall to *gesecganne*.

Bened. 67.1: ðæm unandgytfullum ðæt gastlice angyt (*sic!*) is *earfoðe* to *understandende* (*sic!* but MSS. TF: -enne) butan haligra manna trahtnunge = 126.10: infirmis intellectibus non erit utile illa hora hanc Scripturam audire.

Ælf. Hom. II. 466^b: Eac ðæs dæges godspel is swiðe *earfoðe* læwedum mannum to *understandenne* (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

earfoðre, more difficult:

Greg. 453.12: hit is ðeah *earfoðre* ealle ætsomne to *læranne* = 384.5: longe tamen laboriosus est auditores innumeros . . . admonere. — *Ib.* 455.6: ðeah bið giet *earfoðre* ælcne on sundrum to *læranne* = 386.11: multo tamen acriori labore fatigatur, quando uni contrariis vitiis servienti prædicare compellitur.

eaðe [e-, ie-, y-], easy:

Beow. 1003: No ðæt yðe byð to *befleonne* (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

Ps. 76.16: ne bið ðær eðe ðin spor on to *findanne* = 76.20: vestigia tua non cognoscentur.

Boeth. 145.5: Hwæs wundrast ðu ðær swa swiðe, swa eðe swa hit is to *ongitanne* = 0.

Bened. 124.12: *Eaðe* is to *understandenne* of hwylcum antimbre ðeos unðæslicu asprincð ðisse miclam (*sic!*) toðundenness = 190.2: Quod quam sit absurdum facile advertitur.

Chron. 239^m, 1104 E^a: Nis *eaðe* to *asecgenne* ðises landes earmða.

eaðelicor, more easily:

Ælf. Hom. I. 236^{t 2, 3}: Nu is geðuht ðæt him sy sumera ðinga *eaðelicor* to *arærenne* ðone deadan of ðam duste, ðonne him wære to *wyrcenne* ealle gesceafta of nahte (or predicative with *beon?*).

eaðelicre, more easy:

Mat. 19.24: *eaðelicre* byð ðam olfende to *ganne* ðurh nædle eage, ðonne se welega on heofona rice ga = *facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire*, quam divitem intrare in regnum coelorum.

eað(e)re [e-, ie-, y-], more easy:

Boeth. 81.13: nis hire ðeah ðonne *eðre* to *feallanne* of dune ðonne up = 0.

Greg. 203. 17, 18: him is micle *ieðre* to *gestieganne* on ðone ryhtan wisdom ðonne ðæm lytegan sie to *anbuganne* = 152.14 : 0.

Mk. 10.25: *Eaðere* ys olfende to *farenne* ðurh nædle ðyrel = *Facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire*.

efneðe, equally easy:

Met. 20.168: Hwæt! hi ðeah eorðlices auht ne haldeð, is ðeah *enfeðe* up 7 of dune to *feallanne* foldan ðisse.

uneaðe [-e-, -ie-], difficult:

And. 206: Nis ðæt *uneaðe* eallwealdan Gode to *gefremmanne* on foldwege, ðæt etc. (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

Greg. 355.21: forðæm he wisse ðæt hit bið swiðe *unieðe* ægðer to *donne*, ge wið ðone to *cidanne* ðe yfel deð, ge eac sibbe wið to *habbenne* = 276.1: *Difficile quippe erat ut si male acta corripent, habere pacem cum omnibus possent*.

Oros. 52.8: Hit is *unieðe to gesecgenne* hu monege gewin siððan wæron = 53.4: *quæ per ordinem disserere nequaquam aptum videtur.*

(2) Adjectives of Goodness, Usefulness, etc.:—

betst, best:

Solil. 3.6, 7: Ða reahte he . . . hwilc good him *were betst to donne*, and hwilc yfel *betst to forletende (sic!)* = mihi . . . quaerenti memetipsum ac bonum meum, quidve mali *evitandum esset* (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

god, good:

Greg. 151, 8^b, 9^a, ^b: Eac is to wietanne ðætte hwilum *bið god* wærlice to miðanne his hieremonna scylda & to *licettanne* suelce he hit nyte; hwilum eft to *se[c]ganne* = 108.18^a, ^b, ^c: Sciendum quoque est, quod aliquando subjectorum vitia prudenter *dissimulanda sunt*, sed quia *dissimulantur*, *indicanda*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 564^t: Gif *god is* and halwendlic to *forhæbbenne* fram unalyfedlicum styrungum.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 2.18^a: Nis na *god* ðisum men ana to *wunienne* = Non est bonum hominem esse solum.

Mat. 17.4^a: *god ys us her to beonne* = *bonum est nos hic esse* (according to Stoffel, l. c., p. 53, accusative and inflected infinitive in Anglo-Saxon: see Chapter VIII, p. 119).

Læce. 28.41: Eft wið ðon eac *bið god* lustmocan crop to *lecganne* on gebrocen heafod.

sel, better:

Bened. 10.3^a, ^b: be . . . drohtunge *sel is to swigienne* ðonne embe to *spre-cenne* = 16.13: *melius est silere quam loqui.*

selest [-ost], best, most excellent:

Prayers IV. 11: Getacna me . . . ðær *selast sy* sawle minre to *gemearcenne* meotudes willan.

Bl. Hom. 205.27: ðonne is hit ealles *selest* to ðæm dæge to *secenne* hwæt ðæs willa sie.

(3) Adjectives of Pleasantness and Unpleasantness, etc.:—

lað, loathsome:

Oros. 122.16: nellað geðencan hu *lað* eow selfum wæs to *gelæstanne* eowre aðas = 0.

Chron. 173^m, 1048 E^b: for ðan him wæs *lað* to *amyrrene* his agenne folgað.

Wulf. 257.13: him wæs *lað* ðearfendum mannum mete to *syllenne*.

leofost [-ast], dearest, best:

Laws 78, Alfred, c. 43: ðeowum monnum eallum sien forgifen, ðam ðe him *leofost sie* to *sellanne* æghwæt.

leofre, dearer, preferable:

Greg. 217.12^a, ^b: him *bið leofre* scande to ðolianne ðonne ðæt god to *cyðanne* = 164.7, 9: *eligit* patiens quælibet mala *perpeti*, quam . . . bona sua occulta *cognosci*.

Oros. 44.14^a, ^b: Heton . . . seegan, ðæt him *leofre wære* wið hiene to *feoh-tanne* ðonne gafol to *gielðanne* = 0.

(4) Adjectives of Right and Wrong, etc.:—

riht, right, proper:

Bede 268.4: swa *riht is to gelyfanne* = 210.6: *ut credi fas est.* — *Ib.* 398.18: swa swiðe swa monnum *riht is to eahtienne* = 289.11: quantum hominibus *aestimare fas est.*

Greg. 283.7: Se slawa ongit hwæt him *ryht bið to donne* = 214.5: Piger enim recte sentiendo quasi vigilat (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

unaliefedlic [-e-, -y-], *unallowable*:

Pr. Ps. 16.14^a: hi eton swynen flæsc, ðæt Iudeum *unaliefedlic ys to etanne* = saturati sunt porcina.

Wærf. 334.22, 23: ðæt is unrihtlic 7 *unaliefedlic* ænigum men to geðæncanne oððe to cweðanne = 401 D: quod dici nefas est (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

unriht, *not right, improper*:

Wærf. 308.18: on ðære ylcan niht, ðæt is *unriht to secganne*, he forspilde hie ðurh forligre = 372 C¹: eamque nocte illa (quod dictu nefas est) perdidit (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

(5) Other Adjectives: —

feor(r), *far*:

Beow. 1922: næs him *feor ðanon to gesecanne* since bryttan. [But, instead of being subjective, the infinitive may be predicative, as Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 50, seems to think. Cf. *And.* 424.]

min, *mine*:

Mk. 10.40: Soðlice nis hit na *min inc to sylle*ne ðæt gyt sitton on mine swyðran healfe = Sedere autem ad dexteram meam vel ad sinistram, non est meum dare. [But, instead of being subjective, the infinitive may modify *min*.]

dafenian, *be fitting*:

Solil. 32.17: me *dafenað to andsweorienne* ðes ðe ic ongyte = 0.

derian, *injure*:

Greg. 237.11: sua *dereð eac hwilum sumum monnum* ðæt soð to gehierenne = 178.25: ita nonnunquam quibusdam audita vera nocuerunt.

gelustfullian, *delight*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 360^b 3: Us *gelustfullað gyt furður to sprecenne* be ðan halgan were.

genihtsumian, *suffice*:

Bened. 90.15: To beddreafe *genihtsumige to hæbbenne* meatte and hwitel etc. = 158.13: Stramenta autem lectorum *sufficiant* matta, sagum, etc.

gerisan, *be fitting*:

Oros. 54.30: cwæð ðæt ðæm weorce nanum men ær ne *gerise bet to fandianne* ðonne ðæm wyrhtan ðe hit worhte = 0.

Ælf. Æthelw. 2: Her ongynð seo endebyrdnyss, hu munecum *gerist to healdenne* ðone regollican ðeaw = Incipit ordo qualiter . . . regularis mos a monachis per anni circulum obseruari conueniat.

helpan, *help*:

Ælf. L. S. xxxvi. 183: unc bam mæg *helpan to hæbbenne* ðis an.

Læce. 41.12: Wið fefre eft *hylpð syndrigo* marubie to drincanne.

sceamian, *shame*:

Chron. 170^m, 1050 D: swa ðæt us *sceamað hit nu mare to tellanne*.

Ælf. L. S. 370.100: Us *sceamað to secgenne* ealle ða . . . wiglunga.

ðyncan,¹ *seem*, plus an adjective: —

æðryt, *wearisome*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 374^b: him ðincð *æðryt to gehyrenne* ymbe ða clænnysse.

¹ As the construction with *ðyncan* plus an adjective is quite similar to that with *beon* (*seem*) plus an adjective, I give only a few examples.

selest [-ost], *best, most excellent*:

El. 533: Nu ge geare cunnon, hwæt eow ðæs on sefan *selest* ðince to gecyðanne (or the infinitive may modify the adjective). — *Ib.* 1165: frignan ongan, hwæt him ðæs on sefan *selost* ðuhte to gelaestenne (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

selle, *better, preferable*:

Ju. 408: ðæt him sylfum *selle* ðynceð leahtras to fremman (*sic!*) ofer lof Godes.

III. The uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive are each found as the subject of the following verbs: —

aliefan [-e-, -y-], *be allowed*.

beon, *be*, plus an adjective

(1) Of Goodness:

betere, *better*.

selre, *better*.

fremman [*fremian*], *benefit*.

gebyrian, *be fitting*.

gedafenian, *be fitting*.

gelician, *please*.

lician, *please*.

lystan, *please*.

onhagian, *please*.

With four exceptions (*aliefan*, *beon* + *selre*, *fremman* (*fremian*), and *lystan*) the inflected infinitive is the commoner with each verb of this group: with *aliefan* and with *lystan* the uninflected infinitive is the more usual, while with *beon* + *selre* and with *fremman* (*fremian*) the usage is evenly divided.

The following are typical examples: —

aliefan [-e-, -y-], *be allowed*:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 74.15: æfter hu feola daga *alefað* him ðæm geryne *onfoon* fulwihtes bæðes? = 53.29: quod genuerit, post quot dies hoc *liceat* sacri baptismatis sacramenta *percipere*? — *Ib.* 74.18^a, ^b: hwæðer *alefað* hire in circan *gongan* oððe ðæm geryne *onfoon* ðære halgan gemænsumnesse? = 53.32^a, ^b: an *ecclesiam intrare* ei *liceat* aut . . . sacramenta *percipere*? — *Ib.* 78.17: ne *alefað* hire in . . . circan *gongan*? = 55.28: ei non *liceat* . . . *ecclesiam intrare*?

Gosp.: *Mk.* 3.4^b, ^c: Ða cwæð he, *alyfð* restedagum wel to donne, hweðer ðe yfele? sawla *gehælan*, hweðer ðe *forspillan*? = dicit eis: *Licet* sabbatis *benefacere*, an male? *animam salvam facere*, an *perdere*. — *Mk.* 10.2: Pharisei . . . hine axodon hwæðer *alyfð* ænegum men his wif *forlætan* = interrogabant eum: Si *licet* viro uxorem *dimittere*. — *L.* 6.9^a, ^b, ^c: *alyfð* on restedægum wel *don*, oððe yfele; sawle hale *gedon*, hwæðer ðe *forspillan*? = si *licet* sabbatis *benefacere* an male, *animam salvam facere*, an *perdere*?

(2) Inflected:

Pr. Gu. XX. 85: geryno . . . ða nanegum men ne *alyfað* to *secganne* = mysteria, quæ non *licet* homini *narrare* (on *alyfað* for *alyfeð*, see Gonser's note).

Mk. 3.4^a: quoted above under "Uninflected." — *Mk.* 12.14: *Alyfð* gaful to *syllanne* ðam Casere? = *Licet* dari *tributum* Cæsari?

beon, *be*, plus an adjective of Goodness, etc.: —

betere, *better*:

(1) Uninflected:

Mk. 9.47: *betere* ðe is mid anum eagan *gan* on Godes rice = 9.46: *bonum est* tibi *luscum introire* in regnum Dei. [Concerning the positive here, see Professor J. W. Bright's "An Idiom of the Comparative in Anglo-Saxon," in *Modern Language Notes* for June, 1912, pp. 181-183.]

(2) Inflected:

Gen. 660: His *hyldo is unc betere to gewinnan*ne ðonne his wiðermedo (or the infinitive may modify the adjective).

Solil. 36.8: ðæh hwa cwæðe ðæt hyt *si betere to habbenne* for bearna gestreone = no Latin.

Mat. 18.9: *betere ðe ys mid anum eagan on life to ganne* ðonne ðu si mid twam asend on helle fyr = *bonum tibi est cum uno oculo in vitam intrare, quam duos oculos habentem mitti in gehennam ignis.*

selre, better:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 144^b: *Selre* us is to sweltenne and soðlice *anbidian* (*sic!*) ðæs ecan æristes.

Napier's Ad. to Th. 101.322¹: *selre ðe bið anegede faran* to heofonan rice, ðonne mid twam eagam beon aworpen on ece susle.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 486^b 3: Salomon cwæð, ðæt *selre* wære to *wunigenne* mid leon and dracan ðonne mid yfelum wife and oferspræcum.

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 144^a: quoted under "Uninflected" above.

fremman (fremian), benefit:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 394^m: ac hit ne *fremede* him swa gedon.

(2) Inflected:

Mat. 19.10: ne *fremað* nanum menn to *wifienne* = non *expedit nubere.*

gebyrian, be fitting:

(1) Uninflected:

Gosp.: Mat. 18.33: hu ne *gebyrede ðe miltsian* ðinum efenðeowan swa swa ic ðe gemiltsode? = Nonne ergo oportuit et te misereri conservi tui, sicut et ego tui misertus sum? (possibly, but not probably, accusative and infinitive: see examples below in which the noun is clearly dative; also Chapter VIII, p. 124). — *L.* 11.42^b: ðas ðing eow *gebyrede* to donne, and ða ðing ne *forlætan* (*sic!*) = hæc autem oportuit facere, et illa non omittere. — *L.* 12.12: Halig Gast eow lærð on ðære tide ða ðing ðe eow *specan gebyrað* = Spiritus . . . sanctus docebit vos in ipsa hora quid oporteat vos dicere (see note to *L.* 11.42 above). — *L.* 15.32^a ^b: ðe *gebyrede gewistfullian* and *geblissian* = *Epulari autem et gaudere oportebat.* — *L.* 24.26^a ^b: Hu ne *gebyrede* Criste ðas ðing *ðoligean*, and swa on his wuldor gan? = Nonne hæc oportuit pati Christum, et ita intrare in gloriam suam?

(2) Inflected:

Laws 446, Rectitudines, c. 3, § 3: Him *gebyriað* (*sic!*) V æceres to *habbanne* — *Ib.* 477, Episcopus, c. 2^a: ðæt heora ælc wite, hwæt him mid rihte *gebyrige* to donne.

Ælf. Hom. II. 492^t: us ne *gebyrað* to *ameldigenne* ða scyldigan.

Ælf. Hept.: De N. T. 20.30: hwæt *gebyrað* us embe ðis to *smeagenne?*

Ælf. Gr. 245.9: nu hæfð se bene ða ðing, ðe adverbio *gebyrað* to *habbenne.*

Gosp.: Mat. 26.54^b: for ðam ðus hyt *gebyrað* to *beonne* = quia sic oportet fieri. — *Mk.* 14.31: ðeah me *gebyrige* mid ðe to *sweltenne* = si oportuerit me simul commori tibi. — *L.* 2.49: nyste gyt ðæt me *gebyrað* to *beonne* on ðam ðingum ðe mines fæder synt? = nesciebatis quia in his quæ Patris mei sunt oportet me esse? — *L.* 11.42^a: quoted under "Uninflected" above. — *J.* 9.4: Me *gebyrað* to *wyrceanne* ðæs weorc ðe me sende = Me oportet operari opera ejus qui misit me.

Wulf. 279.4: ne *gebyreð* æt cyrican ænig ðing to *donne*.

gedaf(e)nian, be fitting:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 74.22: All ðas ðing ðære . . . ðeode . . . *gedafenað* cuð *habban* = 54.2: *Quae omnia rudi Anglorum genti oportet haberi conperta*. — *Ib.* 342.18: efne ða an ða ðe to æfestnesse belumpon, 7 his ða æfestan tungan *gedeofanade singan* = 259.12: ea . . . quae . . . religiosam eius linguam *decebant* (or accusative and infinitive in Anglo-Saxon?).

Pr. Gu. V. 67, 68, 69: swa ðonne *gedafenað* ðam men [Vercelli MS.: ðane man] gelice ðurh six daga fæsten ðone gast *gefrætwan*, and ðonne ðy seofodan dæg mete ðicgan and his lichaman *restan* = ita etiam hominem decet sex diebus per jejunii plasma spiritu *reformari*, et septimo die *comedendo* carni requiem dare.

Ælf. Hom. II. 318^{m 2}: Us *gedafenað* to *donne* dugeðe on sibbe, mid estfulum mode menniscum gesceafte, and eft on ehtnyse ure lif *syllan* (*sic!*) for ðone soðan God.

Ælf. L. S. 240.31: us *gedafenað* swyðor mid geswince to campigenne for ðam undeadlicum cynincege and ðe *oferswiðan* (*sic!*). — *Ib.* XXIII B. 261: ðe *gedafenað* . . . for me and for eallum *gebiddan*.

Napier's Ad. to Th. 102.34^{12, 3}: ne *gedafonode* Criste swa ðrowian and swa faran into his wuldre?

L. 4.43: Soðlice me *gedafenað* oðrum ceastrum Godes rice *bodian* = Quia et aliis civitatibus *oportet me evangelizare* regnum Dei (possibly but not probably accusative and infinitive: see examples in which the noun is clearly in the dative case).

(2) Inflected:

Bede 2.13: ðe *gedafenað* ðine ðeode to *læranne* = 0. — *Ib.* 196.17: Hwæt woldest ðu . . . ðæt . . . hors ðæm ðearfan *syllan*, ðe ðe *gedafenade* agan (*sic!*) to *habbanne?* = 156.18: Quid uoluisti . . . , equum . . . , quem te *conueniebat* proprium *habere*, pauperi dare?

Solil. 32.16^{a, b}: ðe *gedafenað* to *lerenne* and me to *hlistenne* = no Latin.

Laws 248, VI Æthelred, c. 5, § 2: Cristenan mæn ne *gedafenað* to *donne*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 124^b: ðær ðe bið gesæd hwæt ðe *gedafenað* to *donne*. — *Ib.* I. 386¹²: ðær ðe bið gesæd hwæt ðe *gedafenige* to *donne*. — *Ib.* II. 318^{m 1}: quoted under "Uninflected."

Ælf. L. S. 228.131: us Iudeiscum ne *gedafenað* to *genealecenne* eow hæðenum mannum. — *Ib.* 240.30: quoted under "Uninflected." — *Ib.* 314.127: Us *gedafenað* to *offrigenne* ðam . . . gode. — *Ib.* XXIII B. 228^{a, b}: ðe *gedafenað* abbud Zosimus to *biddenne* and to *bletsigenne*. — *Ib.* XXX. 124: swa ðe eac *gedafenað* to *efstenne* . . . and beon gecostnod.

Wulf. 227.22: swa *gedafenað* ælcum men to *habbenne* restendæg. — *Ib.* 269.24: swa ænigum cristenum men ne *gedafenað* to *donne* ne huru ðam gehadedum.

gelician, please:

(1) Uninflected:

L. 12.32: for ðam eowrum Fæder *gelicode* eow rice *syllan* = quia *complacuit* Patri vestro dare vobis regnum.

(2) Inflected:

Oros. 106.24: siððan *gelicade* eallum folcum ðæt hie Romanum underðieded

wære, 7 hiora æ to behealdanne = 107.24: universarum terrarum orbem . . . Romanis paruisse legibus . . . judices.¹— *Ib.* 250.19: ænigum folce his æghenu æ gelicade to healdenne = 0.

Chron. 182^a, 1052 C^b: ðæt ðam cyngre gelicode mid him to hæbbenne ðe him getreowe wæron.

lician, please:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 276.12: licade us efencuman = 214.31: placuit conuenire nos (possibly but not probably accusative and infinitive; see examples with *gelician* in which the noun is clearly dative).

Ælf. L. S. 308.32: me bet licað to forlætenne nu ðisne . . . wurðmynt and ðæs . . . godes cynedome gehyrsumian on haligre drohtnunge.

(2) Inflected:

Pr. Ps. 43.5: for ðam hy ðe ða licodon, and ðe licode mid him to beonne = 43.4: quoniam complacuisti in eis.

Laws 46, *Ælfred*, Intr., c. 49, § 10: hie ða cwædon, ðæt him ðæt licode eallum to healdanne.

Ælf. L. S. 308.30: quoted under "Uninflected" above.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 18.293: Gif ðe ðonne licige to sweltenne.

lystan, please:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 1793: Geat ungemetes wel, rofne randwigan restan lyste.

Met. 9.19: Næs ðæt herlic dæd, ðæt hine swelces gamenes gilpan lyste. — *Ib.* 10.20: Eala ofermodan! hwi eow a lyste mid eowrum swiran selfra willum ðæt swære gioc symle underlutan. — *Ib.* 19.16: Hwæðer ge nu willen wæðan mid hundum on sealtne sæ, ðonne eow secan lyst heorotas 7 hinda? — *Ib.* 19.33, 34: forðæm hi æfre ne lyst æfter spyrian, secan ða gesælða. — *Ib.* 19.39: swa me hit don lysteð.

Bede 398.7^a, ^b: cwæð ðæt hine lyste mid him etan 7 drincan = 288.26, 27^a: dicens quia ipse . . . delectaretur manducare et bibere cum eis.

Boeth. 1.11: he halsað ælcne ðara ðe ðas boc rædan lyste = 0. — *Ib.* 91.8: ðe . . . lyste forweorðan = 78.46: ad interitum sponte festinent.

Greg. 279.6: Æt ærestum lyst ðone monn unnyt sprecaþ be oðrum monnum = 210.15: ut prius loqui aliena libeat.

Oros. 50.17: ðeah swa hwelcne mon swa lyste ðæt witan, ræde on his bocum = 0.

Wærf. 60.7: me lysteð acsian = 192 B¹: libet inquirere.

Bened. 126.17, 18: ðæt hine ne worian ne scriðan lyste = 194.2: cuius maturitas eum non sinat vagari.

Ælf. Hom. II. 220^b: Se leahtor deð ðæt ðam men ne lyst nan ðing to gode gedon.

Ælf. L. S. 356.297: ðonne ðam menn ne lyst on his life nan god don.

Ælf. Gr. 211.5: ðonne cymð of ðam lecturio me lyst rædan. — *Ib.* 214.9: me lyst geseon = uiso.

Wulf. 141.8^a, ^b: stingað hine scearplice on ðone muð, forði, swa hwæt swa hinc lyste etan oððe drincan oððe on unnyt sprecaþ.

Læce. 49.35: hu man lyste utgan 7 ne mæg.

¹ See Note 2 at the end of this chapter.

(2) Inflected:

Oros. 102.25: ic gehwam wille ðæto tæcan ðe hiene his *lyst* ma to *witanne* = 0.

Solil. 14.23: Ne *lyst* me ðeah nanes ðinges swiðor to *witanne* ðonne ðises = 0.

— *Ib.* 59.33^{a, b}: ac me *lyste* hyt nu bet to *witanne* ðonne to *gelyfanne* = 0.

onhagian[an-], *please*:

(1) Uninflected:

Greg. 289.16: ðæt hie ne *anhagað* nane wuht nyttywyrðes *don* = 218.19: *Sæpe ergo mansueti dissolutionis torpescunt tædio.*

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 341.13: gif he . . . cann gemetgian hwæt hine *anhagige* to *sellanne* = 264.6: *audiant, quomodo quæ habent misericorditer tribuant.* — *Ib.* 417.17: Forðæmðe ðæt ðætte hine ne *onhagode* utane forð to *brenganne* mid weorcum, innanne he hit geðafode = 338.21: *quia etsi rerum tarditas foras peccatum distulit, intus hoc consensionis opere voluntas implevit.*

Solil. 26.7: ic eom seo racu ðe me *onhagað* ðe to *gerihtreccenne* = *Promittit enim ratio . . . ita se demonstraturam Deum tuæ menti.* — *Ib.* 65.10: Me ne *onhagað* nu ða boc ealle to *asmæaganne* = 0.

Chron. 175^b, 1052 D^c: Ða ne *onhagode* him to *cumenne* to wiðermale.

Ælf. Hom. I. 448^{1, 3}: Nu ne *onhagað* us na swiðor be ðam to *sprecenne*.

Ælf. L. S. 4. 37: halgena ðrowunga, ðe me to *onhagode* on englice to *awendenne*.

2. With Passive Verbs.

The active infinitive is found as the subject of passive verbs about 48 times. The infinitive is inflected about 39 times.

I. The uninflected infinitive only, as subject, is found twice (once preceding and once following the chief verb) with the passive of *bewerian*, *prohibit*: — *Bede* 76.19: *Fulwian* ðonne ðæt . . . wif . . . nænige gemete *is bewered* = 54.31: *Baptizare . . . mulierem . . . nullo modo prohibetur.* — *Ib.* 78.31: ne *sceal* him *bewered beon* ðæm geryne *onfon* = 56.9: *mysterium . . . percipere non debet prohiberi.*

II. The inflected infinitive only is found as the subject with the passive of the following verbs: —

forgiefan, *give, grant.*

(ge)sellan, *give, allow.*

læfan, *leave.*

ðencan, *consider, plus halwende, salutary.*

ðyncan, *seem, consider (†), plus wierðlicor, more worthily.*

The examples in full are: —

forgiefan, *give, grant*:

Ælf. L. S. XXIX. 134^{a, b}: beo ðe *forgifen* to *bindene* and to *alysenne*.

gesellan, *give, allow*:

Gosp.: Mat. 13.11: For ðam ðe eow *is geseald* to *witanne* heofena rices gerynu = *Quia vobis datum est nosse mysteria regni cælorum.* — *Mk.* 4.11: Eow *is geseald* to *witanne* Godes rices gerynu = *Vobis datum est nosse mysterium regni Dei.*

læfan, *leave*:

Boeth. 42.9: ðonne meaht ðu ongitan ðætte ðæs ealles *nīs monnum* ðonne

mare *laefed to bugianne* buton swelce on lytel cauertun = 44.18: uix angustissima *inhabitandi* hominibus area *relinquetur* (or final?).

ðencan, consider, plus *halwende*, salutary:

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 479: Hit is halig *geðoht* and *halwende to gebiddenne* for ðam forðfarendum.

ðyncan, seem, consider (?), plus *wurðlicor*, more worthily:

Ælf. Hom. I. 48¹: ðonne ðe is *geðuht wurðlicor* be Criste to *cweðenne* Godes Bearn ðonne mannes Bearn.

III. The uninflected and the inflected infinitive are each found as the subject of the passive of the following verbs:—

aliefan [-e-, -y-], allow.

bebeodan, command.

With each of these verbs the inflected infinitive is commoner than the uninflected, with *aliefan* far commoner.

The following are typical examples:—

*aliefan*¹ [-e-, -y-], allow:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 84.20: mid ðy him eac *alyfed bið*, swa we ær cwædon, in cirican *gongan* = 59.20; cum ei . . . ecclesiam *licuerit intrare*. — *Ib. 278.10, 11*: nænegum biscope *alefad seo* in ængum ðinge heo *unstillian*, ne owiht of heora eahtum . . . *ongeneman* = 216.7, 8: nulli episcoporum *liceat ea* in aliquo *inquietare*, nec quicquam de eorum rebus uiolenter *abstrahere*. — *Ib. 278.22*: nængum heora *alefed sy* ænge sacerdlíce ðegnunge *don* = 216.22: nulli . . . *liceat* . . . officium . . . *agere*. — *Ib. 280.1*: nængum *alefed sy* nemne ælice gesinscipe *habban* = 217.1: nulli *liceat* . . . *habere* conubium.

(2) Inflected:

Gu. 1223: giefe . . . , ðe me *alyfed nis to gecyðenne* cwicra ængum on foldwege fira cynnes.

Boeth. 121.19^a: ðæt men *sie alefed yfel to donne* = 103.93^a: uel *licentiam* uel *impunitatem scelerum* putant *esse felicem*.

Wærf. 39.21: ðæt us nu nære *alyfed to farene?* = 176 A: *pergere* minime *liceret?* — *Ib. 156.3*: ðæt him wære *alyfed ut to farene* = B. 182 B¹: atque importunis precibus *ut relaxeretur* immineret. — *Ib. 214.8*: to ðon ðæt him nære na *alyfed ofer ðæt furður to ganne* = 261 A: ne ei ultra *liceret progredi*.

Bened. 86.6: secgende ðæt him *alyfed nis wið cuman to sprecenne* = 154.7: dicens sibi non *licere colloqui* cum hospite.

Bl. Hom. 137.15: us is *alefed edhwyrft to ðam ecean life*, & heofena rice to *gesittenne* mid . . . halgum.

Ælf. Hom. II. 40^m: ðis *nis nu alyfed nanum men to donne*.

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 684: On ðam dagum wæs *alyfed to alegeenne* his fynd.

Mat. 12.2: Nu ðine leorningnihtas doð ðæt him *alyfyd nys restedagun to donne* = Ecce discipuli tui faciunt quod non *licet facere sabbatis*. — *Ib. 12.10*: ys hyt *alyfed to hælenne* on restedagum? = Si *licet sabbatis curare?*

Wulf. 210.17: cwæð, ðæt six dagas syndon, 'ðæt eow is *alefed eowre weorc on to wyrçenne*.' — *Ib. 227.12^a*, 13: ne mylnum *nis alyfed to eornenne* ne on huntað to *ridenne* ne nan unalyfedlic weorc to *wyrçenne*.

bebeodan, command:

¹ Cf. Gorrell, I. c., p. 382.

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hom. II. 398^b 1, 2: forðan ðe us *is beboden*, ðurh gewrite ðære ealdan æ, ofsittan and fortredan ða gewilnigendlican lustas.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 206.16: of eallum ðon, ðe on halgum bocum beboden *is to healdanne* = 161.27: nil ex omnibus, quae in . . . literis *facienda* cognoverat (or final?).

Boeth. 40.10: to ðam weorce ðe me *beboden wæs to wyrccanne* = 0 (or final?).
— *Ib.* 40.24: Ne mæg he . . . nan ðara ðinga wyrcean ðe him *beboden is to wyrccenne* = 0 (or final?).

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

If now we seek to discover what determines the use of the inflected or of the uninflected form of the infinitive as the subject of active verbs, the answer is clear in the case of the verbs having only the inflected form as subject. In the majority of instances the finite verb is made up of the appropriate form of *beon* or *ðyncan* plus an adjective (or occasionally plus an adverb or a noun) that is usually followed by the dative (or occasionally by the genitive) case of nouns and naturally by the inflected infinitive when the adjective is modified by an infinitive; hence, even when not immediately modifying the adjective, but when used as the subject of a finite verb, the infinitive is by the indirect influence of the adjective attracted from the logically expected nominative form, that is, the uninflected infinitive, into the dative form, that is, the inflected infinitive. In the prose *Gen.* 2.18^a (*Nis na god ðisum men ana to wunienne* = *Non est bonum hominem esse solum*) and in the *Chron.* 173^m, 1048 E^b (for ðan him *wæs lað to amyrrenne* his agenne folgað), for instance, we see the transforming influence of the dative-governing adjectives, *god* and *lað*. Of course, as already stated, at times it is difficult to decide whether the infinitive was intended by the writer to modify the adjective or to be the subject of the finite verb. Most of the remaining verbs of the group are such as habitually govern a dative (or occasionally a genitive), and this oblique regimen is, as in the case of *beon* or *ðyncan* plus an adjective, strong enough to cause the infinitive to be inflected when used as a subject, — a result the more easily brought about by the circumstance that these verbs are in most instances impersonal, and that the infinitive usually follows rather than precedes the finite verb. For example, in *Greg.* 237.11 (*sua dereð eac hwilum sumum monnum ðæt soð to gehierenne* = 178.25: *ita nonnunquam quibusdam audita vera nocuerunt*) and in *Ælf. L. S.* XXXVI. 183 (*unc bam mæg helpan to hæbbenne ðis an*), we see the same sort of transforming influence exercised by the dative-governing verbs, *derian* and *helpan*. Moreover, because of its frequent postposition, the infinitive is often in close proximity to the transforming adjective or verb. Occasionally, too, out of analogy to these dative-governing verbal phrases, a verb that does not govern a dative has an inflected infinitive as its subject, as has *beon* in *Mat.* 20.23, owing to the influence of the frequently recurring *beon* plus a dative-governing adjective.

As to the verbs having only the uninflected infinitive as subject, it seems natural that *becuman* in the sense of 'happen' and *geweorðan* with the same meaning should have the uninflected infinitive as subject, since there is no factor to cause inflection.

That we have an uninflected infinitive as subject to *beon* plus *softe* is probably due to the great distance separating¹ the infinitive from the verbal phrase.

That *geðyncan* in the sense of 'seem good' has for its subject the uninflected instead of the inflected infinitive seems to contravene the general explanation given of the inflected infinitive above; and it may be an exception that proves the rule, though I doubt this. To me the explanation seems rather this: 'seem good' is only occasionally the sense of *geðyncan*; moreover, the infinitive both in the Latin original and in the Anglo-Saxon is separated from the principal verb by a number of words; in brief, *geðyncan* had but slight datival force to transmit to the infinitive, and this little was evaporated in the distance between it and the infinitive.

Gelystan, we may suppose, merely follows the general rule of the simplex, *lystan*, which latter habitually though not invariably has an uninflected infinitive as its subject.

When we turn to the group of verbs having now the inflected and now the uninflected infinitive as the subject, we find that the group as a whole is true to the general principles already stated, with only two apparent, if not real, exceptions, *aliefan* and *lystan*, each of which is, as stated, found oftener with the uninflected than with the inflected infinitive, *lystan* far oftener. The datival sense in *aliefan*, though not so strong as in *derian*, *helpan*, etc., is still so strong that its having an uninflected infinitive for subject occasions surprise each time until I place the examples with uninflected infinitives side by side with those having the inflected, and discover that, with one exception (*L.* 6.9^a), in the former examples, the infinitive, in the Anglo-Saxon, is perceptibly farther removed from the finite verb (*aliefan*) than in the latter examples; and that, of the ten examples of the uninflected infinitive, five (*Mk.* 3.4^{b, c}, *L.* 6.9^{a, b, c}) occur in two series of three infinitives each, in one of which series the first infinitive (*Mk.* 3.4^a) is inflected, — a fact that seems to indicate that the degree of separation¹ from the principal verb is an appreciable factor as to the inflection of the infinitive. Of course, it is open to one to claim that, in a series of the sort under discussion, the *to* is carried over as it were to the succeeding infinitives, or, to put it differently, that the presence of *to* with the first infinitive accounts for the lack of inflection in the succeeding infinitives rather than the distance of the latter from the finite verb. This claim seems improbable, however, in view of the fact that in eighteen² series the inflected infinitive is followed by the inflected, while in only six² series is the inflected followed by the uninflected; and that in the former series, as a rule, the co-ordinated infinitives are appreciably closer to each other and, therefore, to the principal verb than in the latter series. Again, this claim seems improbable in view of the fact that, with the verb under discussion, *aliefan*, we habitually find the single

¹ Separation from its governing verb, its adjective, or its noun, as we shall see later in Chapters II, XI, and XIII, likewise tends to the loss of inflection on the part of the infinitive. We thus have four additional illustrations of the principle so happily stated by Professor C. Alphonso Smith, in his *Studies in English Syntax*, p. 60:

"Other illustrations of the general principle that I have endeavoured to outline will suggest themselves to the reader. Enough have been given, I believe, to show that a dominant characteristic of English syntax, a characteristic that differentiates it sharply from the syntax of Latin, is its insistent tendency to operate at close quarters, to span only limited areas, and to make its laws of concord depend not so much on logic as on proximity. English syntax is essentially a syntax of short circuits."

² Given in the notes at the end of this chapter.

infinitive uninflected if remote from the principal verb, but inflected if near it. One exception does occur with *aliefan*: it is difficult to see why we have the uninflected infinitive, *don*, in *Luke* 6.9^a (*alyfð on restedægum wel don, oððe yfele*; sawle hale gedon, hwæðer ðe forspillan? = si licet sabbatis *benefacere* an male, animam salvam facere, an perdere?), but the inflected infinitive, *to donne*, in the almost identical passage of *Mark* 3.4^a (*Alyfð restedagum wel to donne, hweðer ðe yfele? sawla gehælan, hweðer ðe forspillan* = *Licet sabbatis benefacere*, an male? animam salvam facere, an perdere?); for, while the infinitive is one word further removed from the principal verb in the former than in the latter passage, that alone hardly accounts for the difference in translation. Perhaps the confusion is partially due to the disturbing influence of the adverb *wel* in Anglo-Saxon or of the datival verb, *benefacere*, in Latin. Another probable factor in the twofold construction with *aliefan* is its double regimen (with an accusative and a dative) when transitive, for, as we shall see in the next chapter, double regimen is, with many verbs, a prolific source of confusion between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive in the objective function.

In the single example of the uninflected infinitive as subject of *beon* plus *betere* (*Mk.* 9.47) and in the two of *beon* plus *selre* (*Napier's Ad. to Th.* 101.332¹, *Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 144^b), the distance of the infinitive from the verb phrase doubtless contributes to the lack of inflection, for, with *selre*, the first of the two infinitives in a series (*Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 144^a) is inflected, while the second, with an adverb preceding, is uninflected. It is only fair to state that in *Matthew* 18.9 we have the inflected infinitive with *beon* plus *betere* although the infinitive is as far removed from the verb phrase as in *Mark* 9.47; but in the other examples the infinitive is very near the verb.

In the example of *fremman* (*fremian*), 'help,' with an inflected infinitive as subject (*Mat.* 19.10), we have what we should naturally expect. That, contrary to expectation, we find the uninflected infinitive, *gedon*, in *Ælf. Hom.* I. 394^m, with only two words intervening between it and *fremede*, is probably due to the confusion of meaning between *fremman* (*fremian*) in the sense of 'effect' and in the sense of 'benefit,' and to the consequent double regimen of *fremman* (with an accusative or a dative). In the two passages in question, *fremman* (*fremian*) clearly has the latter of the two meanings.

Of the seven examples of the uninflected infinitive with *gebyrian*, one (*L.* 11.42^b) is the second of a series of two infinitives with several words intervening between the infinitives. One (*L.* 12.12) precedes the finite verb in Anglo-Saxon, and corresponds to an accusative and predicative infinitive in the Latin original. Two (*L.* 24.26^{a, b}) are appreciably separated from the finite verb. One (*Mat.* 18.33) is near the finite verb, but translates a Latin accusative and predicative infinitive, and may itself be considered an instance of the predicative infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, as may the remaining two (*L.* 15.32^{a, b}). Personally, however, I believe that, in *Mat.* 18.33 and in *L.* 15.32^{a, b}, the Anglo-Saxon infinitive is subjective, but I doubt not that the Latin accusative-with-infinitive construction, present in the passage from *Matthew* and in three other passages with *gebyrian* in *Luke*, may have had something to do with the absence of inflection in Anglo-Saxon. Perhaps, also, the twofold meaning of *gebyrian* ('happen' and 'be fitting') in part accounts for the use of the two infinitives.

Of the eleven examples of the uninflected infinitive as subject of *gedafenian*, two (*Bede* 74.22, 342.18) are very near the finite verb, but correspond, the former to a Latin accusative and infinitive and the latter to a Latin noun in the accusative, and the latter may be a predicative infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. Two (*Ælf. Hom.* II. 318^{m2} and *Ælf. L. S.* 240.31) are each the second in a series of two infinitives in each of which series the first infinitive is inflected, and the second is appreciably separated from the first. The remaining seven are separated from the finite verb. But the datival force of the verb, *gedafenian*, occasionally is stronger than the influence of separation, as in *Ælf. L. S.* 240.30, XXIII B. 238^b, in each of which we have the inflected infinitive despite the separation of infinitive from finite verb. In the remaining sixteen examples of the inflected infinitive, the infinitive is very near the finite verb, usually in immediate juxtaposition therewith.

In the single instance of an uninflected infinitive as the subject of *gelician* (*L.* 12.32), the infinitive is separated from the verb, but by only two words. In one of the three instances of the subjective inflected infinitive (*Oros.* 106.24), the infinitive is separated from the verb by ten words; in the other two the infinitive is in close proximity.

In one instance of the uninflected infinitive as subject of *lician* (*Bede* 276.12), the infinitive phrase corresponds to a Latin accusative and infinitive, and we may possibly have the same idiom in Anglo-Saxon. In another instance of the uninflected infinitive (*Ælf. L. S.* 308.32), the infinitive is the second of a series of two infinitives the first of which is inflected, and is considerably removed from the second. In the four instances of the inflected infinitive, the infinitive is near the finite verb, in two instances in immediate juxtaposition.

That the original idiom with *lystan* was the uninflected infinitive is evident. Only the uninflected infinitive is found in the poetry (7 examples). In a total, in prose and in poetry, of about 65 examples, 61 are uninflected, and this despite the fact that in a majority of these cases, in both poetry and prose, the infinitive is in close proximity to, in many instances in juxtaposition with, the finite verb (*lystan*). But why have we with this verb the uninflected rather than the inflected infinitive, especially when the infinitive is so often so near the finite verb, and when, on a first glance, *lystan* seems in sense so closely akin to what for lack of a better word I have termed the datival verbs? The answer seems to be that the kinship is in reality not so close as it appears, for, while the datival verbs often govern a dative, *lystan* seldom does so: on the contrary, as is well known, it governs habitually the accusative of the person and the genitive of the thing. It is not unnatural, therefore, that its subjective infinitive should be, as it almost always is, uninflected. The surprise is rather that we find, in four instances (*Oros.* 102.25; *Solil.* 14.23, 59.33^{a, b}), the inflected infinitive as subject, — a fact that may be partially due to the disturbing influence of the comparative adverb¹ immediately preceding the infinitive in each example, but more largely, perhaps, to the double regimen of *lystan* (an accusative, occasionally a dative, of the person and a genitive of the thing).

In the single example of an uninflected infinitive as the subject of *anhagian* (*Greg.* 289.16), the infinitive is removed by three words from its verb. Even greater separation, however, fails to withstand the datival force of *anhagian* in

¹ The comparative adverb has no such disturbing influence in *Solil.* 42.4^{a, b}.

Solil. 65.10 and in *Ælf. Hom.* I. 448^{1, 3}. In the remaining examples the inflected infinitive is in close proximity to *anhagian*.

To sum up the matter: verbs and verbal phrases that govern a dative (or occasionally a genitive) normally have the inflected infinitive as subject, especially if the infinitive is near its principal verb. But occasionally even with these verbs we have an uninflected infinitive as subject, the lack of inflection being due partly to remoteness of the infinitive from the finite verb, whether the infinitive occurs singly or in a series; partly to the appearance of the accusative with an infinitive in the Latin original; and partly to the analogical influence of the verbs that naturally take an uninflected infinitive as subject. Other verbs than these habitually take the uninflected infinitive as subject; but here, too, the analogical influence is at times strongly at work, *beon*, for instance, having as subject the inflected infinitive out of analogy to *beon* plus a dative-governing adjective. Still other disturbing factors are diversity of meaning in the principal verb, as in *fremman*, *gebyrian*, *geweorðan*, *geðyncan*; and double regimen of the principal verb, as in *aliefan*, *fremman*, and *lystan*.

With the passive verbs the differentiation between the two infinitives seems to rest upon the same principle as with the active verbs. As before, the inflected infinitive occurs dominantly with the datival verbs: *aliefan*, and *ðencan* or *ðyncan* plus an adjective or adverb. In the few instances in which the uninflected infinitive occurs as subject of these verbs, the infinitive is appreciably removed from the principal verb. When the inflected infinitive is used, in nearly all cases the infinitive is in close proximity to, usually in juxtaposition with, the chief verb, the exceptions to the last statement, with *aliefan*, being *Bl. Hom.* 137.15 and *Mat.* 12.12, 19.3, in which several words intervene between infinitive and verb; and *Wulf.* 227.12^b, 13, and 285.13, in which we have the second and third infinitives of a series inflected as well as the first. The passive verb seems, therefore, to project its influence, in the case of *aliefan*, somewhat further than does the active.

The inflected infinitive after *læfan* (*Boeth.* 42.9) may be final rather than subjective; in either case the inflection is doubtless due to the presence of a gerund in the Latin original.

That in Late West-Saxon the inflected infinitive is found with *forgiefan* (*Ælf. L. S.* XXIX. 134^{a, b}) and (*ge*)*sellan* (*Mat.* 13.11) is not surprising.

That both infinitives are found as subject with *bebeodan* may be due to the double regimen of this verb, which governs a dative of the person and an accusative of the thing, and, as we shall see in the next chapter, has as object each infinitive. But each of these inflected infinitives may be considered final; and one (*Bede* 206.16) was doubtless suggested by the gerundive of the Latin original.

This theory that the inflected infinitive as subject in Anglo-Saxon is largely due to attraction, seems to me supported, if not confirmed, by what happened to the infinitive in New Testament Greek. In his *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses in New Testament Greek*, Professor E. D. Burton devotes §§ 404-405 to "The Infinitive with *τοῦ* as Subject or Object." Here we read: "The Infinitive with *τοῦ* is used even as the subject of a finite verb or as the object of transitive verbs which regularly take a direct

object. This is a wide departure from classical usage, and indicates that the sense of the genitive character of the article τοῦ before the Infinitive was partly lost in later Greek. . . . The origin of this use of the Infinitive with τοῦ is (*sic!*) perhaps in such usages as appear in Luke 17:1; 1 Cor. 16:4; and still more in such as that in Luke 4:10. In Luke 17:1 the genitive is apparently suggested by the idea of *hindering* or *avoiding* in the adjective ἀνένδεκτον; in 1 Cor. 16:4 it is the adjective ἄξιον which gives occasion to the genitive; but in both cases the Infinitive seems to be logically the subject of the copulative verb, the adjective being the predicate. Whether this construction represents the thought in the mind of the writer, or whether the expression is rather to be regarded as an impersonal one, the Infinitive being dependent on the predicate adjective, cannot with confidence be decided. Such usages as Luke 4:10 and 5:7 doubtless owe their origin to the same mental process by which a clause introduced by ἵνα came to stand as the object of a verb of *exhorting*. Ps. Sol. 2:28 compared with Luke 12:45 is also suggestive. It is doubtless the idea of *hindering* in χρονίζω that gives rise to the genitive in the former passage; in the latter the Infinitive is a direct object."

Again, this explanation of the Anglo-Saxon inflected infinitive as subject seems to me supported by the fact that, in the Slavic languages, after verbs and verbal phrases that govern a dative, we frequently have a dative-with-infinitive instead of an accusative-with-infinitive construction: see Chapter IX and section ix of Chapter XVI.

The chief support of the theory, however, is to be found in the fact that, as we shall see in Chapter XVI, section i, the theory applies to the Germanic languages as a whole.

The foregoing attempt at differentiating the two forms of the infinitive as subject is, I believe, almost entirely my own. Of the influence of attraction upon the infinitive in New Testament Greek and in the Slavic languages, I did not become aware until after I had worked out the theory above given as to the subjective infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, while I was hunting for confirmation of that theory in the kindred Indo-Germanic languages. Dr. Van Draat, in his "The Infinitive *with* and *without* Preceding *to*," says nothing of the Anglo-Saxon period. Dr. Kellner, in his "Abwechselung und Tautologie," gives several examples of the interchange of uninflected and inflected infinitive in Middle English, which he believes due to a more or less conscious striving after variety, but he says nothing of the interchange in Anglo-Saxon. Professor C. A. Smith, in his *Studies in English Syntax*, pp. 41-42, has an interesting note on the interchange of simple and prepositional infinitive after auxiliaries in Shakespeare, in which he discusses the influence upon the infinitive of proximity to the chief verb, but he says nothing of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon or of the subjective infinitive in Shakespeare. Professor Eikenkel, in his "Der Infinitiv im Mittel-englischen," p. 84, speaks of the confusion between a subjective infinitive and an infinitive dependent on an adjective in Middle English as follows: "Ist das infinitivische subject eines adjectivs von einem objectsnomen begleitet, so tritt in den meisten fällen eine kreuzung ein mit dem unter dem infinitiv des zweckes verzeichneten belege: *he is good to see* (*love* etc.), das heisst, das objectsnomen wird zum subject gemacht, während das frühere infinitivische subject eine function erhält, die einem gewöhnlichen zwecksinfinitiv zum verwechseln ähnelt;"

but he does not discuss the confusion in Anglo-Saxon. Professor Kenyon, in his *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer*, pp. 49-50, quotes the preceding statement by Einkenel, and adds this interesting comment: "Einkenel does not here distinguish very clearly between the simple and prepositional infinitive, but his examples show that he has the latter in mind. My collections from O. E. [= A. S.] are not sufficient to test thoroughly his assumption that the prepositional infinitive as subject in this construction is the original syntax (or, what is equivalent, the simple infinitive, later replaced by the prepositional). But certain considerations seem to point to the *zwecksinfinitiv* as the original construction." Dr. Kenyon then details his reasons for his belief in the priority of the final use of the inflected infinitive with adjectives to the subjective use with verbal phrases, which are too long for quotation in full, but which may be briefly summarized as follows: (1) "The original function of the prepositional infinitive in O. E. was to denote purpose, and (according to Köhler, p. 47, § 10) it was so used first with nouns and adjectives." (2) The use of the uninflected infinitive as subject is rare in *Beowulf* and in Alfred. (3) The inflected infinitive with verb phrases is so often ambiguous in *Beowulf* and in Alfred that the number of examples in which the infinitive is clearly subjective is, Dr. Kenyon thinks, decidedly smaller than that of the examples in which the inflected infinitive is complementary to adjective or noun. I am not sure that the complete statistics given by me will enable one confidently to decide the question propounded by Dr. Kenyon. But my own belief is that the use of the inflected infinitive as subject of verbal phrases is probably contemporaneous with the use of the inflected infinitive as the complement of an adjective, for in each use it is found in the poetry and in the more original prose as well as in the translations and in the later prose. Moreover, while, as stated at the outset of Chapter I, the use of the infinitive is ambiguous in a number of examples, the number of ambiguous examples seems smaller to me than to Dr. Kenyon.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive is occasionally found as the subject of these active verbs:—

beon, *be*, plus an adjective.
gebyrian, *be fitting*.
gedafenian, *be fitting*.

gelimpan, *happen*.
lystan, *please*.

As the examples quoted below show, the passive infinitive is made up of *beon* plus the past participle, and the infinitive part of the phrase is never inflected, although the participle part occasionally is.

The examples in full are:—

beon, *be*, plus an adjective:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 438, 439: rihtlic is me swa besmitenre fram ðinre clænan ungewemmednysse beon ascirod and fram aworpen.

Napier's Ad. to Th. 101.322¹²: selre ðe bið anegede faran to heofonan rice, ðonne mid twam eagum beon aworpen on ece susle. [Cf. Mat. 18.9^b: betere ðe ys mid anum eagan on life to ganne, ðonne ðu si mid twam asend on helle fyr, = bonum tibi est cum uno oculo in vitam intrare, quam duos oculos habentem mitti in gehennam ignis.]

gebyrian, be fitting:

- L.* 13.16: ne *gebyrede* hyre *beon unbunden* of ðissum bende on restedæge?
 = *filiam . . . non oportuit solvi a vinculo isto die sabbati?* — *Ib.* 17.25: Æryst him *gebyreð* ðæt he fela ðinga ðolige, and *beon* fram ðisse cneorysse *aworpen*
 = *Primum autem oportet illum multa pati, et reprobati a generatione hac.*

gedafenian, be fitting:

- Ælf. *L. S.* XXX. 125: swa ðe eac *gedafenað* to efstenne . . . and . . . *beon gecostnod.*

gelimpan, happen:

- Bede* 382.13: Ða *gelamp* him . . . ðurh reliquias . . . *gehæledne beon*
 = 280.3: *contigit eum . . . per . . . reliquias sanari.*

lystan, please:

- Wærf.* 287.14: Ða ðuhte hire, ðæt hire *lyste beon* to ðam mægdenum *geðeoded*
 = 348 C: *Quibus illa cum admisceri appeteret.*

For the subjective infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section i.

NOTES.

1. *The Subjective Infinitive in a Series.* — In the following passages, quoted on the pages indicated, we have a series of infinitives in which the first is inflected, but the succeeding is not: Ælf. *Hom.* II. 318^{m 1, 2}, p. 16; Ælf. *L. S.* 240.30, 31, p. 16; *ib.* 308.30, 32, p. 17; *ib.* XXV. 144^{a, b}, p. 15; *Mk.* 3.4^{a, b, c}, p. 14; *L.* 11.42^{a, b}, p. 15. In the following passages we have a series of infinitives in which each infinitive is inflected: — (1) with active verbs: *Boeth.* 139.29, 30; *Greg.* 151.8^b, 9^{a, b}; *ib.* 203.17, 18; *ib.* 217.12^{a, b}; *Oros.* 44.14^{a, b}; *Solil.* 32.16^{a, b}; *ib.* 59.33^{a, b}; *Wærf.* 334.22, 23; *Bened.* 10.3^{a, b}; Ælf. *Hom.* I. 362^{b 1, 2}, II. 444^{b 1, 2}; Ælf. *L. S.* XXIII B. 228^{a, b}; *Wulf.* 211.24^{a, b}; *ib.* 241.21^{a, b}; Minor Prose: *Cato* 63^{a, b}; Poems: *Ps.* 117.8^{a, b}; *ib.* 117.9^{a, b}; — (2) with passive verbs: *Wulf.* 227.12^{a, b}, 13; *ib.* 285.12, 13. — It seems useless to give the series in which each infinitive is uninflected.

2. *The Infinitive Occasionally Alternates with a Clause*, as in *Oros.* 106.24, quoted on p. 16 above; Ælf. *Hom.* I. 164^t, quoted on p. 8; *Mat.* 19.24, quoted on p. 11; and *L.* 17.25 (passive infinitive), quoted on p. 27. Dr. Kellner, in his "Abwechselung und Tautologie," p. 6, cites the passage from *Orosius* (but not the others), and seems to consider it an example of conscious variation for the sake of variety, and it may be; but to me the variation in each of the examples that I here cite seems due to chance rather than to conscious art.

3. *The Infinitive Alternates with a Noun* in *Wulf.* 196.7 (ðas lyfta and windas he astyrað to ðan swiðe, ðæt mannum ðincð heora deað leofra, ðonne ðone egesan to gehyranne) and in *Bl. Hom.* 137.15 (quoted on p. 19).

CHAPTER II.

THE OBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. *With Active Finite Verb.*

The active infinitive as the Object of an active verb occurs about 3238 times. The objective infinitive is more commonly uninflected than inflected, there being 2709 examples of the former to 529 of the latter. Of the total of 3238 examples of the objective infinitive, about 508 occur in the poetry, of which 491 examples are uninflected and 17 are inflected. As to the prose, the objective use of the infinitive is found in Early West Saxon and in Late West Saxon, in the more original prose as well as in the translations from the Latin.

The objective infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, normally follows the finite verb, but in each form occasionally precedes it, both in prose and in poetry. With the uninflected infinitive, pre-position is found nearly 150 times in the prose out of a total of 2216 and about 115 times in the poems out of a total of 491. In the prose, pre-position is not infrequently due to the fact that in the Latin original the infinitive precedes the finite verb, as in *Bede* 412.26 (he *ða* his *geferum* . . . *brytian gemde* = 298.25: *prodesse curabat*) and *ib.* 426.3 (ic oft *sæcgan herde* = 305.16: *de* . . . *tormentibus* . . . *narrari* . . . *audivi*); occasionally to the fact that the infinitive occurs in a dependent clause, as in *Ælf. L. S.* 286.62 (*ðonne we bec rædað oððe rædan gehyrað*) and *ib.* 502.255 (*ða halgan ðe he ealre worulde* . . . *onwreon gemynle*). But neither of these two influences is strong enough to counteract the general tendency to post-position, which is frequently found under such conditions, as in *Wærf.* 207.4 (se *bera* . . . , *ðone he gewunode* for *bilewitnessse broðor cigan* = 252 C⁴: *vocare consueverat*) and *ib.* 84.18 (he *ongan* . . . *weopan* = 209 A⁵: *flere* . . . *cæpit*). In the poetry, pre-position is relatively more frequent than in the prose, and seems to be due in many cases to the exigencies of meter, the infinitive often carrying the alliterating letter, as in *Beow.* 3095 (worn eall *gespræc gomol on gehðo* and *eowic gretan het*) and in *Gen.* 1856 (oð *ðæt he lædan heht leoflic wif* to his selves sele). No doubt, at times, both in poetry and in prose, pre-position is used merely for the sake of variety.

The following is a complete list of the passages in which pre-position of the uninflected infinitive occurs, arranged in alphabetic sequence of the governing verb, which is here cited in the infinitive form:—*aginnan*: *Laws* 310, II Cnut, c. 4;—*bebeodan* [*bi-*]: *Ju.* 232;—*don*: *Ælf. L. S.* 214.90;—*gehieran* [*-e-*, *-i-*, *-y-*]: *Wærf.* 186.1; *Ælf. Hom.* II. 350^t, 460^t; *Ælf. Hept.*: *Pref. to Gen.* 22.10; *Judges*: *Epilogue*, p. 265, l. 6; *Ælf. L. S.* 286.62, 500.225, XXIII B. 215; *Læce.* 153.9; *Ps.* 131.6;—*gemed(e)mian*: *Laws* 410, *Judic. Dei*, IV, c. 3, § 2; *ib.* § 4;—*gemynlan*: *Ælf. L. S.* 502.255;—*geseon*: *Ælf. Hom.* II. 186^t;—*geswican*: *L.* 5.4;—*gieman* [*-e-*, *-y-*]: *Bede* 364.1, 412.26, 442.2;—*hatan*: *Bede* 238.27, 308.14; *Greg.* 3.2; *Oros.* 44.8, 96.18, 114.33, 122.1, 164.32, 168.27, 228.8^a; *Chron.* 91^m, 897 A^c; *Laws* 46, *Ælfred*, *Intr.*, c. 49, § 9^a; *Bened.* 15.8, 86.15; *Mart.* 24.27, 46.25, 152.21, 218.23; *Ælf. Hom.* I. 442^t, 470^t, 478^t, 484^t, 508^b; II. 122^b, 304^b, 384^t, 480^m; *Ælf. L. S.* 114.420, 154.112, 190.365, 414.6, 484.194, XXV. 130, 380; *Minor Prose*: *Nic.* 514.14; *Beow.* 674, 3095; *Gen.*

1060, 1856; *Dan.* 229; *El.* 129, 862; *Ju.* 161, 254, 303, 575, 579; *Gu.* 1344, 1348; *And.* 587; *Ps.* 50.18^a; *H. L.* 12; *S. & S.* 275; — *hieran* [-e-, -i-, -y-]: *Bede* 348.26, 426.3, 430.12; *Oros.* 156.9, 286.7; *Chron.* 64^b, 851 A; *Wærf.* 2.16; Minor Prose: *Cato*, Zusätze, p. 53, l. 21; *Beow.* 273, 582, 875; *Chr.* 73; *And.* 1176; *Hsl.* 83; — *latan*: *Oros.* 258.18, 19; 296.29; *Bened.* 110.19; *Wulf.* 45.25; — *myntan*: *Bl. Hom.* 223.11, 16; *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* 13.167, 251; — *onginnan*: *Bede* 24.23, 34.19, 56.1, 56.16, 148.30, 154.34, 174.12, 182.8, 256.24, 286.22, 288.10, 362.29, 454.15, 462.17, 466.22; *Boeth.* 25.9, 91.2, 104.31; *Oros.* 60.30, 62.2, 94.34, 106.6, 110.6, 116.28, 218.14, 262.16; *Laws* 306, I Cnut, c. 26, § 1; *Wærf.* 14.14, 32.18, 290.7; *Bl. Hom.* 105.6, 221.8, 18; *Pr. Gu.* IV. 27, 34; XX. 33; *Ælf. Hom.* II. 138^b, 472^b, 502^b; 518^t; *Ælf. L. S.* 32.118, XXIII B. 275, 532, 723, XXXI. 1365; *A. S. Hom. and L. S. II.* 18.152; *Wulf.* 191.9, 250.17, 255.9, 262.11; Minor Prose: *Apol.* 27.12^b, 28; *Beow.* 244; *Gen.* 275, 298, 995, 1355, 1681, 2811, 2887; *Dan.* 49, 170, 190, 539, 750; *Ju.* 298; *El.* 157, 303, 306, 311, 570, 697, 849, 1067, 1163; *Gu.* 533; *And.* 1419; *Met.* 25.69, 26.80; *Ps.* 68.27, 76.10, 77.2, 101.6, 106.36, 118.161, 138.16; *Rid.* 29.11, 32.9, 55.10; *Jud.* 42, 81; *Ph.* 188; Minor Poems: *Cal.* 73; *Doomsday* 97; *D. R.* 73, 116; *Fallen Angels* 78; *Har.* 279; *Pharao* 3; *Prayers* III. 16; — *secan*: *Bl. Hom.* 167.2; *Wald. A.* 18, 20; — *tilian*: *Bl. Hom.* 165.31^{a, b}; *Met.* 10.22, 11.79; — *ðencan*: *Bede* 36.8; *Boeth.* 93.31, 103.20; *Greg.* 343.21; *Oros.* 44.32, 54.21, 78.30, 132.12, 150.12, 200.17, 230.2, 242.6, 258.15, 258.29; *Wærf.* 239.6; *Bened.* 23.3; Minor Prose: *Bened. Of.* 62.24; *Beow.* 355, 448, 541, 739, 800, 964, 1535; *Gen.* 1274, 2891; *Ex.* 51; *Ju.* 637; *El.* 296; *Gu.* 260, 274, 277, 298; *And.* 150, 693; *Ps.* 63.3, 88.22, 88.30, 93.20^a, 107.8, 118.91, 118.107, 118.109, 131.15, 149.7^a, 149.8^a; *Charms* V, C, 16, 17; *D. R.* 121; *Fallen Angels* 183, 208, 364; *Gnomic Sayings* (Exeter MS.) 116; *L. P.* II. 25; *Maldon* 258, 316, 319.

Pre-position of the inflected infinitive is found only about half a dozen times, all in prose: *Bede* 258.8: Ond he rehte endebyrdnesse lifes æteawde, 7 rihte Eastran to weorðianne lærde = 204.20: rectum uiuendi ordinem, ritum *celebrandi* paschae canonicum . . . *disseminabat*; *Laws* 102, Ine B, c. 30: Gif man cyrliscne mannan flymanseformienne teo, be his agenon were geladige [he] hine; *Ælf. L. S.* 530.704: on ðam fyrmestan dagan ðe decius se casere to *rixianne* begann; *Ælf. Hept.*: *Ex.* 16.23: gearwiað to morgen, ðæt ge to gearwienne hæbbon = quæ *coquenda* sunt, coquite; *Mat.* 20.22: Mage gyt drincan ðone calic ðe ic to *drincenne* hæbbe? = Potestis bibere calicem quem ego *bibiturus* sum? *Læce.* 58.27: æfter ðam spiwað, sona him to *gifanne* biddað. In some of the foregoing examples (*Bede* 258.8 and *Ex.* 16.23) the pre-position of the infinitive is probably due to the fact that its Latin equivalent precedes the finite verb; in some (*Ælf. L. S.* 530.704), to the fact that the infinitive occurs in a dependent clause; but, as a rule, neither of these two influences overthrows the normal postposition, as is evident from sentences like the following, which are not infrequent: *Bede* 372.12: ðu wast ðæt ic . . . *teolode* to *lifigenne* to . . . *bebode* = 275.1: ad . . . imperium . . . *uiuere* *studui*; *Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 36: mete, ðe moyses *forbead* godes folce to *ðicigenne*.

I have given the full lists of the pre-positive infinitives because it has been claimed by some that pre-position strongly tends to the use of the uninflected infinitive, and postposition to the use of the inflected form, but, as it seems to me, without much ground for the claim: see the section on the differentiation of the two objective infinitives, especially of the infinitive after *ðencan*.

The objective infinitive that is active in form, whether uninflected or inflected, seems to me prevailing, if not exclusively, active in sense. Some,¹ however, hold that the uninflected infinitive, though active in form, is passive

¹ Among them are Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 61–63; Wilhelm, *l. c.*, p. 36; Jolly, *l. c.*, pp. 163–164; Bernhardt, *l. c.*, pp. 333–334; Steig, *l. c.*, p. 311; Wulfing, *l. c.*, II, pp. 47, 189, 191; Zeitlin, *l. c.*, pp. 44–45; K. Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 7; Kellner, *l. c.*, pp. 85, 97; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, pp. 163–167. On the whole, these scholars contend that the infinitive after the verbs named is not necessarily but preferably to be considered passive in sense.

in sense, after verbs of commanding, of causing, and of sense perception, in sentences like the following: *Beow.* 1920: *Het ða up beran æðelinga gestreon*; *Bede* 344.21, 22: *him ondweardum het secgan ðæt swefn 7 ðæt leoð singan* = 260.17^{a, b}: *iussus est . . . indicare somnium et dicere carmen*; — *And.* 397: *Læt nu geferian flotan userne, lid to lande*; *Boeth.* 133.25: *sume he læt ðreagan mid heardum broce* = 113.142: *quosdam remordet, ne longa felicitate luxurient: alios duris agitari*, ut uirtutes animi patientiae . . . confirment; *Ælf. L. S.* 512.417: *se . . . man let ðær ræran . . . cytan*; — *Bl. Hom.* 15.28: *we nu gehyrdon ðis . . . godspell beforan us rædan*; *Chron.* 199^t, 1066 E: *Ða ðe cyng W. geherde ðæt secgen*. The advocates of the passive interpretation hold, of course, that the accusative case in the above examples is the subject of the infinitive, while their opponents¹ consider it the object of the infinitive. In favor of the passive interpretation of the infinitive are these facts: that, as the examples in this chapter show, very frequently the Anglo-Saxon infinitive active in form, with or without an accompanying accusative, translates a Latin passive infinitive (with or without an accusative subject) and not infrequently a passive indicative; and that, in most if not all such instances of the infinitive after these verbs in Anglo-Saxon, the infinitive, though active in form, may in modern English be appropriately rendered by the passive infinitive, and the accusative rendered as the subject instead of the object, — a rendition likewise possible in most of the Germanic languages. But, despite this, I must hold that, to the Anglo-Saxon, the infinitive in this idiom habitually seemed active in sense as in form. As we shall see later, for the infinitive that is passive in form as well as in sense, in nearly all its uses, the Anglo-Saxon at first had next to no feeling, and was very slow in borrowing it from the Latin. The same thing is true of the Germanic people as a whole, as will be shown in Chapter XVI. Again, in a very large number of instances the Anglo-Saxon active infinitive after these verbs translates a Latin accusative and predicative active infinitive or a Latin active finite verb. In hundreds of passages, in the poems, in the more original prose, and in the translations, we find these verbs followed by an accusative subject to an infinitive that has at the same time an accusative object, — a fact that proves that there at least the infinitive is of necessity active in sense. Of less weight, but worthy of consideration is the fact that, in the alleged instances of the active infinitive used in a passive sense, very often (except with pronouns) the accusative has postposition — the place for the object accusative — rather than pre-position, as is usual with the subjective accusative. Noteworthy, too, is the survival, in the colloquial “I never heard tell of such a thing,” of this objective infinitive active in English, and its very frequent use, both in speech and in writing, in modern German. In a word, the possibility of the passive interpretation of these infinitives is not denied; but it is contended that the active interpretation is more consonant with all the facts so far discovered as to the infinitive, and is truer to the genius of Anglo-Saxon and of the Germanic languages in general.

At times it is difficult to decide whether an infinitive is objective or whether it is adverbial or, occasionally, adjectival. These doubtful cases are indicated

¹ Among these may be mentioned: Erdmann,¹ *l. c.*, I, pp. 200, 205; Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 5-6; Wunderlich,² *l. c.*, p. 125; and Smith,³ *C. A.*, who, p. 72, writes: “*Het ða bære settan*, ‘He bade set down the bier,’ not ‘He commanded the bier to be set down.’ The Mn. E. passive in such sentences is a loss both in force and in directness.”

in the examples, and can not easily be grouped here for collective treatment. Students and critics of my study will generously bear in mind the inherent difficulty of the subject itself, a difficulty enhanced in the present instance by the large mass of examples to be considered and by the fact that many previous investigators, in both the Anglo-Saxon and in the Germanic fields, have not sought to separate the objective infinitives from the adverbial uses in the narrower sense of the latter term.

I. The uninflected infinitive only is found as the object of the following groups of verbs:—

1. Oftenest with certain Verbs of Commanding and the like, of which group the chief representative is *hatan*, 'command,' 'order.' The complete list is as follows:

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>abiddan</i> , <i>bid</i> , <i>command</i> , which occurs only once. | <i>hatan</i> , <i>command</i> , <i>order</i> , which occurs over a thousand times. |
|--|--|

2. Next most frequently with certain Verbs of Causing and Permitting, of which the chief representative is *lætan*, 'allow,' 'cause':

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>don</i> , <i>do</i> , <i>cause</i> . | <i>lætan</i> , <i>allow</i> , <i>cause</i> . |
| <i>forgiefan</i> , <i>grant</i> , <i>allow</i> . | |

3. Less frequently with the following Verbs of Sense Perception:

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>gehieran</i> , <i>hear</i> . | <i>ofseon</i> , <i>see</i> . |
| <i>geseon</i> , <i>see</i> . | <i>seon</i> , <i>see</i> . |
| <i>hieran</i> , <i>hear</i> . | |

4. Occasionally with the following Verbs of Mental Perception:

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>gefrignan</i> , <i>learn by inquiry</i> . | <i>hogian</i> , <i>think</i> , <i>intend</i> . |
| <i>gehogian</i> , <i>think</i> , <i>intend</i> . | <i>tweogan</i> [<i>tweon</i>], <i>doubt</i> . |
| <i>geteon</i> , <i>determine</i> . | |

5. Occasionally with the following Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing:

| | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| <i>blinnan</i> , <i>cease</i> , <i>stop</i> . | <i>ginnan</i> , <i>begin</i> . |
| <i>forieldan</i> , <i>delay</i> , <i>defer</i> . | |

6. Occasionally with the following Verbs of Inclination and of Will:

| | |
|--|--|
| <i>behealdan</i> , <i>take care</i> . | <i>geðyrstigan</i> , <i>presume</i> , <i>undertake</i> . |
| <i>cunnian</i> , <i>attempt</i> . | <i>lystan</i> , <i>desire</i> , <i>yearn</i> . |
| <i>forefon</i> , <i>presume</i> , <i>undertake</i> . | <i>onmedan</i> , <i>presume</i> , <i>undertake</i> . |
| <i>ge-eaðmodigan</i> , <i>deign</i> , <i>vouchsafe</i> . | <i>wunian</i> , <i>use</i> , <i>be wont</i> . |
| <i>gegiernian</i> , <i>desire</i> . | |

The following are typical examples:—

1. Verbs of Commanding etc.:—

abiddan, *bid*, *command*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 422^b 3: *se apostol abæd him wæter beran*.

hatan, *command*, *order*:

Beow. 199: *Het him yðlidan godne gegyrwan*. — *Ib. 674*: *gehealdan het hildegeatwe*.

Gen. 1856: *oð ðæt he lædan heht leoflice wif to his selves sele*.

Dan. 242: *het hie hraðe bærnan*.

Chr. 253: *ða gyldnan geatu . . . hat ontynan.*

El. 104: *Heht . . . Constantinus Cristes rode gewyrcean.*

Ju. 142^a, 143: *het hi ða swingan, susle ðreagan, wutum wægan.*

Gu. 1344: *ðe secgan het, ðæt etc.*

And. 1272: *Heton ut hræðe æðeling lædan in wraðra gewæld.*

Bede 36.3^a, ^b: *Het hine ða teon 7 lædan to ðam deofolgyldum = 19.6: eum iussit pertrahi. — Ib.* 40.18: *het ða sona blinnan fram ehtnysse cristenra manna = 21.21: cessari mox a persecutione praecepit. — Ib.* 44.8: *ðam dice . . . , ðe we gemynegodon ðæt Seuerus . . . het ðwyr ofer ðæt ealond gedician = 25.10: intra uallum, quod Seuerum . . . fecisse commemorauimus. — Ib.* 46.5^a, ^b: *ðær Seuerus . . . iu het dician 7 eorðweall gewyrcean = 27.19: ubi Seuerus quondam uallum fecerat. — Ib.* 90.20: *se cyning weorðlice cyrcan heht getimbran = 70.20: eius hortatu Aedelberet ecclesiam . . . construxit. — Ib.* 110.12: *gesetennisse . . . heht on Englisc gewritan = 90.12: quae conscripta Anglorum sermone . . . habentur. — Ib.* 136.12: *Ða het se cyning swa don = 112.25: Quod cum iubente rege faceret. — Ib.* 166.28: *Ða het se papa hine to biscope gehalgian = 139.16: in episcopatus consecratus est gradum. — Ib.* 440.2^a: *heht me beran to ræðanne = 312.16^b: iussit uni . . . mihi ad legendum deferre.*

Boeth. 37.8^a, ^b: *ða het he hi bindan 7 on balcan lecgan = 41.35: Regulus plures . . . in uincla coniecerat. — Ib.* 39.19: *Se het . . . forbærnan æalle Romeburg = 43.2^a: urbe flammata.*

Greg. 3.1: *Ælfred kyning hateð gretan Wærferð biscep his wordum lufice & freondlice = 0.*

Oros. 44.8: *ærendracan . . . asende to ðære ðeode, 7 him untweogendlice secgan het ðæt etc. = 45.6: missis . . . legatis, qui . . . dicerent. — Ib.* 52.24^a, ^b: *hu se cyning het his sunu ofslean, 7 hiene siððan ðæm fæder to mete gegierwan = 53.19: cum filium ejus interfecit, epulandumque patri adposuit. — Ib.* 120.33: *ðæt se æðeling, . . . Pontius . . . , het acsian ðone cyning his fæder, . . . hwæðer etc. = 121.26: Pontius . . . ut Herennium patrem consulendum putaret, utrum etc. — Ib.* 288.12: *he het oflsean Percopiosus = 289.8: Procopium . . . occidit.*

Chron. 25^m, 626 E^a: *ðær he ær het getimbrian cyrcan of treowe. — Ib.* 91^m, 897 A^o: *he hie ðær ahon het.*

Laws 182, VI *Æthelstan*, c. 12, § 1: *ðæt se cyng . . . het cyðan ðam arce-biscope.*

Wærf. 50.29, 30: *ða heht he ða gesomnian 7 don on bydene = 185 A: eas colligi praecepit. — Ib.* 202.7: *heom ða sona het syllan ða andlyfne = 245 C¹: Quibus illico alimenta quæ detulerat præbuit.*

Bened. 86.15: *Gif hit . . . se abbod underfon hate = 154.17: Quod si jusserit suscipi.*

Bl. Hom. 175.1: *ða heht he Simon ðone dry infeccan.*

Mart. 26.3: *he het hine mid strælum ofscotian.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 58^b, ¹: *se het afyllan ane cyfe mid weallendum ele. — Ib.* I. 464^b: *Ða het se apostol tolysan ða rapas.*

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 448: *het abreccan ðone weall. — Ib.* XXXII. 122: *het hine ða beheafðian.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 40.19: *hæt Pharao ðe ahon = Pharao suspendet te. — Gen.* 41.10: *het sceofan me . . . on cweartern = me retrudi jussit in carcerem. — Jos.* 2.1: *het sceawian ðæt land = dixit eis: Ite et considerate terram.*

Gosp.: Mat. 27.58: Ða *het* Pilatus *agyfan* him ðone lichaman = Tunc Pilatus *jussit reddi corpus*. — *L.* 8.55^a: he *het* hyre *syllan* etan = *jussit illi dari manducare*.

Wulf. 99.8: Ða *het* æt nyhstan se casere *feccan* ðæne Symon to him. — *Ib.* 237.1: hy *heton* *byrigean* ðone godan lichaman.

Læce. 88.7: Ðis eal *het* ðus *secgean* ælfrede cyninge.

2. Verbs of Causing and Permitting: —

don, cause, make:

Ælf. L. S. 214.90: gif ðu me unwilless *gewemman* nu *dest* (or accusative and infinitive?).

Ps. 118.25: *do* me æfter ðinum wordum wel *gecwician* (or accusative and infinitive?).

forgiefan, grant, allow:

Bede 486.4: ic ðe bidde, duguða Hælend, ðæt ðu me milde *forgife* swetlice *drincan* ða word ðines wisdomes = 360.4: Teque deprecor . . . ut cui propitius *donasti* uerba tuæ scientiæ dulciter *haurire*, *dones etiam* etc. [The infinitive may be final, but is more probably objective: see Chapter XI for examples of *drincan* in final use after verbs of giving.]

lætan, allow, cause:

Ps. 103. 13: Swylce ðu of foldan fodder neatum *lætest alædan*.

Whale 65: *læteð* hine *beswican* ðurh swetne stenc, leasne willan, ðæt he bið leahtrum fah wið wuldorcýning.

Boeth. 38.12: Ðæt gecýnd nyle næfre nanwuht wiðerweardes *lætan gemengan* = 42.53: agit enim cuiusque rei natura quod proprium est nec contrarium rerum *miscetur effectibus*.

Greg. 229.1: hie *lætað gebindan* = 172.16: *capiuntur*. — *Ib.* 349.12: fer ærest æfter him; *læt* inc *geseman* ær ðu ðin lac bringe = 270.3: vade prius *reconciliari* fratri tuo.

Oros. 258.18, 19: he ðæt folc *costigan let* . . . , ða he hie *fordon ne let* = 0. — *Ib.* 296.29: Ða ða he hiora misdæda *wrecan let* = 297.27: ultima illa Urbem poena *consequitur*.

Chron. 37^a, 675 E^b: Ða *leot* he *rædon* ða *gewrite*. — *Ib.* 115^b, 963 E^a: se biscop . . . *leot macen* ðone mynstre. — *Ib.* 157^b, 1023 C^b: he *let ferian* . . . *Ælfeges reliquias*.

Wærf. 341.36: gif hi *letað* hi selfe *bebyrgan* on haligre stowe = 416 B: si in sacro loco *sepeliri se faciant*.

Bened. 110.19: hine *gehadian læte* = 0.

Bl. Hom. 13.9: ðonne ne *læteð* he us no *costian* ofer gemet.

Ælf. Hom. I. 150^b: we sceolon . . . *lætan* hi ðær *bletsian*.

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 12.23: he . . . ne *læt slean* nanne mann on eowrum husum = non *sinet percussorem ingredi domos vestros et lædere*. — *Deut.* 32.39: ic ofslea and ic *læte libban* = occidam et ego *vivere faciam*. — *Judges* 16.18: heo *let* Ða swa [setian Philistea ealdreas] = *Misitque* illa ad principes Philistinorum ac mandavit.

Mat. 5.45: he *læt rinan* ofer ða rihtwisan and ofer ða unrihtwisan = et *pluit* super justos et injustos. — *Ib.* 27.26^a: ðone Hælynd he *let swingan* = Jesum autem *flagellatum* tradidit eis.

Wulf. 125.13: ne *læt* ðu us *costnian* ealles to swyðe.

Læce. 138.2, 3^a, b, c, 4: *læt niman ænne greatne cwurnstan 7 hætan hine 7 lecgan hine under ðone man 7 niman wælwyr̃t . . . 7 lecgan uppān ðone stan.*

3. Verbs of Sense Perception: —

gehieran, hear:

El. 661: *We . . . ðis næfre ðurh . . . mannes muð gehyrdon hæleðum cyðan butan her nu.*

Gu. 1095: *swa he ær ne sið . . . lare gehyrde ne swa deoplice drihtnes geryne ðurh . . . muð areccan.*

Ps. 131.6: *Efne we ðas eall on Eufraten sæcgean gehyrdon.*

Bede 330.17: *men ða ðe ðas ðing gehyrdon secgan = 252.4: Multique haec . . . audientes, accensi sunt in fide.*

Boeth. 98.26: *ðu geherdest oft reccan on . . . spellum = 84.64: Accepisti . . . in fabulis. — Ib.* 142.26: *we geherað hwilum secgan ðæt etc. = 0.*

Greg. 427.17: *ac ðonne hi hit heriað, ðonne lærað hi hit ælcne ðara ðe hit gehierð herian = 350.22: quot audientium mentes iniqua laudantes docent.*

Solil. 50.6: *we gehyrað reden (sic!) on ðam godspelle ðæt Crist cwæde = 0.* [Professor Hargrove considers *reden* a past participle, but I take it to be an infinitive.]

Pr. Ps. 41.3: *ðonne ic gehyrde to me cweðan = 41.4: dum dicitur mihi.*

Wærf. 11.17: *wæs gewuna, ðæt man hwilum ymb fisc gehyrde sprecan = 153 D: pisces audiri consueverant, non videri. — Ib.* 186.1: *swa swa he ær secgan gehyrde = 225 C: sed probare studuit quod audivit. — Ib.* 338.1^b: *he . . . gehyrde eft cweðan to him on andsware = 408 A³: responsum protinus audivit, dicens.*

Pr. Gu. IV. 2: *swa swa ic gehyrde secgan = sicut . . . audivi.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 284^t: *Ðonne ðu gehyrst nemnan ðone Fæder.*

Ælf. L. S. 286.62: *ðonne we bec rædað oððe rædan gehyrað. — Ib.* XXXI. 694: *ða gehyrdon hi motian wið martine lange.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 42.1: *Ða gehirde Iacob secgan, ðæt etc. = Audiens autem Iacob, quod etc. — Ex.* 19.13: *Ðonne ge gehiron mid ðam byman blawan = cum coeperit clangere buccina.*

L. 19.48: *eall fole wæs abysgod ðe be him gehyrde secgan = populus suspensus erat, audiens illum.*

Wulf. 250.15: *we gehyrdon oft sæcgean be ðam . . . tocyme ures drihtnes.*

Læce. 153.9: *ðæs ðe we secgan gehyrdan.*

geseon, see:

Beow. 231: *Ða . . . geseah weard Scildinga . . . beran . . . beorhte randas. — Ib.* 1024: *maððumsweord manige gesawon beforan beorn beran.*

Greg. 49.25: *se ðe wolde ðæt hine mon sende, he geseah ær hine clænsian ðurh ða colu ðæs alteres = 26.28: is, qui mitti voluit, ante per altaris calculum se purgatum vidit.*

Oros. 138.26: *ða hie gesawan ða deadan men swa ðiclice to eorðan beran = 0.*

Wærf. 273.20: *hi gesawon sumes . . . ðeowes sawle beran upp to heofonum = 33 A³: cujusdam servi Dei . . . ad coelum ferri animam viderunt.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 184^m: *geseah . . . sawle lædan to heofenan.*

Ælf. L. S. 112.399: *Ða geseah se arleasa aidlian his smeagunge.*

L. 12.55: *ðonne ge geseoð suðan blawan, ge secgað = quum videritis . . . austrum flantem, dicitis.*

hieran, hear:

Beow. 273: swa we soðlice *secgan hyrdon*, ðæt etc. — *Ib.* 38: ne *hyrde* ic cymlicor ceol gegyrwan.

Chr. 73: ðæs ðe æfre sundbuend *secgan hyrdon*.

El. 671: we ðæt *hyrdon* ðurh halige bec hæleðum cyðan.

And. 1176: ðone ic Andreas *nemnan herde*.

Bede 190.7: ðone hlisan . . . *herde secgan* = 152.18: *rumorem . . . percrebuisse ferebat*. — *Ib.* 430.12: be ðam ic oft *sæcgan herde* = 307.26: *de quo praedicari saepius audiui*.

Oros. 138.18: ic *hierde* to soðum *secgan* = 139.18: *ut sæpe dictum est*. — *Ib.* 286.7: swa we hit eft *secgan hierdon* = 287.7: *sicut a majoribus nostris comperit habemus*.

Chron. 64^b, 851 A: wæl . . . ðe we *secgan hierdon* oð ðisne . . . dæg.

Wærf. 2.16: cyninga ðara ðe he sið oððe ær fore *secgan hyrde* = 0.

ofseon, see:

Ælf. Hom. II. 184^b: *ofseah . . . lædan . . . sawle* to heofenum.

seon, see:

Rid. 14.1: Ic *seah* turf *tredan*. — *Ib.* 53.1: Ic *seah* ræpingas in ræced *fergan* under hrof sales hearde twegen.

4. Verbs of Mental Perception: —

gefrignan, learn by inquiry:

Beow. 74: ic wide *gefrægn* weorc *gebannan* manigre mægðe geond ðisne middangeard.

And. 1094: Ða ic lungre *gefrægn* leode tosomne burgwaru *bannan*.

gehogian, think, intend:

Beow. 1989: Ða ðu . . . *gehogode* sæcce *secean*.

geteon, determine:

Bede 332.9: Gode anum *geteode* ðeowigan = 253.1: *illi soli servire decreuisset*.

hogian, think, intend:

Gen. 691, 692^{a, b}: leode *hogode* on ðæt micle morð men *forweorpan, forlæran*, 7 *forlædan*.

Jud. 274: *Hogedon* Ða eorlas *awecc[an]* h[i]ra win[e]dryhten.

Solil. 35.19: ðæt ðæt ðær ofer byð ic *hohgie* (*sic!*) swa ændebyrdlice *gedelan* swa ic . . . mæg = mihi . . . *persuasit, nullo modo appetendas esse divitias, sed si provenerint, sapientissime atque cautissime administrandas*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXVI. 363: Mid ðam ðe ic *hogode* *helpan* ðinum wife.

tweogan [tweon], doubt:

Bede 308.26: deað, ðurh ðone heo ne *tweodon* ferende *beon* to ðam ecan rice — 238.7: *per quam se ad uitam . . . perpetuam non dubitabant esse transituros*.

5. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing: —

blinnan, cease, stop:

Bede 44.2: Romane *blunnun* *ricsian* on Breotene = 25.7: *regnare cessarunt*. — *Ib.* 338.16, 17^{a, b}: heo næfre *blon* . . . ðoncunge *don*, ge . . . heorde . . . *monian* 7 *læran* = 256.19, 20: *numquam . . . gratias agere uel . . . gregem . . . docere praetermitterbat*. — *Ib.* 474.9^{a, b}: he ne *blinneð* *mærsian* 7 *weorðian* = 347.32: *celebrare . . . non desinit*.

forieldan [-ældan], delay, defer:

Bede 440.19: *ða hreowe ða he . . . forælde doan (sic!) = 313.2: facere supersedit.*

ginnan, begin:

Bede 60.23: *ða gunnon heo ðæt . . . lif . . . onhyrgan = 46.32: coeperunt . . . uitam imitari.*

6. Verbs of Inclination and of Will: —

behealdan, take care:

Ex. 110: *syllic æfter sunnan setlrade beheold ofer leodwerum lige scinan, byrnende beam.*

cunnian, attempt:

Ælf. Hom. I. 450^b: *uton cunnian, gif we magon, ðone reðan wiðersacan on his geancyrre gegladian.*

forefon, presume, undertake:

Laws 410, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 4, § 4: *gif hwoelc synnig . . . gistiðia forefenge uel hond gisende (sic!) = si quis culpabilis . . . indurato presumpserit manum mittere.*

ge-eaðmodi(g)an, deign, vouchsafe:

Bede 98.28: *ðæt he [= God] ge-eaðmodige us togetacnian (sic!) . . . hwelc gesetenes to fylgenne sy = 81.30: ut ipse nobis insinuare . . . dignetur, quae etc.*

gegiernian (-gyrn-), desire:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 497: *ic gegyrnode ða . . . rode geseon.*

geðyrsti(g)an, presume, undertake:

Bede 70.16: *se ðe geðyrstigað onwreon ða sceondlicnesse his steopmeder = 51.8: reuelare praesumserit. — Ib.* 78.33^a: *ne geðyrstgað onfon = 56.10^a: percipere non praesumit.*

lystan, desire, yearn:

Wærf. 45.22: *manige men hine geornlice lystan [MS. H.: lyston] geseon = 180 B¹: multi hunc . . . anxie videre sitiebant.*

onmedan, presume, undertake:

Rid. 56.16: *Nu me gieddes ðisses ondsware ywe, se hine onmede wordum secgan hu se wudu hatte.*

wunian, use, be wont:

Bede 230.23: *mæn wunedon wildeorlice lifigan = 175.9: homines bestialiter uiuere consuerant.*

The following is a complete alphabetic list of verbs having only the uninflected infinitive as object: —

abiddan, bid, command.

behealdan, take care.

blinnan, cease.

cunnian, attempt.

don, do, cause.

forefon, presume, undertake.

forgiefan, grant, allow.

forieldan, delay, defer.

ge-eaðmodi(g)an, deign, vouchsafe.

gefrignan, learn by inquiry.

gegiernian, desire.

gehieran, hear.

gehogian, think, intend.

geseon, see.

geteon, determine.

geðyrsti(g)an, presume, undertake.

ginnan, begin.

hatan, command.

hieran, hear.

hogian, think, intend.

lætan, allow, cause.

lystan, desire, yearn.

ofseon, see.

onmedan, presume, undertake.

seon, see.

tweogan [tweon], doubt.

wunian, use, be wont.

II. The inflected infinitive only is found as the object with the following groups of verbs:—

1. Very rarely with this Verb of Commanding:

gedihtan, direct, order.

2. Occasionally with the following Verbs of Permitting:—

liefan, allow.

lofan, praise, but here = allow (?).

3. With the following Verbs of Mental Perception:—

æteowan, show.

mynnan, direct one's course to, intend.

anbidian, expect.

ongietan, understand.

aðencan, intend.

sirwan, plot.

behatan, promise.

smeagan [smean], think upon, meditate.

bodian, preach.

tacan, take (to).

cyðan [and *beodan*], make known.

tæcan, teach.

geceosan, choose.

tellan, account, consider.

gehyhtan, hope.

teohhian [tih-, tioh-], think, determine.

geliefan [-e-, -y-], believe.

ðeahhti(g)an, think upon, meditate.

geswutelian [-eot-], show, explain.

understandan, understand.

geteohhian, think, determine.

weddian, contract, agree.

geðencan, think, strive for (?).

witan [nytan], know [know not].

læran, teach.

4. With the following Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing:—

anforlætan, abandon.

ieldan, delay.

elcian, delay.

onfon, undertake, begin.

forwiernan, prevent from, prohibit.

underfon, undertake.

gælan, hinder from.

wiernan, desist from.

gefon, attempt, undertake.

5. With the following Verbs of Inclination and of Will:—

adrædan, fear.

higian, strive for, be intent on.

anðracian, fear.

murnan, care for, lament.

beoti(g)an, threaten.

oferhogian [and *forgieman*], despise.

fleon, shun.

onscunian, shun, fear.

forgieman, neglect.

reccan, care for.

forgiemelesian, neglect.

swerian, swear.

forsacan, refuse.

teon, accuse.

forseon, despise.

wandian, hesitate, be neglectful of.

gedyrstlæcan, presume, dare.

warenian, shun.

getilian, strive for, attempt.

wiðcweðan, refuse.

giernan, desire, yearn for.

wiðsacan, refuse.

6. With *habban*, have.

The following are typical examples:—

1. Verbs of Commanding:—

gedihtan, direct, order:

Wulf. 10.10: *ðæt wæs ðæt an scyp, ðe godd sylf gedihte Noe to wyrccanne* (or final?).

2. Verbs of Permitting:—

liefan [-e-, -y-], allow:

Greg. 451.29: *Be ðæm cwæð . . . Paulus . . . , ða ða he sumum liefde to ðicgganne ðætte he nolde ðæt hi ealle ðigden = 382.10: 0.*

Mat. 19.8: *Moyse for eower heortan heardnesse lyfde eow eower wif to*

forlætenne = Quoniam Moyses ad duritiam cordis vestri *permisit* vobis *dimittere* uxores vestras.

Wulf. 174.7: is mæst ðearf, ðæt man fram unrihte gebuge to rihte, . . . ðæt he æfre *life* ænigan men ðis fæsten to *abrecenne*.

lofian in the sense of *allow* (?):

Chron. 185^b, 1054 D: he *lofode* Leofwine biscope to *halgianne* ðæt mynster æt Eofeshamme.

3. Verbs of Mental Perception: —

æteowan, *show*:

Bl. Hom. 169.9: hwylc *æteowde* eow to *fleonne* fram ðon toweardan Godes erre?

anbidian, *expect*:

Laws 438, Excom. VII, c. 2, § 3: geniðrode ða men, . . . ðe ðær ænig dæl habbað oððe . . . get *anbidiað* to *habbanne*.

aðencan, *intend*:

Beow. 2644: ðeah ðe hlaforð us ðis ellenweorc ana *aðohte* to *gefremmanne*.

behatan, *promise*:

Chron. 226^t, 1091 E: Se cyng him ongean ða manige *behet* . . . gebygle to *donne*. — *Ib.* 236^t, 1100 E^b, c: he . . . eallan folce *behet* ealle ða unriht to *aleggenne* . . . 7 ða betstan lage to *healdene*.

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 10.11: lande, ðe ic *behet* hira fæderum to *syllanne* = quam juravi patribus eorum *ut traderem* eis.

Gosp.: Mat. 14.7: Ða *behet* he mid aðe hyre to *syllenne* swa hwæt swa heo hyne bæde = Unde cum juramento *pollicitus est* ei *dare* quodcumque postulasset ab eo. — *Mk.* 14.11: *beheton* him feoh to *syllanne* = *promiserunt* ei pecuniam *se daturos*.

Wulf. 172.14: is mæst ðearf, ðæt man . . . gelæste eall, ðæt man *behte* on godes est to *donne*.

bodian, *preach*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 344^b: *Boda* nu eallum mannum *dædbote* to *donne*, and andetnyssse to sacerdum (or the infinitive may modify the noun, *dædbote*?).

cyðan, *make known*:

Laws 483, Wilhelm I, Prol.: Wilhelm cyng gret ealle ða ðe ðys gewrit to cymð . . . freondlice 7 beot 7 eac *cyð* . . . to *healdenne* (or final?).

geceosan, *choose*:

Ælf. L. S. 200.73: ðu cwyst ðæt ðu *gecure* ða tingregu to *ðrowigenne*.

gehyhtan, *hope*:

Bede 164.21: ðæt he æt him geleornade, ðæt he ða uplican ricu *gehyhte* heofona to *onfonne* = 138.1: regna caelorum *sperare didicit*.

geliefan [-e-, -y-], *believe*:

Bede 330.25^{a, b}: ic hit . . . *gelyfde* ðam . . . stære to *geðeodenne* 7 in to *gesettenne* = 252.13: eam . . . *inserendam credidi*.

geswutelian [-sweet-], *show, explain*:

Mat. 3.7: hwa *geswutelode* eow to *fleonne* fram ðam toweardan yrræ? = quis *demonstravit* vobis *fugere* a ventura ira?

geteohhian [-tioh-], *think, determine*:

Boeth. 117.21 God *hæfð* *getiohhod* to *sellanne* witu 7 ermða ðam yflum monnum = 0. — *Ib.* 139.29^a: of ðam wege ðe wit *getiohhod* *habbað* on to *farennne* = 121.10: a *propositi* nostri *tramite* . . . *auersa sunt*.

Greg. 251.24: gif he ðam gehiersuman mannum næfde geteohchad his eðel to sellanne = 190.22: Nisi enim correctis hæreditatem dare disponderet. — *Ib.* 419.13: Ðæt ilce ðæt he getiohchod hæfde to biddanne he cwæð ðæt him wære ær forgiefen = 340.23: Qui dum se adhuc petere promittit, hoc quod petere se promittebat, obtinuit. — *Ib.* 445.7: ðonne ðonne hie forlætað . . . ða god ðe hi getiohchod æfdon (*sic!*) to ðonne (*sic!* for to donne), ðæt etc. = 372.19: quia dum proposita non perficiunt, etiam quæ fuerant cœpta convellunt.

Solil. 37.5: me lyst ðara ðe ic getiohhod habbe to ætanne = 0.

Pr. Ps. 10.3: hi wilniað . . . ðæt hi toweorpen ðæt God geteohhad hæfð to wyrccanne = 10.4: Quoniam quæ perfecisti, destruxerunt.

Ælf. Hom. I. 198^b: Ic geteohode min lif on mægðhade to geendigenne.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 677: ðone ðe he ær geteohhode mid teonan to forseonne. geðencan, think, strive for:

Ælf. Hept.: Job, XII (= 6.27): ge logiað eowere spræce and geðencað to æwendenne eowerne freond = eloquia concinnatis, et subvertere nitimini amicum vestrum.

læran,¹ teach:

Bede 258.8: he rehte endebyrðnesse lifes æteawde, 7 rihte Eastran to weorðianne lærde = 204.20: rectum uiuendi ordinem, ritum celebrandi paschæ canonicum . . . disseminabat. — *Ib.* 276.6^b: ongon læran to healdenne . . . ða ðing = 214.27^b: coepit obseruanda docere.

Boeth. 79.17: ne ðe nan neodðearf ne lærde to wyrccanne ðæt ðæt ðu worhtest = 71.3: 0.

Læce. 35.10: Sume an word wið nædran bite lærað to cweðenne, ðæt is faul, ne mæg him derian.

mynnan, direct one's course to, intend:

And. 295: to ðam lande, ðær ðe lust myneð to gesecenne.

Gu. 1062: ðær min hyht myneð to gesecanne.

ongietan, understand:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 801: Iohannes soðlice ongeat sume ða mynsterwisan to gerihtanne swa swa seo halige ær foresæde.

sirwan, plot:

Apol. 31.34: he . . . me ða sirwde to ofsleanne = 48^b 2: me machinabatur occidere (or final?).

smeagan [smean], think upon, meditate:

Greg. 55.22: smeagað ðeah & ðeahtigað on hiera modes rinde monig god weorc to wyrccanne = 32.10: operaturos tamen se magna pertractant.

Pr. Ps. 18.12: ne eac ðinne willan ne mæg smeagan to wyrccanne = 0.

Ælf. Hom. II. 146: ðær he sylf smeade ðæt hus to arærenne.

tacan, take to:

Chron. 263^m, 1135 E: Daid King of Scotland toc to uuerrien him.

tæcan,² teach:

Greg. 165.10: Ða isernan hierstepannan he tæhte for iserne weall to settanne betuh ðæm witgan & ðære byrig = 120.12: Sartago enim ferrea murus ferreus inter prophetam et civitatem ponitur.

Ælf. Hom. II. 216^b: Ðus tæhte Crist on ðære Niwan Gecyðnyss eallum cristenum mannun to donne.

tellan, account, consider:

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 375.

² Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 370.

Ælf. Hom. I. 158^b: For nahte he *tealde* ænig ðing to *biddenne* buton gesihðe. *teohhian* [tih-, tioh-], *think, determine*:

Boeth. 51.6: hwider ic ðe nu *tiohige* to *lædenne* = 51.15^b: si quonam te ducere aggrediamur agnosceres. — *Ib. 116.12*: for ðære wræce *tihodon* hine to *forlætenne* = 0. — *Ib. 143.19*: ne *tiohhode* to *wyrçanne* = 0.

Greg. 305.4: forðæm he *tiochode* him ma to *fultemanne* = 232.12: solatium petivit ut daret. — *Ib. 305.5*: he sohte hine him to *latðeowe* on ðæm wege, forðæm he *teohchode* hine to *lædanne* on lifes weg = 232.13: ducem requirebat in via, ut dux ei fieri potuisset ad vitam. — *Ib. 445.8*: forðæm, gif ðæt ne wexð ðæt hie *tiohhiað* to *donne* = 372.20: Si enim quod videtur gerendum, . . . non crescit.

Solil. 36.12: Ic gehyre nu ðæt ðu ne *tiohhast* nan wif to *hæbbenne* = 0.

Pr. Ps. 39.16: ða ðe ehtað mine sawle and hy *teohhiað* me to *afyrrane* = 39.15: qui quærunt animam meam, ut auferant eam.

ðeahti(g)an,¹ *think upon, meditate*: see *Greg. 55.22* under *smeagan*.
understandan, understand:

Apol. 19.19: ðone deað hi oferhogodon and ðone rædels *understodon* to *arædenne* = 0.

weddian, contract, agree:

L. 22.5: him *weddedon* feoh to *syllenne* = *pacti sunt pecuniam illi dare*.

witan [nytan], *know* [know not]:

Gen. 243: *nyston* sorga wiht to *begrornianne*.

Ju. 557: wiste he ði gearwor, manes melda, magum to *secgan* (*sic!*), *susles ðegnum*, hu etc.

Oros. 220.9: Hwæðer Romane hit *witen* nu ænegum men to *secganne*, hwæt etc. = 0.

Chron. 224^m, 1087 E^d: ða Englice men . . . adrengton ma ðonne ænig man wiste to *tellanne*.

Laws 166, V Æthelstan, Prol., 3: we *nytan* nanum oðrum ðingum to *getruwianne* (or with noun?). — *Ib.*: 180, VI Æthelstan, c. 8, § 8: Gyf he *nyte* spor to *tæcenne* (or with noun?).

Ælf. Hom. II. 506^b: Ða *nyste* heora nan his naman to *secgenne*.

4. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing:—

anforlætan, abandon:

Wærf. 337.2: heo byð deadlic, ðonne heo *anforlæt* syngiende (*sic!* but for *syngienne*?), ðæt heo eadiglice 7 rihtlice lifige = 405 B: Anima itaque et mortalis esse intelligitur, et immortalis. Mortalis quippe, quia beate vivere amittit.

elcian, delay:

Ælf. Hom. II. 282^t: Ne *elca* ðu to *gecyrrenne* to Gode. [Cf. *Ælf. Hom. II. 26^t*: Ðæt he leng ne *elcode* to his geleafan.]

forwiernan, prevent from, prohibit:

Ælf. Hom. I. 604^m 1: Swa swa dæges leoht *forwyrnð* gehwilcne to *gefremmenne* ðæt ðæt seo niht geðafað.

Ælf. L. S. 380.249: god . . . ne eac us *forwyrnð* yfel to *wyrçenne*.

gælan, hinder from:

Greg. 445.30: ðonne ne *gælð* us nan ðing te (*sic!*) *fullfremmanne* ða godan weorc = 374.14: erga cœptum studium nullo torpore languerunt.

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 475.

gefon, attempt, undertake:

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 148: hi gefengon to dreccenne ðone fiftan broðor.

ieldan [eldan], delay:

Bede 132.16: Mid ðy . . . se cyning elde ða gyt to gelyfanne = 110.24: Cum . . . rex credere differet. — Ib. 430.33^{a, b}: ða ðe eldende wæran to andetenne 7 to betenne heora synna = 308.13^{a, b}: qui differentes confiteri et emendare scelera.

Wærf. 119.2: ða wæs he lange eldende ðone to nimanne = B. 148 C¹: Quem diu demoratus etc.

Bl. Hom. 7.33: to hwon yldestu middangeard to onlyhtenne?

onfon, undertake:

Bede 334.4, 5: ðæt heo onfeng mynster to timbrenne 7 to endebyrdienne = 254.3: contigit eam suscipere etiam construendum siue ordinandum monasterium.

Wærf. 75.33: hwæt ðæt sy ðæt se . . . feond onfeng swylcere bylde to acwyllyne in ðæs huse = 204 A: Quidnam hoc esse dicimus, ut occidendi ausum in ejus hospitio antiquus hostis acciperet.

Bened. 14.17: Wite eac se abbod, ðæt se ðe onfehð saula to ræccænne = 26.1: qui suscipit animas regendas (or final?).

underfon, undertake:

Greg. 77.4: ða ðe oðerra monna saula underfooð to lædanne on ða treowa hira agenra gearnunga to ðam innemestan halignessum = 50.6: qui . . . animas ad æterna sacraria perducendas in suæ conversationis fide suscipiunt (or final?). — Ib. 161.12: ðonne hie ðara eorðlicra monna heortan underfoð to læronne = 116.25: quando terrenum auditorum cor, ut doceant, apprehendunt (or final?). — Ib. 293.3^{a, b}: he underfeng ða halgan gesomnunga to plantianne & to ymbhweorfanne, sua se ceorl deð his ortgeard = 220.26: 0.

Wærf. 113.22: ðas stowe se Gota underfeng to clænsienne = B. 144 C: Locum autem ipse quem mundandum Gothus suscepit (or final?). — Ib. 325.10: se me hæfde underfongen to forswelgenne = 392 B⁴: Gratias Deo, ecce draco qui me ad devorandum acceperat fugit (or final?).

wiernan, desist from:

Greg. 381.6: Swa eac se ðe ne wirnð ðæs wines his lare ða mod mid to oferdrencan[n]e ðe hine gehieran willað, he bið etc. = 296.9: et dum vino eloqui auditorum mentem debriare non desinit, etc.

5. Verbs of Inclination and of Will:—

adrædan, fear:

Mk. 9.32: hi adredon hine ahsiende (sic! but for ahsienne?) = 9.31: timebant interrogare eum.

anðracian, fear:

Ælf. Hom. II. 554¹¹: Hi anðraciað to gefarenne lifes wegas.

beoti(g)an, threaten:

Chad. 193: swa swa he beotige us to slenne 7 ðonne hweðere ðonne gyt ne slæð = quoties . . . quasi ad feriendum minitans exerit nec adhuc tamen percutit (or final?).

fleon, shun:

Greg. 33.12: Forðæm se wealhstod [self] Godes & monna, ðæt is Crist, fleah eorðrice to underfonne = 14.4: regnum percipere vitavit in terris.

forgieman [-y-], *neglect*:

Laws 453, *Gerefa*, *Inscr.*, c. 3, § 1^a ^d: oferhogie he oððe *forgyme* ða ðing to *beganne* 7 to *bewitanne*.

forgiemeleasian [-y-], *neglect*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 102^b: Gif ðu *forgymeleasast* to *dælenne* ælmessan.

forseon, *despise*:

Wærf. 180.17: he *forseah* to *donne* ðæt heo hine bæd = 217 B¹: non solum *facere*, sed etiam *audire despiceret*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 374¹: *forsihð* to *cumenne*.

Ælf. L. S. 290.96: Sume fæston eac swa ðæt hi *forsawon* to *etanne*.

Wulf. 296.28: forðan hig *forsawon* ær to *healdenne* ðone halgan dæg mid rihte.

gedyrstlæcan, *presume, dare*:

Bened. 15.13: ðæt nan ne *gedyrstlæce* . . . his agenne ræd to *bewerigenne* = 28.3: ut non *præsumant* . . . *defendere* etc. — *Ib.* 106.4: ne *gedyrstlæce* he na ða ðenunga to *beginnenne* = 172. 12: nullatenus aliqua *præsumat*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 392^{1 2}: He *gedyrstlæhte* to *ganne* up on ðære sæ ðurh Crist.

getilian, *strive for, attempt*:

Solil. 35.17: ne æac maran *getilige* to *haldænne* ðonne ic gemetlice bi beon mage = mihi . . . *persuasit*, nullo modo *appetandas esse divitias*.

giernan [-y-], *desire, yearn for*:

Bede 480.11: monige . . . hi seolfe 7 hira bearn ma *gyrnað* in mynster ond on Godes ðeowdomhad to *sellenne* ðonne etc. = 351.21: plures . . . se suosque *liberos* . . . *satagunt magis* . . . *monasterialibus adscribere* uotis quam *bellicis exercere studiis*.

Bl. Hom. 53.25: swa ða halgan dydon ðe on ðyssum life naht ne sohton ne ne *gyrndon* to *hæbbenne*.

Pr. Gu. I. 7: ða *gyrnde* he him his gemæccan to *nymanne* = *adoptata* sibi *coætanea virgine* inter . . . *puellarum agmina* etc. — *Ib.* II. 93: ða *girnde* he his sealmas to *leornianne* = *Dum enim litteris edoctus psalmodum canticum discere maluisset*.

higian, *strive for, be intent on*:

Greg. 105.14: ðætte sua hwelc sua inweard *higige* to *gangenne* on ða duru ðæs ecean lifes = 72.18: ut quisquis *intrare æternitatis janua*m *nititur*.

Wærf. 178.3^a ^b: gif we *higiað* to oðra æðelra wera wundrum ða to *gereccanne* 7 to *asecganne* = B. 204 C²: ut si *ad aliorum miracula enarranda tendimus*.

oferhogian [and **forgieman**], *despise*:

Laws 453, *Gerefa*, *Inscr.*, c. 3, § 1^a ^b: quoted under **forgieman** above.

onscunian, *shun, fear*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 346^{1 3}: Hwi *onscunast* ðu to *underfonne* ðisne lichaman?

Ælf. Hept.: *Ex.* 8.26: ða ðing, ðe Egiptisce *onscuniað* to *offrianne* = *abominationes enim Ægyptiorum immolabimus domino deo nostro*?

reccan, *care for*:

Laws 40, *Ælfred*, *Intr.*, c. 40: Leases monnes word ne *rec* ðu no ðæs to *gehieranne*.

Ælf. L. S. 440.122: gif ge rohton hit to *gehyrenne*.

swerian, *swear*:

Chron. 268^m, 1140 E¹ ²: Ðis . . . *suoren* to *halden* (sic!) ðe King 7 te eorl; . . . alle . . . *suoren* ðe pais to *halden* (sic!).

teon, accuse:

Laws 102, Ine B, c. 30: Gif man cyrliscne mannan *flymanfeormienne teo*, be his agenon were geladige [he] hine. [MS. E: . . . *flymanfeorme teo*; MS. H.: . . . *flyman feormie*, 7 hine mon *teo*.]

wandian, hesitate, be neglectful of:

Chron. 178^a, 1052 E^b: he ne *wandode* na him metes *to tylienne*, eode up.

Laws 138, I Eadweard, Prol.: Ne *wandiað* for nanum ðingum folcriht *to geregeanne* [MS. B: *to gerecanne*].

Ælf. Hom. II. 554^{1 2}: swa-ðeah ne *wandiað to licgenne* on stuntsysse heora asolcennysse.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 699: ða *wandode* he lange him ðæt *to secgenne*. — *Ib.* XXXI. 1036: He eac ne *wandode* on ðam . . . felda ða hæðenan *to cristnigenne*.

Wulf. 191.6: bydelas . . . , ðe . . . *wandiað godes riht to spreccanne*.

warenian, shun:

Bede 474.20: ðone hie . . . *warenedon to anfonne* = 348.9: quem . . . *uitabant*.

wiðcweðan, refuse:

Ælf. Hom. II. 516^b: Ne *wiðcweðe* ic, Drihten, *to deorfenne gyt*.

wiðsacan, refuse:

Greg. 383.19: hu, ne *wiðsacð* se ðonne eallunga Godes ðegn *to bionne*, se ðe *wiðsacð ðæt etc.*? = 298.17: *profecto esse se Dei denegat, qui etc.*?

6. Habban,¹ have.

Most of the examples are doubtful. In some examples it is difficult to tell whether the infinitive depends on *habban* or on a neighboring noun or adverb. In some examples the infinitive seems to denote futurity; in others, necessity. The examples in full are: —

Boeth. 52.27: Nære hit no ðæt hehste god gif him ænig butan wære, forðæm hit ðonne hæfde *to wilnianne* sumes godes ðe hit self næfde = 52.10: quoniam relinqueretur extrinsecus, quod posset optari (?).

Laws 106, Ine, c. 42: Gif ceorlas gærstun *hæbben* gemænne oððe oðer gedaland *to tynanne* (or final?).

Ælf. Hom. II. 78^m: gecyrrað nu huru-ðinga on ylde *to lifes wege*, nu ge *habbað* hwonlice *to swincenne*.

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 16.23: gearwiað *to morgen*, ðæt ge *to gearwienne* *hæbbon* = quodcumque operandum est, facite, et quæ coquenda sunt, coquite. — *Judges* 3.20^a: ic *hæbbe* ðe *to secganne* ures godes ærende = Verbum dei habeo ad te.

Mat. 20.22: Mage gyt drincan ðone calic ðe ic *to drincenne* *hæbbe*? = Potestis bibere calicem quem ego bibiturus sum?

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II: 15.149: Geswiga ðu earminge, ne hæfst ðu nan ðinge on me *to donne* (or with noun?).

The following is a complete alphabetic list of the verbs having only the inflected infinitive as object: —

adrædan, fear.

æteowan, show.

anbidian, expect.

anforlætan, abandon.

anðracian, fear.

aðencan, intend.

behatan, promise.

beoti(g)an, threaten.

¹ Cf. Buchtenkirch, *l. c.*, p. 32; Wulfing, *l. c.*, II, p. 209; Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 109.

bodian, *preach*.
 cyðan (and beodan), *make known*.
 elcian, *delay*.
 fleon, *shun*.
 forgieman, *neglect*.
 forgiemeleasian, *neglect*.
 forsacan, *refuse*.
 forseon, *despise*.
 forwiernan, *prevent from, prohibit*.
 gælan, *hinder from*.
 geceosan, *choose*.
 gedihstan, *direct, order*.
 gedyrstlæcan, *presume, dare*.
 gefon, *attempt, undertake*.
 gehyhtan, *hope*.
 geliefan, *believe, hope*.
 geswutelian [-eot-], *show, explain*.
 geteohhian, *think, determine*.
 getilian, *strive for, attempt*.
 geðencan, *think, strive for (?)*.
 giernan, *desire, yearn for*.
 habban, *have*.
 higian, *strive for, be intent on*.
 ieldan, *delay*.
 læran, *teach*.
 liefan, *allow*.

lofian, *praise, allow (?)*.
 murnan, *care for, lament*.
 mynnan, *direct one's course to, intend*.
 oferhogian [and forgieman], *despise*.
 onfon, *undertake, begin*.
 ongietan, *understand*.
 onscunian, *shun, fear*.
 reccan, *care for*.
 sirwan, *plot*.
 smeagan [smean], *think upon, meditate*.
 swerian, *swear*.
 tacan, *take (to)*.
 tæcan, *teach*.
 tellan, *account, consider*.
 teon, *accuse*.
 tih(h)ian, *think, determine*.
 ðeahti(g)an, *think upon, meditate*.
 underfon, *undertake*.
 understandan, *understand*.
 wandian, *hesitate, be neglectful of*.
 warenian, *shun*.
 weddian, *contract, agree*.
 wiernan, *desist from*.
 witan [nytan], *know (know not)*.
 wiðcweðan, *refuse*.
 wiðsacan, *refuse*.

III. The uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive are each found as the object with the following groups of verbs: —

1. With the following Verbs of Commanding and the like: —

| | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| bebeodan, <i>command</i> . | biddan, <i>request</i> . |
| beodan, <i>command</i> . | forbeodan, <i>forbid</i> . |
| bewerian, <i>prohibit, forbid</i> . | gehatan, <i>order</i> . |

2. With the following Verbs of Permitting: —

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| aliefan, <i>allow</i> . | sellan, <i>grant, allow</i> . |
| geðafian, <i>allow</i> . | |

3. With the following Verbs of Mental Perception: —

| | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| findan, <i>find</i> . | leornian, <i>learn</i> . |
| geleornian, <i>learn</i> . | myntan, <i>think, intend</i> . |
| gemyntan, <i>intend, determine</i> . | ðencan, <i>think, attempt</i> . |
| gestihhian, <i>determine, decide</i> . | wenan, <i>hope, expect</i> . |

4. With the following Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing: —

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| ablinnan, <i>cease, desist from</i> . | forlætan, <i>abandon, omit</i> . |
| aginnan, <i>begin</i> . | geswicen, <i>stop, desist from</i> . |
| beginnan, <i>begin</i> . | onginnan, <i>begin</i> . |
| fon, <i>undertake, begin</i> . | |

5. With the following Verbs of Inclination and of Will: —

| | |
|---|--|
| forhogian, <i>despise, neglect</i> . | gewunian, <i>use, be wont</i> . |
| forhyrgan, <i>despise, neglect</i> . | gieman, <i>care</i> . |
| ge-earnian, <i>deserve, earn</i> . | ondrædan, <i>fear</i> . |
| gemed(e)mian, <i>deign, vouchsafe</i> . | secan, <i>seek</i> . |
| geðristlæcan [-y-], <i>presume</i> . | tilian [teolian], <i>attempt, strive for</i> . |
| gewil(l)nian, <i>desire</i> . | wil(l)nian, <i>desire</i> . |

Typical examples are the following: —

1. Verbs of Commanding: —

bebeodan [bi-], *command*:

(1) Uninflected:

El. 1018: Ða seo cwen *bebead* cræftum getyde sundor *asecean*.

Ju. 232: *gelædan bibead* to carcerne. — *Ib.* 295: Ðæt he Iohannes *bibead* heafde *biheawan*.

Bede 36.31^a ^b: het Ða 7 *bebead* hraðe *swingan* 7 *tintregian* Ðone Godes andettere = 19.31: *caedi* . . . Dei *confessorem* a tortoribus *praecepit*. — *Ib.* 388.20: Ða *bebead* se biscop Ðeosne to him *lædan* = 283.27: *Hunc* . . . *adduci praecipit* episcopus.

Laws 46, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 7: he *bebead* Ðone hlaford *lufian* swa hine.

Ælf. Hom. I. 380^b ¹, ²: Nero *bebead* Petrum and Paulum on bendum *gehealdan*, and Ða sticca Simones hreawes mid wearde *besettan*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 412.1: Ða Ðing, Ðe ic *bebead* him to *secganne* = 297.30: quae tibi *dicenda praecepi* (or final?).

Oros. 292.27: Ðær Maximus mid firde bad æt Aquilegia Ðære byrig, 7 his ealdormen Andregatia *hæfde beboden* Ða clusan to *healdanne* = 293.28: Aquileiae tunc Maximus victoriae suae spectator insederat. Andragathius comes ejus summam belli *administrabat* (or final?).

Chron. 206^t, 1070 A^b: se arcebiscop . . . *bebead* Ðam biscopan . . . Ða serfise to *donde* (*sic!* for *to donne*).

Laws 42, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49^a: Ðis sindan Ða domas Ðe se . . . God self sprecende wæs to Moyse 7 him *bebead* to *healdanne*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 316^b: gif ge wyrcende beoð Ða Ðincg Ðe ic *bebeode* eow to *gehealdenne*.

Ælf. L. S. 22.203: foresceawige hwæt heo gehwylcum lime *bebeode* to *donne*.

Wulf. 294.28: Ða godan weorc, Ðe god us *beboden* *hæfð* to *adreoganne* on Ðam drihtenlican dæge. — *Ib.* 296.5: wite ge . . . Ðæt ic æfre fram frymÐe *bebead* Ðone drihtenlican dæg to *healdenne*.

beodan, *command*:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hom. II. 262^t: bædon Ðæt he *bude* Ða byrgene *besettan* mid wacelum weardum.

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 47.13: Ðonne he for nanre anwielnesse ne wiðcuið Ðam nyttan weorcum Ðe him mon *beodeð* to *underfonne* = 24.24: cum ad respuendum hoc, quod utiliter *subire praecipitur*, pertinax non est.

Pr. Ps. 39.7: Ne *bud* (*sic!*) Ðu me na ælnessan to *syllan* (*sic!*), ne for minum synnum = holocaustum et pro peccato non *postulasti*.

Laws 42, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 3^a: we geascodon Ðæt ure geferan sume . . . to eow comon 7 eow hefigran [wisan *budon*] to *healdanne* Ðonne we him *budon*.

Wulf. 231.1: behealdað . . . Ða fæstendagas, Ðe men eow *beodað* to *healdenne*.

beweri(g)an [bi-], *prohibit, forbid*:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 82.24: we him ne sculon *biwerigan* Ðam halgan geryne onfon = 58.27^b: a nobis *prohiberi* non debet *accipere*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 80.7: mid ðy seo æ monig ðing bewereð to etanne swa swa unclæne
= 56.32: Nam cum multa lex uelut immunda manducare prohibeat.

biddan, request, demand:

(1) Uninflected:

Versuchung Christi 9: brohte him to bearme brade stanas, bæd him for
hungre hlafas wyrcan.

Ælf. Hom. II. 182^m: se ðe bitt æræran his sunu.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 15.152^c: bæd wyrcan scearpa piles = 0. — *Ib.*
15.288^a ^b: bæd ðære fæmne (*sic!*) fet and handan (*sic!*) tosomne gebindon (*sic!*)
and innen ðone weallende cetel gesetton (*sic!*) = 217.320^a ^b: Tunc iubet præ-
fectus afferi vas magnum plenum aqua et ligari manus et pedes beatae Marga-
retae et ibi eam mortificari.

Apol. 23.34^a: Apollonius hi bæd ealle gretan and on scip astah = 42^t: vale
dicens omnibus conscendit ratem.

(2) Inflected:

Læce 58.27: æfter ðam spiwað, sona him to gifanne biddað.

forbeodan,¹ forbid:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 70.8: seo . . . æ bewereð 7 forbeodeð ða scondlicnesse onwreon
mægsibba = 50.34: lex prohibet cognitionis turpitudinem reuelare.

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 369.3: Godes æ, ðe us forbiet diofulum to offrianne = 286.5: legem
Dei, quæ idcirco data est ut sacrificia satanæ prohibeat.

Laws 214, *Krönungseid*, Prol.: ða hine man halgode to cinge, 7 forbead him
ælc wedd to syllanne.

Ælf. Hom. I. 122^t: Moyses æ forbead to hrepennæ ænigne hreoflan. — *Ib.*
II. 534^b: se Drihten ðe forbead ðam bydelum to berenne pusan oððe codd.

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 89: moyses forbead swyn to etenne.

Ælf. Hept.: De V. T. 4.43: he forbead se ðeah blod to ðicgennæ.

Ælf. Gr. 242.7: de intus wiðinnan, de foris wiðutan forbead Donatus to
cweðenne.

Wulf. 200.3^a ^b: he forbyr ælcum men aðor to bycganne oððe to syllanne.

gehatan, order, promise:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 144.27, 28: he gehet . . . stapolas asetton (*sic!*) 7 . . . ceacas ona-
hon = 118.11: erectis stipitibus, aereos caucos suspendi iubet.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 316.22: se cyning him geheht ge lond ge micel feoh to gesyllenne
= 243.16: promiserit se ei terras ac pecunias multas esse donaturum.

Bl. Hom. 181.26: se ðe englas gehet wið me to sendenne.

2. Verbs of Permitting:—

aliefan, allow:

(1) Uninflected:

Gosp.: Mat. 8.21^b: Drihten, alyfe me ærest to farenne and bebyrigean
minne fæder = Domine, permitte me primum ire, et sepelire patrem meum (or

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, pp. 373, 475.

predicative?). — *L.* 9.59: *alyf* me æryst *bebyrigean* minne fæder = *permitte* mihi primum ire, et *sepelire* patrem meum (or predicative?).

(2) Inflected:

Mat. 8.21^a: quoted above.

Ælf. L. S. 102.227: *ðam alyfde* se casere heora cristendom *to healdenne*.

geðafian, *allow, consent*:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 606: him ne *geðafode* fulfremodlice on ða eorðan *astreccan*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 276.31: hwæðer heo *geðafedon* ða domas *to healdenne* = 215.24: si *consentirent* ea . . . *custodire*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 4^b: Se . . . God *geðafað* ðam arleasan Antecriste *to wyrçenne* taena.

sellan, *grant, allow*:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 3056: nefne god sylfa . . . *sealde*, ðam ðe he wolde (he is manna gehlyd) hord *openian*.

(2) Inflected:

Schöpf. 30: ðonne him frea *syлле* *to ongiétanne* godes agen bibod.

3. Verbs of Mental Perception: —

findan, *find, strive*:

(1) Uninflected:

El. 1255: swa ic on bocum fand wyrda gangum, on gewritum *cyðan* be ðam sigebeacne.

(2) Inflected:

Dan. 544: bæd hine areccan, hwæt seo run bude, hofe haligu word 7 in hige *funde* *to gesecganne* soðum wordum, hwæt etc.

geleornian, *learn*:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 404.22: he *geleornode* . . . ingong *geopenian* ðæs heofonlican lifes = 292.17: *didicerat* . . . *patere* . . . *introitum*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 210.31: eall ða ðe he *geleornade* *to donne* = 164.22: quae *agenda* *didicerat*.

gemyntan, *intend, determine*:

(1) Uninflected:

Ex. 199: hæfdon hie *gemynted* *to* ðam mægenheapum *to* ðam ærdæge Isra-hela cynn billum *abreotan* on hyra broðorgyld.

Chron. 22^b, 616 F^{a, b}: he hæfde *gemynt* eal ðis land *forlatan* 7 ouer sæ *faran*.

Ælf. L. S. 154.127^b: se hæfde *gemynt* mynster *to* arærenne and mid munecum *gesettan*. — *Ib.* 502.255: ða halgan ðe he ealre worulde . . . *onwrean* *gemynte*.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 414¹: ðaða God *gemynte* his yfelnysses *to geendigenne*. — *Ib.* II. 578^{1, 2}: ðæt tempel ðe his fæder *gemynte* *to* arærenne.

Ælf. L. S. 154.127^a: quoted under "Uninflected" above. — *Ib.* 212.51: swa hwæt swa ðu *gemyntest* on forðsiðe *to* donne. — *Ib.* XXV. 769: Heliodorus ða *gemynte* ða maðmas *to* genimenne.

Ælf. Hept.: Num. 24.11: ic hæfde gemynt ðe to arwurðienne = decreveram . . . honorare te.

Wulf. 277.26: Daud cyning hit hæfde gemynt ær to donne.

gestihhian, determine, decide:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 218.9: gestihhade his life geendian = 168.2: uitam finire disposuit.

(2) Inflected:

Solil. 38.1: be ðam ðingum ðe ðu me ær sedest ðat ðu gestyohhod hæafde to forletanne = 0.

leornian, learn:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hom. II. 416^b: ðæt men leornion agyldan god for yfele.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 246.7: ða ða he in wreotum leornade to donne = 194.29: quae in scripturis agenda didicerat.

Greg. 441.17: Donne hi leorniað mid fulre estfulnessse ða soðan god to secanne = 368.15: Tunc igitur pleno voto discunt vera bona discere. — Ib. 441.28: Leornað ðonne to lufianne ðæt he ær forhogde = 368.25: discat diligere quæ contemnebat.

Ælf. L. S. 132.242: Ða ðe habbað geleafan and leornodon to campienne. — Ib. 344.127^b: Ne het he us na leornian heofonas to wyrccenne.

myntan, think, intend:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 713: Mynte se manscaða manna cynnes sumne besyrwan in sele ðam hean.

Chr. 1058: Ær sceal geðencan gæstes ðearfe, se ðe Gode mynteð bringan beorhtne wlite.

Met. 26.72: mynton forlætan leofne hlaford.

Bede 392.20: mynte heo for hiere to abbuddissan gesettan = 286.1: abbatis-sam eam pro se facere disposuerat.

Wærf. 12.11: oð ðæt hit [= clif] com ðær hit mynte feallan ofer ðæt mynster = 15 A²: 0. — Ib. 123.1: stan . . . , ðone hi mynton hebban upp = B. 154 A: lapis . . . , quem in ædificium levare decreverant. — Ib. 254.35: mynte slean ðone Godes wer = 312 A¹: 0.

Bl. Hom. 223.7: mynte hine slean; — so: 223.11. — Ib. 223.16: he hine stingan mynte.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 265^m, 1137 E^f: also he mint to don (sic!) of ðe horderwycan.

ðencan,¹ think, attempt:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 800, 801: on healfa gehwone heawan ðohton, sawle secan.

Gen. 2437: Wit be ðisse stræte stille ðencað sæles bidan. — Ib. 2891: hwær is ðæt tiber, ðæt ðu torht gode to ðam brynegielde bringan ðencest?

Ex. 51: ðæs ðe hie wideferð wyrnan ðohton Moyses magum.

Ju. 637: ðær hi stearcferðe ðurh cumbolhete cwellan ðohtun.

El. 296: ðe eow . . . lysan ðohte.

Gu. 260: gif ðu ure bidan ðencest.

¹ Cf. Gorrell, l. c., p. 423.

And. 150, 151, 152: *ðæt hie banhringas abrecan ðohton*, . . . *tolysan lic and sawle, and ðonne todælan* etc.

Met. 1.12: *sceotend ðohton Italia ealle gegongan.*

Ps. 61.4: *Swa ge mine are ealle ðohton wraðe toweorpan* = *honorem meum cogitaverunt repellere.*

Jud. 59: *ðohte ða . . . idese mid widle and mid womme besmitan.*

Seaf. 52: *ðam ðe swa ðenceð on flodwegas feor gewitan.*

Bede 36.8: *gif ðu gewitan ðencest fram ðam bigange ure æfæstnysse* = 19.11: *si . . . discedere temtas.* — *Ib.* 456.2: *ðæt he ðohte hine him to yrfewearde gedon* = 324.32: *ut heredem sibi illum facere cogitasset.*

Boeth. 93.32: *ðencð ætgædere bion* = 80.100: *id unum esse desiderat.*

Greg. 55.12: *ðonne ðæt mod ðenceð gegripan him to upahefenesse ða eaðmodnesse* = 32.2: *arripere . . . cogitat.*

Oros. 54.21: *for ðon he him cweman ðohte* = 55.18: *adfectans tyranni amicitiam.* — *Ib.* 150.12: *ða ðæt ða oðre geascedon ðæt he hie ealle beswican ðohte* = 151.7: *cum decipi se ab Antigono sigillatim viderent.* — *Ib.* 200.17: *to ðon ðæt hie hit acwencan ðohton* = 201.9: *ad extinguendum ignem concurrerunt.*

Bened. 23.3: *cafllice cuman ðencað* = 46.4: *volumus velociter pervenire.*

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 1059: *ðohte . . . ælberstan ðam deaðe.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 48.17^b: *ðohte hi to ahebbanne of Ephraimes heafde and gesettan ofer Manases heafod* = *manum patris . . . levare conatus est de capite E. et transferre super caput M.*

L. 1.1: *For ðam ðe witodlice manega ðohton ðara ðinga race geendebyrdan ðe on us gefyllede synt* = *Quoniam quidem multi conati sunt ordinare narrationem* etc.

(2) Inflected:

Ps. 118.59: *Swa ic wegas ðine wise ðence to ferenne fotum minum* = *Cogitavi vias tuas, et converti pedes meos in testimonia tua* (or with adjective?).

Charms V. C. 4^a, 5^a: *swa ic ðence ðis feoh to findanne næs to oðfeorrganne and to witanne næs to oðwyrceanne and to lufianne næs to oðlædanne.*

Boeth. 53.11: *ðeah hi . . . ðencan to cumanne* = 0.

Greg. 11.14: *ðonne hit ðencð fela godra weorca to wyrccanne* = 32.6: *Quod mens præesse volentium plerumque sibi ficta bonorum operum promissione blanditur.*

Oros. 282.9^a: *ðohte his sunu [to] beswicanne, 7 him siððan fon to ðæm onwalde* = 283.8: *Maximianus . . . confirmatum jam in imperio filium potestate regia spoliare conatus* etc. — *Ib.* 292.28^b: *ðuhte* (should be *ðohte*?) *him self on scipum to farenne east ymbutan, 7 ðonne bestelan on Theodosius hindan* = 293.29: *dum navali expeditione hostem praevenire et obruere parat.*

Chron. 224^m, 1087 E^o: *se eorl . . . ðohte to gewinnanne Engleland.*

Laws 206, IV Eadgar, c. 1, § 2: *gif he . . . hit ðencð to ælstrengenne.*

Wærf. 119.9: *ðohte to acwellane ða sawla* = B. 148 C^o: *se ad extinguendas discipulorum animas accendit.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 454^b 2: *ge ðencað to awendenne eowerne freond.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 37.21: *he ðohte hine to generianne of hira handum* = *nitebatur liberare eum.* — *Gen.* 48.17^a: quoted above under "Uninflected."

wenan, *hope, expect*:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 934: *ðæt wæs ungeara, ðæt ic ænigra me weana ne wende to widan feore bote gebidan.*

Met. 1.83: ne *wende* ðonan æfre *cuman* of ðæm clammum.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 267^b, 1140 E^c: Eustace . . . nam ðe Kinges suster of France to wife, *wende to bigæton* (*sic!*) Normandi ðærðurh.

4. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing:—

ablinnan, *cease, desist from*:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXX. 39: beheold ðone heort and wundrode his micelnysse and *ablan* his æhtan.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. II. 74^t: he . . . ne *ablinð to asendenne* bydelas and lareowas to lærenne his folc.

aginnan, *begin*:

(1) Uninflected:

Pr. Ps. 9.30: ðonne *aginð* he sylf *sigan*, oððe *afylð* = 9.10: *inclinabit se et cadet*.

Chron. 206^m, 1070 A^c: Ða *agann* se arcebiscop Landfranc *atwian* mid openum gesceade.

Laws 310, II Cnut, c. 4: we beodað, ðæt man eard georne *clænsian aginne* on æghwylcum ende.

Gosp.: Mat. 24.49: *agynð beatan* hys efenðeowas = *Et cæperit percutere conservos suos*. — *L.* 14.29: *agynnað hine tælan* = *incipiant illudere ei*.

Wulf. 85.1: he *aginð leogan* deoffice swyðe.

Minor Prose: *Apol.* 19.28: *agan rowan*, oð ðæt he becom to Antiochiam = 38^m: *navigans attigit Antiochiam*. — *Apol.* 25.9: Ða *agan* se cyngc *plegan* wið his geferan = 43^m: *dum cum suis pilæ lusum exerceret*.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 6^b, 40 F: Matheus on Judea *agan* his godspell *to writen* (*sic!*). — *Ib.* 8^b, 49 F: Her Nero *agann to rixiende* (*sic!* for *to rixienne*). — *Ib.* 8^b, 116 F: Her Adrianus se casere *agann to rixienne*. — *Ib.* 8^b, 137 F: Her Antoninus *agann to rixienne*. — *Ib.* 137^m, 1006 E^b: *Agan* se cyng georne *to smeagenne* wið his witan.

beginnan, *begin*:

(1) Uninflected:

Creed 37: he xl daga folgeras sine runum arette 7 Ða his rice *began*, ðone uplican eðel *secan*.

Chron. 201^m, 1067 D: Ða *begann* se cyngc Malcholom *gyrnan* his sweostor him to wife.

Ælf. Hom. II. 142^m: Ða *begann* se wer dreorig *wepan*.

Ælf. L. S. 216.96: *begunnon* hi *teon* to . . . galnysse huse. — *Ib.* 230.186: Ða *began* se halga petrus him eallum *secan*.

L. 7.49: Ða *begunnon* Ða ðe ðar sæton betwux him *cweðan* = *Et cæperunt qui simul accumbebant dicere intra se*.

Wulf. 214.24: ðæt gelamp iu, ðæt an halig ancere . . . *began* hine ðreatigan.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 243^t, 1110 E^b: Ðises geares me *began* ærost *to weorcenne* on Ðam niwan mynstre.

Bened. 32.1: *beginð to healdenne* = 60.1: *incipiet custodire*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 22^b: and *begunnon* ða *to wyrçenne*. — *Ib. II. 196^b 1*: ða ðær *begann to bræstligenne* micel ðunor, and liget sceotan on ðæs folces gesihðe.

Ælf. L. S. 36.184: *begann* hi *to wrægenne*. — *Ib. 530.704*: on ðam fyrmestan dagan ðe decius se casere *to rixianne* *begann*.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 8.3: Ða wæteru . . . *begunnon to wanigenne* = *coeperunt minui*. — *Gen. 18.27*: Nu ic æne *begann to spreccanne to minum drihtne* = *Quia semel coepi, loquar ad dominum meum*. — *Num. 3.10*: gif hwa . . . *beginne to ðenienne*, swelte he deaðe = *externus, qui ad ministrandum accersit, morietur*. — *Judges 10.6*: folc *begunnon to geeacnienne* heora . . . synna = *Filii . . . peccatis veteribus junctes nova*.

fon, undertake, begin:

(1) Uninflected:

Wulf. 133.14^a b: ðonne *fehð* seo wealaf sorhful and sarigmod *geomrigendum* mote synna *bemænan* and sarlice *syfian*.

(2) Inflected:

Wærf. 197.6: ðæt ða ðe in ðone *biscop fengon to healdenne*, ðæt hi ne mihton *adreogan* ða mycelnesse ðæs regnes = 240 D: ut hi qui eum *custodiendum acceperat*, immensitatem pluviæ ferre non possent (or final?).

Ælf. L. S. 70.345: *fengon* on . . . mærgen ealle *to clypienne* *kyrrieleyson*. — *Ib. XXXIV. 64*: he *feng to rædene* (*sic!*).

Ælf. Hept.: Judges 3.6: *fengon to lufienne* heora fulan ðeawas = 0. — *Judges 13.1*: hig *fengon eft to gremienne* ðone . . . god = *fecerunt malum in conspectu domini*.

Wulf. 105.33: ða hæðenan . . . *fengon to wurðienne* æt nyhstan *mistlice entas*.

forlætan, abandon, omit:

(1) Uninflected:

And. 802^b: *forlætan* moldern *wunigean* open eorðscræfu.

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 393.28: ðæt hie ne *forlæten to wilnianne* ðara ðe Godes sien = 310.26: ut tamen *appetere*, quæ Dei sunt, non *omittant*.

geswican, stop, desist from:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXXIII. 206: Ic bidde ðe ðæt ðu ne *geswice gebiddan* me ðæt ic mote findan etc.

L. 5.4: Ða he *spreccan geswac*, he cwæð to Simone = *Ut cessavit autem loqui, dixit ad Simonem*.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 46^t: Ne *geswicð* ðes man *to spreccenne* tallice word ongean ðas halgan stowe and Godes æ. — *Ib. II. 156^t*: se . . . munuc ne *geswac* na ðe hraðor ðam oðrum *to ðenigenne* on gedafenlicum tidum.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 497: se fæder ne *geswac* hine *to biddenne* mid wope.

onginnan [-y-], begin (occasionally attempt):

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 101: oð ðæt an *ongan* fyrene *fremman*. — *Ib. 244*: no her cuðlicor *cuman ongunnon* lindhæbbende!

Gen. 1316: *ongan* ofostlice ðæt hof *wyrçan*. — *Ib. 1355*: *stigan onginneð*.

Ex. 584: *ongunnon* sælafe segnum *dælan*.

Dan. 49: ðæt he *secan ongan*. — *Ib. 599*: *Ongan* ða *gyddigan*.

Chr. 1363: *Onginneð ðonne to ðam yflum ungelice wordum mæðlan.*

Ju. 27: *ongon fæmnan lufian.* — *Ib.* 298: *sacan ongon.*

El. 157: *frieggan ongan.* — *Ib.* 1205: *ongan læran.*

Gu. 261: *Ongin ðe generes wilnian.* — *Ib.* 533: *secan onginnað.*

And. 450: *ongan clypian.* — *Ib.* 671: *Huscworde ongan ðurh inwitðanc ealdorsacerd herme hyspan.*

Bede 28.17: *ongunnon eardigan ða norðdælas = 12.10: habitare . . . coeperunt.* — *Ib.* 56.2^a: *ða ongunnon heo forhtigan 7 ondredan him ðone siðfæt = 42.25: percussi timore.* — *Ib.* 106.19: *taltrigan ongunne = 86.29: uacillare inciperet.* — *Ib.* 106.25: *ða ongon . . . ða staðolas . . . ecan = 87.6: augmentare . . . curauit.* — *Ib.* 148.30: *cirican . . . , ða he timbran ongon = 125.22: ecclesiam . . . , quam ipse coepit.* — *Ib.* 154.34: *dagian ongan = 129.11: incipiente diluculo.* — *Ib.* 180.3^a: *ongunnon . . . seofian = 146.17^a: cum . . . quererentur.* — *Ib.* 180.29: *ongon . . . byrnan = 147.17: contigit culmen domus . . . flammis impleri.* — *Ib.* 200.12: *ða ongunnon . . . oncras upp teon = 158.13: temptant . . . nauem retinere.* — *Ib.* 352.21: *ongan hatlice 7 biterlice wepan = 264.18: solutus est in lacrimas.* — *Ib.* 438.4: *ongon ðrowian = 311.17: acri coepit dolore torqueri.*

Boeth. 3.6: *hine ongan frefrian = 0.* — *Ib.* 34.11: *ða eorðan ongan delfan æfter golde = 40.30: primus . . . fodit.* — *Ib.* 91.2: *hit wanian onginð = 78.39: cum uero unum esse desinit.* — *Ib.* 127.2: *ða ongon he smearcian 7 cwæð = 107.5: arridens.*

Greg. 25.20: *ðeah ða woroldlecan læcas scomað ðæt hi ong[i]nnen ða wunda lacnian = 6.9: videri medici carnis erubescunt.* — *Ib.* 213.8: *ða ongon he æresð herigea etc. = 160.2: laudat.*

Oros. 56.32^a: *ongan ða singan 7 giddian = 59.1: carmine . . . recitato.* — *Ib.* 60.18: *ongon ricsian = 61.19: regnare coepit.* — *Ib.* 182.7: *ða ongunnon Sardinie, swa hie Pene gelærdon, winnan wið Romanum = 183.6: Sardinia . . . rebellavit.*

Solil. 10.6: *hy eft onginnað searian = 0.*

Pr. Ps. 3.4: *ða ongan ic slapan and slep, and eft aras = 3.6: Ego dormivi et somnum cepi, exsurrexi.* — *Ib.* 31.3: *min ban and min mægn forealdode; ða ongan ic clypian ealne dæg = inveteraverunt ossa mea, a clamando me tota die.*

Chron. 20^m, 597 A: *Her ongon Ceolwulf ricsian.*

Laws 306, I Cnut, c. 26, § 1: *gyf ðær hwyle ðeodsceaða sceaðian onginneð.*

Wærf. 11.14: *hine ongunnon ða his magas bysmrian = 153 C²: coeperunt eum parentes ejus irridere.* — *Ib.* 64.34, 65.1: *he ongan . . . andswarian . . . 7 cweðan = 196 A¹: coepit . . . respondere, dicens.* — *Ib.* 73.21: *ða ongunnon hi helpan hire lichaman = 201 B¹: cujus carni magicis artibus ad tempus prodesse conarentur.* — *Ib.* 145.17^a: *he ongan . . . earfoðnyssa gebetan . . . 7 . . . hi hyrtan = B. 172 C²: studuit . . . corrigere et . . . sublevare.* — *Ib.* 207.3: *ða ongan he beon sarig = 252 C³: affligi coepit.* — *Ib.* 266.28: *se man onginneð . . . neowlinga lifigea = 325 B: hic vero tunc vivere inchoat.* — *Ib.* 317.2: *se gewunode, ðæt he me ongan secgan = 381 C¹: mihi narrare consueverat.* — *Ib.* 321.27: *se gewunode, ðæt he ongan sceos wyrcean = 388 B²: qui calceamenta solebat operari.*

Pr. Gu. II. 105: *ðæt he ða ongan wilnian westenes and sundersetle = petere meditabatur.* — *Ib.* III. 17: *ealand . . . ðæt . . . eardian ongunnon = insulam . . . , quam multi inhabitare tentantes.* — *Ib.* IV. 34: *Sona ðæs ðe he westen eardigan ongan = Sub eodem . . . tempore . . . eremitare initiavit.*

Bl. Hom. 55.10^a: *ongan smeagan & ðencan*. — *Ib.* 105.6: *ðingian ongan*. — *Ib.* 151.1: hie ða *ongunnon* mid sweordum & mid strengðum ðyder *gan*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 62^b: he *ongann* Godes geleafan openlice *bodian*. — *Ib.* I. 380^m: *ongann fleogan*. — *Ib.* II. 138^b: he his geferan *befrinan ongann*.

Ælf. L. S. 32.118: ða gebroðra sona *ceosan ongunnen eugenia* to abbude. — *Ib.* 124.118: ða *ongunnon* heora magas mycelum *behreowsian*. — *Ib.* 426.199: absalon . . . *ongan winnan wið ðone fæder*.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 4.26: Enos *ongan ærest onclypian drihtnes naman* = *coepit invocare nomen domini*.

Mat. 4.2: ða *ongan* hyne syððan *hingrian* = *postea esuriit*. — *Ib.* 11.7^a: ða *ongan* se Hælynd *secgan* be Iohanne = *Cæpit Jesus dicere*.

Wulf. 44.26, 27: *ongan ða singan* and ðus *secgan*. — *Ib.* 191.9: gif ðar hwilc ðeodscaða *scaðian onginneð*.

(2) Inflected:

Boeth. 127.23: ic sceal ðeah hwæthwugu his *onginnan ðe to tæcanne* = 108.16: *aliquid deliberare conabimur* (or final?).

Greg. 423.8: for ðæm lytlan gode ðe hi geðenceað, & no ne *anginnað to wyrceanne* = 344.29: *ut et illi dum de bono aliquid agunt, quod tamen non perficiunt*.

Pr. Ps. 48.7: gif he sylf na ne *onginð to tilianne* ðæt he ðæt weorð agife to alysnesse his sawle = 48.8: *Non dabit Deo propitiationem suam, et pretium redemptionis animæ suæ*.

Chron. 30^t, 656 E^a: se abbot . . . *ongan to wircene*. — *Ib.* 147^t, 1016 E^a: Ða *ongan* se æðeling Eadmund to *gadrienne* fyrde.

Bened. 62.5: *onginne to rædenne* = 116.9: *audeat legere*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 50^m: hine *ongunnon* ærest to *torfienne*. — *Ib.* I. 140^m: ðonne *onginð* he to *murnienne*. — *Ib.* I. 150^t: swa hraðe swa he *ongann* man to *beonne*. — *Ib.* I. 314^t: *ongunnon to sprecenne* mid mislicum gereordum. — *Ib.* I. 448^b: Iulianus ða *ongann to lufigenne* hæðengyld. — *Ib.* II. 78^b: Witodlice . . . *ongann* se hiredes ealdor to *agyldenne* ðone pening. — *Ib.* II. 128^b: *Ongann* ða Augustinus mid his munecum to *gefeñlæcenne* ðæra apostola lif. — *Ib.* II. 160^t: *Ongunnon* ða ða æðelborenan on Rome-byrig him to *befæstenne* heora cild to Godes lareowdome. — *Ib.* II. 178^b: *Ongann to flowenne* mid ele. — *Ib.* II. 486^b: *Ða ongunnon* ða apostoli hi to *lærenne*, and to *secgenne* hu etc. — *Ib.* II. 488^b: hi ðærrihte *ongunnon to ceowenne* heora lichaman. — *Ib.* II. 488^b: Ða *ongunnon* ealle ða næddran to *ceowenne* heora flæsc and heora blod sucen.

Ælf. L. S. 228.154: *Ongan* ða to *secgenne* ðone soðan geleafan. — *Ib.* 328.112: cwæð . . . ðæt . . . menn *ongunnon* godspel to *writenne*. — *Ib.* 538.820: nebwilte *ongann to scinenne* swilce seo . . . *sunne*. — *Ib.* XXVI. 45: *ongann embe godes willan to smeagenne*.

Ælf. Hept.: Jos. 3.7: ic *onginne* ðe to *mærsigenne* = *incipiam exaltare te*. — *Jos.* 3.16: swa ætstod se stream and *ongan to ðindenne* ongean = *steterunt aquæ descendentes*. — *Judg.* 13.5: he *onginð to alysenne* his folc = *incipiet liberare Israel*.

Ælfrie's Minor Prose: Ælf. Gr. 212.3: ic *onginne to wearmigenne* = *calesco*. — *Ib.* 212.4: ic *onginne to anðracigenne* = *horresco*. — *Ib.* 212.7: ic *onginne to blacigenne* = *pallesco*. — *Napier's Ad. to Th.* 102.31^b: ða *ongunnon* hi to *ceorigenne* ongean ðam hiredes ealdre. — *Ib.* 102.37^b: *ongan to forhtienne*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 12.143: Sume men *onginnað* god to *donne*. — *Ib.* 12.146: sume men *onginnað* yfel to *donne*.

Wulf. 195.1: ðonne *onginð* he hy to *pinsianne* on mistlicre wisan. — *Ib.* 199.8: ðonne *onginð* he to *winnanne* togenes ðam twam godes ðegnum. — *Ib.* 200.1: he *onginð* deoflice to *wedanne*.

Nic. 416.25: *ongan* ða *cnyhtas* to *axienne* etc.

5. Verbs of Inclination and of Will:—

forhogian, despise, neglect:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 464.10: hine *forhogde onfon* = 329.29: eum *suscipere contempsit*.

Wærf. 34.6: ðæt he *forhogode* togenes *gretan* = 172 A: *resalutare despiceret*.

(2) Inflected:

Chr. 1288: hu hi fore goddædum glade blissiað, ða hy, unsælge, ær *forhogdun* to *donne*, ðonne him dagas læstun.

Wærf. 180.18: he . . . *forhogode* hit to *gehyrenne* = 217 B²: sed etiam *audire despiceret*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 376^b: Sume sind gelaðode, and *forhogiað* to *cumenne*.

forhycgan, despise, neglect:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 76.30^a: ðætte wiif *forhycgað* heora bearn *fedan* = 55.9: *nutrire contemnant*. — *Ib.* 76.33: heo *forhycgað fedan* ða ðe heo cennað = 55.12: *despiciunt lactare*.

(2) Inflected:

Bl. Hom. 41.36: ða ðe . . . *forhycgað* ða Godes dreamas to *geherenne*.

geearnian, deserve, earn:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 350.23: ðu *geearnie* hine ðe mildne *metan* = 263.20: *propitium eum inuenire merearis*. — *Ib.* 470.9: ðæt he *geearnode* swylce gife *onfon* = 345.29: *quod tale munusculum . . . mereretur accipere*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 446^b: forðan ðe hi *geearnodon* ðæt beon ðæt hi heriað. — *Ib.* II. 598^m: ðæt we *geearnion*, on naman ðines leofan Suna, *genihtsumian* on godum weorcum. — *Ib.* II. 600^b: ðæt we *geearnion* beon wurðful wunung etc.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXX. 431: ðæt we . . . moston . . . *geearnian* to *onfone* ðone gemanan ðara haligra.

gemed(e)mian [gi-], deign, vouchsafe:

(1) Uninflected:

Laws 410, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 3, § 2^a: we biddað, *gisende* ðu *gimeodumia* Gast ðin halig = *quesumus, mittere digneris Spiritum tuum sanctum*. — *Ib.*, § 4: ah ðu soð 7 halig dom bifora allum on ðassum uel in ðissum *ædeawa* ðu *g[i]meodum* = sed tu uerum et sanctum iudicium coram omnibus in hoc *manifestare digneris*. [See Note 2 at the end of this chapter.]

Ælf. Hom. I. 50^a: ðone deað soðlice ðe se Hælend *gemedemode* for mannum ðrowian.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 713: ic bidde . . . ðæt ðu lytles hwæthwegu *gemedemige underfon* me ðæs ðe ic hider brohte. — *Ib.* XXIII B. 738: goldhord, ðe ðu me sylfum ær *gemedemodest æteowan*.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Æthelw. 51: ðu ðe *gemedemedest* met (*sic!* for me?) to *gehealdene* on ðissere nihte = qui me *dignatus es* in hac nocte *custodire*. [With this compare

the following passages, in which the infinitive is probably consecutive after *gemedemian*, used reflexively in the sense of 'humble one's self':—*Greg.* 301. 13: ure Aliesend . . . hine *gemedomode to bionne* betwiux ðæm læsðum 7 ðæm gingestum monnum = 228.5: Redemptor . . . *fieri* inter omnia *dignatus est* parvus;—*Ælf. Hom.* II. 464¹: ðurh ðæt se . . . Godes Sunu hine sylfne *gemedomode* ðæt gecynd to *underfonne*;—*Ælf. L. S.* XXXIII. 210: biddan we god ðæt he hine *gemedemige to ætywenne* hwæt sy gedon be his dehter. Compare, too, *Ælf. Hom.* I. 32¹, in which *gemedemian* (*hine*), 'humble one's self,' is followed by a consecutive clause introduced by ðæt.]

geðristlæcan [-y-], *presume, undertake*:

(1) Uninflected:

Laws 46, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 9^a: Forðam ic ne dorste *geðristlæcan* ðara minra awuht fela on gewrit *settan*.

Wærf. 207.24: ðy læs se halga wer . . . *geðristlæhte* ofer ðæt ænigne man *wyrgan* = 253 A¹: ne vir . . . *intorquere ultra præsumeret* jaculum maledictionis.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 277: naht *geðrystlæhte* *specan*. — *Ib.* XXIII B. 645: [ne] *geðrystlæcende* aht *secan*. — *Ib.* XXIII B. 745: ne *geðrystlæhte* he . . . nan oðer ðæs lichaman oðhrinan.

(2) Inflected:

Laws 414, Judicium Dei VII, c. 13 A¹. 2: ic halsige ðe (eow) . . . ðæt ðu (ge) na *geðristlæce* (-læcon) natestohwi to ðisum husle to *ganne* ne furðon to ðisum weofude to *genealæcenne*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 721: he ne *geðrystlæhte* æniga ðinga heo to *lettenne*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 11.122: næfre nan man ne *geðristlæce* ænigne deofles bigencg to *donne*.

Wulf. 34.14, 15: ac se . . . man . . . , se ðe *geðristlæcð* to *mæssianne* oððon husl to *ðicganne*.

gewilnian, *desire*:

(1) Uninflected:

Wærf. 208.14: se *gewilnode* *feran* to him = 253 C²: *pergere studuit*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 608¹: Drihten . . . us *gewilnað* gearwe *gemetan*. — *Ib.* II. 588¹: swa eac nu of eallum ðeodum *gewilniað* men to *geseonne* ðone . . . Crist ðurh geleafan, and ðone . . . wisdom *gehyran* (*sic!*).

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 187: he *gewilnode* hine *geðeodan* ðam ðe ðær fleah.

Mat. 13.17^b: managa . . . *gewilnudon* ða ðing to *geseonne* ðe ge *geseað* (*sic!*), and hig ne *gesawon*; and *gehyran* ða ðing etc. = multi . . . *cupierunt videre quæ videtis* . . . ; et *audire quæ auditis*.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 219^m, 1086 E^b: Gif hwa *gewilnigeð* to *gewitane* hu gedon mann he wæs.

Laws 45, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 3^b: ða *gewilniað* hira sawla (to) *syllanne* for Dryhtnes noman.

Ælf. Hom. I. 550¹: forðan ðe hi *gewilniað* fela to *hæbbenne*. — *Ib.* I. 552¹: *gewilniað* God to *geseonne*. — *Ib.* II. 588¹: quoted under "Uninflected" above.

Ælf. L. S. 196.22: *gewilnode* to ðrowigenne for cristes naman. — *Ib.* XXIII B. 358: ic *gewilnode* mid him to *farennne*.

Mat. 13.17^a: quoted under "Uninflected" above.

Minor Prose: *Apol.* 18.17: he . . . ðæt gefremede man *gewilnode* to *bedig-lianne* = 37^b: *perpetratoque scelere* . . . *impietatem* . . . *cupit celare*.

gewunian, use, be wont:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 62.4: in ðære cirican seo cwen *gewunade* hire *gebiddan* = 47.13: *orare consuerat*. — *Ib.* 172.16: monige *gewunedon* . . . *secan* . . . *mynster* = 142.19: *monasteria adire solebant*.

Laws 38, *Ælfred*, *Intr.*, c. 30: Ða fæmnan ðe *gewuniað onfon* *gealdorcraeftigan* . . . ne læt ðu ða libban.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 164^a, 165: he *gewunode* . . . ðone ryne his siðfætes *gefæstnian* and standende *singan* and mid *gebigedum cneowum gebiddan*.

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 273.17: ðæt ðæt hit ær *gewunode to fleonne* hit *gemet* = 206.14: *cor quod fugere consuevit invenitur*.

Oros. 34.5: Ða sæde . . . ðæt he *gewunode* monige wundor *to wyrccenne* = 35.3: *Nam et prodigiorum sagacissimus erat*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 368: Ic . . . ða *swingle* me fram awearp, ðe ic seldon *gewunode* on handa *to hæbbenne*.

Ælf. Hept.: *Num.* 22.4: swa swa oxa *gewunað to awestenne* gærs = *quomodo solet bos herbas . . . carpere*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 12.45: *gewuniað of to drincanne*.

gieman [-e-, -y-], care:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 364.1: *degolnesse witan* ne *gymde* = 0. — *Ib.* 412.26: he ða his *geferum* . . . *brytian gemde* = 298.25: *prodesse curabat*. — *Ib.* 442.2, 3: Ðær he . . . ða *gedwolan* . . . *gereccan gemde* 7 . . . *from* . . . *eagum ahwerfan* = 313.19, 20: *Qui si . . . errores . . . corrigere . . . ac . . . a . . . oculis abscondere curasset*.

(2) Inflected:

Beow. 2452: oðres ne *gymeð to gebidanne* burgum in innan *yrfeweardes*.

Bede 208.16: ma *gemde* for ðam ecan rice *to compienne* = 162.28: *militare curaret*. — *Ib.* 362.10: folc . . . *to lufan* . . . *gemde to gehwyrffenne* = 269.16: *uulgus . . . ad . . . conuertere curabat amorem*.

ondrædan, fear:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 72.9^b: Ða ðe him ne *ondrædað* *weotonde syngian* = 52.2: *qui non metuunt sciendo peccare*. — *Ib.* 326.15: Ða *ondred* he *ondettan* = 250.8: *timuit se militem fuisse confiteri*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 552: Ða ic me *ondræde eft genydan* *to ðam geligre*.

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 49.18: Ðæt ilce ðæt he *untælwyrðlice ondred to underfonne* = 26.23: *hoc . . . expavit*.

Solil. 43.3: Ða ðing ic *ondrede* æac *to forleosenne swiðor* = *caetera . . . deesse timeo*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 104^b: ne *ondræt (sic!)* ðu ðe *to dælenne*.

Mat. 1.20: nelle ðu *ondrædan* *Marian* ðine *gemæccan to onfonne* = *noli timere accipere Mariam*. — *Ib.* 2.22: he *ondred* ðyder *to faranne* = *timuit illo ire*.

Wulf. 248.14: ðisses ic me *ondræde swyðe to gebidanne*. — *Ib.* 286.27: ne *ondræt (sic!)* ðu ðe *to dælenne*.

Nic. 500.15: hwæt *ondrætst* ðu ðe ðone *hælend to onfonne?*

secan, seek:

(1) Uninflected:

Wald. A. 18: Ðu . . . *feohtan sohtest* mæl ofer mearce. — *Ib.* 20: Ðy ic ðe metod ondred, Ðæt ðu to fyrenlice *feohtan sohtest*.

Bl. Hom. 167.2: he . . . *feðan sohte*.

Gosp.: Mat. 12.46: Ða stod hys modor and his gebroðra Ðær ute, *secende spæcon* (sic!) to him = *quærentes loqui ei*. — *L.* 20.19: Ða sohton Ðara sacerda ealdras and Ða boceras hyra handa on Ðære tide on hine *wurpan* = *quærebant* . . . *mittere in illum manus*.

(2) Inflected:

Pr. Ps. 34.4: Ða ðe *secað* mine sawle to *fordonne* = *quærentes animam meam*. — *Ib.* 36.32: *secð* hine to *fordonne* = *quærit mortificare eum*.

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 2.15: Ða Pharao . . . *sohte* Moises to *ofsleanne* = *quærebat occidere Moysen*.

L. 6.19: eal seo menigeo *sohte* hine to *æthrinenne* = *quærebat eum tangere*.

tilian [teol-], attempt, strive for:

(1) Uninflected:

Met. 10.22: hwy ge ymb Ðæt unnet ealnig swincen, Ðæt ge ðone hlisan *habban tiliað* ofer ðioda ma, Ðonne eow Ðearf sie? — *Ib.* 11.79: Ðe we mid Ðæm bridle *becnan tiliað*.

Bede 230.26: Ða *teolode* se . . . wer . . . stowe . . . *clænsigan* = 175.23: *Studens* . . . *locum* . . . *purgare*.

Greg. 233.22: Ðæt he *tiolode* menn *forlæran* Ðæt hie wurden eac forlorene = 176.20: *damnationem suam perditus adhuc alios perdendo cumulavit*.

Pr. Ps. 25.5: ic næfre ne *teolade sittan* on anum willan mid Ðam arleasum = *cum impiis non sedebo*.

Bl. Hom. 165.31^{a, b}: hine ær monnum *gecyðan & gesecgan teolode*, ærðon ðe he sylfa lifde & mennisc leoht gesawe.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 403^a: *teolode* toforan Ðam temple *becuman*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 210.32: eall . . . he *highydelice teolode to healdanne* = 164.23: *cuncta* . . . *sollicitus agere curabat*. — *Ib.* 372.12: Ðu wast Ðæt ic . . . *teolode to lifigenne* to . . . bebode = 275.2: *ad* . . . *imperium* . . . *uiuere studui*.

Boeth. 43.15: hu nearo se . . . hlisa bion wile ðe ge Ðær ymb swineað 7 unrihtlice *tioliað to gebrædanne?* = 45.33: *gloria quam dilatare ac propagare laboratis?*

Greg. 61.18: He sceal *tilian sua to libbanne swa* etc. = 36.20: *Qui sic studet vivere, ut etc.* = *Ib.* 463.5: him self ne afealle, Ðær Ðær he oðre *tiolað to ræranne* = 398.11: *ne alios erigens cadat*.

Pr. Ps. 25.3: ic symle *tilode* mid rihtwisnesse ðe and him to *licianne* = *complacui in veritate tua*.

Bl. Hom. 219.18: *teolode to arisenne*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 686: *teoligende* his cneowu to *bigenne* hire ongeanweardes.

wil(l)nian, desire, be desirous of:

(1) Uninflected:

Met. 29.3: Gif ðu nu *wilnige* weorulddrihtnes heane anwald hlutre mode *ongitan* giorne.

Bede 182.17: heo *wilnade* *gehealdan* . . . ban = 148.9: *desiderabat* . . .

ossa *recondere*. — *Ib.* 218.6: Ða *wilnade* he hine seolfne from eallum bigongum ðisse worulde fremðne *gedon* = 167.31: *cupiens* se . . . *alienare*. — *Ib.* 418.28: he *wilnade* from him *onfon* . . . *reliquias* = 301.26: *reliquias* . . . *se sperans accipere*.

Boeth. 14.19: gif ðu *wilnige* on rihtum geleafan ðæt soðe leoht *oncnawan* = 23.22: si *uis* lumine claro *cernere* uerum. — *Ib.* 52.19: hi *wilniad* ealle ðurh mistlice paðas *cuman* to anum ende = 52.5: *nititur peruenire*.

Greg. 17.19: Ða ðe ðan [ne] git *will[ni]að* oðerra monna *gereafian* = 246.11: qui *rapiunt* aliena. — *Ib.* 43.1: Ðara goda ðe hie *wilniad* synderlice *habban* = 20.25: quæ *privata habere appetunt*, bonis privant.

Solil. 13.1: ic *wilnege* *cuman* to ðe = ad te *ambio*.

Pr. Ps. 13.9: Ða ðe *wilniad* *fretan* min folc = 13.4: qui *devorant* populum meum.

Ælf. Hom. I. 432^b 1, 2: We *wilniad* mid urum hlaforde clænlice *sweltan*, swiðor ðonne unclænlice mid eow *lybban*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXIII. 142: ic . . . *wilnode* to munuclicum life *gecyrrian*.

L. 23.8: mycelre tide he *wilnode* hine *geseon* = *Erat enim cupiens ex multo tempore videre eum*.

(2) Inflected:

Met. 19.44: Hi *wilniad* welan 7 æhta 7 weorðscipes to *gewinnanne*.

Bede 68.13: *wilniad* him to ærfeweardum to *habbenne* = 50.12: *habere heredes quaerunt*.

Boeth. 42.12: ge *wilniad* eowerne hlisan ungemetlice to *bræðanne?* = 44.20: *de peruulganda fama* . . . *cogitatis?* — *Ib.* 55.23: *wilniad* to *begitanne* = 53.52: qui *nihilo indigere nituntur*. — *Ib.* 56.4: *wilnað* to *begitanne* = 53.58^b: *adipisci* . . . *laborat*. — *Ib.* 56.19: *wilnað* to *begitanne* = 54.67: *quod habere fruique delectet*. — *Ib.* 56.20: *wilniad* to *begitanne* = 54.68: *adipisci* . . . *uolunt*.

Greg. 25.9: *wilniad* ðeah lareowas to *beonne* = 4.8: *docere concupiscunt*. — *Ib.* 145.12: Se ðonne ðe *wilnað* woh to *donne* = 104.17: Qui ergo et prava *studet agere*. — *Ib.* 203.8^b: ðæt hie *wielnien* to *wietanne* ðæt etc. = 152.6: ut *appetant scire*. — *Ib.* 399.3: ðeah ne bioð na gemengde buton ðonne hi *wilniad* bearn to *gestriananne* = 316.20: sed tamen extra *suscipiendæ prolis admixtionem debitam*, nulla carnis voluptate solvuntur.

Oros. 54.16: *wilnade* sum æðeling to *ricsianne* in Argentine = 55.16: *arrepta tyrannide*.

Solil. 32.20: *Wilnast* ðu maran to *witanne* ðonne be Gode and be ðe silfum? = *Amasne* aliquid præter tui Deique *scientiam?* — *Ib.* 37.1: simle swa ic ma *wilnige* ðæt leoht to *geseonne* = nam quanto augetur spes *videndæ illius* . . . *pulchritudinis*. — *Ib.* 56.5: Hwæs *wilnast* ðu ma to *witanne?* = quid *scire prius mavis?*

Pr. Ps. 41. Intr.: Ða he *wilnode* to hys eðle to *cumanne* of his wræcsiðe = 0.

Ælf. L. S. XXXIII. 253: ic *wilnode* ðe *geseonne* (*sic*, without to).

Mat. 20.28^a: Ge *wilniad* to *geðeonne* on gehwædum ðinge = 0.

The following is a complete alphabetic list of the verbs having both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive as object:—

ablinnan, cease, cease from.
aginnan, begin.
aliefan, allow.

bebeodan, command.
beginnan, begin.
beodan, command.

| | |
|---------------------------------|---|
| beowerian, prohibit, forbid. | geðaðian, allow. |
| biddan, request, demand. | geðristlæcan [-y-], presume, undertake. |
| findan, find. | gewil(l)nian, desire. |
| fon, undertake, begin. | gewunian, use, be wont. |
| forbeodan, forbid. | gieman, care. |
| forhogian, despise, neglect. | leornian, learn. |
| forhyccgan, despise, neglect. | myntan, think, intend. |
| forlætan, omit. | ondrædan, fear. |
| ge-earnian, deserve, earn. | onginnan, begin (occasionally attempt). |
| gehatan, order, promise. | secan, seek. |
| geleornian, learn. | sellan, grant, allow. |
| gemed(e)mian, deign, vouchsafe. | tilian [teolian], attempt, strive for. |
| gemyntan, intend, determine. | ðencan, think, attempt (?). |
| gestihhian, determine, decide. | wenan, hope, expect. |
| geswican, stop, desist from. | wil(l)nian, desire. |

2. With Passive Verbs.

At times the Modern English *John told me the story* is, in the passive, rendered, unhappily I think, by *I was told the story by John*, in which latter the direct object, *story*, of the active is illogically retained in the passive. This objective in the passive construction is by not a few grammarians called "the retained objective,"—an awkward name, but, despite his objurgatory remarks thereon, not inferior, I think, to that proposed by Professor C. Alphonso Smith,¹ "the objective by position." Similarly, at times, an active infinitive is found as the retained object of a few passive verbs which, when active, take a dative and an accusative as objects or an accusative and an infinitive as an objective phrase. This construction with the infinitive after passive verbs is by many, especially in Germany, called, not "the retained objective," but "the nominative with the infinitive." Both terms seem to me infelicitous, but, as I am unable to suggest a good substitute, I adopt the former as the less objectionable of the two. See, further, Einenkel,¹ *l. c.*, p. 257, who discusses this idiom in Middle English, and Erckmann, *l. c.*, pp. 10–11, who discusses it in Modern English.

I. This objective infinitive is uninflected only with the passive of the following verbs:—

| | |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| aliefan, allow. | (ge)seon, see. |
| (ge)fremman, make. | hatan, command. |

The examples in full are:—

aliefan [-y-], allow:

Ex. 44: *Wæron hleahtorsmiðum handa belocene, alyfed laðsið leode gretan.*

(ge)fremman, make:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 38: *Wel oft eac swilce ðæs ðe hi rehton ðæt he wære gefremed wyrðe beon ðære godcundan onlihtnysse ðurh æteowednyss fram gode ðære gastlican gesihðe (or consecutive?).*

(ge)seon, see:

Bede 68.14, 15^a: *heora weoruldgod, ða heo agan, him healdað ða ðe heo geare gesegene beoð eahtan 7 witnian = 50.13: quae possident, ipsis seruant, quos irati insequi uidentur.*—*Ib.* 142.5: *ðæt he wæs gesewen Criste ðeowian*

¹ See his interesting discussion of this idiom in his *Studies in English Syntax*, pp. 66–71.

7 eac deofolgeldum = 116.7: Christo *seruire uideretur* et diis. — *Ib.* 338.3: Ða wæs heo *gesegen* mid . . . beorhtnesse leohtes *scinan* = 256.6: *refulgere uidebatur*.

Chron. 235^m, 1100 E^a: to Ðam Pentecosten wæs *gesewen* . . . æt anan tune blod weallan of eorðan. (Cf. *Oros.* 162.6: mon *geseah weallan blod* of eorðan = 163.5: sanguis e terra . . . *visum est manare de coelo.*)

Laws 410, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 3, § 2^b: gisende ðu gimeodumia Gast ðin halig . . . ofer Ðas gescæft wætres, ðio from fyre *giwalla bið gesene* = aque, que ab igne *feruescere uidetur*.

Wærf. 203.21, 22: an ðing wæs, Ðæt *gesewen wæs* on him tælwyrdæ beon, Ðæt full oft swa mycclu blis in him wæs *gesæ genu beon*, Ðæt he etc. = 248 C¹ 2: unum erat quod in eo reprehensibile esse *uideatur*, quod nonnunquam tanta ei lætitia inerat, ut illis tot virtutibus nisi sciretur esse plenus, nullo modo crederetur.

hatan, command:

Bede 278.18: Gif . . . *haten* ham *hweorfan*, ne wille = 216.16: noluerit *inuitatus redire*.

II. The objective infinitive is inflected only with the passive of these verbs:—

deman, condemn.
forbeodan, forbid.

(ge)myngian, remind.

The examples in full are:—

deman, condemn:

Wærf. 254.13: Ðæt se Sanctulus . . . wæs *gedemed to acwellanne* = 309 D: Cognito itaque quod Sanctulus qui inter eos pro sanctitatis reverentia magni honoris habebatur *occidendus esset*.

forbeodan, forbid:

Ælf. Hept.: Lev. 11.8: Hara and swyn *synd forbodene to æthrinenne* = Lepus quoque et sus, horum carnibus non vescemini nec cadavera *contingetis*.

(ge)myngian, remind:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. I. 3.3: we *synd gemyngode* . . . eow nu *to secgenne* sum ðing.

III. The uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive are each found as the object with the passive of *forlætan*, permit. Only one example of each infinitive has been found:—uninflected: *Bede* 424.3: *eam eft forlæten* mid monnum *liifgan* = 304.12: apud homines *sum iterum uiuere permissus*;—inflected: *Bede* 412.29: Ða Ðæt se . . . wer . . . *geseah*, Ðæt he ne wæs *forlæten*, Ðeodum godcunde lare *to bodienne* = 298.30: Ut . . . uidit uir . . . , quia nec ipse *ad prædicandum* gentibus uenire *permittebatur*.

For the infinitive active (uninflected and inflected) after a few verbs passive in form but active in sense, see Note 2 to this chapter.

[Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.]

It is by no means easy to discover what differentiates the use of the uninflected infinitive from the inflected infinitive as object in the groups (I and II) in which only one form of the infinitive is used; this differentiation is still less easy in the group (III) in which the same verb has as its object either the

uninflected infinitive or the inflected infinitive. And yet a few general principles seem to emerge from an examination of the groups, principles helpful to a solution of the problem despite the difficulty of precise formulation and despite a number of apparent, if not real, exceptions thereto.

To begin with group I, verbs having as object only the Uninflected Infinitive, it is to be observed:—

1. The objective infinitive in most instances appears to the modern Englishman as a direct (accusative) object, and doubtless so appeared to the Anglo-Saxon, for it occurs usually with verbs having the direct object in the accusative, as may be seen by a reference to the list given on page 36. Of this list, the verbs most frequently so used are the verb of commanding (*hatan*), the verb of causing and permitting (*lætan*), the verbs of sense perception, and the verbs of mental perception.

2. Occasionally, however, the uninflected objective infinitive occurs with verbs having another regimen than that of 1, and it occurs:—

(a) Occasionally with verbs governing (*aa*) a genitive or an accusative (*cunnian*, 'attempt;' *hogian* (*hycgan*), 'think,' 'intend;' *lystan*, 'desire;' *tweogean* (*tweon*), 'doubt') or (*bb*) an accusative or a dative (*wunian*, 'use,' 'be wont'), though verbs of double regimen usually (especially when one of the cases is an accusative), as we shall see, govern both the uninflected and the inflected infinitive.

(b) Very rarely with a verb governing the genitive only (*blinnan*, 'cease from'). As we shall see below, p. 68, the compound, *ablinnan*, is followed by either infinitive.

(c) Very rarely with a verb not found with a case (*onmedan*, 'presume,' 'undertake').

As to group II, verbs having as object only the Inflected Infinitive, it is to be noted:—

1. To the modern mind, in the majority of instances, the objective infinitive appears as the "indirect object," under which phrase I here include genitive objects (occasionally also instrumental objects) as well as dative objects; and as a rule it doubtless so appeared to the Anglo-Saxon; for in most instances this inflected infinitive is found as the object with verbs whose noun object is in the genitive or the dative (occasionally the instrumental); or with verbs followed by a preposition plus an oblique case; or with verbs followed indifferently by an "indirect" case or by a prepositional phrase. To be more specific, the inflected infinitive as object occurs:—

(a) With certain verbs having an accusative of the direct object and a dative of the indirect object, with most of which (*æteowan*, 'show;' *cyðan*, 'make known;' *geswutelian*, 'show;' *geteohhian*, 'arrange;' *læran*, 'teach;' *tæcan*, 'teach') the infinitive appears to us as the indirect object toward which the action of the main verb tends. With one (*geceosan*, 'choose') the simplex governs a genitive; in one (*liefan*, 'allow') the datival sense is strong; one (*swerian*, 'swear') is found only in the later *Chronicle*; while the remaining verb (*tellan*, 'tell') is found only once.

(b) (1) With certain verbs followed by an accusative plus a prepositional phrase (*gefon*, 'undertake,' + *to*; *læran*, 'teach,' 'direct,' + *to* or *on*; *under-*

standan, 'understand,' + *be* or *ymb*; *warenian*, 'shun,' + *from* or *wið*) or (2) with certain verbs followed by a prepositional phrase (*beotigan*, 'threaten,' + *to*; *elcian*, 'delay,' + *to*; *gehyhtan*, 'hope,' + *on*; *giernan*, 'desire,' + *æfter*; *higian*, 'strive for,' + *to*; *murnan*, 'lament,' + *æfter* or *for*; *sierwan*, 'plot,' + *ymb*; *smeagan*, 'meditate,' + *be* or *on* or *ymb*; *ðeahti(g)an*, 'consult,' + *embe*). While to us of to-day a few of these infinitives (as with *beotigan*, *giernan*, *understandan*, and *warenian*) at first appear as direct objectives, we soon see that this is unnecessary with the two former; and the other infinitives appear to us as genitival, dative, or instrumental in sense, as with the corresponding phrases made up of a preposition and a noun.

(c) With certain verbs having the object in the genitive (*elcian*, 'delay,' also followed by *to* + a dative). The infinitive at first appears as an accusative objective, but later is seen to be an adverbial genitive or dative-instrumental.

(d) With certain verbs having the object in the dative (*gedihtan*, 'direct,' and *wiðsacan*, 'refuse'). To the modern Englishman the infinitive appears with the former as a true dative objective; with the latter, as an accusative objective, as would the dative noun therewith.

(e) With certain verbs having a double (occasionally a triple) regimen:—

(aa) Those governing the accusative or the genitive (*adrædan*, 'fear;' *anbidian*, 'await;' *anðracian*, 'fear;' *behatan*, 'promise;' *bodian*, 'preach;' *geðencan*, 'think;' *giernan*, 'desire;' *habban*, 'have;' *reccan*, 'care for;' *weddian*, 'contract;' and *witan* (*nytan*), 'know' ('know not')), with which the infinitive appears to the modern reader as accusative objects rather than genitive objects, as would also the noun in the genitive.

(bb) Those governing the accusative of the person and the genitive of the thing (*gælan*, 'hinder from;' *teon*, 'accuse'), in which the infinitive after *gælan* appears to us moderns as a genitive of separation; that after *teon*, as a genitive of specification.

(cc) Those governing the genitive or the dative (*geliefan* (also accusative), 'believe;' *getilian* (also accusative), 'attempt,' 'strive for;' *onfon* (also accusative), 'undertake;' *wandian*, 'delay;' and *wiðcweðan*, 'refuse'). The infinitive with *geliefan* appears to us as a dative or an accusative objective; that with *getilian*, as the dative of the end toward which; that with *onfon* and *wiðcweðan*, as an accusative objective; and that with *wandian*, as the genitive of specification.

(dd) Those governing the dative of the person and the genitive of the thing (*forwiernan*, 'prohibit;' *wiernan*, 'desist from;' and *wiðcweðan*, 'refuse'). The infinitive with the two former appears to us of the present day as a genitive of separation; with the latter, as an accusative objective, as would the noun in the dative.

2. Not a few times, however, the inflected infinitive appears to us moderns as a direct object. This is more or less true, as already pointed out, with a few of the verbs treated under 1 above. But the feeling for the direct objective is perhaps somewhat stronger when the inflected infinitive is found as object:—

(a) With certain verbs governing an accusative of the direct object. Several of these are compounds whose simplex governs another case than the accusative or another case beside the accusative (*aðencan*, 'think,' 'attempt;' *forgieman*, 'neglect;' *forgiemelesian*, 'neglect;' *oferhogian*, 'despise;' un-

derfon, 'undertake'). With several (*tæcan*, 'teach;' *tihhian*, 'direct;' possibly, also: *murnan*, 'lament;' *sierwan*, 'plot;' *smeagan*, 'consider'), the infinitive may be considered adverbial (consecutive) rather than objective. Several (*anforlætan*, 'abandon;' *forsacan*, 'refuse;' *forseon*, 'despise;' *ieldan*, 'delay;' *lofian*, 'allow;' *onscunian*, 'shun') have the inflected infinitive when we should expect the uninflected; but *ieldan* may follow the analogy of other verbs of delaying, like *elcian*; while *lofian* in the passage in question is dative in sense.

(b) With a verb not found with a case (*gedyrstlæcan*, 'presume,' 'dare'), with which the infinitive appears to us as an accusative objective; and *mynnan*, 'direct one's course to,' 'intend,' with which the infinitive wavers in sense between the direct and the indirect object.

In a word, while the inflected infinitive only is found with a few verbs that govern the accusative only, this happens chiefly with compounds whose simplex govern a dative or a genitive; in the main, the inflected infinitive is found with verbs that govern an object in the genitive or in the dative (occasionally in the instrumental), or in both; or with verbs that are followed by a preposition plus an oblique case; and, while occasionally, even after verbs governing the genitive or the dative (or both), to the modern mind the infinitive appears as if it were an accusative objective, the same thing would be true of the noun in the genitive or the dative with these verbs. Taken as a whole, the infinitive in this group of verbs normally is a genitive or a dative (occasionally an instrumental) object to the chief verb, though occasionally the objective idea so pales away that the infinitive may be considered adverbial in the narrower sense, and be regarded as consecutive or final.

In group III, verbs having as object the Uninflected Infinitive and the Inflected Infinitive each, we note:—

1. In the majority of examples,¹ the double construction, with uninflected and inflected infinitive, occurs with verbs having a double (occasionally a triple) regimen, that is, with verbs governing (1) two cases at once² or (2) any one of two or three cases (or that govern a case or are followed by a prepositional phrase); and the distinction between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive is in the large such as we find with the different cases (genitive, dative, instrumental, and accusative) with these verbs, though with not a few exceptions duly pointed out in the several groups. The objective infinitive is both uninflected and inflected:—

(a) With a few verbs governing the accusative of the direct and the dative of the indirect object (*aliefan*, 'allow;' *secan*, 'seek;' *sellan*, 'grant,' 'allow'). The double construction with these verbs is due in part, no doubt, to their double regimen, but the inflected infinitive does not appear to us as an indirect object. With *aliefan* we have found the double construction with the subjective infinitive, due partly to its double regimen, partly to the dative sense thereof; and, as a rule, the subjective infinitive is inflected when near *aliefan*, but uninflected when remote therefrom. So here with the objective infinitive: the uninflected infinitive (*Mat.* 8.21^b) is the second in a series of two, the first of which is inflected and is near to, but not juxtaposed with, the chief verb.

¹ If we except *onginnan*, an apparent rather than a real exception, as is shown below.

* (1) = "double regimen" in the looser sense; (2) = "double regimen" in the narrower sense.

Both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive in this passage, moreover, translate a Latin accusative and infinitive. In the second example (*Ælf. L. S.* 102.227) the inflected infinitive is separated from *aliefan* by four words. Hence I think that the datival force is of more importance than the distance from the verb. — In all probability the original construction with *secan* was the uninflected infinitive, which alone is found in the poetry (twice), and which occurs three times in the prose (*Gosp.*, 2; *Bl. Hom.*, 1). In each of the instances of the inflected infinitive, it is possible that the infinitive is final in sense; that, for instance, in *Pr. Ps.* 34.4 (ða ðe *secað* mine sawle to *fordonne* = *confundantur* . . . *querentes animam meam*), to *fordonne* is an adverbial modifier of *secað* rather than its object, — an interpretation favored by the fact that *secan* at times means 'strive for' as well as 'seek;' and that *secan* is followed by *to* plus a noun in the dative in Anglo-Saxon, though this phrase expresses, not the object sought, but the source whence something is sought. — In the single instance of *sellan* followed by an inflected infinitive, the infinitive is juxtaposed with the verb, while the uninflected is separated therefrom, but the double construction is probably due to the double regimen of *sellan*. Compare "Subjective Infinitive," p. 24. — *Forlætan*, 'abandon,' 'omit,' may be put in this group, as it is followed by an accusative and a prepositional phrase introduced by *to*.

(b) With certain verbs governing the accusative of the thing and the dative of the person (*bebeodan*, 'command;' *beodan*, 'command;' *beverian*, 'prohibit,' 'forbid:' cf. 1 (c) and (d); *forbeodan*, 'forbid;' *gehatan*, 'command,' 'promise:' cf. 1 (d); *geðafian* (occasionally genitive instead of accusative), 'allow;' cf. 1 (d)). With this group of verbs the double construction rests primarily upon the double regimen of the verbs; and it is easy to see how in these verbs, particularly those of commanding and forbidding, the dative and the accusative objectives could be interchanged without any essential alteration in sense. *Gehatan* in the sense of 'command,' like the simplex, *hatan*, governs the uninflected infinitive only; in the sense of 'promise,' the inflected infinitive, though in one of these examples (*Bede* 316.22) the inflected infinitive is doubtless due to the Latin future infinitive (*esse donaturum*).

(c) With a few verbs followed by (1) an accusative or by a prepositional phrase (*gemedemian* (accusative or with *to*), 'humiliate,' 'condescend;' *gemyn-tan* (accusative or with *to*), 'intend,' 'determine;' *tilian* (accusative or with *to*), 'attempt,' 'strive for:' cf. 1 (d)) or by (2) a prepositional phrase (*beverian* (*wið* and dative of the thing), 'prohibit,' 'forbid:' cf. 1 (b); *fon* (*to* or *on*), 'undertake,' 'begin:' see also 1 (d); *geswican* (*from*), 'stop,' 'desist from:' cf. 1 (d)). With this group, too, the chief factor in the double construction is the double (or triple) regimen. The difference in sense between the uninflected and inflected infinitive in the group as a whole is no greater and no less than that between 'stop' and 'desist from' or 'attempt' and 'strive for' in present English. Substantially the same situation exists in Greek, as is evident from this statement in Goodwin's *Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb*, § 807: "After verbs and other expressions which denote *hindrance* or *freedom from* anything, two forms are allowed, the simple infinitive and the genitive of the infinitive with τοῦ. Thus we can say (a) εἴργει σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν (747) and (b) εἴργει σε τοῦ τοῦτο ποιεῖν, both with the same meaning, 'he prevents you from doing this.'"

(d) With certain verbs having a double (or occasionally a triple) regimen in the narrower sense:—

(aa) Those governing the accusative or the genitive (*bewerian*, 'prohibit,' 'forbid:' cf. 1 (b) and (c); *biddan*, 'request,' 'demand:' cf. 1 (d) (bb); *gehatan*, 'order,' 'promise:' cf. 1 (b); *geðafian*, 'allow:' cf. 1 (b); *gieman*, 'care (for);' *ondrædan* (also with reflexive dative), 'fear;' *tilian*, 'attempt,' 'strive for:' cf. 1 (c); *ðencan*, 'think,' 'think of;' *wenan* (also with dative of person), 'hope for,' 'expect;' *wil(l)nian*, 'desire'). Again, the double construction is the result, I believe, of the double regimen of these verbs; and the line between the uninflected and the inflected infinitive is in most cases as patent and as thin as that between 'hope for' and 'expect' and 'attempt' and 'strive for.'—For one of these verbs, however, *ðencan*, it has been declared¹ that we have the uninflected infinitive as a rule when the infinitive precedes the verb, *ðencan*, and the inflected infinitive when following it, the author of this theory, Dr. van der Gaaf, declaring that he could find only eight examples of the uninflected infinitive following *ðencan*. But I find a total of 35 (or, omitting two doubtful examples, of 33) uninflected infinitives following *ðencan*, while the total number of inflected infinitives is 34, all following the finite verb. Another objection to the contention of Dr. van der Gaaf is the fact that in several instances we find one and the same verb both preceded and followed, in the same sentence, by an uninflected infinitive, as in *Beow.* 800, 801; *Gen.* 1274, 1275; *And.* 150, 151, 152; *Ps.* 93.20^{a, b}, 149.7^{a, b}, 8^{a, b}; *Fallen Angels* 183, 184, 208–209. Moreover, Dr. van der Gaaf declares that only the uninflected infinitive is found in the poetry with this verb. As my statistics show, however, at least one example of the inflected infinitive occurs in the poems (*Ps.* 118.59: *Swa ic wegas ðine wise ðence to ferenne fotum minum*), and six more occur in the *Charms* (V, C, 4^{a, b, c, d}, 5^{a, b}), which six occur in the prose prologue to the *Charms*, and doubtless were excluded from Dr. van der Gaaf's poetic count, though given in Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*. That nearness to or distance from the chief verb is not an important factor in the double regimen with *ðencan* is proved by the fact that we have the inflected infinitive when separated therefrom (*Wærf.* 252.4, 253.7; *Greg.* 11.14; *Oros.* 212.29; *Chron.* 190^b, 1065 C^b, 229^b, 1094 E^d, 233^m, 1097 E^a; *Ælf. Hept.:* *Gen.* 37.18, 21; *Charms* V, C, 4^{b, c, d}, 5^{a, b}) as well as when juxtaposed therewith (in the remaining instances), as is true, also, of the uninflected infinitive (three of which, however—*Oros.* 282.9^b, 292.29 (with *ðuhte* for *ðohte*?); *Ælf. Hept.:* *Gen.* 48.17^b—are the second in a series of two commencing with an inflected infinitive). As both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive are found in poetry and in Early West Saxon, it is probable that from the beginning each infinitive was allowable with this verb, though the uninflected was the favorite in poetry in the ratio of 61 to 1.²—For the same reason it is likely that either infinitive was allowable also with *tilian* and with *wil(l)nian* from the first, but neither verb was common in the poetry, only two examples occurring therein of each (*tilian*, 2 U.; *wilnian*: 1 U., 1 I.).

(bb) Those governing the accusative or the dative (*biddan* (accusative or dative of person), 'request,' 'demand:' cf. 1 (d) (aa)). With this verb,

¹ See van der Gaaf, l. c., pp. 52–62.

² Since writing the above, I have come upon the following statement by Dr. H. Willert, in his "Vom Infinitiv with *To*," p. 103: "So soll, wenn *ðencan* and *wenan* sich mit dem präpositionalen Infinitiv verbinden, die Sache bezeichnet werden, auf welche sich die Gedanken richten."

confusion between inflected and uninflected infinitive rests upon the double regimen of the verb, and confusion is peculiarly easy to arise either with infinitive or with noun. The only instance of the infinitive with this verb in the poetry is uninflected.

(cc) Those governing the genitive or the dative (*geswican*, 'stop,' 'desist from:' cf. 1 (c)). Of the very slight difference between the two kinds of infinitive here, arising from the double (or triple) regimen of *geswican*, I have already spoken in 1 (c) above. This verb is not found with an infinitive in the poetry.

(dd) Those governing the genitive or the dative or the accusative (*gewil(l)-nian*, 'desire'). The double construction here, also, rests on the triple regimen of the verb; and the difference between the two infinitives is a matter of phraseology rather than reason, as also with the noun in different cases. This verb is not found with an infinitive in the poetry.

(ee) Those governing the accusative or the instrumental (*fon*, 'undertake,' 'begin:' cf. 1 (c); *gewunian*, 'use,' 'be wont'). Of the double construction with *fon*, due to its regimen, I have already spoken in 1 (c). The twofold construction with *gewunian* is likewise due to its double regimen.

2. At times, however, we find the objective infinitive both uninflected and inflected after verbs not having a double regimen, as in the following groups:—

(a) With a few verbs governing the accusative of the direct object (*aginnan*, 'begin;' *beginnan*, 'begin,' 'undertake,' 'attempt;' *findan*, 'find,' 'strive;' *forhogian*, 'despise,' 'neglect;' *forhyccan*, 'despise,' 'neglect;' *ge-earnian*, 'deserve,' 'earn;' *leornian*, 'learn;' *myntan*, 'think,' 'intend;' *onginnan*, 'begin,' 'undertake,' 'attempt'). Several of these verbs are compounds whose simplex governs another case besides the accusative (*forhogian*, *forhyccan*, *ge-earnian*),—a fact that may account for the double construction with the compounds.

As to the compounds of *ginnan*¹ (*aginnan*, *beginnan*, and *onginnan*), they constitute apparent rather than real exceptions to the principle stated in 1 above, for, while I have found no instance of these verbs governing any case except the accusative in Anglo-Saxon, Professor Delbrück, in his *Synkretismus*, p. 38, tells us that both the accusative and the genitive are found with *biginnan* in Old Saxon, that in Old High German the genitive is very common with *biginnan*, and that the genitive was probably at the outset the normal case in the West Germanic languages with the *ginnan* compounds. It may be, therefore, that these compounds had a double regimen in Anglo-Saxon, though not so recorded in the dictionaries; and that the use of the two infinitives is due to this double regimen. It should be added that not only the uninflected infinitive in *-an* but also the genitive infinitive in *-annes* are found after *biginnan* in Old High German.² In Middle High German, too, *beginnan* is followed by both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive.³ That, when inflected, the objective infinitive is in close proximity to, usually in juxtaposition with, *beginnan*, but that, when uninflected, it is usually remote therefrom, is an interesting but puzzling fact. This fact seems to me, however, to tend to prove the contention of Professor Delbrück that, in all probability, the

¹ Cf. Dr. H. Willert, *l. c.*, p. 104: "Nicht erklären kann ich mir, warum *ginnan* [sic for *beginnan*?] und *onginnan* neben zahlreichen reinen Infinitiven vereinzelt auch den mit *to* aufweisen und warum *beginnan* den letzteren bevorzugt."

² See Erdmann, *l. c.*, I, p. 210; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 125.

³ See Monstereberg-Münchenau, *l. c.*, pp. 106, 114–120.

discover. It remains only to add that to many grammarians *onginnan* seems to have passed into a mere auxiliary, and its infinitive seems "complementary" in the narrower sense rather than objective. To me, too, *onginnan* often seems auxiliary, though oftener not, and the difficulty of drawing a hard-and-fast line between the two uses has led me to put it here rather than under the complementary use.

With *aginnan*, too, the uninflected infinitive was probably the original construction: it is found 28 times, while the inflected infinitive is found only 5 times; and the latter occurs only in the late manuscript F of the *Chronicle* or, once, in the later years of manuscript E.

With *findan*, the uninflected infinitive (*Elene* 1255) is probably better considered predicative to a subject accusative to be supplied. The inflected infinitive (*Daniel* 544) is probably due to the fact that *findan* here means 'to strive for.'

In the one example of *geleornian* with an inflected infinitive (*Bede* 210.31) the infinitive corresponds to a Latin gerundive; but see the next paragraph, on *leornian*.

Leornian is once followed by the uninflected infinitive, but in all other instances it is followed by an inflected infinitive. In one of the latter instances (*Bede* 246.7), the inflected infinitive is in translation of a Latin gerund. The only explanation that occurs to me of the six other inflected infinitives is this: possibly *leornian* denoted the striving for an end rather than the attainment thereof, and was consequently followed by an inflected infinitive.¹ Once (in *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* 253^a, 256) we have a series of two infinitives, each inflected.

The only example of the inflected infinitive with *myntan* occurs in the later *Chronicle* (265^m, 1137 E^f), but several times the uninflected infinitive occurs both in prose and in poetry. Possibly the double regimen of the compound, *gemyntan* (with accusative (or *to* + dative) of thing and dative of person), has affected the simplex, *myntan*.

(b) With a verb governing the genitive only (*ablinnan*, 'cease,' 'desist from'). The single inflected infinitive after *ablinnan* (*Ælf. Hom.* II. 74ⁱ) immediately follows the verb; the one uninflected (*Ælf. L. S.* XXX. 39) follows with but one word intervening; and the double construction is probably due to the analogy of other verbs of cessation, which, as we saw in the preceding section, have a double regimen with the infinitive as with the noun.

(c) With a few verbs not found with a case (*gestihhian*, 'determine,' 'decide,' *geðristlæcan*, 'presume').

To sum up the matter for the verbs taking both the uninflected and the inflected infinitive, the double construction is found, in far the larger number of instances,² with verbs having a double or triple regimen, that is, with verbs governing two cases at once or any one of two or three cases, or with verbs followed by a case or by a preposition plus an oblique case; and the distinction between the uninflected and the inflected infinitive is in the large such as we find with the different cases (genitive, dative, instrumental, and accusative)

¹ After writing the above, I came upon the following sentence in Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 116: "Nur bei wenigen hat sich der blosse Infinitiv behauptet: bei den Prät.-Präsensia ausser *wissen*, also bei *mögen*, *können*, *dürfen*, *sollen*, *müssen*, und bei *wollen* und *lernen*: doch verbinden wir *lernen* mit dem Inf. mit *zu*, wenn nicht das Objekt, sondern das Ziel des Lernens bezeichnet werden soll."

² Exclusive of *onginnan*, an apparent rather than a real exception.

with these verbs, though with not a few exceptions, duly pointed out in the several groups. But with some verbs that govern only the accusative, or that are not found with a case, we also find both infinitives; and the double construction here seems to be due at times to the double regimen of another verb of the same root; at times to the analogical influence of verbs of different roots but of kindred signification; and at times to the fact that some of the infinitives fluctuate in sense between the adverbial and the objective uses. With all groups, occasional disturbing factors are the occurrence of the infinitive in a series, in which case at times, but by no means habitually, the second infinitive, even when following an inflected infinitive, is likely to be uninflected; and the influence of the Latin original, which at times, as with the gerund or the gerundive, tends to cause the inflected infinitive to be used, and at other times, as with the accusative and infinitive construction, tends to cause the uninflected infinitive to be used. Once more, the distinction between the two infinitives, which, as stated, rested originally on slight differences in meaning in the chief verb as indicated in the different cases of its noun objects, early began to fade away, and is very pale in Late West Saxon. Despite occasional exceptions that I have pointed out to this theory, I hope and believe that the main principles here formulated as to the differentiation of the two infinitives will meet with acceptance, the more so that, as will be seen in Chapter XVI, they seem as applicable to the Germanic languages in general as to Anglo-Saxon.

The foregoing has been written concerning the active infinitive with active verbs; but the same general principles apply to the active infinitive with passive verbs. In the group followed by the inflected infinitive only, after *deman* (*Wærf.* 254.14) the inflected infinitive is doubtless due to the gerundial periphrastic of the Latin original. *Forbeodan* and (*ge*)*manian*, in the active, are followed by either infinitive, each being a verb of double regimen. (*Ge*)*myngian* governs an accusative or a genitive.

I do not know of any detailed attempt¹ by previous investigators to differentiate the two infinitives as object in Anglo-Saxon. Dr. van Draat's "The Infinitive *with* and *without* Preceding *to*," in his *Rhythm in English Prose* (1910), does not touch upon the Anglo-Saxon period. But several helpful suggestions have been made by others. In his *Anglo-Saxon Grammar*, § 453, for instance, Professor March notes this interesting fact: "The gerund [= inflected infinitive] as genitive object is pretty common: *ondred to faranne*, dreaded to go (*Mat.* ii, 22); wished to see (*xiii*, 17). Other objects occur, § 448, 2." The second passage cited by Professor March, *Matthew* xiii. 17 (*gewilnudson ða ðing to geseonne . . . and gehyran ða ðing*) contains both an uninflected infinitive and an inflected infinitive as objects of the same verb, but no explanation is offered of the double construction. Dr. Wülfing, likewise, in his *Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, II, p. 204, tells us that "Der Infinitiv mit *to* als Objekt an Stelle eines Akkusativs oder eines Genetivs steht bei transitiven Zeitwörtern," but he does not indicate when, in his judgment, we have an accusative use of the inflected infinitive and when a genitive use; nor does he say anything of a dative objective use of the inflected infinitive.

¹ Dr. H. Willert's "Vom Infinitiv *with To*" is based upon the selections in Zupitza's *Alt- und Mittelhochdeutsches Übungsbuch*. As this article appeared after my study had been put in its final form, what seems noteworthy therein has been incorporated in my footnotes.

tive. Again, Dr. Wülffing duly records that certain verbs govern both an uninflected and an inflected infinitive, but he offers no explanation of that fact. Helpful, too, is this statement by Dr. Henry Sweet, in his *A New English Grammar*, II, p. 118: "The substitution of the supine [= inflected infinitive] for the infinitive [= uninflected infinitive] began in Old English itself. Thus the supine of purpose, as in *hie comon ðæt land to sceawienne*, 'they came to spy out the land,' gradually supplanted the older infinitive with many verbs of desiring, intending, attempting, etc., so that while such a verb as *willan*, 'will,' continued — as it still does in Modern English — to take the infinitive only, other verbs of similar meaning, such as *wilnian*, 'desire,' together with such verbs as *onginnan*, 'undertake,' 'begin,' began to take the supine as well as the infinitive." Nor is Dr. Sweet's view in essential conflict with that given by me above: he mentions here only one factor, while I have discussed in addition other factors.

Finally, the quotation from Dr. Sweet raises the interesting question as to whether, in the objective use, the uninflected infinitive or the inflected was the original idiom in Anglo-Saxon. Dr. Sweet seems to declare for the former, as does Dr. Kenyon, who, in his *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer*, p. 100, writes: "In O. E. [= A. S.] the simple infinitive seems to have been the original construction, but the prepositional came in early." My own view, as implicitly indicated in the exposition of the objective infinitive with the various groups of verbs, is that, while the uninflected infinitive was by far the commoner form and was with most verbs the original construction, the inflected infinitive was with other verbs not uncommon, and was with these verbs the original construction. Indeed, Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 100, considerably modifies his first statement above given, as immediately thereafter he adds: "Aside from the general tendency to substitute the prepositional for the simple infinitive, the prepositional is used in M. E. after many words like *commeven*, *compellen*, *constreynen*, *driven*, *enclynen*, and the like, after which the original force of the preposition *to* is still evident and appropriate, and after which *to* with noun objects is also used, as in Bo. V, p. 3, 166: *constreineth hem to a bitydinge* . . . This is true of verbs of causing, such as *maken*, *techen*, etc., but not of verbs of perception, like *sen*, *heren*, etc., which still have the simple infinitive in Chaucer as in O. E.

"The same relation between the prepositional infinitive and the prepositions *to* and *for* with nouns can be seen also in connection with verbs which take the complementary infinitive (see p. 88, above). It is perhaps noteworthy that there, in connection with auxiliary verbs where such an analogy between *to* + inf. and *to* + nouns as R. A. 597, *I entende to nothing* But . . . *for to kembe* and *tresse me*, did not work, and also here in the case of verbs of perception, the simple infinitive never gave place to the prepositional to any extent. This suggests that the great spread of the prepositional infinitive was not wholly due, perhaps only slightly, to a general substitution of the latter for the simple infinitive, but was rather due to an extension of the *original construction* of the prepositional infinitive as more closely related to the construction of preposition + abstract nouns. This possibility is to be considered also in connection with the spread of the prepositional infinitive as subject, which, as we have seen under Adjectives, was probably greatly enhanced by a transference of the dependent infinitive to the subject relation, as in *it is good to do*. See pp. 49 ff."

If the interpretation given by me of the illustrative examples in this chapter is correct, Dr. Kenyon's second statement is much nearer the truth than the first. It remains only to add that my interpretation of the Anglo-Saxon statistics had been written out in full before the appearance of Dr. Kenyon's work; and that it is a pleasure to find a conclusion based upon an independent study of Anglo-Saxon so strongly supported by that of Dr. Kenyon based upon an independent study of Middle English.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

Occasionally (about 24 times) the passive infinitive is found as the object of the following active finite verbs:—

aginnan, begin.
geearnian, earn, merit.
gewilnian, desire.
habban, have.

onginnan, begin.
wil(l)nian, desire.
witan, know.

Typical examples are:—

aginnan [-y-], begin:

L. 12.45^d: *agynð* beatan ða cnihtas . . . and etan and drincan and *beon oferdruncen* = *cæperit* percutere servos . . . et edere, et bibere, et inebriari.

geearnian, earn, merit:

Bede 372.34: *geearnode onfongen beon* = 275.21: *meruisset recipi*. — *Ib.* 406.16: *ðæt he . . . geearnade . . . onfongen beon* = 294.10^b: *recipi mereretur*.

gewilnian, desire:

Wærf. 204.4: *ðonne hi gewilniað fullfremede beon* = 249 A¹: *quatenus dum appetunt perfecti esse*.

Mat. 20.28^b: *Ge gewilniað to geðeonne on gehwædum ðinge*, and *beon gewanod on ðam mæstan ðinge* = no Latin.

habban, have:

L. 12.50: *ic hæbbe on fulluhte beon gefullod* = *Baptismo autem habeo baptizari*.

onginnan, begin:

Bede 88.3: *ðonne onginneð ðær seo syn acenned beon* = 61.14: *peccatum incipit nasci*. — *Ib.* 128.12: *ongan . . . swenced beon* = 108.18^a: *coepit . . . affici*. — *Ib.* 358.14: *ongan . . . gewanad beon* = 267.11^b: *coepit . . . referri*.

Wærf. 74.3: *heo ða ongan . . . beon onstýred* = 201 B³: *cæpit . . . agitari*. — *Ib.* 206.14: *ða ongan ðis . . . beon gedon* = 252 B¹: *Cæpit itaque hoc indesinenter agere*. — *Ib.* 206.24: *ða ongan . . . se hlisa . . . beon gemærsad* = 252 B³: *cæpit . . . fama longe lateque crebescere*.

Mk. 13.4: *hwylc tacen bið ðænne ealle ðas ðing onginnað beon geendud?* = *quando hæc omnia incipient consummari?*

wil(l)nian, desire:

Bede 234.1^b: *Woldon heo 7 willnadan . . . lifgan . . . oððe forðferde ðær bebyrged beon* = 176.30: *cupientes . . . sepeliri*.

Greg. 302.18: *ðonne hie [ma] wilniað oðrum monnum underðiedde beon* ðonne hie ðyrfen = 230.1: *cum student plus quam necesse est hominibus subjici*.

witan, know:

Bede 402.24: *Ondswarode ic . . . ðæt ic . . . wiste . . . aðwegen beon* = 291.13: *respondi, quia salutari fonte in remissionem peccatorum essem ablutus*.

2. With Passive Verbs.

In a few instances we have the passive infinitive as "the retained object" after the passive of these verbs:—

æteawan [-ie-], *show*.

(ge)liefan, *believe*.

ongietan, *understand*.

bewerian, *forbid*.

(ge)seon, *see*.

The examples in full are:—

æteawan [-ie-], *show*:

Bede 80.13: is gesægd, ðætte ðæt from . . . Gode unclæne 7 besmiten *æteawed bið* in weorce beon, ðætte of wyrtruman . . . accenned bið = 57.5: indicatum est, quia illud ab . . . Deo pollutum esse in opere ostenditur.

bewerian, *forbid*:

Bede 78.4: heo wæron bewered heora weorum gemengde beon = 55.16: uiris suis misceri prohibentur.

(ge)liefan [-y-], *believe*:

Wærf. 203.23: ðæt he nane ðinga næs gelyfed beon gefylled = 248 C³: ut illis tot virtutibus nisi sciretur esse plenus, nullo modo crederetur.

(ge)seon, *see*:

Bede 424.28: saula . . . , ða . . . gesegene weeran . . . worpene beon = 305.6: quae . . . uidebantur . . . iactari.

ongietan [-y-], *understand*:

Bede 88.5: ðonne bið ongyten ðær syn gefremed beon = 61.15: tunc peccatum cognoscitur perfici.

For the objective infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section ii.

NOTES.

1. *The Objective Infinitive in a Series*.—In the following passages, quoted on the pages indicated, we have a series of infinitives in which the first is inflected, but the succeeding is not: *Oros.* 282.9^{a, b}, p. 49; *ib.* 292.28, 29, p. 49;—*Ælf. Hom.* II. 196^{b 1, 2}, p. 51; *ib.* 488^{b 7, 8}, p. 53; *ib.* 588^{1, 2}, p. 55;—*Ælf. Hept.: Gen.* 48.17^{a, b}, p. 49;—*Ælf. L. S.* 154.127^{a, b}, p. 47;—*Gosp.: Mat.* 8.21^{a, b}, p. 46; *Mat.* 13.17^{a, b}, p. 55. In the following passages we have a series of infinitives in which each infinitive is inflected, after an active verb: *Bede* 330.25^{a, b}; 334.4, 5; 430.33^{a, b};—*Boeth.* 41.4, 5; 103.15^{a, b}; 110.29^b, 30;—*Greg.* 249.20^{a, b}; 293.3^{a, b}; 423.2, 3; 453.32^{a, b};—*Laws* 414, VII, c. 13, A^{1, 2}; 453, c. 3, § 1^{a, b};—*Bened.* 56.18^{a, b};—*Pr. Ps.* 34.14^{a, b};—*Ælf. Hept.: Deut.* 3.25^{a, b}; 32.46^{a, b};—*Ælf. Hom.* II. 486^{b 1, 2};—*Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 223^{a, b};—*A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.*: 1. 253^b, 256;—*Wulf.* 34.14, 15; 200.3^{a, b};—*Poems: Charms* V, C. 4^{a, b, c, d}, 5^{a, b}. It seems unnecessary to give the series in which each infinitive is uninflected.

2. *Infinitive after a Finite Verb Passive in Form, but Active in Sense*.—In the following passages we have an objective infinitive after the passive of (ge)medemian; or, rather, the finite verb, though passive in form, is active in sense, the passive form being due to the translator's mistaking the deponent verb *dignor* for a passive:—*Wærf.* 206.4, 5^a: bæd ðæt he wære gemedemod him forgyfan 7 sellan hwylcehugu frofre to eardigenne = 252 A^{2, 3}: ab . . . Domino petiit ut ei ad habitandum aliquod solatium donare dignaretur;—*Laws* 409, Judicium Dei IV, c. 2^c: ðæs ilca Godes allmæhtiges mægen ofer hine ðis gibrehthan sie gimeodumad = eiusdem Dei omnipotentis uirtus super eum hoc declarare dignetur; *ib.* 409, c. 3: of Mar' hebstald flæsc onfoa gimeodumad arð = ex Maria uirgine carnem assumere dignatus es; *ib.* 411, c. 4, § 5^b: ðis giidlage sie gimeodumad = ueritas hoc euacuare dignetur;—*Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 466: ic wæs gemedemod gebiddan ða gerynu ðære . . . rode [MS. G.: to gebiddanne];—*ib.* XXX. 354: ðone eac swylce se hælend sylf wæs gemedemod ðurh ðone heort to his mildheortnesse gecigan;—inflected: *Mart.* 120.16: drihten God, beo ðu gemedemad me to geheranne. The same thing has happened with (ge)eaðmedan in *Bede* 340.1: Drihten hire forðfore . . . mid sweotolre gesyhðe wæs geeaðmeded to onwreonne = 257.4: Dominus . . . obitum . . . manifesta uisione reuelare dignatus est.

CHAPTER III.

OTHER SUBSTANTIVAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.

Aside from the Subjective and the Objective uses of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, we find occasionally the following additional Substantival Uses: (A) as a Predicate Nominative and (B) as an Appositive. Of (C) the infinitive as the Object of a Preposition, I find no clear example.

A. AS A PREDICATE NOMINATIVE.

The use of the infinitive as a predicate nominative is specifically denied to Anglo-Saxon by some scholars, as by Buchtenkirch, *l. c.*, p. 9; by Ortmann, *l. c.*, p. 53; and by Redepenning, *l. c.*, p. 84. But Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 23, cites what he considers an example of the uninflected infinitive as predicate nominative from Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, p. 112: *Me ys geðuht Godes ðeowdom betweoh ðas cræftas ealdorscipe healdan*. Possibly *healdan* is a predicate nominative here; but, as has been pointed out by Professor Albert S. Cook,¹ it may be considered as predicative to an accusative subject; or, as the context seems to me to make more probable, it may be used predicatively with the quasi-auxiliary, *ys geðuht*: see p. 82 below. In his *The Gerund in Old English*, p. 35, Dr. T. J. Farrar writes: "The only instance of the Gerund as a pure sentence-predicate is in poems 325.4:² to findanne næs to oðfeorrganne and to witanne næs to oðwyrceanne and to lufianne næs to oðlædanne." Dr. Farrar does not quote the first part of this clause, *swa ic ðence ðis feoh*, — a fact that may in part account for his interpretation? At any rate, I take these infinitives to be objects of *ðence*, and *næs* to be an adverb instead of a verb. As indicated, most, if not all, of the examples cited below, admit of a different explanation. I quote all of the less doubtful examples that I have observed, giving first the uninflected infinitive and then the inflected.

(1) Uninflected:

Bl. Hom. 189.30: *hit is mycel nedðearf ðæt h[ie] man forspille, & mid irenum ðislum & ordum hie man slea in anr[e] stowe for (sic!) niman mid witum (or subjective?)*. [Possibly an *and* has dropped out before *for*?]

Ælf. Hom. I. 490¹,²: *Hwæt is lange lybban buton lange swincan (or subjective?)*? — *Ib.* I. 584¹,²,³,⁴: *Hwæt is god willa buton godnys, ðæt he oðres mannes ungelimp besargige, and on his gesundfulnysse fægnige, his freond na for middengearde ac for gode lufige; his feond mid lufe forberan, nanum gebeodan ðæt him sylfum ne licige, his nextan neode be his mihte gehelpan, and ofer his mihte wyllan (the infinitives may be appositive?)*

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 643: *to ðam mynstre ferde on ðære ylcan tide ðe heora easter-gewuna wæron togædere becuman* [Bosworth-Toller, *sub v. gewuna*, suggests *wæs* for *wæron*]. — *Ib.* XXV. 310^b: *Nis nan earfoðnyss ðæm . . .*

¹ In his *A First Book in Old English*, p. 131. Thorpe's quotation is from Ælfric's *Colloquy*, a work not included in my "Statistics," and is found on p. 30 of the edition of the *Analecta* cited in my bibliography.

² = *Charms* V, C. 4^a, b, 5^a, b. — M. C., Jr.

gode on feawum mannum oððe on micclum werode to helpenne on gefeohte and healdan ða ðe he wile (or subjective?).

(2) Inflected:

With *beon* + a noun or pronoun, arranged in alphabetic order of noun or pronoun:

— *earfoðnes*, *difficulty*:

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 310^a: *Nis nan earfoðnyss ðæm ælmihtigan gode on feawum mannum oððe on micclum werode to helpenne on gefeohte and healdan ða ðe he wile (or subjective?)*.

— *frecednes*, *difficulty*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 160^b: *wæs ðam gebroðrum micel frecednys to astigenne dæghwomlice of ðam cludum to wæterscipe (or subjective?)*.

— *gemet*, *propriety, right*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 10.521: *He ða Ioseph cwæð mid bifiendre stefne: Nis min gemet swilcum cilde to onfonne, forðan ðe ic hæbbe fela bearna and ða synd ealle yldran ðonne heo.*

— *hwæt*, *what?*

Ælf. Hom. II. 76^t: *Hwæt is to cweðenne, ðæt nan man us to ðam wingearde ne gehyrde, buton ðæt nan man us ne bodade lifes weig? — Ib. II. 574^t*: *Hwæt is to cweðenne, "Ne cann ic eow," buton ðæt ic ne worhte eow ðyllice? [Or is the infinitive subjective in each?]*

— *hwilc* [-y-], *which, what*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 614^t: *Understandað nu hwilc sy on weges geswince to ateorigenne, and ðeah nelle ðone weg geendigan.*

Wulf. 214.22: *gif ge nellað geleafan, men ða leofestan, ðæs ærendgewrites, ðonne ne geðencað ge na, hu ðæt deofol ðam anere sæde, hwylc hit in helle wære to wunianne.*

— *mæð*, *power, ability*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 298^t: *Nis na eower mæð to wilenne ðone timan, ðe min Fæder ðurh his mihte gesette.*

— *sorh*, *sorrow*:

Beow. 473: *Sorh is me to secganne . . . gumena ængum, hwæt me Grendel hafað . . . gefremed (or subjective, as Dr. K. Köhler, l. c., p. 45, holds?).*

— *ðeaw*, *custom*:

Bede 202.29: *Ðæt eac swilce his ðeaw wæs on oðrum cyninges tune to donne = 160.1: quod ipsum et in aliis uillis regiis facere solebat.*

J. 19.40: *Hig namon ðæs Hælendes lichaman, and bewundon hine mid linenum claðe mid wrytgemangum, swa Iudea ðeaw ys to bebyrgenne = sicut mos est Judæis sepelire.*

— *wundor*, *wonder*:

Beow. 1724: *Wundor is to secganne, hu mihtig god manna cynne ðurh sidne sefan snyttru bryttað, eard and eorlscipe (or subjective? Dr. K. Köhler, l. c., p. 48, strange to say, holds that the infinitive modifies the noun, wundor).*

— *gebyrian*, *be fitting*:

Wulf. 279.5^{a, b}: *ne gebyreð æt cyrican ænig ðing to donne, butan god to herianne and hine to gebiddanne (or subjective?).*

As to the differentiation of the uninflected infinitive as predicate nominative from the inflected infinitive, it is substantially the same as in the subjective

use: the infinitive is inflected because of the influence of the noun in the verbal phrase made up of *is* etc. + a noun. In the few instances of the uninflected infinitive as predicate nominative, the infinitive is usually considerably removed from the noun of the verbal phrase, and in one instance (*Ælf. L. S. XXV. 310^b*) is the second of a series of two infinitives, of which the first is inflected.

At times an inflected infinitive is used as an adjectivized predicate nominative, concerning which see Chapter XIII, pp. 180-181.

For the infinitive as predicate nominative in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section iii.

B. AS AN APPOSITIVE.

We have a few examples in which the infinitive is used as an appositive to a noun or a pronoun. I give all the examples observed, arranged according to the case involved:—

(a) *Nominative*:—

(1) *Uninflected*:

forhæfednes, restraint:

Ælf. Hom. I. 360^{b 1, 2}: *Deorwyrðe is ðeos forhæfednys*, and wulderful ðrowung on Godes gesihðe, ða yfelan geðohtas and unlustas mid agenre cynegyrde *gestyran*, and fram derigendlicere spræce and pleolicum weorce hine sylfne *forhabban*.

hwæðer, which?

Gosp.: Mk. 2.9^b: *Hwæðer is eðre to secgenne to ðam laman, ðe synd ðine synna forgyfene; hwæðer ðe cweðan, Aris, etc.* = *Quid est facilius, dicere paralytico: Dimittuntur tibi peccata, an dicere, Surge etc.*; so: *L. 5.23^b*.

ðæt, that:

Bede 78.22^{a, b, c, d, e} = 55.32, quoted on p. 3 above.

Mk. 12.33: *ðæt he si gelufod of ealre heortan . . . and lufigean his nehstan swa hine sylfne, ðæt is mare eallum onsægdnyssum and offrungum* = *ut diligatur ex toto corde . . . et diligere proximum tanquam se ipsum, majus est omnibus etc.*

(2) *Inflected*:

ægðer [egðer], each:

Solil. 16.16, 17: *forðam me ys egðer ðara alyfad, ge ðæt good to lufianne ge ðæt yfel to hatianne* = *Licet enim mihi in quovis amare rationem, cum illum jure oderim qui male utitur eo quod amo.* [Or is the infinitive a genitive appositive to *ðara*? See note to *oðer* on p. 77.]

hwæt, what:

Mat. 9.5^{a, b}: *Hwæt is eaðlicre to cweðenne, ðe beoð forgyfene ðine synna, oððe to cweðanne, Aris and ga?* = *Quid est facilius, dicere: Dimittuntur tibi peccata, an dicere, Surge et ambula?*

hwæðer, which?

Gosp.: Mk. 2.9^a and L. 5.23^a, both quoted under "Uninflected" above.

syn, sin:

Boeth. 84.32: *ðæt is ðeah micel syn to geðencanne be Gode, ðætte ænig god sie buton on him* = 74.72: 0.

ylce, same:

Pr. Ps. 39, Intr.: swa *ylce* gebyrð ælcum Cristnum men, ðas twegen sealmas to *singanne* = 0.

(b) *Genitive*: —

(1) Uninflected:

behæs, *promise*:

Chron. 227^b, 1093 E^b, c, d: on his broke he Gode fela *behæsa* behet his agen lif on riht to lædene 7 Godes cyrcean *griðian* 7 *friðian* 7 næfre ma eft wið feo *gesyllan* 7 ealle rihte lage on his ðeode to habbene.

forhæfednes, *restraint*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 360^m 1, 2, 3: Oðer *forhæfednysse* cynn is deorwurðre and healicre, ðeah seo oðer god sy: *styræn* his modes styrunge . . ., and *campian* dæg-hwamlice wið leahtras, and hine sylfne *ðreagian*.

(2) Inflected:

behæs, *promise*:

Chron. 227^b, 1093^a, c: quoted under "Uninflected."

ðæt, *that*:

Greg. 273.3: ðæt hie geornlice tiligen to wietanne ðæt him nis na ðæs anes ðearf to *ðenceanne* hwelce hie hie selfe utane eowien mannum = 206.3: ut scire sollicitate studeant, non solum quales foris ostendere, sed etiam quales se debeant intus exhibere.

Oros. 50.16: For ðon nis me ðæs ðearf, cwæð O., to *secgenne* = 51.11: nec per ordinem nunc *relexere* nostrum est.

(c) *Dative*: —

(1) Uninflected:

onginn, *undertaking*:

Pr. Gu. IV. 58: Ða wæs his mod ðæs eadigan weres swiðe gedrefed on him be ðam *onginne*, ðe he ongan, ðæt westen swa ana *eardigan* = tunc miles Christi totis sensibus turbatus de eo, quod incooperat, desperare coepit, et huc illucque turbulentum animum convertus, *quo solo sederet*, nesciebat.

(2) Inflected:

ægðer, *each*:

Solil. 2.16, 17: forgife me ðæt me to *ægðrum* onhagige, ge her nytwyrðe to *beonne*, ge huru ðider to *cumanne* = 0.

(d) *Accusative*: —

(1) Uninflected:

ægðer, *each*:

Oros. 178.10, 11: he him geswor on his goda noman ðæt he *ægðer* wolde, ge ðæt ærende *abeodan*, swa swa hi hiene heton, ge eac him ðæt anwyrde eft *gecyðan* = 0.

bu, *both*:

Mart. 60.3^a, b: hu meahte ic *bu* somod ge in heofon *geheran* ge her *sprecan*?

hwæt, *what*:

Laus 455, Gerefa, c. 13¹⁻¹²: A he mæg findan, *hwæt* he mæg on byrig betan — ne ðearf he na unnyt beon, ðonne he ðær binnan —: oððe hus *godian*, *rihtan* 7 *weoxian* 7 grep *hegian*, diesceard betan, hegas *godian*, weod *wyrtwalian*, betweox husan *bricgian*, *beoddian*, *bencian*, horsan *styllan*, flor *feormian* oððe synnes (*sic*!) sum ðing ðe to nyte mæge.

naðer, *neither*:

Pr. Gu. XVI. 14^a, b: swa sarlice he wæs mid ðam sare geswnced, ðæt he

naðer ðara ne gesittan ne standan mihte = *ut sedere aut stare vel jacere nequivisset* (see note to *oðer* below).

oðer, one:

Boeth. 53.20^a b: *ða wilniað oðer twega, oððe him selfe ricsian, oððe hi to ðæra ricena freondscipe geðiodan* = 52.20, 21: *hi uel regnare ipsi uolunt uel regnantibus adhaerere conantur* (the infinitives may be considered appositive to the genitive, *twega*, but are more probably appositive to *oðer*: see examples from *Orosius* below).

Oros. 44.9: *seccan het ðæt hie oðer sceolden, oððe ðæt land æt him alesan, oððe he hie wolde mid gefeohte fordon* 7 *forhergian* = 0. — *Ib.* 120.31^a b: *ðæt hie siððan oðer sceoldon, oððe for metelieste heora lif alætan oððe Somnitum an hand gan* = 0. — *Ib.* 138.32^a b: *to tacne ðæt hie oðer woldon, oððe ealle libban oððe ealle licgean* = 0.

Maldon 208^a b: *hi woldon ða ealle oðer twega, lif forlætan oððe leofne gewrecan* (see note to examples from *Boethius* above).

weorc, work:

Beow. 76: *ic wide gefrægn weorc gebannan manigre mægðe geond ðisne middangeard, folcstede frætwan.*

Bede 458.24: *he ærest ongan ðæt weorc Cristes godspell læran* = 326.18: *ipse primus ibi opus euangelicum coepit.*

(2) Inflected:

ægðer, each:

Greg. 355.22^a b: *forðæm he wisse ðæt hit bið swiðe unieðe ægðer to donne, ge wið ðone to cidanne ðe yfel deð, ge eac sibbe wið to habbenne* = 276.1: *Difficile quippe erat ut si male acta corripere, habere pacem cum omnibus possent.*

weorc, work:

Bede 56.24: *Agustinus . . . hwearf eft on ðæt weorc Godes word to læranne* 7 *com on Breatone* = 44.29: *A. . . rediit in opus uerbi, peruenitque Britanniam* (or does *to læranne* modify *weorc* attributively instead of being appositive thereto?).

A careful inspection of the foregoing examples will show that normally the appositive infinitive is uninflected. If inflected, the infinitive is inflected because of its relative proximity to some word that is usually accompanied by the inflected infinitive (as *aliefan*: *Solil.* 16.16, 17; *eaðlicre*: *Mat.* 9.5^a b; *eaðre*: *Mk.* 2.9^a, *L.* 5.23^b; *gebyrian*: *Pr. Ps.* 39. Intr.; *onhagian*: *Solil.* 2.16, 17; *syn*: *Boeth.* 84.32; *unieðe*: *Greg.* 355.22^a b; *behatan* [(?): or *on riht*?]: *Chron.* 227^b, 1093^a). I know not how to account for the inflected infinitive in *Chron.* 227^b, 1093^a (in which an inflected infinitive occurs after three preceding uninflected infinitives) unless it be due to the disturbing influence of *rihte*; in *Bede* 56.24, as there stated, the infinitive may modify the noun (*weorc*) as an attributive genitive instead of as an appositive. — In two instances (*Mk.* 2.9^b, *L.* 5.23^b, p. 75 above) the uninflected infinitive occurs in a series beginning with an inflected infinitive, while in one instance (*Chron.* 227^b, 1093^a), as already stated, the reverse is the case.

For the appositive infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section iii.

C. AS THE OBJECT OF A PREPOSITION.

Aside from the inflected infinitive made up of the preposition *to*¹ plus a dative of the verbal noun in *-ne*, which we regard as a unit and which, therefore, does not strictly fall under the above heading, I have found no clear case of an infinitive used as the object of a preposition. Dr. T. J. Farrar, *l. c.*, p. 35, cites *Bede* 82.22 (*ðes mon is his seolfes dome to forlætenne, oððe be cirican ingonge, oððe to onfonne ðæm geryne* = 58.25: *iste profecto siue de ingressu ecclesiae, seu de sumendo dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio, suo est iudicio relinquendus*) as an example of the inflected infinitive used with the preposition *be*; and it is possible so to construe *to onfonne*, especially in view of its close correspondence to the Latin *de sumendo*. It is also possible, however, to consider *to onfonne* as an adverbial infinitive of specification without dependence upon the preposition *be*: see Chapter XII, section B. In sentences like *Wulf.* 279.5^{a, b} (*ne gebyrð æt cyrican ænig ðing to donne, butan god to herianne and hine to gebiddanne*), *butan* is probably a conjunctive adverb instead of a preposition, and the infinitives, instead of being objects of *butan*, are nominatives. — In *Wærf.* 71.11 (*he wæs geornful mid teolone his singalra gebeda* = 200 B: *continuae orationis studio*) one is tempted to consider *teolone* an inflected infinitive that has lost its *to* and that is the object of the preposition *mid*. But more probably *teolone* is a noun, though I do not find it so recorded in the dictionaries.

To turn to the uninflected infinitive, it is probable that in such instances as *Ælf. Hom.* I. 490^{1 2} (*Hwæt is lange lybban buton lange swincan*) and *Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 198, 199 (*hwæt wille we leng don buton licgan ealle æt his arwurðum cneowum and eadmodlice biddan ðæt he us geðingie to ðyllicum gode?*) *buton* is a conjunctive adverb, not a preposition. — So, too, in *Bede* 78.26 (*Ond hwæt elles is to secenne wið ðæm hungre nemne ondlifen, wið ðurst drync, wið hæto celnis, wið cyle hrægl, wið werignesse reste, wið untrymnesse lacedom secan* = 56.3: *Et quid est aliud contra famem alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra aestum auras, contra frigus uestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quaerere, nisi medicamentum quidem contra egritudines explorare*) *nemne* is probably a conjunction, as is the Latin *nisi*; and *secan* in reality completes the sense of *is*, as does *to secanne*, but, owing to its remoteness from *is*, is uninflected: see Chapter VII, p. 98. — In *Læce.* 5.37 (*gif mon on sinwe beslea æt blodlætan* and 45.10 (*Gif mon æt blodlætan on sinwe beslea*), we have a compound noun, I think, although I do not find this word so recorded in the dictionaries.

For the idiom in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section iii.

¹ Also sporadically of *for to*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH AUXILIARY VERBS.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Perhaps the most frequent use of the active infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is to complete the sense of these auxiliary verbs:

| | |
|---|--|
| <i>agan</i> (<i>nagan</i>), <i>owe</i> (<i>not</i>), <i>ought</i> (<i>not</i>). | <i>mot</i> , <i>may</i> , <i>must</i> . |
| <i>cunnan</i> , <i>know</i> , <i>can</i> . | <i>sculan</i> , <i>owe</i> , <i>shall</i> . |
| <i>dear</i> (<i>x</i>), <i>dare</i> . | <i>ſurfan</i> , <i>need</i> . |
| <i>magan</i> , <i>can</i> , <i>may</i> . | <i>willan</i> , ¹ <i>desire</i> , <i>will</i> . |

No doubt, as is generally believed, the complementary infinitive after these verbs was originally scarcely, if at all, distinguishable from the objective infinitive, treated in Chapter II; for the auxiliary verbs originally were transitive in sense and could govern a noun object, as is still true of *willan* in its primary sense of 'desire.' As, however, the transitive sense more and more faded away in the auxiliaries, the latter came to seem more and more to be mere copulas between the subject and the infinitive; and the infinitive, instead of seeming to be the object of the auxiliary, appears to us as the most significant element in the verb phrase. Hence it is that I have put the use of the infinitive with auxiliary verbs under the general heading of the more verbal (or the predicative) uses of the infinitive.

The predicative infinitive with auxiliaries is habitually uninflected, though occasionally it is inflected. The examples of the uninflected infinitive are so numerous and are so normal that it has not seemed profitable to me either to collect or to publish the complete statistics thereof. Suffice it to say that this infinitive is very frequent in poetry and in prose, in Early West Saxon and in Late West Saxon, and in the more original works as well as in the translations. Nor have I sought with a verb like *willan*, which is sometimes a transitive verb and sometimes an auxiliary, to separate the two uses. In a word, the paucity of my statistics as to the predicative uninflected infinitive is intentional, and is based on the belief that what is peculiar in such verbal phrases rests on the shift in meaning of the auxiliaries, and belongs rather to a history of the auxiliaries than to a history of the infinitive. Moreover, the history of the auxiliaries has already been worked out to a greater or less degree, especially in the case of the two most interesting ones, *sculan* and *willan*.² A few examples, therefore, will suffice for the uninflected infinitive as the complement of auxiliary verbs. On the other hand, I have tried to collect all the examples of the rarer construction, the inflected infinitive as complement to the auxiliaries. I do not forget that this use of the inflected infinitive as complement to auxiliary verbs is denied by some careful students of Anglo-Saxon, as by Dr. K. Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 45, Professor Blackburn,² *l. c.*, p. 57, and Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, pp. 9, 68, 70,

¹ For reasons already given, I do not put here, but under the objective use, *beginnan*, *don*, *gewunian*, *habban*, *oninnan*, and *wunian*. *Beon* (*wesen*) is treated in Chapter VII. Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, pp. 88 ff., uses the terms *complement* and *complementary* so as to include a very large number of verbs, transitive and intransitive.

² See, in the bibliography, the works by Blackburn, C. B. Bradley, H. Bradley, Graef, K. Köhler, H. Kurrelmeyer, Ljunggren, Lüttgens, and Riggert.

and 75; but I think that the scarcity of examples in the poetry has misled these gentlemen, and that the construction will hardly be questioned by any one after reading the complete statistics thereof given below. It is difficult to discover the view of Dr. Wülfing and of Dr. Farrar: the former, *l. c.*, II, pp. 209-210, gives one example of the inflected infinitive after *willan*¹ and *agan* each, but calls it objective; the latter nowhere differentiates the complementary and the objective uses of the inflected infinitive.

As to the position of the uninflected infinitive with auxiliary verbs, my observation tallies with that of Dr. Riggert, who, *l. c.*, p. 10, declares: "Der Infinitiv pflegt im Hauptsatze dem Hilfsverb zu folgen, im Nebensatze ihm voranzustehen. Zwar ist die Regel nicht streng durchgeführt, jedoch sind die Abweichungen vielleicht des öfteren aus metrischen Rücksichten zu erklären." The inflected infinitive follows the auxiliary except in a very few instances (*Laws* 396 and 400, quoted below under *agan*, p. 81; *Bened.* 135.11, quoted under *durran*, p. 82).

Whether uninflected or inflected, the predicative infinitive that is active in form is active in sense.

The following are typical examples of the uninflected infinitive with auxiliary verbs:—

agan, owe, ought:

Wulf. 294.26^b: ac man *ah* cyrican and haligdom to secanne and ðær hine georne inne to gebiddanne and mid eadmodnysse *hlystan*.

cunnan, know, can:

Beow. 2372: he . . . eðelstolas *healdan cuðe*. — *Ib.* 91: se ðe *cuðe* frumsceaft fira feorran *reccan*.

dear(r), dare:

Beow. 528: gif ðu Grendles *dearst* nihtlongne fyrst nean *bidan*. — *Ib.* 684^b: gif he *gesecan dear* wig ofer wæpen.

magan, can, may:

Beow. 2954, 2955: ðæt he sæmannum *onsacan mihte*, heaðoliðendum *hord forstandan*.

mot, may, must:

Beow. 1939, 1940: ðæt hit sceadenmæl *scyran moste*, cwealmbealu *cyðan*.

sculan, owe, shall:

Beow. 1464: ðæt hit ellenweorc *æfnan scolde*. — *Ib.* 3078: Oft *sceall* eorl . . . wræc *adreogan*.

ðurfan, need:

Beow. 2874: nealles folccynning fyrdgesteallum *gylpan ðorfte*. — *Ib.* 446^a: Na ðu minne *ðearft* hafalan *hydan*.

willan, desire, will:

Beow. 2148, 2149: maðmas . . . ða ic ðe . . . *bringan wylle*, estum *geywan*.

Below I cite, in alphabetic sequence of the auxiliaries, all the examples of the complementary inflected infinitive that I have observed:—

agan (nagan), owe (not), ought (not):

Chron. 206^t, 1070 A^a: he . . . sæde ðæt he hit *nahte to donne*. — *Ib.* 216^m,

¹ *Boeth.* 110.29, but the text used by me, Sedgefield's, has here *wilnað*.

1085 E^d: oððe hwilce gerihta he *ahte to habbanne* to xii monðum. — *Ib.* 266^m, 1140 E^b: Ðe eorl . . . benam him al ðæt he *ahte to hauen* (*sic!*).

Laws 30, Ælfred, Intr., c. 12^a: *nage* he hie ut on elðeodig folc *to bebycgganne*. — *Ib.* 48, Ælfred, c. 2: *age* he ðreora nihta fierst him *to gebeorganne* (or final?). — *Ib.* 116, Ine, c. 62: *nah* ðonne self nane wiht *to gesellanne* beforan ceape. — *Ib.* 228, III Æthelred, c. 3: hlaforðes gifu, ðe he on riht *age to gifanne*. — *Ib.* 284, I. Cnut, c. 4, § 1: understande se ðe cunne, mycel is 7 mære ðæt sacerð *ah to donne* folce to ðearfe. — *Ib.* 304, I Cnut, c. 22, § 5^a: Forðam he *nah* æfter forðsiðe Cristenra manna gemanan ne on gehalgedan lictune *to restene*. — *Ib.* 304, I Cnut, c. 22, § 5^b: ne he *nah* ðæs halgan husles *to onfonne* her on life. — *Ib.* 304, I Cnut, c. 22, § 6: ne he *nah* mid rihte oðres mannes *æt fulluhte*. — *Ib.* 328, II Cnut, c. 24, § 3: ðæt nan man hit *nah to geahnianne* raðost ðinga. — *Ib.* 376, Duns., c. 6: *nah* naðer *to farenne* ne Wilisc mon on Ænglisc land ne Ænglisc etc. — *Ib.* 396, Swerian, c. 3, § 3: swa hit me se sealde, ðe hit *to syllanne agte*. — *Ib.* 400, Becwæð, c. 2: swa hit se sealde, ðe *to syllanne ahte*. — *Ib.* 442, Wifmannes Bewedding, Inscr., MS. B: Hu man mæden weddian sceal: 7 hwylce forewarde ðær *aghon to beonne*. — *Ib.* 477, Episcopus, c. 2^b: ðæt heora ælc wite, . . . eac hwæt hy woruldmannum *agan to beodanne*.

Wærf. 241.18: ðæt se ðe agymeleasede, ðæt he heolde his lichaman forhæfednesse, *nahte* sona na ma *to sprecenne* ðæs wundorlican mægnes word buton lichamlicre tungan = 296 A²: ut qui carnis continentiam servare neglexerat, sine lingua carnea non haberet verba virtutis.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.: 15.252: Hwanan wearð eow, ðæt ge mihton *ahan* (*sic!*) godes ðeowes *to beswicenne* = 216.281: Quis te genuit, vel quis vobis præcepit in sancta opera *insidiari*?

Wulf. 39.17: he ne . . . *nah* mid rihte æniges mannes *æt fulluhte to onfonne* ne *æt bisceopes handa*. — *Ib.* 123.2: forðam *nah* ænig man mid rihte *to fullianne* hæðenne man. — *Ib.* 135.31: ðæt se deofol eow *nage* naht on *to bestelenne* on ðam ytemestan dæge. — *Ib.* 238.2: nan man *nah to* . . . cyrican ne *to* . . . weofode idelhende *to cumene*. — *Ib.* 279.19: witodlice *nah* man on ænigne timan . . . *æt godes huse unnyt to donne*. — *Ib.* 290.18: ðu *ahst to fyllenne* ðine seofen tidsangas. — *Ib.* 292.2: hu ge *agan* her on life rihtlice *to libbanne*. — *Ib.* 294.20, 24: ðæt man *ah to forganne* ealle fulnyssa; . . . ælc gemot ænig mann *to fremmanne*. — *Ib.* 294.25, 26^a: ac man *ah* cyrican and haligdom *to secanne* and ðær hine georne inne *to gebiddanne* and mid eadmodnysse hlystan (*sic!*). — *Ib.* 294.30^a: ðæt man *ah* seoce men *to geneosianne* and deade bebyrian (*sic!*), earmingas . . . fedan (*sic!*) and scrydan (*sic!*). — *Ib.* 295.5: man *ah* on ðam dæge hine *to gesibsumianne*. — *Ib.* 302.5: ne he *nah* mid rihte æniges mannes *æt fulluhte to onfonne* ne *æt bisceopes handum*. — *Ib.* 307.27: ne he *nah* mid rihte oðres mannes *to onfonne* *æt fulluhte*.

cunnan, know, can:

Ex. 437: He að swereð, engla ðeoden, . . . ðæt ðines cynnes and cneowmaga, randwiggendra rim ne *cunnon* yldo ofer eorðan ealle cræfte *to gesecgenne* soðum wordum, nymðe etc. [In his edition of *Exodus* and *Daniel*, Professor F. A. Blackburn comments as follows on this passage: "The object of *cunnon* is rim, 'know not the number . . . to tell it,' i. e. will not be able to count thy descendants. *to gesecgenne* cannot be joined directly to *cunnon*, 'can tell,' since *cunnan* in this sense takes the pure infin., not the phrasal form." Similarly Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 75, expresses himself: "In loser Beziehung zum

Sätze stehend möchte ich den präpos. Inf. Exod. 435 [= my 437] auffassen . . . Da sich in der ae. Poesie kein Beispiel für die Verbindung von Hilfsverb mit präpos. Inf. findet, ist auch hier wohl nicht *to gesecgenne* als unmittelbar abhängig von *cunnan* zu betrachten." The interpretation of Drs. Blackburn and Riggert is, of course, possible; but it does not seem probable to me in view of the fact that we have a second instance of *to gesecgenne* after *cunnan* in Anglo-Saxon poetry (*Rid.* 37.13), and not a few clear examples of the inflected infinitive used predicatively with other auxiliaries in Anglo-Saxon prose.]

Rid. 37.13: Ðu wast gif ðu *const to gesecganne*, ðæt we soð witan hu ðære wite wise gonge. [In his edition of *The Riddles of the Exeter Book*, Professor Frederick Tupper, Jr., does not comment on the inflection of the infinitive here, but cites two analogous passages: *And.* 603 (Miht ðu me *gesecgan*, ðæt ic soð wite) and *Chr.* 442 (ðæt ðu soð wite). But Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 70, and Mr. Wyatt, *l. c.*, p. 95, consider *to gesecganne* the object of *wast*, not the complement of *const*, — an interpretation that seems to me quite doubtful.]

dear(r), dare:

Bened. 135.11: forði ansetles wununge geceosað, ðæt hi geðwære and eaðmode geðuhte syn and hi nan man *gegremianne* (*sic!*) *dyrr* = 0. [Cf. Farrar, *l. c.*, p. 22, where attention is called to the absence of *to*, but no explanation is suggested for the inflection of the infinitive.]

nagan: see *agan* above.

sculan, owe, shall:

Chron. 30^a, 656 E^d: Ða wærð he swiðe glæd, heot seonden . . . æfter alle ða ðe Gode luuedon, ðæt hi *scoldon* to him *cumene* (*sic!*).

Somewhat akin to the predicative use of the infinitive with auxiliary verbs is the use of the infinitive in the following sentences, after *cuman*, 'come,' *gebyrian*, 'be fitting,' and *ðyncan*, 'seem:' *Chron.* 177^m, 1052 E^a: Ða *com* hit *to witenne* ðam eorlum ut to Sandwic; — *Laws* 483, Wilhelm I, c. 1^a: Gif Englice man beclypað ænigne Fræncisce mann to orneste . . . for ænigan ðingan, ðe *gebyrige* ornest fore to *beonne*; — *Wærf.* 179.9: Nu ic ðus swiðe behealde ða neahfædras, ðe mid us wæron, maran 7 geðungenran manna dæda ic forlet, swa ðæt me *ðynceð* of gemynde *beon* Paulines wundor Nolanæ burge biscopes, se manige mæn ðara, ðe ic gemunde, ægðer ge on tida gegange ge eac on wundrum oferðeah = 216 C: Dum vicinis valde Patribus intento, majorum facta reliqueram, ita ut Paulini miraculum, Nolanæ urbis episcopi, qui multos quorum memini virtute et tempore præcessit, memoriæ *defuisse videatur*.

In the following passages we seem to have an active infinitive used as the complement of the passive of *gewunian*, 'habituate one's self:' *Wærf.* 181.13: grene wyrta he is *gewunod* me to *bringanne* = 220 A³: herbas mihi ad prandium *deferre consuevit*; — *Ælf. Hom.* II. 358^b: Ðaða se broðor wæs *gewunod* to *mæssigenne*; — *ib.* II. 570^b: Ge ðe wæron *gewunode* to *underfonne* manna herunga for eowerum godum weorcum, farað etc. See, too, p. 73 above.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

How shall we account for the instances in which we have an inflected infinitive as the complement of an auxiliary verb? With all the strict auxiliaries except *agan*, the predicative infinitive is normally uninflected, and the straggling examples of the inflected infinitive are clearly the exceptions that prove the

rule. With *agan*, however, the predicative infinitive is frequently inflected; why? Because of the strong datival sense of the verb, — its signification of propriety or fitness, I think. In Wulfstan we find the infinitive uninflected four times after *agan* (*nagan*), in a series, once (294.26^b) in a series of three infinitives and three times (294.30^b, 31^{a, b}) in a series of four infinitives, with the first infinitive inflected in each of the two series, and also the second infinitive in the former series.

As stated above, Dr. K. Köhler and Dr. Riggert both deny that we have any clear examples of the inflected infinitive as the complement of an auxiliary verb; hence they do not attempt to differentiate the uninflected infinitive from the inflected infinitive in this use. The most specific deliverance that I have observed as to the differentiation of the two infinitives after auxiliaries is the following by Professor Einkenel, in his "Der Infinitiv im Mittelenglischen," p. 88, written primarily with reference to Middle English: "Eine der ältesten Verbindungen ist die des Objectsinfinitivs mit einem Hilfszeitwort. Hier ist der reine Infinitiv die fast ausnahmslose Regel. Häufiger findet sich die Präposition dort, wo das Hilfszeitwort dem prägnanteren Sinne des Begriffsverbs sich nähert. Die Grenze zwischen diesen beiden Verwendungen ist oft schwer zu ziehen."

As to the complementary infinitive with the passive of *gewunian*, the inflected infinitive is what we should expect and what we find.

In the kindred Germanic languages, too, we occasionally find the active infinitive inflected after auxiliary verbs: see Chapter XVI, section iv.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive as the complement of an auxiliary verb is not nearly so frequent as is the active infinitive in the same use, but it is far more frequent than in other uses of the passive infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. It is very rare in the poems, and is found chiefly in the prose translations. The passive infinitive is made up normally of the verb *beon* plus the past participle, but occasionally of *weorðan* or of *wesan* plus a past participle. I do not see any difference in sense between the passive infinitive made with *beon* and that made with *wesan*; but that made with *weorðan* denotes, originally at any rate, an 'imperfect' action, while the other two denote a 'perfect' action, in the technical sense of these terms.

Typical examples are: —

cunnan, *know, can*:

Greg. 113.22: *se ðe conn wel stræc beon & ahafen wið ða unryhtwisan* = 78.26: *qui scit per illam super culpas erigi.*

dear(r) *dare*:

Wærf. 132.17: *swa ðeah he ne dorste beon beforan him upp aræred of ðære eorðan* = B. 162 A³: *sed ipse ante eum de terra erigi non auderet.* — *Ib.* 232.7: *be ðam ne dorste us nan wen beon geðuht* = 284 A: *de quibus nil coelestis gloriæ præsumi posse videbatur, oborta occasione, contigit ad martyrii coronas pervenisse?*

magan, *can, may*:

Bede 20.14: *ðære lichama on byrigenne gewemmed beon ne mihte* = 243.2: *cuus nec corpus in monumento corrumpi potuerit.* — *Ib.* 76.2: *hwelce rehte mæg ðonne bewered beon from gife . . . fulwihtes?* = 54.17: *qua ratione poterit*

a sacri baptismatis gratia *prohibere?* — *Ib.* 92.6: swa efne ðæs ðe *meahte wiðmeten beon* Saule = 71.13: ita ut Sauli . . . *comparandus uideretur.* — *Ib.* 186.25: hu ðu *gehæled beon meaht* = 151.3: quomodo *cureris.* — *Ib.* 308.12: ðæt heo . . . *meahton . . . beholene beon* = 237.25: *occulendos se . . . credidissent.* — *Ib.* 328.34: he . . . *ne meahte geheaðerod beon* = 251.19: *uidisset . . . eum non potuisse cohiberi.* — *Ib.* 472.10: be ðam mæg ðæt . . . *word cweden beon* = 346.31: de quibus apostolicum illum *licet proferre sermonem.*

Greg. 85.20: we *magon beon getrymede* mid Iohannes cuide = 56.27: *Johannis voce roboramur.*

Chron. 229^a, 1094 E^b: *gesemedede beon ne mihtan.*

Wærf. 55.2: hit mæg beon ðe *gecyðed* = 188 B^a: *valet probari.* — *Ib.* 60.33^b: swa ðeh hit *forholen beon ne mihte* = 192 B^a: *taceri non potuit.*

Bened. 5.16: ðæs weges ongin . . . *ne meg (sic!) beon begunnen* = 10.26: *viam . . . , quæ non est . . . incipienda.*

Bl. Hom. 19.22: heo *mihte beon acenned.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 48^b: Hwa mæg beon rihtlice *gecieged* mannes Bearn? — *Ib.* II. 28^a: ðeah hi *ne magon beon ealle gegaderode.*

Ælf. L. S. 98.137: hu *magon hi beon gegladode?*

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 3.23^b: ðe mæge . . . *beon wiðmeten* ðinre strengðe = qui *possit . . . comparari fortitudini tuæ.*

Gosp.: Mk. 10.38: *mage gyt . . . beon gefullod?* = *potestis . . . baptizari?*

With *weorðan* plus a past participle (all examples):

Gen. 261: ne *mihte him bedyrned wyrðan.*

Chr. 1431: ðu *meahte minum weorðan mægwlite gelic*, mane *bidaled.*

Met. 11.19: Forðæm æfre *ne magon* ða unstillan woruldgesceafta *weorðan gestilde.* — *Ib.* 11.98^{a, b}: gif hiora modsefa *meahte weorðan staðolfæst gereaht* ðurh ða strongan meaht 7 *geendebyrd* swa swa oðra sint woruldgesceafta. — *Ib.* 20.97: ðæt hio siððan mæg for ðæm sype *weorðan geleht lyftum.*

Boeth. 92.29: ðæt fyr . . . *ne mæg næfre weorðan todeled* = 80.81: *ignis uero omnem refugit sectionem.*

Greg. 395.34: gebidde hira ægðer for oðer ðæt hie mægen ðurh ðæt *weorðan gehælede* = 314.9: *exhortantes invicem salvent.* — *Ib.* 399.18: ðonne *magon* hie ðeah *weorðan gehælede* suiðe ieðelice ðurh forgiefnesse & ðurh gebedu = 318.4: *et tamen venia salvantur.* — *Ib.* 431.24: Ac hit wilnað ðæt hit to ðon onwæcne ðæt hit mæge eft *weorðan oferdruncen* = 356.18: *Quæ quidem, evigilare optat, ut rursum vina reperiatur.*

Oros. 64.34: ðæt hie mid nanum ðinge *ne mehton gesemedede weorðan* = 0. — *Ib.* 94.15: ða hie *ne mehton from* . . . fyre *forbærnedede weorðan* = 95.12: *quod inmissa per hostem flamma non adiit.*

Wulf. 96.14: swa æfre ænig gold mæg clænost *amerod weorðan.* — *Ib.* 103.20: forðam ðurh ðæt we *magon mycle ðe yð raðe gehælede weorðan.*

With *wesan* plus a past participle (all examples):

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.: 18.424: ðæt sio geðungennes *ne mæg næfre wesan besmitan (sic!).*

Læce. 19.14: mæg *wesan* sio wund *gehæled.* — *Ib.* 152.19: mæg seo wund *wesan gehæled.*

mot, may, must:

Bede 72.11: hwæðer *mot* biscop halgad beon? = 52.6: an *debeat* . . . episcopus *ordinari*? — *Ib.* 182.31: ðætte . . . reliquias . . . *gehealdne beon moston* = 148.26: *conderentur*.

Greg. 171.18: næfre ne *moton* him beon ofatogene = 126.13: nec umquam *extrahentur* ab eis.

Wærf. 35.19: *moste beon gelæded* to Romebyrig = 172 B³: ut ad Romanam urbem *deduci debuisset*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 292^b: ðæt nan man ne *mot beon* tuwa gefullod.

Ælf. L. S. 270.142: he ne *mot na beon* eft gefullod.

Wulf. 32.9, 10: ðonne *mot* he beon ærost ðinga *gemynegad* and *gewisod*.

Note. — No example of the infinitive made up with *weorðan* or with *wesan* plus a past participle has been found with *motan*.

sculan, owe, shall:

Chr. 213: *sceolde witedom* in him sylfum beon soðe *gefylled*.

Bede 18.16: getacnod wæs, hwær *gesette beon sceoldon* ða lichaman = 219.10: *poni deberent*. — *Ib.* 74.1^{a, b}: hu ða *gerehte 7 gebette beon scylen* = 53.4: qualiter . . . *corrigantur*. — *Ib.* 96.28, 29: heo *sculon* of Godes yrre beon *abrogdene*, 7 to . . . *mildheortnesse gecegde* = 80.18, 19: Deiri; de ira *eruti*, et ad misericordiam Christi *uocati*. — *Ib.* 110.32^{a, b}: ðæt he ðurh ða *geclænsed 7 gereht beon sceolde* = 90.34^{a, b}: Nec supernae flagella districtiois perfido regi *castigando et corrigendo defuere*. — *Ib.* 288.22: *ahfen beon sceolde* = 222.24: *leuanda esset*.

Boeth. 95.15: Ðæt corn *sceal bion aweht* = 81.12: *excitatur*.

Greg. 251.1: cuæð S. ðæt fremde ne *scoldon beon gefyllede ures mægenes* = 190.1: Ne forte *impleantur* extranei viribus tuis.

Oros. 20.33: Ðonne *sceolon beon gesamnode ealle* ða men = 0.

Chron. 145^t, 1014 E^b: ælc ðæra ðinga *forgifan (sic!) beon sceolde*.

Laws 448, Rectitudines, c. 5, § 3: he *sceal beon gehorsad*.

Wærf. 54.18: ðæt hi *sceolon beon* eft mid benum *begytene* = 188 B¹: ut precibus *obtineantur*. — *Ib.* 181.7: hu *sceole geseted beon* Wændlarice = 220 A²: qualiter *disponi debeat*. — *Ib.* 213.4: he *sceolde beon eall tosliten* = 260 B²: *discerpi potuisset*.

Bened. 43.20: sealmas *sculon beon todælede* = 80.24 *dividendi sunt*.

Bl. Hom. 9.6: Adames gylt ðurh ðe *sceal beon geðingod*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 24^b: cydde hire, ðæt Godes Sunu *sceolde beon acenned* of hire.

Ælf. L. S. 30.82: heo *sceolde* . . . *beon gescyld*.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 27.45^b: hwi *sceal ic beon bedæled ægðer (sic!) minra sunena* on anum dæge? = cur utroque *orbabor filio in uno die?*

Gosp.: Mat. 3.14: Ic *sceal from ðe beon gefullod* = Ego a te *debeo baptizari*. — *Mk.* 2.22: Ac niwe win *sceal beon gedon* on niwe bytta = sed vinum novum . . . *mitti debet*.

Ælf. Gr. 255.12: se ðe *sceal beon gehyred* = *audiendus*.

Wulf. 96.5, 6: forðam ðe hy *sculon beon raðe geclænsode* and *amerode*.

Læce. 58.21: bæð . . . *sceal beon geworht*.

With *weorðan* plus a past participle (all examples):

Gen. 1102: min *sceal swiðor mid grimme gryre golden wurðan fyll* and *feorhcwealm*, ðonne ic forð *scio*.

Chr. 1617: ðæt he, fah, *scyle* from his Scyppende *ascyred weorðan*.

Ju. 416: se ðe on legre *sceal weorðan* in worulde wyrme to hroðor *bifolen* in foldan.

El. 581: ðæt eow *sceal* ðæt leas *awundrad weorðan* to woruldgedale. — *Ib.* 688: ðæt ðu hungre *scealt* for cneowmagum *cwylmed weorðan*.

And. 758: ðæt of his cynne *cenned sceolde weorðan* wuldres god.

Ph. 378: ðæt he swa wrætlice *weorðan sceolde* eft ðæt ilce, ðæt he ær ðon wæs, feðrum *bifongen*. — *Ib.* 564: ðeah min lic *scyle* on moldærne *molsnad weorðan* wýrmum to willan.

Met. 25.72: ðeah he *oferwunnen weorðan sceolde*. — *Ib.* 29.89, 91: æghwylc hiora wraðe *tostentce weorðan sceolden*: æghwylc hiora ealle to nauhte *weorðan sceoldon* wraðe *toslopera*.

Bede 38.30^{a, b}: stow . . . , ðe eft *sceolde* mid . . . blode . . . *gewurðad 7 gehalgod weorðan* = 20.34: qui beati martyris cruore *dicaretur*.

Bl. Hom. 77.29, 30: ðæt seo burh *sceolde abrocen weorðan & bereafod*. — *Ib.* 117.18: hie tealdon ðætte Israhela rice *sceolde* . . . *gebletsod weorðan*. — *Ib.* 121.33^{a, b}: heora eðel *sceolde* eft *gebuen 7 geseted weorðan* mid halgum sawlum. — *Ib.* 185.6: ðæt he *sceole* to heofenum *ahafen weorðan*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. I. 9.147: Wite . . . ðæt ðu *wurðan scealt* . . . *ofslagen*.

Wulf. 88.19: sæde . . . , ðæt his *sceolde weorðan* æghwylc stan . . . *townorpen*. — *Ib.* 103.24: men . . . , ðe nyde *sculan* . . . *ascadene* . . . *weorðan*. — *Ib.* 140.21: wa me earmre, ðæt ic æfre *geboren sceolde wurðan*. — *Ib.* 276.1: biterlice *scel* hit him *wyrðan forgolden* on ðam toweardan life. — *Ib.* 277.5: bitere *scel* hit him *wyrðan forgolden*.

Nic. 504.3: ne foresæde ic . . . ðæt deade men arysan *sceoldon 7 mænige byrgena geopenod weorðan?*

With *wesan* plus a past participle (all examples):

Gen. 1310: Ðær *sceal fæsl wesan cwiclifigendra cynna gehwilces* on ðæt wudufæsten wocor *gelæded eorðan tudres*. — *Ib.* 2286: ic . . . *secge*, ðæt se magorinc *sceal* mid yldum *wesan Ismahel haten*. — *Ib.* 2318^{a, b, c}: *Sceal monna gehwile ðære cneorisse cildisc wesan wæpnedcynnes*, ðæs ðe on woruld cymð, . . . *geagnod* me oððe of eorðan ðurh feondschipe feor *adæled, adrisen* from duguðum.

Dan. 560: ðæt ðæt treow *sceolde* . . . his wyrtruman foldan *befolen* fyrstmearc *wesan*, stille on staðole, swa seo stefn *gecwæð*, ymb seofon tida sæde eft onfon.

ðurfan, need:

Greg. 83.16: ðæt he . . . ne eac ne ðyrfe *bion* to *upahæfen* for nanum wlen-cum = 56.3: Non hunc prospera *elevant*. — *Ib.* 413.16: ðonne hi hi gesewene hæbben, gedon ðæt hie ne ðyrfen *bion gesewene* æt ðæm nearwan dome = 334.8: *vivendo agant, ut a districto iudice videri non debeant*.

Wærf. 222.15: ðæt se feond . . . ne ðearf beon *ondræded* = 272 B²: *timeri non debeat*. — *Ib.* 269.16^b: ne ðearf ðæt beon *gelyfed* = 329 A⁴: Nam *credi jam non potest quod videri potest*. — *Ib.* 336.28: ðæt ðurfe beon *andswared* = 405 A: Non est jam quod *responderi debeat* apertæ rationi. — *Ib.* 345.17^b: ðæt hi ðonne mihton oððe ðorfton beon *getælede* = 421 A²: unde *reprehendi potuissent*.

Bl. Hom. 135.25: Ne ðurfe ge beon unrote, ne *gedrefed* eower heorte.

Ælf. Hom. II. 48^{b, 1}: ne ðearf he beon eft *gefullod*.

Ælf. L. S. 176.130: ðæt ic . . . ne ðurfe . . . beon *gefyled*.

Note. — I have found no example of the passive infinitive made up of *weorðan* or *wesan* and a past participle after *ðurfan*.

willan [*nyllan*], *will* (*not*):

Bede 112.12: *Gif ge willað onðwegene beon* = 91.16: *Si uultis abluī*. — *Ib.* 308.3: *ða ðe woldon gehælede beon* = 237.16: *qui saluari uellent*. — *Ib.* 366.5: *Gif me seo . . . geofu . . . forgifen beon wile* = 271.13: *Si mihi . . . gratia . . . donauerit*.

Boeth. 36.2: *mid hwelce hleahtre ge woldon bion astered* = 41.17: *quanto moueris cachinno*.

Greg. 135.26: *noldon beon abisgode nane wuht on eorðlicum ðingum* = 96.29: *ut rebus exterioribus nullatenus occupentur*.

Oros. 128.5: *ða Darius geseah ðæt he oferwunnen beon wolde* = 129.3: *Sed Darius cum uinci suos uideret*.

Wærf. 88.34: *nelle ðu nu beon ma geswenced* = 212 C³: *noli fatigari*. — *Ib.* 279.3, 4: *ða geceas heo ma, ðæt heo wolde . . . beon Gode gegearwod ðonne heo . . . wolde beon to hwylcum woruldmen geðeoded* = 340 B¹, 2: *elegit magis spiritalibus nuptiis copulari Deo . . . quam carnalibus nuptiis subijci*.

Bened. 112.16: *Gif he . . . nelle beon underðeoded ðam halgan regole* = 178.20: *ut subdi aut obedire Regulæ nolit*.

Bl. Hom. 33.13: *ðæt he acweald beon wolde*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 34⁺: *Crist wolde on ytinge beon acenned*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXII. 88: *ic . . . wille beon ofslagen*.

Ælf. Gr. 143.19: *ic wylle beon gelufod = amari uolo*. — *Ib.* 144.6: *ic wylle beon gelufod = amatum iri uolo*.

Mat. 2.18: *heo nolde beon gefrefed = et noluit consolari*. — *Ib.* 19.21: *Gyf ðu wyllt beon fullfremed = Si vis perfectus esse*.

Wulf. 194.3: *ðæt he wolde ðær beon geboren soð man*.

Note. — I have found no example of the passive infinitive made up of *weorðan* plus a past participle with *willan*, and but one example of the passive infinitive made up of *wesan* plus a past participle: *Gu.* 575: *him geornlice gæstgemyndum wille wideferh wesan underðyded*.

With a few verbs not auxiliary, we find the passive infinitive used in a way quite similar to that with the genuine auxiliaries. The verbs in question are *gedafenian*, 'be fitting'; *gewunian*, 'be wont'; *weorðan*, 'become'; and *wunian*, 'be wont.' The infinitive after *gewunian* and *wunian* may be considered objective, as is the active infinitive after these verbs; but the verbal power seems to me diminished in them when followed by the passive infinitive. I cite all the examples that I have observed:—*gedafenian*: *Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 743: *geseah . . . ða handa swa heo gedafenodon alegdon (sic!) beon and eastweardes gewende*;—*gewunian*: *Bede* 172.28: *monig weorc . . . 7 monig tacen . . . wundra . . . gewuniað . . . sægd beon* = 143.3: *solent opera . . . et signa . . . narrari*;—*ib.* 270.33: *gewuniað . . . wundor hælo geworden beon* = 212.9: *solent . . . miracula operari*;—*ib.* 474.14: *ðe hie næfre ær gewunedon in ðam stowum weorðade beon* = 348.4: *nunquam . . . celebrari solebat*;—*Wærf.* 183.17: *be . . . Iohanne ðis wundor gewunode beon sæd fram urum witum* = 224 A: *De quo etiam illud mirabile . . . narrari solet*;—*weorðan*: *Wulf.* 217.9: *ðæt ðeos weoruld mihte eft beon geedstaðoled weorðan and eft of awecnigan*;—*wunian*: *Bede* 340.7^{a, b}: *ðær heo wunedon to gebedum gecegde 7 awehte beon* = 257.10^{a, b}: *quo . . . excitari uel conuocari solebant*.

For the passive infinitive with auxiliary verbs in the other Germanic languages, see section iv of Chapter XVI.

NOTES.

1. *The Predicative Infinitive in a Series with Auxiliary Verbs.* — We have a series of two inflected infinitives after the auxiliary *agan* in *Wulf.* 294.20, 24 and 294.25, 26, quoted on p. 81 above. We have a series of infinitives in which only the first is inflected after *agan*, in *Wulf.* 294.26^{a, b} and 294.30^{a, b}, 31^{a, b}, quoted on p. 81 above.

2. *The Inflected Infinitive without "To"* occurs in *Bened.* 135.11, quoted on p. 82; *Chron.* 30^t, 656 E^d, quoted on p. 82.

3. *A Passive Infinitive as Complement to an Auxiliary, but with Beon (Wesan) Understood*, is occasionally found, as in *Ælf. Gr.* 227.10, *Chr.* 1260, *Gnomic Sayings* 94^{a, b}, 122^{a, b}.

4. *The Predicative Infinitive Is Omitted after Auxiliary Verbs* at times, especially if the omitted infinitive denotes motion, as in *Oros.* 86.3: Ðeh ic ær sæde ðæt we to helle sceolden = 0. Cf. *Wulfing, l. c.*, II, §§ 388–397; *Riggert, l. c.*, pp. 9 ff.

5. *The Auxiliary Verb Is Omitted* occasionally, as in *Ælf. Hom.* II. 560^t: Se bið wurðe ðæt hine man *arwurðian*, seðe of ðisum life færð to engla gefean and heofenlicum wurðmynte (or predicative with accusative subject?); *Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 168: Ða geseah he him on Ða swiðran healfe ðær he on gebedum stod swa swa he on mennisce gelicnyse on lichaman hine *ateowan*, and Ða was he ærest swiðe afyrht (or predicative with accusative subject?); *Laws* 166.3: synoð . . . , on Ðam wæsse ærcebisceop Wulfhelme mid eallum Ðæm æðelum mannum 7 wiotan, Ðe Æðelstan cyning *gegaderian* (*Liebermann* would supply *mihte*); *ib.* 222(2): ælc ceapscip frið hæbbe, Ðe binnan muðan *cuman* (*sic!*). In the following passages, the italicized words may be infinitives with auxiliaries to be supplied, or they may possibly be plural subjunctives to the indefinite *man*: *Laws* 241 (14 D): And sancta Marian freolstida ealle *wurðian* (other MSS.: *wurðie*) man georne; *ib.* 263 (3 D): Ðonne bete man ðæt ciricgrið . . . be Ðæs cyninges fullan mundbryce 7 Ða mynsterclænsunge begite, swa Ðarto gebirge, 7 wið God huru Ðingian (other MSS.: Ðingie) georne; *ib.* 264 (4 D): betan (other MSS.: bete) man georne. — Cf. Note 4 to Chapter VIII.

CHAPTER V.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH VERBS OF MOTION AND OF REST.

By the phrase, "the Predicative Infinitive with Verbs of Motion," I refer to the infinitive in such sentences as the following: *Mart.* 26.10: *culfre com fleogan* of heofonum ond gesæt ofer his heafde; *Gen.* 1479: *culufra . . . , seo eft ne com to lide fleogan*; in which the infinitive, instead of denoting purpose, seems equivalent, in modern English, to a predicate present participle: 'The dove came flying from heaven,' etc. Various other names have been proposed for this use of the infinitive: "modal," by Koch,¹ in his *Englische Grammatik*, 1865; "definitive," by Professor March,² in his *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*, 1869; "pleonastic," by Dr. Steig,³ in his "Ueber den Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Altniederdeutschen," 1884; and "phraseological," by Dr. Prati,⁴ in his "Syntax des Heliand," 1885. To this list might be added still another name, "co-ordinate," since several writers (as Koch, Mätzner, K. Köhler, Wülfing, and Riggert) declare that at times the predicative infinitive expresses an action co-ordinate with that expressed by the finite verb. The grounds for these various names and for my own choice are given in my chapter on "The Origin of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon," section v. It should be added that under "the Predicative Infinitive after Verbs of Motion" I do not include the infinitive of verbs of motion after the adhortative (*w)uton*, a separate chapter being devoted to the latter idiom.

In the predicative use with verbs of motion, the infinitive is invariably uninflected. The construction is far more common in Anglo-Saxon poetry than in prose; but the idiom is far more frequent in prose than has been thought hitherto. Instead of only four examples in the prose, as claimed by Professor Shearin,⁵ there are seventeen examples, or twenty, if we include three examples of the predicative infinitive after verbs of rest (*standan*, 'stand,' and *licgan*, 'lie'). The examples not cited by Dr. Shearin are: *Wærf.* 84.20, 25; — *Pr. Gu.* I. 26, V. 7, X. 5; — *Mart.* 26.10, 90.14, 182.4, 200.12; — *Ælf. L. S.* XXXI. 1039; — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* 15.178, 292; — *Apol.* 29.10; — to which we may add *Pr. Gu.* V. 274^{a, b}, in which the infinitive follows *standan*; and *Ælf. L. S.* 512.417, in which the infinitive follows *licgan*. Moreover, the scope and the life of this idiom in the prose have been underrated by both Dr. Schrader⁶ and Dr. Shearin:⁷ instead of being found only in Alfred, in the non-Ælfician Homilies, and in Wærferth, it occurs also, as the above list shows, in the prose

¹ *L. c.*, II, p. 61. This term is the one most frequently used by writers upon Anglo-Saxon syntax.

² *L. c.*, § 448.4: "General motion defined by specific motion: *fleon gewat*," etc.

³ *L. c.*, p. 337.

⁴ *L. c.*, § 142.

⁵ Shearin, *l. c.*, p. 13. It is only fair to add, however, that the idiom under discussion by me was only indirectly connected with the main theme of Dr. Shearin's monograph, *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose*, and that he devoted thereto only a brief note.

⁶ Schrader, *l. c.*, p. 70, declares that this use of the infinitive is not found in Ælfie, but, when he wrote, in 1887, the third volume of Skeat's edition of Ælfie's *Lives of Saints*, in which the example occurs, had not been published.

⁷ Shearin, *l. c.*, p. 13.

Guthlac, in *An Old English Martyrology*, in *Apollonius*, and in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*. In the poetry the predicative infinitive is found over one hundred times, and occurs in most of the poems.

Normally the infinitive follows the finite verb, as in *Beow.* 703 (*Com on wanre niht scriðan sceadugenga*), but occasionally it precedes,¹ especially in dependent clauses, as in *Dan.* 698 (*ðeah ðe feonda folc feran cwome*) and *Ps.* 76.15 (*ðonne ligette lizan cwoman*).

The infinitive is active in sense as well as in form.

The following verbs of motion are followed by a predicative infinitive of a verb of motion (occasionally of other verbs, as *blican*, *lizan*, and *scinan*, each meaning 'shine;' and *hlynnan*, 'resound'):

becuman [bi-], *come*.
cuman, *come*.
dælan (?), *distribute*.

fleon, *fly*.
gewitan, *go, depart*.

The verbs most frequently so used are *cuman* and *gewitan*. The various infinitives that follow the verbs named above are given, in alphabetic sequence after each verb, in my statistics, and need not be named here. The number of infinitives is far larger than the number of finite verbs; but, as the usage is substantially the same, regardless of the verb, I quote only a few examples. It remains only to add that at times it is difficult, if not impossible, to decide whether we have the predicative or the final use of the infinitive in some passages, — concerning which see section v of Chapter XIV.

Typical examples are: —

becuman [bi-], *come*:

And. 789: *ðæt he on Mambre becom beorhte blican*.

Beow. 2553: *stefn in becom heaðotorht hlynnan under harne stan*. [But Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 41, construes differently.]

Chr. 1114: *ðær blod ond wæter butu ætsomne ut bicwومان fore eagna gesyhð, rinnan fore rincum ða he on rode wæs*.

cuman, *come*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 15.329: *And ða ure drihten him self com of heofonum to eorðan astigan*, and *hire sona to cwæð* = 218.370: loose paraphrase.

Bede 400.28: *ða ic hreowsende wæs, ða ic mid ðy heafde 7 mid honda com on ðone stan dryfan; 7 se ðuma gebrocen wæs, 7 eac swylce seo geðeodnes ðæs heafdes tobrocen wæs 7 tolesed* = 290.19: *euēnit . . . ut hunc [= lapidem] capite ac manu, quam capiti ruens subposueram, tangerem, atque infracto pollice capitis quoque iunctura solueretur*.

Beow. 2915: *syððan Higelac cwom faran flotherge on Fresna land*.

Gen. 852: *ða com feran frea ælmihtig ofer midne dæg*.

Pr. Gu. X. 5: *ða comon ðær semninga in twa swalewan fleogan = forte hirundines duae subito domum intrantes, velut magna laetitia . . . sese non haesitantes humeris . . . Guthlaci imposuerunt*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 15.292: *And ða ðær com fleogan drihtnes ængel and he ða gehalgode ðæt . . . wæter* = 217.326: *veniat super me sancta tua columba, . . . et benedicat aquam*.

¹ See Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 41.

Boeth. 8.16: *ða com ðær gan* in to me heofencund Wisdom = 4.2: *adstitisse mihi supra uerticem uisa est mulier.*

Beow. 1163: *Ða cwom* Wealhðeo forð *gan.* — *Ib.* 1644: *Ða com* in *gan* ealdor ðegna (may be final, as Dr. Shearin,² *l. c.*, p. 237, holds).

Pr. Gu. I. 26: *ða com* ðær sum wif *yrnan* of ðam huse, . . . and cleopode = ecce ex aula propriante (*sic!*), . . . mulier . . . *currens* clamabat.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 1039: *ða com* ðær færlice *yrnan* an ðearle wod cu. [Cf. *ib.* XXXI. 1043: *com* . . . *yrnende.*]

Rid. 23.2: *Ætsomne cwom* sixtig monna to wægstæðe wicgum *ridan.*

Pr. Gu. V. 7: *ða comon* semninga twegen deofu to him of ðære lyfte *slidan,* and *ða* to him cuðlice spræcon and cwædon = subito coram illo, velut ex aere lapsi, efferis vultibus duo zabuli humano habitu se obtulerunt, ac etc.

dælan, distribute, diffuse:

Gen. 2192: tungel, *ða* nu rume heora wuldorfæstne wlite wide *dælað* ofer brad brymu beorhte *scinan* (or may be final?).

fleon, flee:

Doomsday 240: se earma *flyhð* uncræftiga slæp, sleac mid sluman *slincan* on hinder.

gewitan, go, depart:

Beow. 124: *ðanon eft gewat* huðe hremig to ham *faran.*

Beow. 27: Him *ða* Scyld *gewat* to gescæphwile felahror *feran* on frean wære (predicative according to Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 39, but final according to Dr. Shearin,² *l. c.*, p. 237).

And. 786: *Gewat* he *ða* *feran.*

Gen. 1471: *gewat fleogan* eft mid lacum hire.

Gen. 1050: Him *ða* Cain *gewat gongan* geomormod gode of gesyhðe.

And. 238: *Gewat* . . . *gangan* on greote.

Beow. 234: *Gewat* him *ða* to waroðe wicge *ridan* ðegn Hroðgares.

Beow. 2569, 2570: *Gewat* *ða* byrnende gebogen *scriðan,* to gescipe *scyndan.*

Gen. 2161: *Gewat* him *ða* se healdend ham *siðian.*

The predicative use of the infinitive after verbs of motion is common in the Low Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section v.

Occasionally, too, after verbs of rest we have a similar predicative use of an infinitive, as in the following: — *Ælf. L. S.* 512.417: *Ða gelamp* hit on ðam dagum ðe ðas forsprecenan ðinge *gewurdon,* ðæt god ælmihtig gescifte ænne swa geradne mann, ðe ahte geweald ealles ðæs splottes æt celian dune, ðær ðæt scræf wæs tomiddes ðe *ða* seofon halgan *lagon* inne *slapan;*¹ — *And.* 1712: Hie *ða* gebrohton æt brimes næsse on wægðele wigan unslawne; *stodon* him *ða* on ofre æfter *reotan* (but Dr. Riggert, *l. c.* p. 45, considers the infinitive final in sense); — *Pr. Gu.* V. 274^{a, b}: *ða* geseah he ðær *standan* twegen ðara awerigdra gasta *wepan* swyðe and *geomrian* = a sinistra stantes duos satellites *lugentes* . . . conspicit (or possibly *wepan* and *geomrian* are co-ordinate with *standan*?). In the former of the two following examples the infinitive may be predicative, but it is more probably final in each: *Ælf. Hept.: Judges* 4.18^b: He eode *ða* in earhlice swiðe, and seo wimman mid hire hwitle bewreah hine sona, let hine *licgan* swa *ællutian* his feondum = Qui ingressus tabernaculum ejus

¹ Cf. Einkenel,² *l. c.*, p. 1076.

92 PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH VERBS OF MOTION AND REST.

et opertus ab ea pallio, dixit ad eam; — *Gen.* 842: *sæton onsundran bidan selfes gesceapu heofoncyniges*: see Chapter X, pp. 134 and 142.

This predicative use of the infinitive after verbs of rest is common in the High Germanic languages, especially in New High German: see Chapter XVI, section v.

Gradually the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion and of rest began to be supplanted by the predicate nominative of the present participle, *com* . . . *yrnan* becoming *com* . . . *yrnende* (as in *Ælf. L. S.* XXXI. 1039, 1043), — an evolution discussed in the chapter on “Some Substitutes for the Anglo-Saxon Infinitive.”

CHAPTER VI.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "WUTON."¹

Predicative, too, may be considered the use of the infinitive to complete the sense of the adhortative (*w)uton*, 'let.' When so used in Anglo-Saxon, the infinitive is uninflected. Regularly, too, the infinitive is active, only three examples having been found of the passive infinitive so used. Whether active or passive, the infinitive invariably follows (*w)uton*.

Regularly the infinitive that is active in form is active in sense.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Of the active infinitive used as the complement of (*w)uton* about 614 examples have been found, 572 in the prose and 42 in the poetry. As in the poetry, so in Early West Saxon, the idiom is relatively infrequent: only 25 examples occur in the whole of Alfred. No example has been found in the *Chronicle* or in *Wærferth*. On the other hand, the construction is relatively frequent in the *Laws*, in the *Blickling Homilies*, and in the *Gospels*, and is quite frequent in *Ælfric* (about 168 examples) and in *Wulfstan* (about 231 examples).

The construction is found with a large number of verbs, and these have such a diversity of meaning as not to admit of helpful classification. The following verbs occur approximately twenty times or more: *beon*, 'be;'; *biddan*, 'pray;'; *don*, 'do;'; 'make;'; *gan* [*gangan*, -o-], 'go;'; *geðencan*, 'think;'; 'consider;'; *habban*, 'have;'; *healdan*, 'hold;'; 'preserve;'; *lufian*, 'love;'; and *wyrcean*, 'work;'; 'make.' The following verbs occur in the poems: *acier-ran* [-e-], 'turn;'; *agan*, 'own;'; *beorgan*, 'protect;'; *biddan*, 'pray;'; *cuman*, 'come;'; *cunnian*, 'attempt;'; *cweman*, 'please;'; *cyðan*, 'make known;'; *earnian*, 'earn;'; *efstan*, 'merit;'; *efstan*, 'hasten;'; *feogan* [*feon*], 'hate;'; *feran*, 'travel;'; *gan* [*gangan*, -o-], 'go;'; *gebeodan*, 'offer;'; *gedon*, 'cause;'; *geðencan*, 'think;'; 'consider;'; *habban*, 'have;'; *healdan*, 'hold;'; *helpan*, 'help;'; *herian*, 'praise;'; *hycgan*, 'think;'; *hyhtan*, 'hope;'; *lufian*, 'love;'; *oferhycgan*, 'despise;'; *oliccan*, 'please;'; *oðwendan*, 'escape;'; *scyndan*, 'hasten;'; *secan*, 'seek;'; *settan*, 'set up;'; 'establish;'; *staðelian*, 'establish;'; *tilian*, 'strive for;'; 'attempt;'; *toweorpan*, 'destroy;'; *wilnian*, 'desire;'; and *wuldrian*, 'honor.' The following are found in Alfred: *acræftan*, 'devise;'; *agi(e)fan*, 'give;'; *bidan*, 'await;'; *biddan*, 'pray;'; *biegan* [-e-], 'bend;'; *bringan*, 'bring;'; *brucan*, 'enjoy;'; *cuman*, 'come;'; *don*, 'do;'; 'make;'; *endian* [æ-], 'end;'; *fon*, 'begin;'; *forlætan*, 'leave;'; *gebetan*, 'amend;'; *gebiddan*, 'pray;'; *geliefan* [-y-], 'believe;'; *gereccan*, 'account;'; 'consider;'; *healdan*, 'hold;'; *hebban*, 'lift up;'; *iecan* [e-], 'increase;'; *lætan*, 'allow;'; *secgan*, 'say;'; 'relate;'; *sellan*, 'give;'; *spyrian* [-u-], 'inquire;'; and *tellan*, 'tell;'; 'relate.'

As the construction is quite the same regardless of the verb used, it seems necessary to give only a few examples: —

¹ Variant forms are *uton*, (*w)utan*, (*w)utun*, *uten*, *ute*: see notes at the end of this chapter. For the evolution in the meaning of (*w)uton*, see Chapter XIV, section vi.

acierran, turn, go:

Fallen Angels 217: *Uton acerran* ðider.

agi(e)fan, give back:

Boeth. 103.5: *Wutun agifan* ðæm esne his wif = 87.42: *Donamus comitem uiro.*

beon, be:

Laws 300, I Cnut, c. 20^b: *utan beon* a urum hlaforde holde.

Bl. Hom. 131.1: *Uton beon* ælmesgeorne.

Ælf. Hom. I. 414^b: *Ac uton we beon* carfulle, ðæt etc.

Wulf. 119.12^b: *utan beon* a urum hlaforde holde. — *Ib.* 145.33^c: *uton beon* eadmode.

biddan, pray:

Chr. 774: *Utan . . . biddan* Bearn Godes ond ðone bliðan Gæst, ðæt he us gescilde wið sceaðan wæpnum.

Bede 98.27^a: *Uton biddan . . .* God = 81.29^a: *Obsecremus Deum.*

Bl. Hom. 159.32: *utan we biddan* ða fæmnan S. Marian ðæt heo etc.

Ælf. Hom. I. 364^a: *Uton nu biddan* ðone . . . Hælend, ðæt etc.

Wulf. 142.13: *uton biddan* urne drihten.

brucan, enjoy:

Oros. 86.1: *Uton nu brucan* ðisses undernmetes swa ða sculon ðe hiora æfengif on helle gefeccean sculon = 85.33: *Prandete, tamquam apud inferos coenaturi.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 618^b 1: *Uton forði brucan* ðæs fyrstes ðe us God forgeaf.

don, do, make:

Boeth. 75.16^a: *Uton nu, gif ðe swa ðince, ecan ðone anwald 7 ðæt geniht, don* ðær weorðscipe to, 7 gereccan ðonne ða ðreo to anum = 68.22: *Addamus igitur sufficientiae potentiaque reuerentiam, ut haec tria unum esse iudicemus.*

Laws 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 43^a: *Ac uton don, swa us* ðea[r]f is.

Bened. 21.9: *Utan don swa swa se witega myngað* = 42.7: *Faciamus quod ait propheta.*

Bl. Hom. 205.28: *uton wit . . . don . . .* fæsten.

Ælf. Hom. II. 100^b 2: *uton don* ðearfum and wannspedigum sume hiððe ure goda.

Ælf. L. S. XXX. 368: *Uton don* criste ðancung.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 37.20^b: *Uton hine ofslean and don hine on ðone . . . pytt and segan* = *Venite, occidamus eum et mittamus in cisternam veterem! dicamusque.*

Wulf. 20.1^a: *utan we don, swa us mycel* ðearf is (a very common locution in *Wulfstan*). — *Ib.* 166.1: *utan don, swa us* neod is.

efstan, hasten:

Beow. 3101: *Uton nu efstan* oðre siðe seon and secean searogeðræc, wundur under wealle.

Bl. Hom. 109.9: *Uton we nu efstan* etc.

Ælf. Hom. II. 526^b: *Uton forði efstan* to urum eðele.

Wulf. 75.21: *uton nu efstan* and ealle ure lifwegas geornlice rihtan.

forlætan, leave, abandon:

Solil. 49.12: *uton ne forlætan* gyet ðas boc = *Non sinam omnino concludi hunc libellum.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 380^m 3: *Uton we herian . . . Drihten . . . and yfel forlætan.*

Wulf. 141.28^a: *Uton* nu, leofan men, gebeorgan us wið swilce eardungstowe and wendon (*sic!*) anrædlice to urum drihtne and *forlætan* ælc unriht and don to gode, locahwæt we magon.

gan [**gangan**, -o-], *go*:

Beow. 2648: *wutun* *gangan* to, helpen hildefruman.

Gen. 839: *Uton* *gan* on ðysne weald innan.

And. 1356: *Utan* *gangan* eft.

Bl. Hom. 247.1: *utan* *gangan* . . . and hine ut *forlætan*.

Ælf. Hept.: *Gen.* 4.8: *Uton* *gan* ut = *Egrediamur* foras. — *Deut.* 13.6^a: *Uton* *gan* and ðeowian fremdum godum = *Eamus* et *serviamus* diis alienis.

Gosp.: *Mk.* 6.37^b: *Uton* *gan*, and mid twam hundred penegon hlafas biggan = *Euntes* *emamus* *ducentis* *denariis* *panes*. — *Mk.* 14.42: *Arisað*, *uton* *gan* = *Surgite*, *eamus*.

geðencan, *think*, *consider*:

Har. 278: *Uton*, la, *geðencan* geond ðas worulde ðæt we hælende heran onginnen.

Laws 146, I *Æthelstan*, c. 2^a: *Uton* *geðencan*, hu Jacob cwæð.

Bl. Hom. 91.13: *Uton* we forðon *geðencean* etc.

Wulf. 112.6: *utan* *geðencan*, ðæt we habbað ænne . . . fæder.

lufian, *love*:

Hymn 3: *Wuton* *wuldrian* *weorada* *dryhten* *halgan* *hlioðorecwidum*, *hiofonrices* *weard* *lufian* *liefwendum*, *lifes* *agend*.

Laws 268, VIII *Æthelred*, c. 43, § 1: *utan* *God* *lufian*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 52^b: *Uton* *lufian* *ure* *gebroðra*. — *Ib.* II. 316^b: *Uton* *lufian* *God*.

Wulf. 94.13: *utan* *lufian* *god* *ofer* *ealle* *oðre* *ðing*.

wuldrian, *glorify*:

See *Hymn* under *lufian*.

wyrcean [**wircean**], *work*, *make*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 160^b: *uton* . . . *god* *weorc* *wyrcean*.

Ælf. Hept.: *Gen.* 1.26: *Uton* *wircean* *man* = *Faciamus* *hominem*.

Mat. 17.4^b: *uton* *wyrcean* *her* *ðreo* *eardungstowa* = *faciamus* *hic* *tria* *tabernacula*.

Wulf. 41.1: *utan* *ðurh* *æghwæt* *godes* *willan* *wyrcean*.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive as the complement of (*w*)*uton* is found only three times, as follows: *Ælf. L. S.* 242.68: *uton* *beon* *gehyrte*; — *Ælf. Hom.* I. 602^a: *Uton* *awurpan* *ðeostra* *weorc*, and *beon* *ymscrydde* *mid* *leohtes* *wæpnum*; repeated in the same, I. 604^a.

The predicative infinitive with (*w*)*uton* is occasionally found in the other Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section vi.

NOTES.

1. *The Adhortative "Veni" (or "Venite")*. — Several times in the Latin original we have the adhortative *veni* or *venite* in addition to the subjunctive of exhortation, in the *Heptateuch*: *Gen.* 11.7^a: Soðlice *uton cuman* and *todalan ðær heora spræce* = *Venite igitur, descendamus et confundamus ibi linguam*; — *ib.* 19.32^{a, b}: *Uton fordrenca* urne fæder mid wine, and *uton licgan* mid him = *Veni, inebriemus eum vino dormiamusque cum eo*; — *ib.* 37.20^{a, b, c}: *Uton hine ofslean* and *don hine on ðone . . . pytt* and *seegan* = *Venite, occidamus eum et mittamus . . . dicamusque*; — *ib.* 31.44: *Ga hider near* and *uton syllan wedd* = *Veni, ergo et inemus foedus*. The same idiom is found, also, in the *Gospels*: *Mat.* 21.38^{a, b, c}: *uton gan* and *ofslean hyne*, and *habban us hys æhta* = *Venite, occidamus eum, et habebimus (sic!) hæreditatem ejus*. With the foregoing, compare *L.* 20.14: *Her ys se yrfeweard: cumað, uton hine ofslean, ðæt seo æht ure sy* = *Hic est hæres, occidamus illum, ut nostra fiat hæreditas*; and notice, also, the use of *ga* in *Gen.* 31.44, quoted in the preceding part of this note.

2. *"(W)uton" to Be Supplied*. — In *Laws* 280, I Cnut, c. 2 (And Godes cyrican *griðian* 7 *friðian* 7 *gelomlice secean* saulum to hæle 7 us sylfum to ðearfe), *(w)uton* is to be supplied, as Dr. Liebermann indicates.

3. *"Uten" for "(W)uton."* — Occasionally we have *uten* instead of *(w)uton*, as in *A. S. Hom.* & *L. S. I.* 7.322 (*uten wurcæn (sic!) mihte on ðone . . . god*); *Bened.* 3.13 (*uten ahsien urne drihten*); etc.; etc.

4. *"Ute" for "(W)uton."* — Occasionally we have *ute* instead of *(w)uton*: *Boeth.* 17.8: *Ute nu tellan beforan swilcum deman swilce ðu wille* = 27.6: *quouis iudice de opum dignitatumque mecum possessione contende*; — *A. S. Hom.* & *L. S. II.* 14.51: *Ac ute we beon gemynndie ure sawle ðearfe*; — *ib.* 14.53: *Ute gemunan ðæne . . . dæg*; — *ib.* 14.77: *ute gehyran hu etc.*; — *Wulf.* 173.7: *ute don eac swa, ealswa hi dydon*.

5. *Infinitive in "-e."* — Occasionally, as in *Laws* 269, I Æthelred, Expl.^a (*uton ænne God . . . and ænne Cristendom ealle healde and ælcne hæðendom mid ealle aweorpan*), we have an infinitive in *-e*.

6. *The Infinitive Is to Be Supplied with "(W)uton"* in *Boeth.* 75.18: *Uton ðæs, forðgem hit is soð* = 68.22: a loose paraphrase with a subjunctive; *Solil.* 55.5: *Uton ðæs = 0*; and possibly in *Laws* 269, IX Æthelred, Expl.^b but the text is here defective.

CHAPTER VII.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "BEON" ("WESAN").

The Predicative Infinitive with *beon* or *wesan* normally denotes (A) Necessity or Obligation, but occasionally denotes (B) Futurity or (C) Purpose. As will be seen, save in a few sporadic cases of (A) the infinitive is inflected. No example of the compound passive infinitive has been found.

A. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES NECESSITY OR OBLIGATION.

As to the voice of the infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denoting necessity or obligation, most students of the construction believe that, while the infinitive is normally passive in sense, occasionally it is active in sense. Among those that have expressed themselves to this effect may be mentioned Dr. Farrar, *l. c.*, pp. 34-35, 37; Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 136; Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 37; Dr. Tanger, *l. c.*, p. 312; and Dr. Wülfing, *l. c.*, II, p. 47. Indeed, I know of but one¹ noteworthy divergent opinion; and this divergence, I must believe, is apparent rather than real. Dr. Henry Sweet seems to hold that the infinitive is always passive in sense. In his *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, 7th ed. (1894), p. lxxxiv, he says of the inflected infinitive: "With the verb *be* it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense: *monige scylda beoð to forberanne*, 'many sins are to be tolerated' (3.24). So also 3, 100," which reads: "*Eac is to wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wah ðurhðyrelod*." Again, in his *New English Grammar*, II. (1898), p. 119, we read: "In Old English the supine is used in a passive sense to express what must be or ought to be done: *ða ðing ðe to donne sind*, 'the things which are to be done.' We still keep up this passival use in the phrase *a house to let*; but, as we cannot do this with other verbs, we have to use the passive form in such constructions as *this house is to be let or sold*, whence there is a tendency to say *a house to be let*. Originally these passival uses were probably simply ambiguous: *to donne* meant indifferently 'for some one to do' or 'to be done by some one.'" But, in the last sentence quoted by me, Dr. Sweet may intend to modify the earlier unqualified statements so as to allow that occasionally in Anglo-Saxon we have with *beon* (*wesan*) an infinitive that is active in sense. The foregoing opinions are with reference to the inflected infinitive only. This general view seems to me substantiated by the investigation of Dr. Farrar and by the present study. As already indicated, I find a few sporadic instances of the uninflected infinitive denoting necessity, some active in sense and some passive in sense.

Normally the infinitive follows the principal verb, as in *Bened.* 39.5: *eal ðenung is to donne on ðæt ylce gemet* = 72.12: *ita agatur*; but at times it precedes, as in *Wulf.* 57.15^a: *geredað æfre, hwæt him to donne sy* and *hwæt to forlætenne*; and at times the same principal verb is both preceded and followed by the infinitive, as in the passage just quoted from *Wulfstan*. The foregoing

¹ I am not sure as to the position of Dr. Riggert. On p. 68 of his dissertation we read: "Der Infinitiv hat stets aktive Form; jedoch wird durch den aktiven Infinitiv ein passiver Sinn zum Ausdruck gebracht (cf. ahd. *niet iu thaz zi wizzanne*)."

applies primarily to the infinitive that is passive in sense, for, when active in sense, the infinitive usually precedes the finite verb, as may be seen by an inspection of the examples given later in this chapter.

1. The Infinitive Passive in Sense.

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED.

In the two following examples, one from Alfred and one from Ælfric, we have an uninflected infinitive denoting necessity or obligation and passive in sense: —

Bede 78.26: Ond hwæt elles *is* to secenne wið ðæm hungre nemne ondlifen, wið ðurst drync, wið hæto celnis, wið cyle hrægl, wið werignesse reste, wið untrymnesse lacedom *secan*? = 56.3: Et quid est aliud contra famem alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra aestum auras, contra frigus uestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quaerere, nisi medicamentum quidem contra egritudines *explorare*? [*Secan* may be considered active here. See p. 78 above.]

Ælf. L. S. 336.223: Ðas feower ana *syndon* to underfonne on geleaffulre gelaðunge and *forletan* (*sic!*) Ða oðre ðe lease gesetnysse gesetton.

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED.

Of the inflected infinitive denoting necessity or obligation and passive in sense, about 894 examples have been found; of which only ten examples occur in the poetry. As is evident from the instances quoted below, sometimes (about 654 times) the subject of the principal verb is personal, sometimes (about 240 times) the subject is impersonal.

The ten examples in the poems are as follows: —

S. & S. 54: Ac hūlic *is* se organ ingemyndum to *begonganne* ðam ðe his gast wile meltan wið morðre, mergan of sorge, asceadan of scyldum?

Seizure and Death of Alfred 13: Nu *is* to *gelyfenne* to ðan leofan gode, ðæt hi blission bliðe mid Criste.

Rid. 42.8: Ðæt *is* to *geðencanne* ðeoda gehwylcum, wisfæstum werum, hwæt seo wiht sy!

Rid. 29.12: Micel *is* to *hycganne* wisfæstum menn hwæt seo wiht sy.

Rid. 32.23: Micel *is* to *hycganne* wisum woðboran hwæt [sio] wiht sie.

Met. 21.42: Ðonne wile he secgan, ðæt ðære sunnan *sie* beorhtnes ðiostro beorna gehwylcum to *metanne* wið ðæt micle leoht godes ælmihtiges (or absolute?).

Gu. 502: micel *is* to *secgan* (*sic!*) eall æfter orde, ðæt he on elne adreag.

Gu. 510: *is* ðæs gen fela to *secganne*, ðæs ðe he sylfa adreag.

And. 1481: Mycel *is* to *secganne*, langsum leornung, ðæt he in life adreag, eall æfter orde!

Ps. 77.10: *nis* to *wenanne*, ðætte wolde god hiora gasta mid him gyman awiht = 77.8: non est creditus cum Deo spiritus ejus.

As to the prose, the construction is very common in Early West Saxon: Alfred has about 473 examples, though, as we shall see later (in Chapter XIV), only when suggested by the Latin directly (usually) or indirectly. It is rare in the *Chronicle*, in the *Laws*, in the *Gospels*, and in *Wulfstan*; and, as compared with Alfred, is rare in Ælfric, who has about 115 examples to Alfred's 474.

The idiom occurs with so many different verbs in prose that it seems impossible to make helpful groups thereof. The verbs most frequently occurring in this construction are *cyðan*, 'make known;' *don*, 'do,' 'make,' 'cause;' *forlætan*, 'leave,' 'forsake;' *geliefan*, 'believe;' *geðencan*, 'think,' 'consider;' *healdan*, 'hold,' 'consider;' *manian*, 'admonish' (which occurs about 243 times, in Alfred); *secgan*, 'say,' 'tell;' *smeagan*, 'consider;' *understandan*, 'understand;' *witan*, 'know;' and *wundrian*, 'wonder.'

Typical examples are:—

cyðan, *make known*:

Greg. 263.9: Ðæt is to *cyðanne* ðe him swingellan ondrædað, ðæt hie etc. = 198.12: *Dicendum namque est flagella timentibus.* — *Ib.* 287.3: Ongean ðæt is to *cyðanne* ðæm ðe beoð to hrade, . . . ðæt etc. = 216.19: 0. — *Ib.* 189.1: Suaðeah is ðæm to *cyðanne*, ðæt etc. = 140.20: Quibus profecto *intimandum est* etc. — *Ib.* 201.15: Ðam hlafordum is eac to *cyðanne* ðætte hie etc. = 150.15: Domini *admonendi sunt* quia etc. — *Ib.* 301.14: Ðæm eaðmodum is to *cyðanne* ðætte etc. = 228.6: *Dicatur ergo humilibus*, quia etc.

don, *do, make, cause*:

Bede 50.10^a: ræddon hwæt him to *donne wære*, hwær him wære fultum to secanne = 30.16: *est consilium, quid agendum, ubi quaerendum esset praesidium.* — *Ib.* 128.13: hwæt him selest to *donne wære* = 108.18^b: *quid ageret* (or with adjective?). — *Ib.* 68.7: ðonne is hit of lufan to *donne* = 50.7: *agendum est.*

Chron. 215^t, 1083 E^a: nyston hwet heom to *donne wære.*

Laws 368, II Cnut, c. 84^a: smeage swyðe georne, hwæt him sig to *donne* 7 hwæt to forganne.

Bl. Hom. 199.30: beahsodan, hwæt him ðæs to *donne wære.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 314^b 2: hwæt is us to *donne?*

Wulf. 173.4: ah hi dydon, swa heom to *donne wæs.*

Læce. 62.21: ðas ðing sint to *donne.*

forlætan, *leave, forsake*:

Bede 70.12: seo æftere cneoris . . . alle gemete is to forbeorene 7 to forlætenne = 51.3: *secunda . . . a se omni modo debet abstinere.* — *Ib.* 292.14: wundor . . . , ðe us nis to forlætenne = 224.20: Sane nullatenus *prætereundum* arbitror miraculum.

Wærf. 23.18: ne wene ic no, ðæt me sy an ðæra spella to forlætenne = 164 B²: Sed unum dicam, quod ab eo narratum *prætereundum* nullo modo aestimo. — *Ib.* 109.18: ðæt nis na mid swigunge to forlætenne = B. 140 A¹: quod silentio *prætereundum* non est.

Pr. Gu. XIX. 1: Swylce nys eac mid idelnysse to forlætenne ðæt wundor = Non me . . . praesagium narrarre piget.

Wulf. 51.20: hwæt him to *donne sy* and hwæt to forlætenne.

Læce. 5.28: Læcedomas on hwilce tid blod sie to forganne, on hwilce to forlætenne.

geliefan [-y-], *believe*:

Bede 224.22: ðæs seðel wære ece to gelyfenne in heofonum = 172.6: *cujus sedes aeterna . . . in caelis esset credenda.* — *Ib.* 372.27: Is ðæt to gelyfenne, ðætte etc. = 275.16: ut *credibile est.* — *Ib.* 228.23: to gelyfenne is ðæt etc. = 174.9: *credendum est* quia etc.

Chron. 158^b, 1036 C: Nu is to gelyfenne to ðan leofan Gode.

Wærf. 328.6: *ðæt clænsiende fyr is to gelyfanne* = 396 A¹: *purgatorius ignis credendus est.* — *Ib.* 146.2: *hwæðer hit to gelyfenne sy* = B. 174 A: *nunquid non credendum est.*

Bl. Hom. 29.15: *Us is to gelyfenne ðæt etc.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 442^b: *Micele swiðor is to gelyfenne ðæt he etc.*

Ælf. L. S. 100.176: *Se god is to gelyfanne.* — *Ib.* XXIII B. 108: *is to gelyfanne ðæt etc.*

geðencan, *think, consider*:

Bede 84.3^b: *Mid . . . mode is to smeageanne 7 to geðencenne ðæt etc.* = 59.5: *pensandum est.*

Boeth. 52.2: *Eac is ðeos bisen to geðencenne* = 0.

Greg. 385.24: *Donne is us [ðæt] swiðe wocorlice to geðenceanne ðætte ure Hælend etc.* = 302.1: *Vigilanti itaque consideratione pensandum est, quod cum Jesus etc.* — *Ib.* 59.21^a: *Ymb ðyllic is to geðencenne & to smeageanne, forðam etc.* = 34.27: *Cui considerandum quoque est etc.*

Wærf. 239.27^a: *in ðære wisan us is to sceawianne 7 to geðencanne, ðæt etc.* = 292 C²: *Qua in re considerandum est.* — *Ib.* 328.26: *us is geornlice to geðencanne . . . ðæt etc.* = 395 C¹: *pensandum sollicite est.*

Bl. Hom. 19.31: *Eac is to geðencenne hwæt Drihten spræc.*

healdan, *hold*:

Bede 68.15^b: *seo lufu is . . . to haldanne* = 50.14: *caritas . . . tenenda est.*

Greg. 119.2^a: *on ðære heortan is a sio eaðmodnes to healdanne* = 82.16: *Servanda . . . est et in corde humilitas.*

Bened. 6.16: *Hu on sumera seo nihtlice tid to healdenne sy* = 64.10: *Qualiter ætatis tempore agatur nocturna laus.* — *Ib.* 7.4: *Hwylc gemet on ðære bote to healdenne sy* = 90.13: *Qualis debeat esse modus excommunicationis.* — *Ib.* 49.3: *Dis is mid gesceade to healdenne ðam ðe ascyrede syn fram . . . gereorde* = 92.1: *Privati autem a mensæ consortio, ista erit ratio.* — *Ib.* 60.11: *Untrumra manna gymen is to healdenne toforan eallum ðingum* = 112.14: *cura . . . super omnia adhibenda est.* — *Ib.* 110.5: *Nis na ðis be munecum anum to healdene* = 176.11: *Non solum autem Monachum . . . stabilire potest.*

Ælf. Æthelw. 6: *ðeawa . . . , ðe synd to healdenne* = *agenda sunt.*

Wulf. 270.16: *ðas feower sinoðas syndon to healdenne.*

Læce. 63.18: *hwæt him sie to healdanne.*

manian [-o-], *admonish*:

Bede 70.26: *heo seondon to monienne* = 51.19: *admonendi sunt.*

Greg. 13.20: *Ðætte on oðre wisan sint to manianne weras, on oðre wiif* = 130.6: *Aliter namque admonendi sunt viri, atque aliter feminae.* So about 241 times in Gregory.

secgan, *say*:

Bede 208.32: *bi ðon her æfter in heora tiid is to secgenne* = 163.17: *dicendum est.* — *Ib.* 334.30: *is nu to secgenne* = 254.31: *dicamus.*

Boeth. 41.3: *Ðæt is nu hraðost to secganne, ðæt ic wilnode weorðfullice to libbanne etc.* = 0.

Greg. 215.6: *Ðæm ungeðyldegum is to secganne ðæt etc.* = 162.4: *Dicendum est impatientibus.* — *Ib.* 261.3: *Him is to secgeanne ðæt hie etc.* = 196.16: no Latin here, but is preceded by *admonendi sunt.*

Bl. Hom. 63.16: *Nis ðæt no be eallum demum gelice to secggenne.*

Wærf. 139.32: *gif hwylce syn nu gyt to secganne* = B. 168 A: *In objectione*

meæ quæstiunculæ patuit causa rationis. Sed quæso te, si qua *sunt* adhuc de hujus viri virtutibus, subjunge.

Wulf. 204.2: ðider scylan wiccan and wigleras, and raðest *is to sæcgenne*, ealle ða manfullan, ðe ær yfel worhton.

smeagan, consider:

Bede 84.3^a: Mid . . . mode *is to smeageanne* 7 to geðencenne ðæt etc. = 59.5: *pensandum est*.

Greg. 153.13: manegu diglu ðing *sindon* nearolice *to smeageanne* = 140.20: *sunt perscrutanda*. — *Ib.* 59.21^b: Ymb ðyllie *is . . . to smeageanne*, forðam etc. = 34.27: *Cui considerandum quoque est* etc.

Bened. 16.9: Gif . . . hwylc læsse ðing *sie to smeagenne* = 28.20: Si *qua* vero *minora agenda sunt*. — *Ib.* 15.6: secge eallum embe hwæt neoda *to smeagenne sy* = 26.16: *dicat ipse unde agitur*.

Bl. Hom. 33.17: Ac *us is to smeagenne* ðæt etc.

Ælf. Hom. I. 254^t: *Us is to smeagenne* ðæt word. — *Ib.* I. 308^m: *Us is to smeagenne* hu seo clænnys wæs ðeonde.

Wulf. 185.6^a: ðæt *is ofer eal gemet to smeagenne* and to sorgianne and on mycelre care to cweðanne.

understandan, understand:

Bened. 23.7: *Nis butan tweon to understandenne* se upstige = 46.9: *Non aliud sine dubio . . . ascensus a nobis intelligitur*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 270^{b 1, 2}: *nis forði nan ðing ðæron to understandenne* lichamlice, ac *is eall gastlice to understandenne*. — *Ib.* I. 132^b: *Be ðisum is to understandenne* hu etc.

Wulf. 192.21: ðæt *is ðonne swa to understandenne*, ðæt etc. — *Ib.* 113.8: ðonne *is ðartoecan gyt to understandenne*, ðæt we etc.

witan, know:

Bede 334.26: *is hrædlice to witanne* ðæt etc. = 254.27: *intimandum*.

Greg. 157.14: *Eac is to wietanne* ðæt etc. = 114.9: *Notandum itaque est*. — *Ib.* 269.19: *Eac is to witanne* ðætte etc. = 204.1: *Sciendum vero est, quod* etc.

Laws 442, *Wifmannes Bewedding, Insc.*, c. 2: *Æfter ðam is witanne* (MS. B: *to witanne*), *hwam ðæt fosterlean gebyrige*.

Wærf. 329.4: *us is ðæt to witanne . . .*, ðæt etc. = 396 C²: *Hoc tamen sciendum est*. — *Ib.* 281.3: *Eac us is to witane* betweoh oðrum wisum, ðæt etc. = 341 B¹: *Sed inter hæc sciendum est*.

Bl. Hom. 129.26: ðæt *is ðonne geare to witenne*. — *Ib.* 63.35: *us is to witenne* ðæt etc.

Ælf. Hom. I. 110^t: *Us is eac to witenne*, ðæt etc.

Ælf. Gr. 154.1: *is to witenne*, ðæt etc. = *Sciendum est*.

Wulf. 201.23: *eow is eac to witanne*, ðæt etc.

wundrian, wonder, admire:

Bede 178.11: *Ne ðæt swiðe to wundrienne is* = 145.23: *Nec mirandum*.

Boeth. 104.4: ðæt *is to wundrianne* = 88.12: *quod solum quanta dignum sit ammiratione*.

Solil. 12.24: hu ðin godnes *is to wundrienne* = *admiranda et singularis bonitas tua!*

Wærf. 67.31: ða weorc *us syndon swyðor to wundrianne* = 197 A: *illa magis miranda sint*.

Bl. Hom. 33.12: *Nis ðæt to wundrigenne*.

2. *The Infinitive Active in Sense.*

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED.

Twice we have an uninflected active infinitive denoting obligation or necessity, with an objective case: *Ælf. Hom. I. 400^b*: Is nu forði munuchades mannū, mid micelre gecnyrdnysse to forbugenne ðas yfelan gebysnunga, and *geefenlæcan (sic!)* ðam apostolum, ðæt hi, mid him and mid Gode, ðæt ece lif habban moton; *Ælf. L. S. 376.183*: Us is to secenne . . . ða bote æt gode, na æt ðam gramlicum wiccum, and mid ealra heortan urne hælend *gladian (sic!)*. As with the infinitive passive in sense, so here, when active in sense, the uninflected infinitive is second in a series.

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED.

In my judgment we have only a few examples of the inflected infinitive with *beon (wesan)* in which the sense is active, not passive, and in which the infinitive governs as an accusative¹ of the direct object what, in the passival use, would be the subject nominative. A few instances of the active use are found in Alfred and in Wærferth, but the majority are found in Ælfrie. Dr. Farrar,² let me add, considers as active in sense a large number of inflected infinitives that to me seem passive in sense, as in the following: *Bede 50.10^{a, b}*: ræddon hwæt him to *donne wære*, hwær him *wære fultum to secanne* = 30.16, 17: est consilium, quid *agendum*, ubi *quaerendum esset* praesidium; — *ib. 66.4^{a, b}*: be heora ondliſne is to *ðencenne* 7 to *foreseonne* ðæt heo godum ðeawum lifgen = 49.8^{a, b}: *cogitandum* atque *providendum est*.

I give a complete list of what seem to me the clearer cases, arranged alphabetically: —

biddan, pray:

Ælf. Hom. II. 494^{b 1}: Us is to *biddenne* Drihtnes mildheortnysse, ðæt he ðisum mannū miltsige.

brucan, enjoy:

Mart. 72.25: Ða dagas sindon rihtlice to fæstenne, ond ðara metta to *brucenne* ðe men brucað on ðæt . . . fæsten.

clænsi(g)an, cleanse:

Pr. Gu. V. 58: ac on seofon nihta fyrstes fæste ne bið to *clænsienne* ðone man (Vercelli MS.: ac on seofon nihta fyrstes fæsten bið to *clænsigeanne* se man) = sed septenarum dierum valida castigatio jejunium est.

cyðan, make known:

Greg. 187.15: Ðæm oferbliðum is to *cyðanne* ða unrotnessa ðe ðærafter cumað, 7 ðam unbliðum sint to *cyðanne* ða gefean ðe him gehatene sindon = 140.10: Lætis . . . *inferenda sunt tristitia* . . . ; tristibus vero inferenda sunt læta. [The second to *cyðanne* is probably passive in sense.]

ehtan, punish, persecute:

Bede 72.9: Forðon, swa swa bi ðam monnum is hwæthwugu to aræfnenne, ða ðurh unwisnesse synne fremmað, swa ðonne is stronglice to *ehtenne*, ða ðe him ne ondrædað weotende syngian = 52.1: culpa . . . toleranda est, ita in his fortiter *insequenda*, qui non metuunt sciendo peccare.

¹ Occasionally a genitive or a dative.

² *L. c.*, p. 15.

forbugan, avoid:

Ælf. Hom. I. 400^b: Is nu forði munuchades mannum mid micelre gecnyrdnyssse to forbugenne ðas yfelan gebysnunga, and geefenlæcan (*sic!*) ðæm apostolum.

forswelgan, swallow:

Læce. 68.30: swelc swa bið ðreo beana ælce dæge to forswelganne 7 ðisum gelice drenças.

gearcian, prepare:

Ælf. L. S. XXIV. 21: ðysum is to gearcigenne ða reðestan wita.

gewitan, know:

Ælf. Hom. I. 294^b: Nis na eow to gewitanne ða tid oððe ða handhwile ðe min Fæder gesette ðurh his mihte (or subjective?).

manian, mix (?):

Greg. 125.13: Sua eac ðam lareowe is to monianne (Cot. MS.: *to mengenne*) ða lieðnesse wið ða reðnesse, & of ðam gemonnge wyrce gemetgunge, ðæt etc. = 88.4: *Miscenda ergo est lenitas cum severitate.*

metan, measure:

Boeth. 44.20: Forðæm hit nis no to metanne ðæt geendodlice wið ðæt ungeendodlice = 46.57: *infiniti uero atque finiti nulla umquam poterit esse collatio.* [The infinitive may be passive, but is probably active in sense. Concerning the use of *hit* in this sentence, compare Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 136: "As in the construction of the infinitive after nouns and adjectives the dependent infinitive interchanges with the subject infinitive (pp. 49 ff.), so with the predicative infinitive denoting purpose, obligation, etc., a construction occurs in M. E. in which the subject of the sentence comes to be used as the object of the infinitive. *A thing is to do* appears, often with the assistance of the expletive *it*, in the form *it is to do a thing*, meaning *it is necessary to do a thing*, in the same way that the Greek *ἐξέστω* is used to denote necessity. The examples of this construction are not numerous in Chaucer. He appears to have retained the other form in most cases."]

ongietan, understand:

Bede 224.19: Ac God ma wære to ongeotanne in ðrymme unbesændlicne (*sic!*), menniscum eagum ungesenelicne, almeahtigne, ecne = 172.1: *Deum potius intellegendum maiestate incomprehensibilem, humanis oculis inuisibilem, omnipotentem, aeternum etc.*, before which is to be understood, from 171.20, *solebat eum hortari.*

secan, seek:

Ælf. L. S. 376.181: Us is to secenne . . . ða bote æt gode, na æt ðam gramlican wiccum, and mid ealra heortan urne hælend gladian (*sic!*) (or subjective?). [Cf. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 137.]

secgan, say:

Ælf. Hept.: De N. T. 21.14: Nys us na to secgenne ðone . . . morð (or subjective?). [Cf. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 137.]

sellan, give:

Læce. 63.37: him is to sellanne lactucas 7 suðerne popig inneweard. — *Ib. 76.33: merce on wætre gesoden* 7 swilca wyrta 7 migole drincan 7 ðynne win him *is to sellanne* wel scir.

underfon, receive, accept:

Ælf. Hom. II. 344^b: ac swaðeah nis to underfonne nanes synfulles mannes æhta on his geendunge, ne his lic ne sy on haligre stowe bebyriged.

understandan, understand:

Ælf. L. S. 354.258: *Us is to understandenne* ðas endebyrðnyssa (or subjective?).

warni(g)an, warn:

Wærf. 340.29: forðan him *is to warnianne* ðone rihtan dom ðam, ðe ær ne beoð his synna forlætene = 413 A²: *Qua ex re aperte datur intelligi quia hi quibus peccata dimissa non fuerint, ad evitandum iudicium sacris locis post mortem non valeant adjuvari.*

Ælf. Gr. 3.10: *is nu for ði godes ðeowum and mynstermannum georne to warnigenne*, ðæt seo halige lar on urum dagum ne acolige oððe ateorige.

weorðian, honor:

Ælf. Hom. I. 354^t: *Ac us is to wurðigenne* mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Cristes gebyrðtide.

wundrian, admire:

Pr. Gu. III. 63: And nu, hwæt, *ys swiðe to wundrianne* ða diglan mihte ures drihtnes and his mildheortnysse domas = *O quam admiranda est divinae miserationis indulgentia, et quantum glorificanda paternae dilectionis providentia!*

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

Regularly the infinitive of necessity is inflected, whether active or passive in sense. Sporadically, however, we find the infinitive uninflected, as in the examples given on pp. 98 and 102. In each of these examples the uninflected infinitive is the second in a series of two infinitives, the first in each series being inflected; and one may hold that the influence of the *to* of the first is carried over to the second infinitive, or, to state it differently, that *to* is omitted with the second infinitive because of its presence with the first infinitive; or, as I prefer to think, that the second infinitive is uninflected primarily because of its remoteness from the principal verb. Or, finally, the lack of inflection, occurring so seldom, may be due to mere chance.

B. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES FUTURITY.

At times the inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denotes Futurity, is active in sense, and corresponds to the Latin periphrastic conjugation made up of the verb *sum* and the future participle, of which, indeed, it is usually a translation.

I give all of the clearer examples observed by me: —

aliesan, redeem:

L. 24.21: We hopedon ðæt he *to alysenne wære* Israhel = *Nos autem sperabamus quia ipse esset redempturus Israel.*

cuman, come:

Gosp.: Mat. 11.3: *Eart ðu ðe to cumenne eart* = *Tu es qui venturus es?* Similarly: *Mat.* 11.14, 16.27; — *L.* 7.19, 20; 10.1; — *J.* 1.15.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II: 11.106: *Hwi nis se wyrðe ðæt he onfo ðinra metelafe, ðe mid ðe is to cumenne to engla gebeorscipe?*

cweðan, say, speak:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II: 12.86: And ure drihten *is to cweðenne* ðonne he to ðam dome cymð: *Hospes eram et suscepistis me.*

don, do:

L. 22.23^b: hi agunnon betwux him smeagan hwylc of him ðæt *to donne* wære = cœperunt quærere inter se, quis esset ex eis qui hoc *facturus esset*.

gefyllan, *complete*:

L. 9.31: sædon his gewitendnesse ðe he *to gefyllenne* wæs on hierusalem = dicebant excessum ejus, quem *completurus erat* in Jerusalem.

onfon, *receive*:

Bede 224.26: ðæt heo ðonne wæren from him ece mede *to onfonne* = 172.9: aeterna ab illo prœmia *essent percepturi*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 11.103: For hwi ne mot se ðearfa onfon ðines metes ðe mid ðe *is to onfonne* heofona rice? Similarly: *ib.* 11.105.

sendan, *send*:

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 4.13: sende ðone ðe ðu *to sendenne* eart = mitte quem *missurus es*.

ðrowi(g)an, *suffer*:

Mat. 17.12: ys mannes Sunu eac fram him *to ðrowigenne* = Sic et Filius hominis *passurus est* ab eis.

Note. — “*Beon*” (“*Wesan*”) Plus “*Towearð*” to Denote Futurity. — Occasionally *beon* (*wesan*) plus *towearð* represents the future indicative, as in *Bede* 270.2: (h)wonne he . . . *towearð sy* in . . . wolcnum . . . *to demanne* cwide and deade = 211.7: *uenturus est* . . . ad iudicandos uiuos et mortuos) and in *Chad* 188 (ðonne he *bið towearð* to demenne cwide 7 deade). See Chapter XI, where all such examples are recorded.

C. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES PURPOSE.

At other times the inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denotes Purpose, is active in sense, and corresponds to and occasionally translates a Latin phrase made up of *ad* plus a gerund or a gerundive in the accusative.

All the clearer examples observed are given: —

adiligian, *destroy*:

Hept.: Gen. 9.15: heonon forð ne *bið flod to adiligenne* eall flæsc = non erunt ultra aquæ diluvii *ad delendam* omnem carnem. [The infinitive may modify *flod* instead of *bið*.]

etan, *eat*:

Napier's Ad. to Th. 101.315^m: Hæbbe ge her æni ðing, ðe *to etenne sy*? [Cf. *L.* 24.41: Hæbbe ge her ænig ðing *to etenne*? = Habetis hic aliquid quod manducetur?]

faran, *go, run*:

Wærf. 221.1: hit wæs wæter *to fultume* 7 *to helpe* ðam mannum, ðe in ðære cyrican wæron, 7 swylce hit wæter nære in ða stowe *to farane* = 269 B: ut aqua erat ad adiutorium et quasi aqua non erat *ad invadendum* locum.

forlæran, *lead astray*:

Gen. 703: wæs hire on helpe handweorc godes *to forlæranne* [lacuna].

gehælan, *heal*:

L. 5.17: and Drihtnes mægen wæs hig *to gehælenne* = et virtus Domini erat *ad sanandum* eos.

getacni(g)an, *signify*:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 241: he *is to getacnigenne* of ðære sawla dædum.

gremian, *irritate*:

Chron. 239^b, 1104 E^b: Eall ðis wæs God mid *to gremienne*, 7 ðas arme leode mid *to tregienne*.

healdan, *hold, preserve*:

Oros. 46.17^a: oðer æt ham *beon* heora lond *to healdanne* = 47.17: *reginae . . . quae . . . vicissim curam belli et domus custodiam sortiebantur.*

onfon, *receive*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II: 13.266: Uton . . . tilian ðæt we *syn* clæne and unwæmme ðam *to onfonne* (or the infinitive may modify the adjectives instead of *syn*?).

sceawian, *see, examine*:

Greg. 131.21: Ða recceras sceolon *bion* beforan ðæm folce sua sua monnes eage beforan his lichoman, his weg & his stæpas *to sceawianne* = 92.28: *ut recta pedes valeant itinera carpere, hæc procul dubio caput debet ex alto providere.*

tregian, *grieve*:

Chron. 239^b, 1104 E^c: quoted under *gremian* above.

ðegnian, *serve*:

Wær. 281.20: ac ðysum wæs æt his moder 7 his broðer *to ðegnienne* = 341 C: *Huic ad serviendum mater cum fratre aderat.*

For the predicative infinitive with the verb *to be* in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section vii.

NOTES.

1. *The Predicative Infinitive with "Beon" ("Wesan") in a Series.* — In the following passages we have a series of two infinitives with *beon* (*wesan*) in which the first is inflected but the second is not: *Ælf. Hom.* I. 400^b 1, 2, quoted on p. 103; *Ælf. L. S.* 336.222, 223, quoted on p. 98; *ib.* 376.181, 183, quoted on p. 102; *Bede* 78.24, 26, quoted on p. 98. In the following passages we have a series of inflected infinitives: *Ælf. Hom.* I. 498^t 1, 2; — *Bede* 66.4^a, ^b; 430.32^a, ^b; — *Bened.* 5.8^a, ^b; — *Boeth.* 72.27^a, ^b, ^c; — *Greg.* 183.3^a, ^b; — *Læce.* 25.30^a, ^b; — *Laws* 14^a, ^b, ^c; 46^a, ^b; 474^a, ^b; — *Wær.* 108.32^a, ^b; 239.26, 27; 348.9^a, ^b; 349.27^a, ^b.

2. *Predicative Infinitives Becoming Absolute.* — In *Bede* 88.23 (*Ono se mon bið, ðæs ðe swa to cweðenne sy, æghwæðer ge gehæfted ge freo* = 62.1: *Ecce itaque homo est, ut ita dixerim, captivus et liber etc.*), in *Boeth.* 39.10 (*Swa hit is nu hraðost to secganne be eallum ðam woruldgesælðum* = 42.63: *concludere . . . licet*), and in *Wulf.* 158.16 (and *hrædest is to cweðenne*) and 204.2 (and *raðest is to sæcgenne*), we have inflected predicative infinitives of necessity on the way to becoming absolute in use. Cf., too, *Boeth.* 41.3 (*Ðæt is nu hraðost to secganne, ðæt ic wilnode weorðfullice to libbanne etc.* = 0).

3. *Predicative Inflected Infinitive without "To."* — In *Laws* 442 (2), quoted on p. 101 above, we have, in one manuscript, an inflected infinitive of necessity without *to*.

4. *The Inflected Infinitive with "Habban."* — As stated in Chapter II, p. 43, occasionally the inflected infinitive with *habban* denotes obligation or futurity. See the examples there given, and compare the statement of Wilmanns, who, *l. c.*, p. 128, after speaking of the infinitive of obligation after the verb *to be*, adds: "Ähnliche Bedeutung nimmt *haben* mit dem Inf. mit *zu an*: *Tat. c.* 138.8: *ih haben thir sihwaz zi quedanne, habeo tibi aliquid dicere.*"

5. *A Mixed Construction* occurs in *Greg.* 23.1 (*Ðætte hwilum ða leohtan scylda beoð beteran to forlætan* (*sic!* but Cotton MS.: *to forlætonne*) = 388.21: *Quod aliquando leviora vitia relinquenda sunt*): the inflected infinitive may be considered as predicative with *beoð* or as modifying the adjective *beteran*; but, although I have put it under the former head, it really belongs under each.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT.

The uninflected infinitive active as the quasi-predicate of an accusative subject, in object clauses, is found about 1512 times in Anglo-Saxon. It is common in Anglo-Saxon prose, early and late, and in Anglo-Saxon poetry, after certain verbs (1) of Commanding, (2) of Causing and Permitting, (3) of Sense Perception; is less frequent after (4) verbs of Mental Perception; and is almost unknown after (5) verbs of Declaring.¹ The passive infinitive in this construction is far less common, being restricted almost exclusively to the translations. In subject clauses, the predicative infinitive with accusative subject, whether active or passive, is very rare, and with one exception is found only in the translations.

In object clauses, the infinitive phrase usually follows the principal verb, as in *Bede* 156.21: *Ða gehyrde he sumne ðara broðra sprecað ðæt etc.* = 130.19: *audiret unum . . . disposuisse*; but occasionally it precedes, as in *Beow.* 1346: *Ic ðæt londbuend leode mine selerædende secgað hyrde, ðæt etc.*; and occasionally it partly precedes and partly follows, as in *Bede* 190.1: *ðæt he hine . . . herde secgað* = 152.15: *eum audierit . . . narrare*. In subject clauses, the situation is practically the same: see examples toward the end of this chapter.

Whether in objective or subjective clauses, the infinitive that is active in form seems to me active in sense. Some hold, however, that, after verbs of commanding, of causing, and of sense perception, we sometimes have a predicative infinitive that, though active in form, is passive in sense. The grounds for the active interpretation have been given in Chapter II, pp. 29 ff.; where I have stated that to me the infinitive in examples of the sort there cited seems, not predicative, but objective, and the accompanying accusative, not subjective, but objective.

I consider first the idiom in object clauses.

AS OBJECT.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

I. UNINFLECTED.

The active uninflected infinitive occurs as the quasi-predicate of an accusative subject with the following groups of verbs:—

1. Oftenest with Verbs of Commanding² and the like, of which group the chief representative is *hatan*, 'command,' 'order.' The complete list of verbs belonging to this group is as follows:—

bebeodan [bi-], *command, order.*
biddan, *request, command.*

forbeodan,³ *forbid.*
hatan, *command.*

¹ As is evident from this statement, I include Grimm's 'non-genuine' as well as his 'genuine' accusative with infinitive, — concerning which see Chapter XIV, section viii.

² Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, pp. 371 ff.; Zeitlin,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 55 ff.

³ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 373.

2. Next most frequently with Verbs of Causing and of Permitting,¹ of which the chief representative is *lætan*, 'allow,' 'cause.' The full list follows:—

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| <i>alætan</i> , allow. | <i>geðafian</i> , allow. |
| <i>biegan</i> [began], urge, force. | <i>geðolian</i> [gi-], allow. |
| <i>don</i> , make, cause. | <i>geunnan</i> , grant. |
| <i>forlætan</i> , allow. | <i>lætan</i> , allow, permit, cause. |
| <i>gedon</i> , make, cause. | <i>niedan</i> [-e-, -y-], compel, force. |

3. Only slightly less frequently than with the preceding, with Verbs of Sense Perception,² of which the chief representative is *geseon*, 'see.' This group is composed of the following:—

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>behealdan</i> [bi-], behold, see. | <i>hieran</i> [-e-, -y-], hear. |
| <i>gefelan</i> , feel, perceive. | <i>ofseon</i> , see. |
| <i>gehawian</i> , see. | <i>sceawian</i> , see. |
| <i>gehieran</i> [-e-, -y-], hear. | <i>seon</i> , see. |
| <i>geseon</i> , see. | |

4. Far less frequently with Verbs of Mental Perception,³ the chief representatives of which are *findan*, 'find,' *gefrignan*, 'learn by asking,' *gemetan*, 'find,' *ongietan*, 'understand,' and *witan*, 'know.' The full list follows:—

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>æteawan</i> , show. | <i>gemittan</i> , meet, find. |
| <i>afindan</i> , find. | <i>gemunan</i> , remember, recall. |
| <i>eowan</i> , show. | <i>getriewan</i> [-eo-], trust, hope. |
| <i>findan</i> , find. | <i>gewitan</i> , perceive, observe. |
| <i>geacsian</i> [-ah-], learn by asking. | <i>læran</i> , teach. |
| <i>gecyðan</i> , make known. | <i>onfindan</i> , find. |
| <i>gefrignan</i> , learn by inquiry. | <i>ongietan</i> , understand, perceive. |
| <i>gehatan</i> , promise. | <i>tali(g)an</i> , consider, account. |
| <i>gehyhtan</i> [-i-], hope. | <i>tellan</i> , tell, consider. |
| <i>geliefan</i> [-e-, -y-], believe. | <i>wenan</i> , hope. |
| <i>gemetan</i> , meet, find. | <i>witan</i> , know. |

5. Very rarely with Verbs of Declaring,⁴ of which this is a complete list:—

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <i>cweðan</i> , say. | <i>ondettan</i> , confess, declare. |
| <i>foresecgan</i> , foretell, predict. | <i>secgan</i> , say, relate. |

6. Very rarely with Other Verbs: once only with the verb *habban*, have, and the verb *todælan*, divide, which do not easily fall under any of the preceding groups.

Typical examples are:—

1. Verbs of Commanding, etc.:—

bebeodan, command:

Ex. 217^a, ^b, 218^a, ^b, 219^a, ^b: oð Moyses *bebead eorlas . . . folc somnigean, frecan arisan, habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen, beran beorht searo, beacnum cigean sande near.*

Pr. Ps. 41.9^a: On dæg *bebead* God his *mildheortnesse cuman* to me = In die *mandabit Dominus misericordiam suam.* — *Ib.* 43.6: ðu ðe *bebude hælo cuman* to Iacobes cynne? = 43.5: qui *mandas salutes* Jacob?

biddan, request, command:

Gen. 2031: *bæd* him ðræcrofe, ða *rincas* ðæs ræd *ahicgan.*

Dan. 359: *bædon bletsian* bearn Israela, eall landgesceaft ecne *drihten.*

¹ Cf. Zeitlin, ¹ l. c., pp. 43 ff.

² Cf. Gorrell, l. c., pp. 384 ff.; Zeitlin, ¹ l. c., pp. 78 ff.

³ Cf. Gorrell, l. c., pp. 395 ff.; Zeitlin, ¹ l. c., pp. 66 ff.

⁴ Cf. Gorrell, l. c., pp. 414 ff.; Zeitlin, ¹ l. c., 99 ff.

El. 1101: Cyriacus . . . *bæd* him engla *weard geopenigean uncuðe* *wyrð niwan* on nearwe.

Gu. 1133: *bæd hine ðurh mihta scyppend . . . spræce ahebban.*

And. 1614: *bæd haligne helpe gefremman gumena geogoðe.*

Bede 6.13: *bæd hine cristenne beon* = 16.3: *Christianum se fieri petierit.*

Chron. 173ⁱ, 1048 E^a: *se cyng . . . bæd hine faran in to cent.*

Ælf. L. S. 76.439, 440: *bæd hi ealle wacian ðær on niht mid him and ðingian ðam . . . men.* — *Ib.* 266.70: *Ða sume dæg bæd he ðone bisceop ælfah blætsian his ful.*

forbeodan, forbid:

Mat. 19.14: *Nelle ge hig forbeodan cuman to me* = *nolite eos prohibere ad me venire.*

hatan,¹ command, order:

Beow. 1869^{a, b}: *het hine mid ðæm lacum leode swæse secean* on *gesyntum*, *snude eft cuman.*

Gen. 122: *Metod . . . heht leoht . . . forð cuman.*

Ex. 254: *heht ða folctogan fyrde gestillan.*

Dan. 431: *Het ða se cyning to him cnihtas gangan.*

Az. 183: *Het ða of ðam lige lifgende bearn Nabocodonossor near ætgongan.*

Chr. 1024, 1026: *hateð arisan reordberende of foldgrafum, folc anra gehwyle cuman to gemote.*

El. 999: *Hie se casere heht gearwian sylfe to siðe.*

Ju. 523: *ða he mec feran het ðeoden of ðystrum.*

And. 365, 366, 367: *ælmihhtig heht his engel gan, . . . mete syllan, frefran feascaftne.*

Rid. 7.5: *ðonne mec min frea feohtan hateð.*

Jud. 54: *nymðe se modga hwæne niðe rofra him ðe near hete rinca to rune gegangan.*

Ps. 80.12: *Ac hi lifian het lustum heortena.*

Bede: 34.25^{a, b}: *Ða het he . . . his ðegnas hine secan 7 acsian* = 18.25: *iussit milites eum . . . inquirere.* — *Ib.* 58.28: *Ða het se cyning hie sittan* = 46.5: *Cumque ad iussionem regis residentes . . . uerbum prædicarent.* — *Ib.* 118.8, 9: *heht his ðegnas hine . . . beran . . . 7 asettan* = 94.22: *iussit se . . . efferi.* — *Ib.* 138.11^{a, b}: *heht his geferan toweorpan . . . ðone herig . . . 7 forbærnan* = 113.19^{a, b}: *iussit sociis destruere ac succendere fanum.* — *Ib.* 232.8: *cwom ærendwraca, se ðe hine to cyninge feran het* = 176.1: *uenit qui clamaret eum ad regem.*

Greg. 279.19: *Se gemetgað irre, se ðe ðone disigan hætt geswugian* = 210.26: *Qui imponit stulto silentium.*

Oros. 202.8: *ðone here he het mid ðæm scipum ðonan wendan* = 203.1: *deflexo cursu.* — *Ib.* 280.12: *hiene het iernan on his . . . purpurum* = 281.13: *ut per aliquot millia passuum purpuratus ante vehiculum ejus concurrisset referatur.*

Chron. 12ⁱ, 449 A^a: *Se cing het hi feohtan agien Pihtas.*

Wærf. 10.4: *Hu man het Æquitium cuman to Rome* = 0. — *Ib.* 58.13: *het ealle ðanon utgan* = 189 Cⁱ: *omnesque exinde egredi præcepit.* — *Ib.* 297.9^{a, b}: *hine het forð gan 7 him gearwian his hrægl* = 360 A^{1, 2}: *vocavit puerum suum,*

¹ *Hatan* is followed, also, by a substantive clause introduced by *ðæt*, as in *Ælf. L. S.* 142.404; 154.99; 162.245; 224.68; 396.218; 400.261; 406.360; 442.37; 464.373; etc.; etc. Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 375.

pararique sibi vestimenta ad procedendum jussit. — *Ib.* 337.37: drihten ðe het faran = 408 A: Paratus esto, et quia Dominus jussit, migra.

Bened. 70.18: oð . . . hine geswican hate = 134.7: usque dum ei jubeat iterum Abbas, ut quiescat ab hac satisfactione.

Bl. Hom. 21.30: hateð ða eorðan eft agifan ðæt heo ær onfeng.

Ælf. Hom. I. 28¹: het hi faran geond ealne middangeard, bodigende fulluht and soðne geleafan.

Ælf. L. S. 98.142: Martianus het his . . . cwelleras ðone halgan beatan.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 22.6: Abraham ða het Issac beran ðone wudu = Ligna holocausti imposuit super Isaac. — *Ex.* 32.5^{a, b}: het bydelas beodan and ðus cweðan = præconis voce clamavit dicens. — *Num.* 31.17: het hig ða acwellan ealle ða wif = Ergo mulieres . . . jugulate. — *Judges* 16.25: heton hine standan betwux . . . swerum = feceruntque eum stare inter . . . columnas.

Gosp.: Mat. 14.19: And ða he het ða menegu ofer ðæt gærs hi sittan = Et quum jussisset turbam discumbere super fœnum. — *Mk.* 8.6: Ða het he sittan ða menegu ofer ða eorðan = Et præcepit turbæ discumbere super terram.

Wulf. 235.16: ða deoflu hy potedon . . . and heton hy ut faran raðe.

Læce. 55.25^{a, b}: hine mon sceal swiðe hlude hatan grædan oððe singan.

2. Verbs of Causing and of Permitting:—

alætan, allow:

Beow. 2666: ðæt ðu ne alæte be ðe lifigendum dom gedreosan.

Dan. 591: Oft metod alæt monige ðeode [lacuna] wyrcean.

biegan [began], urge, force:

Ps. 143.14: Ðara bearn swylce begað æðelum settum beamum samed anlice standan on staðule stiðe wið geoguðe = 143.12: Quorum filii sicut novellæ plantationes constabilitæ in juventute sua.

don, make, cause:

Ps. 103.30: He on ðas eorðan ealle locað, deð hi for his egsan ealle beofian = qui respicit super terram, et facit eam tremere.

Bede 98.27^b: se ðe eardigan deð ða anmodan in his fæder huse = 81.29^b: qui habitare facit unanimes in domu Patris.

Laws 410, Judicium Dei IV, c. 4, § 1: ðu onsiist ofer earðe 7 ðu doest ða fyrhta (sic!) = qui respicis super terram et facis ea[m] tremere.

Ælf. Hom. I. 468^{m 1, 2, 3, 4}: Swa swa ðu dydest minne broðor his god forlætan, and on ðinne god gelyfan, swa do ic eac ðe forlætan ðinne god, and on minne gelyfan.

Wulf. 196.1, 2: treowa he deð færlice blowan and eft raðe asearian.

forlætan, allow:

Beow. 3167: forleton eorla gestreon eorðan healdan.

Gen. 1406: ða hine halig god . . . forlet edmonne streamum stigan.

El. 598: Hio on sybbe forlet secan gehwylcne agenne eard.

Gu. 1148: næfre ic lufan sibbe, ðeoden, æt ðearfe ðine forlæte asanian.

And. 836: dryhten forlet dægandelle scire scinan.

Bede 318.4: Bæd heo . . . ðone cyning ðæt . . . heo forlete . . . Criste ðeowian = 243.28: postulans . . . Christo servire permetteretur.

Greg. 467.11: Forðæm oft se . . . God fo[r]let ðæt mod his gecorenra gesyngian on sumum lytlum ðingum = 404.1: imperfectas tamen ex parva aliqua parte derelinquit.

Solil. 21.22: *ðonne forlæt he ðæt scyp standan = eos dimisi.*

Chron. 5^t, Introd. E: *ða he forlet his here abidan mid Scottum.*

Wærf. 294.5: *ðæt se . . . God swa forlæteð sweltan his gecorenan = 356 A¹: Quid est hoc, quæso te, quod . . . Deus sic permittit mori, quos tamen post mortem cujus sanctitatis fuerint, non patitur celari?*

Bl. Hom. 87.14: *ne forlæt ðu us nu on witum wunian.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 192^t 2: *beod him ðæt he min folc forlæte of his leode faran.*

Ælf. L. S. 144.429: *forleton hine swa licgan for deadne.*

Ælf. Hept.: Judges 3.21: *He forlet ða ðæt swurd stician on him = Nec eduxit gladium, sed reliquit in corpore.*

Wulf. 232.17: *ðæt ge forlætan ða unnyttan spræca gewurðan and ða unnyttan geðancas of eowrum heortum.*

gedon, *make, cause:*

Bl. Hom. 239.16: *Matheum he gedyde gangan to ðam eastdæle.*

Ælf. L. S. XXXIII. 316: *gebide to drihtne for us ðæt he gedo us werlice becuman to hælo hyðe.*

geðafian, *allow:*

Bl. Hom. 45.19: *gif he ne geðafað ðæt godes folc heora lif on woh lybban.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 92^t: *ne geðafiað godne willan infaran to his heortan.*

Ælf. L. S. 108.323, 324: *Geðafa ðæt min modor me gespræcan and sume ðreo niht on minum ræde beon.*

geðolian [gi-], *allow:*

Laws 412, *Judicium Dei* V, c. 2, § 4^b: *unscyldigo hwoeðre 7 ðingleaso from ðissum synne unascendedo wosa giðolaðes = innocentes uero et inermes ab hoc crimine inlesos esse patiaris.*

geunnan, *grant:*

Ælf. Æthelw. 53: *ic bidde . . . ðæt ðu geunna me ðurhwunian ðone towear-dan dæg on ðinum halgum ðeowdome = deprecor . . . ut concedas mihi diem uenturum sic in tuo sancto seruitio peragere (or objective?).*

lætan, *allow, permit, cause:*

Beow. 1490: *læt . . . widcuðne man heardecg habban.*

Gen. 438^a: *Sittan læte ic hine wið me sylfne. — Ib.* 1349: *Ic . . . sigan læte wællregn ufan widre eorðan.*

Dan. 683: *let Babilone blæd swiðrian.*

Chr. 159: *ne læt awyrge ofer us onwald agan.*

El. 237: *Leton ða ofer fifelwæg famige scriðan, brontne brimðisan.*

Ju. 200: *Læt ða sace restan.*

Gu. 924: *ða se ælmihtiga let his hond cuman.*

And. 832, 833: *Leton ðone halgan . . . swefan . . . bliðne bidan.*

Bede 256.29: *ða onlesde he hine 7 let feras æfter ðam biscope = 204.4: absoluit eum, et . . . ire permisit.*

Boeth. 6.10: *forhwy se . . . God læte ænig yfel beon = 0. — Ib.* 8.23: *Lætað hine eft hweorfan to minum larum = 5.39: meisque eum musis curandum sanandumque relinquit.*

Greg. 139.8: *hi ðonne lætað acolian ða innecundan lufan = 100.4: ab intimo amore frigescunt. — Ib.* 171.1: *læt hi stician ðæron = 124.24: qui semper erunt in circulis. — Ib.* 193.25: *ðæt is ðonne ðæt mon his eage læte slapian = 144.29: Somnum quippe oculis dare est etc. — Ib.* 457.13: *Forðæm sceal se gesceadwisa læce lætan ær weazan ðone læssan = 390.3: ut . . . unum patiaturs crescere.*

Oros. 126.15: he . . . ðæt folc sum ðær sittan let = 0.

Solil. 14.2: ne læt me nanwiht oferwinnan on ðis wege = *nilque mihi repugnare facias tendenti ad te.* — Ib. 48.19: læt beon ðone wop and ða unrot-
nesse = *cohibe te a lacrymis, et stringe animum.*

Pr. Ps. 15.10^{a, b}: ne ðinne gehalgodan ne lætst forrotian ne forweorðan = *neque dabis sanctum tuum videre corruptionem.*

Chron. 161^b, 1038 D: ðæt he hine ne lete lybban. — Ib. 164^b, 1046 C^b: let hi syððan faran ham.

Laws 160, II Æthelstan, c. 20, § 6: Gif he nylle hit geðafian, leton hine licgan. — Ib. 454, Gerefa, c. 7: Ne læte he næfre his hyrmen hyne oferwealdan.

Wærf. 234.3: sacerdas . . . seo arfæstnes ne læteð ehtan 7 oferswiðan ðone geleafan = 285 B: ut . . . sacerdotes . . . fidem persequi minime permittat. — Ib. 276.3: ne let he næfre hi him neh gan = 336 C¹: presbyteram . . . ad se proprius accedere nunquam sinebat.

Bened. 120.8: ðæt he Leahtras fyrðrige and wehsan læte = 186.13: ut permittat nutriri vitia.

Bl. Hom. 69.17: lætað ðis ðus wesan to cyðnesse minre bebyrgednesse.

Pr. Gu. V. 153^a: ða leton hi hine ane hwile abidan and gestandan = *sistere illum paullisper fecerunt.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 12^{a 1}: hi ealle adræfde of heofenan rices myrhð, and let befeallan on ðæt ece fyr. — Ib. I. 522^b: Fæder, seðe læt his sunnan scinan ofer gode and yfele.

Ælf. L. S. 18.147: gif heo læt rixian on hire ða gewilnunge.

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 9.24: drihten let rinan hagol wið fyr gemenged = *pluitque dominus grandinem.* — Lev. 1.15: læte yrnan ðæt blod nyðer = *decurrere faciet sanguinem.* — Num. 11.24: folce, ða he let standan . . . ymbutan ða eardungstowe = *quos stare fecit circa tabernaculum.*

Gosp.: Mat. 8.22: læt deade bebyrigean hyra deadan = *dimitte mortuos sepelire mortuos suos.* — Mk. 5.37: he ne let him ænigne fyligean = *non admisit quemquam se sequi.* — Mk. 10.14: Lætað ða lytlingas to me cuman = *Sinite parvulos venire ad me.* — L. 9.60: Læt ða deadan byrgan hyra deadan = *Sine ut mortui sepeliant mortuos suos.* — L. 9.61: læt me æryst hit cyðan ðam ðe æt ham synt = *permitte mihi primum renuntiare his, quæ domi sunt (or objective?).* — J. 18.8: lætað ðas faran = *sinite hos abire.*

Wulf. 10.7, 8: hy ðurh heora synna god to ðam swyðe gegremedon, ðæt he let æt nehstan flod gan ofer ealne middaneard and adrencan eal. — Ib. 14.3^{a, b}: ðæt folc ða wearð swa wið god forworht, ðæt he let faran hæðenne here and forhergian eall ðæt land.

Læce. 12.2: læt gedreopan on ða eagan ænne dropan. — Ib. 97.22: læt gerestan ðone man.

niedan [-e-, -y-], compel, force:

Mk. 6.45: Ða sona he nydde his leorningcnihtas on scyp stigan = *Et statim coegit discipulos suos adscendere navim.* Cf. p. 166 below.

3. Verbs of Sense Perception: —

behealdan [bi-], behold, see:

Ælf. Hom. II. 32^m: Ðæt folc beheold ðone broðer standan buton . . . cwacunge.

gefelan, feel, perceive:

Bede 156.32: ne wiste he *hwæt* he *gefelde* cealdes æt his sidan *licgan* = 130.30: *sensit nescio quid frigidum suo lateri adiacere.*

Wærf. 236.1: Ða semninga *gefeldon* hi an *swyn yrnan* hider 7 ðider = 288 B: *porcum . . . discurrere senserunt.*

gehawian, see:

Wærf. 250.26: Ða Ða hi *naht* ne *gehawedon* *flowan* Ðæs eles = 305 C: *Cumque illi ex olivis oleum defluere non cernerent.*

gehieran [-e-, -y-], hear:

Beow. 786, 787: anra *gehwyrcum* Ðara Ðe of wealle wop *gehyrdon* gryreleoð *galan* godes *andsacan*, *sigeleasne* sang, sar *wanigean* *hellehæftan*.

Gen. 508^a b: ic *gehyrde* hine Ðine dæd and word *lofan* on his leohte and ymb Ðin lif *sprecan*.

Chr. 797, 798: *gehyreð* *Cyning mæðlan*, *rodera* *Ryhtend*, *sprecan* reÐe word.

El. 443^a b: Gif . . . Ðu *gehyre* ymb Ðæt . . . *treo frode frignan* 7 *gefitu ræran*.

Ju. 629: *gehyrde* heo *hearm galan* helle *deofol*.

Bede 400.18: Ða *geherde* ic Ðone *biscop* . . . *cweoðan* = 290.8: *audiui illum . . . dicentem.*

Wærf. 117.22: *gehyrde* Ðone *hlisan weaxan* = B. 148 A³: *Cumque . . . conspiceret . . . conversationis illius opinionem crescere.*

Bl. Hom. 15.15: Sum blind Ðearfa . . . *gehyrde* myccl *menigo* him beforan *feran*.

Pr. Gu. XX. 75: ic Ðe *gehyrde* *sprecan* on æfenne and on ærenmergen = *te loquentem vespere et mane audiebam.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 518¹ 3: Hwæt Ða *gehyrdon* *gehwilce* on life halige *englas singan* on his forÐsiÐe.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 80: *gehyrde* . . . *martinus* Ðone *hælend clypian* to his . . . *englum*.

Mk. 14.58: SoÐes we *gehyrdon* hine *secgan* = *Quoniam nos audivimus eum dicentem.*

geseon, see:

Beow. 1517: fyrleoht *geseah*, *blacne leoman* beorhte *scinan*.

Gen. 548: Ðær he Ðæt *wif* *geseah*, on eorÐrice Euan *stondan*.

Ex. 104: forÐ *gesawon* lifes *latÐeow* liftweg *metan*.

Dan. 553: *wundor* . . . , Ðæt Ðu *gesawe* Ðurh swefen *cuman*.

Chr. 498: *Gesegon* hi on heahÐu *Hlaford stigan*.

El. 1111: leode *gesawon* hire *willgifu* *wundor cyðan*.

Gu. 28^a b: *gesihð* he Ða *domas dogra* *gehwylce wonian* and *wendan*.

Rid. 69.1: Ic Ða wiht *geseah* on weg *feran*.

Bede 102.32: Ða *geseah* he . . . *sacerdas* . . . *sundor stonde* = 84.7: *Cumque . . . uideret sacerdotes . . . consistere.* — *Ib.* 112.8^a b: Mid Ðy heo . . . *gesegon* Ðone *biscop mæssan* on symbelnesse *mæssian* . . . 7 . . . *hust sellan* = 91.10, 11: *Cumque uiderent pontificem, celebratis . . . missarum sollemniis, eucharistam dare.* — *Ib.* 128.16: Ða *geseah* he . . . *sumne mon wið* his *gongan* = 108.22: *uidit . . . adpropinquantem sibi hominem.* — *Ib.* 430.31: seo *denu* . . . , Ðe Ðu *gesawe* *egeslice beon* = 308.11 *Uallis illa, quam aspezisti . . . horrenda . . . , ipse est locus.*

Boeth. 97.18: ic Ðæt lytle leoht *geseah* *twincian* = 0. — *Ib.* 111.13: Ða we *gesioð sittan* on Ðam . . . *heahsetlum* = 95.1: *Quos uides sedere.*

Greg. 255.24, 25: Ðæt wæs forðæmðe se assa *geseah* ðone *engel* ongear hine *standan*, & him ðæs færeltes *forwiernan* = 194.5: Prohibitione quippe *immorata* asina *Angelum videt*.

Oros. 162.6, 7: mon *geseah* weallan *blod* of eorðan 7 *rinan* meolc of heofonum = 163.5: *sanguis e terra, lac visum est manare de coelo*.

Pr. Ps. 48.8: ðonne he *gesyhð* ða *welegan* and ða *weoruldwisan sweltan* = 48.11: *cum viderit sapientes morientes*.

Wærf. 95.15: ac ða ða he *geseah* manige *men gan* = B. 126 A: Sed *cum in eis multos ire per abrupta vitiorum cerneret*. — *Ib.* 116.15: ða *ylcan* ic *geseah* me upp *gelædan* of ðam wætere = B. 146 C: *ipsum me ex aquis educere considerabam*.

Bened. 25.20: ðylæs ðe God . . . *us geseo* bugende to yfele and to nahte *gehweorfan* = 50.18: *ne nos declinantes in malo, et inutiles factos . . . aspiciat*.

Bl. Hom. 187.34: nu git *geseoð hine* geond heofenas *feran*.

Pr. Gu. IX. 8: ða *geseah* he ðone *hrefen* ða cartan *beran* = *volantem alitem chartulam in ore suo portantem prospicit*.

Mart. 16.25: Antonius *geseah* ðæs Paules *sawle* . . . *stigan* to heofonum.

Ælf. Hom. I. 42^b: Ða *geseah* heo ðæt *cild licgan* on binne. — *Ib.* I. 48^b 2: Se eadiga Stephanus *geseah Crist standan*.

Ælf. L. S. 64.242: Ða *geseah* se biscop . . . *Marian cuman*. — *Ib.* XXVII. 92: *gesawon* . . . *rode* . . . ðær *scinan*.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 28.12^a: Ða *geseah* he on swefne *standan* ane *hlædre* = *Viditque in somnis scalam stantem super terram*. — *Gen.* 37.25: hig *gesawon* twegen . . . *men cuman* of Galaad = *viderunt . . . viatores venire de G.* — *Gen.* 41.2: him ðuhte ðæt he *gesawe gan* upp . . . seofon fægre *oxan* = *ascendebant septem boves*.

Gosp.: Mat. 20.3: he *geseah oðre* on stræte *idele standan* = *vidit alios stantes in foro otiosos*. — *L.* 21.1: he *geseh* ða *welegan hyra lac sendan* on ðone sceoppan = *vidit eos qui mittebant munera sua in gazophylacium, divites*.

Wulf. 187.11^a, ^b: we dæghwamlice *geseoð* beforan urum eagum ure ða *nehstan feallan* and *sweltan*.

hieran [-e-, -y-], *hear*:

Beow. 1346: Ic ðæt londbuend *leode* mine selerædende *secgan hyrde*, ðæt etc.

El. 241: Ne *hyrde* ic sið ne ær on egstreame *idese lædan* . . . mægen fægrre.

Ju. 1: we ðæt *hyrdon hæleð eahtian* . . . ðætte etc.

Bede 190.1: he *hine* . . . *herde secgan* = 152.15: *eum audierit* . . . *narrare*.

Chron. 258^m, 1127 E^b: ða muneces *herdon* ða horn *blawen* (sic!).

ofseon, *see*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 508^m: ða *ofseah* he feorran ða *hæðenan ferial* an lic to eorðan.

sceawian, *see*:

Wærf. 206.27^a, ^b: ðonne ðe he *sceawað* ða *godan fremian* 7 *weaxan* to Godes *wuldre* = 252 C¹: *bonos cernit enitescere ad gloriam*.

seon, *see*:

Rid. 32.3: Ic *seah* sellic ðing *singan* on ræcede.

Mart. 2.18, 19: manig *seah* meoloc *rinnan* of heofonum ond *lamb spæcan* on mennisc gecynde. — *Ib.* 144.4: ac ðurh ða wundor ðe he *seah Sebastianum don* he onfeng fulwihte.

4. Verbs of Mental Perception: —

æteawan, *show*:

Bede 84.2: Ða æteawde he ðær synne *weosan* = 59.4: *culpam esse demonstravit.*

afindan, find:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. I. 9.364: se *afunde* his *hlaford licgan* heafodleasne.

eowan, show:

Wærf. 200.14: he *eowde hine sylfne* . . . on *gebede standan* = 244 C⁴: qui se tribus diebus et noctibus *orare ante oculos hominum demonstraret.*

findan, find:

Beow. 119: *Fand* Ða ðær inne æðelinga *gedriht swefan* æfter symble.

Jul. 364: Ðær ic *hine finde* ferð *staðelian* to Godes willan, ic beo gearo sona etc.

Jud. 278: *funde* Ða on bedde *blacne licgan* his *goldgifan*.

Oros. 128.14: *funde hiene* ænne be wege *licgan*, mid *sperum tosticad*, healf-cucne = 129.12: *invenit in itinere solum relictum confossum vulneribus.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 452¹: *funde* his spere *standan* mid blode begledod.

L. 19.32: *fundon* . . . Ðone *folan standan* = *invenerunt* . . . *stantem pullum.*

geacsian [-ah-], learn by asking:

Bl. Hom. 109.2^a. b: manig *ysel* we *geaxiað* her on life *gelomlician & wæstmian.*

Wulf. 2.2, 5: we Ða *geacsodon* be Ðam heofonlican eðle, and we *geacsodon* his *geceasterwaran* beon godes englas, and we *geacsodon* Ðara engla *geferan* beon Ða *gastas soðfæstra* . . . *manna.*

gecyðan, make known:

Wærf. 137.7: to Ðan Ðæt he *gecyðde hine sylfne cunnan*, hwylce wæren Godes *gestihtunge* = B. 166 A: ut se *ostenderet nosse* quæ Dei sunt.

gefrignan, learn by inquiry:

Beow. 2695: Ða ic æt Ðearfe *gefrægn* ðeodcyniges andlongne *eorl ellen cyðan.*

Gen. 2060: Ða ic *neðan gefrægn* under nihtscuwan *hæleð* to hilde.

Ex. 99: Ða ic on morgen *gefrægn* modes *rofan* *hebban* herebyman *hludan stefnum.*

Dan. 1, 2, 3: *Gefrægn* ic *Hebreos eadge lifgean* in H., goldhord *dælan*, cyningdom *habban.*

Chr. 79: Ne we soðlice *swylcne gefrugnan* in ærdagum æfre *gelimpan.*

And. 1706: Ða ic *lædan gefrægn* leoda weorode leofne lareow to lides *stefnan.*

Jud. 8, 9: *Gefrægen* ic Ða *Holofernus winhatan wyrcean* georne, and eallum wundrum ðrymlic *girwan* up swæsendo.

Har. 161: Ða ic *gongan gefregn gingran* ætsomne ealle to Galileam.

gehatan, promise:

Bede 122.34: *geheht hine sylfne deofolgildum wiðsacan* = 99.25: *promisit se, abrenuntiatis idolis, Christo seruiturum.* — *Ib.* 316.29: se ðe *hine gehatende wæs* mid us eac *wunian* = 243.22: qui se nobiscum . . . *manere pollicetur.* — *Ib.* 394.27: ic . . . *mec gehet* wedlum ælmessan *sellan* = 287.15: *promittens* . . . *me elimosynas* . . . *dare.*

gehyhtan [-i-], hope:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 557: ic to soðan *gehihte me ætstandan.*

geliefan [-e-, -y-], believe:

Wærf. 207.25: *gelyfað* we gewislice Ðæt beon hefige synne 7 mycclæ = 253 B: *Nunquidnam valde grave esse credimus* etc.?

gemetan, meet, find:

And. 145: Hie . . . *gemetton* . . . haligne hæle *bidan* beadurofne. — *Ib.* 1062: oððæt he *gemette* be mearcraðe *standan* stræte neah *stapul* ærenne.

Bede 386.3: *gemaetton* we . . . nænig *hyht* hælo in us to lafe *standan* = 282.5: *inuenimus* . . . nullamque *spem* nobis in nobis *restare* salutis. — *Ib.* 398.19: Ðæs biscopes lif . . . ic *gemette* biscopwyrðe *beon* = 289.12: *Uitam* . . . illius . . . episcopo *dignam conperi*.

Boeth. 61.18: he *hine gemette sittan* on . . . *scridwæne* = 58.7: Catullus licet in curuli *Nonium sedentem* struman tamen appellat.

Greg. 415.23: Sihhem . . . *geniedde* . . . Dinan, ða he *hie gemette swa wandrian*. Swa deð se dioful ðæt mod ðæt he *gemet* on unnyttum sorgum: he hit awiert (*sic!*) = 336.22: Quam Sichem . . . opprimit: quia videlicet *inven-tam* in curis exterioribus diabolus corrumpit.

Chron. 124^b, 982 C: ða *gemette* he . . . mycele *fyrde cuman* up of sæ.

Wærf. 99.23: ða *gemette* he *hine lutian* in anum *scræfe* = B. 130 B: *eumque latere* in specu *reperit*.

Bl. Hom. 237.18: hie ðær *gemetton* seofon *hyrdas standan*.

Pr. Gu. XX. 49: ða *gemette* he *hine hl onian* on ðam hale his *cyrcan* = *invenitque eum* recumbentem in angulo oratorii sui.

Mart. 112.5: ða *gemette* heo sume dæge ðær ute *standan* twegen godes ðeowas.

Ælf. Hom. I. 502^m: æt nextan *hine gemette standan* uppon ðam cnolle.

Ælf. L. S. XXXIII. 185: *gemette hine* . . . on eorðan *licgan*.

gemittan, meet, find:

Gen. 2426: Hie ða æt burhgeate *beorn gemitton* sylfne *sittan*.

Spirit of Men 46: Nu ðu *cunnan* meaht, gif ðu ðyslicne ðegn *gemittest wunian* in wicum.

gemunan, remember, recall:

Bede 322.19: ic *gemon mec* . . . *beran* . . . ða . . . byrðenne = 246.9: *me memini* . . . *pondera portare*.

Wærf. 281.9: be ðon eac ic *geman me sylfne secgan* = 341 B²: Unde in Homiliis quoque Evangelii jam *narrasse me memini*. — *Ib.* 283.1: ic *gemune* . . . *me sylfne secgan* = 344 B: In eisdem quoque Homiliis *rem narrasse me recolo*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 48^m: forði *gemunde* swiðe gedafenlice ðæt godcunde *gewrit*, mannes *Sunu standan* æt Godes swiðran.

getriewan [-eo-], trust, hope:

Bede 190.30: ne *getreowe me onfoende beon* = 153.14: *me accepturum esse confidam*.

gewitan, perceive, observe:

And. 802^a: *geweotan* ða ða *witigan* ðry *modige* mearcland *tredan*.

læran, teach:

Bede 460.3: bodedon 7 *lærdon* ænne *willan* 7 ane *wyrnesse beon on Drihtne* = 326.27: qui unam in Domino . . . *uoluntatem* atque *operationem* *dogmatizabant*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 14.108^{a, b}: God us *læreð fæstan* and ælmessan *syllan* earmum mannum.

L. 11.1: *lær us us gebiddan* = *doce nos orare*.

onfindan, find:

Beow. 2842: gif he wæccende *weard onfunde* *buon* on beorge.

ongietan, *understand, perceive:*

Beow. 1432: *bearhtm ongeaton, guðhorn galan.*

Bede 178.32: *ða onget he hwæthwugu . . . in ðære stowe beon = 146.12: intellexit aliquid . . . inesse. — Ib.* 266.27: *Gif . . . ðu . . . werod ongete ofer us . . . cuman = 209.30: Si . . . superuenire coetus cognouisti.*

Wærf. 74.20: *swa myccle ma he ongæt him ongæn standan in anum lichaman ðæt weorod = 201 B¹: contra se assistere legionis aciem inuenit. — Ib.* 130.6: *swa mycclum swa he hine sylfne ma ongæt æfweardne agyllan beforan . . . eagum Benedictes = B. 160 A³: quanto se cognovit etiam absentem in Benedicti Patris oculis deliquisse. — Ib.* 139.14: *ða ðe ic ðe ongæt secgan = B. 139 C: quæ te dixisse cognovi.*

taligan, *consider, account:*

Alex. 39^{a, b}: *Nu ic hwæðre gehyhte and gelyfe ðæt ðu ðas ðing ongete swa ðu me ne talige owiht gelpan and secgan be ðære micelnisse ures gewinnes and compes.*

tellan, *tell, consider:*

Bede 82.4: *ne tellað we synne weosan gesinscipe = 57.29: Nec hæc dicentes culpam deputamus esse coniugium.*

wenan,¹ *hope:*

Bede 430.24: *Mid ðy ic unc wende inngongende beon = 308.4: in cuius amoenitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem.*

Wærf. 181.25: *ne wene ic ne ðysne wer swa mycelre geearnunge swa swiðe beon ðissere worulde man = 220 B³: nam hunc tanti meriti virum . . . esse non suspicor.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 590^b: *ðæt ðu wenst me for tintregum ðe geopenian ða godcundan gerynu.*

witan, *know:*

Ju. 92: *ðær he glædmod geonge wiste wic weardian.*

Gu. 1312: *se ðe his mondryhten life bilidenne last weardian wiste wine leofne.*

And. 183: *ðær ic seomian wat ðinne sigebroðor.*

Rid. 50.1: *Ic wat eardfæstne anne standan deafne dumban.*

Wids. 102: *hwær ic under swegle selast wisse goldhrodene cwen giefe bryttian.*

Bede 36.17: *ðonne wite ðu me cristene beon = 19.19: Christianum iam me esse . . . cognosce. — Ib.* 408.21: *ðara cynna monig he wiste in Germanie essen = 296.13: quarum in Germania plurimas nouerat esse nationes.*

Læce. 105.32: *ðær ðu wite elenan standan.*

5. Verbs of Declaring: —

I quote all the examples observed by me: —

cweðan, *say, declare:*

Wærf. 203.25: *hwæt cweðe wit ðis beon? = 248 D: Quidnam, quæso te, hoc esse dicimus?*

foresecgan, *foretell, predict:*

Bede 406.21: *Done . . . riim wintra hiene hæbbende beon, he . . . foresægde = 294.23: quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum . . . praedicere solebat.*

ondettan, *confess, declare:*

Bede 84.17: *ær ðon Daut ondet heo fram wiifum clæne beon = 59.16: nisi prius mundos eos Daut a mulieribus fateretur.*

¹ Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 386, holds that in *Beow.* 933 we have an accusative with an infinitive after *wenan*, but, with most translators of the poem, I take *me* to be dative.

secgan, *say, relate*:

Bede 340.20, 22: hire sægde . . . *Hilde* . . . of worulde geleoran 7 . . . to . . . leohte . . . *astigan* = 257.24, 27: *nuntiauit matrem* . . . *Hild* . . . *mi-grasse* . . . et . . . *ascendisse*.

L. 24.23: engla gesihðe, ða secgað hine lybban = *qui dicunt eum vivere*.

6. Other Verbs: **habban**, *have*, and **todælan**, *divide*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 440^m: Seo swuster hi wolde habban to hire bysegan.

Oros. 46.16, 17, concerning which see Chapter XII, pp. 169 ff.

II. INFLECTED.

Occasionally we seem to have an inflected infinitive as the quasi-predicate of an accusative subject. As indicated below, some of the examples admit of other explanations; but a few of them seem to me to belong here. I discuss the cases under the same general groups as I did the uninflected predicative infinitive. The examples occur in the prose texts only.

Under **Verbs of Causing** we have **don**, *make, cause*, and its compound, **gedon**, *make, cause*. The verbs of compelling (*geniedan*, *neadian*, *niedan*, etc.) might be put here, but the infinitive after them seems to me consecutive rather than predicative: see Chapter XII. I give all the examples that I have observed:—

don, *make, cause*:

Bede 334.18^a: heo . . . leornunge . . . gewreota . . . 7 . . . weorcum hire underðeodde dyde to bigongenne = 254.18: *Tantum lectioni* . . . *scripturarum suos uacare subditos, tantum operibus iustitiae se exercere faciebat*.

Greg. 357.5: Swa hwa swa urum wordum & gewritum hieran nylle, do hit mon us to witanne = 276.10: *Si quis non obedit verbo nostro per epistolam, hunc notate* (or final? see *Oros.* 126.131 under *gedon* below).

Chron. 257^m, 1127 E^a: se ilce Heanri dide ðone king to understandene ðæt he hæfde læten his abbotrice. — *Ib.* 259ⁱ, 1128 E: He dide ðone king to understanden (*sic!*) ðæt he wolde . . . forlæten ðone minstre.

gedon, *make, cause*:

Oros. 126.31: Genoh sweetollice us gedyde nu to witanne Alexander hwelce ða hæðnan godas sindon to weorðianne, ðæt etc. = 0. [Or is *us* dative, as is claimed by Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 12, who compares the New High German *Ich thue Dir zu wissen?* The examples of the infinitive after *don* given above argue for the accusative and the predicative infinitive, but the following example from *Cato* 10 argues for the dative and the final infinitive: *Donne ðu eald sie and manegra ealdra cwidas and lara geaxod hæbbe, gedo hie ðonne ðam geongum to witanne*. Likewise, the following passage from Otfrid argues for the dative and the final infinitive: I, 17, 48: *duet ouh thanne iz mir zi wizzanne*. See Chapter XVI, section x, and cf. Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 209; De Reul, *l. c.*, p. 131; and Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 103.]

Verbs of Mental Perception:—

findan, *find*.

gereccan, *direct*.

læran, *teach*.

tæcan, *teach*.

The examples in full follow:—

findan, *find*:

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 980: Ða comon his geferan and fundon hine licgenne (*sic!*) on blodigum limum and tobeatenum lichaman.

gereccan, direct:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 76: god . . . *us gerecce* Ða weorc to begangenne Ðe him licige (or final?).

læran, teach:

Bede 100.28: Ðæt he Cristes geoc bere 7 eow lære to beorene = 83.1: quia iugum Christi et ipse portet, et uobis *portandum offerat* (or final?). — *Ib. 226.27:* he . . . *heo lærde to healdanne* regollices liifes Ðeodscipe = 173.11: *disciplinam uitae regularis . . . custodiri docuit.* — *Ib. 472.6:* Ðara Ðinga, Ðe he oÐre lærde to donne, he sylfa wæs se wilsumesta fylgend 7 læstend = 346.27: et eorum, quae *agenda docebat*, erat exsecutor deuotissimus (or final?).

Bl. Hom. 131.32: To eow cymeÐ Halig frofre Gast, . . . se eow ealle Ðing læreÐ to donne.

tæcan, teach:

Boeth. 149.21: *tæc me* Ðinne willan to wyrceenne = 0 (or final?).

Hept.: Pref. to Gen. 24.19: Crist . . . and his apostolas *us tæhton* ægÐer to healdenne. — Cf. Zeitlin,¹ l. c., p. 50.

Of Verbs of Declaring only one word is found in this construction, *foresecgan, foretell, predict*, in *Wærf. 10.22:* Hu Bonefatus foresæde to swellenne Ðone cimbalgliwere = 0; which is repeated on p. 61.20 = 192 C: 0.

Once, in *Luke 1.73*, we have an inflected infinitive with accusative subject, and the infinitive phrase is in apposition to a noun: he alydde us of urum feondum . . . , mildheortnesse to wyrceenne mid urum fæderum, and gemunan (*sic!*) his halegan cyÐnesse: *hyne us to sylleenne* Ðone aÐ Ðe he urum fæder Abrahamæ swor = Sicut locutus est per os sanctorum . . . prophetarum ejus: salutem ex inimicis nostris . . . ad faciendam misericordiam cum patribus nostris, et memorari testamenti sui sancti: *jusjurandum quod juravit ad Abraham patrem nostrum, daturum se nobis.* The inflected infinitive is evidently caused by the future of the Latin, *daturum*, and is used to denote futurity.

Note. — Other Supposed Examples of the Inflected Infinitive Used Predicatively have been suggested. Mätzner, l. c., III, p. 31, apparently would put here *Pr. Ps. 34.13* (*gebigde min mod to fæstenne* = humiliabam in jejuniis animam meam) and *Ælf. Hom. I. 114^a* (Ðæt se . . . God nænne mann ne neadaÐ to syngigenne), but I have put both under the consecutive use. Stoffel, l. c., p. 53, thinks that in *Mat. 17.4* (god ys us her to beonne = bonum est nos hic esse) we have an accusative with a predicative inflected infinitive, but to me it seems more probable that *us* is a dative and that the infinitive is subjective: see Chapter I, p. 12 above; and cf. De Reul, l. c., pp. 136–137; Zeitlin,¹ l. c., p. 115. It may be that in *Mat. 8.21^a* we have an accusative with a predicative inflected infinitive after *aliefan*, but I believe that the pronoun is dative and that the infinitive is objective: see p. 46 above.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

The foregoing statistics make clear that the predicative infinitive with accusative subject is normally uninflected in Anglo-Saxon. Of the possible examples of the inflected infinitive used predicatively above given, several, as there indicated, may be considered final rather than predicative in sense; several (after *læran*) are in translation of a Latin gerund or gerundive; several occur after a verb (*tæcan*) denoting tendency, with which we should expect the

inflected infinitive; two (after *foresecgan*) are probably due to the desire to denote futurity, as one other (*Luke* 1.73^t, translating a Latin future participle) undoubtedly is, for, as Ælfric, *l. c.*, 246, tells us, the denotation of futurity is one function of the inflected infinitive. The clearest cases occur in the later *Chronicle* and in Ælfric, by which time the distinction between the two infinitives had begun to break down appreciably.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive with accusative subject as object of active verbs is very rare in Anglo-Saxon, only about 52 examples having been found. It is almost unknown in the poems, only two examples having been found (with *lætan*: see below).

Verbs of Commanding: —

bebeodan, command.
biddan, request.

hatan, command.

The examples in full are: —

bebeodan, command:

Bede 14.13: *bebead deofolgyld beon towpene* = 0. — 172.9: *bebead ðæt feowertiglice fæsten healden beon* = 142.8^b: *ieunium xl dierum obseruari . . . praecepit.*

biddan, request:

Bede 38.31: *bæd . . . Albanus fram Gode him wæter seald beon to sumre his ðenunge* = 21.1: *Albanus dari sibi a Deo aquam rogavit.*

hatan, command:

Bede 18.2: *mid . . . gewritum 7 stæcraftum hi georne het beon gelærede* = 204.11: *coeperint studiis imbui.*

Wærf. 194.18: *ða het he ðysne biscop beon gelæded to ðære stowe* = 237 B¹: *hunc . . . iussit deduci.*

Verbs of Causing and Permitting: —

don, make, cause.
forlætan, allow.

lætan, allow.

The examples in full are: —

don, make, cause:

Wulf. 196.2: *sæ he deð on lytelre hwile beon ungemetlice . . . astyrode.*

forlætan, allow:

Bl. Hom. 33.11: *se hine sylfne forlet from deofles leomum & from yflum mannum beon on rode ahangenne.*

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 18.237: *ða ne forlet ðære lyfte smylnes [ænig ðing] wesan gedere.*

lætan, allow:

Gen. 2194: *Ne læt ðu ðin ferhð wesan sorgum asæled.*

Gu. 1235: *nelle ic lætan ðe æfre unrotne æfter ealdorlege meðne modseocne minre geweorðan soden sorgwælmum.*

Wærf. 294.6: *his gecorenan, ða ðonne hwæðre he ne læteð na beon forholene æfter deaðe* = 356 A²: *quos non . . . patitur celari.*

Ælf. L. S. 250.215: *læt me beon geleafd to heora getele.* — *Ib.* XXX. 443: *læt hi beon her atgædere geled.*

Mk. 7.27^a: *Læt ærust ða bearn beon gefylled* = *Sine prius saturari filios.*

Læce. 101.12: *bewreoh ðæt wif wel 7 læt beon swa beclæmed lange tide.*

Verbs of Sense Perception: —

gefelan, feel, perceive.

geseon, see.

gehieran, hear.

Typical examples are: —

gefelan, feel, perceive:

Bede 378.24: *ða gefelde he his lichoman . . . geslægene beon* = 278.14: *sensit dimidiam corporis . . . langore depressam.*

*gehieran*¹ [-e-, -y-], hear:

Bede 310.4: *gehyrde Theodor ðone geleafan . . . gedrefde (sic!) beon* = 238.28: *audiens Theodorus fidem . . . multum esse turbatam.*

Chad. 112: *ða geherde he . . . ðone ilcan blisse song upp astigan 7 ðy wege* ðe he com to hefonum *beon gecerredne mid . . . swetnisse.*

geseon, see:

Bede 24.4: *geseah him fram deoflum tobrohte beon ða boc* = 311.1: *oblatum sibi a daemonibus codicem . . . uiderit.* — *Ib.* 34.17: *mid ðy ðe he hine ða geseah on . . . gebedum 7 wæccum . . . beon abysgadne* = 18.16: *quem dum orationibus . . . studere conspiceret.* — *Ib.* 80.33: *se ðe hine gesið hefigadne beon* = 57.23: *qui se grauari . . . uidet.* — *Ib.* 340.12: *ða geseah heo . . . sawle . . . to heofonum up borenne (sic!) beon* = 257.16: *uidit animam . . . ad caelum ferri.*

Wærf. 171.22: *ða geseah he Germanes sawle . . . fram ænglum beon borne* in ðone hefon [MS. H.: *ða geseah he englas ferial etc.*] = B. 198 B²: *uidit Germani . . . animam . . . in cælum ferri.*

Verbs of Mental Perception: —

geleornian, learn.

gemunan, remember.

geliefan, believe.

ongietan, understand.

gemetan, meet, find.

tweogian, doubt.

The examples in full are: —

geleornian,² learn:

Bede 90.16: *edneowade . . . ða cirican, ðe he ær geara geo geleornade ealde Romanisce weorce geworhte beon* = 70.13: *ecclesiam, quam . . . opere* = *factam fuisse didicerat.*

geliefan, believe:

Bede 208.1: *ða æriste he gelyfde on anum ðara restedaga beon gewordene* = 162.10: *resurrectionis, quam una sabbati factam . . . credebat.*

gemetan, find:

Bede 354.17: *nænigne . . . ic gemette . . . abisgodne beon* = 265.10: *nemi-nem . . . occupatum repperi.*

Wærf. 68.24: *ða gemette heo hire hwæte ealne beon neah gedæledne fram hire*

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 401.

² Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 403. In *Bede* 404.21, cited by Dr. Gorrell as having an accusative and active infinitive, I take the infinitive to be objective.

. . . suna ðearfendum mannum = 197 B¹: pene omne *triticum* . . . invenit a filio suo pauperibus *expensum*.

gemunan, *remember*:

Bede 440.24, 25, 26: ðæt we *gemundon* ðætte usse dæde 7 usse *geðohtas* . . . in idelnesse toflowenne, ah . . . *gehaldene* beon 7 us . . . *æteowde* beon = 313.11, 12, 13: ut *meminerimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in uentum diffluere*, sed . . . *seruari*; et . . . nobis *ostendenda*.

ongietan,¹ *understand*:

Bede 330.16: *feola oðerra gescrepa 7 gesynta* . . . he oncneow 7 *ongeat* heofonlice him *forgifen weosan* = 252.3: *alia* . . . *fuisse donata intellexit*. — *Ib.* 340.14: Ða onget heo . . . *æteawed weosan*, ðætte heo *geseah* = 257.19: *intellexit* . . . *ostensum sibi esse quod uiderat*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 485: Ða ic ðas *stemne* gehyrde and for minum ðingum *ongeat beon geclypode*, ic wepende spræc.

tweogian [**twygian**],² *doubt*:

Bede 190.22^{a, b}: Ne *twygeo* ic . . . *mec* . . . *gelæd beon* 7 . . . *underðeoded* . . . ne *beon* = 153.5, 6: nec *dubito* . . . *me* . . . *rapientum ac* . . . *subdendum esse*.

Verbs of Inclination and of Will: —

gefeon, *rejoice*.

willan, *desire*.

geomrian, *lament*.

The examples in full are: —

gefeon, *rejoice*:

Bede 470.24, 25: 7 hi swa swa niwe *discipulhada* ðæs eadegestan ealdres ðara apostola Sce. Petres *underðeodde beon* 7 mid his *mundbyrde gescylde* 7 (*sic!*) eall seo ðeod geriht *gefeah* 7 *blissade* = 346.12^{a, b}: et quasi nouo se *discipulatui* . . . Petri *subditam*, eiusque *tutandam* *patrocinio gens correcta gaudebat*.

geomrian, *lament*:

Bede 88.15: *geomrað hine swa gebundenne beon* = 61.23: *ligatum se uehementer ingemiscat*.

willan, *desire*:

Bede 322.21: ic *gelyfo*, ðætte *me* . . . seo . . . *arfæstnis wolde mec* *gehefigade beon* = 246.10: *credo, quod* . . . *me* . . . *pietas* . . . *uoluit grauari*.

Verbs of Declaring: —

cweðan, *say*.

secgan, *say*.

The examples in full are: —

Bede 64.24: *nænig* . . . *owiht his beon onsundrad cwæð* = 49.1: *nullus* . . . *aliquid suum esse dicebat*.

Bede 398.15: Nis ðæt *wundor* to *forswugianne*, ðæt Herebald *sægde* from him ge ðæt eac *swylce geworden beon* in him selfum = 289.7: Heribald in se ipso ab eo *factum solet narrare miraculum*.

We find, too, what may be considered an elliptical passive infinitive with accusative subject, made up of an accusative noun and of a past participle

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 399.

² Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 394.

after an active transitive verb; and the infinitive (*beon* or *wesan*) is understood, or, at least, it may be considered as being understood. Since in most, if not all, of the instances the supplying of the infinitive is a matter of taste rather than of necessity, I cite only a few examples, after the different groups of verbs:—

Verbs of Sense Perception:—

gehieran, hear:

El. 957: *Sefa wæs ðe glædra, ðæs ðe heo gehyrde ðone hellesceaðan ofer-swiðedne.*

hieran, hear:

And. 361: *Æfre ic ne gehyrde ðon cymlicor ceol gehladenne heahgestreonum.*

Verbs of Mental Perception:—

findan, find:

Rid. 44.7: *hy gesunde æt ham findað witode him wiste and blisse.*

geaxian, learn by inquiry:

Bl. Hom. 107.28: *we . . . geaxiað . . . deaðas geond ðeodland to mannun cumene.*

gefrignan, learn by inquiry:

Gu. 1335: *se seleta . . . ðara ðe we on Engle æfre gefrunen acennedne ðurh cildes had gumena cynnes.*

geliefan, believe:

Chr. 120: *Nu we hyhtfulle hælo gelyfað ðurh ðæt Word Godes weorodum brungen.*

getacnian, signify:

Mart. 104.10: *mid ðy he getacnode Crist cumenne in ðære clænan fæmnan innoð.*

ongietan, understand:

Greg. 211.3^{a, b}: *Ða fortruwodnesse & ða anwilnesse an Corintheum Paulus ongeat suiðe wiðerweardne wið hine, & betweoh him selfum suiðe aðundene & upahæfene = 158.6: Unde cum proterve Paulus Corinthios adversum se invicem videret inflatos. — Ib. 211.22: gif we hwæt ongietað on him ungesceadwislices gedoon = 158.24: Et si qua ab eis inordinate gesta sunt, non jam tamquam perpetrata corripiamus. — Ib. 295.24, 25: ðonne hie ongietað hwelcne monnan gesuencedne mid irre & mid hatheortnesse onbærnedne = 224.6: cum per abrupta furoris mentem cujuspian ferri conspiciat.*

Ps. 61.11^b: *æne ic god spræcan gearuwe gehyrde and ðæt treowe ongeat tidum gemeldad.*

witan, know:

Gen. 42^{a, b}, 43: *Ða he hit geare wiste synnihte bescauld, susle geinnod, geond-folen fyre.*

Gu. 1327: *wat his singiefan holdne biheledne.*

And. 942, 943: *Wat ic Matheus ðurh mænra hand hrinen heorudolgum, heafodmagan searonettum beseted.*

Bl. Hom. 81.34: *we witon eall ðis ðus geworden. — Ib. 85.34: ðæt ðu wistest Crist on rode ahangenne.*

Verbs of Declaring:—

bodian, announce:

Wærf. 250.3: *se bodode me ðone ylcan wer forðferedne = 305 B: quia eundem virum obisse nuntiavit.*

It should be added that by some it is claimed that this predicative use of the participle (and, also, of the adjective and of the noun) had much to do with the origin of the predicative infinitive with accusative subject, — a claim discussed in Chapter XIV, section viii.

AS SUBJECT.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

That the accusative with an infinitive is used, though very rarely, as the subject of an impersonal verb in Anglo-Saxon, is admitted by Erckmann, *l. c.*, p. 6; by Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 22; by De Reul, *l. c.*, p. 135; and by Stoffel, *l. c.*, p. 52. And what seems to me a clear example of the passive infinitive so used in Anglo-Saxon (*Bede* 338.11^{a, b}), is given by Mätzner, and is copied by Dr. Stoffel. But, in his recent *The Accusative with Infinitive*, p. 167, Dr. Zeitlin denies the existence of this construction in Anglo-Saxon: "The use of a substantive with infinitive as the subject of a neuter or impersonal verb . . . is not found at all in Old English [= Anglo-Saxon]." Below I give all the clearer examples that I have observed of this construction, with both active and passive infinitive. Although, as indicated, some of the examples are doubtful, and although the total number of clear examples is not large, it is sufficient, I believe, to establish the existence of the idiom in Anglo-Saxon. As is evident from my examples, the use of this idiom in Anglo-Saxon is due to the influence of the Latin originals.

gebyrian, *be fitting*:

Gosp.: — *Mat.* 17.10: Hwæt secgeað ða boceras ðæt gebyrige ærest cuman *Heliam*? = Quid ergo scribæ dicunt quod *Eliam oporteat primum venire*. — *Mk.* 8.31^{b, c}: Ða ongan he hi læran ðæt mannes *Sunu gebyrð fela ðinga ðolian*, and beon aworpen fram ealdormannum . . . and beon ofslegen, and . . . *arisan* = Et cœpit docere eos quoniam *oportet Filium hominis pati multa*, et reprobari a senioribus . . . et occidi; et . . . *resurgere*. — *L.* 13.33: Ðeah hwæðere *me gebyrð to dæg and to morgen and ðy æfteran dæge gan* = Verumtamen *oportet me holdie et cras et sequenti die ambulare* (or is *me* dative and *gan* subjective?). *L.* 24.46^{a, b}: Ðus *gebyrede Crist ðolian*, and ðy ðriddan dæge of deaðe *arisan* = sic *oportebat Christum pati*, et *resurgere* a mortuis tertia die. [In his 1893 edition of *The Gospel of Saint Luke in Anglo-Saxon*, Professor J. W. Bright has, in 24.46, *Criste*, dative, instead of *Crist*, accusative. Three manuscripts have the accusative, while only one has the dative here.]

gedafenian, *be fitting*:

Mat. 3.15: Ðus *unc gedafenað ealle rihtwisnesse gefyllan* = sic enim *deceat nos implere omnem justitiam* (or is *unc* dative and *gefyllan* subjective?).

Possible, but not probable, examples of the active infinitive with accusative, as subject of a finite verb (impersonal), are found in the following passages, the infinitives in which seem to me rather subjective than predicative, and have accordingly been put in Chapter I, pp. 15, 16, and 17: after *gebyrian*, *Mat.* 18.33, *L.* 11.42^b, 12.12; after *gedafenian*, *Bede* 342.18; *L.* 4.43; after *lician*, *Bede* 276.12. See, too, p. 73 above, the comment on *healdan*.

Once we have the inflected infinitive with accusative subject as subject of a passive verb, in the *Chronicle* 252^b, 1123 E^c: ðæt wæs forðan ðæt hit wæs don ðone pape to understanden (*sic!*) ðæt he hæfde etc.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive with accusative subject as subject of an active verb is found a few times (7 in all) with the following verbs: —

gebyrian, *be fitting*:

Gosp.: Mk. 8.31^{a, c}, already quoted on p. 124 above under Mk. 8.31^{b, c}. — Mk. 13.10: And on ealle ðeoda ærest *gebyrað beon* ðæt *godspel gebodud* = Et in omnes gentes primum oportet *prædicari evangelium*. — L. 24.47: ðus *gebyrede* Crist ðolian, and ðy ðriddan dæge of deaðe arisan; and *beon bodud* on his naman *dædbote* and synna *forgyfenesse* on ealle ðeoda = sic *oportebat* Christum pati, et resurgere a mortuis tertia die; et *prædicari* in nomine ejus *pænitentiam*, et *remissionem peccatorum* in omnes gentes.

gedafenian, *be fitting*:

Bede 294.11: ðætte swelces modes *wer* ma *gedafonade beon* to biscope *gehalgad*, ðonne cyning wære = 225.24: quia talis animi *uirum* episcopum magis quam regem *ordinari* deceret.

lician, *be pleasing*:

Bede 338.11^{a, b}: ða *licede* ðæm . . . foreseonde . . . ða . . . sawle . . . *ademde* 7 *asodene beon* = 256.14: *placuit* . . . *prouisori* . . . *animam* . . . *examinari*.

Once we have a passive infinitive with accusative subject as subject of a passive verb, in *Bede* 70.32: ðy læs on him *gesegen sy* ða ðing *onwrecen beon*, in ðæm heo ðurh unwisnesse gesyngodon ær fulwihtes bæðe = 51.24: ne in eis *illa ulcisci uideantur*, in quibus se per ignorantiam ante lauacrum baptismatis adstrinxerunt.

For the predicative infinitive with accusative subject in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section viii.

Occasionally in Early West Saxon and frequently in Late West Saxon, the predicative infinitive with accusative subject is supplanted by the predicative present participle with accusative subject, and *I heard her sing* becomes *I heard her singing*, — a topic discussed in Chapter XV.

NOTES.

1. *Ambiguous Infinitives*. — It may be that, in *Mat.* 8.21^b (Drihten, *alyfe me* ærest to farenne and *bebyrigean* minne fæder = Domine, *permitte me* primum ire, et *sepelire* patrem meum) and in *Luke* 9.59 (*alyf me* æryst *bebyrigean* minne fæder = *permitte mihi* primum ire, et *sepelire* patrem meum), we have an accusative and predicative infinitive, but I am inclined to believe that we have rather a dative (*me*) and an objective infinitive, for in the only instance in which we have *aliefan* followed by an infinitive plus a pronoun whose case is certain, in *Ælf. L. S.* 102.227 (*ðam alyfde* se casere heora cristendom to *healdenne*), we have the dative case. — *Me* and an infinitive occur after other verbs, but in most cases it is clear whether the accusative or the dative is intended from the construction of the verb with other pronouns or with nouns.

2. *Future Active Infinitive*. — We have a kind of future infinitive active in the following: *Bede* 406.21: ðone . . . riim wintra *hiene hæbbende beon*, he . . . *foresægde* = 294.23: se numerum annorum *fuisse habiturum* . . . *prædicere* solebat; *ib.* 190.30: ne *getreowe me onfoende beon* = 153.14: me *accepturum esse confidam*; *ib.* 430.24: Mid ðy ic unc wende *inngongende beon* = 308.4: in cuius *amoenitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem*.

3. *Alternation of Participle and Infinitive*. — Occasionally we find the predicative present participle alternating with the predicative infinitive active, as in: *Bened.* 25.20: ðylæs ðe God on ænigne timan *us geseo bugende* to yfele and to nahte *gehworfan* = 50.17: ne nos

declinantes in malo, et inutiles factos aliqua hora aspiciat Deus; Bl. Hom. 177.15^{a, b}: mon geseah hine blinde onlyhtende, & hreofo clænsian.

4. *An Infinitive Phrase Introduced by "Ðæt."* — Occasionally in the *Blickling Homilies* we have the infinitive phrase introduced by the conjunction *ðæt*: 217.21: Ða he ða Sanctus Martinus *ðæt geseah, ðæt ða oðre broðor ealle swa unrote ymb ðæt lic utan standan (sic!), ðe (sic!) weop he & eode into him*; 45.19: gif he ne *geðafað ðæt Godes folc heora lif on woh lybban* (or subjunctive?); in *Bede*: 440.24, 25: *ðæt we gemundon ðætte usse dæde 7 usse geðohtas . . . in idelnesse toflowenne, ah . . . gehaldene beon* = 313.11, 12: *ut meminerimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in uentum diffuere, sed . . . seruari*; and in *Ælfrics's Lives of Saints*: 108.323, 324: *Geðafa ðæt min modor me gespræcan and sume ðreo niht on minum ræde beon.* Cf. Note 5 to Chapter IV.

5. *Inflected Infinitive without "To."* — An inflected infinitive without *to* is found in *Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 980*, quoted on p. 119 above.

6. *The Accusative Subject of the Passive Infinitive Is to Be Supplied in Wærf. 337.20^{a, b}:* swa ðu sylf gelomlice gehyrdest mid me beon sæd 7 reht be sumum halgum were = 405 C²: *sicut narrari de quodam sancto viro mecum frequenter audisti*; or one may prefer to consider the infinitive as merely objective.

7. *The Infinitive "Beon" or "Wesan" May Be Supplied* in such sentences as the following, but this is not necessary: *Greg. 291.21, 22: buton ðæt he ongeat Titum hwene monðwærran & geðyldigran ðonne he sceolde, & Timotheus (sic!) he ongeat hatheortran ðonne he sceolde* = 220.22: *nisi quod mansuetioris spiritus Titum, et paulo ferventioris vidit esse Timotheum.*

8. *Position of the Accusative Subject.* — Normally the accusative subject precedes its predicative infinitive, but occasionally it follows the infinitive, in both objective and subjective phrases, as in the following passages, quoted on the pages indicated: *Gen. 438^a and 1439, p. 111; Ælf. L. S. 18.147, p. 112; Beow. 786 and 787, p. 113; Oros. 162.6, 7, p. 114; Wærf. 74.20, p. 117; Mat. 17.10, p. 124; etc.*

CHAPTER IX.

THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH DATIVE SUBJECT.

The first to suggest that in the Germanic languages, specifically in Gothic, there occurs after an impersonal verb (*wairþan*) a dative with predicative infinitive substantially identical with the well-known accusative with predicative infinitive, was Jacob Grimm, who, in his *Deutsche Grammatik*, IV, p. 131, cited the following as an example in Gothic: *Mark 2. 23: jah warþ þairhgaggan imma þairh atisk* = Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν . . . διὰ τῶν σπορίμων. To me the infinitive here seems subjective, not predicative, and the dative seems governed by the finite verb, not to be the subject of the infinitive; but not so to Grimm: "Auf *warþ* beziehen mag ich den Dat. nicht (etwa in dem Sinn: es geschah, begegnete ihm, dass), dann würde er unmittelbar daneben stehen." Further discussion of this locution in Gothic is deferred to Chapter XVI, section ix; and the example is quoted here merely to define the idiom under discussion and, incidentally, to give a bit of its earliest history.

For the moment accepting Grimm's theory, have we such a dative-with-infinitive construction in Anglo-Saxon? True, Grimm says that not a trace of the idiom occurs in any other Germanic language besides Gothic: "In keinem andern deutschen Dialect die Spur einer solchen Construction, wie sie auch im Goth. nur nach *warþ* vorkommt."¹ But I cannot see that the dative with infinitive in the following examples differs essentially from that in the Gothic sentence above quoted:—

(1) Uninflected:

Gosp.: Mk. 9.47: betere ðe is mid anum eagan gan on Godes rice = 9.46: *bonum est tibi luscum introire in regnum Dei.* — *L. 12.12: Halig Gast eow lærð on ðære tide ða ðing ðe eow specan gebyrað* = *Spiritus enim sanctus docebit vos in ipsa hora quid oporteat vos dicere.* — *L. 15.32^{a, b}: ðe gebyrede gewistfullian and geblissian* = *Epulari autem et gaudere oportebat.*² — *L. 24.26^{a, b}: Hu ne gebyrede Criste ðas ðing ðoligean, and swa on his wuldor gan?* = *Nonne hæc oportuit pati Christum, et ita intrare in gloriam suam?* — *Pr. Gu. V. 67, 68, 69: swa ðonne gedafenað ðam men* [Vercelli MS.: ðane man] *gelice ðurh six daga fæsten ðone gast gefrætwan, and ðonne ðy sefoðan dæg mete ðicgan and his lichaman restan* = *ita etiam hominem decet sex diebus per jejunii plasma spiritu reformari, et septimo die comedendo carni requiem dare.* — *L. 4.43 Soðlice me gedafenað oðrum ceastrum Godes rice bodian* = *Quia et aliis civitatibus oportet me evangelizare* (may be accusative and infinitive).

(2) Inflected:

Mat. 19.24: eaðelice byð ðam olfende to ganne ðurh nædle eage, ðonne se welega on heofona rice ga = *facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire, quam divitem intrare in regnum cœlorum.*³ — *Mk. 10.25: Eaðere ys olfende to farenne ðurh nædle ðyrel* = *Facilius est camelum per foramen acus transire.* —

¹ Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 131.

² Cf. Tatian's translation of the same passage, in Chapter XVI, section ix.

³ Cf. Tatian's translation of the same passage, in Chapter XVI, section viii.

Mat. 17.4^a: *god ys us her to beonne* = Domine, bonum est nos hic esse.¹ — *Ælf. Hept.*: *Gen.* 2.18^a: *Nis na god ðisum men ana to wunienne* = Non est bonum hominem esse solum. — *Mk.* 14.31: *And ðeah me gebyrige mid ðe to swellenne* = Et si oportuerit me simul commori tibi. — *L.* 11.42^a: *ðas ðing eow gebyrede to donne*, and *ða ðing ne forlætan (sic!)* = hæc autem oportuit facere, et illa non omittere. — *Bede* 196.17: *Hwæt woldest ðu, min domne biscop, ðæt cynelice hors ðæm ðearfan syllan, ðe ðe gedafenade agan (sic!) to habbanne* = 156.18: Quid uoluisti, domine antistes, equum regium, quem te conueniebat proprium habere, pauperi dare?

True, in the Anglo-Saxon examples, the dative usually is next to the finite verb, but at times it is not, as in *L.* 12.12; and in the examples from the Old High German, below, Chapter XVI, several times the dative is separated from the principal verb. Moreover, while Professor Streitberg emphasizes the fact that, in the examples which he cites of the Gothic dative with infinitive, “*der Dativ steht fast ausnahmslos hinter dem Infinitiv, wie im Griech. das Subject des Akk. m. Inf.,*”² at times, as in *2 Cor.* 7.7, cited by Professor Streitberg himself, the dative precedes the infinitive as in the Greek original the accusative precedes its infinitive; and both pre-position and postposition of the dative seem to me to result from a slavish rather than an independent handling of the original. Moreover, in our Anglo-Saxon examples the dative regularly precedes the infinitive, while in Old High German it sometimes precedes and sometimes follows it. These facts lead me to the conclusion that little, if any, significance is to be attached to the fact that the dative generally follows the infinitive in Gothic. Nor do I think that in the Gothic examples much, if any, weight is to be attached to the separation of the dative from the chief verb, since this separation, too, comes of following the order of words in Greek. Two of the chief arguments offered for setting up a genuine dative-with-infinitive construction after impersonals seem to me, therefore, considerably weakened, if not nullified.

It may be urged, however, that the above examples from Anglo-Saxon differ radically from the Gothic example in that in the latter we have a well nigh colorless word, *warþ*, translating the Greek *ἐγένετο*, while the chief verbs in Anglo-Saxon (*gebyrian*, *gedafenian*, and *beon* (*wesan*) + an adjective are more datival in sense. There is a difference, to be sure, but not such as to preclude the Anglo-Saxon examples from being included in the same general category with the Gothic, I think; for the dative-with-infinitive in the Slavic languages — where the construction in question is most frequent — arose, as Miklosich³ tells us, because of the very large number of dative-governing verbal nouns therein; — a fact of which I was not aware until I had independently come to the conclusion that, in the Anglo-Saxon examples above given, we more usually have the dative and the infinitive because of the datival force of the chief verbs, a force, however, that is occasionally overcome by the translator's following the Latin original and giving us an accusative and infinitive. When we have the dative, though, we have not in Anglo-Saxon, I think, a genuine dative-with-infinitive construction: the dative depends on the chief verb, and the infinitive is subject thereto. This conclusion is rendered the more

¹ Cf. Tatian 185.23: *gnot ist uns hir si wesanne* = bonum est nobis hic esse (from Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 71).

² Streitberg, *l. c.*, p. 213.

³ See Miklosich, *l. c.*, p. 494, and Jolly, *l. c.*, p. 269; also Vondrak, *l. c.*, II, pp. 366-368, 420-422. Professor C. D. Buck, of the University of Chicago, kindly called my attention to the grammar by Vondrak.

probable, not only for Anglo-Saxon but also for Gothic, I believe, by the similar development in Old High German, especially after *gilimphan*, concerning which see Chapter XVI, section ix.

Moreover, this interpretation of the dative with the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon tallies, so far as I have been able to discover, with that given of the dative with the infinitive in Latin. In Allen and Greenough's *Latin Grammar*, § 272, a. 1, we read: "With certain impersonal verbs and expressions that take the infinitive as an apparent subject (§ 270. b), the personal subject of the action may be expressed (1) by a dative depending on the verb or verbal phrase or (2) by an accusative expressed as the subject of the infinitive. Thus: *rogant ut id sibi facere liceat* (B. G. i. 7), 'they ask that it be allowed them to do this;' — *si licet¹ vivere eum quem Sex. Naevius non vult* (Quinct. 94), 'if it is allowed a man to live against the will of Sextus Nævius (whom S. N. does not wish).'" The phrase, "the dative with an infinitive," occurs in but few of the Latin grammars that I have consulted, and, when it does occur, is employed, as in the Allen and Greenough *Latin Grammar*, to designate a dative that is governed by the finite verb and an infinitive that is the subject thereof. Nowhere have I found a claim, implicit or explicit, that the Latin infinitive in such locutions is genuinely predicative.

It will have been observed that, in some of the Anglo-Saxon examples above given, we have sometimes a dative and an uninflected infinitive, sometimes a dative and an inflected infinitive, and sometimes with the same verb a dative and both an inflected infinitive and an uninflected infinitive. This interchange of uninflected and of inflected infinitives has already been explained in the consideration of the Subjective Infinitive, Chapter I, pp. 20-26 above, under which head, as already implied, I have put all of the above examples. Here it remains only to add that, regardless of our attitude to the so-called dative-with-infinitive construction, our explanation of the interchange between the uninflected and the inflected subjective infinitives is strengthened, if not confirmed, by the Miklosich theory of the dative with infinitive in the Slavic languages.

So far as I have been able to discover, the phrase, "the dative with infinitive," in the sense assigned to it by Grimm, is confined in the grammars to the dative with infinitive after impersonal verbs, as illustrated in the preceding section of this chapter. But, if the phrase is to be used at all, I do not see why it should not be used with reference, also, to the dative after certain personal verbs. Note, for example, how close to the accusative with infinitive after *permitto* in the Latin *Mat.* 8.21 (Domine, *permitte me primum ire, et sepelire patrem meum* = Drihten, *alyfe me ærest to farenne and bebyrigean* (sic!) *minne fæder*) is the dative with infinitive after the same verb in *Luke* 9.59 (*permitte mihi primum ire, et sepelire patrem meum* = *alyf me æryst bebyrigean minne fæder*), at least as close, in my judgment, as is the dative with infinitive after the impersonal, *licet*, to the accusative with infinitive after the same, in the passages quoted above. In Anglo-Saxon, too, we have an unin-

¹ According to Zumpt, l. c., § 601, *licet* is more frequently followed by a dative with an infinitive than by an accusative with an infinitive. I have found no clear example in Anglo-Saxon of *aliefan*, 'to be allowable,' 'to allow,' followed by an accusative with an infinitive; but *gebyrian* 'to happen,' 'to be fitting,' and *gedafenian*, 'to be fitting,' are followed by both the accusative with an infinitive and the dative with an infinitive. — M. C., Jr.

flected active infinitive with a dative after (1) certain verbs of Commanding (*beodan*, 'command'; *hatan*, 'command') and (2) certain verbs of Causing and Permitting (*aliefan*, 'allow'; *don*, 'make,' 'cause'; *lætan*, 'let,' 'cause'). I quote only a few examples:—

beodan:—*Chron.* 173^m, 1048 E^c: *se cyng . . . bead heom cuman to Gleaweceastre.*—*A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* 15.280^b, 281: *Ða het se gerefa hio genimon (sic!) and bead heom hire claðes of niman and hi up ahon bi ðam fotum = 217.312^{a, b}:* *Præfectus dixit: Exspoliare eam et in aerem suspendite.*

hatan:—*Wærf.* 202.13: *Ða het he heora æghwylcum gesomnian his byrðene wyrta = 245 C²:* *Quos statim collectis oleribus onustari fecit.*—*Mart.* 210.6, 7: *Ða het he hym gebindan anne ancra on his sweoran and hyne forsendan on sæ.*—*Ælf. Hom.* I. 416^t: *Ða færlice het he his gesihum ðone biscop mid his preostum samod geandwerdian.*

aliefan: see *Mat.* 8.21 and *L.* 9.59, as given above in connection with the comment on the Latin *permitto*; in these examples, of course, *me* may be considered accusative instead of dative, but it is more probably dative.

don:—*Chron.* 266^b, 1140 E^c: *Ðe biscop . . . dide heom cumen ðider.*—*Ib.* 262^b, 1132 E^{a, b}: *king . . . dide him gyuen up ðæt abbotrice of Burch 7 faren ut of lande.*—*Ælf. L. S.* 464.376: *gif him ðyrste, Ðu do him drincan (or is drincan a noun?).*—*Læce.* 141.5: *do sumne dæl pipores 7 do him ete (sic!)* *ðreo snæda on nihtnyhstig.*

lætan:—*Chron.* 56^b, 796 F^{a, b}: *Ceolwulf Myrcna cing . . . gefeng Eadberht Præn . . . 7 let him pytan ut his eagan 7 ceorfan of his handa.*—*Ib.* 116^t, 963 E^d: *se arcebiscop . . . com Ða to Ðe cyng, leot him locon (sic!) Ða gewrite Ðe ær wæron gefunden.*—*Ib.* 210^b, 1075 D^b: *se scirgerefa . . . let him findan mete.*—*Ib.* 225^b, 1090 E: *he . . . let heom swa weorðan.*

Some of these examples are doubtful. But a few (those with *don* and *lætan*) admit of no other explanation than to consider that we have an infinitive with dative subject, unless we hold that at that stage in the history of the language the dative form, *him*, had already begun to supplant the accusative forms, *hine* and *hie*,—a possibility suggested by the fact that most of the clearer examples (those after *don* and, in a less degree, *lætan*) occur in the later *Chronicle* and, usually, in the later manuscripts of that work. With the verbs other than *don* and *lætan* the infinitive seems to me objective, not predicative; and the examples have been included in Chapter II. Aside from the confusion of the dative and the accusative forms of the pronouns already suggested, the dative instead of the accusative seems to be due to the fact that in some instances we have verbs (*beodan* and *lætan*) which are sometimes followed by a dative as well as by an accusative, and that in other verbs of kindred signification (*hatan*¹) the same usage arose out of analogy.

Concerning this idiom with personal verbs in the kindred Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section ix.

At times, too, we have an inflected active infinitive with a dative after (1) certain verbs of Commanding (*bebeodan*, 'command'; *beodan*, 'command'; and *forbeodan*, 'forbid'); (2) one verb of Sense Perception once (*hieran*, 'hear'); and (3) certain verbs of Causing and Permitting (*aliefan*, 'allow'; *gedon*, 'cause'; *liefan*, 'allow'; and *wyrca*, 'make,' 'cause').

¹ Cf. Zeitlin,¹ l. c., p. 56.

As before, I quote only a few examples:—

bebeodan:—*Bede* 350.28: Swa hwæt swa ðu me onsetttest 7 bebeodest to donne = 263.25: quicquid mihi imposueris *agendum* (or, as the Latin suggests, to donne modifies hwæt?).—*Wærf.* 9.31: hu he bebead ðære nædran ða wyrta to healdenne = no Latin.

beodan:—*Ælf. Hept.: Deut.* 32.46^{a, b}: beodað ða word eowrum bearnum to healdenne and to donne = ut mandetis ea filiis vestris custodire et facere.

forbeodan:—*Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 36: mete, ðe moyses forbead godes folce to ðicgenne (or final?).—*Ib.* XXV. 42: Moyses forbead . . . ða nytenu to etanne ðam ealdan folce (or final?).—*Ib.* XXXII. 105: ðe forbead petre mid wæpnum to winnenne wið ða . . . iudeiscan.

hieran:—*Wærf.* 221.25: wæs cuð, ðæt se . . . deofol . . . him hyrde ða scos of to donne = 269 D²: Ad cuius vocem mox cœperunt se caligarum corrigiæ in summa velocitate dissolvere, ut aperte constaret quod ei ipse qui nominatus fuerat ad extrahendas diabolus caligas obedisset.

aliefan:—*Ælf. Hept.: Deut.* 3.25: Alife me to farenne and to geseonne ðæt seloste land = *Transibo* igitur et *videbo* terram hanc optimam.

liefan:—*Ælf. Hept.: Num.* 21.22: Ic bidde ðæt ðu me lyfe ofer ðin land to ferenne = *Obsecro* ut *transire* mihi liceat per terram tuam.

Some of the foregoing examples, as indicated, are doubtful. In most of them, however, we have a dative and an inflected objective infinitive, and, with the exception of the infinitive after *hieran*, all have been put under the objective use, in Chapter II. A few examples are quoted in this chapter on the Predicative Infinitive with a Dative Subject merely to show the affinity of these inflected infinitives with a dative, like the uninflected infinitives with a dative already treated, to Grimm's dative-with-infinitive construction. But in none of the foregoing examples does the infinitive seem to me predicative with the possible exception of the infinitive after *hieran*. In this example the inflected infinitive is probably due to the gerundive of the Latin original. The inflected infinitive with the other verbs has been explained already in Chapter II.

For the dative with inflected infinitive after personal verbs in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section ix.

In a word, I doubt whether we have a genuine dative-with-infinitive construction in Anglo-Saxon, that is, a predicative infinitive with dative subject substantially equivalent to a predicative infinitive with accusative subject, after either impersonal or personal verbs. Normally, after the former class of verbs the infinitive is subjective, and after the latter class the infinitive is objective; and after both the dative depends on the chief verb. In a few sporadic cases, almost exclusively in Late West Saxon, after a few personal verbs like *don* and *lætan*, we do have an uninflected predicative infinitive whose subject is dative in form, but probably by that time the distinction between the accusative forms (*hine* and *hie*) and the dative form (*him*) had broken down to such an extent that *him* was felt as an accusative. And once possibly (after *hieran*) we may have an inflected infinitive used predicatively with a dative; if so, the inflected infinitive is probably due to the gerundive in the Latin original.

This general conclusion is fortified, I believe, by what we learn of the same construction in the other Germanic languages, especially in Old High German: see Chapter XVI, section ix.

CHAPTER X.

THE FINAL INFINITIVE.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. *With Active Finite Verb.*

The active infinitive denoting Purpose after active verbs is quite common, being found about 983 times. Of these infinitives about 442 are uninflected, and 541 are inflected. The total number of final infinitives in prose is about 849, of which 323 are uninflected, and 526 are inflected; the total number in poetry is about 134, of which 119 are uninflected, and 15 are inflected. As a rule, therefore, the final infinitive is inflected in prose, and is uninflected in poetry.

To me the final infinitive, both inflected and uninflected, seems dominantly, if not exclusively, active in sense as well as in form. Dr. Farrar,¹ however, holds that in sentences like the following the inflected infinitive is passive in sense: *Bede* 22.18: Ðæt . . . cyning to gefullianne com to Rome = 292.9: Ut . . . rex . . . baptizandus Romam uenerit; *ib.* 124.3: his dohtor to gehalgienne Criste ðam biscope to wedde gesealde = 99.30: filiam suam Christo consecrandam . . . episcopo adsignavit; *Greg.* 277.17: suelce he . . . sua nacodne hine selfne eowige to wundigeanne his feondum = 210.2: Totam vero se insidiantis hostis vulneribus detegit; *Ælf. Hom.* I. 46.35: hine . . . of ðære byrig gelæddon to stænenne. Personally I think that in such sentences the infinitive is possibly, but not probably, passive in sense; and it may be that this is what Dr. Farrar intends to assert. The grounds of my own opinion are these: (1) In most, if not all, of such sentences, an active translation is allowable, though a passive translation is more common. (2) We find in the original Latin an interchange between gerund and gerundive, as in *Bede* 76.34: ðas wiif, ða ðe heora bearn . . . oðrum to fedenne sellað = 55.13: quae filios suos . . . aliis ad nutriendum tradunt; *ib.* 150.8: ða [= these] eft seo modor æfter ðon onsende . . . in Gallia rice to fedanne Dægbrehte ðæm cyninge = 126.4: quos . . . misit in Galliam nutriendos regi Dægberecto. (3) We find the final infinitive not infrequently translating a Latin active infinitive or subjunctive. (4) The Anglo-Saxon had little feeling for a genuine passive infinitive, as I tried to show in the discussion of the voice of the objective infinitive. This conclusion tallies with that of Dr. Shearin,¹ who, *l. c.*, p. 28, writes as follows of the voice of the prepositional infinitive of purpose: "It is doubtful whether this can ever be with certainty called passive, since the infinitive may be felt as a mere verbal noun, as in *John* 17.4: Ðæt weorc Ðæt ðu me sealdest to donne, where the Latin *quod dedisti ut faciam*, and the concurrent Lind. and Rush. glosses, *ðætte ic gedoe*, show plainly that *to donne* = not 'to be done,' but 'for doing.'"

When uninflected, the infinitive is far less frequently of doubtful voice. While, again, I believe, that the infinitive is prevailing, perhaps exclusively,

¹ *L. c.*, pp. 16, 19, 25.

active in sense, in the following we have active infinitives that are apparently but not really passive in sense: *Ælf. Hept.*: *Jos.* 11.6: to mergen ic hig sylle on ðisre ylcan tide ealle *gewundigean* on Israela gesihðe = *cras enim hac eadem hora ego tradam omnes istos vulnerandos* in conspectu Israel; *Laws*, Ordal, c. 4, § 1: sylle heom eallum *cyssan* boc; *Bede* 192.14: Ða gehalgode ic wæter 7 scæfðan dyde in ðæs . . . treoes, 7 sealde ðam untruman *drincan* = 153.32: *benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris praefati inmittens obtuli egro potandum* (with which compare *Greg.* 329.3^b: Me ðyrste, & ge me ne sealdon *drincan* = 254.4: *sitivi, et non dedistis mihi bibere*); *Mk.* 6.37^c: we him *etan sylloð* = *dabimus illis manducare*. Again I am in substantial agreement with Dr. Shearin,¹ who, *l. c.*, p. 16, declares: "Only the active meaning of the simple infinitive in final function is found in Old English, as may easily be noted in the examples already quoted, in which the Latin original is of like voice." The last clause of his statement, however, is somewhat too sweeping, as in some of the examples given by him and by me the Anglo-Saxon infinitive corresponds to a passive locution in Latin.

Normally the final infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, follows the verb that it modifies, as in *Beow.* 115 (*Gewat ða neosian . . . hean huses*) and in *Mat.* 9.13 (soðlice ne com ic rihtwise to *gecigeanne* = *Non enim veni vocare justos*), but occasionally it precedes it, as in *Gen.* 2262 (*Heo ða fleon gewat ðrea 7 ðeowdom*) and in *Bede* 22.18 (*to gefullianne com to Rome* = 292.9: *baptizandus Romam uenerit*). In many instances, the pre-positive final infinitive in Anglo-Saxon prose corresponds to a pre-positive word (infinitive, gerund, or gerundive) in the Latin original, as in the example just quoted from *Bede*. In not a few instances, as Dr. Riggert, *passim*, suggests, pre-position seems due to the fact that the infinitive occurs in a dependent clause, as in *Ex.* 472: *hwonne waðema stream . . . neosan come*.

As stated in Chapter V, with verbs of motion and of rest it is at times difficult to decide whether an infinitive is final or predicative in use. This difficulty arises out of the close kinship of the two uses at the outset, — a topic discussed in section v of Chapter XIV. Again, at times it is difficult to determine whether an inflected infinitive is final or adjectival, as in *Bede* 150.8 (*ða eft seo modor . . . onsende . . . in G. rice to fedanne* = 126.4: *quos . . . misit in Galliam nutriendos*), with which compare *Bede* 76.30^b (*ðætte wiif forhyegað heora bearn fedan, ða ðe heo cennað, 7 heo oðrum wiifum to fedenne sellað* = 55.10: *eosque aliis mulieribus ad nutriendum tradant*).

I. Only the uninflected final infinitive is found with the following verbs: —

1. Certain Verbs of Motion: —

genægan, approach.
gengan, go.

gewitan, depart.
hladan, load, draw.

2. Certain Verbs of Rest: —

gesittan, sit.

licgan, lie.

3. Certain Verbs of Commanding and Requesting: —

abiddan, request.

biddan, request.

4. Certain Other Verbs: —

gewyrcean, make.

scieppan, create.

Typical examples are: —

1. Verbs of Motion: —

genægan, approach:

Ex. 131: *wiste genægdon modige meteðegnas hyra mægen beton* (*sic!*). [The construction of *beton* is doubtful. In the original and in the recent editions of Grein's *Sprachschatz der Angelsächsischen Dichter* and in Blackburn's edition of the *Exodus*, *beton* is entered as an infinitive; but in the latter with this query: "or pt. 3 p. for *betton* (?)."]

gengan, go:

Beow. 1413: He . . . *gengde* . . . *wong sceawian*.

gewitan, depart, go:

Beow. 291: *gewitað forð beran wæpen and gewædu*. — *Ib.* 1275: *ða he hean gewat*, dreame bedæled deaðwic *geseon*. — *Ib.* 2820: him of hreðre *gewat sawol secean soðfæstra dom*.

Gen. 1649: *Gewiton* him *ða eastan sæhta lædan*. — *Ib.* 1920: Him *ða Loth gewat land sceawigan be Iordane*.

hladan, load, draw:

Greg. 469.7: *Ac hladað iow nu drincan* = 0.

Wærf. 220.22: *ðær hlodon heom drincan* = 269 A²: *ad bibendum hauriebant aquam*.

2. Verbs of Rest: —

gesittan, sit:

And. 1162: *Gesæton searuðancle sundor to rune ermðu eahtigan*. [Or predicative? Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 45, considers the infinitive final.]

licgan, lie:

Ælf. Hept.: *Judges* 4.18^b: He eode *ða* in earhlice swiðe, and seo wimman mid hire hwitle bewreah hine sona, let hine *licgan swa ælhtian* his feondum = Qui ingressus tabernaculum ejus et opertus ab ea pallio, dixit ad eam (or predicative? see Chapter V, pp. 91–92).

3. Verbs of Commanding and Requesting: —

abiddan, request:

Bede 392.32: Wilt ðu wit unc *abidde* (*sic!*) *ondrincan?* = 286.13: *Uis petamus bibere?*

biddan, request:

Ælf. Hept.: *Judges* 4.19: *bæd* him *drincan*, and heo him bliðelice sealde, beheold hine eft = *Da mihi, obsecro, paululum aquæ, quia sitio valde! Quæ dedit ei bibere et operuit illum*.

J. 4.9: Humeta *bitst* ðu æt me *drincan* = *Quomodo tu Judæus quum sis, bibere a me pascis?*

4. Other Verbs, with each of which the construction is doubtful, as is apparent from the examples (complete): —

gewyrcean, make:

Gifts 66: Sum mæg wæpenðræce wige to nytte modcræftig smið monige gefremman, ðonne he *gewyrceð* to wera hilde helm oððe hupseax oððe heaðu-byrnan, scirne mece oððe scyldes rond, fæste *gefegan* wið flyge gares (or accusative and infinitive?).

scieppan, create, make:

Gnomic Sayings 129: Gold geriseð on guman sweorde, sellic sigesceorp, sinc on cwene; god *scop* gumum, garnið werum, wig towiðre wicfreoða healdan (?).

The following is a complete alphabetic list of the verbs followed by the uninflected final infinitive only:—

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| abiddan, request. | gewitan, go, depart. |
| biddan, request. | gewyrcean, make, build. |
| gensægan, approach. | hladan, lade, draw. |
| gengan, go. | licgan, lie. |
| gesittan, sit. | scieppan, make, create. |

II. The final infinitive is found both uninflected and inflected with the following groups of verbs:—

1. Chiefly certain Verbs of Motion:—

| | |
|-----------------|---------------------------|
| arisan, arise. | foristan, leave. |
| asendan, send. | fundian, set out, strive. |
| becuman, come. | gan [gangan], go. |
| beran, bear. | gecierran, turn, go. |
| cuman, come. | onsendan, send. |
| eðstan, hasten. | sendan, send. |
| faran, go. | wendan, turn, wend. |
| feran, go. | |

2. Frequently certain Verbs of Offering and of Giving:—

| | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| beodan, offer. | giefan, give. |
| gesellan, give. | sellan, give. |

Sellan is the verb most frequently used, occurring over 200 times.

3. Occasionally certain Verbs of Rest:—

| | |
|--------------|-----------------|
| sittan, sit. | standan, stand. |
|--------------|-----------------|

4. Occasionally certain Other Verbs:

aliesan, release.

The following are typical examples:—

1. Verbs of Motion:—

arisan, arise:

(1) Uninflected:

And. 829, 830: cining engla [lacuna] ða ða aras siðigean, eadige on upweg eðles neosan.

(2) Inflected:

Pr. Ps. 26.4: ðeah hi arisan ongean me to feohtanne = 26.3: Si insurgat in me bellum.

Wærf. 201.23: he aras . . . lof to secganne = 245 B³: ad exhibendas laudes Domino surrexisset.

Bened. 40.11: ic aras . . . ðe to andettienne = 74.19: surgebam ad confitendum tibi.

Ælf. L. S. 456.233: hi swa oft arisan (sic!) . . . to singenne ðone lofsang.

asendan, send:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hept.: Judges 15.18: bæd ðone . . . god ðæt he him asende drincan,

for ðam ðe on ðære neawiste næs nan wæterscipe = clamavit ad dominum et ait: en *siti* morior.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 402^b: Se asende . . . Titum to oferwinnenne ða . . . Iudeiscan.

Ælf. L. S. 104.236: hælend hi asende . . . ða men to fullienne.

Mk. 3.14: he hi asende godspell to bodigenne = fecit . . . ut mitteret eos *prædicare*.

becuman, come:

(1) Uninflected:

Ermahnung 53: geðancas, ðe on niht *becumað*, synlustas foroft swiðe fremman.

Beow. 2366: lyt eft *becwom* . . . hames niosan.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 22.26: *becuman* wolde on Germaniam to bodianne godecunde lare = 296.3: *ad prædicandum* in Germaniam *uenire* uoluerit. — *Ib. 486.8^{a, b}*: ic . . . bidde ðætte to eallum ðe ðis ylce stær to *becyme* ures cynnes to rædenne oððe to *gehyrenne*, ðæt hi . . . ðingien etc. = 8.10^{a, b}: *Praeterea omnes, ad quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae nationis, legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut etc.*

beran, bear:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 396.8: ðæm biscupe bær drincan = 287.26: *obtulit poculum* episcopo.

Ælf. Hom. II. 180^t: Se deofol cwæð ðæt he wolde *beran* drincan his gebroðrum.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 440.2^b: heht me *beran* to rædanne = 312.16^a: *iussit . . . mihi ad legendum deferre*.

Wærf. 128.11: bær mid him mettas to ðicgene = B. 158 C: *qui sumendos cibos in itinere portabat*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 512^b: ðaða him man to bær cild to bletsigenne.

cuman, come:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 2010: Ic . . . *cwom* to ðam hringsele Hroðgar gretan. — *Ib. 268*: We . . . hlaforð ðinne . . . *secean cwomon*.

Ex. 92: ðæt ðær drihten *cwom* . . . *wicsteal metan*.

El. 152: *Com* . . . *cyning burga neosan*.

Ex. 416: Ða him *styræn cwom* stefn of heofonum.

Bede 296.10: ðone ðe hy untrumne *neosian cwomon* = 226.24: *quem languentem uisitare uenerant*.

Wærf. 251.9: ðæt se ðe ðider *com* eles *biddan* = 308 A²: *quia is qui oleum petere uenerat, etc.*

Ælf. L. S. XXX. 49^{a, b}: ic *com* ðæt ic me ðe ætywde ðurh ðysne heort and for hine ðe *gehuntian* and *gefon* mid ðam nettum minre mildheortnysse.

Mat. 10.35: Ic *com* . . . mann *asyndrian* ongen hys Fæder = *Veni enim separare hominem aduersus patrem suum*.

(2) Inflected:

Ps. 97.8^b: forðon he eadig *com* eorðan to demanne = *quoniam venit iudicare terram*.

Bede 22.18: to *gefullianne com* to Rome = 292.9: *baptizandus* Romam

uenerit. — *Ib.* 96.8: monige *cwomon to bicgenne* ða ðing = 79.30: multi *ad emendum confluxissent.* — *Ib.* 158.28: *coman . . . word to gehyranne* = 132.19: *confluebant ad audiendum uerbum.* — *Ib.* 220.13: ðane (*sic!*) *cwom ðider to halgianne . . . se biscop* = 169.15: quem *ordinaturus uenit illuc . . . antistes.*

Wærf. 46.2: *se ceorl, ðe ðider com hine to geseonne* = 180 B²: is qui *ad videndum eum uenerat.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 142^b 2: Crist, *seðe com to gehælenne ure wunda.*

Gosp.: Mat. 9.13: soðlice *ne com ic rihtwise to gecigeanne* = Non enim *ueni vocare justos.* — *J.* 9.39: *ic com on ðysne middaneard to demenne* = *In iudicium ego in hunc mundum ueni.* — *J.* 12.47: *ne com ic middaneard to demanne, ac ðæt ic gehæle middaneard* = non enim *ueni ut iudicem mundum, sed ut salvificem mundum.*

Wulf. 219.26: *drehten cwæð, ðæt he come to demenne cwicum.*

efstan, hasten:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 3103^{a, b}: *uton nu efstan oðre siðe seon and secean searogeðræc, wundur under wealle.*

(2) Inflected:

Bede 376.6^{a, b}: *efestton ðæm biscope to cyðenne 7 secgenne (sic!) ða ðing* = 276.25: *festinarunt referre antisti.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 130^m 3: Ongunnon . . . *menige efstan to gehyrenne ða halgan bodunge.*

Ælf. L. S. 312.91: *efst ðu nu me to fultumigenne* = 312.90: *ad adiuvandum me festina.*

faran, go:

(1) Uninflected:

Met. 26.14: *for wiges heard Creca drihten campstede secan.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 372^b 2: *ic bohte fif getymu oxena, and ic wille faran sandian ðæra.*

Ælf. Gr. 134.12^b: *ic fare huntian* = *uenatum pergo.*

(2) Inflected:

Oros. 46.17^c: *oðer ut faran to winnanne* = 47.16: *reginae . . . , quae . . . vicissim curam belli et domus custodiam sortiebantur.*

Wærf. 237.11: *ðæt wit faran (sic!) to Ispanialande . . . to gecyðanne ða forðmednessa* = 289 B: *pro ostendenda ejusdem Arianæ hæreseos damnatione, transeamus . . . ad Hispanias.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 372^b: *Se ferð to sceawienne his tun.*

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 11.29: *land, ðe ge farað on to eardienne* = *ad quam pergis habitandam.*

feran, go:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 840: *ferdon folctogan . . . wundor sceawian.*

And. 331: *us feran het geond ginne grund gasta streonan.*

L. 6.12: *he ferde on anne munt hine gebiddan* = *exiit in montem orare.*

(2) Inflected:

Bede 372.11^{a, b}: *ðæt wit . . . moton to heofenum feran his gife . . . to geseonne 7 to sceawigenne* = 274.30: *ad . . . uidendam gratiam transeamus.*

Wærf. 63.29: *he gewat feran ut sum dæl oðres weorces to wyrçanne* = 193 B⁵: *ad exercendum opus aliquod discessit.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 88^m: Sum sædere *ferde to sawenne* his sæd.

L. 7.25: Ac hwi ferde ge *to seonne?* = Sed quid existis videre?

forlætan, leave:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 971: Hwæðere he his folme *forlet to lifwraðe* last *weardian*, earm and eaxe.

Ju. 554: Ða hine seo fæmne *forlet æfter ðræchwile ðystra neosan*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 138.28: ðæt . . . geweorc . . . Oswalde *forlet to geendianne* = 114.16: opus . . . Osualdo *perficiendum reliquit*.

fundian, set out, strive:

(1) Uninflected:

Beow. 1820: we *fundiað Higelac secan*.

Gen. 2270: Hwider *fundast* ðu, feasceaft ides, siðas *dreogan?*

(2) Inflected:

Greg. 93.24: Se ðonne se ðe *fundige wislice to spreccanne*, ondræde he etc. = 64.10: Qui igitur *loqui sapienter nititur*, magnopere metuat.

Bl. Hom. 93.4^{a, b}: blodig regn & fyren *fundiað* ðas eorðan *to forswylgenne* & *to forbærnenne*.

gan [*gangan, -o-*], go:

(1) Uninflected:

Gen. 2430: *gretan eode cuman cuðlice*.

Beow. 1786: *geong sona to setles neosan*. — *Ib. 493*: on beorsele . . . ðær swiðferhðe *sittan eodon*.

Dan. 159: Ða *eode Daniel* . . . swefen *reccan sinum frean*.

Bede 186.30: *eode gesittan to* ðæs . . . weres liice = 151.8: *sedentemque ad tumbam sancti infirmitas tangere nequaquam, praesumsit*. — *Ib. 198.2*: bæd ðæt he *eode to his seðle sittan to his swæsendum 7 unrotnisse of his heortan asette* = 157.3: promittens se multum illi esse placatum, dum modo ille *residens ad epulas tristitiam deponeret*.

Greg. 309.14: *eodon him plegean* = 238.10: *surrexerunt ludere*. — *Ib. 415.14*: Hit is awriten ðæt Dina wære ut *gangende sceawian* ðæs londes wif = 336.13: *Egressa est D. ut videret mulieres*.

Wærf. 115.7: se cniht, ðe *eode wæter hladan* [MS. H. *ferde to hladen*] = B. 146 A²: puer ille qui *ad hauriendam aquam perrexerat*.

Ælf. Gr. 134.14: ic *gange drincan* = *bibitum pergo*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 917^b: tima wære ðæt he into cyrcan *eode* ðam folce to mæssigenne and godes mærsunge *don*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 242^{b, 3}: He *eode eft sittan siððan* mid his ðegnum.

L. 1.17: he *gæð toforan* him on gaste and Elias mihte, ðæt he fædera heortan to heora bearnum gecyrre, and ungeleaffulle to rihtwisra gleawscype; Drihtne fulfremed folc *gegearwian* = ipse *præcedet* ante illum in spiritu et virtute Eliæ, ut convertat corda patrum in filios, et incredulos ad prudentiam justorum, *parare* Domino plebem perfectam. — *Ib. 1.76, 79^a*: ðu *gæst beforan Drihtnes* ansyne his wegas *gearwian*; to sylenne his folce hæle gewit on hyra synna forgyfnesse, ðurh innoðas ures Godes mildheortnesse on ðam he us geneosode of eastdæle up springende, *onlihtan* ðam ðe on ðystrum and on deaðes sceade sittað; ure fet to gereccenne on sybbe weg = *præibis* enim ante faciem Domini *parare* vias ejus, Ad dandam scientiam salutis plebi ejus, in remissionem pecca-

torum eorum: Per viscera misericordiæ Dei nostri, in quibus visitavit nos, oriens ex alto: *Illuminare* his qui in tenebris et in umbra mortis sedent, ad dirigendos pedes nostros in viam pacis. [See the section on "the Differentiation of the Two Infinitives" in this chapter.]

Apol. 28.18: *gan we secan ure gesthus, ðæt we magon us gerestan* = 45^b: *eamus, hospitalia requiramus.*

Læce. 58.5: *ðonne he slapan gan wille.*

(2) Inflected:

Bede 76.12: *ðeah ðe heo . . . Gode ðoncunge to donne in circan gonge* = 54.24: *si . . . actura gratias intrat ecclesiam.* — *Ib.* 162.7: *ut eode to his gebede oððe to leornianne mid his geferum* = 136.17: *adceleravit . . . ad legendum, siue ad orandum egredi.* — *Ib.* 362.18: *gedwolan to gereccenne se . . . man wæs ut gongende* = 269.22: *Ad . . . corrigendum errorem egressus.*

Greg. 165.25: *Gif hwa gonge . . . treow to ceorfanne* = 122.1: *Si quis abierit . . . ad ligna cædenda.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 428^m: *He eode into . . . temple hine to gebiddenne.*

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 917^a: quoted on p. 138.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 2.10: *ðæt flod eode . . . to wætrienne . . . wang* = *fluvius egrediebatur . . . ad irrigandum paradisum.* — *Gen.* 22.5: *ic and ðæt cild gað unc to gebiddenne* = *postquam adoraverimus.*

Gosp.: Mat. 13.3: *ut eode se sædere hys sæd to sawenne* = *Ecce exiit qui seminat, seminare.* Cf. *Mk.* 4.3: *Ut eode se sædere his sæd to sawenne* = *Ecce exiit seminans ad seminandum.*

L. 1.77, 79^b, quoted on p. 138.

gecierran, turn, go:

(1) Uninflected:

And. 1079: *Hie ða unhyðige eft gecyrdon, luste belorene, laðspell beran.*

(2) Inflected:

Bede 12.8: *to bodigenne hider gecyrdon* = 92.12: *ad prædicandum reuocauerit. onsendan, send:*

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 398.1: *bæd ðæt he him onsende wines ondrincan* = 288.20: *rogans sibi poculum uini mittere.*

(2) Inflected:

Dan. 76: *Onsende ða sinra ðegna worn ðæs werudes west to færan (sic!).*

Bede 150.8: *ða eft seo modor . . . onsende . . . in G. rice to fedanne* = 126.4: *quos . . . misit in Galliam nutriendos.*

sendan, send:

(1) Uninflected:

Bede 54.31: *he sende A. . . bodian Godes word* = 42.22: *misit . . . A. . . prædicare uerbum Dei.* — *Ib.* 250.21: *sende he . . . ðone biscop . . . to gereccenne ðone gedwolan, 7 heo to soðfæstnesse geleafan eft gecegan* = 199.26: *misit ad corrigendum errorem; reuocandamque ad fidem ueritatis prouinciam.*

L. 9.2^b: *he sende hig to bodianne Godes rice, and untrume gehælan* = *misit illos prædicare regnum Dei et sanare infirmos.*

(2) Inflected:

Bede 10.2: *Ðæt . . . Gregorius Augustinum sende . . . to bodiganne Godes word* = 42.10: *Ut Gregorius Augustinus ad prædicandum genti Anglorum mittens etc.* — *Ib.* 172.17^{a, b}: *sendon heora dohtor ðider to læranne 7 to geðeod-*

enne ðæm . . . brydguman = 142.19, 20: filias suas eisdem *erudiendas*, ac sponso caelesti *copulandas mittebant*. — *Ib.* 250.20: quoted on p. 139.

Greg. 49.17: he forewæð, & nolde ðæt hine mon *sende to læranne* = 26.22: ne *mitti ad prædicandum* debeat, contradicit. — *Ib.* 405.34: oft *sende* his englas us ham *to spananne* to him = 326.4: qui *ad revocandum* hominem Legem dedit, exhortantes angelos *misit*.

Oros. 138.8: here . . . *sendon* an hergiunge, 7 ðæt folc *to amierrenne* = 139.5: *quibusdam* suis *ad populandos* hostiles agros . . . *praemissis*.

Chron. 32^b, 656 E^c: preost ðe seo kyning . . . *seonde to bodian* (*sic!*) Cristendome on Wiht.

Laws 42, Alfred, Intr., c. 49, § 1^b: hie *sendan* ærendwrecan . . . Cristes æ *to læranne*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 372^b: Ðu, . . . ðe us *sendest to bodigenne* ðinne geleafan.

Ælf. Hept.: *Num.* 13.17: manna . . . , ðe Moises *sende to sceawienne* Chanaan = quos *misit* M. *ad considerandum* terram C.

L. 9.2^a: quoted on p. 139.

Wulf. 295.32^{a, b}: ic *sende* ofer eow ða ðeode eow *to hergianne* and eower land *to awestenne*.

wendan, turn, wend:

(1) Uninflected:

S. & S. 20: Ic . . . *wende* mec on willan on wæteres hrieg ofer Coferflod Caldeas *secan*.

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. L. S. XXVII. 13: *wende* ham . . . to hire . . . sunu his geleafan *to getrymmenne*.

2. Verbs of Offering and of Giving: —

beodan, offer, entrust:

(1) Uninflected:

Ælf. Hom. II. 254^m: and him *budon drincan* gebitrodne windrenc.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 114.19: ðæt . . . eowde . . . , ðætte he him *bead to healdanne* = 92.22: gregem . . . quem sibi ipse *crediderat*.

gesellan, give:

(1) Uninflected:

Oros. 136.16: him *gesealdon* ator *drincan* = 137.10: cum . . . ministri insidiis venenum *potasset*.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 124.3: his dohtor *to gehalgienne* Criste ðam biscope *to wedde gesealde* = 99.30: filiam suam Christo *consecrandam* . . . episcopo *adsignauit*.

Oros. 54.11: *gesealde* Ircaniam ða ðeode on anwald *to habbane* = 55.3: eumque Hyrcanorum genti *praeposuit*.

giefan, give:

(1) Uninflected:

Ps. 79.5: tyhst us 7 fedest teara hlafe 7 us *drincan*¹ *gifest* deorcum tearum manna gehwylcum on gemet rihtes = 79.6: Cibabis nos pane lacrymarum, et *potabis* nos in lacrymis in mensura?

¹ In *Bede* 486.4 (ic ðe bidde, duguða Hælend, ðæt ðu me milde *forþife* swetlice *drincan* ða word ðines wisdomes = 360.4: Teque deprecor, bone Iesu, ut cui propitius donasti uerba tuae scientiae dulciter haurire, donec etiam etc.), the infinitive seems to me to be objective rather than final, and has been put in Chapter II.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 236.1: *ðæt he Gode geaf mynster on to timbrenne* = 177.30: *ad construenda monasteria donaret.* — *Ib.* 242.7: *bec on to leornienne . . . gefon* = 192.17: *libros . . . ad legendum . . . præbere curabant.*

Chron. 117^m, 963 E: *ic gife tocnawlece . . . Peter min messehacel . . . Criste to ðeuwian (sic!).*

sellan, give:

(1) Uninflected:

Rid. 13.5: *Hwilum ic deorum drincan selle* beorne of bosme. — *Ib.* 72.7: *swæse broðor, ðara onsundran gehwylc dægtidum me drincan sealde* ðurh ðyrel ðearle.

Laws 387, *Ordal*, c. 4, § 1: *sylle heom eallum cyssan boc.*

Bede 30.7: *ða sceafðan dyde on wæter, 7 sealde drincan ðam mannum* = 13.4: *ipsam rasuram aquae inmissam ac potui datam.* — *Ib.* 156.7: *ðæt wæter . . . drincan sylað* = 129.18: *astulas . . . quas cum in aquas miserint, eisque . . . homines aut pecudes potauerint.* — *Ib.* 192.14: *ða gehalgode ic wæter 7 sceafðan dyde in ðæs . . . treoes, 7 sealde ðam untruman drincan* = 153.32: *benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris praefati inmittens obtuli egro potandum.*

Greg. 329.3^b: *ge me ne sealdon drincan* = 254.4: *non dedistis mihi bibere.* — *Ib.* 459.18^a: *ðy ic sceal sellan eow giet mioloc drincan nalles flæsc etan* = 392.16: *Tanquam parvulis in Christo lac vobis potum dedi, non escam.*

Oros. 136.1: *ða nam he ða [= wyr] on mergen, 7 sealde hie ðam gewundedum drincan* = 135.35: *ac post herba per somnium sibi ostensa in potum sauciis data.*

Wærf. 161.5: *ic wille faran to ðam broðrum 7 him syllan drenc drincan* = *B.* 188 A¹: *Ecce ad fratres vado potionem eis dare.*

Bl. Hom. 229.9: *hie him sealdon attor drincan.*

Ælf. Hom. I. 582^b: *Swa hwa swa sylð ceald wæter drincan anum ðyrstigan menn ðæra ðe on me gelyfað, etc.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 21.19: *sumne wæterpytt . . . , and heo of ðam sealde ðam cnapan drincan* = *dedit puero bibere.* — *Ex.* 2.19: *hlod wæter mid us and sealde ðam sceapum drincan* = *potumque dedit ovibus.*

Ælf. Gr. 111.6: *syle us drincan* = *da nobis bibere.*

Gosp.: Mat. 25.35^b: *ge me sealdun drincan* = *dedistis mihi bibere.* — *Mat.* 25.42^b: *ge me drincan ne sealdun* = *non dedistis mihi potum.*

Wulf. 288.32: *ge me drincan ne sealdon.*

Læce. 8.21: *geseoð cerfillan on wætere, sele drincan.* So 170 times in all in *Læce.*

Greg. 329.3^a: *ge me nawuht ne sealdun etan* = 254.3: *non dedistis mihi manducare.*

Gosp.: Mat. 14.16^b: *sylle ge him etan* = *date illis vos manducare.* — So: *Mat.* 25.35^a, 42^a; *Mk.* 5.43^a, 6.37^a; *L.* 8.55^b, 9.13; *J.* 6.31.

Læce. 21.39: *sele etan.* So 27 times in all in *Læce.*

Ælf. Hept.: Jos. 11.6: *to mergen ic hig sylle on ðisre ylcan tide ealle gewundigean on Israela gesihðe* = *cras enim hac eadem hora ego tradam omnes istos vulnerandos in conspectu Israel.*

Læce. 37.19: *ðæt seaw sele on cuclere supan.* So 8 times in *Læce.*

Læce. 55.34: *sele ðicgean.* So: 69.21^{a, b}; 150.6.

(2) Inflected:

Beow. 1731: *seleð him on eðle eorðan wynne, to healdanne hleoburh wera.*

Ps. 54.6: *Ic ða on mode cwæð, hwa me sealde to fleogenne fiðeru swa culfran*

7 ic ðonne ricene reste syððan = *Quis dabit mihi pennas sicut columbæ? et volabo et requiescam.*

Wids. 134: se bið leofast londbuendum, se ðe him god *syleð* gumena rice to *gehealdenne*.

Bede 76.30^b: heo oðrum wiifum to *fedenne sellað* = 55.10: eosque aliis mulieribus *ad nutriendum tradant*. — *Ib.* 104.29: his gyfe *sealde* . . . , him to *brucanne* = 85.29: *in usum eorum*. — *Ib.* 158.29: *sealde* æhte 7 land mynster to *timbrianne* = 132.21: *donabantur* . . . possessiones . . . *ad instituenda monasteria*. — *Ib.* 232.25: *Sealde* se biscop ðæt mynster to *reccenne* . . . Ceaddan his breðer = 176.18: *Dedit* . . . episcopus *regendum* post se monasterium fratri suo. — *Ib.* 480.29, 30: ealle geornesse ic *sealde* to *leornienne* 7 to *smeagenne* halige gewritu = 357.11: *omnem meditandis scripturis operam dedi*.

Greg. 369.14: ðonne he us *selð* micle getyngnesse & wlitige spræce ymb soðfæstnesse to *cyðanne* = 286.17: cum nobis luce veritatis plena eloquia subministrat.

Oros. 42.29: ealle . . . bearn . . . *sealdon* ðam Minotauro to *etanne* = 43.29: qui . . . filios Minotauro . . . *devorandos addicebant*.

Laws 48, Ælfred, c. 1, § 2^b: *selle* . . . his wæpn 7 his æhta his freondum to *gehealdanne*.

Wærf. 253.13: he bæd hi, ðæt hi hine *sealdon* him to *healdene* = 309 B¹: petiit ut sibi *ad custodiam tradi* debuisset.

Ælf. *Hom.* II. 244^{t3}: gelæhte ænne calic, . . . and *sealde* his gingrum, of to *supenne* æfter gereorde.

Ælf. *Hept.* *Gen.* 28.20^b: Gif drihten . . . *sylð* me hlaf to *etenne* = si deus . . . *dederit* mihi panem *ad vescendum*. — So: *Ex.* 16.15; *Num.* 11.4.

J. 6.52^b: Hu mæg ðes his flæsc us *syllan* to *etanne*? = 6.53: Quomodo potest hic nobis carnem suam *dare ad manducandum*?

Læce. 65.8: *sele* to *etanne* liferseocum men. — *Ib.* 17.11: *sele* ðry dagas ðry bollan fulle to *drincanne*. So 9 times in all. — *Ib.* 87.8: *syle* ðonne ðæs wæteres bollan fulne to *gedrincanne*. — *Ib.* 66.11: ðam mannun sceal man *sellan* ægra to *supanne*. — *Ib.* 65.26: *selle* him mon lehtes hwæthwega to *ðicganne*. So 8 times in all.

Ælf. *Hept.*: *Ex.* 6.8: ðæt ic *sylle* eow to *agenne* = *daboque* illam vobis *possidendam*.

Mat. 27.26^b: ðone Hælynd he let swingan, and *sealde* heom to *ahonne* = Jesum . . . *tradidit* eis ut *crucifigeretur*.

3. Verbs of Rest: —

sittan, sit:

(1) Uninflected:

Gen. 842: *sæton* onsundran *bidan* selves gesceapu heofoncyninges (or predicative? see Chapter V, pp. 91–92).

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. *Hom.* I. 542^m: he him behet . . . , ðæt hi on ðam micclum dome ofer twelf domsetl *sittende* beoð, to *demenne* eallum mannun.

standan, stand:

(1) Uninflected:

Gen. 526: me her *standan* het his bebodu *healdan*, 7 me ðas bryd forgeaf (or *healdan* may be objective, co-ordinate with *standan*?).

(2) Inflected:

Ælf. Hom. I. 48^m 1: gemunde . . . gewrit . . . Sunu standan æt Godes swiðran to gescyndenne ðæra Iudeiscra ungeleaffulnysse.

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 27.13: ðas sceolan standan on H. dune to wirgienne Ruben = *stabant ad maledicendum* . . . Ruben.

Mk. 11.25: ðonne ge standað eow to gebiddenne = *Et quum stabitis ad orandum*.

4. Other Verbs:—

aliesan, release:

(1) Uninflected:

L. 1.72^b: he *alysde* us of urum feondum, . . . mildheortnesse to wyrceenne mid urum fæderum, and *gemunan* his halgan cyðnesse = *Sicut locutus est per os sanctorum . . . prophetarum ejus: salutem ex inimicis nostris . . . ad faciendam misericordiam cum patribus nostris, et memorari testamenti sui sancti*.

(2) Inflected:

L. 1.72^a: quoted under "Uninflected" above, *L. 1.72^b*.

The following is a complete alphabetic list of the verbs followed by both the uninflected infinitive of purpose and the inflected infinitive of purpose:—

aliesan, release.
arisan, arise.
asendan, send, offer.
becuman, come.
beodan, command, offer.
beran, bear, offer.
cuman, come.
efstan, hasten.
faran, go, depart.
feran, go, depart.
forlætan, leave.

fundian, set out, strive.
gan [gangan, -o-], go.
gecierran, turn, go.
gesellan [-ie-, -y-], give.
giefan, give, offer.
onsendan, send, offer.
sellan [-ie-, -y-], give, offer.
sendan, send.
sittan, sit.
standan, stand.
wendan, wend, go.

III. The inflected final infinitive only is found with a very large number of verbs of such varied significations that it seems unwise to attempt to classify them. Accordingly, I give merely an alphabetic list of the verbs followed only by the inflected final infinitive:—

æteowan [-ea-], show, appear.
ætwindan, escape, fly away.
afaran, travel, go.
agiefan [-y-], give.
alsædan, lead away.
aliefan [-e-, -y-], allow.
aræcan, reach, hand.
aræran, disseminate.
astigan, ascend.
aweccan, bring to life.
awendan, translate.
beciepan [-y-], sell.
befæstan, entrust, commit.
belæfan, leave.
betæcan, entrust, commit.
beðurfan, need.
biegan, bend, turn.
bindan, bind.
brecan [hine], retch.

bringan, bring.
cyðan, make known.
don, do, make, put.
eowian, show, expose.
findan, find.
fleogan, [-e-], fly.
forestihtian, predestinate.
forgiefan [-y-], give.
forsendan, send.
gadrian, gather.
gearcian, prepare.
gearwian, make ready, prepare.
gebindan, bind.
gebredan, draw, hence feign (reflexive).
gebugan, turn, go.
gebycgan, buy.
geceosan, choose.
gecuman, come.
gedon, commit, entrust.

| | |
|---|---|
| ge- <i>emtigian</i> [- <i>æm-</i>], <i>keep one's self free.</i> | <i>logian</i> , <i>arrange, frame.</i> |
| gefreogan [- <i>freon</i>], <i>free.</i> | <i>lufian</i> , <i>love.</i> |
| gefultumian, <i>help.</i> | <i>niman</i> , <i>take.</i> |
| gegripan, <i>seize.</i> | <i>niðerastigan</i> , <i>descend.</i> |
| gehwierfan, <i>turn.</i> | <i>ondfon</i> , <i>receive.</i> |
| gelæcan, <i>seize.</i> | <i>onfindan</i> [?], <i>find, receive.</i> |
| gelsedan, <i>lead.</i> | <i>onfon</i> , <i>receive, undertake.</i> |
| geliefan [- <i>e-</i> , - <i>y-</i>], <i>believe.</i> | <i>onginnan</i> , <i>begin.</i> |
| gelogian, <i>arrange.</i> | <i>onlænan</i> , <i>lend.</i> |
| gemearcian, <i>mark, plan.</i> | <i>ontynan</i> , <i>open.</i> |
| genealæcan, <i>approach.</i> | <i>ræcan</i> , <i>reach, seize.</i> |
| geniman, <i>take, accept.</i> | <i>reccan</i> , <i>care.</i> |
| gesamnian [- <i>o-</i>], <i>assemble.</i> | <i>sceawian</i> , <i>grant.</i> |
| gescieppan, <i>create, make.</i> | <i>scyndan</i> , <i>hasten.</i> |
| gesecan, <i>seek.</i> | <i>secan</i> , <i>seek.</i> |
| gesettan, <i>set, establish.</i> | <i>settan</i> , <i>set, place.</i> |
| gestandan, <i>stand, stand up.</i> | <i>siðian</i> , <i>travel, go.</i> |
| geteon [- <i>tion</i>], <i>draw, attract.</i> | <i>sniðan</i> , <i>cut open.</i> |
| geðafian, <i>grant, give.</i> | <i>stician</i> , <i>stick.</i> |
| ge-unnan, <i>grant, give.</i> | <i>teon</i> , <i>make, create.</i> |
| gewendan, <i>wend, go.</i> | <i>tocuman</i> , <i>come, come to.</i> |
| habban (nabban), <i>have (not).</i> | <i>tofaran</i> , <i>separate, disperse.</i> |
| healdan, <i>hold, keep.</i> | <i>toferan</i> , <i>separate, disperse.</i> |
| iecan [<i>æcan</i>], <i>increase.</i> | <i>tosendan</i> , <i>send.</i> |
| iernan, <i>run.</i> | <i>ðrowian</i> , <i>suffer, endure.</i> |
| ingan [- <i>gangan</i> , - <i>o-</i>], <i>go in.</i> | <i>ðurfan</i> , <i>need.</i> |
| lædan, <i>lead.</i> | <i>utgan</i> [- <i>gangan</i> , - <i>o-</i>], <i>go out.</i> |
| læfan, <i>leave, entrust.</i> | <i>wegan</i> , <i>carry, manifest.</i> |
| lænan, <i>lend.</i> | <i>weorpan</i> , <i>throw, cast.</i> |
| lætan, <i>leave.</i> | <i>wil(l)nian</i> , <i>desire, wish.</i> |
| lecgean, <i>lay, place.</i> | <i>winnan</i> , <i>struggle, strive.</i> |
| libban, <i>live.</i> | <i>wunian</i> , <i>dwelt, remain.</i> |
| liehtan, <i>light.</i> | <i>wyrcan</i> , <i>make.</i> |

I quote only a few examples:—

befæstan, *entrust, commit:*

Wær. 111.3^b, 4^a: *ongunnon . . . ða . . . weras . . . him befæstan heora suna to fedanne 7 to læranne* = *B. 140 C⁴: Cœpere . . . ei filios omnipotenti Deo nutriendos dare.* — *Ib.* 254.1: *bædon, ðæt he heom ðone agæfe, ðe hi him ær befæston to healdenne* = 309 C²: *quem dederant petierunt* (but cf. 309 C¹: *qui diaconum ad custodiendum dederant*).

Ælf. L. S. XXXVI. 76: *gif ðu wilt me befæstan cnapan to lærenne.*

Apol. 32.4: *ic . . . ðas mine dohtor befæste ðam . . . mannan to fedanne* = 49^t: *hanc vero . . . filiam meam nutriendam . . . hominibus commendavi.*

gedon, *entrust, commit:*

Cato 10: *Ðonne ðu eald sie and manegra ealdra cwidas and lara geaxod hæbbe, gedo hie ðonne ðam geongum to witanne.* [Cf. *Greg.* 357.5, *Oros.* 126.31, and the comments given thereon, p. 118, above. Koch, *l. c.*, II, p. 64, quotes, without a reference, the following passage, which I am unable to locate: "*Id eo eow to witanne (thu euch zu wissen).*"]

secan, *seek:*

Bede 50.11^{a, b}: *hwær him wære fultum to secanne to gewearnienne 7 to wiðscufanne swa reðre hergunge 7 swa gelomlicre ðara norððeoda* = 30.17^{a, b}: *ubi quaerendum esset praesidium ad euitandas uel repellenddas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium aquilonialium irruptiones.*

Mat. 2.13: toweard ys ðæt Herodes *secð* ðæt Cild to *forspillenne* = *futurum est enim ut Herodes quærat puerum ad perdendum eum* (may be objective in Anglo-Saxon).

Ælf. L. S. 368.78: ðæt eower nan . . . ne galdras ne *sece* to *gremigenne* his scyppend.

2. With Passive Verbs.

The active infinitive of purpose is found uninflected only with the passive of the following verb: —

(ge)wealdan, *instruct* (?).

I quote all the examples noted: —

Gifts of Men 47: hond bið gelæred wis and *gewealden*, swa bið wyrhtan ryht, sele *asettan*.

Both infinitives are found with the passive of:

asendan, *send*.

(ge)settan, *appoint*.

Typical examples are: —

asendan:

(1) Uninflected:

L. 1.19^{a, b}: ic *eom asend* wið ðe *sprecan* and ðe ðis *bodian* = *missus sum loqui ad te, et hæc tibi evangelizare*.

(2) Inflected:

Chron. 11^b, 430 E: Her Patricius *wæs asend* fram Celestine ðam papan to *bodianne* Scottum fulluht.

Ælf. Hom. II. 488^{b, 5, 6}: We *sind asende* to *gecigenne* mancynn from deaðe to life, na to *scufenne* fram life to deaðe.

(ge)settan:

(1) Uninflected:

Bl. Hom. 157.35: nu *syndon gesette* ða apostolas inhlet æ hie *bodian* hire.

(2) Inflected:

Bede 396.28^a: in ðære he to *bebyrgenne geseted* beon scolde = 228.16^a: in quo *sepe liendus poni* deberet.

But normally the infinitive of purpose is inflected with passive verbs; it is so found with the passive of the following verbs: —

aliefan, *allow*.

befæstan, *commit, entrust*.

beran, *bear, give birth*.

betæcan, *commit, entrust*.

bringan, *bring*.

ceosan, *choose*.

forgiefan, *give*.

(ge)beodan, *offer*.

gebringan, *bring*.

(ge)gadrian, *gather together*.

(ge)gearwian, *prepare*.

gehalsian [gi-], *request*.

(ge)healdan, *preserve*.

(ge)lædan, *lead*.

(ge)laðian, *invile*.

(ge)rædan, *advise*.

(ge)samnian, *assemble*.

(ge)sellan, *give*.

(ge)smyrian, *anoint*.

(ge)tacnian, *signify*.

(ge)wyrcan, *make, build*.

gierwan, *prepare*.

iecan [-y-], *increase*.

nacian, *make naked*.

onfon, *receive*.

onsendan, *send*.

ontendan, *kindle*.

sellan, *give, entrust*.

sendan, *send*.

todrifan, *drive*.

ycan: see *iecan*.

ymsellan, *surround*.

A few examples will suffice: —

aliefan [-y-], *allow*:

Mat. 12.4: hu he . . . æt ða offringhlafas ðe nærun him alyfede to etynne
= *Quomodo* . . . panes . . . comedit, quos non licebat ei edere.

ceosan, choose:

Ælf. L. S. XXXII. 223: ðe beoð gecorene gode to ðegnigenne.

(ge)laðian, invite:

Bede 394.19: wæs ðyder gelaðod circan to halgianne = 287.6: Contigit . . .
uirum . . . *ad dedicandam ecclesiam* . . . *uocari*.

(ge)wyrcan, make, build:

Bede 354.19^a, ^b: ða hus ða ðe in to gebiddenne 7 to leornienne geworhte wæron
= 265.13^a, ^b: quæ *ad orandum uel legendum factæ erant*.

sellan, give, entrust:

Bede 480.26, 27: ða wæs ic . . . seald to fedanne 7 to lærenne ðam . . .
abbude Benedicte = 357.9: *datus sum educandus* . . . *abbati Benedicto*.

sendan, send:

Bede 108.23: A . . . to læranne Ongolðeode sende wæs = 89.5: *ad prædicandum genti Anglorum missus est*.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

We find that in the poetry practically only the uninflected infinitive of purpose is used, that it is very frequent after verbs of motion, and is very rare after other verbs; that in the prose we have the uninflected infinitive of purpose after certain verbs (1) of motion and (2) of giving only,¹ but that more frequently the inflected infinitive is found, in prose, with these two groups of verbs, while with a very large number of verbs only the inflected infinitive is found. Moreover, as will be shown in the section on the origin of the final infinitive, in Chapter XIV, the Latin original has much to do with whether or not the infinitive is inflected in Anglo-Saxon prose: in a number of instances the uninflected infinitive in Anglo-Saxon translates a Latin final infinitive after verbs of motion and of giving; and the inflected infinitive, with verbs of all kinds, the Latin gerund or gerundive. Not a few times, however, the inflected infinitive is found, especially in the *Gospels*, translating a Latin final infinitive after verbs of motion, — a circumstance doubtless due in part to the fact that the inflected infinitive had by that time become a common instrument for the expression of purpose owing to the Early West Saxon's frequent translation of the Latin gerund and gerundive by an inflected infinitive and in part to the superior clarity² of the inflected infinitive as a means of expressing purpose. At any rate, purpose was normally expressed by the inflected infinitive in all Anglo-Saxon prose, early and late, except in the *Gospels*, in which the uninflected infinitive slightly predominates owing to the large number of final infinitives in the Latin original, and except in the *Læceboc*, in which the uninflected infinitive decidedly predominates owing to the very frequent use of the uninflected infinitive after *sellan*, 'give' (especially with *drincan*, 'drink,' and *etan*, 'eat'). The probability that the few instances of the inflected infinitive of purpose in Anglo-Saxon poetry are due to Latin influence is discussed in the section on the origin of the final infinitive, in Chapter XIV.

¹ Sporadically, also, with certain verbs (3) of rest and (4) of commanding; in (4) in direct translation of Latin final infinitives.

² On the ambiguity of the uninflected infinitive as the complement of the verb of motion see Chapter XIV, section x.

In a series of co-ordinated final infinitives, each infinitive is, as noted by Professor Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 30, usually preceded by *to*, though occasionally *to* appears only before the first infinitive, and the succeeding infinitive is uninflected. A complete list of the final infinitive in a series is given in Note 1 at the end of the present chapter. In the four examples of the uninflected infinitive following the inflected there cited, I believe the absence of inflection is largely due to the remoteness of the infinitive from its chief verb, for, although the examples are too few to demonstrate this, this is in keeping with what we have seen to be the influence of proximity and of separation in the subjective use of the infinitive. Once, however, as shown by Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 31, we have an alternation of uninflected with inflected infinitive that is probably due to a slavish following of the Latin¹ original, in *Luke* 1.76-79, in which the Anglo-Saxon has twice an uninflected infinitive for the Latin infinitive, and twice the inflected infinitive for the Latin gerundive.

On p. 27 Dr. Shearin¹ declares: "A separable adverbial prefix seems to have the effect of divorcing *sellan* from the following purpose idea enough to cause this to be expressed by the prepositional, not the simple, infinitive; e. g. *ÆH.* ii. 244.12: eft swa gelice gelæhte ænne calic . . . and sealde his gingrum *of* to suppenne æfter gereorde; *L. S.* ii. 142.264: sealde ðam adligan *of* to supenne. The same effect is seen after the passive; e. g. *Lch.* i. 370.15: eft weðe² hundes heafod and his lifer gesoden and geseald to etanne . . . gehæleð; as well as when the infinitive precedes *sellan*; e. g. *O.* 108.28: and hit on mete oððe on drynce to geðicgenne gesellan." Personally, however, I believe the inflected infinitive is, in each of these cases, to be accounted for by the general principles laid down above rather than on the special grounds suggested by Dr. Shearin; at any rate, my statistics show that we have, also, the uninflected infinitive when the infinitive precedes *sellan* and when it follows it at an appreciable distance.

Substantially the same differentiation between the uninflected infinitive of purpose and the inflected infinitive of purpose is found in the other Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

I have not found a clear example of the passive infinitive of purpose in Anglo-Saxon.

For the final infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section x.

NOTES.

1. *The Final Infinitive in a Series.* — Dr. Farrar, *l. c.*, p. 16, cites only one example (*Bede* 250.20, 21) of an inflected final infinitive's being followed by an uninflected in a series, and Professor Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 30, cites only three: *Bede* 250.20, 21, quoted on p. 139 above; *L.* 1.72^{a, b}, on p. 143; and *L.* 9.2^{a, b}, on p. 139. To these examples, however, should be added *Bede* 376.6^{a, b}, quoted on p. 137, and *Ælf. L. S.* XXXI. 917^{a, b}, quoted on p. 138. On the other hand, twice (in *L.* 1.76, 77, 79^{a, b}, quoted on p. 138) we have an uninflected infinitive succeeded by an inflected infinitive, owing no doubt to the influence of the Latin original, as suggested by Professor Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 31, though Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 2, is inclined to believe that the uninflected infinitive is here used, not because of the Latin infinitive, but because it follows a verb of motion in Anglo-Saxon. In the following passages we have a series of inflected infinitives: *Bede* 2.3^{a, b}, 4^{a, b}; 50.11^{a, b}; 66.5^{a, b}; 116.32^{a, b, c}; 124.30, 31; 172.17^{a, b}; 272.25^{a, b}; 372.11^{a, b}; 438.14, 15; 454.9^{a, b}; 480.29, 30; 486.8^{a, b}; — *Boeth.* 19.22,

¹ Dr. Kenyon demurs: see Note 1 below.

² *Weðe* should read *wede*: see Cockayne, *l. c.*, I, 370.15. — M. C., Jr.

23; — *Greg.* 307.17^{a, b}; 373.8, 9; — *Oros.* 188.10, 11; — *Wærf.* 111.3^b, 4^a; 218.4^{a, b}; — *Chron.* 253^t, 1123 E^{d, c}; 256^b, 1127 E^{c, d}; — *Laws* 38, c. 36^{a, b}; 42, c. 49^{b, c, d}; 366, c. 79^{a, b}; — *Ælf. Hom.* I. 320^{t 1, 2}; 582^{t 1, 2}; II. 444^{t 1, 2}; — *Ælf. Hept.: Gen.* 28.20^{a, b}; — *Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 418, 419; — *Ælf. Int.* 155^{a, b}; — *Mat.* 20.19^{a, b, c}; — *Wulf.* 295.32^{a, b}; — *Poems: Christ* 1621^{a, b}, 1622. With this list should be compared that given by Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 30–31. The differences are slight, and arise from the fact that he gives statistics for one work, Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici*, to which I have not had access; that he includes a few inflected infinitives that modify a noun (*Bede* 62.8^{a, b}, 9; *Ælf. Hom.* II. 360^{b 1, 2, 3, 4}; *Wulf.* 202.1^{a, b}), one that seems to me consecutive (*Bede* 330.18^{a, b}, 19), and one that seems to me objective (*Greg.* 293.3^{a, b}). Dr. Farrar does not give a list of this series; nor does Dr. Riggert.

2. *A Clause Alternates with an Infinitive* occasionally, as in *Ælf. L. S.* XXX. 49^{a, b}, quoted on p. 136; *J.* 12.47, quoted on p. 137; and *L.* 1.17, quoted on p. 138. Dr. Farrar, *l. c.*, pp. 28 and 33, cites only the example from *John*. In the two examples from the *Gospels* we have the same alternation of clause and of infinitive in the Latin original.

3. *An Inflected Infinitive Alternates with a Prepositional Phrase* at times, as in *Bede* 162.7, quoted on p. 139; *Oros.* 138.8, quoted on p. 140; *Ælf. Hom.* II. 340^m; Ne lufode he woruldlice sehta for his neode ana, ac to dælenne eallum wædliendum; — *ib.* 430^b: ðes sunderhalga . . . hæfde opene eagan to forhæfednysse, to ælmes-dædum, to ðancigenne Gode.

4. "For To" with the Inflected Infinitive of Purpose is found in *Chron.* 256^b, 1127 E^{c, d}: se kyng hit dide for to hæuene sibbe of se eorl Angeow, for helpe to hæuene togenes his neuwe. Cf. the *New English Dictionary*, *sub v.* for IV, 11, where the earliest example given of this idiom is dated 1175 (*Cotton Homilies*).

5. *An Inflected Infinitive without "To"* is found in *Ælf. L. S.* 222.39: ða petrus siðode neosigenne [MSS. U. and B.: neosigende] ða geleaffullan.

6. *The Uninflected Infinitive after "Beran," "Hladan," and "Sellan."* — Dr. Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, pp. 178 and 181, seems to consider as objective the uninflected infinitive after *beran*, *hladan*, and *sellan*, but the Latin equivalents in most cases show, I think, that the infinitive is final, as in the Latin *da bibere* etc. Occasionally in Anglo-Saxon, *drincan* (after *sellan*) may be a noun instead of an infinitive, as it at times corresponds to the Latin noun, *potum*, instead of to the infinitive, *bibere*, as in *Ælf. Hept.: Ex.* 2.19 (hlod water mid us and sealde ðam sceapum *drincan* = hausit aquam nobiscum *potumque dedit* ovibus). The infinitive after these verbs is considered final by Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 13–15.

7. *A Final Infinitive as Modifier of a Verb to Be Supplied.* — Occasionally a final infinitive modifies an infinitive that is to be supplied as the complement of an auxiliary verb, as in *Ælf. Hept.: Gen.* 22.4 (Ða on ðone ðriddan dæg, ða hig ða dune gesawon, ðær ðær hig to sceoldon to ofsleanne Isaac = uidit locum procul) and in *A. S. Hom. & L. S.* II, 15.218 (Geswic ðu earning, ne miht ðu to nahte minne mægðhad me to beswicenne).

8. *The Uninflected Infinitive as a Translation of the Latin Supine in "-um."* — Ælfric, in his *Grammar*, p. 134, gives several examples of an uninflected infinitive translating a Latin supine, after a verb of motion in each language, and seems to say that the infinitive denotes futurity, but in each example the infinitive, while future in sense, also denotes purpose, I think. The examples are: vis amatum ire? = wylt ðu faran lufian? uenatum pergo = ic fare huntian; uis doctum ire? = wylt ðu gan leornian? lectum pergit = he gæð rædan; bibitum pergo = ic gange drincan.

9. *Final or Predicative Infinitive?* — Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 137, considers the two infinitives (*beon* and *faran*) after *todædon*, in *Oros.* 46.15, 16, as final. To me, however, they seem predicative, and the infinitive phrase seems absolute: see Chapter VIII, p. 118, and section D of Chapter XII, p. 169.

10. *Infinitive or Indicative?* — In *Ex.* 166 (*Wulfas* sungon atol æfenleoð ætes on wenan, carleasan deor, cwyldrof *beodan* on laðra last leodmægenes ful), as Grein, in his *Sprachschatz*, *sub v.* *beodan*, states, we may have the infinitive of *beodan*, 'announce,' or the preterite plural of *bīdan*, 'await.' Professor J. W. Bright kindly writes me that the presumption is certainly against the infinitive, and that he would read *fyl* for *ful*. Accordingly, I have omitted *beodan* from my statistics.

11. "The Split Infinitive." — In the second infinitive quoted in Note 4 above, we seem to have the earliest instance of splitting the infinitive in the English language, though it is of the compound prepositional infinitive introduced by *for to*, not of the simple prepositional infinitive introduced by *to*, to which latter idiom the phrase, "the split infinitive," is usually applied. Of the latter idiom, the earliest instance cited by F. Hall is from Wycliffe: see his "On the Separation, by a Word or Words, of *To* and the Infinitive Mood," as cited in my bibliography.

CHAPTER XI.

THE INFINITIVE WITH ADJECTIVES.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Usually the active infinitive that modifies an Adjective is inflected, but occasionally it is uninflected. There are 241 examples of the former to 6 examples of the latter. Of the inflected infinitive, 217 examples occur in the prose, rather widely distributed, in Early West Saxon and in Late West Saxon, and 24 examples in the poetry. Of the six uninflected infinitives, four are found in the prose and two in the poetry. Although Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 71, declares that "Ein reiner Infinitiv in Verbindung mit einem Adjektiv ist in der ae. Poesie nicht zu belegen," he practically withdraws this statement in his comment on *Guthlac*, l. 1050. In discussing the simple infinitive of purpose after verbs of motion, he adds, *l. c.*, p. 44: "Anzuführen ist hier endlich *Gu.* 1050, wo *ic eom siðes fus* als Ausdruck der Eile aufzufassen ist und demgemäss mit dem reinen Infinitiv steht; *Gu.* 1050: *ic eom siðes fus upearð niman edleanan georn in ðam ecan gefean, ærgewyrhtum geseon sigora frean.*"

To me the active infinitive with adjectives seems almost, if not quite, exclusively active in sense. Dr. Farrar, however, *l. c.*, pp. 16 and 19, contends that the infinitive is passive in the following: *Bede* 174.22: *wundro, . . . ða ðe nu to long to secgenne syndon* = 143.30: *sed hæc nos ad alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus*; *Greg.* 173.11: *Ne brede ge no ða stengeas of ðæm hringum, ðylæs sio eare sie ungearo to beranne* = 126.28: *Ut ad portandam arcam nulla mora præpeditat*. Undoubtedly each of these infinitives may be translated as if passive, but I see no necessity therefor in either sentence. The Latin in the second sentence seems to me distinctly to suggest that *to beranne* is to be taken as active, not passive, in sense; and with the former sentence should be compared *Greg.* 239.10 (*nawuht nis iedre to geseccenne, ne eac to [ge]hefanne ðonne soð* = 180.21: *Nil autem est ad defendendum puritate tutius, nil ad dicendum veritate facilius*), in which *ad dicendum* likewise suggests the active sense for *to (ge)secgenne*. More doubtful than the two cases cited by Dr. Farrar, in my judgment, are the following: — *Oros.* 80.11, 12^{a, b}: *Swa ðeah seo . . . menegeo ðæs folces was ða iedre to oferwinnanne ðonne heo us sie nu to gerimanne oððe to geliefanne* = 81.7, 8: *Huic tam incredibili temporibus nostris agmini, cujus numerum nunc difficilius est adstrui, quam tunc fuit vinci*; *Greg.* 459.9^{a, b}: *sio hea lar is betere manegum monnum to helanne, & feawum to secgganne* = 392.7, 8: *Alta enim quæque debent multis audientibus contegi, et vix paucis aperiri*. However, despite the presence of the Latin passive infinitives in these sentences, I see no necessity for considering the corresponding infinitives in Anglo-Saxon as passive; it seems to me that the utmost that we can say is this: the infinitives may be passive in sense, but are probably not.

The general contention of the preceding paragraph is supported, it seems to me, by what we know of the infinitive with adjectives in Greek. In his

¹ Also sporadically with a few Adverbs.

Syntax of Classical Greek, I, § 143, "Infinitive Active Apparently as Passive," Professor Gildersleeve tells us: "The infinitive being a verbal noun is not so strictly bound by the voices as the finite form. The infinitive as a complement to adjectives and the so-called epexegetic infinitive often coincide with the English idiom in which 'good to eat' is 'good for food,' 'fair to see' is 'fair to the sight,' and in Greek the active form is more common and, if anything, more natural than the passive. Καλὸς ἰδεῖν, 'fair to see;' καλεπὰ εὔρεῖν, Plato, Rpb. 412 B, 'hard to find;' but καλεποὶ . . . γινώσθηναι, Antiphon, 2 a I, 'hard to recognize.'"

The infinitive usually follows its adjective, at times immediately, as in *And.* 73 (ic beo sona *gearu to dreoganne* ðæt ðu . . . deman wille); at times with several words intervening, as in *Chron.* 139^b, 1009 E^o (eall folc *gearu wæs heom on to fonne*). Occasionally the infinitive precedes the adjective, as in *Hept.:* *Gen.* 2.9 (treow . . . *to brucenne wynsum* = lignum . . . *ad vescendum suave*). Not infrequently the adjective immediately precedes the noun that it modifies (apparently attributively but really appositively, as a rule), and sometimes it is not easy to tell whether the infinitive modifies the adjective or the intervening noun, as in *Bede* 60.29: heo hæfdon *geara mod* . . . deað sylfne *to ðrowianne* = 47.6: *paratum ad* . . . *moriendum* . . . *animum habendo*; *Beow.* 2416: næs ðæt *yðe ceap to gegangenne gumena ænigum*.

As stated in Chapter I, some of the infinitives there classed as subjective may possibly belong here; and this difficulty, if not impossibility, of precise demarcation¹ accounts for the chief divergences of my statistics from those of my predecessors. The differences occur chiefly in pronominal clauses of the sort discussed in Chapter I, pp. 9 ff. Aside from this, Dr. Wülfing² puts here *Bede* 468.30 = 643.7 (Sende him cræftige wyrhtan stænene cyricean *to timbrianne* = 333.12: misit architectos), which I consider final; and *Bede* 202.28 = 543.27, which he³ rightly puts here, has no infinitive in the text used by me. Once more: as stated below, in the discussion of the inflected infinitive with adjectives, I have put a few infinitives with adjectives in the chapter on "Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive," in the section treating of the consecutive use.

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED.

Of the six examples of the uninflected infinitive modifying an adjective, three occur with *gearu(-o)*, 'ready,' 'prepared for;' two with *fus*, 'ready,' 'prepared;' and one with *wierðe (-u-, -y-)*, 'worthy.' I give the examples in full:—

fus, ready, prepared:

Gu. 1051, 1053: ic eom siðes *fus* upeard *niman* edleanan georn in ðam ecan gefean, sargewyrhtum *geseon* sigora frean, min ðæt swæse bearn! [See Dr. Riggert's comment on this passage, above, p. 149.]

gearu, ready:

Bede 56.21: forðon he *gears* wære in ðam ylcan gewinne mid him *beon* = 43.21: quia *laborare* scilicet *uolo*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 534^b³: ic eom *gears* to gecyrrenne to munuclicere drohtnunge,

¹ On this topic see, too, Einakel,¹ I, c., pp. 243-244.

² Wülfing,² I, c., II, p. 199. The number after the equal sign is that of the text used by Wülfing, namely, Smith's.

³ Wülfing,² I, c., II, p. 203.

and woruldlice ðeawas ealle forlætan (*sic!*). — *Ib.* II. 130⁴: gearowe wæron ehtnysse to ðoligenne, and deaðe sweltan.

wierðe, *worthy*:

Ælf. L. S. 138.353^b: biddende mid wope ðæt hi wurðe wæron for criste to ðrowiganne and becuman (*sic!*) to his halgum.

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED.

The inflected infinitive occurs with numerous adjectives to specify the tendency, the purpose, or the activity appropriate to the quality denoted by the adjective, about as does the Latin phrase made up of *ad* + a gerund (or *ad* + a gerundive), or the Latin gerund in the genitive or the dative or the ablative, or the supine in *-u-*, — idioms to which the Anglo-Saxon inflected infinitive often corresponds in the translations. The Infinitive of Specification occurs with the following groups¹ of adjectives (and adverbs): —

1. Adjectives Denoting Readiness, Capacity, Inclination, and the like, with their opposites, the chief representatives of which are *gearu*, 'ready,' and its negative, *ungearu*: —

æmetig, *at leisure, free.*

bealdra, *bolder.*

behydigest, *most solicitous.*

freora, *freer.*

from, *energetic.*

fus, *ready.*

gearu, *ready.*

gedyrstig, *audacious.*

gemyndig, *mindful.*

geornfull [giorn-], *eager, desirous.*

geornost, *most eager.*

goris(e)ne, *suitable, apt.*

geðancol, *thoughtful.*

gifre, *eager.*

hal, *whole, able (?)*.

hræd, *quick.*

hræð: see hræd.

læt, *slow.*

latheort, *slow of heart.*

listhendig, *skillful.*

lustbære, *desirous.*

lustfull, *desirous.*

lustlic, *desirous.*

mi(e)htig, *mighty, powerful.*

open, *open.*

scearp, *sharp, eager.*

strang [-o-], *strong, powerful.*

strengra, *stronger.*

swift, *swift.*

trum, *firm, strong.*

ðurhwæccendlic, *very vigilant.*

ungearu[-o], *unready.*

2. Adjectives Denoting Ease and Difficulty and the like, of which the chief representatives are *ieðe*, 'easy,' its negative, *unieðe*, and *earfoð(e)*, 'difficult': —

deop, *deep, profound.*

earfoð(e), *difficult.*

earfoðest, *most difficult.*

earfoðlic, *difficult.*

hefig, *difficult.*

ieðe [y-, e-, ea-], *easy.*

ieðelic, *easy.*

ieðre, *easier.*

lang [-o-], *long, tedious.*

langsum [-o-], *long, tedious.*

leoht, *light, easy.*

leohtest, *lightest, easiest.*

lytel, *little, insignificant.*

unieðe [-ea-, -e-], *not easy, difficult.*

3. Adjectives Denoting Goodness, Usefulness, Necessity, and the like, of which the chief representatives are *god*, 'good;' *sel*, 'excellent;' *wierðe*, 'worthy,' and its compounds; *nyt*, 'useful,' with its compounds; and *niedðearf*, 'necessary,' with its compounds: —

æðele, *excellent, valuable.*

betere, *better.*

betst, *best.*

frymful, *beneficial.*

god, *good.*

mære, *glorious, famous.*

¹ The groups are substantially those given by Dr. Wülfiug.¹ l. c., II, pp. 197–206. A few adjectives appear in more than one group.

| | |
|--|---|
| niedbeðearfest [-ea-, -e-], <i>most necessary.</i> | selost [-a-, -e-], <i>most excellent.</i> |
| niedðearf [-ea-, -e-], <i>necessary.</i> | selra, <i>more excellent.</i> |
| niedðearflic, <i>necessary.</i> | til, <i>excellent.</i> |
| nyt(t)wierðe [-y-], <i>useful.</i> | wierðe [-u-, -y-], <i>worthy.</i> |
| nyt(t)wierðlic [-y-], <i>useful.</i> | wierðelic, <i>worthy.</i> |
| rædlicost, <i>most advisable.</i> | wierðost, <i>most worthy.</i> |

4. Adjectives Denoting Pleasantness and Unpleasantness and the like, of which the chief representatives are *leof*, 'dear,' with its compounds; and *wynsum*, 'winsome,' with its compounds:—

| | |
|---|--|
| andrysnlic [on-], <i>terrible.</i> | liðe, <i>pleasant.</i> |
| arwurðlic, <i>venerable.</i> | lustbære, <i>pleasant, fruitful (also in 1).</i> |
| bitterre, <i>more bitter.</i> | lustbærre, <i>more pleasant.</i> |
| eatolice, <i>terribly.</i> | lustfullic, <i>pleasant.</i> |
| egeful, <i>terrible.</i> | lustlicre, <i>more pleasant.</i> |
| egeslic, <i>terrible.</i> | lustsumlic, <i>pleasant.</i> |
| fæger, <i>fair, beautiful.</i> | myrige, <i>pleasant.</i> |
| gecweme, <i>agreeable.</i> | onderslic, <i>terrible.</i> |
| gesom, <i>agreed, friendly.</i> | reow [reoh], <i>rough, fierce.</i> |
| glæd, <i>bright, clear.</i> | scir, <i>white.</i> |
| glæshlut(t)or, <i>clear as glass.</i> | swete, <i>sweet.</i> |
| grimlic, <i>terrible.</i> | ðearlic, <i>painful.</i> |
| grimre, <i>more terrible.</i> | unwerodre, <i>more unsweet.</i> |
| halwende, <i>beneficial.</i> | unwynsum [-i-], <i>unwinsome.</i> |
| leof, <i>dear, desirable.</i> | wered [-od], <i>sweet.</i> |
| leofra, <i>dearer, etc.</i> | wynsum [-i-], <i>winsome, pleasant.</i> |
| leofost, <i>dearest, etc.</i> | wynsumre [-i-], <i>more winsome, etc.</i> |
| licwierðe [-u-], <i>pleasing, acceptable.</i> | |

5. Adjectives Denoting Right and Wrong, Suitability and Unsuitability, the Customary and the Strange, and the like, of which the chief representatives are *rihtlic*, 'right;' *gecoplic*, 'suitable;' *getriewe*, 'true;' *gewuna*, 'accustomed;' *soðlic*, 'true;' *unrihtlic*, 'wrong;' *wundorlic*, 'wonderful:'—

| | |
|--|--|
| deaflic, <i>suitable.</i> | micel [-y-], <i>great, wonderful.</i> |
| diegol [diegle], <i>mysterious.</i> | rihtlic, <i>just, proper.</i> |
| gecoplic, <i>fit, suitable.</i> | soðlic, <i>true.</i> |
| gehendast, <i>most convenient.</i> | unaberendlicre, <i>more intolerable.</i> |
| gehyð, <i>convenient.</i> | ungeliefedlic, <i>incredible.</i> |
| getriewe [-e-], <i>true, safe, able.</i> | ungewunelic, <i>unusual.</i> |
| gewuna, <i>accustomed.</i> | unrihtlic, <i>wrong, improper.</i> |
| lang [-o-], <i>long (also in 2).</i> | unscende, <i>honorable.</i> |
| langsum [-o-], <i>long (also in 2).</i> | wrætlic, <i>rare, wonderful.</i> |
| manigfeald [-o-], <i>manifold.</i> | wundorlic, <i>wonderful.</i> |
| manigfealdlicor, <i>more manifoldly.</i> | |

6. Other Adjectives:—

| | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| ana, <i>alone.</i> | læne, <i>fleeting, deceptive.</i> |
| feald [god and —], <i>suitable (?)</i> . | toweard, <i>toward, coming.</i> |
| feorr, <i>far.</i> | |

Typical examples are:—

1. Adjectives Denoting Readiness, Capacity, Inclination, etc.:—

fus, *ready:*

Beow. 1805: wæron æðelingas eft to leodum *fuse to farenne.*

gearu [-o], *ready:*

And. 73: quoted on p. 150.

Bede 60.29: quoted on p. 150. — *Ib.* 98.4: *ðæt he selfa geara wære . . . ðæt weorc to fremmenne* = 80.27: *ipsum paratum esse in hoc opus . . . perficendum*.

Boeth. 107.32: *ðu eart gearo to ongitanne* = 93.69: *quoniam te ad intelligendum promptissimum esse conspicio*.

Greg. 45.9: *Sceawiað iowre fet, ðæt ge sien gearwe to ganganne on sibbe weg* = 22.28: *Calceati pedes in præparatione Evangelii pacis*. — *Ib.* 173.5: *ðonne hi suiðe hrædlice bioð gearwe to læranne* = 126.24: *protinus docent*. — *Ib.* 173.8¹, 2: *Bioð simle gearwe to læranne & to forgiefanne ælcum etc.* = 126.26: *Parati semper ad satisfactionem omni poscenti vos rationem etc.* — *Ib.* 203.12: *ðonne beoð ða heortan suiðe gearwe wisdomes to anfonne* = 152.10: *quasi ad suscipiendum ædificium corda paraverunt*. — *Ib.* 423.28: *forðgemðe he næfð gearone willan ðæt woh to fulfremmanne* = 346.21: *nec bonos mala inconsummata condemnant*.

Solil. 11.11: *ðe ic eom gearu to ðeowianne* = *tibi soli servire paratus sum*.

Pr. Ps. 7.13: *he bende his bogan, se is nu gearo to sceotanne* = *arcum suum tetendit, et paravit illum*.

Chron. 139^b, 1009 E^c: *eall folc gearu wæs heom on to fonne*.

Laws 166, V *Æthelstan*, Prol., 1: *Nu hæbbe ic funden mid ðæm witum . . . ðæt ða ealle beon gearwe . . . mid eallum ðingum to farenne ðider ic wille*.

Wærf. 80.27: *we syndon gearwe ðæt to done* [*sic!* but MS. H.: *to donne*] = 205 C²: *facere parati sumus*.

Ælf. Hom. I. 406^b: *gif hwa . . . wolde his lac Gode offrian, ðæt he on gehendnyse to biggenne gearu hæfde*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXVII. 110: *ic . . . gearo eom witu to ðrowienne*.

Ælf. Hept.: Num. 15.40: *We syndon gearwe nu to gewinnanne ðæt land* = *Parati sumus ascendere ad locum*.

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 15.104: *ic eom geara . . . on drihten to geleafanne* = 210.90: *ego illum adoro*.

L. 22.33: *ic eom gearu to farenne mid ðe* = *tecum paratus sum . . . ire*.

gemyndig, mindful:

Pr. Ps. 9.12: *he is swyðe gemyndig heora blod to wreccanne* = 9.13: *requirens sanguinem eorum recordatus est*.

geornfull [*giorn-*], *eager, desirous:*

Boeth. 51.9: *ðæt ðu swiðe geornfull wære hit to gehyranne* = 50.14: *te audiendi cupidum*.

Greg. 281.5^b: *Sie æghwêlc mon suiðe hræd & suiðe geornful to gehieranne, & suiðe læt to spreccanne* = 212.9^a: *Sit omnis homo velox ad audiendum, tardus autem ad loquendum*.

geris(e)ne, suitable, apt:

Bede 274.7: *ða gemette he sume gerisne stowe in H. mynster on to timbrienne* = 213.24: *inuenit locum in H. . . aptum monasterio construendo*.

gifre, eager:

Boeth. 50.24^{a, b}: *ic heora eom swiðe gifre ægðer ge to geheanne ge eac to gehealdenne* = 50.8: *audiendi avidus* (or are the infinitives appositive?).

læt, slow, tardy:

Greg. 281.6: see under *geornful*.

listhendig, skillful:

Gifts of Men 96: *Sum bið listhendig to awritanne wordgeryno*.

lustbære,¹ desirous:

Boeth. 50.10: ic . . . wæs . . . swiðe *lustbære* hine to *geheranne* = 50.1: *me audiendi avidum.*

Ælf. L. S. 96.117: wæron *lustbære* . . . wita to *ðrowienne.*

mi(e)htig, mighty, powerful:

Greg. 91.15^{a, b}: se lareow sceolde beon *miehtig* to *tyhtanne* on halwende lare, & eac to *ðreanne* ða ðe him [wið]standan wiellen = 62.3, 4: *Ut potens sit exhortari in doctrina sana, et eos, qui contradicunt, arguere.*

ðurhwæccendlic, very vigilant:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 44: mid *ðurhwæccendlican* mode forð heonon to *under [fonne]* ða toweardan mede.

ungearu [-o], unready:

Greg. 173.11: quoted on p. 149.

2. Adjectives Denoting Ease and Difficulty, etc.:—

earfoð(e) [-eð(e)], difficult:

Boeth. 81.3^{a, b}: Swa swa nu eorðe . . . 7 wæter sint swiðe *earfoðe* to *geseonne* oððe to *ongitonne* dysgum monnum = 0. — *Ib.* 92.24: ða stanas . . . bioð *earfoðe* to *tedælenne* (sic!) = 79.77: *ne facile dissoluantur.*

Chron. 218^m, 1086 E^a: unriht . . . , ðe sindon *earfoðe* to *areccenne.*

Ælf. Hom. II. 542^b: *Ælc* ehtnys bið *earfoðe* to *ðolienne.*

ieðe [eðe], easy:

Beow. 2416: quoted on p. 150.

Boeth. 16.13^b: ðing ða ðe nawðer ne sint getrewe to habbanne, ne eac *ieðe* to *forlætanne* = 25.38: *quam non relicturam nemo umquam poterit esset securus. An uero tu pretiosam aestimas abituram felicitatem?* — *Ib.* 92.27: hi bioð swiðe *eðe* to *tedælenne* (sic!) = 79.79: *facile quidem diuidentibus cedunt.*

ieðelic, easy:

Greg. 419.10: Ða cyððe se witga hu *ieðelic* bið to *forgiefenne* sio geðohte synn = 340.22: *quam sit super hæc facilis venia ostendit.*

ieðre, easier:

Greg. 239.10, 11: nawuht nis *ieðre* to [ge]secganne ne eac to [ge]hefanne ðonne soð = 180.21: *Nil autem est ad defendendum puritate tutius, nil ad dicendum veritate facilius.*

langsum² [-o-], long, tedious:

Ælf. Hom. II. 170^{b, 1, 2}: ðing . . . , ðe us sind *langsume* to *gereccenne*, and eow to *gehyrenne.*

leoht, light, easy:

Greg. 23.13: ðylæs hi hwæm *leohte* ðyncen to *underfonne* = 2.3: *quæ ne quibusdam levia esse videantur.*

unieðe [uneaðe], not easy, difficult:

Greg. 385.10, 11: Ðu gionga, bio ðe *unieðe* to *clipianne* & to *læranne* = 300.16: *Adolescens loquere in causa tua vix.* — *Ib.* 409.20: sæde ðæt he *unieðe* wære to *gehealdenne* = 330.1: *et dum prædicit quia difficile capitur.*

Bl. Hom. 59.15: se deaða byð *uneaðe* sælcon men on neaweste to *hæbbenne.* [Cf. Einenkel,² l. c., p. 244.]

¹ Also under 4.

² See also under 5.

3. Adjectives Denoting Goodness, Usefulness, Necessity, etc.:—**betere, better:**

Greg. 457.7: Ðætte hwilum ða leohtan scylda bioð *beteran to forlætenne* = 388.21: *Quod aliquando leviora vitia relinquenda sunt.*

betst, best:

Læce. 44.29: wyrta ðonne sien *betste to wyrçenne.*

god, good:

Bened. 127.7*: cræftas, ðe synd *gode to beganne* = 194.13: *ut . . . artes diversæ . . . exerceantur.*

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 3.6: Ðæt treow wæs *god to etanne* = *bonum esset lignum ad vescendum.*

Læce. 34.10: fifeafe awrungenu 7 wið win gemenged *god bið to drincanne.*

niedbeðearfost, most necessary:

Greg. 7.7: bec, ða ðe *niedbeðearfosta* sien eallum monnum *to wiotonne* = 0.

niedðearflic [ned-], necessary:

Bl. Hom. 225.26: gif ic nugit sie ðinum folce *nedðearflic* on worlde *to hæbbenne.*

nyt(t)wierðe [-y-], useful:

Greg. 275.14, 15: ac ðonne he *nytwyrdne* timan ongiet *to spreçanne*, he forsihð ða swigean, & spricð eall ðæt he *nytwyrdes* ongiet *to spreçanne* = 208.8: *ut nimirum cum opportunum considerat, postposita censura silentii, loquendo quæ congruunt, in usum se utilitatis impendat.* — *Ib.* 255.12: se gæsðlica Fæder he us lærð *nytwyrdlicu* ðing *to underfonne*, ðæt is ðæt we ge(e)arnigen ðæt ece lif = 192.23: *Et illi quidem in tempore paucorum dierum secundum voluntatem suam erudiebant nos; hic autem ad id quod utile est in recipiendo sanctificationem ejus.*

selra, more excellent:

Beow. 1851: Wen ic talige . . . ðæt ðe Sæ-Geatas *selran* næbben *to geceosenne* cyning ænigne, hordweard hæleða.

S. & S. 406: Swile bið seo an snæd æghwylcum men *selre* micle, gif heo gesegnod bið, *to ðycgganne.*

wierðe [-u-, -y-], worthy:

Gen. 622: ne wite ic him ða womcwidas, ðeah he his *wyrðe* ne sie *to alætanne* ðæs fela he me laðes spræc.

Ælf. L. S. 138.353*: biddende mid wope ðæt hi *wurðe* wæron for criste *to ðrowigenne* and beçuman (*sic!*) *to his halgum.*

Mat. 3.11: ðæs gescy neom ic *wyrðe to berenne* = *cujus non sum dignus calceamenta portare.*

wierðelic [-y-], worthy:

Wærf. 230.16: bebodu, ðe *wyrðelice* wæron *to gehyranne* = 281 B: *ei per quos potuit quæ fuerat dignus audire mandavit.*

wierðost [-y-], most worthy:

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 637: he *wurðost* wæs æfter him *to drincenne.*

4. Adjectives Denoting Pleasantness and Unpleasantness, etc.:—**andrysnlic, terrible:**

Bl. Hom. 33.5: Ðonne ðincð ðis geleaffullum monnum swiðe *andrysnlicu* wise *to gehyrenne.*

fæger, fair, beautiful:

Oros. 74.13: Seo burg . . . wæs swiðe fæger an to locianne = 75.11: *natura loci laetissima*.

Bl. Hom. 113.22: ðær ðu ær gesawe . . . fægre leomu on to seonne.

glad, bright, clear:

Boeth. 14.14: ðeah heo [= sæ] ær gladu wære on to locienne = 23.12: 0.

grimlic, terrible:

Chr. 919^b: he bið ðam yflum egeslic and grimlic to geseonne.

leof, dear, desirable:

Bede 450.3^{a, b}: Wæs he . . . ealre his ðeode leof heora rice to habbanne 7 to healdenne = 322.8, 9: *genti ad tenenda seruandaque regni sceptrā exoptatissimus*.

leofost, dearest, most desirable:

Bl. Hom. 55.18: ða word ðe he wenð ðæt him leofoste syn to gehyrenne. —

Ib. 111.26^{a, b}: eall forlæteð ðæt him . . . wynsumlic wæs, & leofost to agenne & to hæbbenne.

leofra, dearer, more desirable:

Oros. 286.8^{a, b}: him leofre wæs se cristendom to beganne ðonne his seira to habbanne = 287.8: *omnes officium quam fidem deserere maluerunt*.

Bl. Hom. 195.8: him wæron ær his æhta leofran to hæbbenne ðonne Godes lufu. [Cf. Einkenkel,¹ l. c., p. 244.]

lustbære,¹ pleasant, fruitful:

Ælf. Hom. I. 130^m: Ðas word sind lustbære to gehyrenne.

lustlicre, more pleasant:

Bened. 3.3: Hwæt is lustlicre to gehyrenne ðonne ðeos . . . stefn? = 6.7: *Quid dulcius nobis hac voce?*

onderslic, terrible:

Bede 144.18^b: wære æghwæðer ge arwyrðlic ge onderslic on to seonne = 117.29^b: *uenerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu*.

swete, sweet:

Boeth. 51.5: he [= se læcecraft] . . . swiðe swete to bealcetenne = 0.

Bl. Hom. 59.10: geogoðlustas . . . ða ðe . . . him swete wæron to aræfenne. [Cf. Einkenkel,¹ l. c., p. 244.]

unwynsum, unwinsome:

Ælf. Hom. I. 184^t: swa ðæt heo foroft bið swiðe unwynsum on to eardigenne.

werod [-ed], sweet:

Ælf. Hept.: Ex. 15.25^b: het don ðæt treow on ðæt wæter, and hit wearð siððan wered to drincanne = *lignum, quod cum misisset in aquas, in dulcedinem versæ sunt*.

wynsum [-i-], winsome:

Met. 21.19: ðæt is wynsum stow æfter ðissum yrmðum to aganne.

Bede 346.4: his song 7 his leoð wæron swa wynsumu to gehyranne, ðætte . . . his lareowas æt his muðe wreoton 7 leornodon = 260.32: *suauisusque resonando doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebant*.

Solil. 51.11: deoplicu is seo ascung and wynsumu to witanne = 0.

Ælf. L. S. XXX. 315: Wæs seo wunung ðær . . . wynsum on to wicenne.

wynsumre [-i-], more winsome:

¹ Also under I.

Boeth. 52.8: Swa bið eac micle ðe *winsumre* sio soðe gesælð *to habbenne* efter ðam eormðum ðisses . . . lifes = 0.

5. Adjectives Denoting Right and Wrong, Suitability and Unsuitability, the Customary and the Strange, etc.:—

getriewe [-trewe], *true, safe*:

Boeth. 16.13^a: ðing ða ðe nawðer ne sint *getrewe to habbanne*, ne eac ieðe to forlætanne = 25.36: *quam non relicturam nemo umquam poterit esset securus. An uero tu pretiosam aestimas abituram felicitatem?*

gewuna, *accustomed*:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 614: ne oferfar ðu na iordanen swa swa *gewuna* synt of eowrum mynstrum *to farenne*.

rihtlic, *just, proper*:

Wærf. 345.14: ðing . . . , ðe heom symle gelyfde wæron genoh *rihtlice to habbanne* = 421 A¹: *coeperunt singuli extrema quæque et vilia, et quæ eis habere regulariter semper licuerat* (or does the infinitive modify *gelyfde*?).

soðlic, *true*:

Ælf. L. S. 182.226: scyppend *soðlic to wurðigenne*.

ungewunelic, *unusual*:

Wærf. 17.28: ongan ðencan, ðæt ðyllic wundor wære mannum *ungewunelic to wyrccanne* = 160 B²: *At ille inusitatum habens tale miraculum, expavit petitionis illius iuramentum.*

unrihtlic, *wrong, improper*:

Wærf. 209.23^a: ðeah ðe heo [= spræc] si us unwyrðelice (*sic!*) 7 *unrihtlic to sprecane* (*sic!*) = 256 C¹: *locutionem quæ nobis indigna est etiam delectabiliter tenemus.*

wrætlic, *rare, wonderful*:

Rid. 40.25: ðæt [is] *wrætlic ðing to gesecganne*.

wundorlic, *wonderful*:

Wulf. 15.14: seo menniscnes is *wundorlic ymbe to smeagenne*.

6. Other Adjectives:—

ana, *alone*:

Ælf. L. S. 182.225: Eala ðu ælmihtiga god *ana to gebiddene* (*sic!*).

feald [god and —], *suitable* (?):

Læce. 87.15, 16: se petraoleum . . . is god and *feald to drincanne* wið innan tiedernesse 7 utan *to smerwanne* on wintres dæge.

feorr, *far*:

And. 424: Mycel is nu gena lad ofer lagustream, land swiðe *feorr to secanne*. [Cf. *Beow.* 1922 in Ch. I, p. 13.]

læne, *fleeting, deceptive*:

Wulf. 189.4: gecnawan hu *læne* . . . ðis lif is on *to getruwianne*.

towearð,¹ *toward, coming*:

Bede 270. 2: hwonne he . . . *towearð* sy in . . . wolcnum . . . *to demanne* cwice and deade = 211.7: *uenturus est . . . ad iudicandos uiuos et mortuos.*

Bl. Hom. 81.35, 36: we eac witon ðæt he is *towearð to demenne*, & ðas world *to geendenne*.

¹ See Chapter VII, p. 105.

Ælf. Hom. I. 190^b: Godes Sunu, se ðe wæs toweard to alysenne ealne mid-dangeard fram deofles anwealde.

Chad. 188: ðonne he bið toweard to demenne cwice 7 deade.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

Although twice in the poetry an uninflected infinitive is found with an adjective, we may be reasonably sure that, in the poetry as in the prose, the infinitive with adjectives normally was inflected: of the 26 examples of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon poetry, only two are uninflected; of the 221 examples in the prose, only four are uninflected. The lack of inflection in both poetry and prose appears to be due chiefly to the remoteness of the infinitive from the adjective that it modifies, since in each ¹ of the examples the infinitive is appreciably separated from its adjective. As, however, in three of the examples (*Ælf. Hom.* I. 534^b, II. 130^{1,2}; *Ælf. L. S.* 138.353^b) the uninflected infinitive is the second of a series of two infinitives the first of which is inflected, some may prefer to consider that the force of *to* is carried over to the second infinitive, or, to state the matter another way, that the presence of *to* with the first infinitive accounts for its absence with the second infinitive. What seems to me to militate against this latter view and to favor the former, is the fact that in *Bede* 56.21, where we have only a single infinitive and that separated from its adjective by a number of words, the infinitive is uninflected; and the further fact that in sixteen series we have only the inflected infinitive, while in only three series have we an uninflected infinitive following an inflected. Moreover, we have seen that in some other uses remoteness from a word normally requiring an inflected infinitive, tends to cause the infinitive to lose its inflection.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

Of an adjective modified by an infinitive that is passive in form I have found only one example, in *Ælf. Hom.* II. 316^b: we ðe næron wurðe beon his wealas gecigde.

For the infinitive with adjectives (and adverbs) in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section xi.

NOTES.

1. *The Infinitive in a Series with Adjectives.* — In the following passages, of which only the last is cited by Dr. Farrar,² we have a series of infinitives with adjectives in which the first infinitive is inflected, but the succeeding is not: *Ælf. Hom.* I. 534^b,¹, quoted on p. 150; II. 130^{1,2}, quoted on p. 151; *Ælf. L. S.* 138.353^{a,b}, quoted on p. 151. In the following passages we have a series of infinitives in which each infinitive is inflected: *Bede* 410.4^b, 5^b; 450.3^{a,b}; — *Boeth.* 50.24^{a,b}, 81.3^{a,b}; — *Greg.* 91.15^{a,b}; 173.8^{a,b}; 239.10, 11; 385.10, 11; 459.9^{a,b}; — *Oros.* 80.11, 12^{a,b}; 286.8^{a,b}; — *Wærf.* 27.8, 9; — *Bl. Hom.* 81.35, 36; 111.26^{a,b}; — *Ælf. Hom.* II. 170^b,^{1,2}; — *Ælf. L. S.* XXV. 113^{a,b}; — *Læce.* 87.15, 16.

2. *An Infinitive with an Adjective That Is to Be Supplied.* — We have an inflected infinitive dependent upon an adjective that is to be supplied from the context in the following: *Oros.* 120.9: ðonne sceoldon ge swa lustlice eowre agnu brocu aræfnan, ðeh hie læssan sien, swa ge heora sint to gehieranne [= (as Dr. Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 199, states) swa ge lustlice sint heora to gehieranne].

¹ Except in *Gu.* 1051, in which only one word intervenes: see pp. 149 and 150.

² *L. c.*, pp. 25 and 34.

3. *An Inflected Infinitive Alternates with a Prepositional Phrase in Ælf. Hom. II. 322^m:* Wa ðan ðe strang bið to swiðlicum drencum and to gemencgenne ða micclan druncennysse.

4. *Confusion of Adjective with Adverb.* — Occasionally confusion seems to arise between an adjective and an adverb, as in the following: *Bede* 240.21: Ða wæs geworden ymb syx hund wintra 7 feower 7 syxtig æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse *eclipsis solis*, ðæt is sunnan asprungennis, ðæt heo sciman ne hæfde: 7 wæs *eatolice* on to *seonne* = 191.29: *facta erat eclipsis solis*; — *Wærf.* 49.8: ðohte . . . ðæt seo ylce stow mihte beon *gecoplice* wyrta on to *setlanne* = 184 A: *cogitaret, quod saltem ad condimenta olerum nutrienda locus idem aptus potuisset existere*; — *Alex.* 66: ðy læs ðæt eow seo sægen *monigfealdlicor* bi ðon ðuhte to *writanne*.

5. *The Infinitive with Adverbs.* — In the following passages, all quoted in the preceding note, we have an inflected infinitive modifying an adverb, not an adjective: *Bede* 240.21: *eatolice*; *Wærf.* 49.8: *gecoplice*; *Alex.* 66: *monigfealdlicor*. Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 26, would put here the following, the only examples given by him of the infinitive with adverbs: "In two instances the infinitive depends upon an adverb in the main clause and the purpose idea fades into one of mere reference, e. g. *Æ. H. ii. 78.14* [= my *Ælf. Hom. II. 78.14*]: ge habbað hwonlice to swincenne = 'little time to labor;' *Int. Sig. 285* [= my *Ælf. Int. 285*]: Hwæt is, ðæt God gelogode Cherubim and fyren swurd and awendedlic to gehealdenne (= *Quid est: Cherubin vel flammeum gladium atque versatilem ad custodiendum viam ligni vitæ posuit*). To me, however, to *swincenne* seems rather the object of *habbað* (see p. 43 above, in Chapter II); and to *gehealdenne*, the adverbial (final) modifier of *gelogode*. Dr. Kühn, *l. c.*, p. 36, considers that the infinitive depends on an adverb in the following passages in *Ælf. L. S.*: — 126.150: gearcodon heora mod to ðam martyrdome *caſtice to campienne* for cristes geleafan; 182.226: Eala ðu ſelmihtiga god, ana to gebiddenne, ondrædendlic ſcyppend, *soðlic to wurðigenne*; 274.186: Hi wurdon ða beswungene and ſwyðlice getintregode, swa swa ða wæs *gewunelic to witnigenne* forligr. But to me it seems that, in the first example, the adverb modifies the infinitive, which latter is final; that, in the other two examples, we have, not adverbs, but adjectives; that, in the second example, the infinitive modifies the adjective; and that, in the third example, the infinitive is the subject of the verbal phrase made up of the copula plus the adjective.

CHAPTER XII.

OTHER ADVERBIAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.

Besides denoting purpose and specification (with Adjectives), the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is occasionally used to denote other adverbial relationships: (A) Cause; (B) Specification with Verbs; (C) Result; and (D) Absoluteness. Possible examples of an infinitive denoting (E) Condition and (F) Manner, are given at the end of this chapter.

In each of these uses, the infinitive that is active in form seems to me active in sense with the possible exception of the absolute infinitives, *to melanne wið* and *to gesettanne wið*: see D below.

A. THE CAUSAL INFINITIVE.

With a few verbs denoting emotion the infinitive is occasionally used to denote the Cause of the emotion. The little that has been written about this use of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is referred to under the specific examples. At this place I need to quote only the statement of Mätzner, who, *l. c.*, III, p. 40, in speaking of the inflected infinitive of cause after verbs of emotion in Modern and in Middle English, declares: "Im Ags. trifft man nichts Entsprechendes." While some of my examples are doubtful, I think those with the inflected infinitive (especially after *forsceamigan*) are less doubtful than those with the simple infinitive. I give all the clearer examples that I have observed:—

(1) The Uninflected Infinitive:

cearian, care:

Gen. 2279: Ne *ceara* ðu feor heonon fleame, *dælan* somwist incre (or objective?). — *Ib.* 2733: Ne *ceara* incit duguða of ðisse eðelturf ellor *secan* winas uncuðe, ac wuniað her (or objective?). [Cf. Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 40, who also seems in doubt as to whether to consider the infinitive here as objective or as causal.]

gefeon, rejoice, delight:

Bede 484.15: mynstres, on ðam ic *gefeo* ðiowian ðære uplican arfæstnesse = 359.13: in quo supernae pietati *deseruire gaudeo*. — *Ib.* 478.32: sibbe 7 soðfæstnesse mid . . . Godes ciricean *gifeð* (= *gifeð*) dælnimende *beon* = 351.7: pacis ac ueritatis cum universali ecclesia particeps *existere gaudet*. [Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 69, cites this example, and adds: "*Gefeon* takes the simple infinitive, but it may as well be complementary as causal in conception. I find in Wülfing no cases of the prepositional infinitive that can be distinctly treated as causal."]

gelustfullian, rejoice in:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 535: ic gewilnode ðæs wines on ðam ic ær *gelustfullode* to oferdruncennysse *brucan*.

lustfullian, rejoice in:

Bede 432.32: ic *lustfullede* ðære stowe swetnesse 7 wlite, ðe ic ðær geseah, 7 eac somod ðara gemænan 7 eadignesse *brucan*, ðe ic on ðære stowe sceawade

= 309.11: *delectatus* nimirum suauitate ac decore loci illius, quem intuebar, simul et *consortio* eorum quos in illo uidebam.

(2) The Inflected Infinitive:

aforhtian, *be afraid*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 18.357: ic earma nu *aforhtige to secgenne* hwæt me becom (or objective?).

bisorgian, *regret*:

Chr. 1555: Ne *bisorgað* he synne to fremman (*sic!*), wonhydig mon. [On this infinitive, Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 71, speaks as follows: "In a sentence like Christ, 1556, Ne *bisorgað* he synne to fremman, it is hard to say whether we have a complementary or a true causal infinitive. Such an example in O. F. would be explicable as causal, with *a* or *de* + infinitive, on the ground of the original meaning of the preposition itself, but hardly so in O. E. It may be that in many such cases in O. E. the present object of the infinitive (*synne*) was originally object of the main verb (*bisorgað*), so that the infinitive could have its natural purpose force, as further explication. But in both O. F. and O. E., constructions like this with verbs of *dislike*, *sorrowing*, etc., would easily arise by analogy of words like *desire* + infinitive."]

forhtian, *be afraid, fear*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 538^b: Be ðam we *forhtiað fela to spreccenne* (or objective?). — *Ib.* II. 554¹³: ðeah ne *forhtiað to wunigenne* on heora unrihtwisnyssum (or objective?).

forsc(e)ami(g)an, *be ashamed*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. II. 18.189: ic nu *forsceamige to secganne* mine ungeleaffulnesse.

Wulf. 275.23: forðam na ðet he naht, *forsceame* he ðæt riht to secgenne.

geunlustian, *loathe*:

Bl. Hom. 59.9: se lichoma *geunlustað* ða geogoðlustas to fremmenne (or objective?).

B. THE INFINITIVE OF SPECIFICATION WITH VERBS.

Aside from denoting Specification (or Respect Wherein) with Adjectives (already treated in Chapter XI), occasionally the infinitive, always inflected, seems to be used with a verb to denote Specification: —

1. With an Active Finite Verb.

drefan, *trouble*:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 283: To hwy *gedrefest* ðu abbot ðine geðohtas to geæswicianne on me (or final?).

efstan, *hasten*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 364: swa miccle swiðor we *efstað to lybbenne* swa micclum swa we swiðor on ðissere oncnawennysse ðeonde beoð (or final?).

forlætan, *leave*:

Bede 82.22: ðes mon is his seolfes dome to *forlætenne*, oððe be cirican ingonge, oððe to onfonne ðæm geryne = 58.25: iste profecto siue de ingressu ecclesiae, seu de *sumendo* dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio, suo est iudicio *relinquendus*. [Cf. Chapter III, p. 78.]

slawian, *be or become sluggish*:

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 224: hwæs wilnast ðu fram me to hæbbenne oððe to witenne ðæt ðu ne *slawedest* swa micel geswinc to *gefremmanne* for minum ðingum?

2. With a Passive Finite Verb.

abysgian, occupy, engage:

Wærf. 88.18: ðæt se mæssepreost wæs unwenlice *abysgod* wingearð to *settanne* = 212 C¹: Qui videlicet sacerdos inopinate contigit ut *ad putandam vineam esset occupatus* (or final?).

(ge)læran, teach, instruct:

Wærf. 180.26: ðæt he *gelæred* wæs wyrta to *begangenne* = 217 C¹: Quod vir gentilis valde libenter accepit, cum *in nutriendis oleribus quia peritus esset* audivit.

All of the foregoing examples, with both active and passive verbs, seem doubtful to me except *Wærf. 180.26*.

C. THE CONSECUTIVE INFINITIVE.

I have found very little concerning the Consecutive Use of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. Dr. K. Köhler and Dr. Wülfing do not treat this use apart from that of purpose. In his "The Clause of Result in Old English Prose," Dr. A. R. Benham does not include the infinitive. Professor Eikenkel treats the construction in Middle English, but says nothing of it in Anglo-Saxon. Mätzner treats the consecutive infinitive after particles (*so, as, such, enough, too, more than*), in III, 48-49, and the infinitive of result that is loosely connected with the rest of the sentence, in III, 49-50, but he says nothing of either use in Anglo-Saxon. Koch, too, has a word about the infinitive after particles, in II, 64, but likewise says nothing of the idiom in Anglo-Saxon. Aside from these two statements, the most specific comments are those by Dr. Buchtenkirch, Dr. Höser, and Dr. Kenyon, which are quoted below.

At times the inflected infinitive denotes Tendency or Result, and in such use is found (a) with Adjectives and (b) with Verbs.

1. With Adjectives.

It is difficult to distinguish this use of the inflected infinitive with adjectives to denote tendency or result from its use with adjectives to denote specification (or respect wherein). But in the examples below, those in which the adjective is preceded by an adverb (*swa* or *to*) seem to me pretty certainly to denote tendency or result, and thus to be clearly differentiated from the inflected infinitive with adjectives as treated in Chapter XI. Even this use with *swa* and *to* has been denied to Anglo-Saxon, as by Dr. Buchtenkirch, *l. c.*, p. 41, who, in speaking of this construction in Occleve, declares: "Im Angelsächsischen scheint der Infinitiv in dieser Verbindung garnicht vorzukommen; wenigstens führen Mätzner und Köhler keine Belege an."

I cite all of what seem to me the clearer examples: —

With several adjectives:

Bl. Hom. 109.29, 30: Ne beo nænig man her on worldrice on his geðohte to *modig*, ne on his lichoman to *strang*, ne niða to *georn*, ne bealwes to *beald*, ne bregda to *full*, ne inwit (*sic!*) to *loef*, ne wrohtas to *webgenne*, ne searo to *renigenne*.

Nic. 506.1: Oððe hwæt eart ðu swa mycel 7 eac swa lytel 7 swa nyðerlic 7 eft up swa heah 7 swa wunderlic on anes mannes hywe us to oferdryfenne?

Wulf. 253.7^{a, b}, 8^{a, b, c}: ne syn we to gifre ne to frece ne to firenlustgeorne ne to æfestige ne to inwitfulle ne to tælende ne to twigspræce ne morðor to begangenne ne aðas to swerianne ne niðas to fremmanne ne leasunga to sæcganne ne ðeofenda to begangenne.

ælenge, tedious:

Solil. 59.31: ac me ðincð nu ðæt to lang æall to rimande (*sic!*) and ðe to ælenge to gehyranne = 0.

beald, bold:

Wærf. 132.13: he næs naht beald him to to ganne = B. 162.A²: non ausus accedere sese in terram dedit.

carful, careful:

Ælf. Hom. I. 340^b 2: ðæt hi ne beoð ealles swa carfulle to beganne ða earfoðlican drohtnunge.

eald, old:

Ælf. L. S. XXV. 94: ic eom eald to hiwigenne (or specification?).

genoh, enough:

Boeth. 135.9: Ac on ðæm hi habbað genoh to ongitanne ðæt etc. = 114.189: Hoc tantum perspexisse sufficiat.

Greg. 415.35: hwilum him ðyncð ðæt he hæbbe fierst genogne to hreowsianne = 338.2: modo adhuc tempus subsequens ad pœnitentiam pollicetur.

Wærf. 49.16: gewearð ðam gebroðrum ðær genoh rum stow wyrta on to settanne = 184 B: invenerunt . . . suoque secessu largum fratribus spatium dedisse.

Hept.: Ex. 16.16: ðæt ælc man gadrie swa micel ðæt he genoh hæbbe to etanne = colligat . . . quantum sufficit ad vescendum. — *Ex.* 17.6: ðæt wæter gæð ut of him, ðæt ðæt folc hæfð genoh to drincanne = exhibit ex ea aqua, ut bibat populus.

geornful, eager:

Solil. 63.11: Acsa ðin agen mod for hwi hyt swa willen si and swa geornful to witanne ðætte ær wæs = 0.

lang [-o-], long, tedious:

Bede 174.22: wundro . . . , ða ðe nu to long to secgenne syndon = 143.30: sed hæc nos ad alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus.

Solil. 59.30: ac me ðincð nu ðæt to lang æall to rimande (*sic!*), and ðe to ælenge to gehyranne.

Læce. 56.19: læcedomas . . . ne sculon on ane ðrage to lange beon to donne.

lustsumlic, pleasant:

Oros. 120.3: Ic nat . . . for hwi eow Romanum sindon ða ærran gewin swa wel gelicad 7 swa lustsumlice on leoðcwidum to gehieranne = 0.

mihtig, powerful:

Bl. Hom. 223.22: Toðæs mihtig he . . . wæs . . . untrumnesse to hælenne. — *Ib.* 235.36, 237.1: ic eom mihtig . . . eal to donne & . . . to æteowenne swa hwæt me licað.

Ælf. Hom. I. 296^b 1: we beoð . . . mihtige to gefremmenne swa hwæt swa us licað.

strang [mihtig and —], strong:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. I. 9.127^{a, b}: he gedyde hi sona mihtige and strange to wiðstandenne heora feondum.

swið, strong, powerful:

Dan. 285: ðu eart mihtum swið niðas to nergenne!

Az. 6: ðu eart meahum swið niðas to nergenne.

ungeornful, negligent:

Greg. 239.2: oððe eft sio bilewitnes & sio anfealdnes hine to ungeornfulne gedoo to ongieltanne, ðylæs he weorðe besolcen = 180.14: quatenus nec seducti per prudentiam calleant, nec ab intellectus studio ex simplicitate torpescant.

unstrang, not strong:

Mart. 146.14: his ðrowung wæs ðe lengre ond ðy heardre ðy ðe hyra handa wæron unstrange hine to acwellane.

Wærf. 63.19: se ðe naht unstrang nis wræce to donne = 193 B³: qui ad inferendam ultionem quam voluerit, invalidus non est (or final?).

unswete, unsweet:

Læce. 16.2: gif ðu hine nimest 7 gaderast æt fylne ðonne ne bið he to unswete to gestincanne.

2. With Verbs.

Verbs meaning to incite, to persuade, to compel, to prepare, to suffice, and the like are followed by an inflected infinitive denoting tendency or result. It is difficult, if not impossible, to draw a hard-and-fast line between the consecutive use of the infinitive denoting tendency or result and the final use of the infinitive denoting purpose, so imperceptibly does the one use pass into the other. Accordingly, as noted below, a few of my examples for the consecutive use are by others, notably by Dr. Kenyon, put under the final use. Indeed, Dr. Kenyon's second subdivision of the "The Prepositional Infinitive of Purpose," in which, as he states, *l. c.*, p. 18, "The infinitive often denotes, not so much a consciously conceived, final purpose of the action of the governing verb, as simply the direction, tendency, or destiny of it," is scarcely distinguishable from what he (on p. 59) and I both consider the consecutive use. On the other hand, Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 60, considers that, in *Ælf. L. S.* 368.78 (ne galdras ne sece, to gremigenne his scyppend), the infinitive is consecutive, but to me it seems final. Once more: unquestionably to some the inflected infinitive after verbs like *tilian*, 'strive for,' may seem to belong either here under the consecutive use or in Chapter X under the final use; but, as this verb is followed also by the uninflected infinitive, I have considered the infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, after it as objective rather than as adverbial. Again, in some of the examples below (especially with verbs of compelling) we may have an inflected predicative instead of a consecutive infinitive: see the note to *neadian*. Finally, it should be added that Dr. Höser, *l. c.*, p. 38, cites *Doomsday*, l. 186 (nænig spræc mæg beon, spellum areccan ænegum on eorðan earmlice witu), as having an uninflected infinitive of result, and that he is quoted approvingly by Professor Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 60, but to me *areccan* seems predicative after *mæg*.

I. WITH AN ACTIVE FINITE VERB.

The inflected infinitive is found after the active of the following verbs to denote tendency or result:—

aweccan, *awake, incite.*

bædan, *compel.*

deah, *avail.*

gearcian, *prepare.*

gebiegan, *bend, force.*

gegearwian, *make ready.*

gehwierfan, *turn.*

gelædan, *lead.*

gemedemian (*hine*), *humble one's self, condescend.*

geneah, *suffice.*

geniedan, *force.*

genihtsumian, *suffice.*

gescierpan, *sharpen.*

geweman, *persuade.*

gremian, *provoke.*

hleonian, *lean, incline.*

manian, *admonish, urge.*

neadian, *compel.*

niedan [-y-], *compel.*

onælan, *incite.*

onstyrian, *stir.*

sellan, *give.*

teon, *draw, induce.*

trymman, *strengthen, encourage.*

ðeowan, *force, threaten.*

ðreatian, *force.*

ðywan [-i-], *force, threaten.*

weaxan, *grow.*

The clearer examples in full are:—

aweccan, *awaken, incite:*

Bede 268.31: *ðæt he eorð-bigengan awece hine to ondrædanne* = 211.1: *ut terrigenas ad timendum se suscitet* (considered by Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 217, as final; by Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 60, as consecutive).

Chad 185: *he leoðrað of heofone ðæt he ða eorðlican mod aweceð hine to ondreðenne.*

bædan, *compel:*

Læce. 86.27^a: *bæde to spiwanne.*

deah, *avail:*

Læce. 68.27: *Ðicge ðæt broð 7 eac deah netle gesoden on wætre 7 geselt to ðicganne 7 eac ellenes leaf etc.* — *Ib.* 72.11: *wyrt, seo deah to drincanne.* — *Ib.* 122.12^a. ^b: *ðeos sealf deah wið æghwylcum geswelle to ðicganne 7 to smergenne on swa hwylcum lime swa hit on bið.*

gearcian, *prepare:*

Ælf. Hom. II. 84^m: *He gearcað urne godan willan to fultumigenne.*

gebiegan, *bend:*

Pr. Ps. 34.13: *Ic . . . gebigde min mod to fæstenne* = *humiliabam in jejuni animam meam.* [Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 31, seems to consider this an instance of the accusative with predicative inflected infinitive, while Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 19, considers the infinitive to be final in sense; but see *neadian*.]

gegearwian, *make ready:*

Wulf. 35.11: *ðæt is, ðæt he gegearwað his heortan gode on to wunianne.*

gehwierfan, *turn:*

Greg. 255.16: *for ðæm sio medtrymnes ðæt mod gehwierfð gehwelces monnes hine selfne to ongiétanne* = 192.26: *molestia corporalis, quæ ad cognitionem sui mentem revocat.*

gelædan, *lead:*

Bede 468.7^a. ^b: *he hine 7 his ðeode gelædde to mærsianne 7 to weorðianne ða . . . tide* = 332.19: *se suosque omnes ad . . . tempus celebrandum perduxit.*

gemedemian (*hine*), *humble one's self, condescend:* see pp. 54–55 above.

geneah, *suffice:*

Bl. Hom. 165.5: *nænig . . . tunge ne geneah ðæs . . . engles godcund mægen to gesecgenne.*

geniedan [-y-], *force, compel:*

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 360: *miltsa me ðæt ðu me ne genyde to areccenne mine gescyndnysse.* — *Ib.* XXIII B. 381: *hu ic to syngigenne genyde ægðer ge ða earman willendan and ða earman syllendan.*

Wulf. 200.6: arærað him anlicnesse, and ðæerto hi *genydað* men *to gebiddanne*.
genihtsumian [-y-], *suffice*:

Mart. 104.12: ne *genyhtsumað* ænigum men *to asecganne* ðæs acennedan engles mægen Iohannes.

Ælf. Hom. II. 90^{m 1, 2}: heorte . . ., ðe ne *genihtsumað* *to underfonne* Godes word, ne nænne wæstm *to spryttanne*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 788: seo leo . . . scræf geworhte swa micel swa *genihtsumode* ðære halgan *to byrgenne*.

gescierpan [-y-], *sharpen*:

Wærf. 269.21: buton hit *gescyrpe* ða ðing *to geseonne* seo unlichamlice wise = 329 A¹: nisi hunc res incorporea *ad videndum acueret*.

geweman, *persuade*:

Ælf. Int. 504: ðæt is seo costnung ðe *gewemð* ðone man *to synnigenne* = qua [= tentatione] *peccato implicamur*.

gremian, *provoke*:

Læce. 55.26: hine mon scel neahtnestigne tyhtan and *gremian* *to spiwanne*.

hleonian, *lean*, *incline*:

Bede 258.21: ealra willa *hleonade* *to geheranne* ða gefean = 205.8: omnium uota *ad nuper audita* . . . *gaudia penderent*.

manian [-o-], *admonish*, *urge*:

Seafarer 38: monað modes lust mæla gehwylce ferð *to feran* (sic!), ðæt ic feor heonan elðeodigra eard gesece.

Wærf. 265.20: for hwan wolde he ðonne ealle men *manegian* samod mid him *to gehyranne* ðone ænde ðære spræce? = 324 B: cur *ad audiendum loquendi finem* secum pariter omnes *admonebat*?

Ælf. Hom. II. 520^{b 1, 2}: Ðes apostolica freolsdæg *manað* us *to sprecenne*, and sum ðing eow *to secgenne* be ðam gesæligan heape.

neadian, *compel*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 114^t: *Healdað* ðis fæste on eowerum heortum, ðæt se . . . God nænne mann ne *neadað* *to syngigenne*. [Cf. Mätzner, *l. c.*, III. p. 31, who seems inclined to consider this an instance of the predicative infinitive with accusative subject.]

Ælf. Hept.: *De N. T.* 21.31: se ðe oðerne *neadað* ofer his mihte *to drincenne*.

niedan [-y-], *compel*:

Greg. 271.16: forðæm hie hie selfe *nidað* *to healdonne* ungemetlice swigean, & forðæm beoð suiðe forðrycte = 204.19: ut eo plus cogitationes in mente ferveant, quo illas violenta *custodia indiscreti silentii angustat*.

Mart. 166.21: Ðone *nydde* Decius se casere deofolgeld *to begangenne*.

Ælf. Hom. II. 376^m: Far nu geond wegas and hegas, and *nyd* hi inn *to farenne*. [Cf. *L.* 14.23: Ga geond ðas wegas and hegas and *nyd* hig ðæt hig gan in = Exi in vias et sepes, et *compelle intrare*.]

Napier's Ad. to Th. 102.36^t: Ga geond wegas and hegas, and *nyd* hi in *to farenne*.

Læce. 86.24: *nede* hine *to spiwanne*.

onælan, *incite*:

Wærf. 109.30: he tihte and *onælde* oðre men ðus *to aræfnienne* = B. 140 A²: qui passionum certamina non solum ipse appetit, sed *ad toleranda hæc et alios accendit*.

onstyrian, *stir*:

Wærf. 224.23: ne mihte na *onstýrian* his fet to ganne = 273 C¹: *gressum movere non potuit.*

sellan [-i-], *give*:

Ælf. Hept.: Num. 11.13: *Sile* us flæsc to etanne = *Da* nobis carnes, ut comedamas (or final?).

teon, *draw, induce*:

Ælf. L. S. 316.148: On hwilcūm godum tihst ðu us to gelyfenne?

trymman, *strengthen, encourage*:

Bede 124.26: gewrit, mid ðy he hine trymede to onfonne Cristes leafan = 100.18: *exhortatorias ad fidem litteras . . . accepit* (or final?).

ðeowan, *force, threaten*:

A. S. Hom. & L. S. I. 9.342: ðeah ðe he mid huxe hine hete gebindan and hine ðeowde to ofsleanne mid ðam folce (or objective?).

ðreatian, *force*:

Boeth. 138.2: wyrde ðe oft ðreatað ða yflan to witnianne = 117.27: *iusto supplicio malos coerces.*

ðywan [-i-], *force, threaten*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 174^b 2: Benedicte, ðe hi ær for heora stuntum wordum ðiude to amansumigenne (or objective?). — *Ib. II.* 308^b: Ða ðyude se casere hine to swingenne (or objective?).

weaxan, *grow*:

Greg. 263.18: hie sculon uparisan & weaxan a ma & ma to lufigeanne ða godcundan weorc = 198.20: sed *ad amoris gratiam nutrimento caritatis excrescant* (cited also by Dr. Kenyon, p. 60, as consecutive).

II. WITH PASSIVE VERBS.

Occasionally the inflected infinitive is used after the passive of the following verbs to denote tendency or result:—

afysan, *impel*.

(ge)fysan, *incite*.

onælan, *kindle, incite*.

ascierpan, *sharpen*.

(ge)lædan, *lead*.

onwendan [-wænd-], *move*.

bærnan, *incite*.

(ge)manian, *admonish*.

settan, *set, appoint*.

forðgelædan, *lead forth*.

(ge)neadian, *compel*.

sponan, *persuade*.

(ge)bædan, *compel*.

(ge)niedan, *compel*.

underðeodan, *subject*.

(ge)cierran, *turn, move*.

I cite all the clearer examples that I have observed:—

afysan, *impel*:

Ph. 275: Ðonne afysed bið agenne eard eft to secan (*sic!*).

ascierpan, *sharpen*:

Greg. 69.13: Ðonne we mid ðæm læcedome godra weorca gefultumað urum ondgitte ðæt hit bið ascirped to ongielenne ða bierhtu ðæs soðan leohtes = 44.1: cum *ad cognoscendam veri luminis claritatem intellectus nostri aciem medicamine operationis adjuvamus* (or final, as Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 19, holds?).

bærnan, *incite*:

Bede 330.18^{a, b}, 19: men . . . wæron bærnde . . . to gebiddenne ge ælmessan to sellenne ge Gode asægdnesse to beranne = 252.5^{a, b, c}: *accensi sunt . . . ad orandum uel ad elimosynas faciendas, uel ad offerendas Deo uictimas sacræ oblationis* (or final, as Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 31, holds?).

forðgelædan, *lead, induce*:

Oros. 290.10: Firmus wearð gefangen, 7 forðgelæded to sleanne = 291.9: *Firmum coegit ad mortem.*

(ge)bædan, *compel*:

Greg. 251.13: ðonne hio hire unðonces gebædd wierð ðæt yfel to forlættanne = 190.14: cum jam egredi anima urgetur.

(ge)cierran, *turn, move*:

Greg. 99.19: for mildheortnesse wæs ðonon gecierred to smeaganne hu flæsclicum mo(n)num gedafenode on hira burcotum & on hira beddum to donne = 68.17: tamen per condescensionis viscera carnalium cubile perscrutatur.

(ge)fysan, *incite*:

Beow. 2562: ða wæs hringbogan heorte gefysed sæcce to seceanne.

(ge)lædan, *lead*:

Wærf. 227.26: ðonne ðæt . . . mod byð gelæded ofer hit self hwæthwylces to geseonne = 277 D¹: cum mens . . . ultra se ad videndum ducitur, necesse est ut etc.

(ge)manian, *admonish*:

Greg. 259.20: ðonne beo we suigende gemanode mid ðære mettrymnesse ura synna to gemunanne = 196.9: ad peccatorum nostrorum memoriam taciti afflictique revocamur.

(ge)neadian, *force*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 376^b 4: Se bið geneadod to cumenne.

(ge)niedan [-e-], *compel*:

Bede 368.17: he wæs oferswiðed 7 geneded to onfonne ða ðegnunge biscephades = 272.29: ad suscipiendum episcopatus officium collum submittere compellitur.

Greg. 302.19^{a, b}: weorðen geniedde h[il]era unðeawas to herianne & to weorðianne = 230.2: compellantur eorum etiam vitia venerari.

onælan, *kindle, incite*:

Greg. 383.18, 19: Godes ðegn se ðe mid ðæm andan onæled bið godcundre lufan unðeawas to ofsleanne = 298.16: Si ergo ille Dei dicitur qui ad ferienda vitia zelo divini amoris excitatur.

onwendan [-wænd-], *move*:

Wærf. 195.10: ða wæs eac se cyning . . . onwænded to begangenne ðæs biscepes arwyrdnysse = 237 C¹: Tunc ad ejus reverentiam colendam rex ipse permotus est.

settan, *set, appoint*:

Wulf. 304.29: eac is geset swiðe micel dædbot swylecum mannum to donne and to betenne (or final?).

sponan, *persuade*:

Bede 220.31: he wæs swiðust gesponen to onfonne Cristes geleafan from Oswies suna = 170.7: persuasus maxime ad percipiendam fidem a filio regis Osuii.

underðeodan, *subject*:

Ælf. Hom. II. 116¹: forðan ðe we sind eadmodlice, mid lichaman and mid sawle, godcundlicum spræcum underðeodde to gefyllenne his beboda, ðæt he us his behat gelæste.

Note. — Possible but not Probable Examples of the Inflected Infinitive of Result occur after the active of the following verbs, which have been left under the Objective Use: — *ateowan*, 'show:' Bl. Hom. 169.9; *beotigan*, 'boast,' 'threaten:' Chad 193; *elcian*, 'delay:' Ælf. Hom. II. 282; *gedihtan*, 'direct:' Wulf. 10.10; *higian*, 'strive for,' 'be intent on:' Wærf. 178.3^{a, b}; *tæcan*, 'teach:' Greg. 165.10; Ælf. Hom. II. 216^b.

D. THE ABSOLUTE INFINITIVE.

The Absolute Use of the Infinitive Mätzner, *l. c.*, III, p. 53, characterizes as follows: "Von anderer Art sind präpositionale Infinitive, zum Theil parenthetischer Natur, welche eine Reflexion des Redenden, die Absicht desselben bei der Darstellung ihrem Gehalte oder ihrer Form nach, eine Erklärung, Erinnerung oder Versicherung dem Zuhörer oder Leser gegenüber enthalten." After giving examples like *to be short, to say truth*, etc., in Modern English and in Middle English, he adds, p. 54: "Im Ags. sind mir dergleichen unabhängige Infinitive nicht aufgestossen." I had discovered the examples of the absolute use of *hrædest to secgenne* in Wulfstan before I came upon the following from Sohrauer, who, *l. c.*, p. 27, after quoting the foregoing passage from Mätzner, adds: "Einen beleg für das ae. bietet Napier's Wulfstan, 36.6," and quotes one example of *hrædest to secganne*¹ given below, but not the others. Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 224, calls attention to the absolute use of *to metanne wið* in *Boethius*. Professor Einkenkel,³ *l. c.*, p. 240, speaks of the construction in Middle English and declares that it exists in Anglo-Saxon, but he does not give any examples from the latter. Koch, *l. c.*, II, p. 69, Dr. Scholz, and Dr. Druve treat the idiom in Modern English only; Dr. Zeitlin, in Middle English only. The idiom is not discussed by Dr. Karl Köhler. For the construction in Anglo-Saxon, Dr. Kenyon merely refers to the above passage from Sohrauer. Drs. Farrar and Riggert do not mention the idiom.

The infinitive is inflected in all cases except two. The two uninflected infinitives and several of the inflected infinitives are doubtful. I give all the examples that I have observed:—

(1) The Uninflected Infinitive:

Oros. 46.16, 17^b: Heora twa wæron heora cwena, Marsepia 7 Lampida wæron hatene. Hie heora here on tu todældon; oðer æt ham beon heora lond to healdanne, oðer ut faran to winnanne = 47.16: Harum duae fuere reginae, Marsepia et Lampedo, quae agmine diviso in duas partes, vicissim curam belli et domus custodiam sortiebantur. [The foregoing seems to me to be a possible instance of what I should call an absolute infinitive with an accusative subject, by which I mean an accusative-and-infinitive phrase standing in an absolute or loose relation to the rest of the sentence; and I have put the passage in Chapter VIII, p. 118. It is possible, of course, as claimed by Drs. Einkenkel² and Zeitlin,³ that *oðer* here is nominative, not accusative; but I prefer to believe with Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 137, that *oðer* is accusative neuter, possibly due to the influence of *tu*. Dr. Kenyon, however, considers *oðer* to be, not the subject of the infinitive, but an appositive each to *butu*; and the infinitives to denote purpose after *todældon*. Somewhat similar, apparently, is the view of Dr. Wülfing,⁴ *l. c.*, II, § 487: "Im Or. [46.16, 17^b] steht der Infinitiv einmal ganz unabhängig zur Angabe des Zweckes;" though he clearly considers that the use leans more to the absolute than does Dr. Kenyon. Whether Dr. Wülfing considers these infinitives, also, to be the predicates of *oðer-oðer* is not clear. And there is the same uncertainty on this point in the statement of Dr. Shearin,⁴

¹ Mohrbutter, *l. c.*, p. 35, considers that the infinitive is, not absolute, but dependent on *hrædest*, which he takes to be an adjective.

² Einkenkel,³ *l. c.*, p. 1076.

³ Zeitlin,³ *l. c.*, p. 145.

⁴ Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 224.

l. c., p. 15: "Twice we find the simple infinitive following loosely the main verb as a final element." He then cites the *Orosius* passage as one example and *Luke* 1.17 as another. Concerning the latter see Chapter X, p. 148, Note 2.]

(2) The Inflected Infinitive:

Perhaps the clearest example of the absolute use of the inflected infinitive is to be found in the phrase *hrædest to secganne*, 'to speak briefly,' of which I give all the clearer examples observed: *Wulf.* 27.1: ðyder sculon wiccan and wigleras and, *hrædest to secganne*, ealle ða manfullan, ðe ær yfel worhton and noldan geswican ne wið god ðingian; — *ib.* 36.7: ðonne wyrð ðæt wæter mid ðam halgan gaste ðurhgoten, and, *hrædest to secganne*, eal, ðæt se sacerd deð ðurh ða halgan ðenunge gesawenlice, eal hit fulfremeð se halga gast gerynelice; — *ib.* 115.3: ðider sculan ðeofas . . . and, *hrædest to secganne*, ealle ða manfullan. — With this infinitive phrase compare the following: *Boeth.* 39.10: Swa hit is nu *hraðost to secganne* be eallum ðam woruldgesælðum ðe seo wyrd brengð, ðæt etc. = 42.63: Postremo idem de tota *concludere* fortuna licet etc.; — *ib.* 41.3: Ðæt is nu *hraðost to secganne*, [ðæt ic wilnode] weorðfullice to libbanne = 46.80: 0; — *Wulf.* 158.16: godcunde hadas wæron nu lange swa forsawene . . . and *hrædest is to cweðenne* godes laga laðe and lara forsewene; — *ib.* 204.2: ðider scylan wiccan and wigleras, and, *raðest is to sæcgenne*, ealle ða manfullan.

Another phrase used absolutely is *to metanne wið*, 'to compare with,' 'in comparison with,' which, as stated above, is mentioned by Wülfing,¹ and occurs as follows: *Boeth.* 29.6: forðæm ðe oðer twega oððe hit nan god nis for eow selfe, oððe ðeah forlytel god wið eow *to metanne* = 36.28: quae tametsi conditoris opera suique distinctione postremo aliquid pulchritudinis trahunt, infra uestram tamen excellentiam *conlocatae* ammirationem uestram nullo modo merebantur; — *ib.* 36.3: Hu micle mare is ðonne ðæs monnes lichoma *to metanne* wið ðæt mod ðonne seo mus wið ðone mon = 41.18: 0; — *ib.* 41.24: ðonne meaht ðu ongetan ðæt he is eal wið ðone heofon *to metanne* swilce an lytlū price on bradum brede = 44.11: ad caeli spatium puncti constat optinere rationem, id est ut, si ad caelestis globi magnitudinem *conferatur*, nihil spatii prorsus habere iudicetur; — *ib.* 44.26: ðeah he [= hlisa] hwilum lang sie, 7 fela geara ðurhwunige, he bið ðeah swiðe scort *to metanne* wið ðone ðe næfre ne geendað = 46.58: ita fit, ut quamlibet prolixi temporis fama, si *cum inexhausta aeternitate cogitur*, non parua sed plane nulla esse uideatur; — *ib.* 72.18: ðonne magon ge ongitan ðæt he [= heofon] is ealles nauht wið his sceppend *to metanne* 7 wið his wealdend = 65.17: 0; — *ib.* 89.22: ðonne wile he cweðan ðæt sio beorhtnes ðære sunnan sciman sie ðesternes *to metanne* wið ða ecan birhtu Godes = 77.17: 0; — *ib.* 130.29, 31^{a, b}: Swylc is ðæt ðæt we wyrð hatað be ðam godcundan foreðonce, swylce sio smeauing 7 sio gesceadwisnes is *to metanne* wið ðone gearowitan, 7 swylce ðas lænan ðing bioð *to metanne* wið ða ecan, 7 swilce ðæt hweol bið *to metanne* wið ða eaxe = 110.74, 75, 76: Igitur uti est ad intellectum ratiocinatio, ad id quod est id quod gignitur, ad aeternitatem tempus, ad punctum medium circulus: id est fati series mobilis ad prouidentiae stabilem simplicitatem. — *Boeth.* 36.3 above, Dr. Wülfing² (II, 213) puts, allowably, under the infinitive with *beon* denoting necessity, as he probably does *Boeth.* 72.18 and 130.29, 31^{a, b}, none of which are given by him

under the absolute infinitive. I have put these examples here, despite their doubtfulness, primarily to show how the predicative infinitive of necessity passes over to the absolute infinitive. With the examples of *to metanne* above given, compare those that I have given under the Infinitive of Necessity with *beon*, Chapter VII. Perhaps *Met.* 21.42 (*ðonne wile he secgan ðæt ðære sunnan sie beorhtnes ðiostro beorna gehwylcum to metanne wið ðæt micle leoht godes ælmihtiges*) belongs under the absolute use rather than under necessity.

Possibly we have the absolute use of the infinitive in the *Metres of Boethius* 6.7: *forðæm hiora birhtu ne bið auht to gesettanne wið ðære sunnan leoht*; if not, we have an infinitive of necessity on the road to becoming an absolute infinitive.

In the following, the infinitive, though predicative and therefore given in Chapter VII, reminds one of our modern idiom, 'so to speak': *Bede* 88.23: *ðæs ðe swa to cweðenne sy* = 62.1: *ut ita dixerim*.

We have an infinitive loosely connected with the rest of the sentence in the following from the *Læceboc*: 1.26^{a, b}: *Læcedomas gif men yrne blod of nebbe; eft blodsetena, ge on to bindanne ge on eare, to donne ge horse ge menn*; 57.3: *Wið wlættan 7 to hætanne magan*. But the idea of purpose is evident, and I put these examples in the present chapter only because of the looseness of the connection with the rest of the sentence, or, better, because of the elliptical nature of the sentence. To the same purport is the following from Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 23: "The following infinitives are used absolutely, yet implying a purpose relation to a main verb to be supplied, whose grammatical subject will be logically the subject of the phrase; e. g., *Lch. ii*, 188.19: *To rymanne*¹ *ðone cealdan magan* . . . (sc. 'genim'); *id.* 304.9: *gealdor on to singanne*."

E. THE CONDITIONAL INFINITIVE.

In the *Martyrology* 54.11 (*Ðes biscop is swiðe mihtig on frecnun wisum gescyldnesse to biddanne*), Dr. Herzfeld, the editor, translates the infinitive as if it were used to denote a condition: "This bishop is very powerful, if asked for protection in dangerous condition." To me, however, the infinitive seems to specify the respect wherein the bishop was powerful, viz., 'in praying for protection,' and to belong in Chapter XI.

F. THE MODAL INFINITIVE.

As stated in Chapter V, some consider that the infinitive in the *com* . . . *fleogan* construction denotes manner. But I have there tried to show why it seems better to me to consider that the infinitive is predicative in use rather than modal.

Possible, but not probable, examples of the inflected infinitive used to denote manner are found in the *Prose Psalms*, 34.13 (quoted under *gebiegan*) and *Boeth.* 138.2 (quoted under *ðreatian*) in the section on the consecutive use of the infinitive. See *gemedemian* in the same section.

In *Orosius* 188.10, 11 (*sum his folc sende gind ðæt lond to bærnanne 7 to hangenne* = 189.7: *vastatione circumjacentium locorum Flaminium in bellum*

¹ *To rymanne* should read *to wyrmanne*: see Cockayne, *l. c.*, II, 188.22; and *Læce.* 57.9. In the former of these two passages, the infinitive is probably absolute; but, in the latter, the infinitive seems to me to modify the noun, *gealdor*. See *Læce.* 93.22.

excitavit) and in *Bede* 66.5^{a, b} (*ðæt heo godum ðeawum lifgen under ciriclecum regole 7 sealmas to singenne 7 wæccan to bigongene*, 7 from . . . unalyfednessum heora heortan . . . clæne healden = 49.10^{a, b}: *bonis moribus uiuant et canendis psalmis inuigilent*, et ab . . . *inlicitis et cor et linguam et corpus Deo auctore conseruent*), the infinitives are possibly modal, but are probably final, and have been left in Chapter X.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

In the main, the differentiation between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive in the preceding adverbial uses is clear. The infinitive of specification with verbs, the consecutive infinitive, and the absolute infinitive are regularly inflected, as would be expected from the meaning, the infinitive habitually denoting a relationship normally expressed, in nouns, by a case other than the nominative or the accusative. In the only two instances in which we have an uninflected infinitive in the adverbial uses just named, in *Oros*. 46.16, 17^b (already quoted), we have, as I believe, an accusative and infinitive very loosely connected with the remainder of the sentence, and it is natural that the infinitive is not inflected. In the causal use of the infinitive we have both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected, but in the former the infinitive may possibly, as there indicated, be considered objective (accusative). We naturally expect cause to be expressed by the inflected infinitive, as we know that, with nouns, cause is often expressed by the genitive case in Anglo-Saxon.

For the other adverbial uses of the infinitive in the kindred Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section xii.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE INFINITIVE WITH NOUNS.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

When a Noun is modified by an infinitive, the infinitive normally is inflected, but in a few cases is uninflected. About 242 instances of the former occur to four of the latter.

The infinitive regularly follows the noun that it modifies, sometimes immediately, as in *Wærf.* 198.17 (onfangenre *leaf* to *lifigenne* = 241 C⁴: *vivendi licentia accepta*); sometimes with a few words intervening, as in *Wærf.* 211.20^{a, b} (gif ðu hwylce *leaf* habbe me to *sleanne* 7 to *wundianne* = 257 C²: Si *licentiam accepisti ut ferias*, ego non prohibeo).

To me the infinitive with nouns seems prevailingly, if not exclusively, active in sense as in form. Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 71, declares, "Es steht nur der Infinitiv des Aktivs, der jedoch passiven Sinn haben kann," but he does not specifically cite any infinitives as passive in sense. If we have an infinitive that is passive in sense when used with a noun, we probably have it in such sentences as these: *And.* 23: næs ðær hlafes wist werum on ðam wonge, ne wæteres *drync* to *bruconne*; *Ælf. Hept.: Ex.* 16.12: ic sende ðisum folce *flæsc* to *etanne* = *Vespere comedetis carnes*; *Mk.* 3.20: ðæt hi næfdon *hlaf* to *etanne* = *ita ut non possent neque panem manducare*. But, as the Latin suggests, there is no necessity for considering the infinitive passive, and, in all probability, to the Anglo-Saxon mind the infinitive was active in his translation as in his Latin original; perhaps it was active to him even when translating a Latin passive, as in *L.* 24.41: Hæbbe ge her ænig *ðing* to *etanne*? = *Habetis hic aliquid quod manducetur*? though, of course, it is possible that in the latter case it seemed to him passive. Dr. K. Köhler and Dr. Farrar say nothing as to the voice of the infinitive with nouns; nor do Dr. Wülfing and Dr. Kenyon. — In the adjectivized infinitive, discussed below (pp. 180 ff.), on the other hand, the inflected infinitive is probably passive in sense.

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED.

Of the four examples of the active uninflected infinitive modifying a noun, three occur in the prose and one in the poetry: —

anweald, power:

L. 12.5: adrædað ðone ðe *anweald* hæfð, seððan he ofslyhð, on helle *asendan* = *timete eum qui, postquam occiderit, habet potestatem mittere in gehennam*.

myne, purpose, intention:

And. 1538: Weox wæteres ðrym; weras cwanedon, ealde æsberend; wæs him ut *myne fleon* fealone stream, woldon feore beorgan, to dunscrafum drohtað secan, eorðan ondrist. [On this passage Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, p. 67, comments as follows: "Der reine Infinitiv nach einem Substantive erscheint nur An. 1537 [= my 1538], und zwar bezeichnet das Hauptwort eine Absicht, einen Plan."]

¹ In some instances the infinitive modifies, not a noun, but a pronoun.

neod, need, necessity:

Ælf. Hom. II. 372^m 2: Ic bohte ænne tun, and me is *neod* to farenne and ðone *geseon* (*sic!*) [Cf. *L.* 14.18: Ic bohte ænne tun, ic hæbbe neode ðæt ic fare and hine geseo = *Villam emi, et necesse habeo exire, et videre illam.*]

Napier's Ad. to Th. 102.35^b 4: me is *neod* to farenne and ðone *sceawian* (*sic!*).

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED.

The inflected infinitive modifies a large number of nouns. As is shown by the Latin originals, this infinitive often stands in the relation of a genitive modifier of the noun, and translates a Latin gerund or gerundive in the genitive (occasionally a noun in the genitive). This genitival infinitive, like the Latin genitive, has various uses, and denotes the characteristic, the object, the tendency, the purpose, etc. But the infinitive at times stands in a datival relation, and translates a Latin gerundive in the dative or accusative, or *ad* plus a gerund or gerundive in the accusative, or an infinitive that modifies a noun; and this datival infinitive habitually denotes the tendency or the purpose of the thing indicated by the noun. At other times the infinitive stands in an ablative relation, and translates a supine in *-u*. This is not a complete list of the Latin correspondents of our infinitive, for that is not called for here;¹ but these correspondents are given merely to help define the use of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon.

The idiom is not common in the poems, less than a dozen examples having been found in a total, in prose and poetry, of about 242 examples. It is relatively frequent in Early West Saxon, Alfred having about 81 examples, not a few suggested by the Latin gerund or gerundive. It is rare in the *Chronicle* and in the *Laws*, neither furnishing more than a half dozen examples. It is not infrequent in *Ælfric* and in the *Gospels*, but is rare in *Wulfstan*.

At times it is difficult to decide whether the infinitive modifies a noun and is adjectival, or a verb and is adverbial; and this difficulty accounts for the chief differences between my statistics and those of others. For instance, Dr. Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, pp. 219 ff., puts here *Bede* 98.18 (502.9²), 242.7 (558.27), 330.18^a b (592.25^a b), 480.29, 30 (647.26^a b), while to me the infinitive seems rather to modify the verb.

The nouns modified by an infinitive may be roughly subdivided, as by Dr. Wülfing,³ into two big classes: (a) those Denoting Ideas and (b) those Denoting Things.

1. Nouns Denoting Ideas.

Nouns denoting ideas may be subdivided as follows:—

1. Nouns Denoting Permission and Prohibition:—

bewerenis, prohibition.

leafnes, leave, permission.

leaf, leave, permission.

2. Nouns Denoting Power, Might, Capacity, and the like:—

andgi(e)t, intelligence, ability.

gelæredness, learning, skill.

anweald, power, authority.

getyðnes, learning, skill.

bioldo, boldness.

geweald, power, authority.

¹ The complete list of Latin correspondents is given in Chapter XIV, section xiii.

² The numbers in parenthesis refer to the edition of *Bede* used by Dr. Wülfing, namely, Smith's.

³ Wülfing,² *l. c.*, II, pp. 219 ff. My minor subdivisions, too, in the main follow Dr. Wülfing's.

giefu, gift, power.

gleawnes, wisdom, intelligence.

mægen, strength, ability.

mæð, power.

miht[meaht], might, power.

ondefn [an-], capacity.

strengð(o), strength.

3. Nouns Denoting Time and Place: —

fæc, interval.

fierst [-y-], period of time.

ielden [y-], delay, respite.

mæl, time.

rum, space, opportunity.

sped [and leafnes], opportunity (?).

stow, place.

tid, time.

tima, time.

4. Nouns Denoting Necessity: —

neod, need, necessity.

niedðearf [nyd-], need, necessity.

ðearf [ðerf], need, necessity.

5. Nouns Denoting Will, Purpose, Inclination, and the like: —

bliss, bliss, joy.

geornfulnes, eagerness, desire.

gescea(d)wisnes, intelligence.

geðoht, thought, intention.

geðyld, patience.

giemen, care, concern.

hyht [-i-], hope.

intinga, cause, sake.

lufu, love.

lustbærnes, desire.

mod, mind, mood.

riht, right, reason.

sorg, sorrow, grief.

wen, hope, expectation.

willa, will, desire.

6. Nouns Denoting Help: —

fultum, help, assistance.

7. Nouns Denoting Office and Work: —

ealdorlicnes, authority, office.

ðegnung [ðenung], service.

weorc, work.

8. Nouns Denoting Usage, Custom: —

æðelo, habit (?).

ðeaw, custom, habit.

9. Nouns Denoting Example and Teaching: —

bisn [-y-], example.

lar, teaching.

2. Nouns Denoting Things.

As I cannot think of any helpful grouping of these nouns, I merely give them in alphabetic sequence: —

æcer, field.

æht, property.

anweald, power.

að, oath.

auht, aught.

cild, child.

cyre, choice.

drenc, drink.

drinc, drink.

eage, eye.

eare, ear.

fela, much.

feoh, money.

flæsc, flesh.

forebeacen, portent.

gast, spirit.

gealdor, charm.

genoh [-g], sufficiency.

gierd [-y-], rod.

god, god, God.

gōd, good.

gryre, horror.

heafod [hæfod], head (metaphorically chief).

hlaf, loaf, bread.

hol, hole, cave.

hwæt, what, something.

lac, offering.

læcedom, remedy.

lacnung, remedy.

lamb [-o-], lamb.

land [-o-], land.

mare, more.

mete, meat, food.

mildheortnes, clemency.

naht, *naught*.
 nanwiht [-wuht], *naught*.
 onlegen, *medicinal application*.
 pening, *penny*.
 petraoleum, *petroleum*.
 rod, *rood, cross*.
 son, *sound, music*.
 spell, *story, narrative*.

spræc, *speech*.
 stæf, *stick*.
 tol, *tool*.
 ðearfa, *poor man*.
 ðing, *thing*.
 wegnest, *provisions for a journey*.
 wela, *wealth*.
 wundor, *wonder*.

Typical examples are: —

1. Nouns Denoting Ideas.

1. Nouns Denoting Permission and Prohibition: —

beweren(n)is, *prohibition*:

Bede 86.13^{a, b}: ðonon hafað ðæt mod hwylcehugu scylde, nales hwæðre oð bewerennisse *to onfonne* ðæm halgan geryne, oððe ða symbelnesse *to mærsienne* mæssesonges = 60.12^{a, b}: non tamen usque ad *prohibitionem* pecipiendi sancti mysterii uel missarum solemnia *celebrandi*.

leaf, *permission*:

Boeth. 120.28: habbað leafe yfel *to donne* = 102.76: *malorum potestas*.

Greg. 397.26: æfterðæmðe he hwelcehwugu gerisenlice leafe dyde ðæm gesinhwon hira willan *to fremmanne*, he cwæð = 316.8: Quibusdum in magna honestate conjugii aliquid de voluptate largiretur, adjunxit.

Chron. 260¹, 1129 E: se kyng hem geaf ealle leue ham *to farene*.

Laws 483, Wilhelm I, c. 1^b: habbe he fulle leafe swa *to donne*.

Wærf. 10.2: Hu Æquitius onfeng leafe *to bodianne* = 0.

Bened. 21.17: leaf geseald sie *to spreccenne* = 42.17: *loquendi* concedatur *licentia*.

Ælf. L. S. XXXI. 384, 385: sealde him leafe *to siðigenne* forð and ðæt lic *to berenne*.

Ælf. Hept.: Gen. 42.34: ðæt ge . . . leafe habbon (*sic!*) *to bicgeanne* ðæt ðæt ge wyllað = *emendi* habeatis *licentiam*.

leafnes [lef-], *permission*:

Bede 112.6: heo . . . lefnesse sealdon deofolgyld *to bigongenne* ðam folcum = 91.9: *idola colendi* . . . dare *licentiam*. — *Ib.* 400.8^{a, b}: lefnes . . . *to ærnenne* 7 *to flitenne* = 289.29: *certandi* . . . *copia*.

2. Nouns Denoting Power, Might, Capacity, etc.: —

andgi(e)t, *intelligence, ability*:

Ælf. Hom. I. 344^m: men . . . ðe habbað lytel andgit *to understandenne* ða deopnysse Godes lare.

anweald, *power, authority*:

Ælf. L. S. XXXIV. 322^{a, b}: me is geseald anweald *to ofsleanne* and *to edcucigenne*.

Mk. 3.15^{a, b}: he him anweald sealde untrumnessa *to hælanne*, and deofol-seocnessa *ut to adrifanne* = *dedit illis potestatem curandi infirmitates et ejiciendi dæmonia*.

gelæredness
 and
 getydnness } , *learning, skill*:

Bede 362.28^{a, b}: wæs . . . Cuðbyrhte swa mycel getydnnes 7 gelærednes *to spreccenne* = 269.32: Cudbercto tanta erat *dicendi peritia*.

geweald, power, authority:

Ermahnung 36: Ceapa ðe mid æhtum eces leohtes, ðy læs ðu forweorðe, ðænne ðu hyra *geweald* nafast to *syllanne*.

Gen. 281: ic hæbbe *geweald* micel to *gyrwanne* godlecran stol, hearran on heofne.

Pr. Gu. V. 227: ðæt ge min ahton *geweald* on ðas witu to *sendanne* = si *vestras potentiae* sit istis me *tradere* poenis.

giefu, gift, power:

Bede 20.22: ðam . . . forgyfen wæs seo *gyfu* to *singanne* = 258.25: cui *donum canendi* . . . sit . . . *concessum*.

gleawnes, wisdom, intelligence:

Bede 206.10^{a, b}: He hæfde ða *gleawnesse* Godes bebodu to *healdanne* 7 to *læranne* = 161.20^{a, b}: *industriam faciendi* simul et *docendi* mandata caelestia.

mægen, strength, ability:

Wærf. 244.1: he sealde me ðy dæge *mægn* to *fæstane* = 297 C¹: eumque *peterem* quatenus mihi ut die illo *virtus ad jejunandum* daretur.

miht [meaht], might, power:

Bede 146.22: hæfde *meahte* oðerne biscop his stowe to *halgianne* = 120.20: *habeat potestatem* alterum *ordinandi* in loco eius.

Ælf. Hom. I. 560^{1, 2}: Si ðe forgyfen *miht* to *gebindenne* and to *alysenne*.

J. 19.10^{a, b} Nast ðu ðæt ic hæbbe *mihte* ðe to *honne*, and ic hæbbe *mihte* ðe to *forlætenne*? = *nescis quia potestatem* habeo *crucifigere* te, et *potestatem* habeo *dimittere* te?

3. Nouns Denoting Time and Place: —

mæl, time:

Beow. 316: *Mæl* is me to *feran* (*sic!*). [Cf. K. Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 48, and Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 31.]

rum, time, opportunity:

Jud. 314: *rum* wæs to *nimanne* londbuendum on ðam laðestan, hyra ealdfeondum . . . heolfrig herereaf.

stow, place:

Bede 230.17: *stowe* geceas mynster to *getimbrigenne* = 175.13: *elegit sibi locum* monasterii *construendi*. — *Ib.* 238.24: ðæt he . . . forgefe *stowe* mynster on to *timbrenne* = 180.1: ut donaret . . . *locum* monasterio *construendo*. — *Ib.* 436.7, 8: ðæt he *stowe* hæfde in ðæm streame to *standenne* oððe hiene to *bisæncenne* = 310.23^{a, b}: *locum* *standi* siue *inmergendi* in fluuio.

Wærf. 231.14: sohton maran *stowe* on to *sittanne* = 281 C: *majora sessionis* *loca* *quærentibus* dicit.

tid, time:

Bede 262.21^{a, c}: ðætte *tid* wære stanas to *sendenne* 7 *tid* to *somnienne* = 207.19, 20: *tempus mittendi* lapides, et *tempus colligendi*.

Ælf. L. S. XXIII B. 478^{a, b}: nu is seo *tid* to *gefylenne* and to *gefremmane*.

tima, time:

Ælf. Hom. I. 602¹: nu is *tima* us of slæpe to *arisenne*. — *Ib.* II. 360^{b 1, 2, 3, 4}: He geceas him *timan* to *acennenne* on menniscnysse, to *ðrowigenne*, to *arisenne* of deaðe, to *astigenne* up to heofenan.

Ælf. Gr. 135.3: hit ys *tima* to *erigenne* = *tempus est arandi*. — *Ib.* 151.11: *tima* hyt ys to *tæcenne* = *tempus est docendi*.

4. Nouns Denoting Necessity: —**neod, need, necessity:***Laws* 256, VI Æthelred, c. 42: ealswa us *neod* is gelome to *donne*.*Bened.* 127.7^b: ðæt nan *neod* ne sy munecum utan to *farenne* = 194.14: ut non sit *necessitas* Monachis *vagandi* foras.*Ælf. Hom.* II. 372^a 1: Ic bohte ænne tun, and me is *neod* to *farenne* and ðone geseon (*sic!*).*Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 70: Nis me nan *neod* fæder ðe to *secgenne* hwanon ic come.*Napier's Ad. to Th.* 102.35^b 3: me is *neod* to *farenne* and ðone sceawian (*sic!*).*Mat.* 14.16^a: Nabbað hi *neode* to *farenne* = Non habent *necesse ire*.**niedðearf [nyd-], need, necessity:***Pr. Ps.* 15.1: for ðam ðu me eall ða god sealdest ðe ic hæbbe, and ðe heora nan *nydðearf* nis eft on me to *nimenne* = 15.2: quoniam bonorum meorum non *eges*.**ðearf, need, necessity:***Gen.* 279: Nis me wihtæ *ðearf* hearran to *habbanne*.*Greg.* 67.4^b: angiennað ðonne . . . mare secgean & smeagean suiðor ðonne him *ðearf* sie to *begonganne* = 40.26: sæpe se in quibusdam inquisitionibus plus, quam *necesse* est, exercentes, ex nimia subtilitate falluntur.*Laws* 256, VI Æthelred, c. 42, § 2: ðæt mannum is mæst *ðearf* oftost to *gemunenne*.*Wærf.* 79.6: he gebohte ðæt him nan *ðearf* næs to *habbenne* = 205 A: emit quod *necessarium* non *habebat*.*Bl. Hom.* 63.5: us is mycel *ðearf* to *witenne*.*Wulf.* 308.22: ðæt mannum is mæst *ðearf* oftost to *gemunanne*.**5. Nouns Denoting Will, Purpose, Inclination, etc.: —****geornfulnes, eagerness, desire:***Bede* 206.11, 12: he hæfde ða *geornfulnesse* haligu gewritu to *rædanne* 7 wæccan to *beganganne* = 161.21^{a, b}: *solertiam lectionis et uigiliarum*.**gi(e)men, care, concern:***Bede* 482.1: ða dæghwamlican *gimene* to *singanne* = 357.13: *cotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam*.**intinga, cause, occasion:***Bede* 120.7: *intinga* to *onfonne* Cristes geleafan = 97.21: *occasio . . . percipiendae fidei*.**lufu, love:***Bede* 82.25: Mid ðy ðonne seo *lufu* ne bið tudres to *tilienne* = 58.29: Cum uero non *amor* *ortandi* subolis . . . *dominatur*.**lustbærnes, desire:***Boeth.* 74.7: ne furðum nane *lustbærnesse* nabbað hi to *secanne* = 66.16: 0.**willa, will, desire:***Boeth.* 107.13: habbað emnmicelne *willan* to to *cumenne* = 0.*Ælf. Hom.* I. 394^a: ðaða hi forleton ðone *willan* to *agenne*.**6. Nouns Denoting Help: —****fultum, help, assistance:***Solil.* 39.15, 16: Ic hi lufige for freondscype and for gefeærædenne and ða

ðeah ofer æalle oðre ðe me mæstne *fulum* doð *to ongyttanne* and *to witanne* gesceadwisnesse and wisdom = 0.

7. Nouns Denoting Office and Work:—

ealdorlicnes, *authority*:

Bede 206.13: he hæfde . . . *ealdorlicnesse* ða ofermedan *to ðreageanne* = 161.22: *auctoritatem* . . . *redarguendi* superbos.

ðegnung [*ðenung*], *service, office*:

Bede 402.30^{a, b}: he næfre . . . ða ðenunge *to cristienne* oððe *to fullwienne* . . . leornian meahte = 291.18^{a, b}: *cathecizandi* uel *baptizandi ministerium*.

weorc, *work*:

Bede 418.27: ðæt willsume *weorc* . . . godspel *to læranne* = 301.23: *euan-gelizandi gentibus opus*.

8. Nouns Denoting Usage, Custom:—

æðelo, *habit (?)*:

Boeth. 91.20: of ðære stowe ðe his eard and *æðelo* bið on *to wezanne* = 79.56:0.

ðeaw, *custom, habit*:

Beow. 1941: Ne bið swyle cwenlic ðeaw idese *to efnanne* ðeah ðe hio ænicu sy (?).

Bede 258.31: se . . . regollicne ðeaw *to lifgenne* Ongolcynnnes ciricum sægde 7 lærde = 205.18: *catholicum uiuendi morem* . . . *didicit*.

9. Nouns Denoting Example and Teaching:—

bisn [*bysn*], *example*:

Greg. 307.9: us salde *bisne* ur[ne] willan *to brecanne* = 234.27: *ut exemplum nobis frangendæ nostræ voluntatis præbeat*.

lar, *teaching*:

Bede 160.8: betwih oðre *lare* mannum *to lyfigeanne* = 135.21: *inter alia uiuendi documenta*.

2. Nouns Denoting Things.

I give only a few examples:—

drenc, *drink*:

Læce. 42.1: *Drenc* wið feondseocum men of ciricbellan *to drincanne*.

drinc, *drink*:

And. 23: næs ðær hlafes wist werum on ðam wonge ne wæteres *drync* *to bruconne*.

eage, *eye*:

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 29.4^a: drihten eow ne sealde undergitende heortan, ne *eagan* *to geseonne* ne earan *to gehirennne* = non dedit vobis dominus cor intelligens et oculos videntes et aures quæ possunt audire.

eare, *ear*:

Ælf. Hept.: Deut. 29.4^b, quoted under *eage*.

Napier's Ad. to Th. 102.32^a: Se ðe hæbbe *earan* *to gehyrenne*, gehyre ðas word. [Cf. the following examples from the Gospels.]

Gosp.: Mat. 11.15: Se ðe *earan* hæbbe *to gehyrynnne* (*sic!*), gehyre = Qui habet aures audiendi, audiat. So: *Mat.* 13.9, 43; *Mk.* 4.9, 23; *L.* 14.35.

fela, *much*:

Greg. 237.13: *Fela* ic hæbbe eow *to secganne* = 178.28: *Multa* habeo vobis *dicere* (or objective?).

gast, spirit:

Greg. 263.21: Ne underfengon ge no ðone *Gast* æt fulluhte *to ðeowigeanne* for ege = 198.22: Non accepistis *spiritum servitutis* iterum in timore.

gierd [gyrd], rod:

Greg. 127.1: Gif ðær ðonne sie *gierd* mid *to ðreageanne*, sie ðær eac stæf mid *to wreðianne* = 88.14: Si ergo est districtio virgæ, quæ *feriat*, sit et consolatio baculi, quæ sustentet.

Wærf. 20.27: he næfde *gyrde* hine mid *to sleanne* = 161 C: Et quia *virgam* qua eum *ferire posset*.

gryre, horror:

Bede 364.5: ða ðe . . . oðrum on *gryre* wæron *to neosienne* = 270.6: qui . . . aliis *horrori* erant *ad uisendum*.

mete, meat:

J. 4.32: Ic hæbbe ðone *mete* *to etanne* ðe ge nyton = Ego *cibum* habeo *manducare* quem vos nescitis.

son, sound:

Bede 258.24: Swylce eac sonas *to singenne* = 205.11: *sonos cantandi*.

stæf, stick, staff:

Greg. 127.2: quoted under *gierd*.

ðing, thing:

Ælf. Hom. I. 222^t: ðeos dæd getacnað sum ðing *to donne* on Godes gelaðunge.

Ælf. Gr. 119.10^{a, b}: verbum ys word . . . getacniende oððe sum ðing *to donne* oððe sum ðing *to ðrowigenne* oððe naðor = Verbum est pars orationis . . . aut *agere aliquid* aut *pati* aut neutrum significans.

Gosp.: *L.* 7.40: Symon, ic hæbbe ðe *to secgenne* sum ðing = Simon, habeo tibi *aliquid dicere* (or objective?). — *L.* 24.41: Hæbbe ge her ænig ðing *to etenne?* = Habetis hic *aliquid quod manducetur*. — *J.* 4.11: Leof, ne ðu næfst nan ðing mid *to hladanne* = Domine, neque in quo *haurias* habes.

wela, wealth:

And. 1160: *welan* ne benohton beornas *to brucanne*. [Dr. Reussner, *l. c.*, p. 27, and Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 19, consider the infinitive to be a final modifier of the verb, not of the noun.]

wundor, wonder:

Bede 164.27: ðæt is *wundor* *to cweðanne* = 138.9: *quod mirum dictu* est.

Aside from the foregoing use of the inflected infinitive with nouns, which may be called the regular use, we have, as remarked by Dr. Wülfiŋ,² *l. c.*, II, p. 225, a use of the inflected infinitive in which it is almost a pure adjective. Or perhaps it would be better to consider that we have, as it were, an elliptical gerundial periphrastic; in these examples, as usually in the predicative infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*), the infinitive is passive in sense, and translates a Latin gerundive. I note all of what seem to me the clearer cases: —

Bened. 134.4: Syx synt muneca cynerena, ðara synt ðreo ða selestan, ða oðere ðreo ða forcuðestan and eallum gemete *to forbugenne* = 0.

Bede 100.2: ðisses *geleafa* 7 *wyrnis* seo lefed Gode onfenge 7 allum *to fylgenne* = 82.2: *huius fides et operatio* Deo deuota atque omnibus *sequenda* credatur.

Ælf. L. S. XXXIV. 67: *hwæt* bið æfre soðlicre oððe *to gelyfenne* ænigum lifigendum menn?

Pr. Ps. 47.1: Mycel ys se *Dryhten* ure God, and swyðe to *herianne* on ðære byrig ures *Drihtnes* = *Magnus Dominus et laudabile nimis* in civitate Dei nostri.

Wærf. 240.5: Petrus cwæð: 'is ðæt forwundorlic wise and in urum tidum to *wafienne*' = 293 A²: Res mira, et nostris *stupenda* temporibus. — *Ib.* 252.25: wundorlic wise ðæt wæs 7 in ðære bysne ðæs drihtenlican weorces swiðe to *wafienne* = 309 A¹: Mira res, atque in exemplum Dominici operis vehementer omnibus *stupenda*.

Bede 448.8: wæs he ge on wordum hluttur 7 seinende ge eac on gelærednesse gewrito (*sic!*) ge freora ge cyriclicra to *wundrienne* = 321.10: nam et sermone nitidus, et scripturarum, ut dixi, tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum erat eruditione *mirandus*.

In the foregoing examples the adjectivized infinitive is in the predicate nominative;¹ in the following example it is used attributively:

Bede 472.3: Ða com . . . se leofa fæder 7 sacerð 7 mid ealle are to *nemnenne* Ecgbyrht se halga = 346.23: cum uenisset . . . Deo amabilis, et cum omni honorificentia *nominandus* pater ac sacerdos, Ecgberct.

In the following passage it is difficult to decide whether the infinitive is adjectivized or substantivized: *Bede* 24.1: Ðæt sum on Norðanhymbra mægðe of deaðe arisende sume swiðe ondryslicu 7 eac to *gewilnienne*, ða ðe he geseah, secgende wæs = 303.25: Ut quidam in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum a mortuis resurgens multa et tremenda et *desideranda*, quae uiderat, narrauerit. Dr. Wülffing,² *l. c.*, II, p. 225, considers the infinitive adjectivized.

Differentiation of the Two Infinitives.

As already stated, out of a total of about 246 infinitives with nouns, only four are uninflected. The solitary example of the uninflected infinitive in the poems (*And.* 1538) may be due, as suggested by Dr. Riggert, to the peculiar sense of the noun modified, *myne*; or, as privately suggested by Professor J. W. Bright, it may be due to the exigencies of the meter. In the three examples from the prose, the lack of inflection is probably due to the remoteness of the infinitive from the noun that it modifies, for twice the uninflected infinitive is the second in a series of two infinitives the first of which is inflected, while in the third instance (*L.* 12.5) the single infinitive is appreciably removed from its noun. All four examples have been quoted in full at the beginning of this chapter.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

I have not found an example of the compound passive infinitive modifying a noun.

For the Infinitive with Nouns in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section xiii.

NOTES.

1. *The Infinitive in a Series with Nouns.* — In the following passages we have a series of two infinitives the first of which is inflected, but the second is not: *Ælf. Hom.* II. 372^m 1, 2 and *Napier's Ad. to Th.* 102.35^b 3, 4, both quoted on p. 174 above. Dr. Farrar, *l. c.*, pp. 28

¹ For the infinitive as the substantival predicate nominative, see Chapter III, pp. 73 ff.

and 34, declares that the inflected infinitive is used parallel with the simple infinitive as the complement of a noun in *L.* 1.72, 79, but the infinitives are, in my judgment, final, and modify the verb. In the following passages we have a series of inflected infinitives: *Bede* 62.8^{a, b}, 9; 86.13^{a, b}; 206.10^{a, b}; 206.11, 12; 400. 8^{a, b}; 402.30^{a, b}; 436.7, 8; — *Solū.* 39.15, 16; — *Wærf.* 211.20^{a, b}; — *Mart.* 86.5^{a, b}; — *Ælf. Hom.* I. 560^{a, 1, 2}; II. 360^{b, 1, 2, 3, 4}; — *Ælf. L. S.* XXIII B. 478^{a, b}; XXXI. 384, 385; XXXIV. 322^{a, b}; XXXIV. 328, 329; — *Mk.* 3.15^{a, b}; — *Wulf.* 52.3^{a, b}; 202.1^{a, b}; — *Lace.* 52.30, 31; 54.36^b, 37; — *Chad* 71, 72.

2. *The Inflected Infinitive Used as a Latin Gerundive.* — In sentences like the following, the Anglo-Saxon inflected infinitive closely approximates a Latin gerundive: *Bede* 82.19: *seo gemengnes ðæs flæsces seo for intingan bearna (sic!) to cennenne* = 58.22: *carnis commixtio creandorum liberorum sit gratia*. Clearly the genitive *bearna* is due to the too close following of the Latin idiom, for I do not find in Bosworth-Toller's *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary* any example of *cennan's* governing a genitive. This same influence of the Latin gerundive is seen in this passage: *Wærf.* 114.1: *ðæt ðær næs eallunga nan wen ðæs geloman ofer ðæt to secanne* = B. 144 C¹: *ut spes requirendi ferramenti nulla jam esset*.

CHAPTER XIV.

ORIGIN OF THE CONSTRUCTIONS OF THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON.

I. THE SUBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. *With an Active Finite Verb.*

The active infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, as the subject of active verbs was probably an idiom native to Anglo-Saxon. For we find:—

1. That about 34 examples occur of the subjective infinitive in the poems, of which 8 are uninflected and 26 are inflected. Of this total, several examples are found in *Beowulf*, all with *beon* plus an adjective except in one instance.

2. That while, in the prose translations, the Anglo-Saxon subjective infinitive corresponds nearly a fourth of the time to a Latin infinitive that is the subject of a finite verb, about half the time it corresponds to various other idioms; and in numerous cases the subjective infinitive is found without any Latin correspondent. It should be added, however, that, in the case of no Latin correspondents, the Anglo-Saxon subjective infinitive occasionally is identical with an infinitive that elsewhere has a Latin infinitive as its original; and that, in the case of some of the Latin correspondents other than a subjective infinitive (as, for example, with the other uses of the infinitive indicated below and with the uses of the gerund and the gerundive), some, though not, perhaps, a determining, influence is exercised by the Latin original. It is noteworthy, too, that the Latin expressions containing an adjective are usually rendered by an inflected infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. In a word, the Latin influence is probably stronger than a first glance at my statistics would lead one to suppose.

The Latin chief correspondents are: an infinitive that is the subject of a finite verb (U.: 24, I.: 7) or of a finite verb + an adjective (U.: 1, I.: 13). About half the time it corresponds to various other idioms, as follows: an objective infinitive, U.: 4, I.: 2; an infinitive as predicate nominative, U.: 0, I.: 2; a predicative infinitive with an auxiliary verb, U.: 0, I.: 1; an accusative and infinitive as subject to a finite verb, U.: 9, I.: 5; an accusative and infinitive as subject to a finite verb + an adjective, U.: 0, I.: 5; an accusative and infinitive as object, U.: 8, I.: 3; a gerundial periphrastic, U.: 0, I.: 4; a gerund in the genitive, U.: 1, I.: 0; a gerund in the ablative, U.: 1, I.: 0; a gerund in the accusative, U.: 0, I.: 1; an adjective + an infinitive, U.: 0, I.: 1; an adjective + *ad* + a gerund in the accusative, U.: 0, I.: 1; an adjective + *est* + a supine in *-u*, U.: 0, I.: 3; an adjective + a noun in the ablative, U.: 0, I.: 2; an adjective + a supine in *-u*, U.: 0, I.: 1; an adjective + *est* without an infinitive, U.: 0, I.: 4; an indicative + the adverb *facile*, U.: 0, I.: 1; *opus est* + an *ut*-clause, U.: 0, I.: 1; a relative clause with *est* + an adjective, U.: 0, I.: 1; a passive indicative with an ablative phrase, U.: 0, I.: 1; an indicative active, U.: 2, I.: 1; an adhortative subjunctive, U.: 0, I.: 2; a noun in *-io*, U.: 7, I.: 0; a noun in the genitive, U.: 1, I.: 1; a noun in the accusative, U.: 1, I.: 0; a noun in the ablative, U.: 2, I.: 1; a substantivized past participle + an indicative, U.: 0, I.: 1; a prepositional phrase + a verb, U.: 1, I.: 1; a loose paraphrase, U.: 0, I.: 5; no Latin, U.: 17, I.: 43.

¹ Cf. Chapter I, pp. 7 ff.

² U. = uninflected; I. = inflected.

3. That the construction occurs, though not frequently, in the more original prose: the *Chronicle*, the *Laws*, and *Wulfstan*.

2. With a Passive Finite Verb.

On the other hand, the active infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, as the subject of a passive verb in Anglo-Saxon is probably due to Latin influence; or, at any rate, the influence of the Latin is stronger here than with the active infinitive as the subject of an active verb, for we find:—

1. That only one example, that inflected, occurs in the poetry, in *Guthlac*, and that as the subject of *aliefan*. *Guthlac*, it is well known, is based on a Latin original; moreover, as we shall see below, *aliefan* with a subject infinitive, in the prose translations, is usually due to Latin influence.

2. That, in the prose translations, the Anglo-Saxon subjective infinitive usually occurs in translation of a Latin infinitive that is the subject of a finite verb (active, U.: 6, I.: 9; passive, U.: 1, I.: 2), though occasionally in translation of other idioms (an accusative and infinitive as the object of an active verb, U.: 0, I.: 2; a gerund in the genitive, U.: 0, I.: 1; *ut* + a passive subjunctive as the object of an active verb, U.: 0, I.: 1), and very rarely without any Latin correspondent (U.: 0, I.: 2). It is noteworthy that the active infinitive occurs most frequently as the subject of the passive of *aliefan*, and that, in the prose translations, the Anglo-Saxon *aliefan* with a subject infinitive corresponds to the Latin *licere* with a subject infinitive.

3. That in only one of the more original prose monuments, *Wulfstan*, is the idiom found, then only a few times and only as the subject of the one verb, *aliefan*, which idiom, as we have above seen, is an imitation of the Latin in the Early West Saxon translations.

It should be added that, as subject to both active and passive verbs, the active infinitive is more frequently inflected than not, both in prose and in poetry,—a fact discussed in Chapter I; and that both infinitives are found as subjects from the outset, the differentiation resting upon the principles discussed in the conclusion of Chapter I.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

In all probability, the Anglo-Saxon passive infinitive as the subject of active verbs (of which only a few examples occur, all quoted above, Chapter I, pp. 26–27) is due to Latin influence. No example has been found in the poems. In the prose translations the idiom is found very rarely, and always in translations of a Latin passive infinitive, though the infinitive in Latin is occasionally used objectively, as in *Wærferth*, and occasionally predicatively with a subject accusative, as in *Bede* and in *Luke* 17.25. The idiom is not found in the more original prose, and is very rare even in *Ælfric*.

The situation is much the same in the other Germanic languages with reference both to the active and to the passive infinitive: see Chapter XVI, section i.

II. THE OBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With an Active Finite Verb.

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED ONLY.

1. Verbs of Commanding.¹

The objective infinitive after *hatan* is undoubtedly of native origin in Anglo-Saxon. (1) It occurs over a hundred times in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and nearly twenty times in *Beowulf*. (2) In the Early West Saxon translations, though it occasionally answers to a Latin objective infinitive (active or passive), it usually answers to some other idiom, most commonly to a Latin co-ordinated finite verb. (3) It is common in the *Chronicle*. (4) It is very common with Ælfric, who has nearly 500 examples. (5) The idiom is, we know, characteristic of the Germanic languages as a whole. — As to *abiddan* we cannot decide, as only one example occurs, in Ælfric.

The Latin correspondents are: a co-ordinated finite verb (usually active (63), but occasionally passive (13)) or a Latin accusative and infinitive (usually passive (58), but occasionally active (5)). Other correspondents are: the infinitive as retained object (active, 1; passive, 5); a subordinated finite verb (active, 15; passive, 1); an absolute participle (active, 2; passive, 7); an appositive participle (active, 2; passive, 8); *ad* + a gerund, 4; a gerundive in the accusative, 1; an indicative with an accusative + *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 1; an accusative and a gerundial infinitive passive, 2; an indicative with *ad* + a gerund, 1; an indicative with *ut* + a subjunctive clause as object, 2; an adhortative subjunctive, 1; a loose paraphrase, 4; no Latin, 35.

2. Verbs of Causing and Permitting.²

The objective infinitive after *lætan* is probably of native origin. (1) It occurs in the poems, though rarely. (2) In the Early West Saxon translations, it corresponds once to a Latin objective infinitive (active), but usually to a co-ordinated finite verb (active, 3; passive, 1) or to an accusative and infinitive (active, 1; passive, 2), but occasionally to other idioms (a passive final infinitive, 1; a passive subordinated finite verb, 1; a supine in *-um*, 1; no Latin, 3). (3) It is very common in the *Chronicle*, occurring over fifty times, though usually in the later years. (4) The idiom is common in the other Germanic languages. — As only two examples occur after *don* and one after *forgiefan* (the text of the former is in doubt), we cannot decide as to them, though the Anglo-Saxon infinitive after *forgiefan* corresponds to a Latin objective infinitive after *donare*.

3. Verbs of Sense Perception.³

The objective infinitive with each of the verbs of sense perception (*gehieran*, *geseon*, *hieran*, *ofseon*, and *seon*) is doubtless of native origin in Anglo-Saxon. *Seon* is found only in the poetry; *ofseon* only once, in Ælfric. As to the objective infinitive with the remaining three verbs: (1) it is found in the poems; (2) in the Early West Saxon translations it corresponds to various Latin idioms; and (3) it is found in the *Chronicle* except with *geseon*.

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

² Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

³ Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

The Latin correspondents are: — for *gehieran*: objective active infinitive, 1; predicative passive infinitive with an auxiliary verb, 1; co-ordinated finite verb (active, 5; passive, 1); subordinated finite verb, active, 3; appositive participle (active, 5; passive, 1); no Latin, 6; — for *geseon*: objective active infinitive, 5; predicative accusative of the participle (active, 1; passive, 1); accusative and passive infinitive, 2; no Latin, 1; — for *hieran*: objective passive infinitive, 2; subordinated finite verb (active, 1; passive, 1); predicative accusative of the past participle, 1; accusative and infinitive (active), 1; no Latin, 2.

4. Verbs of Mental Perception.¹

The objective infinitive occurs so seldom with verbs of mental perception that it is difficult to arrive at a positive conclusion concerning its origin in Anglo-Saxon. But what evidence we have seems to indicate that the idiom is, in the main, native. With two of the verbs concerned (*gefrignan* and *gehogian*), the objective infinitive is found only in the poetry, two out of three times in *Beowulf*. With *geleon*, on the other hand, the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon corresponds to a Latin objective infinitive active, and may have been suggested by the Latin. With *hogian*, the infinitive is found four times in the poetry and twice in the prose (in the *Soliloquies* and in *Ælfric*), in the former translating a Latin accusative and gerundial infinitive. With *tweogan* [*tweon*], the infinitive translates a Latin accusative and future active infinitive.

5. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing.²

With each of the three verbs of beginning, delaying, and ceasing (*blinnan*, *forieldan*, and *ginnan*) the objective infinitive translates, in *Bede*, in which alone it occurs, a Latin objective infinitive active. Probably, therefore, the objective infinitive with these verbs is due to the Latin.

6. Verbs of Inclination and of Will.³

Of the verbs of inclination and of will, two (*behealdan* and *onmedan*) are found with the objective infinitive only in the poetry; two (*cunnian* and *gegiernian*) are found only in *Ælfric*; while with five (*forefon*, *ge-eaðmodi(g)an*, *geðyrsti(g)an*, *lystan*, and *wunian*) the Anglo-Saxon infinitive invariably translates a Latin objective infinitive active. Possibly the infinitive in the last group is due to the Latin.

To sum up the matter thus far: the uninflected infinitive as object is doubtless a native idiom with the first four classes of verbs enumerated above ((1) of Commanding, (2) of Causing and Permitting, (3) of Sense Perception, (4) of Mental Perception (except with *geleon*)); it is possibly due to Latin influence in the fifth class (verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing); and it is partly of native origin and partly of foreign origin in the sixth class (verbs of Inclination and of Will).

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED ONLY.

1. Verbs of Commanding.⁴

With only one verb of commanding (*gedihtan*) do we find the inflected objective infinitive, once, in *Wulfstan*. The infinitive seems to be a dative object, and the idiom here seems of native origin.

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

² Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

³ Given in Chapter II, p. 31.

⁴ Given in Chapter II, p. 37.

2. Verbs of Permitting.¹

With this group, only two verbs (*liefan* and *lofian* in the sense of 'allow') are found with the objective infinitive. *Liefan* is not found in the poetry; in the translations it corresponds once (*Mat.* 19.8) to a Latin objective infinitive active, once (*Ælf. Hept.: Num.* 21.22) to a subjective infinitive, and once (*Greg.* 451.29) it has no Latin correspondent; the other example is found in *Wulfstan*. *Lofian* is found once, in the *Chronicle*. The infinitive with these verbs is probably of native origin.

3. Verbs of Mental Perception.²

Of this group, only three verbs (*aðencan*, *mynnan*, and *witan* [*nytan*]) are found with the inflected objective infinitive in the poems. The following fifteen are found in the Anglo-Saxon translations: *behatan*, *gehyhtan*, *geliefan*, *geswutelian*, *geleohhian*, *geðencan*, *læran*, *sirwan*, *smeagan* [*smean*], *tæcan*, *teohhian* [*tioh-*], *ðeahti(g)an*, *understandan*, *weddian*, and *witan*; and have various Latin correspondents, as indicated below. The following occur in texts other than the poems or the translations: *ateowan*, *anbidian*, *bodian*, *cyðan*, *geceosan*, *tacan*, and *tellan*. In all probability, therefore, the inflected infinitive as object with the verbs of mental perception as a whole is a native idiom.

The Latin correspondents for the words above specified are:— for *behatan*: objective active infinitive, 1; accusative and future active infinitive as object, 1; *ut* + the subjunctive in an object clause, 1;— for *gehyhtan*: objective active infinitive, 1;— for *geliefan*: accusative and gerundial infinitive as object, 1;— for *geswutelian*: objective active infinitive, 1;— for *geleohhian*: objective active infinitive, 1; accusative and active infinitive as object, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1; subordinated finite verb, active, 1; substantivized past participle, 1; no Latin, 3;— for *geðencan*: objective active infinitive, 1;— for *læran*: gerundive in the genitive, 1; gerundive in the accusative, 1; no Latin, 1;— for *sirwan*: final active infinitive, 1;— for *smeagan* [*smean*]: accusative and future active infinitive, 1; no Latin, 1;— for *tæcan*: co-ordinated finite verb, passive, 1;— for *teohhian*: objective active infinitive, 1; complementary infinitive to an auxiliary verb, 1; *ut* + a subjunctive, 2; gerundive in the predicate nominative, 1; no Latin, 3;— for *ðeahti(g)an*: accusative and future active infinitive, 1;— for *understandan*: no Latin, 1;— for *weddian*: objective active infinitive, 1;— for *witan*: no Latin, 1.

4. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing.³

The inflected infinitive as object with this group of verbs is not found in the poems. Except with three verbs found in this idiom only in *Ælfrie* (*elcian*, *forwiernan*, and *gefon*), it is represented in the Anglo-Saxon translations; in which, as my statistics below show, it answers most frequently to a Latin objective infinitive active or to various locutions made up of the Latin gerund or gerundive, and occasionally to other idioms. As the simplex, *wiernan*, and other compounds of *fon* occur in the translations, it is probable that, in the main, the infinitive in this group of verbs was due to the influence of the Latin originals.

The Latin correspondents are:— for *anforlætan*: objective active infinitive, 1;— for *gælan*: co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;— for *ieldan* [*eldan*, *yldan*]: objective active infinitive, 3; appositive participle, deponent, 1;— for *onfon*: gerundive in the accusative, 3; gerund in the genitive, 1;— for *underfon*: gerundive in the accusative, 2; *ad* + a gerund, 1; *ut* + a subjunctive of purpose, 1; no Latin, 2;— for *wiernan*: objective active infinitive, 1.

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 37.² Given in Chapter II, p. 37.³ Given in Chapter II, p. 37.

5. Verbs of Inclination and of Will.¹

Of the verbs belonging to this group, none is found with an inflected objective infinitive in the poems. In the translations, the Anglo-Saxon infinitive corresponds oftenest to a Latin objective infinitive active, but occasionally to other idioms. A number of the verbs do not occur in the translations (*anðracian*, *forsacan*, *murnan*, *oferhogian*, *reccan*, *swerian*, *teon*, *wandian*), but with the exception of the first two (in Ælfric) they are found in the *Chronicle* or in the *Laws*, and with them all the infinitive is probably native. The verbs followed by an objective infinitive in the translations are so sparingly represented as to preclude confident conclusions, but to me the infinitive with these, as with the verbs above mentioned, seems in the main of native origin.

The Latin correspondents are:—for *adrædan*: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *beotigan*: *ad* + a gerund in the accusative, 1;—for *fleon*: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *forseon*: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *gedyrstlæcan*: objective active infinitive, 5; adhortative subjunctive, 2;—for *getilian*: accusative and gerundial infinitive, 1;—for *giernan*: objective active infinitive, 2; absolute passive participle, 1;—for *higian*: objective active infinitive (or final?), 1; *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 2;—for *onscunian*: loose paraphrase, 1;—for *warenian*: co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;—for *wiðsacan*: accusative and active infinitive as object, 1.

6. "Habban," 'have.'

An inflected infinitive is not found with *habban* in the poems; in the translations, the infinitive corresponds to several Latin idioms (*ad* + an accusative, a gerundial periphrastic, a co-ordinated indicative active; and a periphrastic future indicative active). It is possible, perhaps probable, that the Latin exercised a slight influence in these instances.

In a word, the inflected infinitive as object seems of native origin in the first three groups of verbs above given ((1) of Commanding, (2) of Permitting, (3) of Mental Perception), also in group 5 (verbs of Inclination and of Will) in the main; but the idiom is more or less due to Latin influence in group 4 (verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing) and in group 6 (*habban*).

III. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED AND INFLECTED.

1. Verbs of Commanding.²

Of this group of verbs, *bebeodan*, *beodan*, and *biddan* are found with an objective infinitive in the poems. In the translations the Anglo-Saxon objective infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, corresponds to several different Latin idioms, and in all probability the idiom is native to Anglo-Saxon with this whole group of verbs.

The correspondents in Latin are:—for *bebeodan*: U.: accusative and passive infinitive as object, 3;—I.: gerundive in the accusative, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;—for *beodan*: U.: 0;—I.: subjective active infinitive, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;—for *bewerigan*: U.: subjective passive infinitive, 1;—I.: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *biddan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; accusative and passive infinitive as object, 2; appositive participle active, 1; no Latin, 1;—I.: 0;—for *forbeodan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1;—I.: noun in the accusative, 1; no Latin, 1;—for *gehatan*: U.: absolute participle passive, 1; accusative and passive infinitive as object, 1;—I.: accusative and a future active infinitive, 1.

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 37.² Given in Chapter II, p. 44.

2. Verbs of Permitting.¹

Of the three verbs in this group (*aliefan*, *geðafian*, and *sellan*), *sellan* is found with an objective infinitive (U.: 1, I.: 1) only in the poems. In the translations, *aliefan* is found with an infinitive, uninflected and inflected, that corresponds now to an objective infinitive, now to a predicative infinitive with accusative subject, now to a finite verb in the Latin original; and *geðafian* is found once with an inflected infinitive as object translating a Latin objective infinitive active. *Aliefan* and *geðafian* are each found, also, in works not known to be translations. The infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, with this whole group of verbs is probably of native origin.

3. Verbs of Mental Perception.²

Of this group of verbs, *findan*, *gemyntan*, *myntan*, *ðencan*, and *wenan* are found with the objective infinitive in the poems, *findan* and *ðencan* with the infinitive both uninflected and inflected, the other verbs named with the uninflected only. In the translations, the Anglo-Saxon infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, has various Latin correspondents. In all probability, therefore, the objective infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, is of native origin with this group of verbs, though no doubt the Latin original occasionally accounts (as in *geleornian*) for the infinitive's being inflected.

The Latin correspondents are: — for *geleornian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; — I.: gerundive in the accusative, 1; — for *gemyntan*: U.: 0; — I.: objective active infinitive, 1; — for *gestihhian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; — I.: no Latin, 1; — for *leornian*: U.: 0; — I.: objective active infinitive, 2; gerundive in the accusative, 1; — for *myntan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; no Latin, 2; — I.: 0; — for *ðencan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 11; *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 2; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 2; accusative and active infinitive as object, 1; accusative and passive infinitive as object, 1; noun in the accusative, 1; loose paraphrase, 1; no Latin, 9; — I.: objective active infinitive, 7; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 2; subordinated finite verb, active, 1; *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 1; noun in the ablative modified by a genitive, 1; indicative passive with a prepositional phrase, 1; no Latin, 5.

4. Verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing.³

Of this group of verbs, only the following have the objective infinitive in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and that uninflected: *forlætan*, and *beginnan* and *onginnan*, the two most frequently recurring of the whole class. In the *Chronicle*, this idiom with these two last verbs occurs, though not frequently: in the translations, the Anglo-Saxon objective infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, has various Latin originals, though the most frequent is an objective infinitive. That the objective infinitive, when uninflected, was a native idiom in Anglo-Saxon with these two verbs seems highly probable, therefore, though the frequency of the construction in the translations must be in no small part due to the frequency of *coepit* (and kindred verbs of beginning) followed by an objective infinitive in the Latin original. As to the inflected infinitive as object after these two verbs, I have spoken above, in Chapter II, pp. 67 ff.; where I have tried to show that the use of the inflected form was not due to foreign in-

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 44.² Given in Chapter II, p. 44.³ Given in Chapter II, p. 44.

fluence. The objective infinitive after the other verb of beginning (*aginnan*), when uninflected, is doubtless original, and on substantially the same grounds given for *beginnan* and *onginnan*. The inflected infinitive as object with *aginnan* is found only in the later *Chronicle* (1006 E^b) or in the early years in the late and imperfect MS. F.

The objective infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, after *fon* is doubtless of native origin. The uninflected infinitive occurs only twice, in *Wulfstan*; the inflected is found in *Wærferth*, in *Ælfrie*, and in *Wulfstan*, though the example in *Wærferth*, corresponding to a Latin gerundive in the accusative, may be considered final in sense.

As to the verbs of Ceasing (*ablinnan* and *geswican*), as the objective infinitive occurs only in Late West Saxon (*Ælfrie* and the *Gospels*), we cannot decide as to its origin. *Forlætan*, as stated above, is found once in the poems uninflected (in *And.*), and once in the prose inflected (in *Greg.*), translating here an objective active infinitive; and the idiom with this verb may be partly due to Latin influence.

The Latin correspondents are:—for *aginnan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 13; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 2; appositive participle, active, 2;—I.: 0;—for *beginnan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; no Latin, 2;—I.: objective infinitive (active, 5; passive, 1); co-ordinated finite verb, active, 4; *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 1; appositive participle, active, 1; no Latin, 7;—for *fon*: U.: 0;—I.: gerundive in the accusative, 1; co-ordinative finite verb, active, 1; no Latin, 1;—for *forlætan*: U.: 0;—I.: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *geswican*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1;—I.: 0;—for *onginnan*: U.: objective infinitive (active, 333; passive, 5); subjective active infinitive, 1; active infinitive as retained object, 2; accusative and active infinitive as object, 1; complementary infinitive (active, 2; passive, 1); causal active infinitive + a predicate nominative, 1; co-ordinated finite verb (active, 31; passive, 2); subordinated finite verb, active, 20; gerund in the ablative, 2; *a* + a gerund in the ablative, 1; absolute participle (active, 4; passive, 6); appositive participle (active, 25; passive, 6); noun in the ablative, 5; loose paraphrase, 6; no Latin, 87;—I.: objective active infinitive, 4; subordinated finite verb, active, 1; appositive participle, active, 1; inchoative indicative, 3; loose paraphrase, 1.

5. Verbs of Inclination and of Will.¹

Of this group, the following are found in this idiom in the poetry: *forhogian* (I.: 1), *gieman* (I.: 1), *secan* (U.: 2), *tilian* (U.: 2), *wil(l)nian* (U.: 1, I.: 1). Two of these (*tilian* and *wil(l)nian*) are the most frequently used of the whole group, the next most frequent being *gewil(l)nian*. Although only the first of the following verbs is found in either the *Chronicle* or the *Laws*, the objective infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, with these three verbs (*gewil(l)nian*, *tilian*, *wil(l)nian*) is probably of native origin: as we have seen, two of the three are found in the poems; and in the translations, the objective infinitive, though often translating a Latin objective infinitive, often has other correspondents in the original. For substantially the same reasons, the objective infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, is probably of native origin after *forhogian*, *gieman*, and *secan*.

With *forhyccgan*, the objective infinitive occurs twice uninflected in *Bede* in translation of a Latin objective infinitive, and once inflected in the *Blickling Homilies*, but, as with the kindred *forhogian*, the infinitive with *forhyccgan* may be native.

¹ Given in Chapter II, p. 44.

Twice the uninflected infinitive is found as object to *ge-earnian*, in *Bede*, each time answering to a Latin objective infinitive, and thrice in *Ælfric*; and once inflected in *Ælfric*. The examples are too few for a confident decision; but the sentences in *Bede* sound stiff and unnatural to me.

Similarly with the objective infinitive after *gemedemian*, occurring twice uninflected in the *Laws*, and once inflected in *Ælfric*, in each translating a Latin objective infinitive, decision is impossible, but my feeling is against the native origin.

The objective infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, after *geðristlæcan*, occurring as it does in the *Laws*, is probably of native origin, although in *Wærferth* it translates a Latin objective infinitive.

The objective infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, after *gewunian*, is probably due to Latin influence: the infinitive is not found in the poems; in the prose occurs chiefly in the translations, and usually renders a Latin objective infinitive with *consuere* or with *solere*.

The objective infinitive after *ondrædan*, whether uninflected or inflected, is probably of native origin, for, while we find in the translations the Anglo-Saxon infinitive corresponding usually to a Latin objective infinitive, it at times (as in *Greg.* 49.18) corresponds to a Latin finite verb without an infinitive.

The Latin correspondents are:—for *forhogian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *forhyrgan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: 0;—for *ge-earnian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: 0;—for *gemedemian*: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: objective active infinitive, 1;—for *geðristlæcan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1;—I.: 0;—for *gewilnian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 4;—I.: objective active infinitive, 2;—for *gewunian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 25;—I.: objective active infinitive, 3; loose paraphrase, 1; no Latin, 1;—for *gieman*: U.: objective active infinitive, 3; no Latin, 1;—I.: objective active infinitive, 2;—for *ondradan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: objective active infinitive, 2; accusative and active infinitive as object, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;—for *secan*: U.: objective active infinitive, 2;—I.: objective active infinitive, 10; appositive participle, active, 1;—for *tilian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 1; gerund in the ablative, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1;—I.: objective active infinitive, 11; co-ordinated finite verb (active, 3; passive, 2); subordinated finite verb, active, 1; loose paraphrase, 2; appositive participle, active, 1; no Latin, 3;—for *wil(l)nian*: U.: objective active infinitive, 22; accusative and active infinitive as object, 1; co-ordinated finite verb (active, 6; passive, 1); subordinated finite verb, active, 1; no Latin, 9;—I.: objective active infinitive, 19; complementary infinitive, active, 1; co-ordinated finite verb, active, 2; subordinated finite verb (active, 2; passive, 1); gerundial periphrastic, passive, 2; gerundive in the genitive, 2; *de* + a gerundive in the ablative, 1; noun in the accusative with a gerund in the genitive, 1; noun in the accusative, 1; noun in the accusative modified by an infinitive, 1; absolute participle, passive, 1; loose paraphrase, 2; no Latin, 30.

In brief, the objective infinitive, uninflected and inflected, is probably of native origin with group 1 (verbs of Commanding); group 2 (verbs of Permitting); group 3 (verbs of Mental Perception), though, no doubt, the Latin original occasionally accounts for the infinitive's being inflected (as with *geleornian*); with *fon* of group 4 (verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing); and with all the verbs of group 5 (verbs of Inclination and of Will) except possibly *ge-earnian*, *gemedemian*, and *gewunian*. The infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, as the object of *aginnan*, *beginnan*, and *onginnan*, in group 4 (verbs of Beginning, Delaying, and Ceasing), is doubtless of native origin, though the frequency of the idiom is partly due to the Latin original. With the verbs of Ceasing (*ablinnan* and *geswican*) in group 4, the origin of the

objective infinitive, uninflected and inflected, is indeterminable, so few are the examples; with *forlætan*, the infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, is partly due to Latin influence.

2. *With a Passive Finite Verb.*¹

The active infinitive as "the retained object" of passive verbs is most probably of Latin² origin. The idiom is found only once, if at all, in Anglo-Saxon poetry (*Exod.* 44), and then in a poem based on a Latin original. In the Anglo-Saxon translations it is rare, and usually corresponds to the same construction in the Latin originals (8), though occasionally to other Latin idioms (an indicative active, 1; a gerundial periphrastic passive, 1; *ad* + a gerund in the accusative after a passive verb, 1). It is almost unknown in the more original Anglo-Saxon prose (the *Chronicle* and the *Laws*) and, strange to say, in Ælfric. The foregoing statement is substantially true whether the objective infinitive is uninflected or inflected, concerning which see Chapter II, p. 69 above.

As stated in Note 2 to Chapter II, owing to the Anglo-Saxon translator's mistaking a deponent verb for a passive verb, he occasionally gives an active infinitive (uninflected and inflected) after an Anglo-Saxon finite verb that is passive in form but active in sense.

Despite the statement of Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 100, that "In O. E. [= A. S.] the simple infinitive seems to have been the original construction, but the prepositional came in early," it seems probable that, from the outset, both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive could be used as the object of active verbs, the differentiation between the two forms resting on the principles laid down in Chapter II, pp. 60-69.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.³

1. *With an Active Finite Verb.*

The passive infinitive as the object of active verbs is of Latin origin. The idiom is not found in the poetry. In the Anglo-Saxon translations it is rare, and almost invariably corresponds to the same construction in the Latin, though occasionally it corresponds to a Latin objective infinitive active (*Wærf.* 206.14, 24), occasionally to a Latin passive subjunctive (*Bede* 402.24), and once it has no Latin correspondent (*Mat.* 20.28^b). It is unknown in the more original Anglo-Saxon prose (the *Chronicle*, the *Laws*, and *Wulfstan*) and, strange to say, in Ælfric.

2. *With a Passive Finite Verb.*

The passive infinitive as "the retained object" after passive verbs, found four times in *Bede*, each time translates the same idiom in the Latin original, as it does also in the one example in *Wærferth*.

In the other Germanic Languages we find matters surprisingly similar as regards the objective infinitive, both active and passive: see Chapter XVI, section ii.

¹ See Chapter II, p. 59.

² Cf. Erekman, *l. c.*, p. 11: "This personal construction [= infinitive as retained object of a passive verb] is very rarely to be found in the former stages of the language, in Anglo-Saxon and Semi-Saxon. We may therefore ascribe the modern usage principally to the influence of the classic languages."

³ See Chapter II, pp. 71 ff.

III. OTHER SUBSTANTIVAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.¹

A. AS A PREDICATE NOMINATIVE.

As to the origin of the infinitive as a predicate nominative, it is difficult to speak with any confidence. Only two examples occur in the poetry (*Beow.* 473: Sorh is me *to secganne*, and *ib.* 1724: Wundor is *to secganne*), both of which are doubtful, and only one in Early West Saxon (*Bede* 202.29: Ðæt eac swilce his ðeaw wæs on oðrum cyninges tune *to donne* = 160.1: quod ipsum et in aliis uillis regiis *facere* solebat), which is also doubtful. One example each occurs in the *Gosp.* (*J.* 19.40) and in the *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* (10.521); three, in *Wulf.* (214.22, 279.5^{a, b}); and the remainder, constituting the majority, in Ælfric. It is possible that the infinitive as a predicate nominative is an extension of the inflected infinitive as subject of a verb + a noun or pronoun, or as the modifier of a noun, but the fact that the predicate infinitive does not occur, save sporadically, until Late West Saxon times, and that, in the example from the *Gospels*, the Anglo-Saxon infinitive corresponds to a Latin infinitive as predicate nominative, makes it probable that Latin influence contributed somewhat to the result. What is here written applies primarily to the inflected infinitive, which, as we have seen above, Chapter III, p. 74, is the normal form in this idiom. For the explanation of the few uninflected infinitives in this construction, see above, Chapter III, p. 75.

In the other Germanic languages the infinitive as predicate nominative is rare: see Chapter XVI, section iii.

B. AS AN APPOSITIVE.

The appositive infinitive, normally uninflected, is rare in Early West Saxon and in Late West Saxon, and only three examples, all uninflected, occur in the poetry (*Beow.* 76, *Maldon* 208^{a, b}). In the translations it corresponds to an appositive infinitive (*Gosp.*: *Mk.* 2.9^{a, b}; *L.* 5.23^{a, b}; *Mat.* 9.5^{a, b}); to a subjective infinitive (*Bede* 78.22^{a, b, c, d, e}; *Greg.* 355.22^{a, b}; *Oros.* 50.16; *Solil.* 16.16, 17; *Mk.* 12.33 (?)); to a subjunctive (*Greg.* 273.3 (?)); to an objective infinitive (*Boeth.* 53.20^{a, b}; *Pr. Gu.* IV. 58, XVI. 14^{a, b}); to an attributive adjective (*Bede* 458.24); to a prepositional phrase (*Bede* 56.24); and occasionally has no Latin correspondent (*Boeth.* 84.32; *Pr. Ps.* 39. Intr.; *Solil.* 2.16, 17; *Oros.* 44.9, 10^{a, b}; 120.31^{a, b}; 138.32^{a, b}; 178.10, 11). The construction is found occasionally, too, in the *Chronicle* and in the *Laws*. The idiom may be native, but it is probable that in a number of instances the construction is due to Latin influence: probably but not necessarily, in those in which the appositive infinitive occurs both in the Latin original and in the Anglo-Saxon translation, but also in a number of other instances in which there is no such correspondence in the specific sentences, but in which the Latin pattern (of other sentences) is followed. The occasional inflection of the appositive infinitive is due to its proximity to some word requiring a case other than the accusative, as explained in Chapter III.

In the other Germanic languages this use, also, is rare: see Chapter XVI, section iii.

¹ See Chapter III, p. 73.

IV. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH AUXILIARY VERBS.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

The predicative use of the active uninflected infinitive with auxiliary verbs is of native origin in Anglo-Saxon, for it is found innumerable times in poetry and in prose of all periods and authors in the Anglo-Saxon epoch. It has seemed unnecessary to gather statistics on this construction. The predicative use of the inflected infinitive active with auxiliaries occurs only sporadically except with *agan*, concerning which see Chapter IV, pp. 80-81, 82-83.

The construction with the uninflected infinitive active is likewise native in the other Germanic languages; with the inflected infinitive, only sporadic: concerning both see Chapter XVI, section iv.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

Contrary to my expectation, the passive infinitive as complement to the auxiliary verb is due to Latin influence. This use is almost unknown in the poetry, only 25 examples being found (1 with the infinitive made up of the past participle and *beon*; 7 with the infinitive made up of the past participle and *wesan*; and 17 with the infinitive made up of the past participle and *weorðan*), and all of these in poems known to be based on Latin originals (*Gen.*, *Dan.*, *Chr.*, *Gu.*, *Ju.*, *El.*, *And.*, *Ph.*, and *Met.*). In the prose translations, the passive infinitive regularly corresponds to a complementary passive infinitive in the Latin, though occasionally it has other correspondents.

The other correspondents in Latin are: the passive subjunctive, 45; the passive indicative, 32; the accusative and passive infinitive (as subject, 1; as object, 19); the passive infinitive as retained object, 1; the objective passive infinitive, 5; the appositive participle, passive, 8; the attributive participle, passive, 1; the complementary infinitive, active, 5; the objective active infinitive, 1; the accusative and active infinitive as object, 4; the active indicative, 4; the active subjunctive, 15; a noun, 3; a gerundive, 1; a gerund, 2; a loose paraphrase, 1; no Latin, 14.

V. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH VERBS OF MOTION AND OF REST.²

Of the nature and the origin of the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion and of rest in Anglo-Saxon, I have seen no thoroughly satisfactory explanation. But several helpful suggestions have been offered, and in the following pages I attempt a synthesis of these suggestions.

The more modern view seems to be that the infinitive in this construction at times denotes the manner of motion indicated by the chief verb, and at times expresses an action co-ordinate with that of the chief verb, which uses may be designated as modal and co-ordinate respectively.

C. F. Koch's³ statement, in his *Englische Grammatik* (1865), II, p. 61, is brief and explicit. Speaking of the simple infinitive after verbs of motion, he says: "Hier erscheint der Infinitiv in doppelter Bedeutung. Er nennt aa) die Weise der Bewegung oder eine sie begleitende Handlung: Fleon gewat (er

¹ See Chapter IV, p. 79.

² See Chapter V, p. 89.

³ Koch's first ed. of Vol. II appeared in 1865; my quotation is from the second ed. (1878).

gieng fliehen = floh), C. 136.23; . . . bb) den Zweck der Bewegung: Gewat se wilda fugel earce secan," etc. Clearly our idiom is referred to in Koch's first subdivision, which takes account of both the modal and the co-ordinate uses.

Since in his discussion of the infinitive after verbs of motion, especially in his paragraph on this construction in Anglo-Saxon, Mätzner¹ clumps together examples in which the infinitive is purely final (as in *Beow.* 396: *Nu ge moton gangan . . . Hroðgar geseon*) with examples of the dubious sort now under discussion (as in *Beow.* 234: *Gewat him ða to waroðe wicge ridan ðegn Hroðgares*), it is impossible for me to be sure of his view as to the ultimate nature of the infinitive in question. I quote, however, his introductory comment (p. 16): "Bei intransitiven Verben der Bewegung war in älterer Zeit der reine Infinitiv geläufig; gegenwärtig trifft man ihn noch bei *go*, früher auch bei *come*. In diesem Falle bezeichnet der Infinitiv theils eine zweite Thätigkeit, welche mit der Bewegung verbunden ist, theils eine solche, welche ihren Zweck ausmacht." Then follow examples of the sort indicated from Modern English and from Middle English. The paragraph on this infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is thus introduced (p. 17): "Wie im Französischen bei *aller*, *venir*, *courir* und bei denselben Begriffen in altgermanischen Mundarten, steht auch im Ags. bei *gangan*, *gewilan*, *cuman*, *faran*, *feran* häufig der reine Infinitiv." Then follow examples from Anglo-Saxon, specimens of which I have already quoted. Then comes this concluding paragraph concerning the infinitive after verbs of motion in English of the three epochs: "Dass in den angeführten Beispielen theils eine mit der Bewegung zeitlich zusammenfallende Bethätigung, theils eine der Bewegung folgende und durch sie erzielte Handlung dargestellt wird, ergibt sich leicht; wie aber beide Verhältnisse oft thatsächlich nahe an einander grenzen und selbst in einander übergehen, so ist beiden syntaktisch dieselbe Form zu Theil geworden, worin die Bewegung gleichmässig als die Voraussetzung einer anderen Handlung erscheint. Wo der begriff des Zweckes hervorgehoben wird, tritt auch in frühester Zeit schon *to* zum Infinitiv, worüber beim präpositionalen Infinitiv gehandelt wird." (Cf. *ibidem*, p. 38.) He seems, also, to attribute to our infinitive both the modal and the co-ordinate uses.

Professor March, in his *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language* (1869), § 448 (4), under "Direct Object," speaks of this use of the infinitive as follows: "General motion defined by specific motion: *fleon gewat*, 'he went to fly' = 'he flew away' (C. 136, 23); *com fleogan*, 'came flying' (89, 10); *com gongan* (B. 710); *com drifan*, 'came driving' = 'fell (on a rock)' (Bed., 5, 6); so with *faran*, *feran*, *glidan*, *ridan*, *scriðan*, *siðian*, *tredan*, etc. See further under Participles, § 458, 2." This section on the participle deserves quoting, as throwing some light on the statement just quoted concerning the infinitive. In § 458, under the heading "Objective," we read in (2): "Definitive after verbs of motion: *com ridende*, 'came riding' (Hom., 2, 134); *com gangende* (Matt., XIV, 25, and often); *cwom gefered* (Sal., 178; perhaps never exactly the Germ. *kam gegangen*); *wind wedende færeð* (El., 1274); *ðurhwunedon acsiende*, 'they continued asking' (John, VIII, 7)." ² It may be, however, that Professor March, by his translation of *fleon gewat* as "he went to fly"

¹ *Englische Grammatik* (1865), Vol. III, pp. 16-17; my quotation is from the third ed. (1880).

² Of these examples only the first two seem to me strictly analogous in use with the infinitive under discussion. *Gefered* is excluded as being a past participle; *wedende* is more a participial adverb than an adverbial participle, as I have tried to show in my *The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, p. 275; while *acsiende* is in sense utterly different from the infinitives like *gangan*, *fleogan*, etc.

intends to imply that ultimately *fleon* denotes purpose, though the probability of such an implication is somewhat weakened by his adding immediately " = he flew away," as also by his translation of the other infinitives above. In a word, he seems to consider the infinitive modal in use.

Quite similar to the statement of C. F. Koch is that of Theodor Müller, in his *Angelsächsische Grammatik* (1883), p. 247: "Der reine Inf. steht . . . c) nach Verben der Bewegung, um den Zweck der Bewegung auszudrücken; zuweilen auch um die Art und Weise der Bewegung näher zu bezeichnen, im letzteren Falle das Part. Praes. vertretend: Gewat ða neosian . . . hean huses, Beow. 115; he com gangan, Beow. 710 (cf. Koch, II, 55)."

The view of Dr. Steig is given in his discussion of *kuman*, in his article "Ueber den Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Altniederdeutschen" (1884): "Bei *kuman* scheint die Infinitiv-Construction besonders beliebt gewesen zu sein. Indess ist eine doppelte Gebrauchsweise wohl zu unterscheiden: Erstens wird nämlich dem Verbum *kuman* pleonastisch der Infinitiv eines Verbs der Bewegung beigefügt; ähnlich bei Homer, z. B. ἔβη ἵμεν, ἔβη θέειν u. dgl. m."¹ He then cites examples, of which I quote only one, *Heliand* 503: *tho quam en uuif gangan*. The second use of the infinitive after *kuman* is, as Steig indicates, purely final.

Quite similar is the view of Dr. Pratje, in his "Syntax des Heliand" (1885), § 142, which is headed "Einfacher Infinitiv, abhängig von Verben der Bewegung:" "Man kann zwischen dem phraseologischen, oder, wie Steig es ausdrückt, pleonastischen und dem finalen Gebrauch des Infinitiv unterscheiden." He then gives illustrations of these two uses of the infinitive with various verbs of motion. But neither he nor Steig expresses a definite opinion as to the origin of the phraseological (or pleonastic) infinitive.

Of the same import is the statement of Dr. Karl Köhler, who, in his dissertation, *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs und Particips im "Beowulf"* (1886), p. 29, declares that the infinitive expresses "entweder die Weise der Bewegung oder eine sie begleitende Handlung."

Dr. B. Schrader, in his *Studien zur Ælfricschen Syntax* (1887), p. 70, attributes to the infinitive the modal use: "Um bei Verben der Bewegung die Art derselben zu bezeichnen, wird im älteren ae. [= A. S.] stets der einfache Inf. gebraucht (*he com gangan*)."

Dr. Sweet's statement, in his *Anglo-Saxon Reader* (1894), p. lxxxiv, is brief, and non-committal as to the origin of the idiom: "The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle: *ða com inn gan ealdor ðegna*, 'the prince of thanes came walking in' (20.394)."

Professor C. A. Smith seems to think that the infinitive is primarily modal in sense. In his *Anglo-Saxon Grammar* (1898), p. 138, in commenting on *Beowulf*, 1. 651 (*scaduhelma gesceapu scriðan cwoman*), he expresses himself as follows: "The student will note that the infinitive (*scriðan*) is here employed as a present participle after a verb of motion (*cwoman*). This construction with *cuman* is frequent in prose and poetry. The infinitive expresses the kind of motion: *ic com drifan* = 'I came driving.'"

Dr. Wülfing's statement, in his *Syntax* (1900), II, p. 194, is as follows: "Der Infinitiv bezeichnet die Art und Weise der Bewegung oder eine gleichzeitige Handlung, als Vertreter eines Partizips. Diese in der Poesie so überaus häufige Redewendung habe ich bei Ælfred nur zweimal bei *cuman* gefunden."

¹ Steig, l. c., p. 337.

He then quotes *Bede* 619.23 and *Boethius* 6.9, and refers to Mätzner, to Schrader, and to an article by himself in *Englische Studien*, Vol. XIX, 1894, pp. 118-119. In this last article, in reviewing A. Müller's *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbums in dem Angelsächsischen Gedichte von der Judith* (a Leipzig dissertation of 1892), Dr. Wülfing discusses the origin of the infinitive with *gehen* in such expressions as *essen gehen*, *sitzen gehen*, *stehen gehen*, *schlafen gehen*, *liegen gehen*, particularly in modern Niederdeutsch (*liggen gan* = 'sich legen'; *lophen gan* = 'weglaufen'; *stan gan* = 'sich stellen'), and concludes: "Sicher ist die Beziehung des Zweckes in diesen Infinitiven bei *gan* das ursprüngliche, später aber verwischte sich die Bezeichnung des Zweckes mit der der Gleichzeitigkeit, und das Ganze wurde zu einer pleonastischen Umschreibung; ob dies aber schon in ags. Zeit der Fall war, lässt sich bezweifeln."

In his *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose* (1903), p. 13, Professor Shearin thus comments on the idiom: "There is met four times, in the prose of the early period, the infinitive of a verb of motion after another verb of like kind, used pleonastically to express manner of motion."

Professor Strunk, in his *Juliana* (1904), thus comments on *cwom blican*, ll. 563-564: "A common idiom in O. E. poetry: a verb of motion followed by a complementary infinitive," a definition which seems to hark back to the statement of Grimm given below.

The most recent expressions of opinion as to the nature of the idiom that I have seen are by Dr. Kenyon, in his *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer* (1909), and by Dr. Riggert, in his *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs in der Altenglischen Poesie* (1909). Says the former, *l. c.*, p. 6: "As in O. E., so sometimes in Chaucer, the simple infinitive with verbs of motion represents a simultaneous action, denoting the manner or specifying the nature of the governing verb. Cf. *Beow.* 711: *ða com of more under misthleoðum Grendel gongan* (K[öhler], p. 31)." Dr. Riggert, *l. c.*, pp. 38 ff., lists the examples of our idiom under this heading: "Der Infinitiv bezeichnet die Art und Weise der Bewegung oder eine gleichzeitige Handlung." He adds: "Der Infinitiv, der die Art und Weise der Bewegung ausdrückt, enthält ein Verbum, das mit dem Verbum Finitum sinn-verwandt ist; in Ausdrücken wie *gewat him ða Andreas gangan* steht der Infinitiv rein pleonastisch."

But, while helpful, none of these more modern statements are so helpful as this brief statement by Grimm: "Ferner stehn die Verba *gehen*, *fahren*, *kommen* auxiliarisch mit dem blossen Inf."¹ Grimm then cites numerous examples of the uninflected infinitive after these and similar verbs of motion in the various Germanic languages, among the rest (p. 108) in Anglo-Saxon. In the last, as in the other Germanic languages illustrated by Grimm, sometimes the infinitive is clearly final (as in *Beow.* 1601 (Grimm's reading): *gewat him secan*) and sometimes predicative (as in *Gen.* 1471: *gewat fleogan*).

Personally I believe that the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion was originally final in sense in Anglo-Saxon, a use of the uninflected infinitive very common in the poems and not unknown in the prose. Later the principal verb of motion faded down to a mere auxiliary (whence Grimm speaks of the use of the finite verb of motion as auxiliary, as already stated), and the infinitive after this verb of motion came to complete the sense of this verb of incomplete sense when used as an auxiliary: thus, to take again the example cited by

¹ Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 107.

Professor March, *fleon gewat* first meant "he went (in order) to fly," or "he tended to fly," and finally merely "he flew." How close the border line is between the final infinitive and the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion in Anglo-Saxon, and how easily the former may pass into the latter, may be made clear by a few illustrations, I believe. Take this sentence from the *Læceboc*, edited by Dr. Leonhardi, 68.29: *Sume alwan leaf sellað, ðonne mon wile slapan gan*; or this from *Beowulf*, 239: *ðus brontne ceol ofer lagustrate lædan cwomon?* or these from *Genesis*: — 1774: *ða com leof gode on ða eðelturf idesa lædan*; 1746: *Gewit ðu nu feran 7 ðine fare lædan, ceapas to cnosle*; 1767: *Him ða Abraham gewat æhte lædan on Egipta eðelmeorce*. The infinitive in each of these sentences may be considered either as final or as predicative, though it now seems to me to lean slightly more to the former use in the passages in question. But, in most of the examples cited as predicative in Anglo-Saxon, the final sense has well nigh completely faded away from the infinitive; the infinitive seems to carry the chief idea in the verb phrase; and the principal verb seems to have become a mere auxiliary; for which reason it has seemed to me best to call this the predicative use of the uninflected infinitive after a verb of motion which has faded into an auxiliary, as has long been the habit in characterizing the infinitive after (*w*)*uton*. This seems more nearly in accord with the facts than to consider that the infinitive has faded, and that the finite verb carries the sense of the verbal phrase, as do those who call the infinitive pleonastic; or than to consider that neither finite verb nor infinitive has faded, as apparently do those who call the infinitive either modal or co-ordinate.

This development of the verb of motion into an auxiliary and of the final infinitive into a predicative infinitive, here postulated as a fact for the Anglo-Saxon, is supported by what we learn of similar constructions in the kindred languages, especially in the Germanic languages. Thus, the infinitives *θέειν* and *ἵμεν*, cited from Homer by Dr. Steig and by Dr. Shearin, are considered final by Goodwin, in his *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb*, § 772. Grimm's numerous examples prove that such may have been the evolution in High German with verbs of rest; and Dr. Wülffing holds that such has been the case in Low German as a whole after verbs of motion, a fact already illustrated in this section for Old Saxon. Again, this explanation is in line with Grimm's explanation of the High Germanic *kam gelaufen*.¹ For further details as to the idiom in the Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section v.

More than this: as we have tried to show, this theory comes nearest to explaining the numerous infinitives after verbs of motion in Anglo-Saxon poetry and prose, whether final or predicative. It corresponds to the well nigh universally accepted belief that the infinitive after (*w*)*uton* in Anglo-Saxon was originally final in sense, but early in Anglo-Saxon times became predicative, as will be seen in the chapter on this idiom. It tallies with the development of the infinitive with *to* in Modern English after verbs of motion, as in *I went to sleep* = 'I slept,' etc.

Finally, that the Latin had no influence in the development of this use, is evident from the fact that, in the very few examples of the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion in the Anglo-Saxon translations, no such infinitive occurs in the Latin original.

¹ See Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 9.

This theory as to the origin of the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion seems applicable likewise to the predicative infinitive after verbs of rest, — a construction very rare in Anglo-Saxon (only four examples occur), but not uncommon in the High Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section v.

VI. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH “(W)UTON.”¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

As stated incidentally in the preceding section, the predicative infinitive after *(w)uton* was probably originally final in sense, as in the case of the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion in general. The purpose idea faded away, and the infinitive came to be complementary instead of final in sense. This view is generally accepted, and has been several times expressed by others, as by Professor C. A. Smith² and by Professor Shearin.³ Not quite so definite is the statement of Professor Einkenkel: “*gon* mit reinem Infinitiv ist entweder auxilium und periphrastisch und zwar in den Fällen, in denen es dem AE. *wutan*, *utan* entspricht, also in der 1. Person Pluralis steht: *go we then soupe*, *quod he*, III, 16; . . . oder es ist Begriffsverbum und der abhängige Infinitiv hat, wie oben bei *gon to*, nur eine etwas schwächere, finale Bedeutung: *Go brynge hir forth and put hir in hir warde*, III, 81.”⁴

The idea of motion fades away in *(w)uton*, and it becomes equal to the modern *let* as an exhortation.

The infrequency of the construction in Anglo-Saxon poetry, where less than fifty examples are found, and in Alfred, where about twenty-five examples are found, was noted above, Chapter VI, p. 93. No example occurs in the *Chronicle*, but the construction is frequent in Ælfric, and very frequent in Wulfstan.

In the Anglo-Saxon translations, *(w)uton* plus an infinitive usually⁵ renders a Latin adhortative subjunctive corresponding in sense to the Anglo-Saxon infinitive. In a few instances, however, the Latin has an adhortative verb of motion in addition, as in Ælf. *Hept.: Gen.* 37.20^b: *Uton hine ofslean* and *don hine on ðone . . . pytt* and *secgan* = *Venite, occidamus eum et mittamus in cisternam veterem! dicamusque*. All examples observed of this use of *veni* and of *venite* are given in a note to Chapter VI, p. 95; as are, also, the Anglo-Saxon imitations of the same. While, as indicated in the preceding paragraphs, I believe the *(w)uton* construction to be of native English origin, it is impossible to resist the belief that its great vogue in Anglo-Saxon is in no small measure due to Latin influence. This belief rests not only on the statement just given as to the Latin correspondents in the Anglo-Saxon prose translations, but on the further fact that only four examples of the infinitive with *wuton* have been found in *Beowulf*, and that most of the remaining examples in Anglo-Saxon poetry occur in poems known to be based on Latin originals (*Gen.*, 3; *Chr.*, 4; *And.*, 1; *Ps.*, 14; *Minor Poems*, 16).

Concerning the predicative infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section vi.

¹ See Chapter VI, p. 93.

² In his explanation of *uton* in his *An Old English Grammar*, p. 184.

³ Shearin, *l. c.*, p. 12.

⁴ Einkenkel, *l. c.*, p. 238.

⁵ About 76 times out of a total of 94 examples. The other correspondents are: an appositive participle, 1; an imperative, 1; no Latin, 15.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

As to the origin of the passive infinitive as complement to (*w*)*uton*, I cannot speak with certainty, as only three examples occur, all in Ælfric.

VII. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "BEON" ("WESAN").¹

A. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES NECESSITY.

As to the inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denoting necessity and passive in sense, it seems to me highly probable that, in Anglo-Saxon, the construction was first suggested by the Latin, because:—

1. Only ten examples in all have been found in the poems (*S. & S.* 54: *to begonganne*; *Seizure and Death of Alfred* 13: *to gelyfenne*; *Rid.* 42.8: *to geðencanne*; *Rid.* 29.12 and 32.23: *to hycganne*; *Met.* 21.42: *to metanne*; *Gu.* 502 and 510: *to secganne*; *And.* 1481: *to secganne*; and *Ps.* 77.10: *to wenanne*); of which examples the majority come from poems known to be based on Latin originals (*Met.*, *And.*, *Gu.*, and *Ps.*). Three examples come from a poem (the *Riddles*) believed² to be by an author, Cynewulf, some of whose works are known to be based on Latin originals. As to the other two poems concerned, *Salomo and Saturnus* and the *Seizure and Death of Alfred*, although the direct source of the former has not been discovered, the poem is believed to be based on Latin originals;³ and the second poem occurs in the later part of the *Chronicle*. Again, in three of the ten examples the same infinitive, *to secganne*, occurs, while two others show *to hycganne*; and all of the words so used in the poems occur also in the prose, most of them in direct translation of the Latin periphrastic conjugation. In the face of these facts, no one, I think, will claim that this construction is organic in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

2. Although, as we have seen already, the construction is very common in Early West Saxon, still, in Alfred and in Wærferth, out of a total of about 552 examples, 478 correspond to the Latin periphrastic conjugation (either complete, 445; or elliptical, 33) made up of *sum* and the gerundive; while 29 others correspond to Latin locutions of similar form or meaning (*ad* + a gerund (1), *ad* + a gerundive (3), an adjective in *-bilis* (2), *debeo* + an infinitive (5), a gerundive in the genitive (1), *dignum* + an ablative (2), *possum* + a passive infinitive (1), *sum* + an infinitive (2); *licet* + an infinitive (1);— and less closely akin: an accusative and a passive infinitive (1), a passive indicative (8), or a passive subjunctive (2)). I believe, therefore, that the inflected infinitive of necessity or obligation in Anglo-Saxon was first suggested by, and was used normally in translation of, the Latin passive periphrastic conjugation, though it was occasionally suggested by the other Latin locutions of kindred signification above named.

3. Nor is the induction of 2 invalidated, I think, by the fact that we have about forty-five infinitives in Early West Saxon not yet accounted for by the Latin originals. Of these forty-five, seven (*Bede* 88.23: *cweðan*; 128.13: *don*;

¹ See Chapter VII, p. 97.

² The claims of Cynewulf to the authorship of the *Riddles* has been much strengthened by Dr. F. Tupper, Jr.'s recent article, "The Cynewulfian Runes of the First Riddle," in *Modern Language Notes* for December, 1910.

³ See Vincenti, *l. c.*, pp. 122 ff.

234.13: *geliefan*; 334.30: *secgan*; *Boeth.* 16.19: *ðencan*; *Greg.* 249.7: *habban*; 377.22: *ongietan*) correspond to an active subjunctive, which may suggest obligation or necessity.¹ While four (*Bede* 230.21: *ongietan*; *Boeth.* 64.18: *tælan*; *Boeth.* 64.19: *herian*; *Greg.* 455.28: *gieman*) correspond to a present indicative, each infinitive except *tælan* is one that has elsewhere occurred in translation of a Latin periphrastic conjugation; besides, such differences naturally arise owing to the difference in point of view of translator and of author. Two (*Boeth.* 113.14: *lufian*; 127.25 (?): *læran*) are loose periphrases of the Latin text. Of the 32 infinitives occurring without any Latin correspondent (*arian*: *Boeth.* 72.25, 27^a; — *biddan*: *Solil.* 30.8; — *cyðan*: *Greg.* 287.3, 311.14; — *don*: *Bede* 72.26; — *geðencan*: *Boeth.* 52.2, 76.1; *Greg.* 29.6; — *ginnan*: *Boeth.* 90.13; — *herian*: *Boeth.* 69.3; — *læran*: *Greg.* 341.15; — *lufian*: *Boeth.* 108.21; — *manian*: *Greg.* 265.14; — *metan*: *Boeth.* 72.12; — *ondrædan*: *Greg.* 383.26; — *ongietan*: *Wærf.* 66.26, 245.21, 295.22, 322.25^b; — *onscunian*: *Boeth.* 41.9; — *secgan*: *Boeth.* 41.3; — *sprecan*: *Wærf.* 263.6; — *tellan*: *Boeth.* 111.2; — *wenan*: *Boeth.* 37.30, 148.27; — *weorðian*: *Boeth.* 72.27^c, 75.14; *Oros.* 126.32; — *wundrian*: *Boeth.* 72.27^b; *Oros.* 34.31, 134.24), all, except *biddan*, *ginnan*, and *onscunian*, occur in Alfred and in Wærferth, in other places, in translations of the regular Latin correspondent, the periphrastic passive.

4. The construction is relatively rare in the more original Anglo-Saxon prose (*Chron.*, 4; *Laws*, 20; *Wulf.*, 34).

5. Save in this use with *beon* (*wesan*), the inflected infinitive is habitually active in sense.

6. The Latin gerundial periphrastic is often rendered otherwise than by the infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*).

7. Originally, no doubt, the inflected infinitive with the verb *beon* (*wesan*) denoted purpose, and the purpose idea passed into that of necessity, as has several times been conjectured. The most detailed statement of this view is that by Dr. Tanger, in his interesting article, "Englisch *to be to* im Vergleich mit *I shall*:" "Was bedeutet nun *to be* mit folgendem Infinitiv eigentlich? An eine Ergänzung von *obliged* (*to be obliged to do a thing*), wie sie früher öfters (so noch in Rauchs Rep. Gr., § 148) angenommen wurde, ist nicht zu denken, denn *to be obliged* heisst *müssen* und nicht *sollen*, und ferner schliessen ja auch die ae. Beispiele, die schon vorhanden waren, ehe *oblige* ins Englische aufgenommen wurde, eine solche Erklärung aus. Wir haben es hier vielmehr wohl mit der grundbegrifflichen Bedeutung von *to be* = 'da sein, existieren' zu thun. Die darauf folgende Präposition *to* deutet für die Verbindung auf einen Grundbegriff des Zweckes hin (vgl. Koch-Zup. II, § 78^{bb}), wie wenn wir sagen: wir sind da oder existieren zum Arbeiten und zum Kämpfen. Aus diesem Zweckbegriff ergeben sich unschwer die anderen Schattierungen des Geeignetseins (es ist zum Lachen, zum Weinen, es ist zu bedauern, zu bewundern) und des Bestimmteins (das ist zum Aufbewahren, zum Wegwerfen). Von hier gelangen wir leicht zu den weiteren Bedeutungen der Obliegenheit, Verpflichtung, Nötigung, d. h. zur Notwendigkeit, zum Sollen: *I am to stay at home*. Unsere Konstruktion bedeutet also ursprünglich: jemand oder etwas ist vorhanden (geeignet, bestimmt) zur Ausführung einer Thätigkeit (resp. zum Befinden in einem Zustande)." ² This view of Dr. Tanger's is substantially the one held

¹ See Hale and Buck, *l. c.*, pp. 270-271; and Hale, *l. c.*, pp. 424-425.

² Tanger, *l. c.*, pp. 312-313.

by Dr. Shearin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 26, and by Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 133. No opinion as to the origin of the idiom is expressed by Dr. Farrar, Dr. K. Köhler, Dr. Jost, or Dr. Riggert.

In the kindred Germanic languages the origin was probably the same as in Anglo-Saxon: see Chapter XVI, section vii.

The inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denoting necessity or obligation and active in sense is, likewise, in all probability due to the Latin periphrastic passive conjugation, and for substantially the same reasons as those given in the discussion of the Anglo-Saxon inflected infinitive passive in sense. No example of this infinitive used in an active sense occurs in the poems; with one exception (*Boeth.* 44.20: *Forðæm hit nis no to metanne ðæt geendodlice wið ðæt ungeendodlice* = 46.57: *infiniti uero atque finiti nulla umquam poterit esse collatio*) the infinitive in Alfred¹ corresponds each time to the Latin passive periphrastic (complete or elliptical), while the single example in *Wærferth* (340.29: *warnian*) corresponds to *ad* + a gerundive. If it should seem odd that the Latin passive periphrastic should suggest the active as well as the passive use of the inflected infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, the explanation seems to be this: in one instance (*Bede* 224.19, quoted in Chapter VII, p. 103) the active use comes from a too close following of the Latin accusative and periphrastic infinitive (*Deum potius intellegendum*); in some instances (as in *Greg.* 125.13, 187.15; *Pr. Gu.* III. 63), the fact that the Latin gerundive precedes the verb *sum* in the periphrastic conjugation has led the Anglo-Saxon translator to put the inflected infinitive first in his translation, to consider it active in sense, and consequently to put what is the subject nominative in Latin into the objective case (accusative, genitive, or dative) in Anglo-Saxon; in a word, in these latter cases the precedence of the infinitive (or occasionally of the finite verb, as in *Læce.* 68.30) seems to lead to the objectifying of the noun. This same principle of precedence may in part account for the active use in the examples from *Ælfric*, from the prose *Guthlac*, and from the *Læceboc*. But occasionally (as in *Mart.* 72.25 and *Læce.* 76.33 — with which latter, however, compare *Læce.* 63.37, in which the infinitive has precedence —) the infinitive is active in sense though it follows its object. — That *ad* + a gerundive should be translated actively (as in *Wærf.* 340.29) is what we should expect; but this is the only instance in which it is so translated: normally it is rendered by an inflected infinitive passive in sense. — The fact that the same form, *-ndus*, in Latin could be used actively or passively in all probability contributed to the double use of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon; as may, also, the fact that in other uses than with *beon* (*wesan*) the inflected infinitive is habitually active in sense in Anglo-Saxon.

B. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES FUTURITY.

The inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denoting futurity corresponds regularly to the Latin periphrastic conjugation made up of *sum* + the future active participle in all the examples from the Anglo-Saxon translations from the Latin given in Chapter VII, pp. 104 ff. above. The construction occurs but once in Alfred (*Bede* 224.26), and translates the Latin active periphrastic; is unknown in the poems, in the *Chronicle*, in the *Laws*, and in *Wulfstan*; is relatively frequent in the *Gospels*, where every occurrence corresponds to the

¹ The same is true of *Pr. Gu.* III, 63, but not of *Pr. Gu.* V, 58; for both of which, see Chapter VII, pp. 104 and 102 above.

Latin active periphrastic; and is very rare in Ælfric. I think, therefore, that we are justified in concluding that in Anglo-Saxon the inflected infinitive denoting futurity is due to Latin influence. I wish to add, however, that, as said earlier, there is at times room for difference of opinion as to whether an infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) is present or future in sense; but that, in Chapter VII, pp. 104 f. above, I have given all the instances in which the infinitive seemed to me clearly to denote futurity.

The inflected infinitive of futurity in the other Germanic languages, likewise, is probably due to Latin influence: see Chapter XVI, section vii.

C. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES PURPOSE.

The inflected infinitive with *beon* (*wesan*) denoting purpose, in all of the few examples occurring in the Anglo-Saxon translations from the Latin (given in Chapter VII, pp. 105 f.), corresponds to *ad* + a gerundive (or occasionally *ad* + a gerund) except in *Greg.* 131.21, in which it corresponds to a Latin complementary infinitive. One example only is found in the poems (*Gen.* 703), which is doubtful because of a defective text. It seems probable, therefore, that these inflected infinitives of purpose are here due to the Latin.

Concerning the infinitive of purpose with *be* in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section vii.

VIII. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT.¹

AS OBJECT.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

I. UNINFLECTED.

It is not my purpose to give a survey of the various theories concerning the ultimate origin of the predicative infinitive with accusative subject in the Indo-Germanic languages; for an excellent survey has recently been given by Dr. Jacob Zeitlin in his dissertation, *The Accusative with Infinitive and Some Kindred Constructions in English* (1908), pp. 1-12. I merely wish to state that, with Dr. Zeitlin, I have long thought that the theory first suggested by Curtius and later amplified by Professors Brugmann and Delbrück comes nearest to solving the problem. Professor Brugmann,¹ l. c., § 807, thus states the theory:—

“Ein bestimmtes Subjekt der Inf.-Handlung brauchte nicht vorhanden zu sein, ihr Subjekt konnte aber das Subjekt des regierenden Verbums sein oder ein zu diesem gehöriger Dat. oder Akk.

“Der letzte Fall, z. B. ai. *tvām indra srāvitavā apās kah*, ‘du, I., hast die Wasser fließen machen,’ gr. *θωρήξαι ἐκέλευε* . . . *Ἀχαιοῖς*, ‘heiss ihn wappnen die A.,’ gab die Grundlage für die Konstruktion des Acc. c. Inf. ab, wie sie das Griech., Ital., und teilweise das Germ. aufweisen. Der ursprünglich zu dem transit. Verbum gehörige Akk. wurde als Subjekt zum Inf. gezogen, eine Verschiebung der syntaktischen Gliederung, die zumteil sicher durch die Analogie zu abhängigen Sätzen mit selbständigem Subjekt hervorgerufen worden ist (vgl. etwa *ich sah ihn fliehen* = *ich sah*, [dass] *er floh*). Als dann eigneten sich auch Verba, die einen Objektsakk. nicht zu sich nahmen, diese Konstruktion an, z. B. hom. *οὐ σε εἶκε κακὸν ὥς δεῖσσεσθαι*, ‘nicht ziemt es sich, dass du verzagst,’ lat. *gaudeo te valere*, got. *jah warþ afslauþnan allans*, ‘*καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας*.’ Vgl. § 815 über die absoluten Partizipialkonstruktionen.”

¹ Cf. Chapter VIII, pp. 107 ff.

If, for the moment, we assume that the Anglo-Saxon developed the predicative infinitive with accusative subject for itself instead of merely inheriting it or borrowing it, it is easy to see a development parallel to that indicated by Professor Brugmann in the older Indo-Germanic languages going on in Anglo-Saxon itself, or, rather, to see what appear to be traces of such a development. For instance, despite the frequency of the infinitive with accusative subject in Anglo-Saxon after verbs of commanding (*hatan*, etc.) and of causing and permitting (*lætan*, etc.), the infinitive without a subject accusative was far more frequent after *hatan* than the infinitive with a subject accusative, and was quite frequent with *lætan*. Moreover, when the infinitives following these two groups of verbs have an accusative with them in the Germanic languages, the relation between accusative and infinitive, to many Germanic grammarians (among them the great Grimm¹), seems so loose that they hold that the accusative is to be considered, not as the subject of the infinitive, but solely as the object of the finite verb, — a view that, though in my opinion not tenable, is enlightening in calling attention as it does to the looser² union between infinitive and accusative after these two groups of verbs than after other groups, as after verbs of mental perception. Moreover, in Anglo-Saxon the infinitive without subject accusative is more common after *hieran*, 'hear,' than with subject. In a word, it seems to me that a careful study of the two constructions after these three groups of verbs in Anglo-Saxon lends considerable strength to the Brugmann theory as to the origin of the infinitive with accusative subject; and that we may consider that this theory likewise applies to Anglo-Saxon as a whole unless it can be shown that this idiom is merely an importation, say, from the Latin.

Is the infinitive with accusative subject in Anglo-Saxon borrowed from the Latin, either in part or in whole? In attempting to answer this question, first purely from a consideration of the idiom in Anglo-Saxon, it will be best to consider group by group the verbs followed by an infinitive with accusative subject.

1. Verbs of Commanding.³

To begin with the most frequently used group, verbs of commanding (*bebeodan*, *biddan*, *forbeodan*, and *hatan*), it seems to me that, with the exception of *forbeodan* (of which we have only one example⁴ followed by the infinitive with accusative subject, that in direct translation of the Latin), we are precluded from assuming that the predicative infinitive is due to the influence of the Latin originals, and for the following reasons: —

1. With each of the three remaining verbs the infinitive with accusative subject is found freely in the poetical as well as in the prose texts, with two of the verbs (*bebeodan* and *biddan*) more freely in the poetry than in the prose, though not in *Beowulf*.

2. That, while a goodly number of the examples in the Anglo-Saxon prose translations are in direct translation of the accusative and infinitive in the Latin originals, a not inconsiderable number are not, but correspond to various other constructions in the Latin.

¹ *L. c.*, IV, pp. 129 ff. Among those that have adopted this view of Grimm's I may mention T. Müller and Dr. Riggert.

² Cf. Zeitlin,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 36-37.

⁴ Cited in Chapter VIII, p. 109.

³ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 107.

The Latin correspondents are:— for *bebeodan*: a noun in the accusative, 2;— for *bidan*: an accusative and active infinitive, 1;— for *hatan*: an accusative and infinitive (active, 30; passive, 5); a dative and infinitive, 3; an active infinitive as retained object, 3; a co-ordinated finite verb, active, 15; a subordinated finite verb, active, 4; an appositive participle (active present, in the nominative, 3; passive in the accusative, 1); an absolute participle, passive, 1; a gerund in the ablative, 1; *ad* + a gerund, 1; a noun in the accusative, 1; two nouns, 1; an adverb, 1; no Latin, 16.

2. Verbs of Causing and of Permitting.¹

In verbs of causing and of permitting (*alætan*, *biegan* [*began*], *don*, *forlætan*, *gedon*, *geðafian*, *geðolian*, *geunnan*, *lætan*, and *niedan*), all, except *lætan* and its compound, *forlætan*, occur with a predicative infinitive so seldom as to make trustworthy conclusions concerning any of the words except *lætan* and *forlætan* difficult, if not impossible.

The probability seems to be, however, that *alætan*, occurring only twice, in the poems, is in no wise due to Latin influence.

Began [*biegan*] is followed by the accusative and infinitive only once (*Ps.* 143.14), and there the infinitive corresponds to a Latin appositive participle. See the statements concerning *don* and *niedan*.

The only instance in Early West Saxon (*Bede* 98.27^b) of *don* followed by the accusative and infinitive is in translation of the same idiom in Latin, as is also true of the one example in the *Laws*; the only example in poetry is from the metrical *Psalms*; while the remaining examples are from Late West Saxon (*Ælfric* and *Wulfstan*). Latin influence is, therefore, highly probable in the case of *don*.

Gedon occurs only twice (once each in *Bl. Hom.* and in *Ælf. L. S.*), and, like *don*, is doubtless ultimately due to Latin influence.

Geðafian, occurring only four times (*Bl. Hom.*, 1 doubtful example; *Ælfric*, 3), is possibly indirectly due to Latin influence.

Geðolian is clearly due to Latin influence in the only example found (in the *Laws*), the Latin occurring by the side of the Anglo-Saxon.

Geunnan occurs only once (*Ælf. Æthelw.*), and is followed by what may indifferently be considered an accusative with predicative infinitive or a dative with objective infinitive. In either case, Latin influence is probable, the Latin having *concedas* followed by a dative and objective infinitive.

In the one example found of *niedan* (*Mk.* 6.45), the Anglo-Saxon accusative and infinitive translate the same idiom of the Latin.

As to both *lætan* and its compound, *forlætan*, Latin influence is out of the question; for, as our examples given above (pp. 110 ff.) show, the accusative-and-infinitive construction with each occurs frequently in the poetry, and in the prose translations often occurs when the accusative with infinitive is not found in the Latin original.

The correspondents in Latin are:— for *forlætan*: an accusative and infinitive (active, 2; passive, 1); an active infinitive as retained object, 1; a co-ordinated finite verb, active, 2; a predicative participle, passive, accusative, 1; no Latin, 1;— for *lætan*: an accusative and active infinitive, 38; a dative and active infinitive, 1; a complementary infinitive, active, to an auxiliary verb, 1; an active infinitive as retained object, 1; a subjective infinitive, active, 1; an active infinitive as predicate nominative, 1; a co-ordinated finite verb (active, 23;

¹ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 108.

passive, 1); a subordinated finite verb (active, 9; passive, 1); a gerundive in the accusative, 1; an appositive participle, passive, nominative, 1; a loose paraphrase, 1; doubtful, 1; no Latin, 16.

To sum up this group, the predicative infinitive with *lætan* and its compounds, *alætan* and *forlætan*, shows no trace of Latin influence; with all the other verbs of the group it shows appreciable traces of such influence.

3. Verbs of Sense Perception.¹

As to the verbs of sense perception (*behealdan*, *gefelan*, *gehawian*, *gehieran*, *geseon*, *hieran*, *ofseon*, *sceawian*, and *seon*), with the exception of *hieran* and *seon* and their compounds, we have too few examples of them followed by the accusative-with-infinitive construction to draw confident conclusions.

Behealdan is found but once, in *Ælfric*, followed by an accusative and infinitive.

Gefelan is in each of its two occurrences (*Bede*, 1; *Wærf.*, 1) due to Latin influence.

Gehawian, occurring once, in *Wærf.*, is due to the Latin original.

Sceawian, occurring twice, in *Wærf.*, is likewise due to Latin influence.

On the contrary, *hieran* and its compound (*gehieran*) and *seon* and its compound² (*geseon*) show little or no trace of Latin influence, occurring with the accusative and infinitive frequently in poetry, and in the prose translations often not having the accusative and infinitive in the Latin originals.

The Latin correspondents are:— for *gehieran*: an accusative and infinitive (active, 11; passive, 1); a predicative present participle, accusative, 3; a loose paraphrase, 1;— for *geseon*: an accusative and infinitive (active, 51; passive, 2); an active infinitive as retained object, 6; a subjective infinitive, active, 1; a predicative participle (nominative: active, 3; accusative: active, 29; passive, 4); an appositive participle, passive, nominative, 1; an absolute participle (active, 1; passive, 1); a co-ordinated finite verb, active, 3; a subordinated finite verb, active, 4; a predicate noun in the accusative, 1; a prepositional phrase, 1; a gerundive in the nominative, 1; no Latin, 8;— for *hieran*: an accusative and active infinitive, 1;— for *ofseon*: 0;— for *seon*: 0.

In all probability, therefore, the accusative with infinitive after *hieran* and *seon* and their compounds is not due to Latin influence; but this idiom after all other verbs of sense perception in Anglo-Saxon (except *behealdan*) is probably due to Latin influence.

4. Verbs of Mental Perception.³

In the verbs of mental perception (*æteawan*, *afindan*, *eowan*, *findan*, *geacsian*, *gecyðan*, *gefrignan*, *gehatan*, *gehyhtan*, *geliefan*, *gemetan*, *gemittan*, *gemunan*, *getriewan*, *gewitan*, *læran*, *onfindan*, *ongietan*, *tali(g)an*, *tellan*, *wenan*, and *witan*), again, a number of words occur so seldom with the predicative infinitive as to make deductions difficult concerning them.

Æteawan, found only once, in *Bede*, has an accusative and an infinitive that are clearly due to the Latin original.

Of *afindan* all we can say with certainty is that the idiom occurs with it once only, in *A. S. Hom. & L. S.* In all probability, what is said below of the simplex, *findan*, is true of the compound, *afindan*.

¹ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 108.

² *Ofseon* occurs only once in this construction (in *Ælf. Hom.*).

³ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 108.

Eowan, occurring once, in *Wærf.*, is due to the Latin original.

The predicative infinitive with *findan* is not due to Latin influence, for in the translations it corresponds to another idiom of the original (a predicative past participle, accusative, once), and is more frequent in poetry (7 examples, 5 in *Beowulf*) than in prose (3 examples).

Geacsian with accusative and infinitive is found twice each in the *Blickling Homilies* and in *Wulfstan*. Whether or not the idiom is due to Latin influence, cannot be decided.

In the single example of *gecyðan*, in *Wærf.*, the accusative and infinitive translate the same idiom of the Latin original.

The idiom with *gefrignan* is undoubtedly native, occurring only in poetry, there forty-one times, and being widely distributed.

With *gehatan* the idiom is probably due to Latin influence, two examples occurring in direct translation of the Latin, and a third example, though itself corresponding to a Latin ablative absolute, is perhaps suggested by a neighboring accusative and infinitive of the Latin.

As to *gehyhtan*, occurring only once, in *Ælf. L. S.*, there is no need of supposing direct Latin influence, as by *Ælfric's* time the idiom had become common.

With *geliefan*, occurring only once, in *Wærf.*, the accusative and infinitive correspond to the same idiom in the Latin.

With *gemetan* and *gemittan* the idiom is doubtless native: both are found in poetry, the latter in poetry only; and the former has, in the Anglo-Saxon translations, various Latin correspondents (an accusative and infinitive (active, 3; passive, 1); a predicative present participle, accusative, 6; a predicative adjective, accusative, 1; an appositive participle, passive, accusative, 1).

With *gemunan* the idiom is doubtless due to Latin¹ influence: the verb is not found with this construction in the poetry; and in *Bede* and in *Wærferth* the accusative and infinitive correspond to the same idiom in Latin.

With *getriewan*, the idiom occurs only once, in *Bede*, and in direct translation of the Latin.

With *gewitan*, found only once, in *Andreas*, the construction is doubtless native, as with the simplex, *witan*, which see below.

As to *læran*, the examples (only four in all, in prose, given in Chapter VIII, p. 116) are too few to be decisive, but Latin influence is clear in two of the examples (*Bede*² and *Gospels*), in each of which we have the accusative and infinitive in the original. The other two examples occur in *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.*

With *onfindan*, found only once (in *Beow.*), the idiom is doubtless of native origin, as with the simplex, *findan*, which see.

With *ongietan*, found once in poetry (*Beow.*) and 6 times in prose, the idiom is probably due to Latin influence, translating, as it does, a Latin accusative and infinitive in each of the examples in *Bede* and in *Wærferth*.³

As to *tali(g)an*, found twice with this construction, in *Alexander*, I dare not venture an opinion.

With *tellan*, the sole example of the idiom, in *Bede*, is in direct translation of the Latin.

With *wenan*, the idiom is doubtless due to Latin influence, the single ex-

¹ Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, pp. 369, 475.

² Cf. Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 375.

³ Except that once in the latter (*Wærf.* 285.1) it translates a noun in the accusative modified by a substantivized present participle in the genitive.

ample each in *Bede* and in *Wærferth* corresponding to the Latin accusative and infinitive.

With *witan*, the idiom is possibly native, as with the compound, *gewitan*: the accusative with infinitive after *witan* is more common in poetry (7 examples) than in prose (3 examples). It should be observed, however, that, in the two examples from *Bede*, the accusative with infinitive translates the same idiom in Latin; and that several of the poetic examples occur in poems based on Latin originals (*Ju.*, 1; *Gu.*, 1; *And.*, 1).

To sum up the matter: the predicative infinitive is probably native after these verbs: *afindan*, *findan*, *gefrignan*, *gehyhtan*, *gemetan*, *gemittan*, *gewitan*, *onfindan*, and *witan*; but the idiom is probably due to Latin influence after these verbs: *æteawan*, *eowan*, *gecyðan*, *gehatan*, *geliefan*, *gemunan*, *getriewan*, *læran*, *tellan*, and *wenan*. The data are insufficient to decide about the idiom after these verbs: *geacsian* and *tali(g)an*.

5. Verbs of Declaring.¹

With verbs of declaring (*cweðan*, *foresecgan*, *ondettan*, and *secgan*) the accusative with infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is clearly due to Latin influence, translating, as it does, in each of the few examples the same construction in the Latin.

6. Other Verbs: "habban" and "todælan."

The origin of the idiom is indeterminable with *habban*, found only once, in *Ælf. Hom.*, and with *todælan*, found only twice, in *Oros*. Concerning the latter, see Chapter VIII, p. 118, and Chapter XII, p. 169.

To sum up the matter as a whole, the predicative infinitive with accusative subject is probably native with: (1) certain verbs of Commanding (*bebeodan*, *biddan*, and *hatan*); (2) certain verbs of Causing and Permitting (*lætan* and its compounds, *alætan* and *forlætan*); (3) certain verbs of Sense Perception (*hieran* and *seon*, and their compounds); (4) certain verbs of Mental Perception (*afindan*, *findan*, *gefrignan*, *gehyhtan*, *gemetan*, *gemittan*, *gewitan*, *onfindan*, and *witan*).

It is probably due more or less to foreign (Latin) influence with: (1) this verb of Commanding, *forbeodan*; (2) certain verbs of Causing and Permitting (*biegan* [*began*], *don*, *gedon*, *geðafian*, *geðolian*, *geunnan*, and *niedan*); (3) certain verbs of Sense Perception (*gefelan*, *gehawian*, *sceawian*); (4) certain verbs of Mental Perception (*æteawan*, *eowan*, *gecyðan*, *gehatan*, *geliefan*, *gemunan*, *getriewan*, *læran*, *ongietan*, *tellan*, and *wenan*); (5) all the verbs of Declaring represented (*cweðan*, *foresecgan*, *ondettan*, and *secgan*).

Its origin is indeterminable with: (1) this verb of Sense Perception, *behealdan*; (2) certain verbs of Mental Perception (*geacsian* and *tali(g)an*); (3) with certain Other Verbs (*habban* and *todælan*).

In the large, the foregoing result tallies with the conclusion reached by previous students of the construction. No investigation of the idiom covering the whole of Anglo-Saxon literature has hitherto been made so far as I am aware; and, in the limited investigations that have been published, for the most part little direct consideration of the question as to the origin of the con-

¹ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 108.

struction has been given. Still, a few noteworthy deliverances have been made.

One of the earliest statements is that by Dr. Ludwig Erckmann, in his *Infinitive and Gerund as a Means of Abbreviating Substantive Sentences in the English Language* (1875), p. 21: "The Gothic followed upon the whole the Greek use of the accusative c. inf., whilst the Anglo-Saxon seems to prefer the substantive sentence."

Dr. Carl Krickau, whose work deals primarily with the construction in Elizabethan times, in 1877 declared (p. 4) "dass diejenigen Anwendungen, welche beiden¹ verwandten Sprachgruppen gemeinsam sind, als die ältesten und ursprünglichsten zu betrachten sind. Als solche ergeben sich sein Gebrauch nach den Verben, welche 1) ein Bewirken, eine Bitte oder einen Befehl, 2) eine sinnliche Wahrnehmung ausdrücken. Das Angelsächsische, Altsächsische und Althochdeutsche zeigen nämlich, soweit ihre Quellen nicht durch das Lateinische beeinflusst sind, unsere Construction nur nach jenen beiden Classen von Verben. Was das Angelsächsische betrifft, so kommt sie nach folgenden Verben vor: *letan, don, biddan, beodan, bebeodan, hatan; seon, geseon, heran, hyran, gehyran, findan, gemetan, gemittan, fandian, afandian.*"

In Theodor Müller's *Angelsächsische Grammatik* (1883), p. 248, we read: "Es wird der reine Inf. auch in der Konstruktion des Acc. mit dem Inf. angewandt. Dieselbe findet sich aber im guten Ags. nur selten, eigentlich nur nach den Verben, *gefrignan* und *gehyran*, wahrnehmen, erfahren . . . Wenn nach den Verben *hatan*, heissen, *letan*, lassen, und Verben des Wahrnehmens ein Acc. mit dem Inf. folgt (ic hate hine cuman) so ist das nicht die eigentliche Konstruktion des Acc. mit dem Inf., worin ja der Acc. und der Inf. zu einer Begriffseinheit verschmolzen sind, sondern es hängt der Acc. und der Inf. und zwar jeder besonders vom Verbum ab, jener als persönliches, dieser als sächliches Objekt. In ags. Uebersetzungen lat. Werke findet sich der eigentliche Acc. mit dem Inf. in ausgedehnterem Masse in folge willkürlicher Uebertragung lat. Konstruktionen auf das Ags."

Less definite is Dr. Karl Köhler, who, in his *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs und Particips im "Beowulf"* (1886), p. 52, declares: "Für das Ags. ist bislang auch die Untersuchung über die mehr oder weniger geringe Abhängigkeit der Acc. c. Inf.-Konstruktion vom Lateinischen noch nicht geführt worden.² Denn dass ein solcher Einfluss sich geltend gemacht hat, darf man von vornherein annehmen; hat doch wohl kein Volk des frühen Mittelalters sich so eifrig mit der Uebersetzung lateinischer Schriften befasst wie die Angelsachsen."

In his *Streifzüge durch die Mittlenglische Syntax* (1887), p. 252, Professor Eugen Eienkel thus delimits the construction in Anglo-Saxon: "Im AE. hält sich der Accusativ-mit-Infinitiv im wesentlichen innerhalb der bei uns im NHD. beobachteten Grenzen. Er steht vornehmlich nach den Verben des Veranlassens und Zulassens, sowie nach denen der geistigen Wahrnehmung. Doch finden sich schon im AE. nicht selten Belege freierer Verwendung," which statement is repeated in substance in his treatment of English Syntax in Paul's *Grundriss der Germanischen Philologie*, 2nd ed., 1899, p. 1076.

¹ That is, the Classical and the Germanic.

² "Die einzige mir bekannte Specialschrift über den Acc. c. Inf. im Englischen von Karl Krickau (Gött. Dis., 1877) behandelt besonders die Elisabethanische Periode und giebt nur einen Gesamtüberblick über die vorhergehende Zeit."

Brief is the statement of Dr. Leon Kellner, in his *Historical Outlines of English Syntax* (1892), p. 253: "The accusative + inf. as object of verbs like *biddan* (ask), *hatan* (bid), *seon* (see), *gehyran* (hear), *findan* (find), is quite common in Old English."

In his "Indirect Discourse in Anglo-Saxon" (1895), p. 485, Professor J. H. Gorrell reaches this conclusion: "The infinitive clause is mostly used after *hatan*, with less frequency after other verbs of command. The subject-accusative construction is in general use only after verbs of perception in the picturesque language of poetry; its occurrence after verbs of saying or thinking is very rare, and is mostly confined to direct copyings of the corresponding Latin construction; this method of rendering the Latin prevails, however, to no great extent even in the closest translations." On pp. 476-477 we read: "There are in *Bede* 331 Latin infinitives following verbs which act as introductions to indirect discourse; in 263 instances the Latin infinitive is rendered by the regular Anglo-Saxon construction with the subordinate clause; in 68 cases only does the Anglo-Saxon agree in construction with the Latin: 28 of these are found after *hatan* (its usual native sequence), 8 follow *geseon*, 6 occur after *gehatan*, 4 after *gehyran*; *witan*, *twygean*, *gelyfan*, *gelimpan*, and *secan* are each followed twice by the infinitive; while *bebeodan*, *biddan*, *bewerian*, *ætiawan*, *gemunan*, *geleornian*, *læran*, *oncnawan*, *ongytan*, *tellan*, *ðyncan*, and *wenan* are followed once by this construction. Since the infinitive clause is quite frequent after *hatan* and verbs of perception, we may conclude from the above statistics that the influence of the Latin infinitive construction upon the Anglo-Saxon is very slight even in the closest translations." For reasons given below, in the discussion of the view of Dr. Zeitlin, it seems to me that Dr. Gorrell somewhat underestimates the influence of the Latin.

Dr. Wülfing, in his *Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen* (1900), II, p. 182, merely quotes with approbation the statement of T. Müller, given above.

In his *Studies in the Language of Pecoek* (1900), p. 119, Dr. Fredrik Schmidt incidentally expresses his view concerning the construction in Anglo-Saxon: "Pecoek's extensive use of the accusative and infinitive after this third group of verbs is characteristic of his style. Krickau (Acc. mit dem Inf., p. 17) calls him the writer 'welcher mit der Einführung des Acc. mit dem Inf. nach den Verben des Sagens und Denkens in Originalwerken begonnen hat.' And thus much is certain that before Pecoek this construction is very sporadically to be found. Einkenel (*Anglia* XIII, 94 sqq.) gives a few examples from Chaucer (after *conferme*, *deeme*, *holde*, *wite*) and two from O. E. (after *weene*)."¹ In substantial agreement with Dr. Schmidt are the views expressed by the following investigators of the idiom in Middle English and in Modern English, the title of whose works are given in my bibliography: Rohs, 1889; Zickner, 1900; De Reul, 1901; Ortmann, 1902; and Gärtner, 1904.

General but pronounced is the statement of Professor Otto Jespersen, in his *Growth and Structure of the English Language* (1905), p. 127: "The extensive use of the accusative with the infinitive is another permanent feature of English syntax which is largely due to Latin influence."²

¹ See, further, Schmidt, F., *l. c.*, p. 112.

² As this statement is omitted in the second edition (1912) of this work, Professor Jespersen has probably changed his opinion with reference thereto.

One of the most recent as well as one of the most stimulating discussions of our idiom is that by Dr. Jacob Zeitlin, in his above mentioned dissertation (1908). On p. 108 we read: "From the very earliest times English, in common with other Indo-Germanic languages, employed, after certain verbs of express or implied causation (*lætan*, *forlætan*, *hatan*, *biddan*), an accusative with an infinitive. . . . Verbs like *beodan*, *don*, *macian*, *tæcan*, and *læran*, though found very rarely with an accusative and infinitive in late Old English, began to employ the construction more and more frequently in early Middle English, and by the opening of the fourteenth century that was the prevailing locution and practically the only one employed." Concerning the idiom after verbs of sense perception, on p. 109 we are told: "This construction is regular in all periods of the English language with verbs expressing an immediate sense perception, and therefore requires no extensive comment." Of the idiom after verbs of mental perception, we read on p. 78: "The dividing line between verbs of sense and mental perception is not one which can be precisely marked. It will be noted that in a number of the citations grouped under *sense perception* the verbs have a derivative force which tends to place them in the other class. The fact that the same verbs assume the two significations naturally involves the extension of the construction in vogue after the primary class to the derivative class. But, further than this, there are in Old English a number of verbs which are not associated with any idea of sensation and which admit after them an accusative with infinitive of a more developed type than any thus far noticed." Finally, concerning the idiom after verbs of declaring, this statement is given, p. 99: "The accusative with infinitive after verbs of declaration is found in Old English only in translated documents in imitation of the Latin original." My own view of the construction with this last class of verbs could not be better expressed than by the sentence just quoted; and I was delighted to find my own view confirmed by the investigation of Dr. Zeitlin, for, although his study was published four years ago, my own statistics had been gathered and tabulated before the publication of his work. But Dr. Zeitlin's statement on page 99 seems to me to be considerably modified by that on page 110: "After verbs of declaration the early language, in its original literature, shows only the faintest beginnings of the construction in the form of an accusative followed by a predicate noun, adjective, or participle. The importance of the use of the latter forms as predicates is fundamental in the development of the accusative with infinitive. The frequency with which these predicate forms occur in Old English after verbs of mental perception, and their employment after verbs of declaration previous to any similar use of the infinitive, may be treated as a confirmation of the view that they preceded the accusative with infinitive in time, and, in fact, afforded the model¹ by analogy to which the latter construction was more fully developed. The relation between the accusative and the predicate, whatever form that predicate may take, — whether infinitive, substantive, adjective, or participle, — is the same. The practical identity of the two locutions is illustrated by the fact that it is possible to convert every non-infinitive predicate into an infinitive by the introduction of the copula *to be*."

¹ More guarded is the statement of Professor Gorrell, *l. c.*, p. 475: "After verbs of saying there is a near approach to this construction [infinitive-with-accusative] by the use of the accusative of the substantive and the predicate adjective, as Gu., 90, *ðas eorðan ealle sægde lare under lyfte*; similarly *BH.*, 165, 3; *Cr.*, 136." See too, Einkenel, *l. c.*, p. 1077.

To this last statement there seem to me to be at least two cogent objections. First, the theory of the priority of the participle predicate (at least of the present participle) to the infinitive predicate, credited by Dr. Zeitlin on page 66 to Grimberg¹ and here indorsed by himself, is contrary to the facts in Anglo-Saxon, as I believe and try to show in Chapter XVI. As to the predicative accusative of nouns, of adjectives, and of past participles after verbs of perception and of declaring, which Dr. Zeitlin thinks has, also, contributed to the development of the accusative-with-infinitive construction, I do not know of any extensive collection² of data as to these uses. But, should the predicative use of nouns, of adjectives, and of the past participle be found frequent in Anglo-Saxon and in the Germanic languages as a whole, this fact would not substantiate the theory advocated by Drs. Becker, Primer, Grimberg, and Zeitlin, I think. It is in no small degree the fact that the present participle is more verbal and less adjectival in nature than a past participle (and, of course, than a predicate adjective or noun in the accusative) that in Anglo-Saxon and in High German precluded the use of the present participle in the predicative accusative except in translation of Latin participles with full verbal power, precisely as the more verbal present participle could not be used appositively except in imitation of the same idiom in Latin.³

Secondly, the statement unduly minimizes the influence of the Latin in the development of the accusative with an infinitive after verbs of declaring in Anglo-Saxon, so patly stated by Dr. Zeitlin on p. 99. That I am not misinterpreting the force intended to be conveyed in the passage just quoted, appears clear, I think, from the paragraph immediately following it: "The question of Latin influence in this period can be disposed of without difficulty. As is manifest from the Bede citations, the translator on a number of occasions imitates the Latin construction in rendering an accusative with infinitive after verbs of mental perception and declaration. But very seldom does he do violence to the English idiom in so translating. He refrains from imitating the construction after neuter and impersonal verbs, confining his translation within the same limitations that bound the native locution. That it should be found more frequently in translations than in original works is to be expected from the extensive use of this construction in Latin; and it is not surprising to find sporadic examples bearing the distinct stamp of foreign importation. But in expanding the great mass of Latin accusatives and infinitives into English clauses the translator has shown that his feeling for the native idiom has not been corrupted by the foreign language. Since Latin exerted so slight an influence on Old English translations, it may readily be inferred that it had no effect at all on original literature or spoken language." In support of my claim that these two statements unduly minimize the Latin influence upon the accusative-with-infinitive construction in Anglo-Saxon, I call attention to these additional facts: (1) Though rarely, the accusative with infinitive is found after impersonal verbs in Anglo-Saxon, — a matter treated below under the accusative with infinitive in subject clauses. (2) In imitation of the Latin

¹ Grimberg's article appeared in 1905, but this theory was proposed long before that time, as early as 1836, by K. F. Becker in his *Ausführliche Deutsche Grammatik*, Vol. I, pp. 193-194. See, further, Chapter XV and Chapter XVI, section viii.

² The fullest known to me is that by Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 732 ff., but in this collection very few examples are given from Anglo-Saxon. Dr. Wülffing's *Syntax* has not as yet reached the predicative use of the accusative.

³ See the writer's *The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, pp. 142, 307 ff.

original, Alfred and other Anglo-Saxon writers not a few times use the accusative with passive infinitive, — a construction thoroughly un-English. (3) The history of this construction in the other Germanic languages tends to show that Dr. Zeitlin unduly minimizes the influence of the Latin upon the Anglo-Saxon. It is only fair to add, however, that what he says as to the influence of the Latin upon the Anglo-Saxon is more or less bound up with what he says as to the influence of the classical languages upon the Germanic languages, — a topic discussed by me in Chapter XVI, section viii.

Perhaps I should add that Dr. Kenyon does not discuss the origin of this idiom in Anglo-Saxon in his *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer* (1909); and that Dr. Riggert, in his *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs in der Alt-englischen Poesie* (1909), p. 52, adopts the view of T. Müller, which was given above.

II. INFLECTED.

As we saw in Chapter VIII, the inflected infinitive with accusative subject occurs only sporadically in Anglo-Saxon, the less doubtful cases only in the later *Chronicle* and in Ælfric, after the differentiation between the two infinitives had been appreciably weakened. A few of the remaining examples are due to the presence of a Latin gerund, gerundive, or future participle in the original; while in a few other instances the infinitive hovers between an adverbial (final or consecutive) use on the one hand and a predicative on the other. In a word, in Early West Saxon, most of the examples are doubtful, and are due partly to the Latin influences specified and partly to the natural tendency of the inflected infinitive after certain verbs of tendency (*tæcan*, etc.) to pass over from a final-consecutive to a predicative use.

For the accusative with an infinitive in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section viii.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.¹

That the passive infinitive with accusative subject, when the object of a transitive verb, is due to Latin influence, is highly probable, as was long ago declared by Dr. Kellner.² As we have seen above, only two examples of the construction have been found in Anglo-Saxon poetry, one each in *Genesis* and in *Guthlac*, each a poem based on Latin originals. In the prose translations, in each of the groups of verbs, the construction in question is in most cases in direct translation of the same idiom in Latin, though occasionally it corresponds to other constructions in Latin (an objective passive infinitive, 1; a predicative active infinitive, 3; a predicative past participle³ in the accusative, 8; no Latin, 1; all of which have been illustrated above, pp. 120 ff.). Moreover, we find the Latin passive infinitive with accusative subject often rendered by an active infinitive (with or without an accusative subject). The passive construction is very rare in the more original Anglo-Saxon prose (no example is found in the *Chronicle* or the *Laws*, and only one example occurs in Wulfstan) and in Ælfric (only three examples) despite his known proclivities for Latin

¹ Cf. Chapter VIII, p. 120.

² See Kellner,³ l. c., p. 306.

³ Most of these may be considered passive infinitives with *esse* understood.

idioms. It is evident, therefore, not only that the idiom was not native to Anglo-Saxon, but also that it was never naturalized therein.

The situation is substantially the same in the other Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section viii.

AS SUBJECT.

Whether containing an active or a passive infinitive as predicate to an accusative, the infinitive phrase as subject is manifestly of Latin origin,¹ occurring only ² in the Anglo-Saxon translations and each time corresponding to the same idiom in the Latin originals (except in one instance, *Bede* 70.32, where it corresponds to a complementary passive infinitive after a passive verb), as will appear from an examination of the examples, already quoted on pp. 124 f. above.

In the other Germanic languages, the accusative with infinitive, as subject, is rare in subject clauses, and is an importation: see Chapter XVI, section viii.

IX. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH DATIVE SUBJECT.³

In Chapter IX, I have tried to give grounds for the belief there stated that in Anglo-Saxon we have no genuine predicative infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, with dative subject; that the infinitives sometimes cited as predicative are either subjective or objective; and that the dative noun or pronoun depends on the finite verb instead of being subject to the infinitive. The origin of these so-called predicative infinitives with dative subject has been discussed in sections i and ii of the present chapter.

In Chapter IX, however, were given several sporadic examples of an apparent, if not a real, predicative use of an uninflected infinitive with a subject dative in form after *don* and *lætan*, but these occur almost exclusively in the later *Chronicle*, by which time the dative and accusative forms of the personal pronoun of the third person may have become interchangeable. The solitary example cited of an inflected infinitive used predicatively with a dative subject (after *hieran*) occurs in a doubtful passage, but the inflection of the infinitive is probably due to the presence of a gerundive in the Latin original. In a word, the following statement of Professor Eienkel⁴ as to the interrelation of the infinitive-with-dative to the predicative infinitive-with-accusative construction is correct, but, as implied by him, the assumption of predicative force by the former did not occur until Middle English times: "Die gesamte altenglische so beliebte Konstruktion, Subjekts-Inf. + Dat. com. ist in diese Acc. mit Inf.-Bewegung hineingezogen worden [ae. *Micele swiðor gedafenað ðam mædenum to ðencanne*, Ags. Pr.]."

For the so-called predicative infinitive with dative subject in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section ix.

¹ De Reul, *l. c.*, p. 135, says of this idiom in Middle English: "The construction is a Latinism which was introduced either directly or through the French."

² Except that once we have an inflected infinitive with accusative subject as subject of a passive verb in the late *Chronicle*: see p. 124 above.

³ See Chapter IX, p. 127.

⁴ Eienkel, *l. c.*, p. 1076. See, too, De Reul, *l. c.*, pp. 136 ff.

X. THE FINAL INFINITIVE.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With Active Verbs.

In all probability, the uninflected infinitive of purpose after verbs of motion was a native idiom in Anglo-Saxon, for it is habitual in the poems, occurs several times in Early West Saxon prose, and is not infrequent in Late West Saxon prose, especially in the *Gospels*. The relative frequency of the idiom in the *Gospels* is due in part to the frequent presence of the final infinitive in the Latin vulgate. In *Ælfric's Grammar*, it may be added, the uninflected final infinitive several times translates the Latin supine in *-um*.

The infrequency of the uninflected final infinitive after verbs of rest makes it difficult to draw confident conclusions; but the idiom is probably of native origin, occurring as it does chiefly in the poems. In the one instance in the prose translations (*Ælf. Hept.: Judges 4.18^b*), the Latin has no infinitive. This probability of native origin is further enhanced by the fact that we have the uninflected predicative infinitive after verbs of rest.

The uninflected infinitive of purpose after verbs of commanding and requesting is probably due to Latin influence, as no example occurs in the poetry, and in the three examples from the prose (*Bede 392.32, Ælf. Hept.: Judges 4.19, and J. 4.9*) the infinitive translates a Latin final infinitive (*petamus bibere, dedit . . . bibere, bibere . . . poscis*).

Probably, too, the uninflected final infinitive after verbs of giving was first suggested by the Latin *da bibere* and similar locutions. The idiom is very rare in the poetry: of the three examples, one occurs in the metrical *Psalms*, and two in the *Riddles*. When found in the translations, it is about two-thirds of the time in direct translation of a Latin final infinitive. The Latin correspondents are: a final infinitive, 18; a gerundive in the accusative, 2; a co-ordinated finite verb, active, 1; a subordinated finite verb, active, 1; a prepositional phrase, 1; a noun (dative, 1; accusative, 5); no Latin, 2.

The uninflected infinitive of purpose after "other verbs" occurs twice in the poetry (*Gifts 66: gewyrceð . . . gefegan; Gnostic Sayings 129: scop . . . healdan*), each doubtful, and once in prose (*L. 1.72^b: alysde . . . to wyrceenne . . . and gemunan*), in which last the uninflected infinitive is preceded by a co-ordinate inflected infinitive, and is appreciably separated from its principal verb. But the inflected infinitive and the uninflected infinitive in this verse may each be due to the Latin original: see p. 143 above.

The inflected infinitive of purpose, after verbs of whatever kind, was probably first suggested by the Latin; for we find:—

1. That, of the fifteen examples occurring in Anglo-Saxon poetry, all but two (*Beow. 1731* and *Wids. 134*) occur in poems known to be based on Latin originals, and in the two exceptional examples the infinitive may modify the noun rather than the verb.

2. That while, in the Early West Saxon translations, the inflected infinitive of purpose occasionally² translates a Latin final infinitive, it usually translates

¹ Cf. Chapter X, p. 132.

² In the Late West Saxon *Gospels*, the Latin final infinitive after verbs of motion is often translated by an inflected infinitive instead of an uninflected, there being 18 inflected to 24 uninflected infinitives in that text corresponding to a Latin final infinitive.

a Latin gerund or gerundive, each with and without a preposition, which Latin idioms doubtless first led to the use of the inflected infinitive to denote purpose in Anglo-Saxon, although the Latin prepositional phrase made up of a preposition and a noun instead of a gerund or a gerundive, and the Latin subordinated verb introduced by *ut* may have contributed somewhat thereto.

The Latin correspondents are approximately as follows: *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 38; *ad* + a gerund in the accusative, 31; *pro* + a gerundive in the ablative, 2; a gerund in the accusative, 4; a gerundive (nominative, 1; dative, 2; accusative, 13); an infinitive (final, 24 (18 in *Gosp.*); as predicate nominative, 1); a subordinated finite verb (active, 5; passive, 2); a co-ordinated finite verb, active, 3; an appositive participle, active, 6; an absolute participle, passive, 1; a prepositional phrase, 3; a noun (nominative, 1; accusative, 3; ablative, 2); a loose paraphrase, 2; no Latin, 13. Of the thirteen examples without a Latin correspondent, eleven occur in Alfred, but, in six of these examples, the inflected infinitive occurs elsewhere in Alfred corresponding to a Latin gerund or gerundive; while, in five examples (*Bede* 16.9: *onfindan*; *Boeth.* 19.22, 23: *onlænan*; and *Oros.* 292.28^a: *betæcan*, 64.26: *geunnan*), no such equivalent is found. Finally, it should be stated that it is possible that the Anglo-Saxon prepositional phrase of purpose, made up of a preposition + a noun or a pronoun, may have contributed somewhat to the development of the inflected infinitive of purpose.

3. That, according to Ælfric's *Grammar*, the Latin gerund and the Latin future active participle are properly rendered by the Anglo-Saxon inflected infinitive; for on p. 134 he has "*amandi = to lufigenne*;" on p. 135, "*amandum = to lufigenne*;" and on p. 167, "*ruiturus = to hreosenne*."

It seems likely that, because of its superior clarity,¹ the inflected infinitive became, in prose, the normal form of the final infinitive, though not to the total exclusion of the uninflected infinitive.

2. With Passive Verbs.

The preceding applies to the active infinitive of purpose with active verbs. As to the active infinitive with passive verbs, it is habitually inflected; has substantially the same Latin correspondents as with the active infinitive except that the final infinitive is not found; and was probably suggested by the Latin substantially as when used with active verbs.

The correspondents in Latin are: *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative, 10; *ad* + a gerund in the accusative, 6; a gerundive (nominative, 4; accusative, 1); an infinitive (subjective, 3; as a retained objective, 1; predicative with an auxiliary, 1); a co-ordinated finite verb, passive, 4; a predicative participle, accusative, passive, 1; a prepositional phrase, 2; a noun in the accusative, 1; no Latin, 3. Of these last three examples, all except one (*Greg.* 347.6: *gadrina*) are elsewhere found in Alfred corresponding to a Latin gerund or gerundive.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

As already stated, I have not found in Anglo-Saxon a clear example of the passive infinitive denoting purpose.

I have found few suggestions as to the origin of the final infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. The most direct and the most helpful single statement is that of Professor Shearin, who, in discussing "the Prepositional Infinitive after *Sellan*," declares: "The prepositional infinitive seems to be preferred in translating the Latin gerund or gerundive constructions of purpose. As already seen (v. p. 13), the simple form is usual in translating the Latin infinitive and supine."²

¹ Cf. Chapter X, p. 146 above.

² Shearin, ¹ *l. c.*, p. 27.

He then quotes a few examples of the inflected infinitive translating a Latin gerund or gerundive after *sellan*, and adds this note: "The presence or absence of *ad* may have been to some extent a determinant of the use or omission of *to*." These statements by Professor Shearin, however, are, as is evident from our statistics just given, far too restricted, being made solely with reference to the inflected infinitive after *sellan*, whereas the former statement is true of all verbs. As to the second statement, the absence of *ad*, in gerund or gerundive constructions, has next to no weight in bringing about the omission of *to*, as an inspection of our statistics will show. Dr. Shearin does not express any opinion as to the origin of the final infinitive in Anglo-Saxon after the other groups of verbs further than to cite (p. 17) with approbation Grimm's statement as to the origin of the inflected infinitive in general: "Anfangs verstärkte die präp. in gewissen Fällen den infinitivischen Ausdruck: *iddja du saian* sagt etwas mehr als das bloss *iddja saian*."¹ Dr. T. J. Farrar, in his *The Gerund in Old English*, p. 36, explicitly declines to discuss the origin of the construction in Anglo-Saxon; nor have I found any helpful comment in any of the other treatises on Anglo-Saxon syntax accessible to me.

In the other Germanic languages the origin of the final infinitive was probably the same as in Anglo-Saxon: see Chapter XVI, section x.

XI. THE INFINITIVE WITH ADJECTIVES.²

The inflected infinitive with adjectives seems to be a construction of native origin in Anglo-Saxon, because:—

1. It is found not infrequently in the poetry, occurring in *Beowulf* (4 times) as well as in the poems known to be based on Latin originals.
2. In the translations it corresponds to various Latin idioms, and not a few times occurs without any Latin correspondents.

The Latin correspondents are: an adjective with a preposition + a gerund in the accusative (11) or + a gerundive in the accusative (15); an adjective with a gerund (genitive, 4; dative, 1); an adjective with a preposition + a gerund in the ablative, 1; a verb + a gerund in the dative, 2; an adverb + a gerund in the ablative, 1; an adjective with a prepositional phrase (6), or a supine in *-u* (2), or a noun in the ablative (3), or an infinitive (8); an infinitive (subjective, 1; objective, 4; predicative with an auxiliary, 3; as a predicate nominative, 1); an accusative and passive infinitive as subject, 3; an indicative (active, 3; passive, 3); a subjunctive (active, 1; passive, 2); an imperative, 2; a noun in the nominative, 1; an adjective (attributive, 1; predicative, 8); a participle (attributive, passive, 1; appositive, active, 4); a gerundial periphrastic, passive, 1; a loose paraphrase, 3; no Latin, 21.

3. It occurs, though not frequently, in the *Chronicle*, in the *Laws*, and in Wulfstan.

But, while the construction is doubtless of native origin, and is analogous to the modification of an adjective by any other prepositional-adverbial phrase, the use of the idiom has doubtless been somewhat increased by the Latin original, especially by the frequency of the construction made up of gerund and gerundive just mentioned. And it is possible that, in the few examples in which the inflected infinitive is clearly genitival in function (as in *Boeth.* 50.10, 24^a, ^b; 51.9), the idiom is an imitation of the Latin gerund in the genitive.

The construction of the adjective with an uninflected infinitive occurs only

¹ Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 121.

² See Chapter XI, p. 149.

sporadically, and is probably due to the distance of the infinitive from the governing adjective: see Chapter XI, p. 158 above.

The passive infinitive with adjectives is probably, like the passive infinitive in other uses, due to Latin influence, though this cannot be demonstrated in the solitary example found, in Ælfric.

For the infinitive with adjectives in the other Germanic languages, see Chapter XVI, section xi.

XII. OTHER ADVERBIAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.

A. THE CAUSAL INFINITIVE.¹

So few examples of the causal infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, occur in Anglo-Saxon (only about a dozen in all) that a confident conclusion as to its origin is impossible. Still the fact that only three examples occur in the poetry (*Gen.* 2279 and 2733, after *cearian*; *Chr.* 1555, after *bisorgian*), each of which is doubtful; that, of the three examples in Early West Saxon, two (*Bede* 478.32, 484.15, after *gefeon*) are in translation of Latin infinitives of cause; and that most of the remaining examples occur in Ælfric or in Wulfstan, renders it probable that the construction in Anglo-Saxon was due in part to Latin influence. This seems the more probable to me in view of the fact that cause in Anglo-Saxon was from the beginning usually expressed by an oblique case of *ðæt* (with or without a preposition) plus a finite verb or plus a dependent clause in apposition to the oblique (adverbial) case of *ðæt*. It is possible, however, that the causal use in Anglo-Saxon may be in part merely an extension of the objective use of the infinitive.

The causal infinitive is rare in the other Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section xii.

B. THE INFINITIVE OF SPECIFICATION WITH VERBS.²

In this use the infinitive is always inflected. No example has been found in the poetry. In the two examples from Wærferth (88.18 and 180.26), each after a passive verb, and in the solitary example from *Bede* (82.22), the infinitive corresponds in the Latin to a phrase made up of a preposition plus gerundive and noun. Only three other examples occur, in Ælfric. All of the examples are doubtful except *Wærf.* 180.26. It seems probable, therefore, that this use of the infinitive was first suggested by the Latin.

In the other Germanic languages, likewise, this use is of foreign importation: see Chapter XVI, section xii.

C. THE CONSECUTIVE INFINITIVE.³

The consecutive use of the infinitive, always inflected, with adjectives is probably a native extension of the infinitive of specification with adjectives: this consecutive use is occasionally found in the Anglo-Saxon poems; though more frequent in the translations from the Latin, yet in only two of these examples (*Wærf.* 63.19 and *Ælf. Hept.: Ex.* 16.16, in each of which the Anglo-Saxon infinitive corresponds to a Latin phrase made up of *ad* + a gerund or a gerundive) does the Latin seem to have had any appreciable effect, for in the other examples the Latin equivalent is varied.

¹ See Chapter XII, p. 160.

² See Chapter XII, p. 161.

³ See Chapter XII, p. 162.

The consecutive infinitive with active verbs is found in the poetry only once (*Seafarer* 38). In the Anglo-Saxon translations it corresponds most frequently to a Latin prepositional phrase made up of *ad* plus a gerund or gerundive, though occasionally to other idioms (an imperative; no Latin; a noun in the accusative; a noun in the dative; *in* + a noun in the ablative; a noun in the nominative; a noun in the accusative; *ut* + a subjunctive). It occurs a few times in the *Martyrology* and in the *Læceboc*, and relatively frequently in *Ælfric*. It seems probable, therefore, that the Latin influence, if appreciable, was very slight and indirect; more probably we have the native development of the idiom from the inflected infinitive after verbs naturally calling for an inflected infinitive or for a prepositional phrase (*to* plus a noun).

In the other Germanic languages the situation concerning the consecutive infinitive, both with adjectives and with verbs, is much the same as in Anglo-Saxon: see Chapter XVI, section xii.

The Latin influence is somewhat stronger in the consecutive use of the infinitive after passive verbs, the Anglo-Saxon infinitive oftener corresponding to a Latin gerund or gerundive here than with active verbs. But, on the other hand, two examples are found in the poems. On the whole, therefore, the situation is substantially the same as with the consecutive infinitive after active verbs: the construction is chiefly a native extension of the idiom with verbs calling for an inflected infinitive or for a prepositional phrase, somewhat influenced by the Latin idiom in gerund and gerundive constructions.

D. THE ABSOLUTE INFINITIVE.¹

As was intimated in the citing of the examples of the absolute use of the infinitive above, pp. 169 ff., it is probable that, in the two examples of such use with the uninflected infinitive (*Oros.* 46.16, 17^b), we have merely an accusative and infinitive loosely connected with the remainder of the sentence. In the examples of the absolute inflected infinitive, in the clearer cases (*hrædest to secganne*, *hrædest to cweðenne*, and *to metanne wið*), the absolute use has arisen from the shortening of fuller expressions (such as *Boeth.* 39.10: *Swa hit is nu hraðost to secganne be eallum* etc.; *Wulf.* 158.16: *godcunde hadas wæron nu lange swiðe forsaewene* . . . and *hrædest is to cweðenne* etc.; see further examples in Chapter VII), in which we have the inflected infinitive of necessity after *beon*, in which latter idiom, as we have seen, the infinitive was originally final in sense. In the less clear cases, quoted in Chapter XII, section D, we seem to have the abridgment of a final clause into a phrase. I think, therefore, that the absolute infinitive is of native origin in Anglo-Saxon, sparing though its use is. This statement of the origin of the absolute use of the infinitive is, I think, in substantial accord with that of Professor Eienkel, who, in discussing the prepositional infinitive of purpose, writes "Hierher gehören auch die Fälle, wo ein Verbum (*don so, sayn so*) unterdrückt ist; und wo in Folge dessen die präpositionalen Infinitive elliptisch verwendet werden;"² and with that of Dr. Kenyon, *l. c.*, p. 79: "The purpose infinitive becomes stereotyped, sometimes by an ellipsis that can be more or less definitely supplied." Each of these scholars is writing of Middle English only.

The absolute infinitive probably arose in the same way in the other Germanic languages: see Chapter XVI, section xii.

¹ See Chapter XII, p. 169.

² Eienkel, *l. c.*, p. 240.

To sum up these adverbial uses: the causal is partly due to Latin influence, and is partly of native origin; the specificatory use with verbs is certainly due to the Latin original; the consecutive use, with adjectives is of native origin, and with verbs is largely native but partly foreign; and the absolute use is wholly native.

XIII. THE INFINITIVE WITH NOUNS.¹

The inflected infinitive with nouns is probably, in the main, of native origin in Anglo-Saxon, because: —

1. Though rare in the poems, eight clear examples occur, one of which is in *Beowulf* (316; *Beow.* 1941 is doubtful).

2. It is frequent in Alfred; and while, in the majority of instances (in about 48 examples out of a total of 81), it corresponds to a gerund or gerundive, which may partly have suggested the inflected infinitive in the Anglo-Saxon translation, in twelve of the examples there is no Latin, and in the remaining cases the Latin correspondents are too varied for the Latin to have had a determining influence in the choice of the Anglo-Saxon method of translation.

The Latin correspondents to this idiom in the Anglo-Saxon translations as a whole are: a noun (or a pronoun) with a gerund in the genitive (63); or with a gerundive in the genitive (9) or in the dative (1); or with *ad* + a gerund in the accusative (6) or with *ad* + a gerundive in the accusative (3); or with an infinitive modifying it (14); or with a noun in the genitive (5); an adjective with a supine in *-u* (1) or with a prepositional phrase (1); an infinitive (objective, 1; predicative with an auxiliary (4) or with an accusative subject (1)); a subjunctive (active, 5; passive, 2); an indicative, active (3); an attributive participle, active (1); a loose paraphrase (13); no Latin (15).

3. Though rare in the *Chronicle* and in the *Laws*, six clear examples occur in the former, and four in the latter.

I believe, therefore, that the idiom in Anglo-Saxon is probably in the main of native origin, and that the infinitive phrase modifying the noun is analogous to other prepositional adjectival phrases modifying a noun. I think, however, that it is highly probable that the frequency of the idiom in the Anglo-Saxon translations (especially in Alfred and in the *Gospels*) is partly due to the frequency of the constructions with gerund or gerundive in the Latin originals. Moreover, it seems likely that the use of the inflected infinitive as a *genitive* modifier of the noun is in no small measure due to the influence of the Latin genitive of gerund or of gerundive of the original, since (1) the clear cases of the genitive function of the inflected infinitive are restricted largely to those passages translating such Latin constructions; and since (2) we have next to no prepositional adjectival phrases of genitive function in Early West Saxon aside from those in which the inflected infinitive occurs.

As stated in Chapter XIII, p. 181, in the four instances of a noun modified by an uninflected infinitive, the lack of inflection is probably due to the remoteness of the infinitive from the noun in all cases except one (*And.* 1538), and in this instance it may be due to the peculiar significance of the noun modified (*myne*) or to the exigencies of the meter.

In the other Germanic languages the situation is much the same: see Chapter XVI, section xiii.

¹ See Chapter XIII, p. 173.

CHAPTER XV.

SOME SUBSTITUTES FOR THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON.

I. THE PREDICATE NOMINATIVE OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE FOR THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE AFTER VERBS OF MOTION.

Though not correct in saying that in Late West Saxon the present participle had completely supplanted the present infinitive after verbs of motion, Dr. Schrader¹ was undoubtedly pointing out, though by no means for the first time, a tendency of Anglo-Saxon that made large headway in Late West Saxon, and became the law in succeeding epochs. What led to this partial supplanting of the predicative infinitive of motion after verbs of motion by the present² participle in Anglo-Saxon? What led, for example, *He com fleogan*, *He com gangan*, *He com iernan*, and *He com ridan* to become *He com fleogende*, *He com gangende*, *He com iernende*, and *He com ridende*? If any adequate explanation of the fact has been offered either for Anglo-Saxon or for the Germanic languages as a whole, it has escaped me. Personally I think the chief causes of the substitution to be these:—

First, the relative rareness of the predicative infinitive of motion³ even in Anglo-Saxon poetry and its still greater infrequency in Anglo-Saxon prose, would tend to bring about the disuse of the idiom, especially in prose.

Secondly, I doubt not that the well established, perhaps native, Anglo-Saxon use of an appositive participle to denote manner⁴ with other verbs than those signifying motion (as in *Boeth.* 8.15: *Ða ic ða ðis leoð, cwæð B., geomriende asungen hæfde, ða com etc.*; *Gen.* 1582: *ac he hlihende broðrum sægde*) and its occasional use to denote what looks like manner with verbs of motion (as in *Ælf. Hom.* I. 566¹: *com seo sæ færlice swegende*; *Az.* 144: *heofon-fugas, ða ðe lacende geond lyft farað*; *Met.* 20.216: *hwilum eft smeað ymb ðone ecan god sceppend hire, scriðende færð hweole gelicost, hwærfð ymb hi selfe*) tended to the gradual extension of the use of the participle.

Potent, too, was the influence of the periphrastic tenses made up of the verb *to be* plus a present participle, an idiom common in all stages of Anglo-Saxon, as shown by Dr. Constance Pessels, in his *The Present and Past Periphrastic Tenses in Anglo-Saxon*. Slight, if not inappreciable at first, this influence would become the stronger as the principal verb of motion paled more and more into a mere auxiliary.

Noteworthy, also, was the influence of the appositive participle of words not denoting motion used in connection with verbs of motion, as in *L.* 3.3: *he com into eall Iordanes rice, bodiende dædbote fulluht on synna forgyfenesse = venit in omnem regionem Jordanis, prædicans baptismum poenitentiae in remissionem peccatorum.*

¹ *L. c.*, p. 70: see Chapter V, p. 89 above.

² Though Professor Eienkel,¹ *L. c.*, p. 233, considers that the past participle is similarly used in *Salomon and Saturn*, l. 178 (*hwæðre was on sælum, se ðe of siðe cwom feorran gefered*), and that *cwom . . . gefered* = the German *kam gegangen*, I must hold with Professor March, *l. c.*, p. 201, that the Anglo-Saxon phrase is not the equivalent of the German: *gefered* is used appositively, not predicatively, I think.

³ See Chapter V, p. 89.

⁴ See the writer's *The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, pp. 274–278.

Strong, too, was the influence of the appositive participle of words denoting motion used with verbs of motion, as in *L.* 2.16: And hig *efstende comon* = Et *venerunt festinantes*; *Mat.* 14.25: Ða *com se Hælend embe ðone feorðan* hancred to him, ofer ða sæ *gangende* = *venit ad eos ambulans super mare*; *Chron.* 204^m, 1069 D^b: 7 heom *com ðær togenes* Eadgar cild . . . 7 ealle ða landleoden *ridende 7 gangende* mid unmætan here swiðe fægengende. How easily these appositive participles of motion may become predicative in function is easily seen by comparing with the sentence just quoted from the *Chronicle* such sentences as the following, in which the participle is clearly predicative: *Ælf. L. S.* 396.206: Ða *com him gangende* to se godes witega helias; *ibid.* 408.412: him *com gangende* to godes witega isaias; — *Ælf. Hom.* II. 134^b 1: him *com ða ridende* to sum arwurðe ridda; *Ælf. Hom.* I. 466^t: ðær *com ða fleogende* Godes engel scinende swa swa sunne; — *Ælf. L. S.* XXXI. 1043: Heo *com ða yrnende* mid egeslicum eagum, with which compare *Ælf. L. S.* XXXI. 1039: ða *com ðær færlice yrnan* an ðearle wod cu.

Of no small weight, finally, was the predicative use of present participles not denoting motion after verbs of motion, as in *Mat.* 11.18^{a, b}: Soðlice Iohannes *com ne etende ne drincende* = Venit enim Joannes neque *manducans* neque *bibens*, — a locution almost invariably borrowed from the Latin of the *Gospels*; — *J.* 9.7: He for and ðwoh hine, and *com geseonde* = Abiit ergo, et lavit, et *venit videns*.

Substantially the same evolution from infinitive to participle has taken place in the other Germanic languages. Examples of the predicative use of the infinitive after verbs of motion and of rest will be given in Chapter XVI. Here I merely give a few examples of the predicative participle in the nominative after verbs of motion: —

Gothic: I have found no examples in Gering or in Grimm; and Dr. A. Köhler declares that the idiom is not found in Gothic.

Scandinavian: Messrs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 218, write as follows: “Til koma og fara fœies i oldnorsk præsens particip for at betegne bevægelsens art: þa komu þar fljugandi hrafnar tveir. Ligatedan i det senere sprog ved ‘komme’: kommæ løbendiss (Mand.); komme ridende, roende. Ogsaa perfektum participium synes i ældre tid — vistnok efter tysk mønster (er kam gegangen) — at kunne anvendes saaledes: tha kom the in gongen (K. Magn.); oc Roland kom standen paa iorden (ib.).” — See, too, Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 9.

Old High German: Notker, I. 75.22: Tanne *cham* der uictor fone uige *ritende* in curru; *Rol.* 7129: Ther kunine Marsilie *kom flichende* etc.¹

Middle High German: *Eneide* 4219: *Vliende skiet* he dannen met den bloden mannen; *Engelhard* 5345: Der brunne luter und kalt *gienc ruschende unde klingende*.²

Old Saxon: *Hel.* 4965: *huarbondi geng* forth. — *Ib.* 5962: *thuo quam* im thar thie belago tuo *gangandi* godes suno (or appositive?).³

Be the cause of this substitution of the predicative participle of motion after verbs of motion for the predicative infinitive of motion after verbs of motion what it may, that such an evolution actually took place in Anglo-Saxon is conclusively proved by a brief survey of the statistics of the construction of the predicative participle of motion with verbs of motion.

¹ From Crenshaw, *l. c.*, p. 36. Cf. Göcking, *l. c.*, p. 8; Rick, *l. c.*, pp. 28–31; K. Meyer, *l. c.*, pp. 29, 43.

² From Crenshaw, *l. c.*, p. 37.

³ From Prati, *l. c.*, p. 76.

In Anglo-Saxon poetry clear examples are seldom if ever found. In the following I give all the apparent examples that I have observed in the poems; but, as is evident, in most instances the participle hovers between the predicative use on the one hand and the attributive or the appositive on the other:—

Maldon 65: *com flowende* flod æfter ebban (or attributive?).

Az. 144: heofonfugas, ða ðe *lacende* geond lyft *farað* (or appositive?).

Met. XX. 216: Swa deð monnes saul hweole gelicost; hwærfeð ymbe hy selfe, . . . hwilum eft smeað ymb ðone ecan God sceppend hire, *scriðende* færð hweole gelicost, hwærfeð ymb hi selfe = no exact Latin equivalent, but the corresponding passage of the Latin *Boethius* (III, metre 9) has numerous appositive participles (or appositive?).

Met. XXXI. 11: sume fotum twam foldan peððað, sume fierfete; sume *fleogende* windað under wolcnum = 138.5: Et liquido longi spatia aetheris enatet uolatu (or appositive?).

Wids. 127: Ful oft of ðam heape *hwinende* fleag giellende gar on grome ðeode (or attributive?).

Wids. 135: Swa *scriðende* gesceapum *hweorfað* gleomen gumena geond grunda fela, ðearfe secgað, ðoncword sprecað, etc. (or appositive?).

Ps. 103.24: His is mycel sæ 7 on gemærum wid: ðær is unrim on ealra cwyra mycelra 7 mætra, ofer ðæne mægene oft scipu *scriðende* scrinde *fleotað* = 103.26: Illic naves *pertranseunt* (or appositive?).

Gen. 2557: Strudende fyr steapes 7 geapes *swogende* forswealh eall eador, ðæt on Sodoma byrig secgas ahton 7 on Gomorra (or appositive?).

Beow. 2832: ðæt se widfloga wundum stille hreas on hrusan, hordærne neah, nalles æfter lyfte *lacende* *hwearf* middelnihum, maðm-æhta wlonc ansyn ywde: ac he eorðan gefeoll for ðæs hildefruman hondgeweorce (or appositive?). [Dr. K. Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 70, considers the participle predicative.]

In Early West Saxon, likewise, it is difficult, if not impossible, to find clear examples. A few examples occur in the *Chronicle* (265^t, 1137 E^d: Gif twa men oðer ðreo *coman ridend* (*sic!*) to an tun;—47^t, 744 E: steorran *foran* swyðe *scotienda*;—244^m, 1143^b, c: on ðis ylcan geare wæs swa mycel ebba . . . swa ðæt man *ferde ridende* 7 *gangende* ofer Tæmese), but only in the late MS. E (written from 1121 to 1154¹) and, with one exception, in the later entries (years) of that manuscript. Only one example have I found in Alfred, viz., in *Greg.* 415.21: Ðonne gæð Dine ut sceawian ða elðiodigan wif, ðonne hwelces monnes mod forlæt his ægne tilunga, & sorgað ymb oðerra monna wisan, ðe [him] nauht to ne limpð, & færð swa *wandriende* from his hade & of his endebyrdnesse = 336.21: Dina quippe ut mulieres videat extraneæ regionis egreditur, quando unaquæque mens sua studia negligens, actiones alienas curans, extra habitum atque extra ordinem proprium *vagatur*. Here the complementary participle translates a finite verb, but the participle in Anglo-Saxon is doubtless due to the influence of the two Latin appositive participles immediately preceding *vagatur*. In Wærferth's translation of Gregory's *Dialogues*, also, one example occurs, 98.18: ða se halga man *ferde* ðider *fleonde*, hine gemette sum munuc = B. 128 C: Quo dum *fugiens* *pergeret*, monachus quidam Romanus nomine, hunc euntem reperit, quo tenderet requisivit.

¹ Plummer, *l. c.*, II, p. xxxv.

But in Late West Saxon the predicative participle is quite frequent, as may be seen from this list ¹ of the clearer examples observed by me, arranged according to the words, not the authors:—

- becuman**, 'come' (3):—
 — *iernende* [y-], 'running' (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 196.
 — *rowende*, 'rowing' (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXII. 36.
 — *swymmende*, 'swimming' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 162^m.
cuman, 'come' (20):—
 — *creopende*, 'creeping' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 488^b.
 — *fleogende*, 'flying' (6): *Ælf. Hom.* (6): I. 466^t; II. 14^t, 144^b, 342^m, 504^b, 510^m.
 — *gangende*, 'going,' 'walking' (7): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 388^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 206.199; 302.263; 396.206; 408.412. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Judges* 13.3. — *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.37^m ¹ (but may be appositive).
 — *iernende* [y-], 'running' (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 1043 (cf. xxxi. 1039: *com . . . yrnan*).
 — *ridende*, 'riding' (4): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 134^b ¹. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXV. 491, 773; XXVII. 84.
 — *steppende*, 'stepping' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 452^m.
faran, 'go,' 'travel' (1):—
 — *worigende*, 'wandering' (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 4.11.
feran, 'go,' 'travel' (8):—
 — *forðsiðigende*, 'journeying' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 140^t.
 — *ridende*, 'riding' (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 22.21 (or appositive?).
 — *siðigende*, 'journeying' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 136^b.
 — *worigende*, 'wandering' (5): *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 148^t, 168^t; II. 30^b, 188^m.
 — *Ælf. Int.* (1): 154.
gan [gangan], 'go,' 'move' (1):—
 — *worigende*, 'wandering' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 160^m.
iernan [y-], 'run' (1):—
 — *dwoligende*, 'straying' (1): *Chad.* (1): 224.

To the foregoing verbs of motion followed by a predicative participle of motion, I add a few examples of the predicative present participle after verbs of rest:—

- licgan**, 'lie,' 'recline' (2):—
 — *anbidiende*, 'awaiting' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 260^b.
 — *bemænende*, 'lamenting' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 312^b.
sittan, 'sit' (4):—
 — *ateowiende*, 'showing' (1): *Wulf.* (1): 198.3 (or appositive?).
 — *biddende*, 'begging' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 156^t.
 — *hleowinde*, 'warming' (1): *Neot* (1): 161.
 — *wepende*, 'weeping' (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 21.16.
standan, 'stand' (5):—
 — *byuigende*, 'trembling' (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 206.176.
 — *cwacigende*, 'trembling' (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 32^b ³.
 — *geanbidiende*, 'awaiting' (1): *Gosp.* (1): *L.* 23.35.
 — *stariigende*, 'gazing' (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 296^t ¹, ².

¹ I do not here repeat the examples, above given, from the later *Chronicle*.

II. THE PREDICATE ACCUSATIVE OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE FOR THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT.

It is interesting to trace the gradual springing up of the predicate accusative of the present participle as a partial substitute for the predicative infinitive with accusative subject. True, Dr. Zeitlin, as stated in Chapter XIV, section viii, p. 212, claims that in Anglo-Saxon the infinitive was substituted for the participle, a claim earlier made for the Germanic languages as a whole by Becker and after him by other scholars, as is shown below. But the claim is untenable, I believe, either for Anglo-Saxon alone or for the Germanic languages as a whole.

To begin with Anglo-Saxon: as our statistics show, the predicate accusative of the present participle is practically unknown in Anglo-Saxon poetry, only four examples being found therein, each in a poem believed to have a Latin original, as follows:—

Chr. 536: Gewitan him ða gongan to Hierusalem hæleð hygerofe in ða halgan burg geomormode, ðonan hy God nyhst up *stigende* eagum *segun*, hyra Wilgifan.

Chr. 891: Ðær mon mæg sorgende folc *gehyran*, hygegeomor, hearde gefysed, cearum *cwiðende* cwicra gewyrhtu forhte afærde.

Gu. 1120: Ongon ða snottor hæle ar onbehtðegn æðeles neosan to ðam halgan hofe, *fond* ða *hlingendne* fusne on forðsið frean unwenne gæsthaligne godes temple, soden sarwylmum.

Charms IV. 55 (really prose): Ic ana *wat* ea *rinnende* ond ða nygon nædran behealdað.

In Early West Saxon, the predicate participle is rare, and, in the translations, usually is traceable either directly or indirectly to a Latin predicate participle, though occasionally the Anglo-Saxon participle, especially if of slight verbal power, has other correspondents in the Latin (an accusative and infinitive, 2; a gerund in the ablative, 1; a predicate adjective, 3; an appositive adjective, 1; a noun in the accusative, 1; an ablative absolute (passive), 1; no Latin, 1). The examples in full are:—

ALFRED (20):—

Bede (8):—

gefelan, 'feel', 'perceive' (2):

— *batiende*, 'convalescing' (1): 404.1^a: ða sona instepe *gefelde* ic *mec batiende* 7 *werpende* = *confestim me melius habere sentirem*.

— *werpende* [-ie-], 'recovering from illness' (1): 404.1^b: quoted in preceding.

gemetan, 'find' (2):—

— *sittende*, 'sitting' (1): 402.20^a: Ða *gemette* he *mec sittende*, 7 ic spræcan meahte = 291.8: *me reuisens, inuenit sedentem, et iam loqui ualentem*.

— *slæpende*, 'sleeping' (1): 244.3: ða *gemette* ðone his *geðoftan slæpende* = 193.17: *inuenit sodalem dormientem*.

geseon, 'see' (4):—

— *fleogende*, 'flying' (1): 214.16: *Geseah* he eac swylce ða wergan *gastas* ðurh ðæt fyr *fleogende* = 166.9: *Uidit autem et dæmones per ignem uolantes incendia bellorum contra iustos struere*.

— *standende*, 'standing' (1): 444.15: *geseah he . . . ðone Hælend standende* Godes on ða swiðran = 314.31: *uidit . . . Iesum stantem a dextris Dei*.

— *utgangende* [-o-], 'going out' (1): 386.5: *ða geseon we . . . ðone leofan fæder . . . of his deagolnissum utgongende* = 282.6: *uidimus . . . egressum de latibulis suis . . . patrem*.

— *wiðfehtende*, 'fighting' (1): 88.18: *ic geseo oðere æ in minum leomum wiðfehtende* ðære æ mines modes = 61.26: *Uideo aliam legem in membris meis repugnantem legi mentis meae*.

BOETHIUS (7): —

forlætan, 'leave' (1):

— *sorgiende*, 'sorrowing' (1): 20.31: *Hwæðer ðe ðu hi forseo, 7 ðines agnes ðonces hi forlete buton sare, ðe ðu gebide hwonne hi ðe sorgiendne forlæten?* = 31.48: *Quid igitur referre putas, tunc illam moriendo deseras an te illa fugiendo?*

gedon, 'make,' 'cause' (3): —

— *wealdende*¹ [-a-], 'controlling' (3): 5.16: *mæge ænigne mon weligne 7 waldendne gedon* = 0. — *Ib.* 38.16: *ne se anweald ne mæg gedon his waldend wealdendne* = 42.55: *nec potestas sui compotem fecerit quem uitiosae libidines insolubilibus adstrictum retinent catenis*. — *Ib.* 38.30: *oððe se anweald, ðonne he ne mæg his waldend waldendne gedon* = 0, but cf. 42.55 in preceding.

gehealdan, 'hold,' 'keep' (1): —

— *wuniende*, 'continuing' (1): 27.12: *Forðamðe God hine gehelt æghwonan singallice wuniendne on his modes gesælðum* = 35.21: *Tu conditus quieti felix robore ualli, duces serenus æuuum*.

geseon, 'see' (2):

— *murciende*, 'complaining' (1): 11.3: *Sona swa ic ðe ærest on ðisse unrotnesse geseah ðus murciende* = 18.3: *Cum te . . . mœstum lacrimantemque uidissem*.

— *swellende*, 'dying' (1): 23.1^a: *mænegum men is leofre ðæt he ær self swelte ær he gesio his wif 7 his bearn swellende* = 0.

GREGORY (3): —

findan, 'find' (2): —

— *frinende*, 'interrogating' (1): 385.23^b: *ða fundon hie hiene tomiddes ðara wietena ðe ðær wisoste wæron in Hierusalem, hlystende hiora worda & frinende hiora lara* = 300.29^b: *Invenerunt illum in templo sedentem in medio doctorum, audientem illos et interrogantem*. [Cf. *L.* 2.46.]

— *hlystende*, 'listening' (1): 385.23^a: quoted in preceding.

geseon, 'see' (1): —

— *eaciende*, 'increasing' (1): 231.19: *ðonne hie geseoð ðara oðer[r]a gesælða eaciende, ðonne ðyncð him ðæt hie wiellen acuelan etc.* = 174.27: *dumque augmenta alienæ prosperitatis aspiciunt*.

OROSIUS (2): —

geseon, 'see' (1): —

— *fehtende*, 'fighting' (1). 92.10: *ða gesawan hie Romana ærendracan on hie fehtende* = 93.7: *legatos . . . adversum se videre pugnantes*.

metan, 'find' (1): —

¹ As is evident from the three examples, *wealdende* is more an adjective than a participle here.

— *sittende*, 'sitting' (1): 134.31: ðeh ðe hie *hiene* meðigne on cneowum
sittende metten = 135.18: *fixo genu eatenus pugnavit*.

In Wærferth, however, the construction is somewhat more frequent than in Alfred, Wærferth having, in his one book (*The Dialogues of Gregory*), 27 examples; of which number, 25 are in direct translation of Latin predicate accusatives of the present participle; 1 (169.7), of a Latin predicate past participle; and 1 (335.26), of a Latin accusative and infinitive.

No examples have been found in the early part of the *Chronicle*, the earliest occurring in the year 1107, in the late manuscript E. Only three examples occur in all, and these belong, therefore, to Late West Saxon.

Moreover, not only is the predicate accusative of the present participle with real verbal power rare in Anglo-Saxon poetry and in Early West Saxon prose, and, when occurring in either, is traceable to Latin influence, but we have unmistakable evidence that the Early West Saxon translators constantly shunned rendering the Latin predicate accusative of the present participle by the corresponding construction in Anglo-Saxon. A reference to the Latin correspondents to the predicative infinitive with accusative subject after verbs of perception (sense and mental), given on pp. 206 f., shows that often the predicate participle is translated by a predicate infinitive.

Once more: we find the idiom only sparingly used in the more original Anglo-Saxon prose, whether early or late; for the *Chronicle* has only three examples, all after the year 1100; and Wulfstan, only four; while the *Laws* and the *Læceboc* have no example.

As to other relatively early West Saxon works, the *Prose Psalms* shows only two examples, in one of which (34.14^e) an Anglo-Saxon predicate participle = a Latin appositive participle, and in the other (41.10) a slightly verbal participle = a Latin genitive phrase; *Benedict*, three examples, in each of which the Anglo-Saxon predicate participle translates a Latin predicate participle; the *Blickling Homilies*, 17 examples; the prose *Guthlac*, two examples, in one of which (VI.9) the Anglo-Saxon predicate participle = a Latin appositive participle, and in the other (I.16) the Anglo-Saxon predicate participle in the accusative = a Latin predicate participle in the nominative with a passive verb; the *Martyrology*, five examples; the *A. S. Homilies and Lives of Saints II* (non-Ælfrician), three examples; *Apollonius*, no example; and the Minor Prose, ten examples, distributed as follows: *Nicodemus*, 1; Napier's *Additions to Thorpe* (really, therefore, to be credited to Ælfric), 4; *Benediktiner-Offizium*, 1; *Chad*, 2; *Alexander*, 2.

But in Late West Saxon times the idiom is quite common, about 75 examples occurring in Ælfric and 80 in the *Gospels*. Of these 80 examples, all except two¹ are in direct translation of a Latin predicate participle. Of Ælfric's familiarity with and his addiction to Latin idioms, especially those concerned with the participle, abundant evidence has been given in the present writer's discussion of Ælfric's frequent use of the absolute² participle and of the appositive participle,³ in which discussion were pointed out the chief Latin sources of

¹ The two exceptions are: *Mat.* 15.32: *ic hig nelle fastende forlatan* = *dimittere eos jejunos nolo*, in which a slightly verbal participle = a Latin adjective; *Mat.* 27.32: *ða gemetton hig ænne Cyreniscene mann cumende heom togenes* = *Ezeuntēs autem invenerunt hominem Cyrenæum nomine Simonem*, in which a predicate accusative participle is suggested by a Latin appositive participle.

² See *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, p. 28.

³ See *The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, pp. 297 ff.

Ælfric's works. Here it needs only to be said that Ælfric is likewise strongly influenced by the Latin, especially by ecclesiastical Latin, in his use of the predicate accusative of the present participle, a construction that, as shown above, is very frequent in the vulgate *Gospels*. It is likewise not uncommon in the vulgate *Old Testament*. Ælfric several times translates the Latin predicate participle by an Anglo-Saxon predicate infinitive (about four times in all). And, while occasionally Ælfric, in his *Heptateuch*, has a predicate accusative of the participle where another construction is found in the original Latin,¹ the participles so occurring are such as are not infrequent elsewhere in Ælfric and in other Anglo-Saxon prose (especially the *Gospels*); and such as are frequent in ecclesiastical Latin. I believe, therefore, that no one who examines my statistics as a whole will question the statement that Ælfric's use of the predicate accusative of the participle is due to Latin influence.

When we consider, then, that the predicative use of the present participle with full verbal power is practically unknown in Anglo-Saxon poetry; that it very rarely occurs in Early West Saxon, and then usually in translating a Latin predicate participle; that it is very rare also in the more original prose; but that it is frequent in Late West Saxon, especially in the *Gospels* and in Ælfric, and that of the 80 examples in the *Gospels* all but two are in direct translation of Latin predicate participles;—when we consider all this, the conclusion seems irresistible that this predicative use of the present participle was not a native Anglo-Saxon idiom, but was imported from the Latin, chiefly through the instrumentality of Ælfric and of the translator(s) of the *Gospels*.

As to this theory of the Latin origin of this idiom in Anglo-Saxon, I have seen no statement favoring it except this of Dr. Axel Erdmann,² which statement, it will be noted, ascribes the frequency, not the origin, of the idiom to Latin influence: "In the ancient period, the infinitive [*i. e.*, the infinitive with accusative subject] prevailed instead of the Participle [*i. e.*, the predicative participle in the accusative]. In *Beowulf*, *Cædmon's Genesis*, and even in the *Enigmas* it is employed exclusively, and in the whole A. S. poetical literature in by far the majority of cases. The Part. seems to owe very much of its frequency at a later time to Latin influence. In the *Gospels* it is decidedly preponderant. The infin. for inst. *Lucas*, XIX.32, XXI.1, 2. Cf. March, § 449."

But we are told by scholars of the highest distinction that, on the contrary, in the Germanic languages as a whole, the infinitive has been substituted for the participle. As already incidentally stated, this latter theory was proposed at least as early as 1836, by K. F. Becker, who, in his *Ausführliche Deutsche Grammatik*, Vol. I, pp. 193-194, expressed himself as follows: "Der Gebrauch eines objectiven Infinitivs nach den Verben: *sehen, hören, fühlen, finden*, z. B., 'Ich sehe ihn laufen,' 'Ich höre ihn singen,' ist uralt und findet sich auch in dem Angelsächsischen.³ Statt dieses Infinitivs finden wir aber nicht nur im Griechischen und Lateinischen, sondern auch im Gothischen das Partizip des

¹ The divergent examples are: *Deut.* 11.25: *gehirdon* his word *ðus cweðende* = *et locutus est vobis*; *Judges*, Epilogue, p. 264, 1.22: *hi gemetton . . . godes engel him togeanes gangende mid him* = 0; *Exod.* 22.19: *ða geseh he . . . ðæt folc eall singende = vidit . . . choro*; *Gen.* 18.2: *And Abraham beseah upp and geseah ƿri veras standende him gehende* = *Cumque elevasset oculos, apparuerunt ei tres viri stantes prope eum*. The remaining four examples of the predicate accusative in the Anglo-Saxon *Heptateuch* (*Gen.* 28.12^b, ^c, 29.1; *Num.* 22.23) translate Latin predicate participles.

² *L. c.*, p. 32.

³ "S. Oufriid, I, 4.21; 15.47; 25.15, 23; — *Nibelungenlied*, 5365; — Hiekes, a. a. O., p. 93."

Präsens, z. B., *L. vidit jacentem*, *G. gasahw ligandein*.¹ Auch im Alt- und Mitteldeutschen Kommt nicht selten das Partizip vor;² und im Englischen wird gewöhnlich das Partizip und nicht der Infinitiv gebraucht, z. B., *I heard him singing*. Obgleich wir im Neuhochdeutschen nur den Infinitiv gebrauchen, und auch die romanischen Sprachen diesen Gebrauch angenommen haben; so hat sich doch der Gebrauch des Partizips im Allgemeinen weiter verbreitet; und wir müssen schon darum das Partizip als die ursprüngliche Form dieses Verhältnisses ansehen und den Gebrauch des Infinitivs aus dem leichten Wechsel der Partizipialformen herleiten (§ 98). Aber noch bestimmter spricht für diese Annahme das Beziehungsverhältniss selbst. So ist zwar in: 'Ich höre den Vogel singen' das Mittelwort *singen* Objekt des Verbs *hören*; aber es wird vermittelt des Prädikats *hören* als ein Attribut von Vogel ausgesagt, und fordert daher die adjektivische Form des Partizips, an welchem auch in den alten Sprachen — auch im Gothischen — die attributive Beziehung durch die Flexion bezeichnet wird." Substantially this same view was taken by Grimm, in 1837, in the fourth volume of his *Deutsche Grammatik*, p. 740; and by Theodor Varnaleken, in 1861, in his *Deutsche Syntax*, Vol. I, p. 125. In more recent times, too, this theory has not lacked advocates. It was espoused in 1885, by Professor Sylvester Primer, in his "The Factitive in German," pp. 47 ff.; in 1905, by Dr. C. Grimberg, in his "Undersökningar om Konstruktioner Accusativ med Infinitiv i den Äldre Fornsvenskan," pp. 226-227; and in 1908, by Dr. Jacob Zeitlin, in his dissertation referred to above.

But, despite the contention of these scholars, I must hold that, as in Anglo-Saxon, so in the Germanic languages as a whole, the predicative participle was a borrowed, not a native idiom, — a view that is held by several Germanic grammarians of note, as will be seen below. True, in Gothic we find the predicative participle far more frequently than the predicative infinitive after verbs of sense perception, but this comes, as I believe, merely of the translator's slavish following of the Greek original; for Professor Gering, *l. c.*, p. 428, and Professor Streitberg,² *l. c.*, p. 216, tell us that only twice after this group of verbs does Ulfilas fail to render the predicative participle of the Greek by the same idiom in the Gothic.

Dr. Grimberg, *l. c.*, p. 226, holds that in the Scandinavian the use of the predicate participle preceded that of the predicate infinitive after verbs of sense perception, — a view adopted apparently by Dr. Zeitlin.³ But Messrs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 218, seem to think that the predicative present participle was substituted for an original predicative infinitive: "Participiet betegner objektets tilstand under handlingen (se § 68, 1, b, γ): *þeir drapu hann sofanda; hann fann þa drepna*. Ved 'finde' er den gamle infinitiv (§ 127) nu erstattet af nutidsparticip (undtagen i overført betydning): han fandt samme Trolde siddende ved en Høj at græde (Holb, for: og græde); ved indflydelse heraf ogsaa: hvor jeg ofte saa ham siddende at flikke gamle Skoe (ib., for: sidde og flikke). Ved assimilation staar i ældre tid efter perfektum undertiden fortidsfor nutidsparticip: hvor tidt har jeg funden dig sprungen herom (Dass)."

For the High Germanic languages, the evolution of the predicative infinitive from the predicative participle was denied by Dr. Arthur Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 26, who, in 1880, declared: "Die Ansicht Koch's (*Deutsche Gramm.*, § 269), dass

¹ "S. Ulfila, *Math.*, 6.16, 18; 8.14; 9.9."

² "S. Isidor, 4.1; *Parvial*, 516.23; *Iwein*, 283."

³ *L. c.*, pp. 66 and 110.

der Inf. bei den Verbis der Wahrnehmung aus Particip entstanden zu sein scheine, ist aus historischen Gründen falsch." That the predicative use of the accusative of the present participle was not native to the High German languages in general, but was with them, as with Anglo-Saxon, an importation from the Latin, was demonstrated by Professor J. B. Crenshaw, in his doctor's dissertation, *The Present Participle in Old High German and Middle High German*, Baltimore, 1901,¹ pp. 14-20: "Present Participle after Verbs of Perception." His general statement is given on p. 14: "In Old High German and in Middle High German the Infinitive was the regular construction after Verbs of this class; the Participle was the exception, and the instances, cited from the works examined, will show that the usage was borrowed from the Latin. In Middle High German the Infinitive alone² is used, and the Participle has been dropped entirely." The general results of Professor Crenshaw's investigation have been confirmed, so far as Old High German is concerned, by the investigation of Dr. Karl Rick, in his dissertation, *Das Prädikative Participium Praesentis im Althochdeutschen*, Bonn, 1905, pp. 34-37; and by the less specialized investigations by Dr. Göcking and by Dr. K. Meyer cited in my bibliography. How closely the Old High German parallels the Anglo-Saxon may be gathered from these few examples taken from Rick: — Tatian 19.3: *gisah*³ *zuene bruoder rihtenti iro nezi* = *vidit fratres reficientes retia*; *ib.* 16.2: *tho gihortun inan thie iungiron sprechantan* = *audierunt eum discipuli loquentem*; *ib.* 181.3: *fant sie slafente* = *invenit eos dormientes*.

Finally, in Old Saxon the predicative participle is very rare, Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 77, giving only four examples for the whole of the *Heliand*: — 4024: *that sia im ualdand Crist tuo . . . farandian uuissun*; 4356: *that hie in . . . slapandia . . . ne bifahe*; 4797: *fand sia slapandia*; 5731: *thar hie uuissa that godes barn, hreo hangondi herren sines*.

What Professor Wilmanns, professedly following Dr. Rick, says (*l. c.*, p. 109) of Old High German, is true in my judgment of the Germanic languages as a whole: "Prädikativ gebrauchte Part. Präs. waren in der älteren Sprache offenbar wenig beliebt, wenn auch die Übersetzer sie nach dem Muster ihrer Vorlagen oft genug zulassen."

¹ Though 1893 appears on the title-page, the monograph was not printed until 1901.

² According to Professor Crenshaw himself, *alone* is too strong, for he cites on p. 15 sixteen examples of the predicate participle in Middle High German after the verb *sehen*.

³ Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 110, tells us that after *sehan* Tatian uses the infinitive only 6 times, the participle 40 times, in strict accord with the Latin original; and that Otfrid uses the participle only once.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE INFINITIVE IN THE OTHER GERMANIC LANGUAGES.

In this chapter I attempt to give a very brief conspectus of the Infinitive in the Germanic Languages other than Anglo-Saxon, primarily for the light thus to be derived for the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon. I trust, however, that the preceding detailed discussion of the uses of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon may enable me to throw some light on the construction in the kindred Germanic languages. The main authorities, aside from the standard grammars by Grimm and by Wilmanns (the latter still unfinished), are for Gothic: the *Elementarbuch* by Streitberg and the special articles by Arthur Köhler and Otto Apelt; for the Scandinavian languages: the treatises of Falk and Torp, of Holthausen, of Kahle, of Lund, of Nygaard, and of Grimberg; for Old High German: the works of Apelt, Crenshaw, Denecke, Dietz, O. Erdmann, Göcking, K. Meyer, Mourek, Rannow, Rick, Seedorf, Seiler, and Wunderlich; for Middle High German: those of Paul, of Michels, and of Monsterberg-Münckenaun; for New High German: those of Blatz, Curme, Herford, Thomas, Von Jageman, and Whitney; and for Old Saxon: those of Behaghel, Holthausen, Pratje, and Steig. It will not be considered improper, I trust, to add that, while the examples given below are borrowed from the aforementioned authorities, the interpretation thereof is my own.

I. THE SUBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.

In Gothic we find as subject both the simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive (with *du*):—*Mk.* 7.27: *unte ni goþ ist niman hlaif barne jah wairpan hundam* = οὐ γάρ ἐστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυνάρσι;¹ *Rom.* 7.18: *unte wiljan atligiþ mis* = τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειται μοι;² *Mk.* 10.24: *hvaiwa aglu ist þaim hugjandam afar faihau in þiudangardja guþs galeiþan* = πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν;³ *I. Cor.* 11.6: *ip jabai agl ist qinon du kapillon aiþþau skaban* = εἰ δὲ αἰσχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι.⁴ As is evident from the preceding examples, the Greek articular infinitive is represented by both the simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive in Gothic. In Gothic itself the infinitive is at times preceded by the article, as in *Philip.* 1.29: *izwis fragiban ist faur Xristu ni þatainei du imma galaubjan, ak jah þata faur ina winnan* = ὅτι ὑμῶν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν.⁴ Worthy of note, too, is the tendency to use the prepositional infinitive instead of the simple infinitive after the verb *to be* plus an adjective, but the tendency is not so strong as in Anglo-Saxon. Finally, it should be mentioned that Professor Streitberg,² *l. c.*, § 318, considers as predicative infin-

¹ From Wright,² *l. c.*, § 435.

² *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 434.

³ From Köhler,² *A.*, *l. c.*, p. 421.

⁴ From Bernhardt,² *l. c.*, p. 111.

itive with dative subject what to me seems a subjective infinitive, a topic discussed in section ix of the present chapter.

In Old Norse, likewise, we find, as subject, both the simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive (with *at*), but the latter the oftener, as we learn from Drs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 195: "Som subjekt staar infinitiven særlig hyppig ved upersonlige udtryk: *mik fara tiðir; lysti hann at kyssa hana*; samt i udtryk med *vera*: *lett er lauss at fara*. Modsæt af hvad man skulde vente, staar her allerede i oldnorsk mest *at*. Sagen er den, at i de fleste tilfælde var en dobbelt opfatning mulig: i *mik fara tiðir* er infinitiven ligefrem subjekt for verbet (at fare udgjør min lyst); men verbet kan ogsaa tages rent upersonligt: jeg har en lyst som gaar i retning af at reise = *mik tiðir at fara*. Den af denne dobbelte opfatning fremkaldte vaklen i brugen af *at* ophørte efterhaanden, og 'at' blev det herskende." See, further, Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 357 ff.; Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 220.

In Old High German we find the same fluctuation between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive as subject that we have found in Anglo-Saxon:—uninflected: *Tatian* 148.11: *oba iz arloubit si wola tuon, heila tuon oda furliosan* = *si licet bene facere, salvam facere an perdere*;¹—*B. R.* 35.3: *pezzira ist swigean denne kispreehan wesan* = *melius est silire, quam loqui*;²—*Tatian* 191.26: *quot ist thir einougen richison, thanna habenten gisentit werden* = *bonum tibi est luscum regnare quam habentem mitti*;³—inflected: *Hom. de voc.* 29.14: *iu garisit gotes wort za quedanne* = *vobis oportebat loqui verbum dei*;⁴—*Tatian* 100.30: *gilimphit mir zi gotspellone* = *oportet me evangelizare*;⁵—*Is.* 9.9: *so zi chilaubanne mihhil wootnissa ist* = *ita existimare magnae dementiae est*;⁶—*Tatian* 171.7: *nist quot zi nemeen . . . brot inti zi werfenna* = *non est bonum sumere panem . . . et mittere*.⁷ And the chief cause of this fluctuation appears to be the same as in Anglo-Saxon, namely, the disturbing influence of the datival verbs and verbal phrases; though a slight factor may be that suggested by Denecke with reference to the uninflected infinitive with *quot ist* in *Tatian* 191.18, 26: "In beiden Stellen scheint theils das Pass. *gisentit werden*, theils der vom Uebersetzer dem Lat. nachgeahmte Acc. das Eintreten von *zi* verhindert zu haben."⁷

In his elaborate treatise, *Der Infinitiv in den Epen Hartmanns von Aue*, Dr. Monsterberg-Münchenau gives a unique classification of the uses of the infinitive, and on page 7 declares that "nie ist der blosse Infinitiv bei Hartmann Subject." Despite this statement, he gives examples from Hartmann of what others consider the subjective use of the infinitive; and all recent authorities⁸ tell us that the infinitive is found as subject in Middle High German. But the usage, especially as to the presence or omission of the preposition with the subjective infinitive in both Middle High German and in New High German, has diverged so far from the earlier status represented in Old High German and in Anglo-Saxon that it seems useless for our purpose to cite examples. Suffice it to say that the confusion between uninflected infinitive and inflected infinitive grows in Middle High German, and becomes almost hopeless in New High German.

In Old Saxon we have clear examples of the inflected infinitive as subject,

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 20.

⁴ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 66.

⁷ Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 23.

² *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 22.

⁵ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 70.

⁸ See Michels, *l. c.*, § 245.

³ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 23.

⁶ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 71.

with dative verbs and verbal phrases:— *Hel.* 975: *uuest thu, that us so girisid allaro rehto gihuuilig te gifulleanne*; ¹ *ib.* 3138: *god is it her te uuesanne*.² In the following the uninflected infinitive may be considered as subject or as predicate nominative: *Hel.* 5825: *ik uuet that is iu ist niud sehan an theson stene innan*.³

It seems probable, therefore, that the use of the infinitive, whether uninflected or inflected, as the subject of active verbs, is of native origin in the Germanic languages; and that the differentiation between the two infinitives is much the same as in Anglo-Saxon: often the dative verbs or verbal phrases cause the inflected (or in Gothic the prepositional) infinitive to be used as subject instead of the uninflected.

The passive infinitive as subject, as, indeed, the passive infinitive in any use, is very rare in the earlier Germanic languages. Concerning the passive infinitive in general, we know that in Gothic the passive infinitive of the Greek is usually rendered by an active infinitive; that, while the passive infinitive is not infrequent in some Old High German translations, as in the *Benedictiner-Regel*, in the better translations it is often avoided, and that in the more original prose it is almost unknown, only two examples (with an auxiliary) occurring in Otfrid; that the passive infinitive is not frequent in Old Saxon or in Old Norse. The situation, therefore, in the Germanic languages as a whole as regards the passive infinitive is strikingly similar to that found in Anglo-Saxon. See Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 5; Pratje, *l. c.*, pp. 78, 80; Streitberg,² *l. c.*, § 312; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 165; Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 194; Kahle, *l. c.*, § 432; Löffler, *l. c.*, pp. 10–11; Öberg, *l. c.*, pp. 24–25.

II. THE OBJECTIVE INFINITIVE.

It is clearly out of the question at this place to do much more than call attention to a few of the most striking instances of the interchange of uninflected infinitive and of inflected infinitive as object in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon.

As in Anglo-Saxon, so in the other Germanic languages the object infinitive is very common with verbs (1) of commanding, (2) of causing and permitting, and (3) of sense perception, as may be seen by a brief inspection of the treatises named for the respective languages at the beginning of this chapter. It is far less common with other groups of verbs.

According to the statistics of Dr. A. Köhler, there is next to no interchange of simple infinitive and of prepositional infinitive as object in Gothic. True, a few verbs that he discusses under the objective use⁴ (*giban, saihvan, meljan, anabiudan, sokjan*) are followed by both the simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive, but each time he holds that the prepositional infinitive is final, not objective, in which supposition he is usually correct. As, however, we saw the same sort of wavering between the two infinitives in the Anglo-Saxon cognates, *beodan* and *secan*, I cite an example each of *anabiudan* and of *sokjan* followed by the prepositional infinitive: *L.* 4.10: *patei aggilum seinaim*

¹ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 493.

² *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 496.

³ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 344. Steig, however, considers that *sehan* modifies *niud*. See p. 264 below.

⁴ Köhler, *l. c.*, pp. 435–450.

anabiudip bi puk du fastan puk = ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε; *Mk.* 14.55: *ip pai auhumistans gudjans jah alla so gafaurds sokidedun ana Jesu weitwodipa du afdaupjan ina* = οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον ἐξήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν. — Regardless of the question as to whether the infinitives in Gothic are final or objective in sense, it is instructive to note that the prepositional infinitive in Gothic corresponds in Greek in the one case to an articular infinitive in the genitive and in the other to a prepositional infinitive.

In the Scandinavian languages, on the other hand, there is considerable interchange of the two infinitives in the objective use, the basis of which interchange is thus stated by Professors Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 193: "Oprindeligt havde altsaa den rene infinitiv sin plads som subjekt, objekt og efter de modale hjælpeverber, infinitiv med *at* derimod hvor der betegnes en hensigt ('lægge sig at sove'), en henseende ('let at finde'), eller en nødvendighed og mulighed ('hvad er nu at gjøre'). Allerede i ældste oldnorsk er imidlertid de to infinitiver paa mange maader sammenblandede, navnlig saaledes at formen med *at* har udbredt sig paa den rene infinitivs bekostning, f. eks. som subjekt og objekt. Heller ikke er dette underligt: betydningen af hensigt eller maal berører sig paa mange maader med objektet, som jo betegner den gjenstand som handlingen er rettet mod eller gaar ud over; saaledes ser vi ogsaa i gotisk objekts-infinitiven undertiden optræde med *du*, som herfra ogsaa kan overføres paa subjekts-infinitiv. Omvendt synes allerede i fællesgermansk bevægelsesverber at kunne bruges uden præposition (gotisk: *gam giban*, tysk: schlafen gehen)." See, further, Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, pp. 196 ff.; Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 358 ff.; Nygaard, *l. c.*, pp. 221 ff.

In Old High German, the situation is much like that in Anglo-Saxon. For instance, as object we find both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive after these verbs: *suohhen*, 'seek'; *geron*, 'desire'; *gibiotan*, 'command'; *beginnan*, 'begin': *Tatian* 202.11: *suochit in offane wesin = quaerit in palam esse*; ¹ — *ib.* 83.6: *thaz Herodis suochit then kneht zi forliosenne = ut Herodis quaerat puerum ad perdendum eum* (or final?); ² — *ib.* 130.5: *suochtun inan in zi traganne inti zi sezenne furi then heilant = quaerebant eum inferre et ponere ante Jesum*; ³ — *Tatian* 316.8: *her uuas iu geronti . . . inan gisehan = erat enim cupiens . . . videre eum*; ⁴ — *Ev. Matth.* 7.5: *gerotun za gasehanne enti za gahorrenne = cupierunt videre et audire*; ⁵ — *Aug. serm.* 35.20: *gabiut mir queman = jube me venire*; ⁶ — *Tatian* 226.11: *gibot uns zi steinonne = mandavit nobis lapidare*; ⁷ — *ib.* 196.34: *gibot inan ther herro zi vorkoufanne inti sina quenun inti . . . inti vorgeltan = jussit eum dominus venundari et uxorem eius et . . . et reddi*; ⁸ — *Otfrid I.* 2.7: *thaz ih beginne redion, wio er bigonda bredigon*; ⁹ — *Otfrid V.* 13.25: *bigonda swimmanes*.¹⁰ The interchange in infinitives is chiefly due, I believe, in Old High German, as in Anglo-Saxon, to the double regimen of the governing verbs: *suohhen* governs an accusative of the thing or of the person usually, but occasionally a genitive of the thing in Old High German and in Old Saxon;¹⁰ *geron*, a genitive of the thing usually, but occasion-

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 17.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 64.

⁷ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 65, who attributes the absence of inflection in the second infinitive to its separation from the first infinitive, but I should prefer to say because of its separation from the principal verb.

⁸ From Erdmann, *O.*, *l. c.*, p. 203.

² *Ibidem*, p. 63.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 46.

⁹ *Ibidem*, p. 204.

³ From Blatz, *l. c.*, p. 549.

⁶ *Ibidem*, p. 66.

¹⁰ Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 93.

ally an accusative in Old High German; ¹ *forhten*, an accusative of the thing or person feared and a genitive of cause; ² *gibiotan*, a dative of the person and an accusative of the thing; ³ and *beginnan*, an accusative or a genitive.⁴ In the series of two infinitives after *gibot* in *Tatian* 196.34, quoted above, as already stated, I think that the absence of inflection is due to its remoteness from the chief verb. In *Tatian* 83.6, the inflected infinitive may be due in part to the presence of the gerund in the Latin original.

Purposely, again, I ignore the objective infinitive in Middle High German except to say that Dr. Monsterberg-Münckenau,¹ *l. c.*, p. 11, denies this use to Hartmann, though what others consider such infinitives are abundant therein; and that in Middle High German the confusion between uninflected and inflected objective infinitives grows rapidly.

In New High German the differentiation between the two is as difficult as in Modern English.

In Old Saxon a similar interchange between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive is found after *giuualdan*: *Hel.* 5345, 5346: that ik *giuualdan* muot so thik *te spildianne* an speres orde, so *ti quellianne* an crucium, so quican *latan*.⁵ In Old Saxon, *uualdan* governs the instrumental or the genitive,⁶ but the exchange of uninflected for inflected infinitive in the preceding example is probably due, not only to the double regimen of *uualdan*, but also to the remoteness of the third infinitive from the chief verb. In all probability the original construction was with the inflected infinitive.

The following verbs have only the inflected infinitive as object in the Old High German texts discussed by Denecke: *luston* and *lusten*, 'desiderare'; *gislizzan*, 'studere'; *wizzan*, 'cognoscere'; *argezzan*, 'oblivisci'; *sich bichnaan* (?), 'agnoscere'; *leren*, 'docere'; *gizeihhanon*, 'demonstrare'; *farbiotan*, 'prohibere'; and the following in Old Saxon, according to Steig, *l. c.*, pp. 491-494: *bifelhan*, 'recommend'; *gemanagfeldian* (?), 'multiply'; *linon*, 'learn'; *menian*, 'intend'; *thenkan*, 'think,' 'think of'; *ruokan*, 'hope,' 'care'; *biodan*, 'command.' Even a cursory examination of the examples in which these words occur, will show that in the main the inflected infinitive represents an 'indirect case' in the sense in which that term was defined above, in Chapter II, p. 61.

As in the case of the subjective infinitive, so with the objective infinitive the statistics accessible to me are too incomplete to warrant speaking with confidence concerning the origin of this use in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon. But so far as it goes, the evidence seems to me to tend to show that the idiom is native in the languages considered, both with the uninflected infinitive and with the inflected infinitive, and for the same kinds of reason that were given in the discussion of the idiom in Anglo-Saxon. Moreover, the grounds of differentiation between the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive, in the objective use, appear to be substantially the same in the Germanic languages in general as in Anglo-Saxon: in the main, the simple infinitive only is used with verbs governing an accusative; the inflected infinitive only, with verbs governing an indirect case; both infinitives, with verbs of double regimen.

The passive infinitive as object is very rare in the Germanic languages, and

¹ Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 37.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 38.

² *Ibidem*, p. 34.

⁵ From Prati, *l. c.*, p. 73.

³ *Ibidem*, p. 12.

⁶ Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 112.

usually, when it occurs, is due to foreign influence, as in the Old High German *Tatian* 145.1: *thanne thisu ellu biginnent gientot wesan* = *cum haec omnia incipient consummari*.¹ See the note on the passive infinitive as subject in section i of this chapter and the references there given.

"The retained object" with passive verbs is rare in the Germanic languages. Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 143, records no example from the Gothic and only one example from the Old Norse (*hann kvadhsst vera brautingi einn ok utlendr, fornm. sög.* 2, 73); and only two from Old High German (*N. Cap.* 318^a: *dannan wirt er sie gesaget zunden*; *N. Arist.* 386^b: *ist er gesaget ouch wesen homo*). Dr. Rannow, *l. c.*, p. 99, tells us that, of the 14 examples of the infinitive as retained object in the Latin original of Isidor, only two are kept in the Old High German. Professors Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 196, declare that "En 'nominativ med infinitiv' i strengere forstand (som passiv of 'akkusativ med infinitiv,' hvorom se § 128) findes saaledes ikke i oldnorsk;" but they give several examples that in my judgment belong here: see my quotation from them in section iii of this chapter.

III. OTHER SUBSTANTIVAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.

In my reading I have found only a few examples of other substantival uses of the infinitive in the kindred Germanic languages. They are as follows:—

A. AS A PREDICATE NOMINATIVE.

In Gothic: *Rom.* 10.6: *pat-ist Xristu dalap attiuhan* = *τοῦτ' ἐστὶ Χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν*; similarly *Rom.* 10.7; *Rom.* 7.10, in which latter the Gothic infinitive translates a Greek pronoun; with article: *Mk.* 9.10: *hva ist þata us dauþaim usstandan?* = *τί ἐστὶ τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι*?²

Of this use in the Scandinavian languages, Professors Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 196, speak as follows: "Som rent prædikatsord kan infinitiven kun sjelden forekomme: sligt er at friste Gud; dette maa kaldes at komme fra asken i ilden. Derimod staar det oftere som del af prædiketet. Saaledes i oldnorsk ved *þykkja*: *þeim þotti hann vera katr*. Videre ved de refleksive verber som betyder 'sige sig at være': *hon lezk vera læknir*. Endelig undertiden, men yderst sjelden, ved passiv af de i § 126 nævnte verber: *rytningar eru fyrirboðnir at bera* (det er forbudt at bære dolke); samt ved passiv af verbet *sja* (§ 127): *varu senar storar eldingar fljuga or norðri*; *var þa seinn eldligr stopull falla af himni*. Ellers anvendes ved passive verber en sætning med *at*: *Helgi ok Svafa, er sagt, at væri endrborin* = siges at være gjenfødt. En 'nominativ med infinitiv' i strengere forstand (som passiv af 'akkusativ med infinitiv,' hvorom se § 28) findes saaledes ikke i oldnorsk." See, too, Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 376–378.

In Old High German: *Tatian* 327.13: *wisa ist zi bigrabanne* = *mos est sepeire*.³

In Old Saxon: *Hel.* 5825: see p. 233 above.

Clearly my examples are too few to warrant any conclusion as to the origin of this idiom in the Germanic languages.

¹ From Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 165.

² From Köhler, *l. c.*, pp. 421–422. In *Mk.* 9.10, the infinitive may be subjective, as is claimed by Bernhardt, *l. c.*, p. 111.

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 70.

B. AS AN APPOSITIVE.

In Gothic: *II. Cor. 7.11*: saihv auk silbo pata bi gup saurgan izwis hvelauda gatawida izwis usdaudein = ἰδοὺ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο, τὸ κατὰ θεὸν λυπηθῆναι ὑμᾶς πόσῃν κατεργάσατο ὑμῖν σπουδὴν;¹ *Mk. 2.9*: Hvapar ist azetizo, du qiban pamma uslipin: afletanda pus frawaurhteis peinos, þau quiban: urreis etc. = τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν Ἐγχερε, etc.

In the Scandinavian languages: *S. E. 32.1*: helzt vill hann þat taka til at þreyta drykkju við einhvern mann; *S. E. 75.5*: hon hafði þess heit strengt at eiga þann einn mann.²

In Old High German: *Otfrid IV, 17.29*: sie sahun ungimacha, egeslicha sacha, druhtin iro bintan;³ — *B. R. 39.7*: hweo unsenfta racha intfiane zekehrihtanne . . . indi deonoon = quam difficilem rem suscepit, regere . . . et servire;⁴ — *Ev. Matth. 1.14*: Hwedat ist gazelira za quedanne . . . odo za quhedanne? = Quid est facilius dicere . . . aut dicere?⁵

Again, the collection of examples is too small to warrant any confident deductions as to the origin of the infinitive as an appositive in the Germanic languages.

C. AS THE OBJECT OF A PREPOSITION.

It seems unnecessary to give illustrations here of the well known use of the infinitive as the object of various prepositions other than those representing the Anglo-Saxon *to* in the kindred Germanic languages, — a topic treated well in Grimm, in Erdmann, and in Denecke.

IV. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH AUXILIARY VERBS.

The predicative use of the uninflected infinitive with auxiliary verbs is so common in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon as not to call for illustration here. Of the inflected infinitive in this use I cite a few illustrations: —

In Gothic: no instance of the prepositional infinitive is found with the auxiliaries, according to A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, p. 425.

In Old Norse, according to Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 197, both the uninflected infinitive and the prepositional occur with *kunna*, 'can'; *þora*, 'dare'; *þurfa*, 'need'; *eiga*, 'own'; 'ought.' See, too, Delbrück,³ *l. c.* p. 355.

In Old High German: — *eigan*: *Denkm. lvi. 97*: ci arstandanne eigun = *resurgere habent*;⁶ — *Otfrid V. 19.2*: zi sorganne eigun wir bi thaz;⁷ — *scal*: *Otfrid III, 20.124*: waz scal es avur thanne nu so zi fragenne⁸ (though Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 10, holds that the infinitive here does not depend on *scal*).

In Old Saxon: — *can*: *Hel. 2531*: nio hie so uuido ni can te githenkeanne thegan an is muode.⁹

That the predicative use of the uninflected infinitive active with auxiliary verbs is native to the Germanic languages, as to Anglo-Saxon, is indisputable;

¹ From Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 422. — Commenting on the difference between *Mat. 9.5*, in which we have the simple infinitive (*heapar ist rathis azetizo giban*) and *Mk. 2.9*, in which we have the prepositional infinitive, Gabelentz and Loebe, *l. c.*, p. 202, declare: "... scheint der Unterschied zu sein: ersteres heisst: was ist leichter, zu sagen . . . letzteres: was ist leichter zu sagen. . . ."

² From Nygaard, *l. c.*, pp. 226 f. ³ From Erdmann, *l. c.*, p. 199. ⁴ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 59.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 71.

⁶ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 61.

⁷ From Erdmann, *l. c.*, p. 212.

⁸ *Ibidem*, p. 212. See, too, Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 355.

⁹ From Prati, *l. c.*, p. 73. See, too, Delbrück, *l. c.*, p. 355, who says that *thurban*, also, has the prepositional infinitive as its complement.

this use of the inflected infinitive is sporadic except with *eigan* (*agan*), concerning which see above, Chapter IV, pp. 80-82; and except with the several verbs named under Old Norse above.

On the other hand, the passive infinitive with auxiliaries is almost unknown in the more original prose (only two examples occur in Otfrid¹), and in the prose translations usually renders a Latin passive infinitive. In a word, as in Anglo-Saxon, so in the Germanic languages the idiom is borrowed. See the references at the end of section i in this chapter.

V. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH VERBS OF MOTION AND OF REST (EXCLUSIVE OF "(W)UTON").

Of the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion, as in the Anglo-Saxon *com . . . fleogan*, I find no examples in Gothic or in Old Norse unless the following, quoted from Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 107-109, be such: — Gothic: *Mk.* 1.44: *gagg þuk ataugjan* = ἵπαγε, σταντὸν δέξον; *Mat.* 5.24: *gagg gasibjon* = ἵπαγε, διαλλάγηθι; *J.* 9.7: *gagg þwahan* = ἵπαγε νίψαι; — Old Norse: *Hym.* 14.7: *baþ sioða ganga* = jussit coctum iri; *Völ.* 56.3: *gengr vega*; *ib.* 54.3: *ferr vega*; — *ib.* 55.1: *kemr vega*.

Nor have I found any example in Old High German unless these quoted from Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 109, be such: *O.* III, 24.25: *ilti loufan*; *N. Cap.* 361^a: *ilton chomen*.

With a verb of rest we find the predicative infinitive in Notker's translation of Capella² (782.9: *stuont si sorgen*) and in Otfrid. Concerning the latter Erdmann,¹ *l. c.*, p. 203, speaks as follows: "*gistantan* hat noch die Bedeutung: *dastehen*, indem der Inf. die aus dem ruhenden Zustande sich entwickelnde Tätigkeit angibt, in den Stellen: I, 9.23: *gistuantun sie tho scouon*; IV, 18.24: *ih gistuant thin warten* (dagegen *stantan* und *irstantan* mit *zi* und Inf., §§ 350-352)," to which he adds: "dann bezeichnet es formelhaft den Anfang einer Handlung: I, 17.42: *gistuant er thingon*," etc.

According to Monsterberg-Münckenau, *l. c.*, p. 31, this infinitive is not found after verbs of motion in Hartmann, but instead we have the predicative present participle, already illustrated in Chapter XV, section i. But this infinitive is found after verbs of rest in Hartmann, in the following, I think, though the infinitive is considered final by Monsterberg-Münckenau (p. 29): *E.* 9699: *als si frou Enite gesach dort sitzen weinen*; *G.* 2279: *da ich in da stende sach klagen*. It seems, however, that in Middle High German, while the present participle was occasionally used, the preterite participle was used habitually, as in the following: *Iw.* 785: *kom gegangen*; *Mar.* 170.28: *kom geflogen*; *Parz.* 16.23: *kom gesigelt*,³ an idiom that, according to Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 9, is unknown in Old High German, but which, as is well known, is very common in New High German.

After verbs of rest in New High German, of course, the predicative infinitive is very common, as in *blieb sitzen*, *stehen*, etc.: see Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 10.

But in Old Saxon we have the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion quite as in Anglo-Saxon, only not so many verbs are so used. According to Steig,

¹ Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 165.

² From Manthey, *l. c.*, p. 39. Cf., too, Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 106.

³ The examples are from Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 9, 146.

l. c., p. 342, we find *kuman*, 'come,' followed by *gangan*, 'go,' *faran*, 'go,' *gīfaran*, 'go,' *suogan*, 'blow,' and *uallan*, 'boil;' *giuuitan*, 'go,' followed by *gangan*, *sithon*, 'journey,' and *faran*, 'go;' and *sithon* followed by *gangan*. Typical examples are: *Hel.* 503: *tho quam en uuif gangan*; *ib.* 5796: *thuo thar suogan quam engil thes alouualdon fan radure faran*; — *ib.* 425: *giuuitun im te Bethlehem siðon*; — *ib.* 5783: *sithodun idisi te them grabe gangan*.¹

I believe that the predicative use of the infinitive after verbs of motion in the Low Germanic languages was a native idiom, and sprang from an original final use, as explained above, Chapter XIV, pp. 194 ff.; and that the predicative use of the infinitive after verbs of rest was native to the High Germanic as well as to the Low² Germanic languages, and that it, too, sprang from the final use.

As in Anglo-Saxon, so in the other Germanic languages the predicative present participle was at times substituted for the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion and of rest: see Chapter XV, section i.

VI. THE PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "(W)UTON."

The predicative infinitive with *(w)uton* is found only in the Low Germanic languages, so far as I can discover. Three examples are found in the *Heliand*, according to Steig, *l. c.*, 344: — 223: *uuita kiasan im oðrana niudsamna naman*; 228: *uuita is thana fader fragon*; 3995: *uuita im uuonian mid, tholoian mit usson thiodne*. In Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 98, footnote, a number of examples are given of the Mnl. *weten*: *weten hem volghen! weten vechten! weten gaen! weten varen!* etc.

In the Low Germanic languages this predicative use possibly was native, and arose from an original final use. Compare what is said concerning the origin of this idiom in Anglo-Saxon, above, Chapter XIV, pp. 199 f.

VII. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH "BEON" ("WESAN").

The predicative infinitive of necessity with the verb *to be* is not found in Gothic, according to Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 128. Nor, despite the statement of Dr. Karl Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 8, to this effect, does *du saihvan* seem analogous in *Matthew* 6.1: *Atsaihviþ armaion izwara ni taujan in andwairþja manne du saihvan im* = Προσέχετε τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ θαυθῆναι αὐτοῖς.

But the idiom is common in Old Norse. Of it Messrs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 206, speak as follows: "Infinitiv fœies paa friere vis till verber i folgende tre tilfælde: a. Til verberne 'være' og 'bli (vorde)'. Ved 'være' betegnes enten en pligt, nødvendighed eller en mulighed (§ 122, 3): *þer er at þegja; hvað er at gera; nu er at segja; gnyr var at heyra*; der var icke Korn at bekomme (P. Cl.); der var icke et menneske at se; han er icke (til) at spøge med. Merk: *ok var þar mikilli qsku af at moka*, hvor vi anvender personligt udtryk. Ved 'vorde (bli)' betegnes en nødvendighed eller en sikker fremtidighed (= komme til at,

¹ From Steig, *l. c.*, pp. 337-340.

² The views of Grimm, of Steig, and of Prati concerning this idiom have been given in Chapter XIV, section v.

§ 96): *verð ek nu (at) flyja* (jeg blir nødt til at flygte); nw worder jeg ath fly (K. Magn.); thi worder ieg nw ath kallis en forredere (Chr. Ped.); sporsmaalet blir at anse for uløseligt."

In Old High German this infinitive, inflected, is quite common, and corresponds, in the closer translations, usually to a gerundial periphrastic: *Tatian* 133.24: *win zi sentenne ist* = *vinum mittendum est*; *ib.* 189.12: *sun ist zi sellenne* = *filii tradendus est*; — *Is.* 9.10: *hwemu ist dhiz nu zi quhedanne* = *cui ergo dicitur*.¹ So common is the idiom in Middle High German and in New High German that illustration is unnecessary here. But I quote Wilmanns's statement concerning the voice of the infinitive in this construction, *l. c.*, p. 167: "Noch entschiedener gilt passive Auffassung für die Infinitive mit *zu*, durch die wir neben manchen Verben bezeichnen, dass etwas geschehen kann oder muss (§ 70, 6). In der jetzigen Sprache schliessen sie sich namentlich an *es ist* (*steht, bleibt*): *Es ist* oder *steht zu erwarten, ist nicht zu sagen, nicht auszuhalten*, oder mit bestimmtem Subjekt, das zugleich Objekt des Infinitivs ist: *Er ist hart zu tadeln; sein Übermut ist nicht zu ertragen; eine schwere Pflicht ist oder bleibt dir noch zu erfüllen*. Überall behauptet sich die reine aktive Form."

Once in Otfrid we have after *sin* an uninflected infinitive denoting purpose: II, 14.100: *sie warun in theru burg, koufen iro notdurft*.² Similarly in Old Saxon, according to Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 70, we have an uninflected infinitive of purpose in *Heliand* 389: *thia thar . . . ute uuarun ueros an uuahtu uuiggeo gomean*.³

In the *Benedictinerregel* 114.5 (*sciat se servaturum = ze haltane*) we have an inflected infinitive after *sin* denoting futurity. In the Old Saxon *Psalms*, 70.18 (*thie te cumene ist = quae ventura est* ⁴), we have the inflected infinitive after *ist* denoting futurity and translating, as in Anglo-Saxon, a Latin future active participle.

But the predicative infinitive of necessity is not found in Old Saxon.

According to Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 128, the infinitive of necessity in the Germanic languages arose from an original final use: "Eine eigentümliche Bedeutung gewinnt der Inf. mit *zu* in Verbindung mit *sein*; mit der Vorstellung des Zieles, auf das die Präposition hinweist, verbindet sich die Vorstellung der Notwendigkeit." This does not, however, preclude the possibility that this infinitive was first suggested to the Germanic peoples by the Latin gerundial periphrastic, and at the outset was only an imitation thereof, — a theory we found applicable to Anglo-Saxon and that seems also applicable to the Germanic languages as a whole, especially in view of the frequency with which this infinitive is found as a translation of the Latin gerundial periphrastic in Old High German.⁵

The only examples of the inflected infinitive of futurity are in translation of the Latin future participle, as shown above.

¹ From Denecke, p. 60. See, too, Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 128.

² From Erdmann, *O.*, *l. c.*, p. 204. Cf. section x, 2, below.

³ Cf., too, Steig, *l. c.*, p. 316; and see section x, 2, below.

⁴ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 489.

⁵ After writing the above, I came upon the following in Wunderlich, *l. c.*, I, p. 384: "Besonders begünstigt wurde die Ausbreitung dieses Infinitivs mit *zu* in der althochdeutschen Uebersetzerlitteratur durch die Notwendigkeit, das lat. Gerundium und Gerundivum wiedergeben: *Pediū ist nu zesagene . . . An dero sago ih tes ahton seerest ze fragenne, demonstrandum . . . inquirendum*, Notker, Boethius, 131^a u. a."

VIII. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH ACCUSATIVE SUBJECT.

I. THE INFINITIVE UNINFLECTED.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

AS OBJECT.

The predicative infinitive with accusative subject, in object clauses, is common in the Germanic languages after (1) verbs of commanding, (2) verbs of causing and permitting, and (3) verbs of sense perception, although, as stated above, p. 107, some scholars, including Grimm, prefer to consider the infinitive after these verbs as objective rather than predicative. And after these verbs the idiom is common in the more original literature (as in Otfrid in Old High German) as well as in the translations (as in Gothic; in Tatian and Notker in Old High German).¹

A few examples will suffice for illustration:—

(1) Verbs of Commanding:

Gothic:—*Mat.* 8.18: *haihait galeipan siponjans hindar marein* = ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν (with an accusative implied in the preceding clause).

Old Norse:—*bað hann segja* ser.²

Old High German:—*Tatian* 161.38: *heiz mih queman* = *jube me venire*;³ — *ib.* 161.1: *gibot her thie jungiron stigan . . . inti furifaran* = *jussit discipulos ascendere . . . et precedere*.⁴

Old Saxon: *Hel.* 5831: *hiet sia eft thanan gangan endi faran te them jungron, seggian* etc.

(2) Verbs of Causing and Permitting:

Gothic: *Mat.* 8.22: *jah let pans dauþans filhan seinans dauþans* = καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς; *Mat.* 5.32: *tauþiþ þo horinon* = ποιεῖ αὐτῶν μοιχευθῆναι.

Old Norse: *leto hann fara nauðgan með* ser.⁵

Old High German: *Tatian* 127.7: *laz mih fursagen* = *permitte mihi renuntiare*; ⁷

Old Saxon: *Hel.* 1986: *tho let hie that uuerod siðon*.⁸

(3) Verbs of Sense Perception:

Gothic: *J.* 6.62: *jabai nu gasaihvīþ sunu mans ussteigan* = εἰν οὖν θεωρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν . . . ἀναβαίνοντα. [But more usually this and the other verbs of this group are followed by the accusative and the predicative participle in Gothic, in strict conformity with the Greek original.⁹]

Old Norse: *sal ser hon standa*.¹⁰

Old High German: *Otfrid* I, 25.23: *gisah er queman gotes geist*; — *ib.* I, 25.15: *then fater hort er sprechan*.¹¹

¹ See for Gothic: Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 280–297; Streitberg,² *l. c.*, pp. 211–212; Van der Meer, *l. c.*, pp. 55–59; — for Old Norse: Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, pp. 201–203; Kahle, *l. c.*, p. 139; Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 381–384; Nygaard, *l. c.*, pp. 231–232; for Old High German: Apelt,³ *l. c.*, pp. 1–7; Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 25–53; Erdmann,⁴ *O.*, *l. c.*, pp. 205–210; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, pp. 118–119; — for Middle High German and New High German: Apelt,⁵ *l. c.*, pp. 8–21; Blatz, *l. c.*, II, pp. 557–569; Herford, *l. c.*, pp. 8–13; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, pp. 120–121; — for Old Saxon: Pratlje, *l. c.*, pp. 70–72; Steig, *l. c.*, pp. 470–484; Behaghel,⁶ *l. c.*, pp. 211–212.

² From Kahle, *l. c.*, p. 139.

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 35.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 41.

⁵ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 476.

⁶ From Kahle, *l. c.*, p. 139.

⁷ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 35.

⁸ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 477.

⁹ See Streitberg,² *l. c.*, pp. 211, 216.

¹⁰ From Kahle, *l. c.*, p. 139.

¹¹ From Erdmann,⁴ *O.*, *l. c.*, pp. 207–208.

Old Saxon: *Hel.* 474: he *gisah* that *barn cuman*; — *ib.* 2777: so sie that *gihordun* thea *magad sprekan*.¹

But with (4) verbs of mental perception the construction is less common, and with (5) verbs of declaring it is almost unknown, except in the translations. After (4) and (5) we have what Grimm called the "genuine" accusative and infinitive construction.

This idiom is frequent in Gothic, but I quote only a few examples: — (4) Verbs of Mental Perception: *Mk.* 14.64: *eis allai gadomidedun ina skula wisan* daupau = οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκρινον αὐτὸν ἔνοχον εἶναι θανάτου; *L.* 4.41: *unte wissedun silban Xristu ina wisan* = ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι;² — (5) Verbs of Declaring: *Mk.* 8.27: *hvana mik qiband mans wisan* = τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι;³ *J.* 12.29: *geþun þeihwon wairþan* = ἔλεγον βροντὴν γεγονέναι.³ In most instances given by Apelt¹ the accusative with infinitive is in translation of the same idiom in the Greek original, — a fact that makes me doubt whether the idiom is native to Gothic after these verbs (groups (4) and (5)). Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 297, does not go so far: "Da bei der Mehrzahl der oben angeführten Verba ein Nachweis darüber nicht möglich war, dass der mit ihnen verbundene Acc. c. Inf. als dem Gothischen fremdartig anzusehen wäre, so sind wir nicht berechtigt, der Constr. für diese Fälle das Bürgerrecht in der Sprache abzusprechen. Im allgemeinen jedoch scheint mir so viel fest zu stehen, dass der Gothe aus übergrosser Treue gegen das griechische Original nicht selten über das seiner Sprache Geläufige hinausgieng."⁴ Dr. Zeitlin is more pronounced against foreign influence: "Gothic, and, even more, Icelandic, show the locution likewise after verbs of declaration, where the relation of the accusative to the main verb is no longer obvious. In the former, this phase of the construction has sometimes been unnecessarily attributed to the influence of Greek."⁵ Professor Streitberg admits the close correspondence between the Gothic and the Greek, but would not deny the construction to Gothic: "Wenn diese Konstruktion auch zweifellos unter dem Einfluss des griech. Originals weit häufiger erscheint, als es sonst wohl der Fall gewesen wäre, so haben wir doch schwerlich das Recht, sie ganz dem Gotischen abzusprechen, da im Nordischen eine analoge Fügung nicht ungebräuchlich ist."⁶ With all due respect, this judgment, it seems to me, lays too much weight on the apparent state of affairs in the Scandinavian languages and too little weight on that in the High Germanic and the Low Germanic languages.

In Old Norse, also, the idiom is not infrequent after these two groups of verbs. Examples⁷ are: — (4) Verbs of Mental Perception: *Egilss.* 169: *ek hygg hann vera engan vin þinn*; — *Sn. Edd.* 148: *þeir truðu hann guð vera*; — *Völusp.* 62.19: *ask veit ek standa*; — (5) Verbs of Declaring: *Hrafnk.* 13: *hann kvað þat eigi vera*; — *Kristn.* 22: *þeir sögðu okkr eiga börn saman*.

The idiom is frequent, also, in the closer Old High German translations (Notker⁸ and Tatian⁹), in both authors, especially the latter, corresponding

¹ From Steig, *l. c.*, pp. 480-481.

² From Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 294.

³ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 292.

⁴ Apelt¹ then adds that the accusative and infinitive after impersonals is certainly of foreign origin, concerning which see below, p. 245.

⁵ Zeitlin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 40. — Bernhardt,² *l. c.*, p. 113, says: "Man hat im zusatz des subjects den einfluss der lateinischen version erkennen wollen; allein das Altnordische und Angelsächsische bieten ganz ähnliches, wie denn überhaupt die construction des accusativa mit infinitiv in der Edda und im Beowulf hinreichend belegt ist, um zu erkennen, dass dieselbe den germanischen sprachen keineswegs fremd war, auch nach verben wie *viljan* und *bidjan*."

⁶ Streitberg,² *l. c.*, p. 212.

⁷ From Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 381-383. See, too, Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 201.

⁸ See Erdmann,¹ *O.*, *l. c.*, pp. 209-210; Manthey, *l. c.*, pp. 44-46; Wunderlich,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 122-123.

⁹ See Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 34-44.

very closely to the original Latin: (4) Verbs of Mental Perception: *Tatian* 335.41: *wantun sih geist gisehan* = *existimabant se spiritum videre*; ¹ — *ib.* 136.32: *ih weiz megin uzgangen* = *ego novi virtutem exisse*; — (5) Verbs of Declaring: *Tatian* 182.37: *wenan quedent mih man wesen mannes sun?* = *quem me dicunt homines esse filium hominis?* *ib.* 334.18: *quaedent inan leben* = *dicunt eum vivere*.² But it is found only twice in Isidor³ (each time in translation of the Latin), though occurring thirty-six times in the Latin original; and it is unknown in Otfrid.⁴

These facts lead me to believe that the so-called "genuine" accusative-with-infinitive construction was not a native idiom in Old High German, — a conclusion substantially identical with that of most investigators of the idiom in Old High German. In his *Syntax der Sprache Otfrids* (1874), I, p. 208, after stating that the accusative with the infinitive in Otfrid is about as restricted as in present German, Erdmann continues: "Dasselbe gilt nicht von den ahd. Prosaikern. Bei ihnen, die meist direct und wörtlich aus dem Lateinischen übersetzen, finden wir eine viel ausgedehntere Anwendung des Acc. mit dem Inf., die entschieden dem Lateinischen nachgebildet, in originaler deutscher Rede aber, wie ich glaube, im neunten und zehnten Jahrhundert ebensowenig heimisch gewesen ist als im neunzehnten." In the following year (1875), Dr. Otto Apelt concluded his special investigation, "Bemerkungen über den Accusativus cum Infinitivo im Althochdeutschen und Mittelhochdeutschen," with these words: "Das Ergebniss der Untersuchung für das Ahd. ist demnach dahin zusammenzufassen, dass sich in den literarischen Denkmälern dieser Periode keine genügenden Anhaltspunkte für die Ansicht bieten, dass der Gebrauch der Construction in der lebenden Sprache wesentlich über diejenigen Grenzen hinausgegangen wäre, innerhalb deren er sich noch bei uns bewegt, d. h. über die Anwendung derselben bei den Verbis der sinnlichen Wahrnehmung. Deutlich zeigte es sich, dass der Umfang, in welchem die Fügung erscheint, in umgekehrtem Verhältniss steht zu der Selbständigkeit der literarischen Production; je unabhängiger die Entstehung eines Werkes, um so geringer die Zahl der Fälle, in denen die Construction auftritt." This statement of Apelt is confirmed by the subsequent investigations of Denecke, *Der Gebrauch des Infinitivs bei den Ahd. Übersetzern des 8. und 9. Jahrhunderts* (1880), p. 53; of Wunderlich, *Beiträge zur Syntax des Notkers'chen Boethius* (1883?), p. 122; of Behaghel, *Die Deutsche Sprache* (1887), p. 127; of Rannow, *Der Satzbau des Ahd. Isidor im Verhältniss zur Latein. Vorlage* (1888), p. 92; and of Manthey, *Syntaktische Beobachtungen an Notkers Uebersetzung des Martianus Capella* (1903), pp. 44 ff.

But, on the other hand, not a few distinguished scholars have held that this so-called "genuine" accusative with infinitive was a native idiom in Old High German. So held Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 129 ff. So held Herzog, "Die Syntax des Infinitivs" (1873). So holds Professor Jolly, who, in his *Geschichte des Infinitivs* (1873), p. 260, declares: "Wenn aber im Got. sich hier wie überall schwer entscheiden lässt, ob idiomatische Constructionen vorliegen oder der Acc. cum Inf. dem griech. nachgebildet ist, so zeigt dagegen das Ahd. und Mhd. unwiderleglich, dass der Accus. c. Inf. unserer älteren Sprache in ziemlich weitem Umfange eigenthümlich war, worüber J. Grimm, *Gramm.*, IV, 105 ff., ausführlich gehandelt hat." So holds Löhner, as cited by Rannow, *l. c.*, p. 92. So apparently holds Dr. Zeitlin, who, after quoting some examples of the accu-

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 37-38.

² See Rannow, *l. c.*, p. 93.

³ *Ibidem*, pp. 38-39.

⁴ See Erdmann, *l. c.*, I, p. 208.

sative with the infinitive after verbs of mental perception in Old High German (chiefly from Tatian and Notker) and of the accusative with predicate participle in Old High German, declares, *l. c.*, p. 32: "The persistence of the construction after these verbs of perception in Middle High German is an indication of its genuine Germanic character." On the same page he adds: "The accusative with infinitive after verbs of *speaking* is hardly found outside of Tatian and Notker, but we are not therefore justified in attributing it to Latin influence, since plentiful analogies exist in other Germanic dialects;" by which, I presume, he intends to refer to the Gothic and to the Old Norse. Indeed, Dr. Zeitlin goes so far as to declare that the accusative and infinitive in subjective clauses is also a native development in Old High German: see p. 246 below. So holds Professor Wilmanns, who, in his *Deutsche Grammatik* (1906), declares it difficult to determine how far the construction was native in High German ("wie weit er im Hochdeutschen heimisch war") because of the diversity of usage by Otfrid and by Notker; who allows that Notker "unter dem Einfluss des Lateinischen den Gebrauch der Konstruktion über seine ursprüngliche Grenzen hinausgetrieben hatte;" who allows that Latin influence is evident in the Middle High German writers and in some New High German authors; but who adds, on p. 121: "Aber wie stark auch die Einwirkung der lateinischen Schulsprache gewesen sein mag, so hat man doch anderseits zu bedenken, dass auch dem Germanischen von Anfang an der Akk. c. Inf. nicht fremd war, und dass man keinen Grund hat, für den ahd. Gebrauch so enge Grenzen vorzusetzen, wie wir im Heliand und im Ags. finden."

But despite the eminence of some of these advocates of the theory that this construction was native to Old High German and despite the cleverness of some of their arguments, they do not seem to me to upset the interpretation given above, based as it is on abundance of material, gathered from various texts by various scholars of acknowledged accuracy and acumen.

In his monograph (1875) above quoted from, Dr. Apelt has shown that the so-called genuine accusative and infinitive is very rare in Middle High German, and, when found, is probably due to Latin influence. In New High German ¹ the idiom is very rare, though, as Dr. Herford has shown in his "Ueber den Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv im Deutschen" (1881), not so rare as has occasionally been stated.

In Old Saxon ² a few examples are found after verbs of mental perception, but none after verbs of declaring: *Hel.* 807: *fundun ina sittean an them uuiha*; — *ib.* 4771: *fand sie that barn godes slapen*; *ib.* 1590: *that thu us bedon leres*.

In a word, the situation in the Germanic languages as a whole is quite similar to that in Anglo-Saxon: the accusative and infinitive is quite common after verbs (1) of commanding, (2) of causing and permitting, and (3) of sense perception; ³ but is relatively rare after verbs (4) of mental perception, and is practically unknown after (5) verbs of declaring, except in the closer translations.

It is probable, therefore, that the idiom is native to the Germanic languages when occurring after verbs of groups (1), (2), and (3), and after a few verbs of group (4); but that it is due to foreign influence after some verbs in group (4) and after all verbs in group (5). Under the separate languages above I have

¹ See, too, Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 121, for an excellent brief statement as to the idiom in New High German; also Blatz, *l. c.*, II, pp. 557-569.

² See Pratje, *l. c.*, pp. 71-72; Steig, *l. c.*, pp. 480, 482-483.

³ Except in Gothic: see above, p. 241.

stated with some fullness the grounds for this belief with respect to each, and in connection therewith have given a good deal of the history of the opinions concerning the construction. Here I need only add that the cumulative weight of the evidence should not be lost sight of.

Perhaps I should add here that some scholars, among them Drs. Becker, Grimberg, Primei, and Zeitlin, hold that the accusative with infinitive in the Germanic languages is in part a native development from the accusative with predicative participle, and that in the Germanic languages the latter idiom was prior to the former. In Chapters XIV and XV, however, I have tried to show that, while, in conformity with the Greek original, the accusative with predicative present participle is commoner in Gothic than is the accusative with predicative infinitive after verbs of sense perception, the reverse is the case in the Germanic languages as a whole, especially in Anglo-Saxon and in High German, and that in these languages the predicative infinitive was prior to the predicative present participle.

AS SUBJECT.

Despite Dr. Stoffel's contention that "we are almost forced to the conclusion that the *Acc. cum Inf.* as the logical subject of a quasi-impersonal verb, must once have been as common in the Germanic tongues as we find it to have been in the classical languages,"¹ I must hold that, in the Germanic languages, as in Anglo-Saxon, the idiom is relatively rare, and occurs for the most part only in translations.

In Gothic we occasionally have the infinitive phrase as subject to the verb *to be* plus an adjective (*gub ist, azetizo ist, gadob ist*, etc.), but, as Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 290-291, shows, only because of the influence of the Greek original, the Goth usually translating otherwise the Greek accusative and infinitive in such expressions. Examples are: (1) of accusative and infinitive: *L. 16.17: ip azetizo ist himin jah airþa hindarleihan þau witodis ainana writ gadriusan* = *εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν* etc.; — (2) of other translations: *Mk. 10.25: azetizo ist ulbandau pairh pairko neplos galeihan*, etc. = *εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμῃλον . . . διελθεῖν*, etc. This view as to the foreign origin of the accusative and infinitive as the subject of impersonals, in Gothic, though once opposed by Albrecht² and by Miklosich,³ is now generally accepted: see Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 290; Bernhardt,² *l. c.*, p. 113; Streitberg,² *l. c.*, p. 212; Zeitlin,¹ *l. c.*, p. 28; and Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 119. Quite recently, however, Professor G. O. Curme,² *l. c.*, pp. 359-367, has attempted to overthrow this theory, but without success in my judgment.

That the construction is rare, also, in Old Norse, I judge from the fact that I find no examples cited by Lund or by Falk and Torp.

In Old High German, too, the construction is rare⁴ with impersonals, and as a rule is found only in translation of the same idiom in Latin. Usually, however, the translator uses another idiom, generally a dative dependent on the chief verb, with a subjective infinitive, either uninflected or inflected. Examples are: (1) of accusative and infinitive: *Tatian 187.9: gilimphit mih gangen* = *oportet me ambulare*;⁵ — (2) of dative and infinitive: *Tatian 85.22: gilimphit*

¹ Stoffel,² *l. c.*, p. 54.

² *L. c.*, p. 18.

³ Miklosich,¹ *l. c.*, p. 483.

⁴ No one of the five Latin examples of his original is retained by Isidor; see Rannow, *l. c.*, pp. 87-88.

⁵ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 42.

mir wesan = oportet me esse; ¹ *ib.* 100.30: *gilimphit mir zi gotspellone = oportet me evangelizare*.² I, therefore, consider this idiom borrowed from the Latin originals in Old High German. But not so Dr. Zeitlin,¹ who, *l. c.*, p. 33, thus expresses his view: "In considering the usage with impersonal and neuter verbs we must remember that many Old High German expressions of this class govern an accusative case as direct object, *e. g.*, Otfrid V, 1.1: *ist filu manno wuntar*, 'great wonder is on the men'; *ib.* I, 9.27: *wuntar was thia menigi*, 'wonder was on the multitude'; *ib.* V, 6.14: *thes thih mag wesan wola niot*, 'of this *you* it may well be pleasing (you may well rejoice at this)'; *ib.* V, 22.7: *thes ist sie iamer filu niot*, 'they are ever pleased at this'; *ib.* V, 9.11: *ward wola thiu selbun mennisgon*. When an object infinitive is added to sentences like the preceding, we have a combination which is hardly distinguishable from the free Latin accusative with infinitive. But it is quite apparent from these illustrations that the assumption of Latin influence is not necessary, that the accusative, indeed, is almost always felt as directly connected with the main verb, and that these cases, therefore, do not differ from the other categories of the accusative with infinitive which are found in Old High German." He then gives examples of the idiom after *gilustan* (?), *gilimphan*, and *bifahan*, all from Tatian except the first example, after *gilustan*, which seems doubtful to me. He concludes: "In Notker, impersonal verbs with this construction seem to follow Latin models in most cases, since often the accusative has no connection whatever with the main verb, which is followed by another substantive in the dative case as indirect object." Of his examples from Notker I cite only one: III, 124^b.29: *fone diu ist not, chad si, misseliche namen haben diu finriu und siu doh ein wuesen*, 'hence it is necessary . . . that the five should have different names and yet be a single thing.' This is a clever, but to me not convincing plea: it allows more weight to a bare possibility than to the demonstrable and, as I believe, demonstrated origin of the construction in Gothic and in Anglo-Saxon; and it underrates the fact, stated by Dr. Zeitlin¹ (*l. c.*, p. 35), that the idiom is not found in Old Saxon.

In Old Saxon I find no example of the accusative and infinitive as subject, but frequent examples of the dative and subjective infinitive, as in *Hel.* 3298: *that uuari an godes riki unoði odagumu manne up te cumanne*.³

In the Germanic languages, then, as in Anglo-Saxon, the accusative and infinitive as subject of a finite verb is an imported idiom.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

The passive infinitive with accusative subject, whether in objective or in subjective clauses, is rare in the Germanic languages, as in Anglo-Saxon.

Dr. Apelt does not gather together in one place the passive infinitives in Gothic with accusative subject. But we find examples here and there of this idiom in subjective clauses, as in *Skeir.* I c: *gadob nu was mais þans . . . ushausjandans . . . gajissans uairþan*, and in objective clauses, as in *I Cor.* 10.20: *ni wiljan auk izwis skohslam gadailans wairþan* = οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαμονίων γίνεσθαι, in the latter in imitation of the Greek. Often, however, the Greek passive infinitive with accusative subject is rendered in Gothic by an

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 42.

² *Ibidem*, p. 66.

³ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 496.

active infinitive with a noun object, as in *Mat.* 27.64: *hail nu witan þamma hlaiwa* = κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον.¹

In Old Norse, also, the construction is quite rare.

In Old High German, likewise, the idiom is rare, and is due to the Latin: *Tatian* 183.32: *gilimphit inan* varan inti thruoen inti arslagan *wesan* inti arstantan = oportet eum ire et pati et occidi et resurgere; ² *ib.* 171.6: *laz eer thiu kind gisatotiū werdan* = sine prius saturari filios.³ The passive infinitive is oftener translated by the active, as in *Tatian* 199.7: *wenan wollet ir iu fon thesen zwein forlazzan?* = quem vultus vobis de duobus dimitti? ⁴ See, too, under "the inflected infinitive with accusative subject," p. 248 below.

In Old Saxon we habitually have, not the passive infinitive with accusative object, but the active infinitive with objective accusative, as in *Hel.* 527: *gihordun unilspel mikil fon gode seggean*. Steig, *l. c.*, p. 309 ff., holds that in such expressions the infinitive, though active in form, is passive in sense, and that the accusative is the subject, not the object, of the infinitive; but, for reasons given above, in Chapter II, pp. 29 f., this seems untenable to me. I have not found an example of the compound passive infinitive with accusative subject in Old Saxon.

It seems probable, therefore, that this idiom was imported into the Germanic languages from the Greek and the Latin.

II. THE INFINITIVE INFLECTED.

Although Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 130, declares, "Sicheres kennzeichen der construction des acc. cum inf. ist, dass sie nie die präp. zu verträgt," it seems to me that in the Germanic languages we occasionally come upon an accusative with a prepositional infinitive that is almost, if not quite, identical with an accusative with an uninflected predicative infinitive. Concerning possible examples of the idiom in Anglo-Saxon, I have spoken in Chapter VIII. I here add a few words concerning the construction in the other Germanic languages.

One apparent, if not real, example of the prepositional infinitive with an accusative subject occurs in Gothic in correspondence with the same construction in Greek: *I Thes.* 2.12: *weitwodjandans du gaggan izwis wairpaba gups!* = μαρτυρούμενοι εἰς τὸ περιπατεῖν ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ θεοῦ.⁵ But usually the Greek idiom is avoided, as in *II Thes.* 1.5: *taikn garaihtaizos stauos gups du wairþans þriggan izwis þiudangardjos gups* = εἰς ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιωθῆναι ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ.⁶

In Old Norse, apparently, the prepositional infinitive was not used with accusative subject, though in earlier Danish it was occasionally so used: see Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 235; Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 201, where Danish examples are given; Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 381 ff.; Delbrück,³ *l. c.*, p. 355.

In Old High German, in sentences like the following, *Tatian* 196.34: *gibot inan ther herro zi vorkoufanne inti sina quenun inti . . . inti vorgeltan* = *jussit eum dominus venundari et uxorem ejus et . . . et reddi*,⁷ apparently we have an inflected infinitive with an accusative subject, and the phrase is the object

¹ From Streitberg,² *l. c.*, p. 208.

² *Ibidem*, p. 35.

³ Bernhardt,² *l. c.*, p. 114, seems to consider that the infinitive phrase here is subjective, but surely it is objective.

⁴ See Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 292.

⁵ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 42.

⁶ From Apelt,² *l. c.*, p. 5.

⁷ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 65.

of *gibot*, but in reality the inflected infinitive (like the uninflected in this sentence) is the object of *gibot*, not the predicate of the accusative noun or pronoun, the accusative being objective in the Old High German, though subjective in the Latin; for, as we saw above, p. 247, in Old High German, as in Anglo-Saxon, the predicative passive infinitive is normally turned by an active objective infinitive. In *Aug. serm.* 33.8: *manot unsih za forstantanne* = *admonet nos intelligere*,¹ we may have an inflected infinitive used predicatively, but more probably we have an inflected infinitive denoting result. But at least two clear examples of the inflected infinitive with an accusative subject occur in Old High German, in a subjective phrase: *Tatian* 331.2: *inan gilimphit zi arstantanne* = *oportet eum resurgere*; ² and *ib.* 206.26: *odira ist olbentun zi faranne, thanne otagan zi ganganne* = *facilius est camelum transire, quam divitem intrare*.³ The inflection of the predicative infinitive here, as indeed in the instances of the subjective infinitive, is due to the dative sense of *gilimphit* and of *ist* plus an adjective, I believe; while in the instances with the uninflected infinitive, especially when predicative, this dative sense is resisted owing to the influence of the Latin original. In *Tatian* 342.13: *leret sie zi bihaltanne alliu* = *docentes eos servare omnia*,⁴ we possibly have a predicative infinitive, but the infinitive is inflected because the chief verb, *leret*, hovers between a transitive and a consecutive-final sense: cf. the inflected predicative infinitive with Anglo-Saxon *læran* in Chapter VIII, p. 119.

In Old Saxon I have found no example of the inflected infinitive with accusative subject unless the following be such: *Hel.* 2752: *huo thu gilinot habis liudeo menigi te blizzenna*; ⁵ *ib.* 976: *that us so girisit . . . allaro rehto gihuilik ti gifullanne*; but more probably the infinitive here is subjective: see above, p. 232.

As is evident, most of the examples cited of a supposed predicative use of the prepositional infinitive in the Germanic languages, are doubtful. In a few instances, however, it seems to me that the inflected infinitive is really predicative, and has an accusative subject. In such cases the infinitive becomes inflected because of its proximity to a dative-governing finite verb, or because it follows a verb denoting tendency, or, occasionally, in Gothic because the Greek original has a prepositional infinitive.

IX. PREDICATIVE INFINITIVE WITH DATIVE SUBJECT.

As stated above, Chapter IX, p. 136, I doubt whether we have a genuine predicative infinitive with dative subject in Anglo-Saxon, but, as this interpretation of the dative and infinitive after impersonal verbs in Gothic is given by such eminent scholars as Grimm, Miklosich, Jolly, Winkler, and Streitberg, it is incumbent upon me to give a brief survey of the construction in the Germanic languages other than Anglo-Saxon.

For the Gothic I cannot do better than to quote entire Professor Streitberg's paragraph on this idiom, in his *Gotisches Elementarbuch*, 4th ed., § 318: "Der von Jakob Grimm entdeckte, von Miklosich und Jolly verteidigte Dativ

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 66.

² From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 71, who adds: "Der Acc. ist sicher nur dem Lat. aus Nachlässigkeit nachgeahmt."

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 65.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 67.

⁵ From Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 73.

m. Inf. darf heute trotz aller Einwendungen als gesichert gelten. Got. *warþ* in Verbindung mit einem Infinitiv und einem Dativ dient zur Uebertragung von *ἐγένετο* mit dem Akk. m. Inf. Der Dativ hat natürlich ursprünglich zum Verbum finitum gehört, es ist jedoch, wie schon Grimm erkannt hat, eine Verschiebung des Abhängigkeitsverhältnisses erfolgt: der Dativ steht fast ausnahmslos *hinter dem Infinitiv*, wie im Griech. das Subjekt des Akk. m. Inf., ist also wahrscheinlich zum Infinitiv in engere Beziehung gesetzt. Am besten dürfte man wohl mit Winkler, S. 17, das Verhältnis so charakterisieren, dass der Dativ von der Verbindung *warþ* m. Inf. abhängt, *warþ gaswiltan þamma unledin* = *ἐγένετο ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν*, Luk. 16.22, demnach heisse: 'es kam zum Sterben für den Armen.' Die Ausdehnung, die der Dat. m. Inf. in der got. Bibel erlangt hat, ist sicherlich dem Bestreben zuzuschreiben, den Anschluss ans Original so eng als möglich zu gestalten, ohne in direkten Widerspruch mit den got. Sprachgesetzen zu geraten. Vgl. z. B. *jah warþ in sabbato anþaramma frumin gaggan imma þairh atisk* = *ἐγένετο, ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων*, Luk. 6.1; *warþ . . . galeiþan imma in sunagogein* = *ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν*, Luk. 6.6; *swaei mis mais faginon warþ* = *ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι*, Kor. 7.7, u. ä." This view of Professor Streitberg is substantially that of Professor Jolly and Professor Winkler. In my discussion of the Dative with Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, Chapter IX, pp. 127 ff. above, I have tried to show that the situation in Anglo-Saxon, in Old High German, and in Latin considerably reduces the force of Professor Streitberg's contention that we have a genuine dative-with-infinitive construction in Gothic; and that, in the Gothic itself, the post-position of the infinitive and its separation from the finite verb — two points stressed by Grimm and by Professor Streitberg — resulted merely from the Goth's close following of the Greek original. Dr. Apelt, who gives the above examples and some others, holds, with Gabelentz and Loebe, with A. Köhler, and with Bernhardt, that the dative is the object of the principal verb and not the subject of the infinitive;¹ he stresses the fact that a personal accusative of the Greek is translated by a dative in the Gothic, and an impersonal accusative by an accusative; and he, too, holds that the post-position of the dative in the Gothic is the result merely of the slavish following of the Greek order of words. Professor Joseph Wright, also, holds that the infinitive in the above sentences is subjective, not predicative, as we may gather from the fact that in his *Grammar of the Gothic Language*, § 435, he quotes Mark 2.23 (*jah warþ þairhgaggan imma þairh atisk* = *καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν . . . διὰ τῶν σπορίμων*) as illustrating the use of the infinitive as subject. Finally, it should be stated that, while Professor Jolly does defend the setting up of a predicative infinitive with dative subject in Gothic, he distinctly states that such an interpretation is not obligatory: "Auch bei den gotischen Dativen mit *wairþan* ist die Beziehung des Dativs auf das Hauptverbum wenigstens nicht ungereimt, und nur im Slavischen liegt, abgesehen von den arischen Beispielen, eine grössere Reihe von Constructionen vor, in denen nur die Beziehung auf den Inf. zulässig ist."²

Concerning a dative with an infinitive in the Scandinavian languages, Lund, *l. c.*, p. 378, speaks as follows: "Hensynsform föjes til en navnemåde, når der

¹ Apelt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 289. See, too, Gabelentz and Loebe, *l. c.*, p. 249; Köhler,¹ *A., l. c.*, pp. 290–292; and Bernhardt,¹ *l. c.*, p. 111.

² Jolly, *l. c.*, p. 268.

er en foregående hensynsform at henføre omsagnsordet til, men også, uden at der er nogen anden hensynsform at henføre den til eller som bevirker dens fremkomst, i visse udtryk med tillægsord (er gott, illt), hvor den må betragtes som udtryk for et hensyn (efter 30), men i hvilket tilfælde også nævneform bruges. Jfr. 30, anmk. 4. Således siges både *hann bauð þeim at fara fyrstum* og *bauð þa at fara fyrsta; illt er illum at vera* og *illt er illr at vera*, s. ovenfor 1," etc., etc. But the infinitive with *er gott* seems to me subjective, and that with *bauð þeim* objective. Moreover, I do not understand Lund to claim that the infinitive is really predicative in either of these two categories.

Although, as already stated, Grimm declares, *l. c.*, IV, p. 131, that in no Germanic dialect other than Gothic have we any trace of the dative-with-infinitive construction, it seems to me that, if we consider that we have this construction in the above examples from the Gothic, we must allow that we have it in the following passages from Old High German: — uninflected: *B. R. 41.5: discoom kerisit hoorreen = discipulos convenit obedire*;¹ *Tatian 195.14: goumon inti gifehan thir gilimphit = aepulari et gaudere te oportet*;² — inflected: *Hom. de voc. 29.14: iu garisit gotes wort za quedanne = vobis oportebat loqui verbum dei*;³ *Tatian 100.30: gilimphit mir zi gotspellonne = oportet me evangelizare*.⁴ Whether Dr. Denecke, from whom I have quoted these examples, considers the infinitive therein as predicative or not, I do not feel sure, but he puts the uninflected infinitive under the heading "Dat. c. Inf." *Gilimphit* is likewise followed, as we saw above, p. 245, by the accusative and infinitive; and Denecke, pp. 42, 43, seems to think that a significant factor is the person of the pronoun, the dative occurring usually with the pronouns of the first and second persons, and the accusative with pronouns of the third person and with nouns in Old High German, he declares. But surely this fact is accidental, not determining; the interchange between dative and accusative with these infinitives most probably depends, as in Anglo-Saxon, on the datival sense of the accompanying finite verb, which datival sense occasionally was not strong enough to resist the accusative of the Latin original. This explanation tallies with that given by Miklosich of the dative-with-infinitive in the Slavic languages, and extends still further the application of Jolly's happy comment thereon: "Als die Ursache dieser eigenthümlichen Constructionen gibt Miklosich, dem wir die nähere Kenntniss derselben verdanken, die grössere Verbreitung verbal- und besonders mit dem Dativ construirter Verbalsubstantive in den slavischen Sprachen an;⁵ auch für die Sprachstufe des Zend und vedischen Sanskrit liess sich dieselbe sprachliche Erscheinung oben S. 93 nachweisen, und die gewiss richtige Erklärung M.'s ist demnach auch für ein Sprachgebiet für das sie ursprünglich nicht gemacht war, doch nicht weniger zutreffend."⁶ Once more: it is important to note that in these Old High German examples the dative sometimes precedes and sometimes follows the infinitive, usually according to the position of the noun or pronoun in the Latin original. Finally, whether Dr. Denecke or any one else considers the inflected infinitive in these Old High German examples to be the predicate of a dative subject or not, I do not know. But Denecke does note the interchange between uninflected and inflected infinitives after *gilimphit*; calls attention to two facts: (1) "dass zi stets ge-

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 31.

² *Ibidem*, p. 42.

³ *Ibidem*, p. 66.

⁴ "Beispiele ebenda S. 494."

⁵ Jolly, *l. c.*, p. 269. — My inability to read Slavic makes it improper for me to express an opinion as to whether or not the infinitive in this locution is really predicative.

braucht wird, wenn zu *gilimphit* kein Object tritt und alleinstehender oder mit Object verbundener Inf. davon abhängt" (with two exceptions, duly noted), and (2) "dass, wenn ein Dat. zu *gilimphit* (s. auch *garisit*) tritt, meist Inf. mit *zi*, wenn Acc. meist der reine Inf. folgt" (likewise with exceptions, duly indicated); and concludes: "Man sieht hieraus, dass sich vollständig sichere Grenzen für den Gebrauch des reinen und des mit *zi* verbundenen Inf. nicht ziehen lassen. Augenscheinlich war aber der Gebrauch des letzteren im siegreichen Vordringen begriffen."¹ But the matter is not so hopeless as Denecke would have it seem: the inflected infinitive is due to the strong dative sense of the chief verb, but occasionally this strong force yielded to that of the accusative and infinitive in the Latin original. It remains only to add that I have not quoted all of the examples of a dative with an infinitive that occur in Denecke; that, as implied above, to me the infinitive in these Old High German examples is subjective, not predicative; and that the dative is governed by the principal verb.

We have, too, in Old High German a dative with infinitive after certain personal verbs, as in the following: *Aug. serm.* 35.20: *gabiut mir za dir queman* = *jube me venire ad te*;² — *Tatian* 198.30: *vorliez iu forlazzan iwara quenun* = *permisit vobis dimittere uxores vestras*.³ But, as in Anglo-Saxon, I take the infinitive to be objective, not predicative. *Gabiotan* is once followed by the accusative with infinitive: the native construction of dative with infinitive then yields to the influence of the Latin accusative and infinitive.

Of the dative with infinitive in Middle High German, Dr. Otto Apelt,⁴ *l. c.*, p. 289, after denying that we have a predicative infinitive with dative subject in Gothic, speaks as follows: "Die beste Analogie hierzu bietet sich in mhd. *geschehen* mit Infinitiv und Dativ, und Grimm selbst macht IV, 109, auf die nahe Verwandtschaft dieser Fügungen mit den eben besprochenen aufmerksam. Allerdings erscheint im Mittelhochdeutschen in Wendungen wie *nach der ze riten im geschach*, *ir ze sterben niht geschach*, *daz ime ze lidenne geschiht*, *sit uns ze sitzen geschah*, der Infinitiv meist in Begleitung von *ze*, doch findet sich auch der blosse Infinitiv Nib. 1145, 4, *so ist in alreste von schulden sorgen geschehen*. Wenn aber Grimm in der Stellung der Worte im Gothischen eine Nöthigung finden will, die Zugehörigkeit des Dativs zu *warþ* zu verwerfen, so ist dem entgegenzuhalten, dass der Gothe sich hier, wie sonst, in der Wortstellung möglichst eng an sein Original anschloss."

I find no example of the dative with infinitive after impersonals in Old Saxon unless the following be one: *Hel.* 976: that us so *girisit* . . . *allaro rehto gihiulik ti gifullanne*;⁴ but, as stated above, p. 232, I consider the infinitive here subjective. Nor do I find an example after personal verbs unless these be such: *Hel.* 5152: *endi im that silubar bod gerno te agebanne*;⁵ *ib.* 1023: *loboda them liudeon lera Cristes herren sines endi hebanriki te giuwinne*;⁶ *ib.* 1838: *hie im thuo bethiu bifalah gi te seggeanne*.⁶

In the Germanic languages as a whole, therefore, we have an apparent, not a genuine, dative with infinitive after (1) certain impersonals and (2) certain personal verbs. The idiom interchanges with the genuine accusative with

¹ Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 67-68.

² From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 20. On p. 41 Denecke states that, with only one exception, in *Tatian*, *gabiotan* is followed by the dative and infinitive instead of the accusative and infinitive.

³ *Ibidem*, p. 35.

⁴ From Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 73.

⁵ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 494.

⁶ From Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 73.

infinitive. But, after impersonals, the native idiom is the dative with the infinitive, the dative being demanded by the strong datival sense of these impersonals; when these impersonals are followed by the accusative with the infinitive, it is due to the influence of the original Greek or Latin. After the personal verbs the dative with infinitive is likewise native, as with many of them is also the accusative with infinitive. The interchange between dative and accusative rests partly on the double regimen of the verbs, partly on the influence of the originals. Many scholars restrict the phrase "dative with infinitive," however, to the idiom after impersonals.

After both impersonals and personals, at times the inflected infinitive is substituted for the uninflected infinitive by the strong datival force of the principal verb.

X. THE FINAL INFINITIVE.

1. With Verbs of Motion.

The infinitive of purpose is commonly found after verbs of motion in the Germanic languages.

The Gothic simple infinitive usually corresponds to a Greek simple infinitive, but also to other idioms: *L. 14.19: gagga kausjan pans = πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά; Mat. 5.24: jah gagg faurpis gasibjon bropr peinamma = καὶ ὑπαγε, πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι.*¹ *Gaggan* and *quiman* are followed only by the simple infinitive in Gothic. But a number of the verbs of motion are followed by both the simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive, the latter usually in translation of a Greek preposition + an infinitive, as in *I. Thes. 3.5: insandida du ufkunnan galaubein izwara = ἐπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν;*² or of a Greek articular infinitive in the genitive, as in *Mk. 4.3: urrann sa saians du saian fraiwa seinamma = ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι.*³

We find both infinitives after verbs of motion in the Scandinavian languages. Professors Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, pp. 206–207, give examples of each and attempt to differentiate the two: "Infinitiv føies paa friere vis til verber i folgende tre tilfælde: . . . b. Ved bevægelsesverber til betegnelse af en hensigt: *gengu menn at heyra tíðir; settast at hvilast; leggjast niðr at sofna (= til svefns).* Ofte uden *at*: *gekk bera; koma ræna hana ríki; Óðinn ferr víð ulf vega.* Saaledes navnlig hvor infinitiven staar foran verbet: *ganga at sofa — þeir munu þa sofa ganga; gekk at eiga konu — konu skal ek eiga ganga.* Denne dobbelthet er urgermansk: gotisk *gemun saihwan* — angelsaksisk *hie comon ðæt lond to sceawienne* (gerundium)." With the foregoing compare the following statement by Lund, *l. c.*, p. 367: "Navnemåden med *at* (sjældnere og digterisk uden *at*) føjes til udsagnsord for at betegne hensigten af handlingen; ligeledes til talemåder af lignende betydning. Det er fornemmelig bevægelses-begreber, som dette gælder om, dog bruges også andre på samme måde, ligesom udtryksmåden grænser til de ovenfor omtalte (136, anm. 2) udsagnsord *eiga, hafa, vera* med navnemåde." The fact stated by Lund, that the simple infinitive occurs chiefly in the poetry, leads me to believe that, in Old Norse as in Anglo-Saxon, the occurrence of the simple infinitive does not depend upon the pre-position of

¹ From Köhler,² *A., l. c.*, p. 453, who gives numerous examples. See, too, Streitberg,³ *l. c.*, p. 213.

² From Köhler,² *A., l. c.*, p. 456. See, too, Gabelentz and Loebe, *l. c.*, p. 251.

³ From Köhler,² *A., l. c.*, p. 455.

the infinitive, but upon the fact that the infinitive is being used in poetry, which habitually keeps the original idiom, the infinitive without a preposition.

In Old High German, the uninflected infinitive is far more common than is the inflected infinitive after verbs of motion (chiefly *queman*, *gangan*, *faran*) in Tatian¹ and still more common in Otfrid;² while the inflected infinitive is found only a few times in Otfrid (after *queman*, *gangan*, *slihan*, *stantan*). Unfortunately Rannow does not treat the final use of the infinitive in his *Der Satzbau des Ahd. Isidor*; nor does Wunderlich in his *Beiträge zur Syntax des Notker'schen Boethius*; nor Manthey, in his *Syntaktische Beobachtungen an Notkers Uebersetzung des Martianus Capella*. We have, therefore, for our purposes a far from adequate survey of the final infinitive in Old High German. However, the examples of Tatian's use, as given by Denecke, are illuminating. We learn that, as in the Anglo-Saxon *Gospels*, the final infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, often translates (a) a Latin infinitive of purpose, though the uninflected occasionally translates (b) a Latin participle or (c) finite verb; and the inflected infinitive, often (d) *ad* + a gerund or gerundive:—(a) *Tatian* 278.28: *Tho sio fuorun coufen* = *Dum autem irent emere*;³ *Denkm.* lvi. 48: *quemendi ci ardeillen* = *venturus judicare*;⁴—(b) *Tatian* 200.25: *quam suochen* = *venit quaerens*,⁵—(c) *Ev. Mat.* 18.15: *daz er in sceffilin genc sizzen* = *ut in naviculam adscendens sederet*;⁶—(d) *Tatian* 74.10: *foraferis zi garwenne . . . zi gebanne wistuom* = *praeibis parare . . . ad dandam scientiam*.⁷ Occasionally, it should be added, Tatian turns the Latin final infinitive by a dependent clause, as in 120.39: *ni quam zi thiu thaz ih sibba santi, ouh suuert* = *non veni pacem mittere sed gladium*.⁸

Slight as our statistics are, they seem to make clear that in Old High German the uninflected infinitive of purpose after verbs of motion is a native idiom; and that the inflected infinitive was at times suggested by the Latin original (the constructions with gerund or gerundive), habitually in the closer translations like the *Benedictine Rule*. The case, therefore, is not so bad for Old High German in general as it seemed to Denecke for the verb *queman*, concerning which, after giving an example of the inflected infinitive following it, he adds, p. 63: "Noch häufiger ist es mit reinem Inf. (s. I, 4), ohne dass sich ein Grund für die jeweilige Wahl des einen oder des andern Ausdrucks finden liesse, während es im Got. (Köhler, S. 454) nur mit reinen Inf. vorkommt, Otfr. mit *zi* (Erd., S. 212) und mit einfachem Inf. (S. 204)."

Quite common, too, is the final infinitive, both uninflected and inflected, after verbs of motion in Old Saxon. Pratje, *l. c.*, pp. 69–70, 73, gives numerous examples, of which I cite only a few: *Hel.* 3492: *thia . . . uuirkean quamun*; *ib.* 4526: *geng im thuo eft gisittian* (though Pratje considers the infinitive 'phraseological'); *ib.* 807: *giuuitun im . . . iro suno suokean*; *ib.* 523: *nu ist thie helago Crist cuman to alosannea thia liude*; *ib.* 4541: *that ik iu sanda tharod te giger-iuuianne mina goma*.

From the foregoing survey, incomplete as it is, it seems probable that the uninflected infinitive of purpose after verbs of motion is an idiom native to the Germanic languages as a whole; and that the inflected infinitive in Gothic was

¹ For Tatian see Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 16–17 and 62–63.

² For Otfrid see Erdmann,¹ *O.*, *l. c.*, pp. 204, 212.

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 16.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 16.

⁵ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 63. See, too, pp. 57, 59.

⁶ *Ibidem*, p. 62.

⁷ *Ibidem*, p. 17.

⁸ *Ibidem*, p. 16.

first suggested by the Greek infinitive after a preposition or by the Greek articular infinitive in the genitive; in Old High German, by the Latin gerund and gerundive constructions.

2. With Verbs of Rest.

In Gothic we have, once, the prepositional infinitive of purpose after *sitan*, in *Mk.* 10.46: *sat faur wig du aihtron* = ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν;¹ while in *L.* 18.35 both languages have a participle.

Concerning the idiom in Old Norse we read in Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 207: "Sporadisk findes i oldnorsk en hensigtens infinitiv ved hvileverber: *Heimdallr sitr þar at gæta bruarinnar*; sml. gotisk *sat faur wig du aihtron*, tysk: was steht ihr horchen (saa stadig i hollandsk). Almindelig bruges dog her sideordning: *eitt kveld er þeir satu ok drukku*," etc.

Clear cases of the final infinitive after verbs of rest are not numerous in Old High German. However, one example after *sin* was given above, p. 240; and the following is possibly an example: *Tatian* 228.4: *Inti thanne ir stantet zi betonne* = *Et cum stabitis ad orandum*.² But *Tatian* 95.9 (*inti arstuont uf zi lesanne* = *sur-rexit legere*) and *Otfrid V.*, 20.26 (*irstantent, iro werk zi irgebanne**) belong under verbs of motion. The infinitive after verbs of rest in Old High German and in Middle High German is usually predicative, not final: see pp. 238 f. above.

I have not found a clear example of the final infinitive after verbs of rest in Old Saxon except once after *uuesan*, concerning which see above, p. 240.

3. With Verbs of Offering and of Giving.

Although Dr. A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, pp. 435–436, considers the simple infinitive for *eat* and *drink* after *give* as objective in Gothic, but the infinitive with *du* as final, I consider both the infinitives as final. A few examples will suffice: *Mat.* 25.42: *unte gredags was jan-ni gebuþ mis matjan* = ἐπέλθασα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ εἶδόν κατέ μοι φαγεῖν; *Mk.* 15.23: *jah gebun imma drigkan wein miþ smyrna* = καὶ εἰδόν δούν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ἐσμυρνωμένον οἶνον; — *L.* 9.16: *insaihvands du himina gapiupida ins jah gabrak jah gaf siponjam du fauralaggjan pizai managein* = καὶ εἶδον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ παραθεῖναι τῷ ὄχλῳ; *J.* 6.31: *hlaif us himina gaf im du matjan* = ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; — *J.* 6.52: *hvaiwa mag unsis leik giban du matjan?* = 6.53: πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ δοῦναι φαγεῖν? *Col.* 1.25: *bi ragina guþs, patei giban ist mis in izwis du usfulljan waurd guþs* = κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσαν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. As is apparent, in the preceding examples, the Gothic simple infinitive and the prepositional infinitive both correspond to a Greek final infinitive. But compare *I Cor.* 11.22: *ibai auk gardins ni habaiþ du matjan jah drigkan?* = μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν, which seems to me to belong here, though Dr. A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, p. 460, thinks not. Compare, too, *II Thes.* 3.9: *ak ei uns silbans du frisahtai gebeima du galeikon unsis* = ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δώμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς (A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, p. 462).

For the Old Norse compare the following example, given by Falk and Torp,

¹ From Köhler,² *l. c.*, p. 457.

² From Erdmann,¹ *O.*, *l. c.*, p. 212.

* From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 63.

l. c., p. 208: *gaf hrōfnum bloð at drekka*. I find no example of the infinitive without *at* after verbs of giving in Falk and Torp; in Lund, *l. c.*, p. 368; or in Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 228.

In Old High German, we have after *geban* both uninflected and inflected infinitives of purpose, in *Tatian*,¹ with whom, however, the uninflected infinitive is much the more common. In Isidor,² in Otfrid,³ in the *Murbacher Hymns*,² and in the *Benedictine Rule*² we have only the inflected infinitive, in the last two invariably translating a Latin gerund or gerundive. In *Tatian* the infinitive corresponds usually to a Latin infinitive, but occasionally to a Latin noun or to *ad* + a gerund, especially when the infinitive is inflected. Examples are: uninflected: *Tatian* 321.25: *gabun imo gimorrotan uuin trinkan* = *dederunt ei vinum murratum bibere*; *ib.* 283.22: *uuanne . . . uuir . . . gabunmes thir trinkan?* = *quando . . . dedimus tibi potum?*;⁴ — inflected: *Tatian* 165.37: *sin fleisc geban zi ezzanne* = *carnem suam dare ad manducandum*; *ib.* 121.31: *zi trincanne gubit kelih* = *potum dederit calicem*; *ib.* 169.4: *thiu gigebanu sint in zi haltanne* = *quae tradita sunt illis servare*.⁵

Sellan is found only with the inflected infinitive according to Denecke, p. 62: *Ev. Matth.* 11.11: *selent inan deotom za bismerronne enti za bifillanne enti arhahanne* = *tradent eum gentibus ad illudendum et flagellandum et crucifigendum*; *ib.* 19.17: *wirdit gaselit in cruci za slahanne* = *tradetur ut crucifigatur*.⁶

It seems probable, therefore, that the uninflected infinitives, *trinkan* and *ezzan*, after *geban* are largely due to the Latin original; and that the inflected infinitive after verbs of giving is often due to a Latin gerundial construction.

In Old Saxon, *geban* is followed by both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected, but *drincan* and *etan* are found uninflected only: *Hel.* 1965: *thoh hie . . . manno huilicon uuillandi forgebe uuatares drincan*; *ib.* 4640: *gibu ik iu hier bethiu samad etan endi drincan*;⁷ — *ib.* 4763: *that ik minan gebe lioban lichamon for liudio barn te uuegianne te uuundron*; *ib.* 5225: *so man mi gabi Judeo liudiun te uuegeanne*.⁸

Despite the evident incompleteness of our data, the facts detailed above tend to show that the uninflected infinitives, *drink* and *eat*, after *give* are due largely to Greek and Latin influence in the Germanic languages as a whole; and that the inflected infinitive after verbs of giving is largely due to the influence of the Latin gerund and gerundive construction in Old High German as in Anglo-Saxon.

4. With Other Verbs.

Dr. A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, pp. 458 ff., gives a large number of other verbs that in Gothic are followed by a final infinitive, simple or prepositional. With very few exceptions, the Gothic simple infinitive corresponds to the same in Greek; while the Gothic prepositional infinitive usually corresponds to a Greek prepositional infinitive or to the articular infinitive in the genitive, though it occasionally corresponds to an articular infinitive without a preposition, as in *Philip.* 4.10; or to a preposition plus a noun, as in *I Tim.* 4.3; or to a dependent clause introduced by *iva*, as in *J.* 17.4.

It seems highly probable, therefore, that the final prepositional infinitive in Gothic, after whatever group of verbs, is due largely to the fact that in the

¹ See Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 15.

² From Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 15-16.

³ From Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 70.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 16.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 62.

⁶ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 494.

⁷ Erdmann,¹ *O.*, *l. c.*, p. 213.

⁸ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 62.

Greek we have one of the analytic equivalents above mentioned instead of a simple infinitive.

The lists of final infinitives given by Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 367-368, by Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 228, and by Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 208, contain so few except after verbs of motion, of rest, and of giving, as to make it impossible for me to form therefrom any definite opinion as to the final use of the infinitive in the Scandinavian languages after verbs other than those already treated.

As to Old High German, Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 23, merely gives two or three examples of an uninflected infinitive of purpose with verbs other than those signifying motion or giving, and suggests that the uninflected infinitive is due to a slavish following of the Latin original; as in *B. R.* 87.4: *kechriffe puah lesan* = *arripuerit codicem legere*; while Erdmann,¹ *l. c.*, p. 212, cites a few verbs (*ziahān, duan, geron, ratan, birinan, dragan, irougen*) that in Otfrid are followed by the inflected infinitive of purpose. Of these I cite only one, that after *duan*, for the light it throws on a somewhat similar expression in Anglo-Saxon: Otfrid, I, 17.48: *duet iz mir zi wizzanne*. For the corresponding Anglo-Saxon expressions, see Chapter VIII, p. 118.

In Old Saxon I find no clear case of a final infinitive with verbs other than *wesan* and verbs of motion and of giving.

To sum up the final infinitive in the Germanic languages, we may say that, despite the confessed meagerness of our statistics, the evidence, as far as it goes, reveals a situation surprisingly similar to that in Anglo-Saxon. As in the latter, so in the former it seems probable that (1) after verbs of motion the uninflected infinitive was a native idiom, but that the inflected infinitive was first suggested in Gothic by the Greek prepositional infinitive or by the Greek articular infinitive in the genitive, and was first suggested in Old High German by the Latin gerund and gerundive constructions; (2) after verbs of giving, the uninflected infinitives, *drink* and *eat*, are largely due to Greek and Latin influence, but that the inflected infinitive after verbs of giving is largely due to the influence of the Latin gerund and gerundive constructions, especially in High German. Concerning other groups of verbs than these two our statistics are too meager to warrant the drawing of conclusions.

XI. THE INFINITIVE WITH ADJECTIVES.

The infinitive with adjectives is common in the other Germanic languages.

Professor Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 167, has an interesting comment on the voice of the infinitive with adjectives in High German, and holds that in the main the prepositional infinitive is active in sense, but that occasionally it is passive.

In Gothic, only a few adjectives are followed by the infinitive. Usually we have (a) the simple infinitive, corresponding generally to the same in Greek, at times to an articular infinitive or to a finite verb; occasionally we have (b) the prepositional infinitive, corresponding to the articular infinitive in Greek: (a) *L.* 14.31: *siaiu mahteigs miþ taihun pusundjom gamotjan þamma* = *ἐὶ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι*; ¹ *Rom.* 8.39: *nih hauþiþa nih diupiþa nih gaskafts anþara mahteigs ist uns afskaidan af friaþwai guþs* = *οὐτε . . . δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρῖσαι*; ¹ *I Cor.* 16.4: *jah þan jabai ist mis wairþ galeiþan* = *ἐὰν δ' ἢ ἄξιον τοῦ*

¹ From Köhler,³ *A.*, *l. c.*, p. 425.

καμὲ πορεύεσθαι;¹ — (b) *Philip*. 1.24: appan du wisan in leika, þaurftizo in izwara = τὸ δὲ ἐπιμένειν ἐν σαρκὶ ἀναγκαϊότερον δι' ὑμᾶς ² (or subjective?).

As the Gothic infinitive (simple) after adjectives has several different correspondents in Greek, the construction is probably native.

In Old Norse, on the other hand, the infinitive, usually with *at*, is frequently used with adjectives. Concerning this idiom we read in Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 204: "Til adjektiver føies infinitiv paa en tredobbelt maade: a. Som til et ved substantiv dannet udsagn kan i oldnorsk infinitiv ogsaa føies til et adjektivisk, ikke til adjektivet alene. Saadanne adjektiver er de som betegner vane, beredthed, skikkethed, begjærlighed, berettigelse, osv.: *vapn er hann var vanr at hafa; vera buinn at riða; vera lyst at lifa; ufuss em ek at lata þetta band a mik leggja*. Kun i det poetiske sprog kan undertiden *at* mangle. . . . b. Medens ved den foregaaende gruppe infinitiven er styret af hele det verbalt folgte udtryk, kan ved andre adjektiver infinitiv staa paa en friere maade, som betegnelse for den handling med hensyn til hvilken egenskaben fremtræder. Denne infinitiv nedstammer direkte fra det gamle gerundium, hvorfor *at* her aldrig (udenfor poesien) kan mangle: *drjogr at ljuga* (droi til at lyve); *firðir illir yfir at fara; hræðiligr at sja* (frygtelig at skue). Saaledes fremdeles: den er let at lokke, som efter vil hoppe; han er ikke god at komme til rette med. c. Hvor adjektivet har adverbiet 'saa' foran sig, betegnes ved infinitiven en følge: vær saa snil at sig mig. Ved imperativ bruges ogsaa sideordning: vær saa snil og sig mig, ligesom i svensk dagligtale samt tysk (seien Sie so gut und tun Sie das) og engelsk (be so kind and tell me). Hvor 'saa' mangler, gaar betydningen over i kausal: er du gal at bære dig saadan ad." See, too, Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 371 ff.; Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 225.

In Old High German, the uninflected infinitive (*a*) is much less frequent than the inflected (*b*). The uninflected infinitive habitually answers to a Latin infinitive; the inflected often does, but it corresponds also to a Latin future participle and to *ad* + a gerund. Some adjectives are followed by each infinitive. Examples are: — (*a*): *Tatian* 88.21: *mahtig ist arwekkan* = *potest suscitare*; *Is.* 37.21: *chiwon was ardhinsan* = *solebat rapere*; ³ *Otfrid* I, 17.43: *giwon was queman zi in*; ⁴ *B. R.* 36.1: *fora wesam wirdiger ist* = *preesse dignus est*; ⁵ — (*b*) *Tatian* 318.27: *was giwon ther grauo zi forlazzanne einan* = *consuerat preses dimittere unum*; *ib.* 90.4: *ni bim wirdig zi traganne* = *non sum dignus portare*; *ib.* 291.19: *garo bin zi faranne* = *paratus sum ire*; *ib.* 334.25: *lazze in herzen zi giloubanne* = *tardi corde ad credendum*.⁶

So divergent are the Latin correspondents to the infinitive with adjectives in Old High German that it seems probable that the idiom was native thereto, whether the infinitive was uninflected or inflected. In *Otfrid* and in *Tatian* the inflected infinitive is the rule.

In Old Saxon, (*a*) the uninflected infinitive is rare; (*b*) the inflected, common: (*a*) *Hel.* 4720: *thar uas hie upp giuono gangan*; *ib.* 3821: *thia scattos thia gi sculdiga sind an that geld (te C) geban*; ⁷ — (*b*) *Hel.* 1794: *hie ist garo . . . ti gebanne*; *ib.* 650: *uuarun . . . fusa ti faranne*; *ib.* 3988: *te hui bist thu so gern . . . tharod te faranne*? ⁸

Most probably, therefore, the infinitive, uninflected and inflected, with adjectives is an idiom native to the Germanic languages.

¹ From Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 452.

² *Ibidem*, p. 430.

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 22.

⁴ From Erdmann, *l. c.*, p. 204, who tells us that *giwon* is the only adjective that is followed by an uninflected infinitive in *Otfrid*, and that only twice.

⁵ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 22.

⁶ *Ibidem*, p. 71.

⁷ From Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 70.

⁸ *Ibidem*, p. 74.

XII. OTHER ADVERBIAL USES OF THE INFINITIVE.

A. THE CAUSAL INFINITIVE.

I have not found a clear example of the causal infinitive with verbs in Gothic. The infinitive after *ogan*, 'fear,' may be considered causal, but to me, as to Dr. A. Köhler² (*l. c.*, p. 438), it seems objective; and *faurhtjan*, 'fear,' according to Dr. Köhler, is not found with an infinitive.

Concerning the causal use of the infinitive with adjectives in some of the Scandinavian languages, see the passage quoted from Falk and Torp in the preceding section of this chapter, p. 257.

Nor have I found more than a few clear examples of the causal infinitive with verbs in Old High German. Wavering between the objective and the causal use are the infinitives after *forhten*, found once uninflected and once inflected: *Tatian* 84.13: *forhta imo thara faren = timuit illo ire*;¹ — *ib.* 76.35: *ni curi thu forhtan zi nemanne = noli timere accipere*.² *Betolon*, in *Tatian* 208.21 (*betolon scamen mih = mendicare erubesco*³), may denote cause. In *Isidor* 39.8 (*lustida sic chihoran = delectantur audire*⁴), *chihoran* is doubtless subjective. But in the following passages from Otfrid, given by Erdmann,¹ *l. c.*, p. 210, we seem to have genuine causal infinitives in the genitive: *V*, 7.21: *mag unsih gilusten weinonnes*; *V*, 23.138: *er sih lade forahennes = 'sich beschwere durch Furchten'*. In *Murb. H.* 20.8 (*tod farloranan sih einun chuere = mors perisse se solam gemat*⁵) we have a preterite participle instead of a predicative infinitive after a verb of emotion.

In *Tatian* 339.20 (*mit ferennu quamun = navigio venerunt*⁶) we have an instrumental infinitive, but this belongs more properly under the Infinitive with Prepositions.

Possibly we have a causal infinitive in *-nes* (*-ndes*) in these Middle High German passages given by Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 125: *Der tiuwel irret dich betendes (= betennes)*; *er irret dich bihtendes*; *Der Künec sich vragens sumte niht*; — and with an adjective in: *Du wirst niemer vehtens sat*.

Nor do I find a causal infinitive in Old Saxon. The infinitive after *ruokan* in the following is probably objective: *Hel.* 61.11: *ne ruokit gi te truone . . . ne ruokit te gerone . . . ne ruokit herta te settane = nolite sperare . . . concupiscere . . . apponere*.⁷

Our statistics are too meager to warrant a confident opinion as to the origin of the causal infinitive in the Germanic languages. The two examples of the uninflected infinitive in Old High German correspond to the Latin infinitive; the two examples of the genitive infinitive in *-nes*, in Otfrid, may be of native origin, occurring as they do after verbs governing a genitive with nouns. The double construction with *forhten*, as already stated, probably arises from the double regimen of that verb.

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 19.

² From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 64, who adds: "Vielleicht ist die Anwendung von *zi* hier begünstigt worden durch die Abneigung vor zwei nebeneinander stehenden reinen Infinitiven," — a hypothesis which seems very doubtful to me. More probably the double construction with *forhten* results from the double regimen of that verb, which is followed by an accusative and a genitive (Delbrück,³ *l. c.*, p. 34).

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 36.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 46.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 34.

⁶ *Ibidem*, *l. c.*, p. 56.

⁷ From Steig, *l. c.*, p. 492.

B. THE INFINITIVE OF SPECIFICATION WITH VERBS.

Of the infinitive of specification with verbs I find no clear example in Gothic, in Old Norse, or in Old Saxon.

But in Old High German the following is probably an example: *B. R.* 45.9: *saar so eweht kipotan fona meririn ist, samaso cotchundlihho si kepotan tuuala kedoleet wesam ni-uizzin zetuenne* = *Mox ut aliquid imperatum a maiore fuerit, hactenus diuinitus imperetur moram pati nesciant in faciendo*. With the foregoing compare the following phrases, in which the infinitive is governed by a preposition other than *zi*: *B. R.* 41 (title): *fona tuenne ze keratte pruadero* = *de adhibendis ad consilium fratribus*; *ib.* 121.5: *in kankanne* = *in ambulando*; *Tatian* 335.26: *in brehchanne thes brotes* = *in fractione panis*.¹ Specification is denoted, too, by the participial (adverbial) form in *-do (-to)* translating the Latin gerund in the ablative, as in *Hatt.* II, 116 b. 28: *fure mit fahindo pist du Satanas, mir nah kando wirdistu min scuolare* = *precedendo Satanas es, sequendo discipulus*.²

In all probability the infinitive of specification with verbs is due to Latin influence in the Germanic languages (Old High German and Anglo-Saxon).

C. THE CONSECUTIVE INFINITIVE.

(a) With Adjectives.

In his section on "Der Infinitivus Effectus s. Consequentiae," *l. c.*, pp. 450-453, Dr. A. Köhler² mentions, among adjectives, only *wairps*, 'worthy,' as being followed by a consecutive infinitive. The infinitive after this adjective has been illustrated above, p. 256; it does not seem necessary to repeat the illustrations here, the more so that the use does not to me seem consecutive.

For the consecutive infinitive with an adjective preceded by *saa* in the Scandinavian languages, see section xi of this chapter, p. 257.

In Old High German, clear examples of a consecutive infinitive after an adjective are difficult to find. Perhaps this is an example: *Is.* 7.25: *endi joh dhaz ist nu unzwiflo so leohtsamo zi firstandanne dhanne dhaz dhiz ist chiquhedan*.³ *Wirdig* occurs with both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected, as we saw above, p. 257, but, despite Dr. A. Köhler's statement as to *wairps*, the infinitive after *wirdig* does not seem to me consecutive in sense.

Possibly we have a consecutive infinitive after an adjective preceded by *ze* in Middle High German, as in *E.* 7483: *so waerz iu ze sagenne al ze lanc*; *ib.* 7572: *daz waer ze sagenne ze lanc*, both from *Monsterberg-Münckenau*,¹ *l. c.*, p. 104.

In Old Saxon I find a few examples of the inflected infinitive following an adjective preceded by an adverb (*te*): *Hel.* 5846: *uwas im thiu uuanami te strang, te suithi te sehanne*; *ib.* 143: *it is unc all ti lat so te giuwinanne*.⁴

In the Germanic languages, as in Anglo-Saxon, the consecutive infinitive with adjectives seems merely an extension of the native infinitive of specification with adjectives.

(b) With Verbs.

Under the verbs followed by a consecutive infinitive in Gothic, Dr. A. Köhler,² *l. c.*, pp. 450-453, names: *taujan*, 'make,' 'cause,' *gataujan*, 'make,'

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 56, 57.

² From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 71.

³ From Erdmann, *l. c.*, p. 231.

⁴ From Pratie, *l. c.*, p. 74.

'cause;,' *waurkjan*, 'make,' 'cause;,' *naupjan*, 'compel;,' *baidjan*, 'compel;,' *afhuggjan*, 'bewitch,' 'entice;,' *gahvotjan*, 'threaten;,' and *ga-arman*, passive, in the sense of 'be worthy.' However, for reasons given above, concerning *wairþs*, I should exclude the verb last named; and the factitives (*taujan*, *gatau-jan*, and *waurkjan*) I should likewise exclude, as they occur almost exclusively in the accusative-with-infinitive construction, already treated. I quote a few illustrations of the infinitive with the remaining verbs: *L. 14.23*: jah *naupþei innatgaggan* = καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν; *Gal. 6.12*: þai *naupjand* izwis *bimaitan* = οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι; — *Gal. 2.14*: hvaiwa þiudos *baideis judai-wiskon*? = τί τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις ἰουδαῖον? *Gal. 3.1*: hvas izwis *afhugida* sunjai ni *ufhausjan*? = τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι? — *Skeir. I, c*: diabulau þairh liugn *gahvotjandin ufargaggan* anabusn. In all the foregoing examples, it will be observed, the Gothic uses the simple infinitive, which corresponds to the same construction in Greek.

Very rarely does Ulfilas translate the Greek consecutive infinitive preceded by ὥστε by a consecutive infinitive in Gothic; he usually renders it by a finite verb. Examples of the infinitive are: *II Cor. 2.7*: swaei þata andaneipo izwis mais *fragiban* jah *gablaihan* = ὥστε τοῖναντίον μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρακαλέσαι; *Mat. 8.24*: swaswe þata skip *gahuliþ wairþan* = ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι.¹ It is agreed on all hands² that the infinitive in Gothic here is due to Greek influence.

Of the consecutive infinitive with verbs in the Scandinavian languages, Professor Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 229, speaks as follows: "Infinitiv bruges efter *sva at* for at betegne følgen af det udsagtes maade eller grad, naar subjektet for infinitivens handling er det samme som for hovedudsagnet, og handlingen udsiges som en forestilling, ikke som noget virkelig stedfindende." I quote only one or two of the examples given by Nygaard: *S. E. 30.8*: ef hann kvæmi *sva i foeri at sla* hann it þriðja högg; — *S. E. 26.21*: spurði hverr annan, hverr þvi hefði raðit at spilla loptinu ok himninum *sva at taka* þaðan sol ok tungl.

In Old High German the following verbs are followed by an infinitive that may be considered consecutive: *spanan*, 'persuade;,' *ganuhtsamon*, 'suffice;,' *noten*, 'compel;,' *ginoten*, 'compel;,' *beiten*, 'compel;,' *cruazzil*, 'provokes;,' *manon*, 'admonish;,' *irfaran*, 'reach.' Typical examples are: (1) uninflected: *B. R. 102*: *spanames kihaltan* = *suademus custodire*; ³ *ib. 34.4*: die *kenuhtsamont fehtan* = *qui sufficiunt pugnare*; ⁴ *Denkm. liv. 21*: daz er za sonatage ni *uuerde canaotit vadja urgepan* = ne ante tribunal Christi *cogatur rationem exsolvere*; ⁵ *Tatian 233.22*: *beiti ingangen* = *compelle intrare*; ⁶ — *Otfrid IV, 13.53*: ther thir so *irfare*, gisuntun uns thir *derien* = 'der dich so erreicht, dass er dir schaden könnte, so lange wir wohlbehalten sind.' On this passage from Otfrid, O. Erdmann, ¹ *l. c.*, p. 204, comments: "Freier schliesst sich der Inf. einmal in consecutivem Sinne an ein mit demonstrativem *so* verbundenes Verbum an; er gibt die Tätigkeit an, zu welcher in dem mit *so* angezeigten Zustande die Bereitschaft und Fähigkeit vorhanden ist." He adds: "Auf ähnliche Weise denke ich mir an das stark betonte *thu* angeschlossen den scheinbar absoluten Infinitiv, III,

¹ From Apelt, ¹ *l. c.*, p. 290.

² See Gabelents and Loebe, *l. c.*, p. 273; Apelt, ¹ *l. c.*, p. 290; Streitberg, ² *l. c.*, p. 205; Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 119. — Since the above sentence was written, Professor G. O. Curme, ³ *l. c.*, pp. 359 ff., has published what seems to me an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow this theory of Greek influence.

³ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 20.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 21.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 34.

⁶ *Ibidem*, p. 35.

20.163: *thu bist al honer, in sunton giboraner, thu unsih thanne bredigon* = 'du (bist) einer, welcher uns zurechtweisen könnte (um uns zurechtzuweisen).'"

(2) Examples of the inflected infinitive are: *Murb. H.* 12.1: *unsih za petonne cruazzit* = *nos ad orandum provocat*;¹ — *Aug. serm.* 33.8: *manot unsih za forstantanne* = *admonet nos intelligere*;² — *Denkm.* lvi. 70: *ci gigeahanne ginotames* = *confiteri compellimur*.²

Says O. Erdmann,¹ *l. c.*, p. 213: "Ohne dass die Bedeutung des Verbums wesentlich ist, schliesst sich nicht selten *zi* mit Inf. als freiere consecutive oder finale Ausführung an den Inhalt des ganzen Satzes an." Of the several examples given by him, the following seem to me consecutive: *IV*, 13.24: *mit thir bin ih . . . in karkari zi faranne joh dothes ouh zi koronne* = 'bis zu Kerker und Tod;' *V*, 16.35: *zeichono eigit ir gewalt zi wirkenne ubar woroltlant* = 'so dass ihr sie wirken könnet.'

Professor Wilmanns, *l. c.*, p. 127, gives a few examples of the consecutive inflected infinitive in Middle High German, and states that the idiom does not survive in New High German: "Fremder ist uns der Inf. mit *zu* geworden, wo er die Wirkung bezeichnet; z. B. *Er.* 5586: *im ze sehenne er in sluoc*, so dass er es sah; *Gudr.* 499.3: *daz man des fiuwers wint sluoc uz herten helmen ze sehenne schænen frouwen*, so dass sie es sehen konnten; *Nib.* 382.3: *sin solden da niht sten den fremden an ze sehenne*." Dr. Monsterberg-Münckenau,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 77-104, gives an extended treatment of the consecutive use of the infinitive in the epics of Hartmann von Aue, but includes under his general heading, "Der Infinitiv der Richtung," a number of uses that are otherwise classified by the standard grammars, for example, the infinitive with auxiliaries and the infinitive with impersonal verbs.

Dr. Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 73, cites what he considers an example of the consecutive inflected infinitive in Old Saxon: "Auch schliesst sich, wie bei Otfrid (vgl. Erdmann, I, § 351), ein Infinitiv als freiere konsekutive Ausführung an den Inhalt des ganzen Satzes an: *uuarth im giuwendid thuo hugi an herten after thero heri Judeonno te uuerkeanne iro uuillion*, 5471."

It seems to me that in most of the foregoing examples the consecutive infinitive is a native development of the infinitive after verbs calling for an accusative infinitive (when uninflected) or for a dative infinitive or a prepositional phrase (when inflected), in the latter case, however, somewhat influenced, in Old High German at least, by the presence in the original of gerund and gerundive constructions. The infinitive of result preceded by *swaswe* and by *swaei* in Gothic, however, is in direct imitation³ of the Greek consecutive infinitive preceded by ὥστε.

D. THE ABSOLUTE INFINITIVE.

Of the absolute use of the infinitive in Gothic, I have not found a clear example.

Messrs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, pp. 208-209, give several examples of the absolute infinitive in the Scandinavian languages: "Den absolute infinitiv, hvis subjekt er den talende eller et ubestemt 'man,' føies til det hele udsagn: *fyrst at segja fra Oðni* (for nu først at tale om Odin); *nw at tale om thenne artikel* (P. Elies.); *med faa ord at sige* (Abs. Ped.); *kort at sige* (Holb.); *sandt at sige*; *at sige*, hvis du ønsker det; *efter udseendet at dømme*; *vel at merke*; (for) *ikke at tale om*." They then give a short paragraph on the elliptical use of the in-

¹ From Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 59.

See the references given in the second footnote on p. 260 above.

² *Ibidem*, p. 66.

finitive: "En elliptisk infinitiv bruges i spørgsmaal og indigenerede udraab: hvorfor ei Skaffet tage og dermed Hunden fra dig jage (Wess.); hvi dig omsonst umage (ib.); komme her og fortælle mig sligt. Ved tysk indflydelse ogsaa i bisætninger efter verbet 'vide:' jeg neppe veed for Fryd paa hvilken Fod at staae (Wess.); ligedan i engelsk, fransk, italiensk og spansk."

Concerning an apparent, not real, example of the absolute infinitive in Old High German, see above, p. 260, the quotation from Erdmann. Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 98, differs with Erdmann, and holds that the infinitive in both of the examples from Otfried are absolute: "Man kann sich einen ganz unabhängig gesetzten inf. denken. Jener imperativische (s. 87) ist ein solcher, wenn die schlepende erklärung durch ellipse nichts gilt. Es scheint, dass der inf. auch als ausruf hingestellt wurde." He then quotes Otfried III, 20.163, and continues: "Es könnte auch fragweise gesagt sein," but he gives no example of this type from Old High German. Of the imperative infinitive in asseverations he thinks we have an example in *piladi quedan* = *verbi gratia*.

But examples are given from Middle High German and from New High German, not only of the interrogative type but also of the exclamative type: *Ludw. Kreuzf.* 7144: *waz biten langer unt niht striten?* Lessing 2.104: *ich schwören?* — *Keisersb. Omeiss.* 19^d: *ja wol jetzt bistumb aufgeben!* Goethe 7.13: *ich verreisen! ich dich nicht lieben!* Grimm concludes: "infinitivische *beteuerung*: mhd. *friuntel machen*, *nimmer tuon* (im munde eines thoren), *Frib. Trist.* 5239, 5241; nhd. *diesmal tanzen* und *nicht wieder!* ahd. *piladi quedan* (*verbi gratia*), Graff 3.97, d. h. um ein beispiel zu sagen." — See, further, concerning the idiom in Middle High German, *Monsterberg-Münckenau*,¹ *l. c.*, pp. 98, 134.

In Old Saxon I find no example.

The absolute infinitive, in most of its uses, in the Germanic languages is probably, as in Anglo-Saxon, derived by ellipsis from the predicative infinitive after the verb *to be*, though occasionally it arises from the abridgment of a final clause into an infinitive phrase: see the list of examples illustrative of this evolution in Anglo-Saxon, given in Chapter XIV, section xii.

Of the four adverbial uses of the infinitive treated in this chapter, then, one, that of specification with verbs, seems wholly due to foreign (Latin) influence; one, that of cause, seems partly of native and partly of foreign origin; one, that of result, with adjectives, is wholly native, but with verbs is largely native but partly foreign; while the remaining use, the absolute, is wholly native.

XIII. THE INFINITIVE WITH NOUNS.

Both the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive are found with nouns in the Germanic languages, but the latter the oftener.

In Gothic we have both¹ infinitives, but oftener the prepositional. More frequently (a) the simple infinitive corresponds to the same in Greek, but occasionally to an articular or a prepositional infinitive; while (b) the prepositional infinitive more commonly corresponds to a Greek articular infinitive in the genitive or to a prepositional, though occasionally to a simple infinitive or to a preposition + a noun: — (a) *Mat.* 9.6: *patei waldufni habaiþ sa sunus mans ana*

¹ On p. 459 Dr. A. Köhler² seems to say that only the prepositional infinitive is found with nouns in Gothic, and Denecke, pp. 22, 70, was misled thereby; but what Köhler really says is that he is about to give a group of finite verbs + a substantive that are followed only by a prepositional infinitive. At other places he gives clear examples of a noun followed by the simple infinitive, as is evident from my citations.

airpai' *afleitan* *frawaurhtins* = ὅτι *ἐξουσίαν* ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς *ἀφίεναι* ἁμαρτίας; ¹ *L.* 10.19: atgaf izwis *waldufni* *trudan* ufar waurme jah skaurpjonon = δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν *ἐξουσίαν* τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄψεων καὶ σκορπίων; ² *Philip.* 1.23: panuh *lustu* habans *andletnan* jah mip *Xristau* *wisan* = τὴν *ἐπισθυμίαν* ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι καὶ οὖν *Χριστῷ* εἶναι; ³ — (b) *L.* 1.57: Aileisabaip *usfullnoda* *mel du bairan* = ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν; ⁴ *L.* 2.6: *dagos du bairan* = ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν; ⁴ *L.* 5.17: jah *mahts* *fraujins* was *du hailjan* ins = καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς; ⁵ *Mk.* 3.15: *waldufni du hailjan* *sauhtins* jah *uswairpan* *unhulpons* = *ἐξουσίαν* θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια; ⁵ *L.* 14.28: niu *frumist* *gasitands* *rahneip* *manwipo*, *habaiu du ustiuhan*? = εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν (in which the noun is to be supplied).⁶ It is worth noting that usually, when the infinitive stands in a genitival relation to the noun, it translates an articular infinitive in the genitive, as in Anglo-Saxon it translates a Latin gerund or gerundive in the genitive: see Chapter XIV, p. 220 above.

Concerning the infinitive with nouns in the Scandinavian languages, Messrs. Falk and Torp, *l. c.*, p. 203, make this interesting statement: "Skjønt infinitiven egentlig er et substantiv, kan den dog oprindelig ikke, saaledes som andre substantiver, direkte forbindes med et substantiv som styret af dette. I oldnorsk heder 'lyst til at reise' ikke *hugr (at) fara*, men *farar hugr*. Heller ikke som forklarende tillæg (i lighed med den definitive genitiv) kunde infinitiv oprindelig forbindes med et substantiv (som i vort 'kunsten at skrive'). Først naar substantivet i forbindelse med *hafa* og *vera* kommer til at danne et verbalt udtryk, kan infinitiv tilføies, som til de i § 125 nævnte verber, med hvilke saadanne substantiviske udsagn blir synonyme. Som ved disse verber kunde *at* mangle eller staa, alt efter den oprindelige opfatning af infinitiven som objekt eller som maalet for handlingen; dog udelades *at* i oldnorsk kun i det poetiske sprog: *hafa hug hjgrum at bregða*; *sina talði lilla fysi (scil. vera) at roa lengra* (= *sagði sik litt fysi*); *mal er at riða* (= *nu skal riða*)."⁷ To these examples I add two others, from Nygaard, *l. c.*, p. 224: *Am.* 63: *tom lezt at eiga teðja* vel garða; — *Laxd.* 161.5: *gefrum at sitja* hja ser. See, too, Lund, *l. c.*, pp. 375 ff.

Dr. Denecke, *l. c.*, pp. 21–22, cites only three examples of a noun modified by an uninflected infinitive in Old High German: *Tatian* 179.1: *inti giwalt* gab imo tuom tuon = et *potestatem* dedit ei et *judicium facere*; ⁷ *ib.* 210.35: *ih haben toufi gitoufit werden* = *baptismum habeo baptizari*; ⁸ *B. R.* 125.2: *kecaugrot wesan* (trotz lat. Gerd.) = sit *necessitas vacandi*.⁸ On the other hand, he gives, on pp. 69–70, numerous examples of the inflected infinitive, of which I quote only a few: *Denkm.* lxvi. 1: *gewalt* have sachun sinu ce *gevene* = *potestatem* habet res suas dare; *Ev. Matth.* 1.18: habet *gawalt* za *forlazanne* suntea = habet *potestatem dimittendi* peccata; *Tatian* 232.17: *thoroph coufta* *ih inti notthurft* haben *ih uzziganganne* *inti gisehen* iz = *villam* emi, et *necesse* habeo *exire* et *videre* illam; *ib.* 72.31: *zit zi beranne* = *tempus parturiendi*; *ib.* 143.3: *habe orun zi horennne* = habet *aurem audiendi*. Erdmann,¹ *O.*, *l. c.*, p. 213, gives some examples of the inflected infinitive in Otfrid.

¹ From Köhler, *l. c.*, p. 426.

² *Ibidem*, p. 426.

³ *Ibidem*, p. 437.

⁴ *Ibidem*, p. 460.

⁵ *Ibidem*, p. 426.

⁶ *Ibidem*, p. 427.

⁷ Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 69, comments: "1 mal reiner Inf., . . . wo wahrscheinlich das lat. doppelte et die Veranlassung war, dass die Abhängigkeit des Inf. von dem Subst. dem Uebers. nicht klar wurde."

⁸ Denecke, *l. c.*, p. 22, thinks that the uninflected infinitive here is due to the fact that a Latin passive infinitive is translated.

It seems probable that the inflected infinitive after nouns was native to Old High German, corresponding as it does to various Latin idioms. But it is noteworthy that the inflected infinitive with genitival force corresponds often, as in Anglo-Saxon, to a Latin gerund in the genitive. As to the uninflected infinitive, as stated above, Denecke holds that sometimes, as in *Tatian* 179.1, the lack of inflection is due to a misunderstanding of the Latin *et . . . et*; sometimes, as in *Tatian* 210.35, to the fact that a passive infinitive is being translated. On p. 69 he thus comments on the interchange of inflected and uninflected infinitive seen in *Tatian* 232.17 above quoted: "Wechsel der Construction wohl nur aus nachlässiger Anlehnung an den lat. Text." He then cites other examples of this interchange of the two infinitives after nouns, and adds: "Ueberhaupt dürfte Nachlässigkeit wohl in allen den Fällen anzunehmen sein, wo aus der Construction mit *zi*, ohne dass ein Wechsel in der lat. Construction vorliegt, zum einfachen Inf. übergegangen wird." It is more probable, I think, that the lack of inflection in the first and in the third examples is due to the separation of the infinitive in the Old High German from its noun, — a principle that we found applicable in Anglo-Saxon. Concerning the passive infinitive Denecke is doubtless correct, for we found that in Anglo-Saxon the infinitive part of the compound passive infinitive is never inflected.

Rare, too, is the uninflected infinitive in Old Saxon. Pratje, *l. c.*, p. 70, cites two examples: *Hel.* 4289: *huan ist thin eft uuan cuman*; *ib.* 5825: *ik uuet that is iu ist niud sehan an theson stene innan*; but, in the second, the infinitive may be subjective¹ or a predicate nominative instead of a modifier of the noun, *niud*. On pages 73–74 he cites several examples of the inflected infinitive, of which I quote only two: *Hel.* 2228: *that ik giuuald hebbiu sundea te fargibanne endi oc seokan man te gihelianne*; *ib.* 2377: *uwas im tharf mikil te gihoreanne hebancuninges uuarfastun uuord*.

In all probability, then, the inflected infinitive with nouns was an idiom native to the Germanic languages in general. But when the *to* (*zu*) infinitive is distinctly genitival in function, it seems to have been due in part to foreign influence: to the articular (genitive) or the prepositional infinitive in Greek and to the genitive of the gerund or gerundive in Latin. Outside of Gothic and Old Norse, the uninflected infinitive is found only sporadically with nouns, and is usually appreciably separated from the noun it modifies.

NOTES.

1. *The Historical Infinitive in the Other Germanic Languages*. — Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, p. 99, gives no example of the historical infinitive in the Germanic languages, but his editors, Messrs. Roethe and Schroeder, give what they conceive to be examples from Swedish and from Anglo-Saxon. The alleged examples from Anglo-Saxon have been quoted and commented upon in the "Introduction," p. 6. Dr. Monsterberg-Münchenau,¹ *l. c.*, p. 134, declares that the idiom does not occur in Hartmann von Aue.

2. *The Imperative Infinitive in the Other Germanic Languages*. — Grimm, *l. c.*, IV, pp. 92–93, gives examples of the imperative infinitive in Gothic and in High German, the former in imitation of the Greek: *L.* 9.3: *ni þan tveihnos paidos haban = μήτε ἀπὸ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν*; — *HMS.* 3.321^a: *damite niht gahen*; *Dioclet.* 3586: *mich baz verstan*; — *Lessing* 1.279: *nicht gehen!* Dr. Monsterberg-Münchenau,¹ *l. c.*, p. 134, says the construction does not occur in Hartmann von Aue, but does occur in Berthold von Regensburg; and he refers to H. Roeteken, *l. c.*, § 211.

¹ See p. 232 above.

CHAPTER XVII.

RESULTS.

I briefly sum up what seem to me to be the results of this investigation, first, concerning the active infinitive and, secondly, concerning the passive infinitive:—

I. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. In respect of the Form, the Anglo-Saxon has two active infinitives: (1) the uninflected, ending in *-an*, with phonetic variants, which in origin is the petrified nominative-accusative case of a neuter noun of action; and (2) the inflected, made up of the preposition *to* plus the dative case of the uninflected infinitive, ending in *-enne* (*-anne*), with phonetic variants. Occasionally, however, we have a compromise between these two, as in *to singan* or in *singenne* without *to*, both of which forms are counted as inflected in this investigation. And very rarely, in Late West Saxon, we have the infinitive in *-enne* preceded by *for to*, as in *for to hauene*.

2. As to the Voice of these two infinitives, it seems to me that the uninflected infinitive is habitually active in sense as in form in each of its various uses, after verbs of commanding, of causing, and of sense perception as well as in other uses. The inflected infinitive, also, is usually active in sense except when used predicatively with *beon* (*wesan*) to denote necessity or obligation, in which use it is normally passive, though occasionally active. Probably, too, the adjectivized inflected infinitive with nouns, a construction that may be considered an abridgment of the infinitive of necessity with *beon* (*wesan*), is also passive in sense. Possibly, but not probably, the inflected infinitive is occasionally passive in sense when used to denote purpose, and when used with adjectives. But the Anglo-Saxons at the outset had little feeling for a true passive infinitive, and very slowly acquired it through the Latin: see the section below on the passive infinitive.

3. In keeping with its origin, the infinitive is of dual Nature, partaking, at one and the same time, of the nature both of the noun and of the verb. But, despite this fact, one of these two tendencies, the substantival and the verbal, usually predominates; and from this standpoint we may roughly divide all infinitives into two big classes, (1) substantival and (2) verbal (or predicative). More generally useful, however, is the classification according to the dominant Function of the infinitive; according to which an infinitive is substantival, predicative, adverbial, or adjectival.

4. The Uses of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon are fourfold:—

(1) Substantival, subdivided into:

(a) Subjective, oftenest with the infinitive inflected, but often uninflected.

- (b) Objective, oftenest with the infinitive uninflected, but often inflected.
- (c) Other substantival uses:
 - (aa) As a predicate nominative, infrequent, oftener with the infinitive inflected.
 - (bb) As an appositive, infrequent, oftener with the infinitive uninflected.
 - (cc) As the object of a preposition: the examples cited are all very doubtful.
- (2) Predicative (or more verbal), in which we have the infinitive:
 - (a) As the predicative complement after:
 - (aa) Auxiliary verbs, with the infinitive normally uninflected, but sporadically inflected.
 - (bb) Verbs of motion and of rest, with the infinitive invariably uninflected.
 - (cc) The adhortative (*w)ulon*, with the infinitive invariably uninflected.
 - (dd) *Beon* (*Wesan*) to denote habitually necessity, but occasionally futurity and purpose. In each of these three uses the infinitive is habitually inflected except occasionally in the first.
 - (b) As the quasi-predicate of:
 - (aa) An accusative subject after certain groups of verbs ((1) commanding, (2) causing and permitting, (3) sense perception; less frequently: (4) mental perception; very rarely: (5) declaring and (6) other verbs), with the infinitive habitually uninflected, but occasionally inflected. The accusative-with-infinitive construction is much more frequent in objective than in subjective clauses.
 - (bb) A dative subject apparently but not really, with the infinitive sometimes uninflected and sometimes inflected.
- (3) Adverbial, subdivided into:
 - (a) Final, frequent, with the infinitive both uninflected and inflected.
 - (b) Causal, rare, oftener with the infinitive inflected.
 - (c) Specificatory: with verbs, rare, always with the infinitive inflected; with adjectives, frequent, with the infinitive habitually inflected, but sporadically uninflected.
 - (d) Consecutive, with adjectives and with verbs, with the infinitive habitually, if not exclusively, inflected.
 - (e) Absolute, with the infinitive habitually inflected, but sporadically uninflected.

(4) Adjectival, to limit a noun or a pronoun, in which use we have habitually the inflected infinitive, but sporadically the uninflected infinitive. In a few of these examples the inflected infinitive is almost a pure adjective; and in a few others it closely approximates a Latin gerundive.

5. The Differentiation between the Uninflected Infinitive and the Inflected Infinitive seems to rest upon this general principle, though not without a few apparent, if not real, exceptions: the uninflected infinitive is used normally, in substantival uses, as a nominative or an accusative of a verbal noun; in predicative and in adverbial uses, as an accusative; the inflected infinitive is used normally, in substantival (objective), in predicative, in adverbial, and in adjectival uses, to represent a case other than the nominative or the accusative, what for lack of a better term I have designated an "indirect case," which corresponds oftenest, as would be expected from its composition, to the dative case, but also to the genitive case and to the instrumental case. And, owing to the influence

of neighboring datival verbs and verbal phrases, we have, from the outset, the inflected infinitive as subject oftener than the uninflected. In accordance with this general principle we find that:—

- (1) Normally the Uninflected Infinitive is used to denote:
 - (a) The subject of a few finite verbs.
 - (b) The direct object of most verbs governing an accusative of the direct object.
 - (c) The appositive to a noun or a pronoun.
 - (d) Purpose after a few verbs of motion, of rest, of commanding and requesting.
 - (e) The predicative complement of (aa) the auxiliary verbs (except *agan*, which not infrequently has the inflected infinitive) and of (bb) verbs of motion and of rest, as in *com fleogan* and *uton gangan*.
 - (f) The quasi-predicate of (aa) an accusative subject.
- (2) Normally the Inflected Infinitive is used to denote:
 - (a) The subject of datival verbs and verbal phrases, especially when in proximity thereto.
 - (b) The "indirect case" object of verbs governing a noun object in the genitive, or the dative, or the instrumental.
 - (c) The predicate nominative after certain datival verb phrases.
 - (d) The predicative complement of *beon* (*wesan*) to denote necessity or obligation.
 - (e) The "indirect case" adverbial modifier of (aa) verbs, to express (α) purpose, (β) result, (γ) absolute relationship; and of (bb) adjectives, to express (a) specification, (β) result.
 - (f) The "indirect case" phrasal, adjectival modifier of nouns or pronouns, in which construction the infinitive usually represents a genitive or a dative case, but occasionally an instrumental case.
- (3) The Uninflected Infinitive and the Inflected Infinitive are each used to denote:
 - (a) The object with a number of verbs of double regimen.
 - (b) The adverbial (final) modifier of certain verbs (1) of motion and rest and (2) of giving, the uninflected infinitive in (1) representing the earlier (poetical) usage.
- (4) Datival verbs or verbal phrases at times attract what would normally be an uninflected infinitive into an inflected infinitive, especially if in proximity to the infinitive.
- (5) The presence of gerund or of gerundive in the Latin original (whether with or without a preposition) tends to the use of the inflected infinitive in Anglo-Saxon; as does, also, the presence of the Latin future participle.
- (6) Analogy at times upsets original conditions.
- (7) Naturally, in Late West Saxon the distinction between the two infinitives is less strictly observed than in Early West Saxon; and, in keeping with the analytic trend of the English language, the inflected infinitive gains upon the uninflected infinitive.
- (8) Sporadically the Uninflected Infinitive is used to denote:
 - (a) The subject of verbs that normally have the inflected infinitive.

- (b) The object of verbs that normally have the inflected infinitive.
- (c) The predicate nominative where we should expect the inflected infinitive, as in the later members of a series of co-ordinated (inflected) infinitives.
- (d) The predicative complement to *beon* (*wesan*) to denote necessity or obligation.
- (e) The quasi-predicate to a dative subject, apparently but not really.
- (f) Purpose where we should expect the inflected infinitive, especially in the later members of a series of co-ordinated (inflected) infinitives.
- (g) Specification with adjectives.
- (h) Cause with verbs.
- (i) The absolute relationship with verbs.
- (j) The adjectival complement of a noun or a pronoun.
- (9) Sporadically the Inflected Infinitive is used to denote:
 - (a) The subject of verbs that normally have the uninflected infinitive.
 - (b) The object of verbs that normally have the uninflected infinitive.
 - (c) An appositive to a noun or a pronoun, when in proximity to some word usually followed by the inflected infinitive.
 - (d) Possibly, though not probably, the object of a preposition.
 - (e) The predicative complement of (aa) auxiliary verbs (except *agan*, which not infrequently has the inflected infinitive) and of (bb) *beon* (*wesan*) to express futurity or purpose.
 - (f) The quasi-predicate of (aa) an accusative subject; and of (bb) a dative subject, apparently but not really.
 - (g) Purpose where we should expect an uninflected infinitive, as in a series of co-ordinated (uninflected) infinitives.
 - (h) Cause with verbs.
 - (i) Specification with verbs.

6. As to the Position of the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, pre-position is the commoner (1) with *beon* (*wesan*) when denoting necessity and active in sense; (2) in the absolute use; and (3) in dependent clauses. In other uses, post-position is the commoner. At times, the position of the infinitive in the Latin original is a determining factor; oftener, as already indicated, the subordinate nature of the Anglo-Saxon clause is a determining factor; but not infrequently each of these factors is ignored. At times, the position of the infinitive seems to be determined by the exigencies of the meter; at any rate, pre-position is relatively more frequent in the poetry than in the prose. As stated in 4, proximity to datival verbs and verbal phrases is favorable to attraction, and tends to cause the infinitive to be inflected.

7. As to Origin, the active infinitive in Anglo-Saxon is in some uses (A) native and in others (B) foreign (Latin).

A. NATIVE.

(1) In the following uses the infinitive appears to be a native English idiom:—

I. SUBSTANTIVAL:

- (a) Subjective, uninflected and inflected, with active verbs.
- (b) Objective with active verbs, as indicated below:

| Group of Verbs: | Followed by Uninfl. Inf. Only: | Followed by Infl. Inf. Only: | Followed by Uninfl. and Infl. Inf.: |
|---------------------------------------|---|--|---|
| (aa) Commanding: | { <i>hatan</i> . ¹ | { <i>gedihtan</i> . | { <i>bebeodan</i> , <i>beodan</i> , <i>be-</i> <i>werian</i> , <i>biddan</i> , <i>for-</i> <i>beodan</i> , <i>gehatan</i> . |
| (bb) Causing and Permitting: | { <i>lætan</i> . ² | { <i>liefan</i> , <i>lofian</i> . | { <i>aliefan</i> , <i>geðafian</i> , <i>sellan</i> . |
| (cc) Sense Percep- tion: | { <i>gehieran</i> , <i>geseon</i> , <i>hie-</i> <i>ran</i> , <i>ofseon</i> , <i>seon</i> . | { | { |
| (dd) Mental Per- ception: | { In the main: <i>gefrig-</i> <i>nan</i> , <i>gehogian</i> , <i>hogian</i> , <i>twoogan</i> [<i>twæon</i>] (?). | { See the long list on p. 187. | { In the main: see the list on pp. 44 and 189. |
| (ee) Beginning, Delaying, Ceasing: | { | { | { <i>fon</i> , ³ <i>forlætan</i> , and the compounds of <i>ginnan</i> , in the main. |
| (ff) Inclination and Will: | { In part: <i>behealdan</i> , ⁴ <i>onmedan</i> . | { In the main: see the list on pp. 37 and 188. | { In the main: see the list on pp. 190- 192. |
| (gg) Other Verbs: | | <i>habban</i> in part. | |

(c) Predicate nominative, in part, normally inflected.

(d) Appositive, in part, normally uninflected.

II. PREDICATIVE (OR MORE VERBAL):

(a) With auxiliary verbs, uninflected save in a few sporadic cases.

(b) With verbs of motion and of rest, uninflected.

(c) With (*w*)*uton*, in the main, uninflected.

(d) With accusative subject, as object, uninflected save in a few sporadic instances, after (aa) verbs of commanding: *bebeodan*, *biddan*, *hatan*; (bb) verbs of causing and permitting: *lætan* and its compounds, *alætan* and *forlætan*; (cc) verbs of sense perception: *gehieran*, *geseon*, *hieran*, *ofseon*, *seon*; and (dd) verbs of mental perception: *afindan*, *findan*, *gefrignan*, *gehyhtan*, *gemetan*, *gemittan*, *gewitan*, *onfindan*, *witan*.

(e) With accusative subject, as object, inflected, after this verb of mental perception, *tæcan*. [The inflected infinitive with accusative subject is found once each after *findan* and *gereccan*, in Ælfric.]

(f) With apparent but not real dative subject, uninflected and inflected.

III. ADVERBIAL:

(a) With Verbs:

(aa) Final, uninflected, after verbs of motion and of rest.

(bb) Absolute, inflected; possibly, also, the sporadic uninflected infinitive.

(cc) Causal, uninflected and inflected, in part.

(dd) Consecutive, inflected, in the main, with both active and passive verbs.

(b) With Adjectives:

(aa) Specificatory, normally inflected, except when the infinitive is clearly genitival in function:

(bb) Consecutive, habitually inflected.

¹ Indeterminable: *abiddan*.

² Indeterminable: *ablinnan*, *geswiccan*.

³ Indeterminable: *don*, *forgiefan*.

⁴ Indeterminable: *cunnian*, *gegiernian*.

IV. ADJECTIVAL:

(a) With noun or pronoun, habitually inflected, except, possibly, when the inflected infinitive is equivalent to a genitive phrase or when the infinitive is used strictly as a Latin gerundive (see Chapter XIII, Note 2, p. 182).

(2) The grounds of the foregoing statement as to which uses of the infinitive are native to Anglo-Saxon are briefly these: (1) that these uses are, in general, found in the poems and in the more original prose; (2) that, in the Anglo-Saxon translation from the Latin, no dominant influence of the original can be demonstrated; and (3) that what we know of these uses in the kindred Germanic languages tends to support the theory that these uses are native in Anglo-Saxon.

B. FOREIGN (LATIN).

(3) In the following uses, on the other hand, the infinitive appears to be borrowed from the Latin:—

I. SUBSTANTIVAL:

(a) Subjective, uninflected and inflected, with passive verbs.

(b) Objective, with active verbs, as indicated below:

| Group of Verbs: | Followed by Uninfl. Inf. Only: | Followed by Infl. Inf. Only: | Followed by Uninfl. and Infl. Inf.: |
|---|---|--|---|
| (aa) Commanding: | | | |
| (bb) Causing and Permitting: | { | { | { |
| (cc) Sense Perception: | { | { | { |
| (dd) Mental Perception: | In part: <i>geleon</i> . | { | Only in part: <i>geleornian</i> ; see p. 189. |
| (ee) Beginning, Delaying, Ceasing: | <i>blinnan</i> , <i>forieldan</i> , <i>ginnan</i> . | In the main: see the list on pp. 37 and 187. | <i>fon</i> , <i>forlætan</i> , and the compounds of <i>ginnan</i> , only in part. |
| (ff) Inclination and Will: | In part: <i>forefon</i> , <i>gecaðmodigan</i> , <i>geðyrtigan</i> , <i>lystan</i> , <i>wunian</i> . | { | In part only: <i>geearnian</i> , <i>gemedemian</i> , <i>gewunian</i> ; see pp. 190–192. |
| (gg) Other Verbs: | | <i>habban</i> in part. | |
| (c) Objective, uninflected and inflected, with passive verbs. | | | |
| (d) Predicate nominative, in part, normally inflected. | | | |
| (e) Appositive, in part, normally uninflected. | | | |

II. PREDICATIVE (OR MORE VERBAL):

(a) With (*w*)*uton*, in part, uninflected.

(b) With accusative subject, as object, uninflected except sporadically, after (aa) verbs of commanding: *forbeodan*; (bb) verbs of causing and permitting: *biegan* [began], *don*, *gedon*, *geðafian*, *geðolian*, *geunnan*, *niedan*; (cc) verbs of sense perception:¹ *gefelan*, *gehawian*, *sceawian*; (dd) verbs of mental perception:² *ateawian*, *eowan*, *gecyðan*, *gehatan*, *geliefan*, *gemunan*, *getriewan*, *leran*,

¹ The origin is indeterminable after *behealdan*.

² The origin is indeterminable after *geacsian* and *taligan*; and after *habban* and *todalan*, of "other verbs."

ongietan, tellan, wenan; and (*ee*) verbs of declaring: *cweðan, foresecgan, ondettan, secgan*.

(*c*) With accusative subject, as object, inflected, after (*aa*) verbs of causing and permitting: *don(?)*; (*bb*) verbs of mental perception: *læran*; (*cc*) verbs of declaring: *foresecgan(?)*; and (*dd*) in *L. 1.73*: *hyne us to syllane ðone að*.

(*d*) With accusative subject, as subject, uninflected except sporadically, with both active and passive verbs.

(*e*) With *beon (wesan)*, inflected except sporadically, to denote necessity or obligation (in both passive and active senses); to denote futurity; and, probably, to denote purpose.

III. ADVERBIAL:

(*a*) With Verbs:

(*aa*) Final, inflected, after verbs of whatever kind, both active and passive.

(*bb*) Final, uninflected, after verbs (*1*) of commanding and requesting and (*2*) of giving.

(*cc*) Causal, uninflected and inflected, in part.

(*dd*) Specificatory, always inflected.

(*ee*) Consecutive, inflected, in part, with both active and passive verbs.

(*b*) With Adjectives:

(*aa*) Specificatory, inflected, when the infinitive is clearly genitival in function.

IV. ADJECTIVAL:

(*a*) With noun or pronoun, habitually inflected, when the infinitive is equivalent to a genitive phrase, and when the infinitive is strictly equivalent to a Latin gerundive (see Chapter XIII, Note 2, p. 182).

(4) The grounds of the foregoing statement as to which uses of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon are of foreign (Latin) origin are briefly these: (1) that these uses are, in general, not found in the poetry except in poems known to be based on Latin originals, and in these only sparingly; (2) that they are found very rarely in the more original prose; (3) that, in the Anglo-Saxon translations from the Latin, the dominant influence of the original is demonstrated; and (4) that what we know of these uses in the kindred Germanic languages tends to support the theory that these uses in Anglo-Saxon are borrowed from the Latin.

(5) Ultimately, in Anglo-Saxon as in the Germanic languages in general, the predicative use of the infinitive with auxiliaries was objective; and the predicative use with (*w*)*uton*, with other verbs of motion, and with *beon (wesan)* was final.

II. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

8. Anglo-Saxon has a compound passive infinitive, made up usually of the present active infinitive, *beon* (occasionally *wesan* or *weorðan*), plus the past participle. The strictly infinitive part of the compound is uninflected; the participle part is sometimes inflected, sometimes not.

9. This infinitive is passive in sense as well as in form.

10. Though far less frequently used than is the active infinitive, the passive infinitive is found, in Anglo-Saxon, in the following uses:—

- (1) Substantival:
 - (a) Subjective occasionally.
 - (b) Objective occasionally.
- (2) Predicative (or More Verbal):
 - (a) With auxiliary verbs frequently.
 - (b) With (*w)uton* occasionally.
 - (c) With accusative subject, the phrase being the object of an active transitive verb, not infrequently.
 - (d) With accusative subject, the phrase being the subject of an active verb occasionally and of a passive verb once.
- (3) Adverbial:
 - (a) With an adjective once.

11. In each of its uses, the Anglo-Saxon passive infinitive is of Latin origin. The grounds of this statement are these: (1) that these uses are, in general, unknown in the poetry except in the poems known to be based on Latin originals, and are rare even in these; (2) that they are rare in the more original prose; (3) that, in the Anglo-Saxon translations from the Latin, the dominant influence of the original is demonstrated; and (4) that what we know of these constructions in the kindred Germanic languages tends to support the theory that these uses in Anglo-Saxon are borrowed from the Latin.

III. SUBSTITUTES FOR THE INFINITIVE.

12. In course of time there were developed some Substitutes for the Infinitive in Anglo-Saxon.

(1) Gradually the nominative of the present participle came to be substituted for the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion (and occasionally of rest), *com fleogan* becoming *com fleogende*. Despite the encroachment of the present participle, the predicative infinitive, contrary to the usual statement, survived into Late West Saxon times, and is occasionally found in Ælfric.

(2) Gradually the predicate accusative of the present participle came to be used side by side with the predicate infinitive with accusative subject after verbs of sense perception, etc.

(3) The substitution of the predicate nominative of the present participle for the predicative infinitive after verbs of motion and of rest seems to have been due to these causes: the appositive use of the participle, especially of words denoting motion, with verbs of motion; the predicative use of the participle in the present and past periphrastic tenses; and the superior clarity, in such locutions, of the participle over the infinitive.

(4) The substitution of the predicate accusative of the present participle for the predicative infinitive with accusative subject was due to Latin influence.

IV. THE INFINITIVE IN THE OTHER GERMANIC LANGUAGES.

13. Despite the incompleteness of my statistics concerning the Infinitive in the Other Germanic Languages, they seem to make probable the following conclusions:—

(1) The Uses of the Infinitive, active and passive, are substantially the same in the other Germanic languages as in Anglo-Saxon, though, naturally, with some variations in the several languages, as indicated in the discussion thereof.

(2) The Differentiation between the Uninflected Infinitive and the Inflected Infinitive rests upon the same general principles as in Anglo-Saxon.

(3) The Voice of the two infinitives active in form, in the High Germanic languages, tallies substantially with that of these two forms in Anglo-Saxon.

(4) In the main, the Origin of the Constructions of the Infinitive is in substantial agreement with that of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon.

(5) The same Substitutes for the Infinitive are found as in Anglo-Saxon.

(6) The substitution of the predicate nominative of the present participle for the predicative infinitive was probably due to the same general causes as in Anglo-Saxon, but the statistics available on this point are too meager for a confident conclusion.

(7) The substitution of the predicate accusative of the present participle for the predicative infinitive in the High Germanic languages was due to Latin influence. In Gothic, owing to the closeness of the translation, the predicative participle was from the outset more common than the predicative infinitive after verbs of sense perception.

APPENDIX A.

STATISTICS OF THE INFINITIVE IN ANGLO-SAXON.

Except in Sections VI and VII, the initial verb in the sections below is, not the infinitive, but the finite verb of the passage in question cited in the infinitive form and given in alphabetic sequence. Under each word are given all ¹ the occurrences, first, of the uninflected infinitive (= U.) and, secondly, of the inflected infinitive (= I.), first in the prose works and then in the poems, cited in each case in the approximate chronological order, except that the Minor Prose Works and the Minor Poems are given, each, in alphabetic sequence. In *Ælf. Hom.*, in *Chron.*, and in *Napier's Ad. to Th.*, the superior letters (*t*, *m*, and *b*) refer respectively to the top, the middle, and the bottom of the page; while the superior figures distinguish the several examples. In other texts, the superior letters distinguish the several examples within the same lines or verse, or larger whole (as in the Latin of *Wærf.*). The totals for each use are given at the beginning of the chapter in which the particular use is discussed and in the Synoptic Tables of Appendix C. The abbreviations for the texts are explained in the "Bibliography." For convenience, I have not distinguished *ð* and *þ*, but have uniformly used *ð*. As a rule, contractions in the texts have been expanded.

I. The Subjective Infinitive.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

The infinitive is found both uninflected and inflected.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

alefan: see *aliefan*.

aliefan [-e-, -y-], *be allowable*: U. (10): *Bede* (4): 74.15 = 53.29; 74.18^{a, b} = 53.32^{a, b}; 78.17 = 55.28. — *Gosp.* (6): *Mk.* (3): 3.4^{b, c}; 10.2; — *L.* (3): 6.9^{a, b, c}. — I. (3): *Pr. Gu.* (1): xx.85. — *Mk.* (2): 3.4^a; 12.14.

alyfan: see *aliefan*.

anhagian: see *onhagian*.

aðreotan, *weary*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Oros.* (1): 42.13 = 43.12.

becuman, *happen*: U. (1): Minor Prose (1): *Chad.*, *Anhang* (1): 11. — I. (0).

behofian, *behoove*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Solil.* (1): 27.12.

beon, *be*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Mat.* (1): 20.23.

beon + an adjective (occasionally an adverb or a noun): —

— **æðryt**, *troublesome*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 2^m.

— **arwierðlicost** [-y-], *honorable*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 401.16 = 320.6 (or with adjective?).

— **betere**, *better*: U. (1): *Mk.* (1): 9.47 = 9.46. — I. (6): *Greg.* (1): 457.21 = 390.13. — *Solil.* (1): 36.8 = 0. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 3.406. — *Mat.* (1): 18.9. — *Gen.* (1): 660. — *Ps.* (1): 83.10.

— **betst**, *best*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Solil.* (2): 3.6, 7.

— **deoplic**, *difficult*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 386^t (or with adjective?).

— **deorwierðe** [-u-], *precious*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 582^{b, 2}.

— **dyslic**, *foolish*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXVI. 325.

— **earfeð(e)**: see *earfoð(e)*.

— **earfoð(e)** [-feð(e)], *difficult*: U. (0). — I. (9): *Boeth.* (1): 127.22^b = 108.13 (or with adjective?). — *Greg.* (1): 51.5 = 28.3. — *Oros.* (1): 212.30 = 0. — *Chron.* (1): 170^b, 1050 D. — *Laws* (1): 455, *Gerefa*, c. 18. — *Bened.* (1): 67.1 = 126.10. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 466^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 8.15. — *Gu.* (1): 1039.

— **earfoðlic**, *difficult*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 118.7 = 101.30 (or with adjective?).

— **earfoðre**, *more difficult*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Greg.* (2): 453.12 = 384.5; 455.6 = 386.11.

¹ Except of the Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs, the full tabulation of which seemed unnecessary.

- beon *earmlic, distressing*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 151.22^b.
 — eaðe [eðe, ieðe], *easy*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Boeth.* (1): 145.5 = 0. — *Chron.* (1): 239^m, 1104 E^a. — *Bened.* (1): 124.12 = 190.2. — *Beow.* (1): 1003 (or with adjective?). — *Ps.* (1): 76.16.
 — eaðelicor, *easier, more easily*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 236^{t 2 3} (or predicative with *beon*?).
 — eaðelicre, *easier*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Mat.* (1): 19.24.
 — eaðere [eðre, ieðre], *easier*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Boeth.* (1): 81.13 = 0. — *Greg.* (2): 203.17, 18 = 152.14. — *Mk.* (1): 10.25. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 280.
 — efneðe, *equally easy*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Met.* (1): 20.168.
 — egeslicost, *most terrible*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 297.12 (or with adjective?).
 — eðe: see eaðe.
 — eðre: see eað(e)re.
 — feor, *far*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Beow.* (1): 1922(?). (Cf. *And.* 424.)
 — fulfremedlic, *perfect*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 394^{t 2}.
 — gecopust, *most fit*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 275.18 = 208.11.
 — gecynde, *natural*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Boeth.* (2): 57.21 = 0; 133.9 = 112.136.
 — gedwolsum, *misleading*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Pref. to Gen.* 24.15.
 — gelimplicor, *more suitably*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 216^b.
 — genoh, *enough*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (2): 350.33 = 263.30; 366.2 = 271.10 (or with adjective?). — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 444^{b 1 2}.
 — geomorlic, *sad*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Beow.* (1): 2445.
 — gewunelic, *customary*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 274.186; XXXVI. 100.
 — god, *good*: U. (0). — I. (13): *Bede* (2): 2.10^{a b} = 0. — *Greg.* (3): 151.8^b = 108.18^a; 151.9^a = 108.18^b; 151.9^b = 108.18^c. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 564^t. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 2.18^a. — *Mat.* (1): 17.4^a. — *Læce.* (1): 28.41. — *Ps.* (4): 117.8^{a b}, 9^{a b}.
 — hefig, *heavy, unpleasant*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Boeth.* (1): 127.22^a = 108.13. — *Wærf.* 289.6 = 349 C¹. — *Mart.* (1): 172.4 (or with adjective?).
 — hefi(g)tyme, *troublesome*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 324^b (or with adjective?). — *Wulf.* (1): 304.15^b.
 — ieðe [yðe]: see eaðe.
 — ieðre: see eað(e)re.
 — lang [-o-], *long*: U. (0). — I. (14): *Solil.* (1): 10.7. — *Wærf.* (3): 266.18 = 325 A; 303.1 = 365 B¹; 339.11 = 409 B². — *Wulf.* (8): 7.12; 206.29^a; 211.24^{a b}; 217.11^a; 220.6; 283.15; 306.17. — *Beow.* (1): 2093. — *Rid.* (1): 40.22.
 — langsum [-o-], *long, tedious*: U. (0). — I. (9): *Oros.* (1): 208.21 = 209.21. — *Chron.* (1): 189^m, 1058 D. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 526^t; II. 328^{b 2}, 476^t, 578^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXV. 82; XXXV. 219; XXXVI. 85.
 — langsumlic [-o-], *long, tedious*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 362^{b 1 2}.
 — lað, *loathsome*: U. (0). — I. (6): *Oros.* (1): 122.16 = 0. — *Chron.* (2): 173^m, 1048 E^b; 181^m, 1052 D^d. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 2.8. — *Wulf.* (2): 257.13; 304.15^a.
 — leng, *longer*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Oros.* (1): 82.33 = 0.
 — leofost [-ast], *dearest*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 78, *Ælfred*, c. 43.
 — leofre, *dearer*: U. (0). — I. (6): *Greg.* (2): 217.12^{a b} = 164.7, 9. — *Oros.* (2): 44.14^{a b} = 0. — *Chr.* (1): 597. — *El.* (1): 607.
 — long
 — longsum
 — longsumlic } : see lang, etc.
 — lustbærre, *more pleasant*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 303.6 = 230.9.
 — manfullic, *sinful*: U. (0). — I. (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 2.73 (or with adjective?).
 — min, *mine*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Wærf.* (1): 231.17 = 281 D¹. — *Mk.* (1): 10.40.
 — nyttre, *more useful*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Boeth.* (2): 139.29, 30 = 121.9. — *Greg.* (1): 275.12 = 208.7.
 — nyttwierðe [-y-], *useful*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 89.6 = 58.28.
 — nyttwyrðe: see nyttwierðe.
 — pleolic, *dangerous*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Pref. to Gen.* 22.9 (or with adjective?).
 — riht [-y-], *right, proper*: U. (0). — I. (7): *Bede* (2): 268.4 = 210.6; 398.18 = 289.11. — *Boeth.* (1): 30.10 = 0. — *Greg.* (1): 283.7 = 214.5. — *Laws* (1): 48, *Ælfred*, c. 1, § 2^a. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Alex.* (1): 695; — *Chad* (1): 157.
 — rihtlic, *right, proper*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 283.28.

- beon rihtre, *better*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Solil.* (1): 39.9.
 — ryht: see riht.
 — sar, *grievous*: U. (0). — I. (1): *And.* (1): 1689 (or with adjective?).
 — scandlic [-o-], *disgraceful*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Oros.* (1): 48.4 = 49.4.
 — sceamu, *shame*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 216^b, 1085 E^g.
 — scondlic: see scandlic.
 — sel, *better*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Bened.* (2): 10.3^a, ^b = 16.13^a, ^b.
 — selest [-ost], *best*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bened.* (1): 15.19 = 26.20. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 205.27. — *Beow.* (1): 174 (or with adjective?). — *Prayers* (1): IV. 11.
 — selre, *better*: U. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 144^b. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 101.322¹. — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 486^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 144^a.
 — softe, *soft*: U. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 164^t. — I. (0).
 — sorhlic, *grievous*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Wulf.* (3): 151.22^a; 241.21^a, ^b.
 — strang [-o-], *distressing*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* 225.13.
 — strong: see strang.
 — sweotol, *clear*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 36.16 = 41.25 (or with adjective?).
 — treowlicre, *safer*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Minor Prose* (2): *Calo* (2): 63^a, ^b.
 — unacumendlic, *intolerable*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 956.
 — unalefedlic: see unaliefedlic.
 — unaliefedlic [-e-, -y-], *unlawful*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 16.14^a. — *Wærf.* (2): 334.22, 23 = 401 D (or with adjective?).
 — unalyfedlic: see unaliefedlic.
 — unaræfnedlic, *intolerable*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 133.
 — uneaðe: see unieðe.
 — ungeliefedlic, *incredible*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Oros.* (4): 74.7 = 75.8; 134.15 = 135.13; 238.2 = 0; 240.16 = 0.
 — unieðe [uneaðe], *difficult, grievous*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Greg.* (1) 355.21 = 276.1. — *Oros.* (1): 52.8 = 53.4. — *Wærf.* (1): 112.17 = B. 142 D. — *And.* (1): 206.
 — unriht, *wrong*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 308.18 = 372 C¹ (or with adjective?).
 — waclic, *mean*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 400^m.
 — weorc, *hardship*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ju.* (1): 569 (or with noun?).
 — weorce, *grievous*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Beow.* (1): 1419. — *And.* (1): 1659 (or with adjective?).
 — wundorlic, *wonderful*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Wulf.* (2): 206.29^b; 217.11^b (or each with adjective?).
 — wynsumere, *winsomer*: U. (0). — I. (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 1.275.
 dafenian, *be fitting*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Solil.* (1): 32.17 = 0.
 derian, *annoy*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 237.11 = 178.25.
 fremian: see fremman.
 fremman [fremian], *advance, help*: U. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 394^m. — I. (1): *Mat.* (1): 19.10.
 gebyrian, *be fitting, proper*: U. (7): *Gosp.* (7): *Mat.* (1): 18.33; — *L.* (6): 11.42^b; 12.12; 15.32^a, ^b; 24.26^a, ^b; — I. (11): *Laus* (2): 446. c. 3 (with *gebyriað* for *gebyrað* by scribal error?); 477. c. 2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 492^t. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De N. T.* 20.30. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 245.9. — *Gosp.* (5): *Mat.* (1): 26.54^b; — *Mk.* (1): 14.31; — *L.* (2): 2.49; 11.42^a; — *J.* (1): 9.4. — *Wulf.* (1): 279.4.
 gedaf(e)ni(g)an, *be fitting, proper*: U. (11): *Bede* (2): 74.22 = 54.2; 342.18 = 259.12 (or predicative with accusative subject?). — *Pr. Gu.* (3): V. 67, 68, 69. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 318^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 240.31; XXIII B. 261. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (2): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (2): 102.34^t, ², ³. — *L.* (1): 4.43. — I. (18): *Bede* (2): 2.13 = 0; 196.17 = 156.18. — *Solil.* (2): 32.16^a, ^b = 0. — *Laus* (1): 248, VI. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 124^b; 386^t, ²; II. 318^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (6): 228.131; 240.30; 314.127; XXIII B. 228^a, ^b; XXX. 124. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (1): 3.444. — *Wulf.* (2): 227.22; 269.24. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 59.
 gelician, *please*: U. (1): *L.* (1): 12.32. — I. (3): *Oros.* (2): 106.23 = 107.24; 250.19 = 0. — *Chron.* (1): 182^t, 1052 C^b (or appositive?).
 gelustfullian, *delight*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 360^b, ¹.
 gelystan, *please*: U. (3): *Læce.* (3): 69.31^a, ^b, 32. — I. (0).
 genihtsumi(g)an, *suffice*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bened.* (1): 90.15 = 158.13.
 gerisan, *befit*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Oros.* (1): 54.30 = 0. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 2.
 geðyncan, *seem good*: U. (1): *L.* (1): 1.3. — I. (0).

- geweorðan [-u-], *happen*: U. (1): *Gen.* (1): 1692. — I. (0).
 gewurðan: see *geweorðan*.
 helpan, *help*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXVI. 183. — *Læce.* (1): 41.12.
 lician, *please*: U. (2): *Bede* (1): 276.12 = 214.31. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 308.32. — I. (4): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 43.5 = 43.4. — *Laws* (1): 46, *Ælfred*, Intr., c. 49, § 10. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 308.30. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* (1): 18.293.
 lystan, *please*: U. (61): *Bede* (2): 398.7^{a, b} = 288.26, 27^a. — *Boeth.* (8): 1.11 = 0; 39.21 = 0; 59.9 = 26.23; 78.32 = 70.93; 88.19 = 76.125; 91.8 = 78.46; 121.12, 20 = 0. — *Greg.* (1): 279.6 = 210.15. — *Oros.* (1): 50.17 = 0. — *Solil.* (11): 1.6; 14.22; 34.9; 39.1; 42.4^{a, b}, 7^{a, b}; 52.4; 64.12; 67.22. — *Wærf.* (12): 2.21 = 0; 18.2^{a, b} = 160 C; 34.28 = 172 B²; 60.7 = 192 B¹; 83.20 = 208 C; 86.14 = 212 A; 177.23 = B.204 B¹; 182.16^{a, b} = 221 A^{1, 2}; 209.23^b = 256 B²; 246.19^a = 301 A¹. — *Bened.* (2): 126.17, 18 = 194.2. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 51.16; 101.20^a. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 220^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 356.297. — *Ælfred's Minor Prose* (8): *Ælf. Gr.* (8): 211.5, 9, 10^{a, b}, 11, 12^{a, b}; 214.9. — *Wulf.* (3): 141.8^{a, b, c}. — *Læce.* (1): 49.35. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 629. — *Beow.* (1): 1793. — *Met.* (6): 9.19; 10.20; 19.16, 33, 34, 39. — I. (4): *Oros.* (1): 102.25 = 0. — *Solil.* (3): 14.23; 59.33^{a, b}.
 onhagian [an-], *please*: U. (1): *Greg.* (1): 289.16 = 218.19. — I. (7): *Greg.* (2): 341.13 = 264.6; 417.17 = 338.21. — *Solil.* (2): 26.7; 65.10. — *Chron.* (1): 175^b, 1052 D^a. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 448^{t, 2}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 4.37.
 sc(e)amian, *shame*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Chron.* (1): 170^m, 1050 D. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 200.76; 202.125; 370.100; XXIII B. 327.
 ðyncan, *seem*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 177.19 = 132.17.
 ðyncan + an adjective (or occasionally a noun): —
 — æðryt, *troublesome*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 374^b.
 — dyselig, *foolish*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 94^{b, 2}.
 — eaðre, *easier*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Solil.* (2): 21.24; 22.1.
 — hefigtime, *troublesome*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Pref. to Gen.* 22.5.
 — lang [-o-], *long, tiresome*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Solil.* (1): 52.17.
 — langsum [-o-], *long, tiresome*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 100.23.
 — leofra, *dearer*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 196.7.
 — sceamu, *shame*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 216^b, 1085 E^b.
 — selest [-ost], *best*: U. (0). — I. (2): *El.* (2): 533; 1165 (or each with adjective?).
 — selle, *better*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ju.* (1): 408.
 — sellic [-y-], *strange*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 564 (or with adjective?). — *Wulf.* (1): 269.26.
 — syllic: see *sellic*.
 — wierse [-y-], *worse*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Solil.* (1): 36.7.
 — wyrse: see *wierse*.

2. With Passive Verbs.

- alefan: see *aliefan*.
 aliefan [-e-, -y-], *allow*: U. (5): *Bede* (5): 84.20 = 59.20; 278.10, 11 = 216.7, 8; 278.22 = 216.22; 280.1 = 217.1. — I. (29): *Boeth.* (1): 121.19^a = 103.93^a. — *Wærf.* (3): 39.21 = 176 A; 156.3 = B. 182 B¹; 214.8 = 261 A. — *Bened.* (1): 86.6 = 154.7. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 137.15. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): II. 40^m, 348^b, 484^{b, 2}, 520^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 684. — *Gosp.* (6): *Mat.* (5): 12.2, 10, 12; 14.4; 19.3; — *Mk.* (1): 6.18. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 18.258. — *Wulf.* (8): 136.24; 210.17; 227.9, 12^{a, b}, 13; 285.12, 13. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Nic.* (2): 476.16, 478.1. — *Gu.* (1): 1223.
 alyfan: see *aliefan*.
 bebeodan, *command*: U. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 398^{b, 1, 2}. — I. (3): *Bede* (1): 206.16 = 161.27. — *Boeth.* (2): 40.10 = 0; 40.24 = 0.
 bewerian, *prohibit*: U. (2): *Bede* (2): 76.19 = 54.31; 78.31 = 56.9. — I. (0).
 forgi(e)fan, *give, grant*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXIX. 134^{a, b}.
 (ge)sellan, *give, allow*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Gosp.* (2): *Mat.* (1): 13.11; — *Mk.* (1): 4.11.
 læfan, *leave*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 42.9 = 44.18.
 ðencan, *consider*, + an adjective: —
 — halwende, *salutary*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 479.
 ðyncan, *seem, consider(?)*, + an adverb: —
 — wierðlicor [-u-], *worthily*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 48^{t, 4}.
 — wurðlicor: see *wierðlicor*.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

Given in full in Chapter I, pp. 26-27.

II. The Objective Infinitive.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

The infinitive is found both uninflected and inflected.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

- abiddan**, *bid, command*: U. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 422^b. — I. (0).
ablinnan, *cease, desist from*: U. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 39. — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 74^t.
adrdædan, *fear*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Mk.* (1): 9.32.
æteowan, *show*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 169.9.
aginnan [-y-], *begin*: U. (28): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 9.30. — *Chron.* (2): 7^b, 47 F; 206^m, 1070 A^c. — *Laws* (2): 310, II Cnut, c. 4; 472, Grið, c. 21. — *Gosp.* (14): *Mat.* (1): 24.49; — *Mk.* (3): 6.7; 14.65^{a, b}; — *L.* (10): 5.21; 12.45^{a, b, c}; 14.29, 30^{a, b}; 22.23^a; 23.2^a, 30. — *Wulf.* (7): 14.14^{a, b}; 85.1; 88.17, 21; 105.18; 216.33. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Apol.* (2): 19.28, 25.9. — I. (5): *Chron.* (5): 6^b, 40 F; 8^b, 49 F, 116 F, 137 F; 137^m, 1006 E^b.
agynnan: see *aginnan*.
alefan: see *aliefan*.
ali(e)fan [-e-, -y-], *allow*: U. (2): *Gosp.* (2): *Mat.* (1): 8.21^b; — *L.* (1): 9.59. — I. (5): *Laws* (1): 30, Ælfred, Intr., c. 12^b (or final?). — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Deut.* 3.25^{a, b}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 102.227. — *Mat.* (1): 8.21^a.
alifan } see *ali(e)fan*.
alyfan }
anbidian, *expect*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 438, Excommunicatio VII, c. 2, § 3.
anforlætan, *abandon*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 337.2 (*syngiende* = *syngienne*?) = 405 B.
anginnan [-y-]: see *onginnan*.
anðracian, *fear*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 554^t.
aðencan, *intend*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Beow.* (1): 2644.
bebeodan [bi-], *command, order*: U. (11): *Bede* (3): 36.31^{a, b} = 19.31; 388.20 = 283.27. — *Laws* (1): 46, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 7. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 380^b 1. 2. — Ælfred's *Minor Prose* (2): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (2): 101.314^t 1. 2. — *El.* (1): 1018. — *Ju.* (2): 232; 295. — I. (16): *Bede* (2): 350.28 = 263.25 (?); 412.1 = 297.30. — *Oros.* (1): 292.27 = 293.28. — *Solil.* (1): 4.2. — *Chron.* (1): 206^t, 1070 A^b. — *Laws* (2): 42, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49^a; 46, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 9^b. — *Wærf.* (2): 9.31 = 0; 23.5 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 240^t; II. 316^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 25.7. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 22.203; 456.243. — *Wulf.* (2): 294.28; 296.5.
beginnan, *begin*: U. (28): *Chron.* (1): 201^m, 1067 D. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): II. 142^m, 142^b, 196^b, 302^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (14): 216.96; 230.186; 242.56; 248.153; 296.200; 298.203; 414.24^{a, b}, 25, 26; 502.263; 504.296; 538.811; XXXI. 893. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De N. T.* 18.1. — *L.* (1): 7.49. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (5): 18.21, 25, 40, 74, 97. — *Wulf.* (1): 214.24. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Benediktiner-Offizium* (1): 64.29. — *Creed* (1): 37. — I. (57): *Chron.* (1): 243^t, 1110 E^b. — *Bened.* (2): 32.1 = 60.1; 63.2 = 118.10. — *Ælf. Hom.* (16): I. 10^b, 22^b, 46^t; 66^b; 152^m, 170^t, 258^t; II. 146^t; 148^m, 154^m, 158^m, 196^b, 392^t, 412^b, 418^t, 502^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (17): 36.184; 264.61; 530.704; XXV. 419, 609, 664; XXVI. 215; XXXI. 96, 165, 406, 535, 992; XXXV. 24, 30, 172^b; XXXVII. 34, 114. — *Ælf. Hept.* (17): *De V. T.* 4.8: *De N. T.* 16.42; 17.13, 16; 17.18; 18.21; *Pref. to Gen.* 22.33; *Gen.* 8.3; 9.20; 11.6; 18.27, 31; *Num.* 3.10; *Judges* 7.19, 22; 10.6; 15.8. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (2): 7.81; 8.148. — Ælfred's *Minor Prose* (2): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (2): 102.34^t, 102.42^m.
behatan, *promise*: U. (0). — I. (7): *Chron.* (3): 226^t, 1091 E; 236^t, 1100 E^{b, c}. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 10.11. — *Gosp.* (2): *Mat.* (1): 14.7; — *Mk.* (1): 14.11. — *Wulf.* (1): 172.14.
behealdan, *take care*: U. (1): *Ex.* (1): 110 (?). — I. (0).
beodan, *command*: U. (10): *Chron.* (1): 173^m, 1048 E^c. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 262^t. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 15.280^b, 281. — *And.* (6): 780, 781^{a, b}, 782, 783, 784. — I. (6): *Greg.* (1): 47.13 = 24.24. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 39.7. — *Laws* (1): 42, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 3^a. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Deut.* 32.46^{a, b}. — *Wulf.* (1): 231.1.

- beoti(g)an**, threaten: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): Minor Prose (1): *Chad* (1): 193.
- bewerian** [bi-], prohibit, forbid: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 82.24 = 58.27^b. — **I.** (1): *Bede* (1): 80.7 = 56.32.
- bibeodan**: see *bebeodan*.
- biddan**, request, demand: **U.** (6): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 182^m. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 15.152^a = 0; 15.288^{a, b} = 217.320^{a, b}. — Minor Prose (1): *Apol.* (1): 23.34^a = 42^t. — *Versuchung* (1): 9. — **I.** (1): *Læce.* (1): 58.27.
- biweri(g)an**: see *bewerian*.
- blinnan**, cease: **U.** (7): *Bede* (7): 44.2 = 25.7; 202.21 = 159.21; 338.16, 17^{a, b} = 256.19, 20; 474.9^{a, b} = 347.32. — **I.** (0).
- bodian**, preach: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 344^b.
- cunnian**, try, attempt: **U.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 450^b. — **I.** (0).
- cyðan** [+ beodan], make known: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Laws* (1): 483, Wilhelm I, Prol.
- don**, do, cause: **U.** (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 214.90. — *Ps.* (1): 118.25. — **I.** (0).
- elcian**, delay: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 282^t.
- eldan**: see *ieldan*.
- findan**, find, strive(?): **U.** (1): *El.* 1255(?). — **I.** (1): *Dan.* (1): 544.
- fleon**, shun: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 33.12 = 14.4.
- fon**, undertake, begin: **U.** (2): *Wulf.* (2): 133.14^{a, b}. — **I.** (6): *Wærf.* (1): 197.6 = 240 D. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 70.345; XXXIV. 64. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Judges* 3.6 = 0; 13.1. — *Wulf.* (1): 105.33.
- forældan**: see *forieldan*.
- forbeodan**, forbid, prohibit: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 70.8 = 50.34. — **I.** (18): *Greg.* (1): 369.3 = 286.5. — *Laws*: (1): 214 Krönungseid, Prol. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 122^t, 218^b; II. 308^m, 534^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De V. T.* 4.43. — *Ælf. L. S.* (5): XXV. 36, 42(?), 89; XXXII., 105, 221. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (3): 1.213; 3.9; 7.115. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 242.7. — *Wulf.* (2): 200.3^{a, b}.
- forefon**, presume, undertake: **U.** (1): *Laws* (1): 410, Judicium Dei IV, c. 4, § 4. — **I.** (0).
- forgi(e)fan**, grant, allow: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 486.4 = 360.4 (or final?). — **I.** (0).
- forgieman** [-y-], neglect: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Laws* (2): 453, Gerefa, Inscr., c. 3, § 1^{a, d}.
- forgiemelesian** [-y-], neglect: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 102^b.
- forgyfan**: see *forgi(e)fan*.
- forgyman**: see *forgieman*.
- forgymelesian**: see *forgiemelesian*.
- forhogian**, despise, neglect: **U.** (2): *Bede* (1): 464.10 = 329.29. — *Wærf.* (1): 34.6 = 172 A. — **I.** (3): *Wærf.* (1): 180.18 = 217 B². — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 376^{b, 2}. — *Chr.* (1): 1288.
- forhycgan**, despise, neglect: **U.** (2): *Bede* (2): 76.30^a, 33 = 55.9, 12. — **I.** (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 41.36.
- forieldan** [-æ-], delay, defer: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 440.19 = 313.2. — **I.** (0).
- forlætan**, abandon, omit: **U.** (1): *And.* (1): 802^b. — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 393.28 = 310.26.
- forsacan**, refuse: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 1345.
- forseon**, despise, neglect: **U.** (0). — **I.** (4): *Wærf.* (1): 180.17 = 217 B¹. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 374^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 290.96. — *Wulf.* (1): 296.28.
- forwiernan**, prevent, prohibit: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 604^{m, 1}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 380.249.
- gælan**, hinder from: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 445.30 = 374.14.
- geceosan**, choose: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 200.73.
- gedihtan**, direct, order: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Wulf.* (1): 10.10.
- gedyrstlæcan**, presume, dare: **U.** (0). — **I.** (8): *Bened.* (7): 15.13 = 28.3; 55.10 = 104.2; 56.18^{a, b} = 106.9^{a, b}; 69.19 = 132.5; 86.14 = 154.15; 106.4 = 172.12. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 392^{t, 2}.
- geearnian**, deserve, earn: **U.** (5): *Bede* (2): 350.23 = 263.20; 470.9 = 345.29. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 446^{b, 2}; II. 598^m, 600^b. — **I.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 431.
- geeaðmodi(g)an**, deign, vouchsafe: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 98.28 = 81.30(?). — **I.** (0).
- gefon**, attempt, undertake, begin: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 148.
- gefrignan**, learn by inquiry: **U.** (2): *Beow.* (1): 74. — *And.* (1): 1094. — **I.** (0).
- gegiernian** [-y-], desire: **U.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 497. — **I.** (0).
- gegynian**: see *gegiernian*.
- gehatan**, order, promise: **U.** (2): *Bede* (2): 144.27, 28 = 118.11. — **I.** (2): *Bede* (1): 316.22. = 243.6. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 181.26.
- geheran**: see *gehieran*.

- gehi(e)ran** [-e-, -y-], *hear*: **U.** (65): *Bede* (1): 330.17 = 252.4. — *Boeth.* (3): 34.3 = 0; 98.26 = 84.64; 142.26 = 0. — *Greg.* (1): 427.17 = 350.22. — *Solil.* (1): 50.6. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 41.3 = 41.4. — *Chron.* (4): 67^b, 855 F; 152^m, 1016 E^b; 199^t, 1066 E; 247^t, 1116 E^b. — *Wærf.* (6): 11.17 = 153 D; 163.15 = B. 190 B²; 186.1 = 225 C; 190.18 = 232 B; 248.6 = 304 A; 338.1^b = 408 A². — *Bl. Hom.* (16): 15.28; 55.26^{a, b}; 83.7^{a, b}; 103.19; 105.5; 107.30; 111.17^{a, b, c}; 18^a; 113.4; 117.2; 137.8; 213.26. — *Pr. Gu.* (2): II. 106 IV. 2. — *Mart.* (1): 128.23. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 284^t; II. 350^t, 460^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (5): 18.131; 286.62; 500.225; XXIII B. 215; XXXI. 694. — *Ælf. Hept.* (6): *Pref. to Gen.* 22.10; *Gen.* 41.15; 42.1, 2; *Ex.* 19.13; *Judges, Epilogue*, p. 265, l. 6. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 5.1. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 14.60. — *L.* (1): 19.48. — *Wulf.* (7): 237.22; 250.15; 255.5, 6^{a, b, c}; 306.16. — *Læce.* (1): 153.9. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Apol.* (1): 22.31; *Nic.* (1): 486.1. — *El.* (1): 661. — *Gu.* (1): 1095. — *Ps.* (1): 131.6. — **I.** (0).
- gehogian**, *think, intend*: **U.** (1): *Beow.* (1): 1989. — **I.** (0).
- gehyhtan**, *hope*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Bede* (1): 164.21 = 138.1.
- gehyran**: see **gehi(e)ran**.
- gelefan**: see **geliefan**.
- geleornian**, *learn*: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 404.22 = 292.17. — **I.** (1): *Bede* 210.31 = 164.22.
- geliefan** [-e-, -y-], *believe, hope*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Bede* (2): 330.25^{a, b} = 252.13.
- gelyfan**: see **geliefan**.
- gemed(e)mian** [gi-], *deign, vouchsafe*: **U.** (5): *Laws* (2): 410, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 3, § 2^a, § 4. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 50^t 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXIII B. 713, 738. — **I.** (1): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 51. [See pp. 54–55 above.]
- geman**: see **gieman**.
- gemyntan**, *intend, determine*: **U.** (5): *Chron.* (2): 22^b, 616 F^{a, b}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 154.127^b; 502.255. — *Ex.* (1): 199. — **I.** (7): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 414^t; II. 578^t 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 154.127^a; 212.51; XXV. 769. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 24.11. — *Wulf.* (1): 277.26.
- geseon**, see: **U.** (20): *Greg.* (1): 49.25 = 26.28. — *Oros.* (1): 138.26 = 0. — *Wærf.* (2): 99.9 = B. 130 A²; 273.20 = 33 A². — *Mart.* (1): 148.3. — *Ælf. Hom.* (6): I. 146^t 1, 2, 3; II. 184^m, 186^t, 346^t 4. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 112.399; 250.204. — *L.* (1): 12.55. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 16.82; 18.84. — *Læce.* (1): 97.34. — *Beow.* (2): 231; 1024. — *Rid.* (1): 57.12. — **I.** (0).
- gestihhian** [-styohhian], *determine, decide*: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 218.9 = 168.2. — **I.** (1): *Solil.* (1): 38.1 = 0.
- gestyohhian**: see **gestihhian**.
- geswican**, *stop, cease from*: **U.** (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXIII. 206. — *L.* (1): 5.4. — **I.** (9): *Ælf. Hom.* (5): I. 46^t, 596^b 2; II. 126^b, 156^t, 206^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXXI. 497, 1049; XXXII. 246. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Neot* (1): 64.
- geswutelian** [-sweet-], *show, explain*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Mat.* (1): 3.7.
- geteohhian**, *think, determine*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (12): *Boeth.* (4): 117.21 = 0; 127.27 = 0; 139.29^a = 121.10; 143.23 = 0. — *Greg.* (3): 251.24 = 190.22; 419.13 = 340.23; 445.7 = 372.19. — *Solil.* (1): 37.5. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 10.3. — *Wærf.* (1): 54.26 = 188 B². — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 198^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 677.
- geteon**, *determine*: **U.** (1): *Bede* (1): 332.9 = 253.1. — **I.** (0).
- getilian**, *strive for, attempt*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Solil.* (1): 35.17.
- geðafian**, *allow, permit*: **U.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 606. — **I.** (3): *Bede* (1): 276.31 = 215.24. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 4^b, 604^m 2.
- geðencan**, *think, strive*: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Job*, XII (= 6.27). — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 11.
- geðristlæcan** [-y-], *presume, undertake*: **U.** (5): *Laws* (1): 46, *Ælfred, Intr.*, c. 49, § 9^c. — *Wærf.* (1): 207.24 = 253 A. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 277, 645, 745. — **I.** (6): *Laws* (2): 414, *Judicium Dei* VII, c. 13 A^b 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 721. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 11.122. — *Wulf.* (2): 34.14, 15.
- geðrystlæcan**: see **geðristlæcan**.
- geðyrsti(g)an**, *presume, undertake*: **U.** (2): *Bede* (2): 70.16 = 51.8; 78.33^a = 56.10^a. — **I.** (0).
- gewil(l)nian**, *desire*: **U.** (7): *Wærf.* (1): 208.14 = 253 C². — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 608^t; II. 588^t 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 187. — *Gosp.* (3): *Mat.* (1): 13.17^b; — *L.* (2): 15.16; 22.15. — **I.** (15): *Chron.* (1): 219^m, 1086 E^b. — *Laws* (1): 45, *Ælfred, Intr.*, c. 49, § 3^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (7): I. 550^t, 552^t, 556^t, 596^t, 612^m; II. 154^b 2, 588^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 196.22; XXIII B. 183, 358; XXXVI. 159. — *Mat.* (1): 13.17^a. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 18.17.

- gewunian**, *use, be wont*: U. (31): *Bede* (16): 62.4 = 47.13; 172.16 = 142.19; 188.30 = 152.11; 266.12 = 209.14; 272.8^{a, b} = 212.19^{a, b}; 336.23^{a, b} = 255.26; 342.5 = 258.29; 364.3, 4 = 270.5^{a, b}; 368.32 = 273.17; 386.29 = 283.2; 442.19^{a, b} = 314.6; 442.21 = 314.9. — *Laws* (2): 38, *Ælfred*, Intr., c. 30; 410, *Jud. Dei* IV, c. 3, § 5. — *Wærf.* (9): 4.19 = 152 A; 181.3, 4 = 217 C³; 183.4 = 221 B; 185.24 = 225 B²; 201.15 = 245 B¹; 206.16 = 252 B²; 207.4 = 252 C⁴; 242.9 = 296 C¹. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): XXIII B. 164^{a, b}, 165; XXXIII. 177. — I. (8): *Greg.* (1): 273.17 = 206.14. — *Oros.* (1): 34.5 = 35.3. — *Wærf.* (3): 161.19 = B. 188 C; 163.37 = B. 190 B²; 289.10 = 349 C²; no Latin. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 368. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 22.4. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.45.
- gieman** [-e-, -y-], *care*: U. (4): *Bede* (4): 364.1 = 0; 412.26 = 298.25; 442.2, 3 = 313.19, 20. — I. (3): *Bede* (2): 208.16 = 162.28; 362.10 = 269.16. — *Beow.* (1): 2452.
- giernan** [-y-], *desire, yearn for*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (1): 480.11 = 351.21. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 53.25. — *Pr. Gu.* (2): I. 7; II. 93.
- ginnan**, *begin*: U. (1): *Bede* (1): 60.23 = 46.32. — I. (0).
- gyman**: see *gieman*.
- gyrnan**: see *giernan*.
- habban**, *have*: U. (0). — I. (7): *Boeth.* (1): 52.27 = 52.10. — *Laws* (1): 106, Inc, c. 42. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 78^m. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Ex.* 16.23; *Judges* 3.20^a. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.149. — *Mat.* (1): 20.22.
- hatan**, *command*: U. (1124): *Bede* (66): 36.3^{a, b} = 19.6; 38.5 = 20.3; 40.18 = 21.21; 44.8 = 25.10; 46.5^{a, b} = 27.19; 50.26 = 31.5; 58.19 = 0; 88.28 = 0; 90.20 = 70.20; 104.4^{a, b} = 84.23; 104.22^{a, b} = 85.18; 104.26, 27 = 85.26; 110.12 = 90.12; 114.12 = 92.16; 116.7, 8 = 93.12, 13; 116.17 = 93.24; 126.25 = 107.30; 136.12 = 112.25; 140.22 = 115.16; 166.6, 7 = 138.20; 166.28 = 139.16; 168.12^{a, b} = 140.4, 5; 172.7, 8 = 142.7, 8; 188.21^{a, b} = 152.1; 194.1, 29 = 154.20, 155.27; 196.13 = 156.14; 238.27 = 180.4; 254.5 = 202.11; 308.14 = 237.26; 326.20^a = 250.12^a; 344.20 = 0; 344.21, 22 = 260.17^{a, b}; 344.34 = 260.29; 366.28 = 272.4; 388.21 = 283.29; 388.25^{a, b} = 283.32^{a, b}; 388.27 = 284.2; 388.33 = 284.10; 406.5 = 293.3; 416.28^{a, b} = 300.23, 24; 418.17, 18 = 301.12, 13; 440.2^a = 312.16^b; 456.5 = 325.2; 458.8 = 326.2; 460.5^{a, b} = 326.27, 28; 460.30 = 0; 470.19^{a, b, c} = 346.6^{a, b, c}; 470.21 = 346.8. — *Boeth.* (12): 3.3 = 0; 7.11 = 0; 37.8^{a, b} = 41.35; 39.19 = 43.2^a; 39.22 = 43.2^b; 66.32, 67.1 = 61.30; 99.8 = 0; 144.30^{a, b, c} = 0. — *Greg.* (3): 3.1 = 0; 3.2 = 0; 9.14 = 0; — *Oros.* (81): 1.19 = 0; 3.18 = 0; 5.25 = 0; 44.8 = 45.6; 44.13 = 0; 52.24^{a, b} = 53.19; 54.31, 32 = 0; 68.10, 11, 12 = 69.8, 9; 76.31, 32 = 77.19, 20; 80.26 = 0; 84.4 = 83.34; 96.18 = 0; 108.12 = 0; 114.33 = 0; 120.33 = 121.26; 122.1 = 121.27; 126.21 = 127.23; 128.16 = 129.15; 130.17 = 131.15; 132.25 = 133.20; 148.24 = 0; 150.11 = 151.5; 156.7 = 157.3; 164.32, 33 = 165.27; 168.27 = 169.25; 174.15, 16^{a, b} = 175.12; 186.19^{a, b} = 187.15; 196.31 = 0; 198.30^{a, b} = 199.30; 202.23^{a, b} = 203.11; 212.10^{a, b} = 213.15, 16; 218.12 = 219.12; 218.32^{a, b} = 219.31, 32; 224.15, 16 = 225.14; 228.8^{a, b} = 229.7; 242.17, 18 = 243.16; 242.23 = 0; 246.1 = 245.32; 246.23 = 247.26; 246.24^{a, b} = 247.28; 246.32 = 0; 250.13 = 0; 256.4 = 257.2; 258.3 = 259.2; 260.20 = 261.19; 260.23 = 261.22; 260.30 = 261.29; 264.22 = 265.20; 266.14 = 267.13; 268.22 = 269.19; 268.28 = 269.29; 270.8 = 271.8; 270.13 = 271.13; 274.4 = 275.3; 282.16 = 0; 282.32 = 283.30; 284.7^{a, b} = 285.7; 286.30 = 0; 288.12 = 289.8; 290.4 = 0; 290.5^{a, b} = 291.2; 290.30 = 291.28; 290.31 = 0. — *Chron.* (58): 12^t, 449 A^{b, c}; 25^m, 626 E^{a, b}; 26^m, 643 A; 28^b, 650 E; 30^t, 656 E^c; 39^m, 685 E; 54^m, 792 A; 90^m, 897 A^a; 90^b, 897 A^b; 91^m, 897 A^c; 92^t, 901 A; 94^t, 905 A; 96^m, 913 A; 100^m, 919 A; 101^t, 921 A^{a, b, c}; 103^b, 922 A^a; 104^t, 922 A^{b, c}; 104^t, 923 A^{a, b, c}; 104^m, 924 A^{a, b, c}; 112^b, 952 D^{a, b}; 119^t, 969 E; 121^m, 975 E^a; 127^m, 992 E; 127^b, 993 E; 128^b, 995 F^d; 135^t, 1002 E; 136^m, 1006 E^a; 139^m, 1009 E^b; 145^t, 1014 E^a; 145^b, 1014 E^c; 146^t, 1015 E^{a, b}; 155^t, 1017 E; 164^b, 1046 C^a; 190^b, 1065 C^a; 229^m, 1094 E^c; 231^t, 1095 E^a; 231^m, 1095 E^b; 231^b, 1095 E^{a, d, e}; 231^b, 1095 E^{f, g}; 232^t, 1095 E^{a, h}; 232^m, 1096 E^{a, b, c}. — *Laws* (2): 46, *Ælfred*, Intr., c. 49, § 9^a; 182, VI *Æthelstan*, c. 12, § 1. — *Wærf.* (24): 39.10, 11 = 173 D; 50.29, 30 = 185 A; 51.17, 18 = 185 A²; 60.33^a = 192 B²; 123.19 = B. 154 B; 158.16 = B. 184 C; 159.14 = 186 A²; 182.10 = 220 C; 193.22 = 236 C; 195.17 = 237 C²; 198.7, 8, 9 = 241 C^{1, 2, 3}; 201.19 = 245 B²; 201.25, 26 = 245 B^{a, b}; 202.1 = 245 B^c; 202.7 = 245 C²; 202.13 = 245 C²; 240.19 = 293 B²; 318.10 = 384 B. — *Bened.* (3): 15.8 = 26.19; 86.15 = 154.17; 88.18 = 156.20. — *Bl. Hom.* (20): 15.21; 95.13; 175.1; 177.2; 177.4^{a, b}; 179.29, 30; 183.3, 16, 19, 26, 27; 187.12, 15; 189.20, 33, 35; 243.30; 247.27. — *Pr. Gu.* (2): II. 43; XX. 9. — *Mart.* (145): 4.11; 6.11^{a, b}, 13, 14; 10.5, 16^{a, b}; 20.1; 22.25, 26^{a, b}; 24.19, 22, 23, 27; 26.3, 5, 24; 28.17^{a, b}, 24, 28, 30; 30.18; 38.1; 42.7; 46.25; 54.2; 56.17; 58.6, 8, 19; 60.8; 64.22, 23, 24^a; 66.10, 11^{a, b}; 68.3; 70.18, 25, 26, 27; 78.25; 80.25; 82.8, 13; 90.13, 16; 92.4, 19, 20^{a, b}; 96.5, 6, 21, 22; 98.23, 24; 100.23, 24; 106.5^b, 16, 28; 114.10, 24, 26; 118.8, 18, 26; 120.9; 122.23, 24; 124.3, 4; 130.16; 132.6, 7, 8^b; 134.1, 12; 140.5; 142.2, 3; 144.18, 24; 148.7, 15; 150.20; 152.17,

21; 154.3, 8; 156.1, 12, 13^{a, b}, 23; 158.8, 14; 162.6; 166.15^a, 17, 21; 168.4, 18; 170.27; 172.17; 174.6, 22; 178.8, 9; 188.15; 194.16; 196.14^{a, b}, 21, 22; 198.24; 200.7, 8, 11; 202.25, 26; 204.23; 208.20; 210.6, 7; 212.6, 7; 214.7, 8, 9, 14, 30; 216.21^{a, b}, 22, 25; 218.6, 7, 17, 23. — *Ælf. Hom.* (153): I. 32^b, 58^{b 1, 2}, 60^m, 66^b, 74^{b 1, 2}, 82^t, 86^{b 1, 2, 3}, 88^{t 1, 2}, 142^t, 152^b, 186^b, 190^t, 208^{t 1, 2}, 210^t, 266^{b 2}, 376^t, 380^{t 2, 3}, 382^{t 1, 2}, 416^t, 420^t, 424^{t 1, 2}, 426^t, 426^m, 426^{b 2}, 428^{t 1, 2}, 428^m, 428^{b 2}, 432^{t 1, 2}, 432^{b 3, 4, 5, 6}, 434^m, 442^t, 458^t, 458^m, 464^m, 464^b, 468^{b 1, 2}, 470^t, 478^{t 1, 2}, 484^{t 2}, 508^b, 524^{b 1, 2}, 560^{b 1, 2}, 570^{t 1, 2}, 572^m, 574^{t 2}, 588^t, 590^t, 590^{b 2}, 592^b, 594^{m 1, 2, 3}, 594^b; II. 20^{t 1, 2, 3}, 40^{t 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6}, 122^b, 144^{t 1, 2}, 166^t, 166^m, 168^t, 170^{b 4}, 174^b, 178^{b 2}, 186^{b 1, 2, 3}, 192^t, 198^{b 2, 3}, 210^m, 252^b, 274^{b 1, 2}, 290^{t 1, 2, 3}, 304^m, 304^{b 1, 2}, 304^{b 4}, 308^t, 308^{b 2, 3, 4}, 310^{t 1, 2}, 310^{b 1, 2, 3}, 312^{t 1, 2}, 336^t, 358^{t 1, 2}, 376^{b 1, 2}, 384^{t 1, 2}, 406^{b 2}, 408^{b 2, 3}, 422^t, 422^m, 422^{b 2}, 424^{b 2, 3}, 434^b, 436^{m 1, 2}, 478^b, 480^m, 482^m, 484^{t 1, 2, 3}, 484^b, 486^t, 488^{b 2}, 490^t, 490^{b 1, 2}, 502^m, 514^b, 572^t, 572^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (276): 28.74; 30.113; 36.191; 42.298; 46.363, 378; 48.389, 390, 396; 56.94; 58.126; 62.190, 191, 195, 214, 215; 68.297; 74.409; 76.438; 86.606; 96.120, 121; 100.178, 181, 182; 104.243, 249, 251, 263; 106.270; 108.300, 301, 332, 333; 110.334, 353, 363, 364; 112.369, 392, 393; 114.403, 420; 124.134; 128.183; 140.371, 374, 383; 142.410; 144.422, 423, 424; 146.450, 455; 154.112; 156.165; 160.206, 209, 211; 162.237; 174.82, 92; 178.141, 142, 143^{a, b}; 182.218, 219; 184.244; 186.289; 190.365; 194.418^{a, b}; 196.9; 198.39, 69; 200.92, 101; 202.112, 113, 122, 123, 128, 129; 204.154, 168, 170; 206.182; 214.81; 216.104, 106, 117, 118, 126; 218.144; 230.169; 238.280, 291; 240.38; 242.54, 63, 66; 244.99, 111; 246.131; 252.245, 246; 254.260; 278.248; 308.8; 310.42, 43, 44, 45, 46^{a, b}, 48, 49, 60; 312.83, 84^{a, b}, 86, 87, 88^{a, b}; 316.131, 152; 388.92; 390.125; 398.233; 402.317; 404.337, 345, 350; 406.365, 369, 377, 378^{a, b}; 410.430; 414.6; 416.33, 45; 418.74, 82; 422.130; 438.86; 480.135, 136, 137, 142; 484.194, 203; 488.20; 498.178, 179, 191^{a, b}; 500.228; 502.264; 504.295; 506.316; 514.444; 534.758, 761; XXIV. 9, 29^{a, b}, 40, 41, 47, 51, 63, 133; XXV. 24, 115, 116^{a, b}, 117^{a, b}, 118, 130, 380, 448, 835; XXVI. 96^{a, b}, 162, 163; XXVII. 37, 76; XXVIII. 26, 98; XXIX. 200, 211, 230, 231, 237, 239, 241, 245, 249, 252, 253, 256, 257, 277, 278, 283, 284, 314, 327, 328; XXX. 294, 296, 378, 409^{a, b}, 414, 416, 421^{a, b}, 422, 456, 458; XXXI. 116, 364, 509, 553, 656, 782, 1176, 1409; XXXII. 122, 215, 234; XXXIII. 41, 208, 264; XXXIV. 204, 211, 215, 217, 280, 308, 343^{a, b}; XXXV. 47, 49, 136, 138, 188, 194, 195, 225^{a, b}, 226, 227, 294, 311, 312, 324, 325, 326^{a, b}, 335, 337; XXXVI. 117, 119, 210, 360, 366, 390, 397; XXXVII. 46, 52, 156, 157. — *Ælf. Hept.* (38): *De V. T.* 8.26; *De N. T.* 15.19, 16.16, 16.17, *Gen.* 12.18, 20.2, 27.42^a, 27.45^a, 37.3, 40.19, 40.22, 41.10; *Ex.* 2.5, 4.22, 5.1, 8.1, 9.7, 12.31, 15.25^a, 16.33^{a, b}, 19.23^{a, b}, 32.24, 33.7; *Num.* 21.32, 24.10, 25.5, 31.18; *Jos.* 2.1, 2.3, 4.9, 7.2, 8.29, 10.18^{a, b}, 10.27. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (8): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 125.7; *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (7): 101.318^b, 321^{t 1}; 102.35^{b 1}, 38^{t 3, 4}, 41^m, 42^b. — *Gosp.* (10); *Mat.* (3): 18.25; 27.58; 27.64; — *Mk.* (4): 5.43^b; 6.17; 8.7; 10.49; — *L.* (3): 8.55^a; 18.40; 19.15. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (15): 5.132, 157; 7.187; 8.10, 76, 103, 125, 189, 210^{a, b}, 223; 9.153^{a, b}, 154, 341. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (27): 13.102^a; 15.14; 15.77^{a, b} = 210.68; 15.88^{a, b} = 210.80; 15.95, 96 = 210.84; 15.118, 119^{a, b} = 211.100^{a, b}; 15.152^{a, b} = 212.134; 15.153 = 212.135; 15.169 = 212.159; 15.280^a = 0; 15.282 = 217.312^c; 15.287^a = 0; 15.287^b = 217.320; 15.304 = 218.342; 16.26^{a, b}, 230, 236^{a, b}, 257, 278. — *Wulf.* (6): 99.8, 25; 148.20, 21; 237.1; 263.2. — *Lace.* (1): 88.7. — *Minor Prose* (50): *Alex.* (25): 151(?), 233^b, 248, 252, 274, 279^{a, b}, 282, 283, 294, 382, 383, 385, 387, 417, 457, 460, 495^a, 528, 551^{a, b, c}, 563, 598(?), 636; — *Apol.* (17): 21.3 = 39^b; 21.35^{a, b} = 40^t; 22.17 = 40^b; 26.2^a = 43^b; 27.10, 12^a, 19, 22 = 44, 45; 28.23, 29.1 = 46^t; 32.25, 26 = 49^b; 33.5, 25, 26, 29 = 50; — *Benediktiner-Offizium* (1): 64.23; — *Nic.* (7): 472.2, 9, 15; 474.17; 476.24, 482.19, 514.14. — *Beow.* (18): 199; 386; 391; 674; 1036; 1054; 1115; 1116^{a, b}; 1807; 1808; 1920; 2152; 2190; 2337; 2892; 3095; 3110. — *Gen.* (8): 960; 1060; 1856; 1859; 1867; 2455; 2628; 2666. — *Dan.* (11): 53; 126; 225; 229; 242; 511; 512; 514; 519; 521; 704. — *Chr.* (2): 253; 1375. — *El.* (25): 45^{a, b}; 80; 104; 106; 107; 108; 109; 129; 276; 279; 510; 691; 692; 862; 864; 876; 1003; 1023; 1025; 1052; 1160; 1174; 1198; 1204. — *Ju.* (23): 142^{a, b}; 143; 161; 187; 188; 228^{a, b}; 231; 254; 265; 303; 309; 333; 532; 575; 577; 579; 580; 584; 603; 604; 613. — *Gu.* (3): 661; 1344; 1348. — *And.* (8): 587; 1146; 1229; 1230; 1272; 1390; 1633; 1634. — *Jud.* (1): 35. — *Met.* (5): 1.43, 73; 9.9, 24, 30. — *Ps.* (6): 50.18^{a, b} (Cot.); 50.21 (Cot.); 54.8; 103.25; 118.138. — *Fates of Apostles* (2): 46; 69. — *Gifts* (1): 60. — *H. L.* (2): 12; 20. — *Maldon* (3): 30; 102^{a, b}. — *S. & S.* (5): 173; 275; 277; 278; 458. — *W. C.* (1): 15. — *I.* (0).

heran: see hieran.

hieran [-e-, -y-], hear: *U.* (26): *Bede* (4): 190.7 = 152.18; 348.26 = 262.20; 426.3 = 305.16; 430.12 = 307.26. — *Oros.* (3): 138.18 = 139.18; 156.9 = 0; 286.7 = 287.7. — *Chron.* (7): 30^t, 656 E^b; 64^b, 851 A; 205^t, 1070 E^{b, c}; 207^b, 1070 E; 245^m, 1114 E^d; 267^m, 1140 E^d. — *Wærf.* (1): 2.16 = 0. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Cato*, Zusätze (1): 53.21. — *Beow.* (4): 38; 273; 582; 875. — *Chr.* (1): 73. — *El.* (2): 671; 853. — *And.* (1): 1176. — *Höl.* (1): 83. — *Partridge* (1): 1. — *I.* (0).

higian, *strive for, be intent on*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Greg.* (1): 105.14 = 72.18. — *Wærf.* (2): 178.3^{a, b} = B. 204 C¹.

hogian [hohgian], *think, intend, determine*: U. (6): *Solil.* (1): 35.19. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXVI. 363. — *Gen.* (3): 691; 692^{a, b}. — *Jud.* (1): 274. — I. (0).

hohgian: see *hogian*.

hyran: see *hieran*.

ieldan [e-, y-], *delay*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Bede* (3): 132.16 = 110.24; 430.33^{a, b} = 308.13^{a, b}. — *Wærf.* (1): 119.1 = B. 148 C¹. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 7.33.

læran, *teach*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (2): 258.8 = 204.20; 276.6^b = 214.27^b. — *Boeth.* (1): 79.17 = 0. — *Læce.* (1): 35.10.

lætan, *permit, cause*: U. (121): *Boeth.* (3): 38.12 = 42.53; 133.25 = 113.142; 134.31 = 114.174. — *Greg.* (2): 229.1 = 172.16; 349.12 = 270.3. — *Oros.* (3): 258.18, 19 = 0; 296.29 = 297.27. — *Chron.* (56): 28^m, 648 F; 36^b, 675 E^a; 37^t, 675 E^b; 115^b, 963 E^a; 116^t, 963 E^c; 157^b, 1023 C^b; 158^m, 1035 C; 159^b, 1036 D; 162^t, 1040 C^{a, b}; 162^t, 1041 C; 162^b, 1043 C; 168^b, 1049 C^{a, b}; 175^m, 1052 D^b; 176^t, 1048 E^c; 178^m, 1052 C^a; 184^m, 1053 C; 185^b, 1055 D^{a, b}; 186^t, 1055 C^a; 186^m, 1055 C^b; 192^m, 1065 C^d; 204^b, 1071 D; 209^m, 1073 D; 211^b, 1076 D; 212^t, 1075 E; 214^b, 1079 D; 215^b, 1083 E^b; 216^t, 1085 E^{a, b}; 216^m, 1085 E^{c, d}; 216^b, 1085 E^e; 220^b, 1086 E^{d, e}; 225^t, 1087 E^c; 229^t, 1094 E^a; 233^b, 1097 E^b; 236^m, 1100 E^{d, e, f}; 237^b, 1102 E; 243^b, 1112 E^{a, b}; 244^t, 1114 E^a; 246^b, 1116 E^a; 250^t, 1121 E; 251^t, 1123 E^b; 253^b, 1124 E^a; 254^t, 1124 E^b; 256^m, 1126 E^a; 256^m, 1126 E^{b, c}; 256^b, 1127 E^a; 265^m, 1137 E^c. — *Wærf.* (1): 341.36 = 416 B. — *Bened.* (1): 110.19 = 0. — *Bl. Hom.* (4): 13.9; 33.10; 33.17^a; 85.2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 150^b, 598^m; II. 488^{b, t}; — *Ælf. L. S.* (8): 106.272; 128.204; 130.213; 512.417; 530.680; XXV. 239; XXXI. 523; XXXIII. 22. — *Ælf. Hept.* (3): *Ex.* 12.23; *Deut.* 32.39; *Judges* 16.18. — *Mat.* (2): 5.45; 27.26. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I.* (4): 8.155, 205, 298; 9.137. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II.* (2): 16.231; 17.29. — *Wulf.* (10): 23.4; 45.25; 110.14, 15; 111.1; 125.13; 195.9; 230.19; 271.5, 7. — *Læce.* (14): 37.36; 47.4; 80.6; 82.6; 86.27^b; 88.28; 105.24; 106.9; 126.13; 138.2, 3^{a, b, c}, 4. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Benediktiner-Offizium* (1): 74.6; — *Chad, Anhang* (1): 5. — *And.* (1): 397. — *Ps.* (1): 103.13. — *Whale* (1): 65. — I. (0).

lëfan: see *liefan*.

leornian, *learn*: U. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 416^b. — I. (7): *Bede* (1): 246.7 = 194.29. — *Greg.* (2): 441.17 = 368.15; 441.28 = 368.25. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 132.242; 344.127^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (2): 1.253^b, 256.

liefan, *allow*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Greg.* (1): 451.29 = 382.10. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 21.22. — *Mat.* (1): 19.8. — *Wulf.* (1): 174.7.

lofan, *praise, but here allow (?)*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 185^b, 1054 D.

lyfan: see *liefan*.

lystan, *desire*: U. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 45.22 = 180 B¹. — I. (0).

murnan, *care for, lament*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 474, *Judex*, c. 3.

mynnan, *direct one's course to, intend*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Gu.* (1): 1062. — *And.* (1): 295.

myntan, *think, intend*: U. (17): *Bede* (1): 392.20 = 286.1. — *Wærf.* (3): 12.11 = 15 A²; 123.1 = B. 154 A; 254.35 = 312 A¹. — *Bl. Hom.* (4): 223.7, 11, 16; 225.12. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 13.57, 167, 251. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 334. — *Beov.* (3): 713; 763; 764. — *Chr.* (1): 1058. — *Met.* (1): 26.72. — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 265^m, 1137 E^f.

nytan: see *witan*.

oferhogian, *despise*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Laws* (2): 453, *Gerefa*, *Inscr.*, c. 3, § 1^{a, b}.

ofseon, *see*: U. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 184^b. — I. (0).

ondrædan, *fear*: U. (3): *Bede* (2): 72.9^b = 52.2; 326.15 = 250.8. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 552. — I. (8): *Greg.* (1): 49.18 = 26.23. — *Solil.* (1): 43.3. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 104^b. — *Mat.* (2): 1.20; 2.22. — *Wulf.* (2): 248.14; 286.27. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 500.15^m.

onfon, *undertake, begin*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Bede* (2): 334.4, 5 = 254.3. — *Wærf.* (1): 75.33 = 204 A. — *Bened.* (1): 14.17 = 26.1. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 10.550.

ongietan, *understand*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 801.

onginnan [an-, -y-], *begin, attempt*: U. (977): *Bede* (121): 24.23 = 0; 28.17 = 12.10; 34.19 = 18.18; 40.19 = 21.22; 44.10^{a, b, c} = 25.25; 48.23 = 29.22; 48.27 = 29.31; 52.17^{a, b} = 32.5; 54.9 = 33.8; 56.1 = 42.24; 56.2^{a, b} = 42.25; 56.16 = 43.9; 62.6^{a, b, c, d}, 7^{a, b} = 47.14^{a, b, c}, 15^{a, b, c}; 62.11 = 47.19; 62.14^{a, b} = 47.23^b; 88.2 = 61.13; 98.16, 17 = 81.16; 106.19 = 86.29; 106.25 = 87.6; 106.27^{a, b} = 87.8; 112.4 = 91.8; 118.10 = 94.26; 122.30^{a, b} = 99.22^{a, b}; 122.33 = 99.25; 138.25^{a, b} = 114.13; 148.30 = 125.22; 154.34 = 129.11; 172.31 = 143.6; 174.12 = 143.19; 176.3 = 144.9; 178.19^{a, b} = 145.31^{a, b}; 178.28, 30 = 146.8, 9; 180.3^{a, b} = 146.17^{a, b}; 180.16^{a, b} = 147.3;

180.29 = 147.17; 182.8 = 147.27; 182.30 = 148.24; 184.24, 25^{a, b} = 149.23^{a, b}; 184.27 = 149.24;
 190.14, 15 = 152.28; 198.4, 5 = 157.5, 6; 200.12 = 158.13; 210.21 = 164.11; 242.25 = 193.3;
 246.22, 23, 24 = 195.18, 19, 21; 250.10, 11^{a, b} = 199.19^{a, b}; 256.24 = 203.30; 258.26 = 205.13;
 276.6^a = 214.27^a; 284.2^{a, b} = 219.22; 286.12 = 221.9; 286.22 = 221.21; 286.23 = 221.22; 288.10
 = 222.12; 290.14 = 223.19; 294.26 = 226.8; 296.18 = 226.33; 318.12 = 244.5; 326.10 = 250.3;
 326.20^{b, c} = 250.12^b; 328.4, 5 = 250.27^{a, b}; 342.12 = 259.5; 344.30^{a, b} = 260.25; 352.21
 = 264.18; 354.33, 356.1 = 265.29, 30; 358.13 = 267.11^a; 362.29 = 269.33; 390.9 = 284.18;
 394.1 = 286.15; 400.1 = 289.23; 400.16 = 290.7; 402.20^{b, c} = 291.9; 406.29 = 295.4; 414.3
 = 299.3; 426.2 = 305.14; 426.8^b = 305.22^a; 428.24 = 307.6; 428.29 = 307.11; 430.11 = 307.25;
 438.4 = 311.17; 442.27 = 314.14; 444.5^{a, b} = 314.20; 450.30^{a, b} = 323.4^{a, b}; 454.4 = 324.3;
 454.15 = 324.15; 462.17 = 329.4; 466.22 = 331.34. — *Boeth.* (80): 3.6 = 0; 3.22 = 0; 7.17^{a, b}
 = 0; 8.5 = 0; 9.9, 10 = 6.48; 9.16 = 0; 9.19 = 0; 9.29 = 0; 14.5 = 22.55; 19.14 = 0; 21.1 = 0;
 25.9 = 34.65; 26.22 = 0; 27.15 = 0; 33.21 = 0; 34.11 = 40.30; 39.16 = 0; 41.8 = 0; 45.5 = 46.65;
 45.10^{a, b} = 46.70; 46.2^a = 0; 47.4 = 0; 48.22 = 0; 51.27 = 0; 52.16 = 51.2; 57.2 = 0; 57.12, 13
 = 55.13, 14; 58.5 = 0; 60.27 = 0; 61.2 = 0; 61.23 = 0; 64.24 = 0; 65.2 = 0; 67.26 = 0; 68.7
 = 0; 69.17 = 0; 70.2 = 0; 71.4 = 0; 71.10 = 0; 73.22 = 0; 74.16 = 0; 79.8 = 70.100; 82.19 = 0;
 89.5 = 0; 91.2 = 78.39; 94.26 = 0; 94.29 = 81.3; 101.19 = 0; 101.26 = 0; 102.11, 12 = 0;
 102.15^{a, b} = 0; 102.18 = 0; 102.25 = 0; 102.26 = 87.33; 102.28^{a, b} = 0; 104.31 = 89.34; 105.4
 = 0; 107.16^b = 0; 111.11 = 0; 112.3 = 0; 112.13 = 0; 115.11 = 0; 116.8 = 0; 116.13 = 0; 124.2
 = 0; 125.31 = 0; 126.25 = 0; 127.2 = 107.5; 127.33 = 108.20; 135.23 = 0; 137.14 = 0; 141.10
 = 0; 147.2 = 0. — *Greg.* (15): 7.18 = 0; 25.20 = 6.9; 67.3, 4^a = 40.25, 26; 197.10 = 146.31;
 213.8 = 160.2; 225.25, 227.1 = 170.25; 227.11^{a, b} = 172.3; 333.1 = 256.17; 341.4^{a, b} = 262.26;
 445.27 = 374.12; 447.4 = 374.22. — *Oros.* (29): 1.3 = 0; 5.12 = 0; 28.27 = 29.26; 52.3 = 0;
 56.32^{a, b} = 59.1; 60.18 = 61.19; 60.30, 31 = 0; 62.2 = 63.4; 74.9 = 75.9; 94.34 = 0; 106.6 = 0;
 110.6 = 111.6; 116.28 = 0; 124.30 = 125.27; 142.1 = 141.33; 144.30 = 145.30; 160.9^{a, b} = 0;
 164.25 = 0; 182.7 = 183.6; 204.24 = 205.24; 218.14 = 219.15; 222.25 = 223.26; 232.17 = 233.17;
 252.11 = 0; 262.16 = 263.17; 288.1 = 0. — *Solil.* (1): 10.6. — *Pr. Ps.* (2): 3.4 = 3.6; 31.3. —
Chron. (6): 20^m, 597 A; 28^m, 654 A; 38^m, 685 A; 130^b, 995 F^h; 135^m, 1003 E; 175^t, 1052 D^a. —
Laws (1): 306, I Cnut, c. 26, § 1. — *Wærf.* (225): 2.20^{a, b} = 0; 7.34 = 153 A¹; 11.14 = 153 C²;
 11.27^{a, b} = 156 A¹; 14.14 = 157 B; 14.27, 28, 15.1 = 157 C^{1, 2}; 16.15 = 160 A; 17.27 = 160 B¹;
 27.3 = 165 C²; 28.30^{a, b} = 168 B; 31.13 = 169 A; 32.18 = 169 B²; 36.18, 19, 20 = 173 A^{1, 2};
 37.6 = 173 A¹; 38.4 = 173 B; 38.12 = 173 C²; 42.28 = 177 A²; 47.3, 4 = 180 C^{1, 2}; 53.24 = 188 A;
 58.21, 22 = 189 C^{3, 4}; 58.33 = 189 C⁵; 64.2, 3 = 193 C¹; 64.23, 24^{a, b} = 193 C², D¹; 64.34, 65.1
 = 196 A^{1, 2}; 65.10 = 196 A²; 68.27 = 197 B²; 69.1 = 197 B²; 69.18 = 197 C; 72.29 = 201 A;
 73.21 = 201 B¹; 73.25 = 201 B²; 74.4 = 201 B⁴; 75.6 = 201 C; 84.10 = 209 A⁴; 84.18 = 209 A⁵;
 88.27 = 212 C²; 89.3, 4 = 212 C⁴; 89.18 = 213 A; 97.10 = B. 128 A; 99.7 = B. 130 A¹; 100.19^{a, b}
 = B. 132 B¹; 102.4 = B. 132 C; 104.11 = B. 136 A; 104.27^{a, b} = B. 136 A²; 104.29 = B. 136 A³;
 106.33 = B. 138 A; 111.2^b, 3^a = B. 140 C^{2, 3}; 111.7 = B. 140 C⁵; 111.20 = B. 142 A; 113.11
 = B. 144 A²; 114.8 = B. 144 C³; 115.33 = B. 146 B; 117.13, 14 = B. 148 A^{1, 2}; 118.28, 29
 = B. 148 B^{3, 4}; 123.31^{a, b} = B. 154 C^{2, 3}; 126.8, 9 = B. 156 C; 130.4^{a, b} = B. 160 A^{1, 2}; 130.28
 = B. 160 C¹; 143.10 = B. 170 C; 144.5, 6 = B. 172 A^{1, 2}; 144.13^{a, b} = B. 172 A^{2, 4}; 145.17^{a, b}
 = B. 172 C^{2, 3}; 156.15, 16 = B. 182 C^{1, 2}; 163.19 = B. 190 B²; 164.2^{a, b} = B. 190 B²; 164.14
 = B. 190 C¹; 164.18 = B. 190 C⁴; 165.17 = B. 192 B¹; 165.20^{a, b} = B. 192 B²; 168.9^{a, b} = B.
 194 D, 196 A¹; 168.22 = B. 196 A²; 181.1, 2, 3 = 217 C^{2, 3, 4}; 183.11^{a, b}, 12^{a, b} = 221 C^{1, 2, 3};
 184.5 = 224 B²; 184.11 = 224 B⁴; 184.16 = 224 C¹; 184.18 = 224 C²; 185.2 = 225 A²; 185.7^{a, b}
 = 225 A^{3, 4}; 187.22 = 228 C; 188.24 = 229 B²; 189.9 = 229 C; 192.22 = 233 D; 195.4 = 237 B²;
 200.12, 13 = 244 C^{2, 3}; 200.20^{a, b} = 244 D; 200.27 = 245 A¹; 200.29^{a, b} = 245 A²; 206.28
 = 252 C²; 207.3 = 252 C³; 207.6 = 252 C⁵; 207.10 = 252 C⁶; 211.12 = 257 B¹; 211.15 = 257 B²;
 211.16 = 257 C¹; 213.22 = 260 D; 214.17 = 261 B; 216.14^{a, b} = 264 B^{1, 2}; 216.21^{a, b}, 22 = 264
 C^{1, 2, 3}; 219.6 = 268 A¹; 219.10^{a, b} = 268 A²; 221.23 = 269 D¹; 221.26, 27 = 272 A^{1, 2}; 222.22,
 28 = 272 B¹, C²; 224.25 = 273 C²; 228.18 = 280 B¹; 229.1 = 280 B²; 229.20 = 281 A; 232.14
 = 284 B; 234.12 = 285 C¹; 237.2 = 289 A²; 237.23^{a, b}, 24 = 289 C^{1, 2}; 238.4, 5 = 289 C^{3, 4};
 240.12 = 293 B¹; 242.14 = 296 C²; 243.4 = 297 A¹; 244.8 = 297 C²; 245.6 = 300 B²; 250.28
 = 308 A²; 251.18 = 308 B; 255.1 = 312 B^{1, 2}; 255.11 = 312 B²; 266.28 = 325 B; 276.23^{a, b}
 = 337 A^{1, 2}; 278.8^{a, b} = 340 A^{1, 2}; 278.11 = 340 A³; 279.9 = 340 C; 282.3 = 341 D; 285.9
 = 345 C; 286.22, 23 = 348 B^{2, 3}; 288.13^{a, b} = 349 A^{2, 3}; 289.15^{a, b} = 349 C⁴; 290.7 = 349 D²;
 290.9 = 352 A¹; 292.14 = 353 A; 293.11 = 353 C; 298.18 = 360 C; 298.29 = 360 D; 299.4
 = 361 A; 308.20 = 372 C²; 308.22 = 372 C³; 309.1 = 372 C⁴; 312.3, 4 = 376 C^{1, 2}; 314.8 = 380
 A²; 317.2 = 381 C¹; 320.12 = 385 B; 321.27 = 388 B²; 322.4 = 388 B²; 324.20 = 392 A¹; 324.22,
 23^{a, b} = 392 A^{2, 4}; 325.2 = 392 A⁴; 325.7 = 392 B¹; 325.8^{a, b} = 392 B^{2, 3}; 325.29 = 392 C²;

325.30, 31^a, b, c, d = 392 C^a, 4.5.6.7; 326.12^b, 13 = 393 A²; 331.5 = 397 D; 341.31 = 416 A; 342.9^a, b = 416 C¹; 343.34 = 417 C²; 344.23^a = 420 B¹; 345.18, 19^a, b = 421 A^a, 4; 345.20^a, b = 421 A⁵. — *Bl. Hom.* (24): 55.10^a, b; 105.6; 113.15, 31^a, b, c; 143.8; 149.29, 33; 151.1, 4; 157.18; 165.22; 187.28; 199.19^a; 201.22; 221.6, 8, 12^a, b, 18; 229.22; 239.19. — *Pr. Gu.* (10): II. 100, 105; III. 17, 34; IV. 27, 34; XIV. 16; XVII. 13; XX. 33, 45. — *Mart.* (21): 10.24; 26.23; 34.12; 70.16, 24; 80.22; 82.5; 88.7; 92.27; 98.13; 106.4^a, 25; 120.11; 140.22; 152.27, 28; 154.15; 170.6; 178.15; 206.22; 214.6. — *Ælf. Hom.* (32): I. 48^t, 50^t, 62^b, 380^m, 414^t, 2.3.4.5, 428^t, 2, 534^b; II. 8^t, 32^b, 130^m, 138^b, 140^m, 170^b, 294^b, 296^t, 1.2, 298^b, 300^m, 300^b, 414^b, 472^b, 488^b, 494^m, 1.2, 494^b, 496^t, 502^b, 514^b, 518^t, 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (47): 32.118; 34.153; 118.48, 49, 51; 124.118; 252.247; 426.199; 488.27; 520.546; XXIII B. 65, 190, 234, 243, 249, 265, 275, 322, 323^a, b, 326, 402, 405, 407, 410, 411, 420, 427, 428^a, b, 508, 532, 615, 687^a, b, 723, 736, 748, 767, 777; XXVIII. 92; XXXI. 157, 1365; XXXIII. 178, 202, 239, 311. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.* 4.26; *Deut.* 3.23^a. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.35^b, 2. — *Gosp.* (55): *Mat.* (12): 4.2, 17^a, b; 11.7^a, 20; 12.1; 16.21^a; 20.11; 22.15; 26.37^a, b; 27.3; — *Mk.* (27): 1.45^a, b; 2.23; 4.1; 5.18, 20; 6.2, 34; 8.11, 31^a, 32; 10.32, 47^a, b; 11.15; 12.1; 13.5; 14.19^a, b, 33^a, b, 69, 71^a, b, 72; 15.8, 18; — *L.* (16): 3.8; 4.21; 7.15, 38; 11.38^a, b, 53^a, b, 54; 13.26; 14.18; 15.24, 28; 19.37, 45; 20.9. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (17): 10.62, 100, 159, 566, 567; 13.102^b, 103, 113, 259; 18.152, 160, 225, 271, 311, 330, 331, 345. — *Wulf.* (23): 9.5^a, b; 44.26, 27; 141.3^a, b, 20; 191.9; 206.19; 210.15; 213.11, 13; 217.29; 222.2; 236.2, 3; 237.20; 250.17; 255.9; 262.11, 12; 277.18^a, b. — *Lace.* (3): 14.27; 60.31; 63.36. — *Minor Prose* (14): *Alex.* (5): 535, 536, 640, 641, 728; — *Apol.* (6): 23.35 = 42^a; 27.12^b, 14, 28 = 45; 31.28^a, b = 48^b; — *Chad.* (1): 1; — *Neot* (2): 58, 59. — *Beow.* (19): 101; 244; 872; 873; 874; 1607; 1985; 2045; 2046; 2112; 2211; 2312; 2313; 2702; 2713^a, b; 2791; 2879; 3144. — *Gen.* (58): 21; 30; 31^a, b; 77; 259; 262; 275; 294; 298; 408; 442; 495; 590; 592; 649; 650; 706; 717; 863; 966; 995; 1057; 1118; 1132; 1171; 1228; 1239; 1249; 1302; 1316; 1355; 1413; 1498; 1556; 1557; 1594; 1681; 1823; 1880^a, b, 1881^a, b, 1899; 2238; 2241; 2282; 2405; 2635; 2716; 2750; 2811; 2846; 2860; 2866; 2887; 2901^a, b. — *Ex.* (1): 584. — *Dan.* (7): 49; 170; 190; 468; 539; 599; 750. — *Chr.* (2): 1363; 1414. — *El.* (21): 157; 199; 226; 287; 303; 306; 311; 385; 559; 560; 570; 697; 828; 849; 900; 1067; 1093; 1148; 1156; 1163; 1205. — *Ju.* (14): 27; 270; 271; 291; 298; 346; 537^a, b; 538; 595; 630; 631; 638^a, b. — *Gu.* (16): 73; 261; 533; 542; 699; 975; 983; 1035; 1083; 1088; 1089^a, b; 1119; 1130; 1175; 1214. — *And.* (20): 13; 353; 428; 450; 469; 671; 764; 850; 1022; 1127; 1128; 1170; 1315; 1342; 1419; 1556; 1607; 1608; 1698^a, b. — *Met.* (12): 1.60; 7.1; 8.3; 13.29^a, b; 14.12; 25.50, 69; 26.73, 80, 84; 28.77. — *Ps.* (25): 68.27; 75.5; 76.1, 6, 9, 10; 77.2, 11; 97.8^a; 101.6; 104.21, 24; 105.12, 14, 17^a, b, 27^a, b; 106.36; 118.145, 148, 161; 128.2; 138.16; 146.7. — *Rid.* (5): 10.4; 23.8; 29.11; 32.9; 55.10. — *Jud.* (6): 42; 81; 270^a, b; 271; 281. — *Ph.* (3): 188; 189; 225. — *Cal.* (1): 73. — *Charms* (2): VI. 13, 14. — *Doomsday* (1): 97. — *D. R.* (6): 20; 27; 65; 67; 73; 116. — *Fallen Angels* (2): 78; 248. — *F. I.* (4): 33; 44; 60; 76. — *Gnomic Sayings* (1): 52. — *Har.* (2): 279; 280. — *Höl.* (2): 2; 36. — *H. L.* (1): 25. — *Maldon* (8): 12; 17; 86; 90; 91; 228; 261; 265. — *Pharao* (1): 3. — *Prayers* (1): III. 16. — *S. & S.* (1): 451. — *Song of Runes* (2): 92^a, b. — *Versuchung* (2): 67^a, b. — *Wald.* A (1): 27. — *W. C.* (1): 11. — *I.* (37): *Boeth.* (1): 127.23 = 108.16. — *Greg.* (1): 423.8 = 344.29. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 48.7. — *Chron.* (2): 30^t, 656 E^a; 147^t, 1016 E^a. — *Bened.* (1): 62.5 = 116.9. — *Ælf. Hom.* (13): I. 50^m, 140^m, 150^t, 314^t, 448^b; II. 78^b, 128^b, 160^t, 178^b, 486^b, 1.2, 488^b, 488^b, 1. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 228.154; 328.112; 538.820; XXVI. 45. — *Ælf. Hept.* (3): *Jos.* 3.7, 16; *Judges* 13.5. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (5): *Ælf. Gr.* (3): 212.3, 4, 7; — *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (2): 102.31^b, 37^b, 2. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 12.143, 146. — *Wulf.* (3): 195.1; 199.8; 200.1. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 476.25.

ongynnan: see onginnan.

onmedan, presume, undertake: U. (1): *Rid.* (1): 56.16. — I. (0).

onscunian, shun, fear: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 346^t, 3. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 8.26.

reccan, care (for): U. (0). — I. (2): *Laus* (1): 40, *Ælfred, Intr.*, c. 40. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 440.122.

secan, seek: U. (5): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 167.2. — *Gosp.* (2): *Mat.* (1): 12.46; — *L.* (1): 20.19. — *Wald.*

A. (2): 18; 20. — I. (11): *Pr. Ps.* (2): 34.4; 36.32. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 2.15. — *Gosp.*

(8): *L.* (1): 6.19; — *J.* (7): 5.18; 7.19, 20, 25, 30; 8.37, 40.

sellan [-ie-, -y-], grant, allow: U. (1): *Beow.* (1): 3056. — I. (1): *Schöpf.* (1): 30.

seon, see: U. (2): *Rid.* (2): 14.1; 53.1. — I. (0).

siellan: see sellan.

sirwan, plot: U. (0). — I. (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 31.34 = 48^b, 2.

smeagan [smean], think upon, meditate: U. (0). — I. (3): *Greg.* (1): 55.22 = 32.10. — *Pr. Ps.*

(1): 18.12 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 146^t.

smean: see *smeagan*.

swerian, *swear*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Chron.* (2): 268^m, 1140 E^f.^a.

syllan: see *sellan*.

tacan, *take*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 263^m, 1135 E.

tæcan, *teach, direct*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Greg.* (1): 165.10 = 120.12. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 216^b.

tellan, *account, consider*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 158^b.

teohhian: see *tih(h)ian*.

teolian: see *tilian*.

teon, *accuse*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 102, Ine B, c. 30.

tih(h)ian [tioh(h)-, teoh(h)-], *think, determine*: U. (0). — I. (8): *Boeth.* (3): 51.6 = 51.15^b;

116.12 = 0; 143.19 = 0. — *Greg.* (3): 305.4 = 232.12; 305.5 = 232.13; 445.8 = 372.20. —

Solil. (1): 36.12 = 0. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 39.16 = 39.15.

tiohhian: see *tih(h)ian*.

tilian [teolian], *strive after, attempt*: U. (8): *Bede* (1): 230.26 = 175.23. — *Greg.* (1): 233.22 =

176.20. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 25.5. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 165.31^{a, b}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 403^a.

— *Met.* (2): 10.22; 11.79. — I. (28): *Bede* (4): 210.32 = 164.23; 372.12 = 275.2; 372.14 =

275.4; 486.13 = 8.17. — *Boeth.* (5): 23.1^b = 32.22; 31.16 = 37.60; 43.15 = 45.33; 133.14 =

0; 135.5 = 114.180. — *Greg.* (11): 61.18 = 36.20; 273.3^a = 206.2; 363.1 = 280.19; 363.10 =

282.1; 393.26 = 310.24; 419.24 = 342.8; 423.2, 3 = 344.26; 453.23 = 384.18; 453.26 = 384.21;

463.5 = 398.11. — *Pr. Ps.* (4): 25.3; 34.14^{a, b}; 48.12. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 219.18. — *Mart.*

(1): 104.11. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 686. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 131.

tweogan [tweon], *doubt*: U. (1): *Bede* (1): 308.26 = 238.7. — I. (0).

ðeahti(g)an [smeagan and —], *think upon, meditate*: U. (1): *Greg.* (1): 55.22 = 32.10. — I. (0).

ðencan, *think*: U. (92): *Bede* (2): 36.8 = 19.11; 456.2 = 324.32. — *Boeth.* (3): 93.31 = 80.99;

93.32 = 80.100; 103.20 = 0. — *Greg.* (2): 55.12 = 32.2; 343.21 = 266.1. — *Oros.* (17): 44.32

= 45.30; 54.21 = 55.18; 78.30 = 79.26; 132.12 = 0; 150.12 = 151.7; 182.25 = 183.23; 200.17

= 201.9; 212.3 = 213.5; 230.2 = 0; 236.12 = 0; 242.6 = 0; 258.15 = 259.14; 258.29 = 0; 282.9^b

= 283.8; 286.6 = 0; 292.3 = 293.2; 292.29 = 293.29. — *Wærf.* (1): 239.6 = 292. B^a. —

Bened. (1): 23.3 = 46.4. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 1059. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 48.17^b.

— *L.* (1): 1.1. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Benediktiner-Offizium* (1): 62.24; — *Cato* (1): 46. —

Beow. (8): 355; 448; 541; 739; 800; 801; 964; 1535. — *Gen.* (5): 401; 1274; 1275; 2437; 2891.

— *Ex.* (1): 51. — *Ju.* (1): 637. — *El.* (1): 296. — *Gu.* (4): 260; 274; 277; 298. — *And.* (5):

150; 151; 152; 213; 693. — *Met.* (1): 1.12. — *Ps.* (17): 61.4; 63.3; 88.22, 30; 93.20^{a, b};

102.13; 107.8; 118.91, 107, 109; 131.15; 141.3; 149.7^{a, b}, 8^{a, b}. — *Jud.* (2): 59; 208. —

Charms (2): V. C. 16, 17. — *D. R.* (1): 121. — *Fallen Angels* (5): 183; 184; 208; 209; 364.

— *Gnomic Sayings* (1): 116 (Exeter). — *L. P.* (1): II. 25. — *Maldon* (3): 258; 316; 319.

— *Seaf.* (1): 52. — *Wald. B.* (2): 5; 7. — I. (34): *Boeth.* (1): 53.11 = 0. — *Greg.* (3): 11.14

= 32.6; 433.31^b = 360.1; 447.17 = 376.5. — *Oros.* (5): 56.22 = 0; 212.29 = 0; 282.9^a =

283.8; 292.28^b = 293.29; 296.4 = 297.6. — *Solil.* (1): 42.23 = 0. — *Chron.* (5): 190^b, 1065

C^b; 222^b, 1087 E^a; 224^m, 1087 E^a; 229^b, 1094 E^d; 233^m, 1097 E^a. — *Laws* (1): 206, IV

Edgar, c. 1, § 2. — *Wærf.* (3): 119.9 = B. 148 C^a; 252.4 = 308 C; 253.7 = 309 A^a. — *Ælf.*

Hom. (1): II. 454^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (5): *Gen.* 27.41, 42^b; 37.18, 21; 48.17^a. — *A. S.*

Hom. & *L. S. I* (2): 1.261; 5.30. — *Ps.* (1): 118.59. — *Charms* (6): V. C. 4^{a, b, c, d},

5^{a, b}.

underfon, *undertake*: U. (0). — I. (6): *Greg.* (4): 77.4 = 50.6; 161.12 = 116.25; 293.3^{a, b} =

220.26. — *Wærf.* (2): 113.22 = B. 144 C; 325.10 = 392 B^a (or final?).

understandan [-o-], *understand*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 19.19.

wandian, *hesitate, be neglectful*: U. (0). — I. (6): *Chron.* (1): 178^a, 1052 E^b. — *Laws* (1): 138,

I Eadweard, Prolog. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 554^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXXI. 699, 1036. —

Wulf. (1): 191.6.

warenian, *shun*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 474.20 = 348.9.

weddian, *contract, agree*: U. (0). — I. (1): *L.* (1): 22.5.

wenan, *hope, expect*: U. (3): *Beow.* (1): 934. — *Met.* (1): 1.83. — *Ps.* (1): 123.4. — I. (1):

Chron. (1): 267^b, 1140 E^a.

wi(e)rnan, *desist from*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 381.6 = 296.9.

wil(l)nian, *desire*: U. (45): *Bede* (14): 182.17 = 148.9; 208.9 = 162.20; 218.6 = 167.31; 234.1^a

= 176.29; 274.3 = 213.21; 294.23 = 226.6; 324.10 = 246.33; 358.12 = 267.9; 404.20 =

292.15; 406.14 = 294.10^a; 418.28 = 301.26; 420.5^{a, b} = 302.2^{a, b}; 456.8 = 325.5; — *Boeth.* (9):

5.1 = 0; 14.19 = 23.22; 31.24 = 38.66; 52.19 = 52.5; 52.20 = 0; 118.10 = 0; 118.11, 12 = 0;

135.24 = 115.2. — *Greg.* (14): 11.13 = 32.5; 17.19 = 246.11; 27.5 = 6.13; 43.1 = 20.25; 49.16

= 26.21; 55.14 = 32.5; 63.20 = 38.15; 101.22^{a, b} = 70.10; 129.5 = 90.15; 143.6 = 102.12; 147.22 = 106.21; 149.7 = 108.1; 241.3 = 182.5. — *Solil.* (1): 13.1. — *Pr. Ps.* (2): 13.9 = 13.4; 14.6 = 14.5. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 432^{b, 1, 2}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXIII. 142. — *L.* (1): 23.8. — *Met.* (1): 29.3. — I. (76): *Bede* (1): 68.13 = 50.12. — *Boeth.* (26): 41.4, 5 = 0; 42.12 = 44.20; 46.2^b = 46.1; 53.10 = 0; 53.12 = 0; 55.23 = 53.52; 56.4 = 53.58^b; 56.19 = 54.67; 56.20 = 54.68; 92.17 = 79.70; 93.27 = 80.96; 93.29 = 0; 94.7 = 80.106; 103.15^{a, b} = 0; 106.25 = 91.26; 106.31 = 91.32; 107.16^a = 0; 108.5 = 0; 110.29^{a, b}, 30 = 95.130; 124.11 = 105.6; 133.15 = 0; 133.17 = 0. — *Greg.* (18): 11.11 = 28.23; 25.9 = 4.8; 53.3 = 28.23; 55.18 = 32.7; 93.26 = 64.12; 145.12 = 104.17; 203.8^b = 152.6; 247.15 = 186.27; 249.20^{a, b} = 188.25; 327.25 = 252.29; 333.6 = 256.21; 371.21 = 288.19; 383.29 = 298.28; 399.3 = 316.20; 453.32^{a, b} = 384.30; 463.36 = 400.18. — *Oros.* (1): 54.16 = 55.16. — *Solil.* (19): 2.22; 31.25; 32.20; 35.6; 37.1; 41.3; 46.7, 18, 19; 49.9; 50.3; 56.5; 57.2; 59.35; 63.15, 18, 26; 67.4, 11. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 40, Intr. = 0. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 223^{a, b}; XXXIII. 253. — *Mat.* (1): 20.28^a. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 13.241. — *Minor Prose* (4): *Alex.* (3): 107, 231, 409; — *Cato* (1): 25. — *Met.* (1): 19.44.

witan [nytan], *know* [know not]: U. (0). — I. (7): *Oros.* (1): 220.9 = 0. — *Chron.* (1): 224^m, 1087 E^d. — *Laws* (2): 166, V Æthelstan, Prol., 3; 180, VI Æthelstan, c. 8, § 8. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 506^b. — *Gen.* (1): 243. — *Ju.* (1): 557.

wiðcweðan, *refuse*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 516^b.

wiðsacan, *refuse*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 383.19 = 298.17.

wunian, *use, be wont*: U. (1): *Bede* (1): 230.23 = 175.19. — I. (0).

yldan: see *ieldan*.

2. With Passive Verbs.

Given in full in Chapter II, pp. 59–60.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

aginnan [-y-], *begin* (1): *L.* (1): 12.45^d.

geearnian, *earn, merit* (2): *Bede* (2): 372.34 = 275.21; 406.16 = 294.10^b.

gewilnian, *desire, wish* (2): *Wærf.* (1): 204.4 = 249 A¹. — *Mat.* (1): 20.28^b.

habban, *have* (1): *L.* (1): 12.50.

onginnan [-y-], *begin* (15): *Bede* (3): 88.3 = 61.14; 128.12 = 108.18^a; 358.14 = 267.11^b. — *Wærf.* (11): 48.6 = 181 B; 74.3 = 201 B¹; 160.12 = B. 186 C²; 175.16 = B. 202 A¹; 201.6 = 245 A⁴; 206.14 = 252 B¹; 206.24 = 252 B²; 222.13 = 272 B¹; 222.27 = 272 C¹; 223.7 = 272 C²; 284.23 = 345 B. — *Mk.* (1): 13.4.

wil(l)nian, *desire, wish* (2): *Bede* (1): 234.1^b = 176.30. — *Greg.* (1): 302.18 = 230.1.

witan, *know* (1): *Bede* (1): 402.24 = 291.13.

2. With Passive Verbs.

Given in full in Chapter II, p. 72.

III. Other Substantival Uses of the Infinitive.

Given in full in Chapter III, pp. 73–78.

IV. The Predicative Infinitive with Auxiliary Verbs.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

A few illustrative examples of the uninflected predicative infinitive with auxiliary verbs are given in Chapter IV, p. 80; and the examples of the inflected predicative infinitive are given in full in the same chapter, pp. 80–82.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

1. The Infinitive Made Up of "Beon" + a Past Participle.

cunnan, *know* (1): *Greg.* (1): 113.22 = 78.26.

dear(r), *dare* (2): *Wærf.* (2): 132.17 = B. 162 A¹; 232.7 = 284 A.

gedafenian, *be fitting* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 743.

gewunian, *be wont* (4): *Bede* (3): 172.28 = 143.3; 270.33 = 212.9; 474.14 = 348.4. — *Wærf.* (1): 183.17 = 224 A.

magan, *may, can* (269): *Bede* (36): 20.14 = 243.2; 44.34 = 27.12; 50.7 = 30.14; 68.2 = 50.2; 76.2 = 54.17; 76.26 = 55.4; 78.8 = 55.20; 80.28 = 57.18; 90.23 = 70.22; 92.6 = 71.13; 92.11 = 71.19; 114.5, 6 = 92.9, 10; 120.23 = 98.10; 186.25 = 151.3; 230.11 = 175.5; 250.12 = 199.20; 254.21 = 202.28; 254.32 = 203.5; 288.18 = 222.20; 296.30 = 227.15; 300.28, 29 = 230.6, 7^b; 308.12 = 237.25; 320.26 = 245.19; 328.30 = 251.17; 328.34 = 251.19; 334.18^b = 254.21; 336.20 = 255.22; 350.17 = 263.14; 366.18 = 271.26; 388.19 = 283.26; 400.26 = 290.16; 428.18 = 306.31; 442.4 = 313.21; 472.10 = 346.31. — *Boeth.* (3): 15.17 = 0; 38.10 = 42.51; 100.31 = 85.96. — *Greg.* (6): 85.20 = 56.27; 87.20 = 58.18; 147.14 = 106.13; 153.23 = 112.2; 225.22 = 170.21; 393.10 = 310.11. — *Oros.* (1): 238.4 = 0. — *Chron.* (1): 229^t, 1094 E^b. — *Wærf.* (103): 13.7, 8 = 156 C²; 40.17 = 176 B; 54.30 = 188 B²; 55.2 = 188 B²; 60.20 = 192 B²; 60.33^b = 192 B²; 65.19 = 196 B; 78.1 = 204 C; 84.2 = 209 A²; 90.23 = 213 B²; 90.26 = 213 C¹; 91.1 = 213 C²; 100.21 = B. 132 B²; 111.2^a = B. 140 C¹; 118.25 = B. 148 B²; 123.4 = B. 154 A²; 129.5 = B. 158 D¹; 131.27 = B. 160 D; 134.28 = B. 164 A; 139.24 = B. 166 D¹; 139.26 = B. 166 D²; 145.11 = B. 172 C¹; 163.13 = B. 190 B¹; 164.16^{a, b} = B. 190 C^{2, 3}; 174.8, 9 = B. 200 B; 177.8 = B. 204 A¹; 184.3 = 224 B²; 191.18 = 233 A; 195.5 = 237 B²; 210.21 = 257 A; 213.1 = 260 B¹; 213.8 = 260 C¹; 219.9 = 268 A²; 220.25 = 269 A²; 223.25 = 273 A; 226.14 = 276 C; 231.22 = 284 A; 238.8 = 289 D; 239.27^b = 292 C¹; 247.10 = 301 C; 256.23 = 313 C; 263.8 = 321 A²; 264.7 = 321 B; 268.12 = 328 B; 269.15^{a, b}, 16^a = 329 A^{1, 2, 3}; 270.12 = 329 B²; 270.17 = 329 B²; 290.18 = 352 A²; 291.21 = 352 C²; 294.26 = 356 C¹; 295.10 = 356 D; 295.16 = 357 A¹; 301.24 = 364 C¹; 303.8 = 365 B²; 303.22 = 365 D; 304.1, 3 = 368 A^{1, 2}; 304.26^{a, b} = 368 B^{2, 3}; 312.6 = 376 C²; 313.22 = 377 B; 314.19 = 380 B¹; 314.28 = 380 B²; 315.1^b = 380 B²; 315.19 = 380 D; 318.5 = 384 A¹; 319.7 = 384 C; 320.17 = 385 B²; 321.15 = 388 B¹; 321.23 = 388 B²; 322.14 = 388 C¹; 322.25^a = 388 D¹; 323.6 = 389 A¹; 323.12 = 389 B¹; 326.12^a = 393 A¹; 327.12 = 393 C²; 327.14 = 393 C²; 328.9 = 396 A²; 328.10, 11 = 396 B¹; 328.13 = 396 B²; 330.14 = 396 B²; 333.12 = 401 A¹; 336.5 = 404 C²; 336.6 = 404 C²; 339.13^b, 14^b = 412 A¹; 340.27^a = 413 A¹; 340.27^b, 28 = 413 A²; 341.1 = 413 B; 344.2^{a, b} = 417 C¹; 344.15 = 420 A²; 344.23^b = 420 B²; 345.17^a = 421 A²; 348.31 = 428 A¹; 348.33 = 428 A²; 348.34 = 428 A³. — *Bened.* (4): 5.16 = 10.26; 18.19 = 36.8; 65.1 = 122.14; 136.27 = 0. — *Bl. Hom.* (6): 19.22; 69.7, 8; 73.15^b; 111.1; 161.20. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 266. — *Mart.* (4): 74.13, 14; 110.21; 176.25. — *Ælf. Hom.* (44): I. 26^m, 48^b, 94^b, 130^b, 176^t, 236^t, 280^t, 282^m, 286^t, 286^b, 292^{b, 2}, 314^b, 320^b, 342^t, 346^b, 500^t, 544^{t, 1, 2}, 552^m, 582^{b, 3}, 588^{b, 3}, 594^{t, 2}; II. 28^t, 48^t, 120^t, 204^b, 234^t, 236^m, 268^t, 284^b, 336^m, 344^{b, 3}, 362^t, 366^b, 388^{t, 2, 3}, 406^b, 410^b, 428^{t, 2}, 560^m, 562^{b, 3}, 576^m, 590^b, 606^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (15): 22.207; 98.137; 174.85; 196.31; 198.68; 202.119; 214.71; 282.287; 286.44; 524.604; XXIII B. 722; XXXI. 735, 736, 1213; XXXV. 10. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Deut.* 3.23^b; — *Lev.* 10.8. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (17): *Ælf. Gr.* (15): 5.12, 12.17, 99.2, 107.10; 130.2, 4; 223.2, 242.11, 246.4^a, 250.17, 257.17, 267.15, 273.9, 278.1, 280.1; — *Ælf. Int.* (2): 160; 336. — *Gosp.* (11): *Mat.* (4): 5.14; 26.9^{a, b}, 54^a; — *Mk.* (3): 10.38; 14.5^{a, b}; — *L.* (1): 8.43; — *J.* (3): 3.4^{a, b}; 10.35. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 8.72. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 10.207; 11.54; 13.236. — *Wulf.* (1): 96.8. — *Lace.* (4): 48.5; 52.15; 56.30; 83.40. — *Minor Prose* (6): *Alex.* (3): 34, 55^{a, b}; — *Apol.* (1): 23.32; — *Neot* (2): 9^{a, b}.

mot, may, must (24): *Bede* (7): 70.2 = 50.28^b; 72.11 = 52.6; 74.16 = 53.30; 182.31 = 148.26; 290.2 = 223.7; 290.24 = 223.28; 374.3 = 275.23. — *Boeth.* (1): 121.19^b = 103.93^b. — *Greg.* (1): 171.18 = 126.13. — *Wærf.* (3): 35.19 = 172 B²; 112.25 = B. 144 A¹; 276.9 = 336 C². — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 185.4. — *Ælf. Hom.* (6): I. 56^t, 292^b, 414^{b, 2}, 546^b; II. 46^b, 602^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 270.142. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 246.4^b. — *Wulf.* (3): 32.9, 10; 228.22.

nyllan: see *willan*.

sculan, shall (275): *Bede* (37): 18.16 = 219.10; 44.28^{a, b} = 27.5; 68.28 = 50.28^a; 74.1^{a, b} = 53.4; 74.11 = 53.26; 74.23 = 54.7; 76.5 = 54.19; 78.2 = 55.15; 78.7 = 55.19; 78.29 = 56.6; 80.21 = 57.13; 80.26^{a, b} = 57.17; 84.9 = 59.10; 96.28, 29 = 80.18, 19; 110.32^{a, b} = 90.34^{a, b}; 156.10 = 129.23; 190.16 = 152.29; 194.30 = 155.28; 230.9 = 175.3; 246.8 = 194.30; 270.8 = 211.14; 288.22 = 222.24; 308.20 = 238.2; 350.15 = 263.12; 354.30^{a, b} = 265.26; 374.8 = 275.30; 380.4 = 278.23; 396.20 = 288.9; 396.28^b = 288.16^b; 442.23 = 314.12; 468.22 = 333.2. — *Boeth.* (3): 36.32 = 41.34; 43.27 = 45.40; 95.15 = 81.12. — *Greg.* (25): 77.6 = 250.8; 77.9^{a, b} = 50.11; 77.11 = 50.13; 81.20, 21 = 54.14; 83.8 = 54.28; 83.22, 24 = 56.10; 91.17 = 62.5; 93.4 = 62.17; 93.7 = 62.20; 107.10 = 74.6; 117.20 = 82.10; 137.13 = 98.14; 161.24, 25 = 118.11; 169.1 = 124.3; 171.15 = 126.10; 251.1 = 190.1; 253.18 = 192.8; 305.9 = 232.17; 308.4 = 236.14; 329.9 = 254.10; 395.22 = 312.29. — *Oros.* (3): 20.33 = 0; 148.23 = 0; 206.4 = 207.2. — *Pr. Ps.*

(5): 22. Intr.; 26. Intr.; 26.2; 28. Intr.; 29. Intr. — *Chron.* (4): 129^b, 995 F^a; 145^t, 1014 E^b; 181^b, 1051 F; 261^t, 1130 E. — *Laws* (3): 106, Ine, c. 40; 448, Rectitudines, c. 5, § 3; 449, Rectitudines, c. 6, § 3. — *Warf.* (43): 13.6 = 156 C^t; 33.14 = 169 C; 38.10 = 173 C^t; 46.4 = 180 B^t; 54.18 = 188 B^t; 55.28 = 188 C^t; 55.34 = 188 C^t; 118.12 = B. 148 B; 123.30 = B. 154 C^t; 181.7 = 220 A^t; 184.27 = 225 A^t; 208.12 = 253 C^t; 213.4 = 260 B^t; 220.20 = 269 A; 225.2^{a, b} = 273 C^t; 227.27 = 277 D^t; 239.3 = 292 B^t; 245.5 = 300 B^t; 253.9 = 309 A^t; 259.4 = 317 A; 267.22 = 325 D; 282.5 = 344 A; 288.19 = 349 B^t; 294.14^{a, b} = 356 B; 297.16 = 360 A^t; 302.15 = 365 A^t; 310.4 = 373 B; 314.6 = 380 A^t; 314.23 = 380 B^t; 314.29 = 380 B^t; 315.1^a = 380 B^t; 316.17 = 381 B; 317.12 = 381 C^t; 324.21 = 392 A^t; 331.22 = 400 A; 335.11 = 404 B; 336.33 = 405 B^t; 337.16 = 405 C^t; 338.40, 41 = 409 A; 339.13^a, 14^a = 412 A^t. — *Bened.* (12): 6.21 = 72.17; 6.22 = 74.10; 6.23 = 76.1; 31.11 = 58.15; 39.13 = 72.17; 40.3 = 74.10; 40.18 = 76.1; 43.20 = 80.24; 43.25 = 82.2; 112.22^{a, b} = 180.2; 127.4 = 194.11. — *Bl. Hom.* (25): 5.17, 23; 9.3, 6, 8; 19.14; 21.20; 33.23^{a, b}; 69.7^a, 19^{a, b}; 71.16, 17, 20; 73.16; 85.17; 95.20; 101.20^b; 163.11; 183.20; 189.27; 191.5, 6, 7. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): XX. 28. — *Mart.* (7): 24.8; 80.15; 96.27; 112.16; 176.23^{a, b}; 220.1. — *Ælf. Hom.* (39): I. 24^b, 88^b, 96^m, 124^b ², 152^t, 152^b ², 172^t, 180^m, 188^b, 202^b ^{1, 2}, 204^t, 204^b, 214^b, 236^b, 248^b, 262^t, 266^t, 322^t, 428^b, 594^t ¹, 596^b ², 604^t ²; II. 12^b, 18^b, 38^b ², 48^b ², 130^m, 200^t, 212^t ^{1, 2}, 278^t, 338^b ^{1, 2}, 422^b, 424^m, 464^b, 532^t ^{1, 2}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (14): 30.82; 46.372; 176.120^{a, b}; 204.156; 368.74; 512.428; XXIV. 120; XXX. 20, 21, 198; XXXI. 667, 1160; XXXIV. 98. — *Ælf. Hept.* (3): *De V. T.* 4.29; *Gen.* 27.45^b; *Lev.* 6.21. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (6): *Ælf. Gr.* (3): 255.12, 14^a; 279.8; — *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (3): 101.315^b, 102.29^b ^{1, 2}. — *Gosp.* (3): *Mat.* (1): 3.14; — *Mk.* (1): 2.22; — *L.* (1): 22.37. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (2): 9.408, 409. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (8): 10.560; 11.99^{a, b}; 12.100, 142; 13.109, 143; 18.266. — *Wulf.* (16): 96.5, 6, 17; 135.21; 141.2; 192.17; 194.6; 196.16; 218.15; 241.3; 248.16; 261.11^{a, b}; 291.16; 295.15; 300.17. — *Læce.* (5): 58.21; 60.38; 61.18; 89.12; 127.8. — *Minor Prose* (10): *Alex.* (1): 658; — *Neot* (3): 6, 7, 146; — *Nic.* (6): 474.5, 500.23, 504.8; 510.8, 10^{a, b}. — *Chr.* (1): 213.

surfan, need (9): *Greg.* (2): 83.16 = 56.3; 413.16 = 334.8. — *Warf.* (4): 222.15 = 272 B^t; 269.16^b = 329 A^t; 336.28 = 405 A; 345.17^b = 421 A^t. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 135.25. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 48^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 176.130.

weorðan, become (1): *Wulf.* (1): 217.9.

willan [nyllan], wish [not], will [not] (53): *Bede* (4): 112.12 = 91.16; 112.18 = 91.22; 308.3 = 237.16; 366.5 = 271.12. — *Boeth.* (2): 36.2 = 41.17; 51.8 = 51.15^a. — *Greg.* (1): 135.26 = 96.29. — *Oros.* (1): 128.5 = 129.3. — *Warf.* (6): 83.2 = 208 B^t; 88.34 = 212 C^t; 110.14 = B. 140 B; 243.22 = 297 B; 279.3 = 340 B^t; 279.4 = 340 B^t. — *Bened.* (2): 112.14 = 178.16; 112.16 = 178.20. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 33.13; 217.14. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): XX. 65. — *Ælf. Hom.* (16): I. 32^t ², 34^t, 62^t, 80^b, 84^b ^{1, 2}, 196^t, 480^t, 484^t, 522^b ², 598^t, 604^b; II. 38^b, 40^b, 506^t, 512^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 444.58; XXXII. 88. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (5): *Ælf. Gr.* (5): 119.3; 143.19, 20; 144.5, 6. — *Gosp.* (5): *Mat.* (3): 2.18; 16.21^b; 19.21; — *Mk.* (1): 12.38^b; — *L.* (1): 7.6. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 16.200; 18.134, 297. — *Wulf.* (3): 105.32; 194.3; 277.3.

wunian, be accustomed (1): *Bede* (2): 340.7^{a, b} = 257.10^{a, b}.

2. The Infinitive Made Up of "Weorðan" + a Past Participle.

Given in full in Chapter IV, pp. 84 ff.

3. The Infinitive Made Up of "Wesan" + a Past Participle.

Given in full in Chapter IV, pp. 84 ff.

V. The Predicative Infinitive with Verbs of Motion and of Rest.¹

Only the uninflected infinitive, active, is found.

1. Verbs of Motion.

becuman [bi-], come (4):

— **blican**, shine (1): *And.* (1): 789.

— **hlynnan**, resound (1): *Beow.* (1): 2553.

— **rinnan**, run (1): *Chr.* (1): 1114.

¹ In this section, besides the finite verb (the initial word) I cite the infinitive, also.

- becuman sneowan, hasten (1): *And.* (1): 1668.
 bicuman: see becuman.
 cuman, come (70):
 — astigan, descend (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.329.
 — blican, shine, beam (4): *Chr.* (1): 903. — *Ju.* (1): 564. — *And.* (1): 838. — *Ph.* (1): 95.
 — drifan [-y-], drive (1): *Bede* (1): 400.28 = 290.19.
 — dryfan: see drifan.
 — faran, go (3): *Beow.* (2): 2915; 2945. — *And.* (1): 1279.
 — feran, go (5): *Gen.* (2): 852; 2759. — *Dan.* (1): 698. — *Jud.* (1): 12. — *Fallen Angels* (1): 110.
 — fleogan, fly (7): *Pr. Gu.* (1): X. 5. — *Mart.* (2): 26.10; 200.12. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.292 = 217.326. — *Gen.* (1): 1479. — *Ps.* (1): 104.35. — *Charms* (1): IV. 53.
 — gan [gangan, gongan], go, walk (16): *Boeth.* (1): 8.16 = 4.2. — *Mart.* (1): 90.14. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.178 = 0. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 29.10. — *Beow.* (6): 324; 711; 1163; 1642; 1644 (or final, as Shearin, *l. c.*, p. 237, holds?); 1974. — *Dan.* (1): 737. — *Ps.* (1): 104.30. — *Rid.* (2): 55.1; 86.1. — *Charms* (2): VI. 9, 15.
 — gengan [geongan], go (2): *And.* (2): 1095; 1311.
 — geongan: see gengan.
 — glidan, glide (1): *Ph.* (1): 102.
 — hweorfan [-u-], wander, go (1): *Dan.* (1): 110.
 — hwurfan: see hweorfan.
 — iernan [yrnan], run (3): *Pr. Gu.* (1): I. 26. — *Mart.* (1): 182.4. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 1039.
 — liðan, go by water, sail (4): *And.* (1): 256. — *Met.* (1): 26.60. — *Rid.* (1): 34.1. — *Gnomic Sayings* (1): 109.
 — lixan, shine, glisten (2): *Ph.* (1): 94. — *Ps.* (1): 76.15.
 — ridan, ride (1): *Rid.* (1): 23.2.
 — sc(e)acan, shake, move quickly (1): *Beow.* (1): 1803.
 — scinan [-y-], shine (2): *Chr.* (1): 901. — *Gu.* (1): 1257.
 — scriðan, glide, go (3): *Beow.* (2): 650; 703. — *Cal.* (1): 77.
 — scynan: see scinan.
 — sigan, descend, go (1): *Chr.* (1): 550.
 — siðian, travel, go (4): *Beow.* (1): 720. — *Gen.* (3): 154; 1577; 1844.
 — slidan, slide (1): *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 7.
 — sneowan, hasten (1): *And.* (1): 242.
 — snican, creep (1): *Charms* (1): IV. 31.
 — stigan, descend (1): *Dan.* (1): 510.
 — swimman [-y-], swim (1): *Beow.* (1): 1624.
 — swymman: see swimman.
 — ðringan, crowd, throng (1): *Gu.* (1): 868.
 — wadan, advance, go (2): *And.* (1): 1271. — *Schöpf.* (1): 61.
 dælan, distribute (1):
 — scinan, shine (1): *Gen.* (1): 2192 (or final?).
 fleon, fly (1):
 — slincan, creep (1): *Doomsday* (1): 240.
 gewitan, go (49):
 — drefan, stir up (water) (1): *Beow.* (1): 1904 (or final?).
 — faran, go (3): *Beow.* (1): 124. — *S. & S.* (1): 501^b. — *Schöpf.* (1): 69.
 — feran, go (12): *Wærf.* (1): 63.28 = 193 B^a. — *Beow.* (2): 27; 301. — *Gen.* (5): 1211; 1731; 1779; 2398; 2849. — *And.* (1): 786. — *Rid.* (2): 30.11; 40.6. — *W. C.* (1): 9^a.
 — ferian, carry (1): *Gen.* (1): 2154 (or final?).
 — fleogan, fly (2): *Gen.* (1): 1471. — *Ph.* (1): 163.
 — gan [gangan, gongan], go, walk (13): *Wærf.* (2): 84.20 = 209 A^a; 84.25 = 209 A.⁷ — *Gen.* (6): 858; 1050; 1345; 1487; 2574; 2592. — *Az.* (1): 180. — *Chr.* (1): 533. — *And.* (2): 238; 1059. — *Finns.* (1): 45.
 — glidan, glide (2): *And.* (2): 1248; 1304.
 — lecgan lastas, travel (1): *Gen.* (1): 2850.
 — ridan, ride (2): *Beow.* (2): 234; 855.
 — sc(e)acan, shake, move quickly (3): *Gen.* (1): 135. — *And.* (1): 1594. — *Jud.* (1): 291.
 — scriðan, glide, go (2): *Beow.* (1): 2569. — *And.* (1): 1457.

gewitan *scyndan*, *hasten* (2): *Beow.* (1): 2570. — *Doomsday* (1): 238.
 — *siðian*, *travel*, *go* (3): *Gen.* (2): 2018; 2161. — *Dan.* (1): 632.
 — *ðringan*, *throng* (1): *Rid.* (1): 4.61.
 — *wadan*, *go* (1): *Gen.* (1): 2886.

2. Verbs of Rest.

licgan, *lie* (1):
 — *slapan*, *sleep* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 512.417.
standan, *stand* (3):
 — *geomrian*, *mourn* (1): *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 274^b.
 — *reotan*, *weep* (1): *And.* (1): 1712.
 — *wepan*, *weep* (1): *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 274^a.

VI. The Predicative Infinitive with "(W)uton."

Only the uninflected infinitive is found.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

acerran: see *acierran*.
acierran [-e-], *turn*, *go* (1): *Fallen Angels* (1): 217.
acræftan, *devise* (1): *Oros.* (1): 82.1 = 0.
acsian [ahsian], *ask* (3): *Bened.* (1): 3.13 = 6.16. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 318^t. — *Wulf.* (1): 150.14^e.
acwellan, *kill* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 149.34^b.
adon, *destroy* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 95.27^a.
adylgian [-i-], *destroy* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.106^e.
ælan, *burn* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 11.3^b.
ændian: see *endian*.
afierran [-y-], *remove* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 95.28.
agan, *own* (1): *Fallen Angels* (1): 253.
agifan [-y-], *give* (2): *Boeth.* (1): 103.5 = 87.42. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.151.
ahebban, *raise*, *lift* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 124^m.
ahieldan [-y-], *bend*, *incline* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.150.
ahsian: see *acsian*.
alesan: see *aliesan*.
aliesan [-e-, -y-], *release* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.9; 209.6.
alysan: see *aliesan*.
andbidian, *expect*, *wait for* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 9.219.
andettan, *confess* (3): *Laws* (1): 298, I Cnut, c. 18, § 1. — *Wulf.* (2): 115.12; 150.9.
arisan, *arise* (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 149.34^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 534.747.
ascunian, *shun* (3): *Wulf.* (3): 115.11^b; 145.33^b; 188.15.
asendan, *send* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* 488.32.
asettan, *set aside* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 125.6.
aspendan, *spend* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 52.51.
astandan, *stand up* (1): *Bened.* (1): 2.4 = 4.9.
awendan, *turn* (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 124^b.¹. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 260.362; XXVIII. 174.
aweorpan [-worp-, -wurp-, -wyrp-], *throw away*, *reject* (7): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 2.3^b. — *Laws* (1): 269, IX Æthelred, Expl^a. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 602^t.², 604^t.^{1, 2}. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 11.112. — *Wulf.* (1): 272.29^b.
aworpan } : see *aweorpan*.
awurpan }
axian: see *acsian*.
bebyrian, *bury* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.11; 209.8.
began: see *biegan*.
begitan, *get*, *acquire* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 85^b.
behawian, *look carefully* (1): *Bened.* (1): 40.21. = 76.4.
behealdan, *behold*, *consider* (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 160^b.³; II. 240^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 18.123.
belucan, *lock up* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 70.328.
beon, *be* (22): *Laws* (1): 300, I Cnut, c. 20^b. — *Bl. Hom.* (3): 95.26, 28^b; 131.1. — *Ælf. Hom.*

- (7): I. 414^b; II. 22^b, 36^m, 50^t, 292^b, 328^b, 408^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.105. — *Wulf.* (10): 109.12; 112.1; 119.3, 4, 12^b; 129.10^b; 145.33^c; 182.2^b; 209.1; 268.30^b.
- beorgan** [beorhgan], *preserve, protect* (8): *Wulf.* (7): 94.11^a; 144.25; 145.17; 166.2; 167.7; 178.6^b; 188.12^a. — *Chr.* (1): 771.
- beorhgan**: see *beorgan*.
- besceawian**, *consider* (2): *Bened.* (1): 45.9 = 84.10. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 84^t.
- betan**, *amend* (5): *Laws* (1): 298, I Cnut, c. 18, § 1^d. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 125.4. — *Wulf.* (3): 115.13^a; 166.5^a; 303.5.
- bidan**, *abide, await* (1): *Bede* (1): 348.16 = 262.9.
- biddan**, *ask, pray* (37): *Bede* (2): 98.27^a = 81.29^a; 154.30 = 129.8. — *Solil.* (1): 64.27. — *Laws* (1): 246, V Æthelred, c. 35^c. — *Bl. Hom.* (5): 125.5; 159.32; 205.29; 209.26; 211.7. — *Ælf. Hom.* (15): I. 158^b, 204^b, 364^a, 434^b, 500^b, 556^m, 562^a, 564^m, 598^b; II. 302^b, 380^m, 444^b, 498^m, 518^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 80.516; 390.107; XXVI. 20. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 10.700; 11.114^b. — *Wulf.* (6): 80.6; 115.7; 142.13; 175.2; 299.17^b; 306.7. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Neot* (1): 217. — *Chr.* (1): 774.
- began**: see *began*.
- biegan** [-e-], *bend* (1): *Bede* (1): 154.29 = 129.6.
- blissian**, *rejoice* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 292^b.
- bringan**, *bring* (2): *Bede* (1): 234.30^b = 177.26. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 116^b.
- brucan**, *enjoy* (2): *Oros.* (1): 86.1 = 85.33. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 618^b.
- bugan**, *bow* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 52.52. — *Wulf.* (1): 272.26^a.
- cestian** [ciest-, cyst-], *put in coffin* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.10; 209.7^b.
- cierran** [-y-], *turn* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 265.4^b.
- ciestian**: see *cestian*.
- cigean**, *call* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 247.3^a.
- clænsian**, *cleanse, purify* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 144.23; 167.4.
- clipian** } : see *clypian*.
- clipigan** }
- clypian** [clip-, -igan], *cry out* (4): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 452^b; II. 84^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 242.81; XXV. 349.
- cuman**, *come* (6): *Greg.* (1): 415.6 = 336.4. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 11.7. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 11.114^a. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 494.8^b. — *Ps.* (2): 73.8^a; 82.4.
- cunnian**, *try* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 450^m. — *Ps.* (1): 70.10.
- cweman**, *please* (2): *Laws* (1): 368, II Cnut, c. 84, § 3. — *Ps.* (1): 94.1^a.
- cweðan**, *say, speak* (3): *Bened.* (1): 31.16 = 58.20. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 247.3^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.153^b.
- cyrran**: see *cierran*.
- cystian**: see *cestian*.
- cyðan**, *make known* (1): *Fallen Angels* (1): 298.
- dælan**, *deal out, distribute* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 241.22.
- don**, *do, make, cause* (47): *Boeth.* (1): 75.16^a = 68.22. — *Laws* (3): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 43^a; 300, I Cnut, c. 20^a; 354, II Cnut, c. 68^a. — *Bened.* (2): 21.9 = 42.7; 40.4 = 0. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 205.28; 241.21^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 180^b, 100^b; II. 52^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 362.364; XXX. 368. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 37.20^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 13.199^b. — *Wulf.* (31): 20.1^a; 28.20^a; 29.2^b; 38.14^a; 40.23; 94.10; 109.5^a, 11; 112.1^a, 14; 115.13^c; 119.12; 122.4^a; 124.11^a; 125.17^a; 127.9^a; 129.10^a; 134.24^a; 136.26^a, 28^a; 143.19; 150.10^b; 152.2; 166.1, 3; 169.9; 178.6^a; 182.1^a; 189.1^a; 268.30^a.
- earnian**, *earn, merit* (2): *Wulf.* (1): 155.30. — *Partridge* (1): 13^b.
- efstan**, *hasten* (7): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 109.9. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 526^b. — *Wulf.* (4): 40.24^b; 75.21; 141.29^b; 145.7. — *Beow.* (1): 3101.
- endian** [ændian], *end, finish* (1): *Solil.* (1): 49.10^a.
- etan**, *eat* (1): *L.* (1): 15.23^a.
- fadian**, *arrange* (3): *Wulf.* (3): 143.22; 144.22; 167.3.
- fægnian**, *rejoice* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 292^b.
- faran**, *go* (13): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 422^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXX. 85^a, 160^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (4): *Gen.* 33.11; *Ex.* 5.8^a; 14.5^b; *Num.* 13.31^a. — *Gosp.* (4): *Mat.* (1): 26.46; — *Mk.* (1): 4.35; — *L.* (1): 2.15^a; — *J.* (1): 11.7. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.106^a. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 488.27^b.
- feallan**, *fall, bow* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVI. 19^a.
- feligian**: see *folgian*.

- feogan [feon], *hate* (1): *Partridge* (1): 13^a.
 feohtan, *fight* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 661.
 feran, *go* (1): *Beow.* (1): 1380.
 fleon, *fly* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 124^m 1.
 folgian [feligian, fylian, fyligean], *follow* (6): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 169.17. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 160^b 4. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 13.2^b. — *Wulf.* (3): 143.21^c; 146.2^c; 166.6^b.
 fon, *seize upon, begin* (3): *Solil.* (1): 55.4^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 114^b, 148^b.
 forbugan, *avoid, turn away from* (3): *Wulf.* (3): 112.2^b; 134.24; 188.14.
 fordrencan, *intoxicate* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 19.32^a.
 forfleon, *avoid* (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 602^b 1. — *Wulf.* (2): 115.8; 145.19.
 forgeofan: see *forgiefan*.
 forgiefan [-geofan], *give up* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 13.201^b.
 forhradian, *hasten* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 124^m 4.
 forlætan, *leave, forsake* (7): *Solil.* (1): 49.12. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 247.2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 380^m 1. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 13.201^a; 14.112. — *Wulf.* (2): 141.28^a; 166.4^b.
 forstandan, *oppose, withstand* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 336^t 2.
 frefrian, *comfort* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.8^a; 209.5.
 friðian, *protect* (1): *Laws* (1): 280, I Cnut, c. 2^b (*uton* to be supplied).
 fylian } : see *folgian*.
 fyligean }
 gan [gangan], *go* (18): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 247.1. — *Mart.* (1): 166.3. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 534.748. — *Ælf. Hept.* (4): *Gen.* 4.8; *Deut.* 13.2^a, 6^a; *Judges* 3.20^b. — *Gosp.* (6): *Mat.* (1): 21.38^a; — *Mk.* (2): 6.37^b; 14.42; — *J.* (3): 11.15, 16^a; 14.31. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Nic.* (2): 494.4, 8^a. — *Beow.* (1): 2648. — *Gen.* (1): 839. — *And.* (1): 1356.
 gangan: see *gan*.
 geagnian [geahnian], *possess* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 13.31^b.
 geahnian: see *geagnian*.
 gearcian, *prepare* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 606^b.
 gebeodan, *offer* (1): *Ps.* (1): 94.1^c.
 gebeorgan, *protect* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 141.26.
 gebetan, *amend* (1): *Solil.* (1): 55.4^a.
 gebiddan, *pray* (3): *Solil.* (1): 45.22^a. — *Bl. Hom.* 139.30. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 22^b 1.
 gebliissian, *rejoice* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 496.26.
 gebugan, *turn, incline* (5): *Wulf.* (5): 112.3^a; 129.11^b; 155.30^a; 166.4^a; 268.31.
 geceosan, *choose* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* 488.27^a.
 gec(e)rran [-y-], *turn* (4): *Laws* (1): 298, I Cnut, c. 18, § 1^a. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 14.4^b. — *Wulf.* (2): 115.6; 174.29.
 gecnawan, *know* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 189.3.
 gecuman, *come* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 126^t 1.
 gecyrran: see *gecierran*.
 gedon, *do, cause* (3): *Wulf.* (1): 188.13. — *Gen.* (1): 404^b. — *Ps.* (1): 136.7.
 geearnian, *earn, merit* (7): *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 294^t, 618^b 2; II. 332^t. — *Wulf.* (4): 76.3; 112.14; 144.26; 167.8.
 geedlæcan, *repeat* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 380^m 4.
 geefenlæcan, *imitate* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 52^b, 158^b 1.
 gefaran, *go* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 40^t 1.
 gefremman, *assist* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 602^b 2.
 gegearwian, *prepare* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 11.107.
 gehealdan, *keep, preserve* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 253.3.
 gehienan [-y-], *oppress* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 1.10.
 gehieran [-y-], *hear* (4): *Bl. Hom.* (2): 83.28; 165.16. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 280^t 2; II. 272^b.
 gehyran: see *gehieran*.
 geinseglian, *seal* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 70.329.
 gelædan, *lead* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 494.9^a.
 gelæstan, *perform, pay* (3): *Wulf.* (3): 38.14^b; 116.1; 144.21^b.
 geliefan [-y-], *believe* (3): *Solil.* (1): 55.6. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 134^t 1, 228^b.
 gemunan, *remember* (5): *Bl. Hom.* (2): 125.3, 7. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 84^t, 124^m 2. — *Wulf.* (1): 283.18.
 geneosian, *visit* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.9^b; 209.7^a.
 geniman, *take* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 149.34^c.

- geoffrian, *offer* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 116^b 1.
 geomrian, *mourn* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 348^b 2.
 gereccan, *account, consider* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 75.16^b = 68.22.
 gesceawian, *see, examine* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 167.4.
 gescieldan [-y-], *protect* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 145.17.
 gescyldan: *see gescieldan.*
 geseon, *see* (4): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 40^a 2, 40^b. — *Gosp.* (2): *Mat.* (1): 27.49; — *L.* (1): 2.15^b.
 gesettan, *provide* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 14.4^a.
 geswican, *cease, desist from* (10): *Laws* (1): 298, I Cnut, c. 18, § 1^c. — *Wulf.* (9): 29.4; 112.2^a; 115.13^b; 129.11^a; 130.7; 150.10^a; 174.30^a; 188.12^b; 268.30^b.
 geðencan [-ðencean], *think, consider* (19): *Laws* (1): 146, I Æthelstan, c. 2^a. — *Bl. Hom.* (6): 83.29; 91.13, 18; 97.1; 115.5^a, 20. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 13.262; 14.113. — *Wulf.* (9): 109.14; 112.6; 135.14, 19; 136.9, 26^b; 144.20; 182.2; 272.29^b. — *Har.* (1): 278.
 geðencean: *see geðencan.*
 geðeodan, *attack, join* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 147.19.
 gewistfullian, *feast* (1): *L.* (1): 15.23^b.
 gewitnian, *punish* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 124^m 2.
 gewrecan, *avenge* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.106^b.
 gewyrcan, *make, do* (3): *Laws* (1): 300, I Cnut, c. 20^d. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 16^t, 288^t.
 gi(e)man [-y-], *take care (of), observe* (2): *Laws* (1): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 43, § 1^b. — *Wulf.* (1): 112.15.
 gladian, *rejoice* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 112.12; 169.10^a.
 griðian, *protect* (1): *Laws* (1): 280, I Cnut, c. 2^a (uton to be supplied).
 gyman: *see gi(e)man.*
 habban, *have* (17): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 512^b 2; II. 46^m. — *Mat.* (1): 21.38^c. — *Wulf.* (13): 28.20^b; 101.23; 112.12^b; 122.4^b; 124.11^b; 125.17^b; 127.9^b; 137.20; 151.9; 167.5; 282.5; 299.17^a; 306.8. — *Ps.* (1): 73.8^b.
 halsian, *entreat* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 494.9^b.
 healdan, *hold* (16): *Boeth.* (1): 138.5 = 118.30. — *Laws* (4): 181, VI Æthelstan, c. 8, § 5; 246, V Æthelred, c. 35^a; 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 44, § 1; 269, IX Æthelred, Expl^c. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXV. 21. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 13.199^a. — *Wulf.* (8): 20.2; 29.2^a; 144.24^a; 152.3^b; 167.5; 169.10^a; 189.2; 272.27^b. — *Ps.* (1): 117.25^b.
 hebban, *raise* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 146.26 = 0.
 helpan, *help* (8): *Laws* (1): 354, II Cnut, c. 68^b. — *Wulf.* (6): 40.24^a; 94.11^b; 119.5; 129.13; 155.29; 209.2. — *Beow.* (1): 2649.
 heran: *see hieran.*
 herian [herigeon], *praise, honor* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 380^m 1. — *Ps.* (1): 94.1^b.
 herigeon: *see herian.*
 hieran [-e-, -y-], *hear* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 115.22^a.
 hiertan [-y-], *encourage* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 119.8^b.
 hleotan, *cast lots* (1): *J.* (1): 19.24.
 hliewan [-y-], *warm* (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.6^a; 209.3^a.
 hlywan: *see hliewan.*
 hogian, *reflect, consider* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 38^b.
 hycgan, *reflect, consider* (3): *Har.* (1): 229. — *Predigtbruchstück über Psalm 28* (1): 44^a. — *Seaf.* (1): 117.
 hyhtan, *hope* (1): *Predigtbruchstück über Psalm 28* (1): 44^b.
 hyran: *see hieran.*
 iecan [ecan], *increase* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 75.15 = 68.21.
 lætan, *allow, leave* (3): *Boeth.* (1): 88.32^a = 0. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 14.5^d. — *Wulf.* (1): 145.33^a.
 latian, *delay* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 75.22^b.
 libban [-y-], *live* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 150.13^b.
 licgan, *lie, recline* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 19.32^b.
 lufian, *love* (22): *Laws* (2): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 43, § 1^a; 269, IX Æthelred, Expl^a. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 52^b 2; II. 316^b 2. — *Wulf.* (17): 20.2^b; 29.1; 94.13; 109.6; 115.11^a; 124.12; 127.10; 143.4, 20; 145.32; 146.2^a; 150.13^a; 152.3^a; 166.6^a; 189.1^b; 239.6; 272.26^b. — *Hymn* (1): 3.
 lybban: *see libban.*
 niman, *take* (4): *Laws* (1): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 43^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 164^t 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 160^a. — *Wulf.* (1): 174.9.

- oferhogian, *despise* (1): *Laws* (1): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 44^b.
 oferhyrgan, *despise* (1): *Fallen Angels* (1): 252.
 offrian, *offer* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 116^b 1. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 5.8^b.
 ofslean, *slay* (5): *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.* 37.20^a; *Ex.* 14.5^c. — *Gosp.* (3): *Mat.* (1): 21.38^b; — *Mk.* (1): 12.7; — *L.* (1): 20.14.
 oliccan, *please* (1): *Partridge* (1): 12.
 oncnawan, *know, understand* (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 115.5.^b — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 254^b.
 ondrædan, *fear* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 136.28^b.
 onettan, *hasten* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 141.29^a.
 oðwendan, *take away* (1): *Gen.* (1): 403^a.
 ræran, *raise* (2): *Laws* (1): 300, I Cnut, c. 20^c. — *Wulf.* (1): 119.14^a.
 rihtan, *rectify* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 75.22^a.
 rihtlæcan, *correct* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 174.30^b.
 sceawian, *examine* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 58^t 1.
 sceofan [scufan], *shove, push* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 300^m 1.
 sceotan, *refer* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 338^b 1.
 scioldan [-y-], *shield, guard* (3): *Laws* (1): 368, II Cnut, c. 84, § 3^b. — *Wulf.* (2): 115.10; 134.19.
 scyldan: see *scioldan*.
 scyndan, *hasten* (1): *Reimied* (1): 84.
 secan [secean], *seek* (6): *Laws* (1): 280, I Cnut, c. 2^c (*uton* to be supplied). — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 10.450. — *Wulf.* (2): 146.2^b; 150.14^a. — *Ps.* (1): 94.2. — *Whale* (1): 87.
 secean: see *secan*.
 secgan, *say* (4): *Solil.* (1): 49.10^b. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 115.22^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 330^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 37.20^c.
 seglian, *sail* (1): *L.* (1): 8.22.
 sellan [-y-], *give* (5): *Bede* (1): 234.30^a = 177.26. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 31.44. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.153^a. — *Wulf.* (2): 119.7; 209.4.
 sendan, *send, put* (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 241.20. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 1.22.
 settan, *set* (1): *Ps.* (1): 117.25^a.
 singan, *sing* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 126^t 1.
 smeagan [smeagean], *reflect, consider* (4): *Laws* (2): 254, VI Æthelred, c. 31; 314, II Cnut, c. 8. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 348^b 1. — *Wulf.* (1): 169.11.
 smeagean: see *smeagan*.
 spirian: see *spyrian*.
 spreccan, *speak* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 216^b 1.
 spurian: see *spyrian*.
 spyrian [-i-, -u-], *follow* (2): *Solil.* (1): 45.22^b. — *Wulf.* (1): 130.11.
 standan, *stand, arise* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 126^t 1.
 staðelian, *establish* (1): *Chr.* (1): 864.
 suwian, *be silent* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 348^b 1.
 sweltan, *die* (1): *J.* (1): 11.16^b.
 syllan: see *sellan*.
 teolian: see *tilian*.
 teon, *draw* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 241.21^a.
 tilian [teolian, tiligeon], *strive, attempt* (6): *Bl. Hom.* (2): 111.18^b; 129.36. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 13.197, 265. — *Wulf.* (1): 109.5^b. — *Ps.* (1): 138.17.
 tiligeon: see *tilian*.
 timbrian, *build* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 11.4^a.
 tobrecan, *break, destroy* (1): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 2.3^a.
 todælan, *confound* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 11.7^b.
 toweorpan [-wurp-, -wyrp-], *disperse, destroy* (2): *Ps.* (2): 73.8^c; 82.4^b.
 towurpan } : see *toweorpan*.
 towyrpan }
 tylian: see *tilian*.
 ſencan, *think* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVIII. 119. — *Wulf.* (1): 232.20.
 ſeowian, *serve* (2): *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Deut.* 13.2^c, 6^b.
 ſingian, *intercede* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 130.8.
 understandan, *understand* (7): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 160^b 1; II. 58^t 1. — *Wulf.* (5): 38.8; 112.3^b; 144.24^b; 167.6, 11.

- upastigan**, ascend (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 300^m 1.
wæfan, clothe (2): *Wulf.* (2): 119.6^b; 209.3^b.
warnian, take warning, beware of (4): *Wulf.* (4): 80.4; 130.14; 147.18; 188.11.
wendan, wend, turn (3): *Wulf.* (3): 141.27; 142.9; 265.4^a.
wenian, accustom, train (1): *Wulf.* (1): 76.1.
weorðan, become (1): *Wulf.* (1): 169.11^b.
weorðian [wurð-], honor (7): *Laws* (2): 268, VIII Æthelred, c. 44^a; 269, IX Æthelred, Expl^a.
 — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 446^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 260.363. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): Gen. 11.4^b. —
Wulf. (2): 143.21^a; 272.27^a.
werian, defend (2): *Laws* (1): 246, V Æthelred, c. 35^b. — *Wulf.* (1): 143.22^b.
wilnian, wish, desire (1): *Chr.* (1): 773.
wircean: see *wyrcean*.
wistfullian, feast, delight (1): Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Ælf. Gr.* 263.16.
wiðstandan, withstand (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 604^b 4.
wuldrian, honor, glorify (1): *Hymn* (1): 1.
wurcæn: see *wyrcean*.
wurðian: see *weorðian*.
wynsumian, rejoice (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 91.8.
wyrcean [-i-, -u-, -cean], work, make, do (21): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 160^b 2. — *Ælf. Hept.* (6): *Pref.*
 to Gen. 23.25, 26; — *De V. T.* 11.41; — *Gen.* 1.26; 2.18^b; 11.3^a. — Ælfrie's Minor Prose
 (4): *Ælf. Int.* (4): 163, 169, 170, 173. — *Gosp.* (3): *Mat.* (1): 17.4^b; — *Mk.* (1): 9.5; — *L.*
 (1): 9.33. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 7.322. — *Wulf.* (6): 41.1; 94.14; 109.7; 119.14^b;
 124.13^b; 127.11.
wyrcean: see *wyrcean*.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

Given in full in Chapter VI, p. 95.

Note 1. "Ute" and the Infinitive: given in full in Note 4 to Chapter VI, p. 96.

Note 2. "(W)uton" with the Infinitive to Be Supplied: see Note 6 to Chapter VI, p. 96.

VII. The Predicative Infinitive with "Beon" ("Wesan").

A. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES NECESSITY OR OBLIGATION.

I. THE INFINITIVE PASSIVE IN SENSE.

Sporadically the infinitive is uninflected, but normally it is inflected.

1. The Infinitive Uninflected.

Given in full in Chapter VII, p. 98.

2. The Infinitive Inflected.

- aberan**, bear with: P.¹ (1): *Wærf.* (1): 108.32^a = B. 138 C¹. — I. (0).
ademan, judge: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 430.32^a = 308.12^a. — I. (0).
adreogan, tolerate: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 108.32^b = B. 138 C¹. — I. (0).
agietan, consider: P. (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.31. — I. (0).
ahabban, abstain: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 82.6 = 57.31.
ahsian, ask, inquire: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 22.1 = 44.5. — I. (0).
aleogan, deny: P. (1): *Laws* (1): 46, Ælfred, c. I, § 1. — I. (0).
aliesan [-y-], redeem: P. (2): *Laws* (2): 14, Wihtraed, c. 28^c; 98, Ine, c. 20^c. — I. (0).
alysan: see *aliesan*.
anlætan, continue: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 66.1 = 124.10. — I. (0).
anscunian: see *onscunian*.
apinsian, ponder, weigh: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 245.9^b.
aræfnan, tolerate: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 72.7 = 51.34. — I. (0).
aræran, raise, erect: P. (2): *Bened.* (1): 23.4 = 46.5. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 498^t 1. — I. (0).

¹ Throughout this section, P. indicates that the subject is personal; I., that the subject is impersonal.

- areccan, relate: P. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 330. — I. (0).
- arian, honor: P. (3): *Boeth.* (2): 72.25 = 0; 72.27^a = 0. — *Wærf.* (1): 98.27 = 244 A. — I. (0).
- arisan, arise: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bened.* (1): 32.12 = 60.9.
- arweorðian [-wurð-], honor: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 13.25^a = 157 A.¹ — I. (0).
- arwurðian: see *arweorðian*.
- asmeagan, consider: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 86.23 = 61.1. — I. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 245.9^a.
- aðwean, wash: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 84.31 = 59.32. — I. (0).
- baðian [beðian], bathe: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 62.11. — I. (0).
- bebeorgan, avoid: P. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 63.32. — I. (0).
- begangan: see *began*.
- began [-gangan, -gongan], practise, exercise: P. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 100^b. — *S. & S.* (1): 54. — I. (0).
- beginnan, begin: P. (3): *Bened.* (3): 33.2 = 0; 33.7 = 0; 37.10 = 70.7. — I. (0).
- begongan: see *began*.
- behealdan, consider: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 75.11 = 142.19. — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 139.4 = 100.1.
- belean, forbid, destroy: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 203.9 = 152.7. — I. (0).
- bemænan, lament: P. (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.119. — I. (0).
- beran, bear, carry: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 84.1 = 209 A.¹. — I. (0).
- besceawian, consider: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 63.22^a. — I. (2): *Bened.* (1): 116.16 = 184.2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 486^m.
- besceawigan: see *besceawian*.
- bescerian [bi-, -scyrrian, -igan], deprive: P. (2): *Bede* (2): 70.31 = 51.24; 72.6 = 51.33. — I. (0).
- bescyrrian: see *bescerian*.
- betan, improve, correct: P. (1): *Laws* (1): 474, *Judex*, c. 2^a. — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 274, *Cnut*, c. 14 (or with adjective?).
- beðian: see *baðian*.
- biddan, pray, request, seek: P. (2): *Solil.* (1): 30.8 = 0. — *Bened.* (1): 55.19 = 104.12. — I. (0).
- biscergan: see *bescerian*.
- blinnan, cease: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 178.1 = B. 204 C¹.
- blissian [-igan], rejoice: P. (0). — I. (2): *Greg.* (1): 409.11 = 328.21. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 82^t.
- blissigan: see *blissian*.
- bodian, announce: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 120.3 = B. 150 A.
- bregan, terrify: P. (2): *Greg.* (2): 181.7 = 134.22; 183.3^b = 136.15. — I. (0).
- celan, cool: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 25.30^a. — I. (0).
- clænsian [-igan], cleanse: P. (4): *Bede* (1): 430.32^b = 308.12^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 552^t. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.123. — *Læce.* (1): 78.19. — I. (0).
- clænsigan: see *clænsian*.
- cuman, come: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 185.19 = 225 B¹.
- cweðan, say, call: P. (4): *Bede* (1): 370.16 = 274.6. — *Bened.* (2): 6.25 = 78.4; 41.19 = 78.4. — *Wulf.* (1): 185.7. — I. (4): *Bede* (2): 88.23 = 62.1; 334.28 = 254.28. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 228.133. — *Wulf.* (1): 158.16.
- cyðan, make known: P. (3): *Greg.* (3): 187.16 = 140.11; 263.9 = 198.12; 287.3 = 216.19. — I. (17): *Greg.* (17): 189.1 = 140.20; 201.15 = 150.15; 201.18 = 150.18; 201.19 = 150.19; 253.8 = 192.4; 281.23 = 212.25; 299.2 = 226.4; 299.5 = 226.5; 301.14 = 228.6; 305.13 = 232.21; 305.15 = 232.23; 305.18 = 232.25; 306.2 = 234.2; 311.14 = 238.27; 315.20 = 242.27; 349.5 = 268.27; 441.11 = 368.8.
- deman, judge: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 78.34 = 56.11. — I. (0).
- don, do: P. (26): *Bede* (10): 50.10^a = 30.16; 72.26 = 0; 112.27 = 91.32; 124.20 = 100.12; 124.23^a = 100.15 (or with adjective?); 128.13 = 108.18^b (or with adjective?); 132.18 = 110.26 (or with adjective?); 162.30 = 137.10; 216.11 = 167.4; 248.5 = 196.7. — *Chron.* (1): 215^t, 1083 E^a. — *Laws* (1): 368, II *Cnut*, c. 84^a. — *Bened.* (2): 15.4 = 26.14; 39.5 = 72.12. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 199.30. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 314^b, 502^b, 506^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXVI. 206. — *Wulf.* (5): 51.20^a; 57.15; 123.15^a; 150.15; 290.4^a. — *Læce.* (2): 9.27; 62.21. — I. (2): *Bede* (1): 68.7 = 50.7. — *Wulf.* (1): 173.4.
- drohtnigan, pass life, live: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 130^b.
- eadgian, bless: P. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 11.11^b. — I. (0).
- efstan, hasten: P. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (1): 98.30 = 81.32. — *Bened.* (1): 5.8^a = 10.16^a. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.135. — *Wulf.* (1): 36.1.
- eri(g)an, plough: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose: Ælf. Gr.* (1): 135.5.
- fæstan, fast: P. (1): *Mart.* (1): 72.24. — I. (0).

- findan, find: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 8.6 = 153 A². — I. (0).
 fleogan, flee: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 9.19. — I. (0).
 fleon, flee: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 63.31. — I. (0).
 forbeodan, forbid: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 63.28. — I. (0).
 forberan, bear with, tolerate: P. (2): *Bede* (1): 70.11 = 51.3. — *Greg.* (1): 153.1 = 110.8. — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 151.10^b = 108.21.
 forbugan, avoid: P. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 234^m. — I. (0).
 foreseon, foresee: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 66.4^b = 49.8^b.
 foreswigan: see *forswigan*.
 forgan, forego: P. (11): *Laws* (1): 368, II Cnut, c. 84^b. — *Wulf.* (1): 123.15^b. — *Læce.* (9): 5.27; 44.20^a, 21; 48.44; 50.20^b, 38; 63.17, 24; 76.35. — I. (0).
 forgiefan [-y-], forgive: P. (1): *Laws* (1): 474, Judex, c. 2^b. — I. (0).
 forgietan [-y-], forget: P. (1): *Chron.* (1): 220^m, 1086 E^a. — I. (0).
 forgyfan: see *forgiefan*.
 forgytan: see *forgietan*.
 forlætan, pass over: P. (15): *Bede* (3): 70.12 = 51.3; 82.21^b = 58.27; 292.14 = 224.20. — *Greg.* (1): 23.1 = 388.21. — *Wærf.* (3): 23.18 = 164. B²; 67.3 = 196 C²; 109.18 = B. 140 A¹. — *Pr. Gu.* (2): XVII. 1; XIX. 1. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 463. — *Wulf.* (3): 51.20^b; 57.16^b; 290.4^b. — *Læce.* (2): 5.28; 60.12. — I. (0).
 forseon, despise: P. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 75.12 = 67.18. — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 56.3 = 53.58^a.
 forseon, foresee, provide: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 76.24 = 55.1. — I. (0).
 forswigan [fore-, -u-, -y-], pass over in silence: P. (8): *Bede* (4): 96.3 = 79.25; 326.2 = 249.23; 380.28 = 279.19; 398.14 = 289.6. — *Wærf.* (4): 157.2 = B. 184 A; 248.10 = 304 B; 301.15 = 364 B; 344.3 = 420 A¹. — I. (2): *Bede* (2): 182.9 = 147.30; 308.5 = 237.18.
 forswugian: see *forswigan*.
 forðyldigan, bear patiently: P. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 552^b 2. — I. (0).
 forwiernan [-y-], forbid: P. (0). — I. (1): *Læce.* (1): 16.12.
 forwyrnan: see *forwiernan*.
 frefran, comfort: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 181.6^a = 134.22. — I. (0).
 fylgan, follow: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 98.29 = 81.31. — I. (0).
 gan, go: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 113.
 gebeodan, offer: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 130.12 = 200.20. — I. (0).
 gebeoran: see *geberan*.
 geberan [-beoran], bring: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 76.25^a = 55.2. — I. (0).
 gebetan, reform: P. (2): *Bede* (1): 74.3 = 53.5. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 635. — I. (0).
 gebiddan, pray: P. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 197.24^a. — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 336.2 = 404 C².
 gebindan, bind: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 275.11 = 208.6. — I. (0).
 gefaran, travel: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 5.22 = 12.2. — I. (0).
 geferan, go, travel: P. (0). — I. (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 603.
 gefremman, perform, administer: P. (2): *Bede* (2): 76.25^b = 55.2; 86.10^b = 60.8. — I. (0).
 gegearwian, prepare: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 130.11 = 200.20. — I. (0).
 gehælan, heal: P. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 498^t 2. — I. (0).
 gehealdan, observe: P. (1): *Wulf.* (1): 102.13. — I. (0).
 geheran: see *gehieran*.
 gehieran [-e-, -y-], hear: P. (4): *Greg.* (1): 315.23 = 244.1. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 302^t. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 255.13. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 1.101. — I. (4): *Wærf.* (1): 177.9 = B. 204 A². — *Greg.* (1): 439.31 = 366.16. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 518^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 540.831.
 gehycgan, think, consider: P. (0). — I. (2): *Wærf.* 63.4 = 193 B¹; 348.9^b = 425 C.
 gehyran: see *gehieran*.
 gelæstan, perform, do: P. (1): *Laws* (1): 46, Ælfred, c. 1, § 1^b (or with adjective?). — I. (0).
 gelefan: see *geliefan*.
 geleoran, depart, die: P. (2): *Bede* (2): 286.29 = 221.30; 318.27 = 244.20. — I. (0).
 geliefan [-e-, -y-], believe: P. (5): *Bede* (2): 224.22 = 172.6; 372.27 = 275.16. — *Boeth.* (1): 84.2 = 73.32. — *Wærf.* (1): 328.6 = 396 A¹. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 100.176. — I. (21): *Bede* (2): 228.23 = 174.9; 234.13 = 177.4. — *Chron.* (1): 158^b, 1036 C. — *Wærf.* (11): 146.2 = B. 174 A; 246.19^b = 301 A²; 275.18 = 336 A²; 288.21 = 349 B²; 288.23 = 349 B²; 303.5 = 365 B²; 303.17 = 365 C; 327.20 = 393 C¹; 328.14 = 396 B²; 332.10 = 400 C¹; 333.13 = 401 A¹. — *Bl. Hom.* (3): 29.15; 31.2; 209.18. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 442^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXII B. 108. — *A. S. Hom. L. S. II* (1): 11.66 — *Seizure and Death of Alfred* (1): 13.

gelyfan: see *geliefan*.

geopenian, *reveal*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 104.

geortriewan [-y-], *despair of*: P. (1): *Bede* (1): 316.26 = 243.19. — I. (0).

gerestan, *rest*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 178.2 = B. 204 C¹.

gerihtan, *correct*: P. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 634. — I. (0).

geswencan, *mortify*: P. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 408^b. — I. (0).

geðafian, *allow, tolerate*: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 135.21 = 96.24. — I. (0).

geðencan, *think, consider*: P. (7): *Boeth.* (1): 52.2 = 0. — *Greg.* (2): 29.6 = 0; 385.24 = 302.1. — *Bl. Hom.* (3): 19.31; 27.26; 29.2. — *Rid.* (1): 42.8. — I. (16): *Bede* (1): 84.3^b = 59.5. — *Boeth.* (1): 76.1 = 0. — *Greg.* (4): 53.17 = 30.15; 59.21^a = 34.27; 119.3 = 82.17; 302.20 = 230.3. — *Wærf.* (6): 239.27^a = 292 C²; 270.11 = 329 B¹; 328.26 = 396 C³; 348.9^a = 425 B; 349.19 = 428 B; 349.27^b = 428 C. — *Bl. Hom.* (4): 31.20; 33.25; 35.10; 39.1.

gewiscan: see *gewyscan*.

gewitan, *know*: P. (0). — I. (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 538^b ²; II. 556^b, 562^b.

gewyscan [-i-], *wish, desire*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 612^b.

gieman [-y-], *take care*: P. (0). — I. (3): *Greg.* (3): 123.24 = 86.17; 455.10 = 386.15; 455.28 = 388.7.

gi(e)nnan, *yearn for*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 90.13 = 77.20.

gyman: see *gieman*.

habban, *have, keep*: P. (7): *Boeth.* (1): 68.26 = 63.17. — *Greg.* (2): 249.7 = 188.11; 351.16 = 272.4. — *Wærf.* (1): 8.7 = 153 A³. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 2^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 270.131. — *Ælfic's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 255.14^b. — I. (0).

haldan: see *healdan*.

halgian [haligian], *hallow, consecrate*: P. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 29.5. — I. (0).

halsian [heals-], *supplicate*: P. (1): *Bened.* (1): 45.17 = 84.19. — I. (0).

healdan [haldan], *hold, preserve*: P. (28): *Bede* (3): 68.15^b = 50.14; 124.23^b = 100.16; 132.19 = 110.27. — *Greg.* (1): 119.2^a = 82.16. — *Bened.* (17): 6.16 = 64.10; 6.17 = 66.1; 6.18 = 68.13; 6.19 = 70.1; 6.20 = 72.9; 7.4 = 90.13; 12.18 = 0; 34.5 = 64.10; 35.1 = 66.1; 36.9 = 68.13; 37.4 = 70.1; 37.5 = 70.4; 39.2 = 72.9; 48.14 = 90.13; 49.3 = 92.1; 60.11 = 112.14; 110.5 = 176.11. — *Mart.* (1): 74.3. — *Ælfic's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 6. — *Wulf.* (3): 270.16; 282.7; 295.7. — *Læce.* (2): 49.1; 63.18. — I. (0).

helan, *conceal*: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 278.22 = 340 B¹. — I. (0).

herian [herigan], *praise*: P. (8): *Bede* (1): 78.33^b = 56.10^b. — *Boeth.* (2): 32.28 = 39.89; 69.3 = 0. — *Greg.* (2): 237.7 = 178.22; 353.25 = 274.6. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 63.21^a; 223.27. — *Wulf.* (1): 197.24^b. — I. (2): *Boeth.* (1): 64.19 = 60.44. — *Greg.* (1): 53.19 = 30.17.

hiersumian [-y-], *obey, serve*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bened.* (1): 1.15 = 4.3.

hogian, *think, consider*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 558^m.

hopi(g)an, *hope*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfic's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Int.* (1): 270.

hradian, *hasten*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bened.* (1): 5. 8^a = 10.16^a.

hycgan, *think, consider*: P. (2): *Rid.* (2): 29.12; 32.23. — I. (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.2.

hyrsumian: see *hiersumian*.

ieldan [yldan], *delay*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 350^m.

lacnian, *treat medically*: P. (3): *Læce.* (3): 25.30^b; 73.36^a; 78.22. — I. (0).

læran, *teach*: P. (9): *Greg.* (9): 25.15 = 6.1; 119.2^b = 82.17; 179.21 = 134.24; 205.21 = 154.13; 233.23 = 176.21; 277.3 = 208.21; 341.15 = 264.7; 409.24 = 330.3; 441.6 = 368.1. — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 127.25 = 108.15.

lætan, *let (blood)*: P. (4): *Læce.* (4): 26.1; 44.20^b; 76.26; 77.3. — I. (0).

laðian, *invite*: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 263.4 = 321 A¹. — I. (0).

lean, *blame*: P. (2): *Laws* (1): 254, VI Æthelred, c. 29^a. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 63.21^b. — I. (0).

libban [lifigan], *live*: P. (0). — I. (2): *Bede* (1): 424.4 = 304.14. — *Wærf.* (1): 317.15 = 381 D.

liefan [-y-], *believe*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 11.12.

lifigan: see *libban*.

lufian, *love*: P. (12): *Bede* (2): 66.24, 25 = 49.29. — *Boeth.* (2): 108.21 = 0; 113.14 = 97.25. — *Greg.* (2): 133.15 = 94.18; 441.15 = 368.12. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 18.9 = 18.11. — *Laws* (1): 254, VI Æthelred, c. 29^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 310.38^a. — *Ælfic's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 144.11. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 3.573. — *Wulf.* (1): 73.8^a. — I. (0).

mærsian [-igan], *glorify, praise*: P. (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 161.6^a. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 324^a. — I. (0).

manian [**monian**], *admonish*: **P.** (243): *Bede* (2): 70.26 = 51.19; 72.4 = 51.31. — *Greg.* (241): 13.20, 22, 24 = 130.6, 8, 9; 15.1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22 = 130.10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20; 17.3, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 17, 20, 24 = 130.23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 132.1, 3, 6; 19.1, 3, 7, 12, 17, 20, 23 = 132.7, 8, 11, 15, 18, 20, 21; 21.1, 4, 7, 11, 15, 18 = 132.23, 25, 27, 29, 134.1, 3; 177.11 = 132.8; 179.14, 15, 19 = 134.10, 14; 181.3, 5 = 134.20, 21; 187.12, 14 = 140.8, 9; 189.12, 14 = 142.2, 3; 191.12, 16, 19, 21 = 142.21, 23, 24; 195.15, 25 = 146.13, 22; 197.4 = 146.26; 201.7, 9, 10, 11, 13 = 150.8, 9, 10, 11, 13; 203.3, 5, 6, 8^a = 152.2, 3, 4, 5; 205.19 = 154.12; 209.1, 4 = 156.13, 14; 215.3, 5 = 162.2, 3; 220.18 = 166.28; 229.3, 10, 12, 13 = 172.19, 26, 27, 28; 231.15 = 174.24; 237.4, 6, 14 = 178.20, 21, 23; 247.3, 5, 6, 11, 14 = 186.17, 18, 19, 24, 27; 251.20 = 190.20; 253.23 = 192.12; 255.13 = 192.25; 257.19 = 194.19; 261.1 = 196.15; 263.1, 6, 7, 14 = 198.7, 9, 10, 17; 265.14 = 200.10; 271.6, 9 = 204.12, 13; 273.2 = 206.1; 275.2 = 206.23; 281.16, 18, 19, 21 = 212.20, 21, 22, 23; 287.20, 22 = 218.5, 6; 289.4 = 218.11; 291.3, 4 = 218.26, 220.2; 299.1, 3 = 226.2, 3; 302.13, 15 = 228.27, 28; 305.10, 12 = 232.19, 20; 307.4, 7, 19 = 234.21, 24, 236.8; 308.13, 16 = 236.21, 33; 313.6, 18 = 240.21, 29; 315.8 = 242.15; 319.11, 14, 16 = 246.11, 13, 15; 321.5 = 246.26; 227.12, 24 = 252.18, 29; 335.1, 5, 9 = 258.13, 16, 19; 337.5 = 260.16; 339.6, 22, 24 = 262.7, 21; 341.8 = 262.29; 345.4, 6, 7 = 266.8, 9, 10; 349.18 = 270.10; 351.3, 18 = 270.20, 272.6; 355.8, 11 = 274.14, 16; 357.12, 14, 15 = 276.18, 19, 20; 361.5 = 278.30; 363.8 = 280.27; 365.1, 5, 7, 13 = 282.16, 18, 20, 26; 369.1, 22, 25 = 286.3, 24, 27; 371.28 = 286.27, 288.7; 375.12, 17, 21, 22 = 292.2, 5, 7, 8; 383.20, 31, 34 = 298.19, 27, 30; 387.1, 5, 8, 16 = 302.16, 18, 21, 304.1; 389.28 = 306.16; 393.13, 20, 22, 23 = 310.13, 20, 21, 22; 395.31 = 314.7; 397.8 = 314.20; 399.36 = 318.23; 401.1 = 318.23; 401.22, 31 = 320.12, 21; 403.7, 10, 11, 18, 27 = 322.5, 7, 8, 15, 24; 405.7 = 324.10; 407.19, 22, 27 = 326.25, 27, 328.3; 409.22, 28 = 330.3, 8; 411.20 = 332.4; 413.3, 5, 6, 14, 22, 32 = 332.21, 23, 24, 334.6, 15, 26; 415.8 = 336.6; 417.3, 31 = 338.8, 340.5; 419.17, 20, 22 = 342.2, 4, 6; 421.24, 36 = 344.13, 23; 423.29 = 346.23; 427.8, 11, 12, 17, 20 = 350.13, 16, 18, 23, 25; 429.2, 7, 29, 33 = 352.18, 24, 354.19, 21; 431.1, 11 = 354.23, 356.4; 433.31^a = 360.1; 435.29 = 362.6; 437.1, 5, 7, 23, 32, 33 = 362.11, 14, 17, 364.14; 439.7, 9, 17 = 364.21, 366.2; 441.1, 4 = 366.25, 27; 445.4, 26 = 372.17, 374.11; 447.22, 26, 28, 31 = 376.10, 12, 15, 18; 449.11, 20, 22 = 378.7, 19. — **I.** (0).

manigan } : see *manian*.
manigean }

metan, *measure, compare*: **P.** (3): *Boeth.* (2): 29.4 = 36.28; 72.12 = 0. — *Met.* (1): 21.42 (or absolute?). — **I.** (0).

midligan, *bridle*: **P.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 275.10 = 208.5. — **I.** (0).

monian: see *manian*.

myndgian, *remind*: **P.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 303.7 = 230.5 — **I.** (0).

nemnan, *name*: **P.** (1): *Bened.* (1): 139.29 = 0. — **I.** (0).

niman, *take*: **P.** (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 5. — **I.** (0).

oferbugan, *deceive*: **P.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 295.21 = 224.2. — **I.** (0).

offrian [-igan], *offer*: **P.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 310.38^b. — **I.** (0).

offrgan: see *offrian*.

onbærnan, *incite*: **P.** (1): *Bede* (1): 74.2 = 53.5. — **I.** (0).

ondrædan, *dread, fear*: **P.** (8): *Bede* (1): 86.9 = 60.7. — *Greg.* (1): 105.25 = 72.26. — *Wærf.* (1): 63.14 = 193 B². — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 322^a, 522^b, 592^c. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 18.283. — **I.** (2): *Greg.* (2): 139.3 = 98.31; 383.26 = 298.24.

ongeotan: see *ongietan*.

ongietan [-eo-, -i-, -y-], *understand, consider*: **P.** (5): *Bede* (3): 224.24 = 172.7; 230.21 = 175.18; 440.30 = 313.16. — *Wærf.* (2): 295.22 = 357 A²; 322.25^b = 388 D². — **I.** (8): *Greg.* (1): 377.22 = 294.6. — *Wærf.* (5): 66.26 = 196 C¹; 245.21 = 300 C¹; 270.10 = 329 B¹; 323.7 = 389 A²; 342.18 = 416 C². — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 81.20. — *Læce.* (1): 61.32.

ongitan: see *ongietan*.

ongytan: see *ongietan*.

onherian, *imitate*: **P.** (1): *Wærf.* (1): 13.25^b = 157 A². — **I.** (0).

onscunian [an-], *shun*: **P.** (3): *Boeth.* (1): 41.9 = 44.4. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 65.13. — *Wulf.* (1): 242.2. — **I.** (0).

proñan, *assume to be*: **P.** (2): *Laws* (2): 14, Wihtræd, c. 28^a; 98, Ine, c. 20^a. — **I.** (0).

rædan, *read*: **P.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Chron.* (1): 128^b, 995 F^a. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 135.6.

reccan [-cean], *give, direct, explain*: **P.** (2): *Bede* (1): 66.11^a = 49.15. — *Greg.* (1): 265.22 = 200.16. — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 441.12 = 368.9.

reccean: see *reccan*.

retan, cheer: P. (2): *Greg.* (2): 181.6^b = 134.23; 181.19 = 136.6. — I. (0).

rihtan, correct: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 263.3^a = 320 D. — I. (0).

sceawian, consider, seek: P. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 122.21 = B. 152 C². — I. (2): *Wærf.* (2): 239.26 = 292 C²; 349.27^a = 428 C.

secan [-cean], seek: P. (6): *Bede* (2): 50.10^b = 30.17; 78.24 = 56.2. — *Greg.* (1): 171.8 = 126.5. — *Laws* (1): 320, II Cnut, c. 17, § 1. — *Wærf.* (1): 91.17^a = 216 A. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 120^b. — I. (2): *Greg.* (1): 151.11^a = 108.22. — *Wærf.* (1): 245.23 = 300 C².

secean: see *secan*.

secgan, say: P. (5): *Boeth.* (1): 41.3 = 0. — *Wærf.* (1): 139.32 = B. 168 A. — *And.* (1): 1481. — *Gu.* (2): 502; 510. — I. (14): *Bede* (3): 208.32 = 163.17; 298.12 = 228.6; 334.30 = 254.31. — *Boeth.* (1): 39.10 = 42.63. — *Greg.* (8): 215.6 = 162.4; 215.12 = 162.9; 220.24 = 168.5; 231.4 = 174.11; 231.10 = 174.18; 233.16 = 176.14; 235.10 = 178.2; 261.3 = 196.16. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 63.16. — *Wulf.* (1): 204.2.

sellan [-ie-, -y-], give, distribute: P. (9): *Bede* (1): 66.11^b = 49.15. — *Bened.* (1): 55.18 = 104.11. — *Mat.* (2): 17.22; 20.23^b. — *Læce.* (5): 62.22, 28; 63.33; 64.2; 68.31. — I. (1): *Læce.* (1): 63.22^b.

sendan, send, put: P. (1): *L.* (1): 6.38. — I. (0).

singan, sing: P. (4): *Greg.* (1): 409.10 = 328.21. — *Bened.* (3): 6.15 = 62.1; 33.6 = 62.1; 33.12 = 62.10.

siellan: see *sellan*.

slean, slay: P. (2): *Laws* (2): 14, Wihtræd, c. 28^b; 98, Ine, c. 20^b. — I. (0).

smeagan [-gean], consider, weigh: P. (6): *Greg.* (1): 153.13 = 110.20. — *Bened.* (1): 16.9 = 28.20. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 254^t, 340^b; II. 280^m. — *Wulf.* (1): 185.6^a. — I. (10): *Bede* (1): 84.3^a = 59.5. — *Greg.* (1): 59.21^b = 34.27. — *Bened.* (1): 15.6 = 26.16. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 33.17. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 308^m, 328^b, 342^m; II. 276^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 282.284. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 12.1.

smi(e)rgan, anoint: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 73.36^b. — I. (0).

sorgian, lament: P. (2): *Bede* (1): 86.10^a = 60.8. — *Wulf.* (1): 185.6^b. — I. (0).

sparian, spare: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 141.9 = 100.29. — I. (0).

sprecan, speak: P. (4): *Bede* (1): 66.8 = 49.14. — *Greg.* (1): 59.7 = 34.17. — *Wærf.* (1): 263.6 = 321 A². — *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 19.16. — I. (0).

stillan, make calm: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 54.4. — I. (0).

swingan, chastise: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 265.16 = 200.10. — I. (0).

syllan: see *sellan*.

tæcan, teach: P. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 151.12.

tælan, blame: P. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 64.18 = 60.44.

talian, consider: P. (2): *Boeth.* (1): 56.7 = 54.61. — *Wulf.* (1): 25.6. — I. (0).

tellan, account, reckon: P. (6): *Boeth.* (5): 54.11 = 53.34; 56.66 = 53.60; 56.10 = 54.63; 110.20 = 95.125; 111.2 = 0. — *Bened.* (1): 77.5 = 144.23. — I. (0).

teweorpan [to-], cast aside: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 443.33 = 372.10. — I. (0).

tilian, strive: P. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 349.6 = 428 A⁴.

trahtnigan, expound: P. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 332^t. — I. (0).

trymman, strengthen: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 203.10 = 152.8. — I. (0).

twoegian, doubt: P. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 234.12 = 177.4.

ðafian, allow: P. (1): *Laws* (1): 128, Ælfred and Guthrum, c. 5. — I. (0).

ðencan, think, consider: P. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 16.19 = 26.43. — I. (4): *Bede* (1): 66.4^a = 49.8^a. — *Greg.* (2): 275.17 = 208.11; 463.32 = 400.14. — *Laws* (1): 146, I Æthelstan, c. 3.

ðicgan, take, eat: P. (7): *Læce.* (7): 50.20^a, 37; 63.27, 34; 74.7; 76.34; 79.17. — I. (0).

ðrafian, reprove, correct: P. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* 151.12 = 108.23.

ðreagean, rebuke: P. (4): *Greg.* (3): 157.24 = 114.15; 159.17 = 116.1; 265.15 = 200.10. — *Wærf.* (1): 263.3^b = 320 D. — I. (0).

ðreagian: see *ðreagean*.

ðreatian [-gan]: P. (1): *Greg.* (1): 183.3^a = 136.15. — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 151.11^b = 108.22.

ðreatigan: see *ðreatian*.

underfon, receive: P. (2): *Bede* (1): 182.25 = 148.19. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 336.222. — I. (0).

undersecan [-cean], investigate: P. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 209.12 = 156.21.

understandan, understand: P. (17): *Bened.* (1): 23.7 = 46.9. — *Ælf. Hom.* (14): I. 92^m, 262^b 1, 2, 3, 264^b; II. 80^t, 210^t, 244^m, 270^b 1, 2, 362^b, 554^t 5, 564^b, 566^m. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Int.* (1): 17^c. — *Wulf.* (1): 192.21. — I. (9): *Ælf. Hom.* (5): I. 132^b, 492^b;

- II. 204^t, 458^t, 538^m. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (3): *Ælf. Int.* (3): 18, 145, 152. — *Wulf.* (1): 113.8.
- wafian**, *wonder at*: P. (5): *Wærf.* (5): 82.24 = 208 B^t; 120.12 = B. 150 B; 172.22 = B. 198 C; 187.8 = 228 B; 240.24 = 293 C^t. — I. (0).
- wanian**, *reduce*: P. (1): *Læce.* (1): 153.1. — I. (0).
- warnian**, *take care*: P. (0). — I. (9): *Laws* (1): 444, *Wifmannes Beweddung*, c. 9. — *Bened.* (2): 25.18 = 50.15; 129.4 = 198.12. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 536^t. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (4): 11.24, 82, 119; 12.90. — *Wulf.* (1): 147.9.
- wenan**, *expect, hope*: P. (2): *Boeth.* (2): 39.9 = 42.62; 148.27 = 0. — I. (3): *Boeth.* (1): 37.30 = 42.43. — *Solil.* (1): 65.25. — *Ps.* (1): 77.10.
- weorðian** [*wurð-*], *honor*: P. (10): *Boeth.* (3): 72.27^a = 0; 75.13 = 67.18; 75.14 = 0. — *Greg.* (1): 181.20 = 136.6. — *Oros.* (1): 126.32 = 0. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 161.6^b; 197.5^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 462. — *Wulf.* (2): 73.8^b; 197.24^a. — I. (0).
- weotan**: see *witan*.
- wiernan** [*-y-*], *forbid*: P. (0). — I. (1): *Læce.* (1): 100.37.
- wilnian**, *wish, desire*: P. (2): *Boeth.* (1): 31.3 = 37.53. — *Wærf.* (1): 91.17^b = 216 A. — I. (2): *Boeth.* (2): 39.11 = 43.64; 110.25 = 95.128.
- witan** [*weotan*], *know*: P. (5): *Bede* (1): 76.10 = 54.23. — *Wærf.* (1): 329.4 = 396 C^t. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 129.26. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 11.86; 12.140. — I. (46): *Bede* (1): 334.26 = 254.27. — *Greg.* (8): 135.15 = 96.13; 151.8^a = 108.18; 157.14 = 114.9; 289.19 = 204.1; 293.14 = 222.4; 306.18 = 234.16; 306.20 = 234.16; 459.6 = 392.4. — *Laws* (1): 442, *Wifmannes Beweddung*, Inscr., c. 2. — *Wærf.* (6): 281.3 = 341 B^t; 291.24 = 352 D; 323.25 = 389 C; 339.1 = 409 B^t; 348.4 = 425 B; 349.18 = 428 B. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 63.35; 209.19. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 110^t; II. 292^b, 546^t, 608^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (7): 424.155; 458.284; 460.307; 466.403; 470.464; XXV. 812; XXVII. 143. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Pref. to Gen.* 24.16. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (10): *Ælf. Gr.* (10): 18.20; 31.15; 60.2; 75.4; 113.13; 118.18; 154.1; 179.6, 16; 198.4. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 11.49; 12.21, 33. — *Wulf.* (2): 201.23; 218.6. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Neol* (1): 195.
- wiðmeotan**: see *wiðmetan*.
- wiðmetan** [*-meotan*], *compare*: P. (5): *Bede* (1): 408.5 = 295.24. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 486^b 1, 2, 596^b; II. 230^b. — I. (0).
- wuldrian**, *glorify*: P. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 197.5^b. — I. (0).
- wundrian** [*wynd-*], *wonder at, admire*: P. (13): *Bede* (2): 178.11 = 145.23; 188.2 = 151.16. — *Boeth.* (2): 72.27^b = 0; 104.4 = 88.12. — *Oros.* (2): 34.31 = 0; 134.24 = 0. — *Solil.* (1): 12.24. — *Wærf.* (3): 67.31 = 197 A; 90.19 = 213 B^t; 240.23 = 293 C^t. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 83.12. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 18.322. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 26. — I. (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Nic.* (1): 492.30.
- wyndrian**: see *wundrian*.
- wyrnan**, *work, make*: P. (2): *Læce.* (2): 5.30; 70.28. — I. (0).
- wyrnan**: see *wiernan*.
- yidan**: see *ieldan*.

II. THE INFINITIVE ACTIVE IN SENSE.

Given in full in Chapter VII, pp. 102-104.

B. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES FUTURITY.

Given in full in Chapter VII, pp. 104-105.

C. THE INFINITIVE DENOTES PURPOSE.

Given in full in Chapter VII, pp. 105-106.

VIII. The Predicative Infinitive with Accusative Subject.

AS OBJECT.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Normally the infinitive is uninflected, but sporadically it is inflected.

1. Uninflected.

- æteawan**, *show, demonstrate* (1): *Bede* (1): 84.2 = 59.4.
afindan, *find* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 9.364.
alætan, *allow, permit* (2): *Beow.* (1): 2666. — *Dan.* (1): 591.
andettan: see *ondettan*.
bebeodan [bi-], *command* (16): *Pr. Ps.* (2): 41.9^a; 43.6. — *Ex.* (6): 217^a, ^b; 218^a, ^b; 219^a, ^b. — *El.* (1): 980. — *And.* (7): 729; 730; 773; 775^a, ^b; 777; 779.
began [biegan], *urge, force* (1): *Ps.* (1): 143.14 (?).
behealdan [bi-], *behold, see* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 32^m.
bibeodan: see *bebeodan*.
biddan, *bid, request, command* (12): *Bede* (1): 6.13 = 16.3. — *Chron.* (1): 173^t, 1048 E^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 76.439, 440; 266.70. — *Gen.* (1): 2031. — *Dan.* (2): 359; 542. — *El.* (1): 1101. — *Gu.* (1): 1133. — *And.* (1): 1614. — *Maldon* (1): 170.
bihealdan: see *behealdan*.
cweðan, *say* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 203.23 = 248 D.
don, *make, cause* (14): *Bede* (1): 98.27^b = 81.29^b. — *Laws* (1): 410, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 4, § 1. — *Ælf. Hom.* (9): I. 64^m, 468^m 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 216^m, 296^b, 442^b, 600^m. — *Wulf.* (2): 196.1, 2. — *Ps.* (1): 103.30.
eowan, *show* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 200.14 = 244 C^a.
findan, *find, discover* (10): *Oros.* (1): 128.14 = 129.12. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 452^t. — *L.* (1): 19.32. — *Beow.* (5): 119; 1268; 1415; 2271; 3034. — *Jul.* (1): 364. — *Jud.* (1): 278.
forbeodan, *forbid* (1): *Mat.* (1): 19.14.
foresecgan, *foretell, predict* (1): *Bede* (1): 406.21 = 294.23.
forlætan, *allow, permit* (53): *Bede* (1): 318.4 = 243.28. — *Greg.* (1): 467.11 = 404.1. — *Oros.* (1): 212.17 = 213.22. — *Solil.* (3): 5.6; 21.22; 62.27. — *Chron.* (1): 5^t, *Intr. E.* — *Wærf.* (1): 294.5 = 356 A¹. — *Bl. Hom.* (6): 59.29; 75.26; 87.14; 127.22; 227.21; 249.15. — *Mart.* (1): 156.21. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): II. 192^t 2, 194^t, 396^b 1, 2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (6): 144.429; XXIII B. 389, 703; XXXI. 1062; XXXIII. 304; XXXIV. 355. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Judges* 3.21. — *Ælf. Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.38^t. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 9.101. — *Wulf.* (5): 232.17; 254.21; 256.4^a, ^b, 5. — *Beow.* (1): 3167. — *Gen.* (2): 1406; 1450. — *El.* (2): 598; 794. — *Ju.* (1): 489. — *Gu.* (1): 1148. — *And.* (2): 836; 1589. — *Rid.* (2): 39.4^a, ^b. — *Ps.* (1): 124.3. — *D. R.* (1): 62. — *F. I.* (1): 75. — *Maldon* (3): 150; 156; 322. — *Prayers* (1): IV. 49. — *S. & S.* (1): 456. — *Schöpfung.* (1): 101.
geacsian [geaxian], *learn by asking* (4): *Bl. Hom.* (2): 109.2^a, ^b. — *Wulf.* (2): 2.2, 5.
geaxian: see *geacsian*.
gecyðan, *make known* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 137.7 = B. 166 A.
gedon, *make, cause* (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 239.16. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXIII. 316.
gefelan, *feel, perceive* (2): *Bede* (1): 156.32 = 130.30. — *Wærf.* (1): 236.1 = 288 B.
gefriegan: see *gefriegan*.
gefriegan [gefriegan], *learn by inquiry, hear* (41): *Beow.* (9): 1012; 1029; 1970; 2485; 2695; 2754^a, ^b; 2773; 2775. — *Gen.* (5): 1961; 2060; 2242; 2483; 2540. — *Ex.* (3): 7; 99; 286. — *Dan.* (6): 1; 2; 3; 57; 459; 739. — *Chr.* (1): 79. — *And.* (1): 1706. — *Rid.* (5): 46.1, 2^a, ^b, ^c; 49.1. — *Jud.* (4): 8; 9; 247; 249. — *Har.* (1): 161. — *Fallen Angels* (1): 226. — *Finns.* (2): 40; 41. — *S. & S.* (2): 179; 181. — *Wids.* (1): 10.
gehatan, *promise* (4): *Bede* (3): 122.34 = 99.25; 316.29 = 243.22; 394.27 = 287.15. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 693.
gehawian, see (1): *Wærf.* (1): 250.26 = 305 C.
geheran: see *gehieran*.
gehieran [-e-, -y-], *hear* (53): *Bede* (11): 156.21 = 130.19; 174.17 = 143.22; 212.9^a, ^b = 164.31; 264.21 = 208.22; 264.28 = 208.29; 322.3 = 245.28; 352.10^a, ^b = 264.7, 8; 400.18 = 290.8; 470.17 = 346.3. — *Wærf.* (3): 117.22 = B. 148 A²; 153.22 = B. 180 B; 329.9 = 396 D. — *Bl. Hom.* (4): 15.15; 19.18; 73.36; 75.1. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): XX. 74. — *Ælf.*

Hom. (4): I. 142^b, 314^m, 420^m; II. 518^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXXI. 80, 1397. — *Mk.* (1): 14.58. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (3): 10.371; 15.297 = 217.337; 18.381. — *Minor Prose* (5): *Chad* (5): 103; 105; 111; 142; 145. — *Beow.* (2): 786; 787. — *Gen.* (3): 508^{a, b}; 2409. — *Chr.* (2): 797; 798. — *El.* (2): 443^{a, b}. — *Ju.* (2): 609; 629. — *Ps.* (1): 61.11^a. — *Met.* (2): 9.15; 13.47. — *Fallen Angels* (1): 134. — *Fates of Apostles* (1): 24. — *H. L.* (1): 22. — *S. & S.* (2): 425^{a, b}.

gehihtan: see *gehyhtan*.

gehyhtan [-i-], *hope* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 557.

gehyran: see *gehieran*.

gelefan: see *geliefan*.

geliefan [-e-, -y-], *believe* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 207.25 = 253 B.

gelyfan: see *geliefan*.

gemetan, *meet*, *find* (26): *Bede* (2): 386.3 = 282.5; 398.19 = 289.12. — *Boeth.* (1): 61.18 = 58.7. — *Greg.* (1): 415.23 = 336.22. — *Chron.* (1): 124^b, 982 C. — *Wærf.* (6): 99.23 = B. 130 B; 124.11 = B. 154 C⁴; 156.10 = B. 182 B²; 206.6 = 252 A⁴; 330.3^{a, b} = 397 B^{1, 2}. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 237.18; 239.23. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): XX. 49. — *Mart.* (1): 112.5. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 502^m; II. 180^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXX. 164; XXXIII. 185. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (2): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (2): 102.31^t, 31^m. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Apol.* (1): 22.28; *Nic.* (1): 494.18. — *And.* (3): 145; 247; 1062.

gemittan, *meet*, *find* (2): *Gen.* (1): 2426. — *Spirit of Men* (1): 46.

gemunan, *remember*, *recall* (4): *Bede* (1): 322.19 = 246.9. — *Wærf.* (2): 281.9 = 341 B³; 283.1 = 344 B. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 48^m.

geseon, see (319): *Bede* (25): 102.32 = 84.7; 112.8^{a, b} = 91.10, 11; 128.16 = 108.22; 144.4 = 117.13; 174.7 = 143.14; 174.18 = 143.26; 184.33 = 149.30; 214.14 = 166.7; 270.24 = 211.32; 270.25 = 211.33; 296.6 = 226.21; 340.9 = 257.12; 342.23 = 259.16; 354.2 = 264.28; 418.11 = 301.7; 426.8^a = 305.22^b; 426.33^{a, b} = 306.15; 430.31 = 308.11; 432.24^{a, b} = 308.19^{a, b}; 434.2 = 309.14; 474.19^{a, b} = 348.10^{a, b}. — *Boeth.* (4): 97.18 = 0; 105.27 = 90.30; 106.16 = 91.17; 111.13 = 95.1. — *Greg.* (3): 101.19 = 70.7; 255.24, 25 = 194.5. — *Oros.* (11): 3.24 = 0; 3.26^{a, b} = 0; 42.33 = 43.33; 44.2 = 43.33; 142.15 = 143.15; 154.5 = 155.2; 162.6, 7 = 163.5; 188.25 = 189.23; 262.27 = 263.27. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 48.8 = 48.11. — *Wærf.* (30): 26.25 = 165 C¹; 95.15 = B. 126 A; 101.13 = B. 132 B⁴; 116.15 = B. 146 C; 119.6^{a, b} = B. 148 C²; 122.11 = B. 152 C¹; 156.28 = B. 182 C⁴; 171.2, 4 = B. 198 B^{1, 2}; 181.22^{a, b} = 220 B^{1, 2}; 217.1 = 264 C⁴; 225.21, 22 = 276 B; 250.27 = 308 A¹; 267.27^a = 328 A¹; 271.24 = 332 B¹; 273.10 = 333 A¹; 273.15 = 333 A²; 275.16 = 336 A¹; 280.5 = 340 D; 286.21 = 248 B¹; 288.10 = 349 A¹; 289.15^a = 349 C⁴; 298.6 = 360 B; 304.7 = 368 A²; 322.18 = 388 C²; 325.23 = 392 C¹; 347.8 = 424 C. — *Bened.* (1): 25.20 = 50.18. — *Bl. Hom.* (19): 129.5, 7, 22; 177.15^{a, b, c}, 16^{a, b}, 17^{a, b}; 187.34; 191.23; 199.19^b, 26; 217.21; 227.24; 237.23; 239.21; 245.17. — *Pr. Gu.* (11): II. 55, 56, 57; V. 181, 196, 198, 273; VIII. 4; IX. 8; XI. 17; XXI. 23. — *Mart.* (18): 2.13, 15; 8.1; 16.25; 24.16, 18; 38.21^{a, b}; 56.9, 10, 19; 70.15; 82.11; 84.11; 96.9; 158.21; 168.20; 172.5. — *Ælf. Hom.* (29): I. 42^b, 48^t, 48^b, 68^t, 72^t, 72^b, 74^b, 238^m, 310^t, 330^m, 422^m, 562^t, 578^b, 584^b, 584^b, 584^b; II. 28^b, 150^b, 272^m, 304^t, 468^t, 468^m, 514^t, 516^t, 518^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (20): 64.242; 80.503; 184.250; 394.164; 518.508; XXIII B. 174, 180, 401, 773; XXVI. 156; XXVII. 92; XXXI. 357, 682, 1091, 1184, 1314, 1315, 1364; XXXIII. 303; XXXIV. 272. — *Ælf. Hept.* (10); *Gen.* 28.12^a; 37.25; 41.2, 3, 5; — *Ex.* 2.13; 20.18; 23.5; — *Jos.* 5.13; 8.20. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (2): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 150.16; *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.34^b. — *Gosp.* (16): *Mat.* (1): 20.3; — *Mk.* (5): 5.15; 7.2; 13.14; 14.62^a; 16.14; — *L.* (3): 21.1, 2; 24.39; — *J.* (7): 5.6, 19; 6.19; 20.5, 6, 12; 21.9. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (3): 2.115; 3.476; 5.134. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (7): 10.228; 13.127; 15.129, 130 = 211.116, 117; 15.207; 18.361, 376. — *Wulf.* (4): 140.12; 187.11^{a, b}; 199.14. — *Minor Prose* (7): *Alex.* (2): 255, 642; — *Apol.* (3): 18.19; 24.15, 36; — *Chad* (1): 214; — *Nic.* (1): 504.30. — *Beow.* (18): 222; 729; 1348; 1426; 1427; 1517; 1586; 1662; 2545; 2546; 2605; 2758; 2760; 2767; 2824; 3040; 3128; 3129. — *Gen.* (13): 109; 134; 548; 669; 773; 1321; 1822; 2088; 2403; 2578; 2778; 2877; 2927. — *Ex.* (7): 104; 156; 157^{a, b}; 160^{a, b}; 571. — *Dan.* (8): 22; 23; 24; 545; 553; 602; 603; 727. — *Chr.* (10): 498; 507; 513; 522; 741; 925; 1129; 1249; 1253; 1291. — *El.* (5): 244^{a, b}; 245; 246; 1111. — *Gu.* (2): 28^{a, b}. — *And.* (9): 495; 849; 882; 993; 1006; 1448; 1494; 1502; 1691. — *Rid.* (6): 30.2; 37.1; 57.2; 69.1; 75.1; 76.1. — *Jud.* (1): 137. — *Ps.* (1): 127.7. — *D. R.* (6): 5; 15; 22; 34; 36; 52. — *Fates of Men* (1): 47. — *Hsl.* (2): 51; 53. — *S. & S.* (2): 235^{a, b}. — *Versuchung* (1): 51. — *Wald. A.* (3): 15^{a, b}; 16. — *Wand.* (3): 47^{a, b}; 48.

getreowan: see *getriewan*.

getriewan, *trust, hope* (1): *Bede* (1): 190.30 = 153.14.

geðafian, *allow* (4): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 45.19. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 92^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 108.323, 324.

geðolian [gi-], *allow* (1): *Laus* (1): 412, *Judicium Dei V*, c. 2, § 4^b.

geunnan, *grant* (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Æthelw.* (1): 53.

gewitan, *perceive, observe* (1): *And.* (1): 802^a.

giðolian: see *geðolian*.

habban, *have* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 440^m.

hatan, *command, order* (448): *Bede* (26): 34.25^{a, b} = 18.25; 58.9 = 45.17; 58.20 = 45.29; 58.28 = 46.5; 118.8, 9 = 94.22; 138.11^{a, b} = 113.19^{a, b}; 186.4^{a, b} = 150.6, 7; 232.8 = 176.1; 260.32 = 206.27; 266.2 = 209.5; 320.3, 4 = 244.31; 340.23 = 257.28; 350.30 = 263.27; 366.17 = 271.24; 388.24 = 283.31; 388.28 = 284.3; 388.31 = 0; 392.28 = 286.8; 398.8 = 288.27^b; 438.2 = 311.15; 462.19 = 329.5. — *Boeth.* (2): 36.21 = 41.26; 136.26 = 116.39. — *Greg.* (1): 279.19 = 210.26. — *Oros.* (9): 3.13 = 0; 68.23 = 0; 80.30 = 0; 202.2^{a, b} = 201.32, 33; 202.8 = 203.1; 212.6 = 213.10; 222.3 = 0; 280.12 = 281.13. — *Solil.* (1): 49.1 = 0. — *Chron.* (9): 12^t, 449 A^a; 22^m, 616 A^{a, b}; 104^t, 923 A^{d, e, f}; 121^b, 975 D; 130^m, 995 F^t; 130^b, 995 F^w. — *Wærf.* (12): 2.7 = 0; 10.4 = 0; 34.22 = 172 B^t; 58.13 = 189 C^t; 58.17 = 189 C^s; 59.3 = 189 D; 80.13 = 205 C^t; 144.20 = B. 172 A^s; 175.18 = B. 202 A^s; 297.9^{a, b} = 360 A^t; 337.37 = 408 A. — *Bened.* (1): 70.18 = 134.7. — *Bl. Hom.* (10): 21.30; 41.34; 139.13; 173.11; 181.5; 217.26; 219.16^{a, b}; 229.15; 247.26. — *Mart.* (25): 24.29; 32.5; 58.14, 15; 80.1^{a, b}; 82.6^a; 94.3; 96.14; 108.19, 20, 25; 114.20^{a, b}; 118.9; 120.4; 132.8^t; 136.16; 166.15^b; 170.13; 184.23^{a, b}; 214.10; 216.23, 24. — *Ælf. Hom.* (61): I. 28^t, 58^t, 234^m, 450^b, 460^b, 466^m, 526^b 1, 2; II. 32^t, 32^b, 36^t, 66^t 1, 2, 106^m, 136^t 1, 2, 146^b, 162^t, 168^b, 170^b, 178^t, 178^m, 178^b, 180^b 2, 3, 190^b, 196^t, 196^m, 198^b, 234^b 1, 2, 242^b 1, 2, 244^t, 246^b 1, 2, 248^m, 304^b, 310^b, 330^t, 338^t, 346^t 1, 2, 384^m 1, 2, 388^b, 390^b, 398^b, 416^t, 440^t, 470^b, 474^b 1, 2, 476^b, 486^t, 500^b, 510^b, 516^m 1, 2, 548^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (94): 38.215; 46.361; 64.235; 78.465, 474; 84.577; 94.66; 96.112; 98.142; 104.230; 108.329; 114.409; 116.14; 146.464^{a, b}, 467; 148.13; 190.357^{a, b}, 360; 194.411; 234.241, 242, 245^{a, b}; 236.258; 240.15; 302.277; 308.24; 310.56; 314.104^{a, b, c}; 320.12, 13, 16, 17; 344.127^a; 354.262; 388.72; 390.96; 392.145; 394.163^{a, b}; 406.375^{a, b}; 462.342; 506.308; XXIV. 16, 62^{a, b}, 170^b, 174; XXV. 21, 23, 135, 217, 218^{a, b}, 689, 792, 848; XXVIII. 41, 55^{a, b}, 65, 105; XXIX. 79; XXX. 410; XXXI. 214, 538, 541, 554, 632, 914, 931, 1044, 1110, 1133, 1156^{a, b}; XXXII. 52; XXXIV. 59, 86, 222, 223, 352; XXXV. 172^a, 277, 308, 309; XXXVI. 229; XXXVII. 122. — *Ælf. Hept.* (21): *De V. T.* 8.30, 38; *Gen.* 15.5; 22.6; — *Ex.* 7.25; 14.5^a; 32.5^{a, b}; — *Num.* 13.28; 25.4; 31.17; — *Jos.* 1.11^a; 4.3; 8.4^{a, b}; 23.2; — *Judges* 4.22^b; 7.16^{a, b}; 16.21, 25. — *Ælfric's Ad. to Th.* (5): 101.321^t (or objective?), 321^b; 102.36, 37^b 1 (?), 38^t. — *Gosp.* (9): *Mat.* (8): 8.18; 14.19, 22^{a, b}, 28; 20.28^{c, d}; 22.34; — *Mk.* (1): 8.6. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (13): 1.123, 124, 241, 253^a, 257; 2.84; 8.129; 9.19, 266, 267, 268, 291, 303. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (5): 10.217; 15.49; 16.274, 280; 18.101. — *Wulf.* (3): 2.19; 235.16; 287.24. — *Læce.* (3): 55.25^{a, b}; 126.9. — *Minor Prose* (22): *Alex.* (13): 186; 187; 212^{a, b}; 237; 253; 276; 388; 485; 495^b; 496^{a, b} (?); 558; — *Apol.* (3): 18.14 = 37^m; 26.2^b = 43^b; 33.13 = 50^m; — *Nic.* (6): 472.1, 13; 476.22; 478.21; 480.3; 510.32. — *Beow.* (8): 69; 71; 296; 1045; 1869^{a, b}; 2802; 2812. — *Gen.* (28): 39; 45; 122; 145; 158; 346^{a, b}; 517; 525; 537^{a, b}; 538; 830; 832; 865; 942; 943; 1047; 2040; 2228; 2234; 2370; 2506^{a, b}; 2508; 2783; 2785; 2799. — *Ex.* (3): 65; 177; 254. — *Dan.* (4): 79; 431; 515; 516. — *Az.* (1): 183. — *Chr.* (8): 295; 297; 888; 1024; 1026; 1227; 1342; 1343. — *El.* (4): 215; 216; 999; 1006. — *Ju.* (6): 60; 76^{a, b}; 77^{a, b}; 523. — *Gu.* (1): 676. — *And.* (16): 330; 365; 366; 367; 792; 795; 796; 809; 810; 822; 824; 931; 1467; 1576^{a, b}; 1623. — *Rid.* (4): 7.5; 41.8, 39; 91.11. — *Jud.* (5): 54; 149; 150; 173; 174. — *Met.* (1): 1.71. — *Ps.* (7): 77.25^{a, b}, 68; 80.12; 104.34, 36; 118.4. — *Har.* (3): 156; 158; 237. — *Creed* (1): 32. — *D. R.* (1): 31. — *Gnomic Sayings* (1): 165 (Ex.). — *Maldon* (7): 2; 3^{a, b}; 4; 62^{a, b}; 74. — *W. C.* (1): 27.

heran: see *hieran*.

hieran [-e-, -y-], *hear* (13): *Bede* (1): 190.1 = 152.15. — *Chron.* (1): 258^m, 1127 E^b. — *Beow.* (3): 1346; 1843; 2023. — *El.* (2): 241; 540. — *Ju.* (1): 1. — *Met.* (1): 8.32. — *Cal.* (1): 102. — *Panther* (3): 9; 11^{a, b}.

hyran: see *hieran*.

læran, *teach* (4): *Bede* (1): 460.3 = 326.27. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 14.108^{a, b}. — *L.* (1): 11.1.

lætan, *allow, permit (occasionally cause)* (414): *Bede* (2): 156.30 = 130.28; 256.29 = 204.4. — *Boeth.* (14): 6.10 = 0; 8.23 = 5.39; 23.7 = 33.31; 23.9 = 0; 26.7 = 34.83; 49.27 = 0; 49.30

= 0; 72.19 = 65.17; 88.32^{b, c} = 0; 104.2 = 88.11; 117.6 = 100.4; 123.27 = 104.137; 136.9 = 0.
 — *Greg.* (17): 65.14 = 0; 139.8 = 100.4; 139.13 = 100.9; 139.25 = 100.20; 141.1 = 100.25;
 171.1 = 124.24; 193.25 = 144.29; 279.14 = 210.22; 283.14 = 214.11; 287.12 = 216.26; 289.2
 = 218.9; 306.9 = 234.6; 321.13 = 248.6; 327.6 = 252.12; 457.13 = 390.3; 457.23 = 390.15;
 469.5 = 0. — *Oros.* (3): 126.15 = 0; 168.24 = 0; 290.23 = 0. — *Solil.* (5): 14.2; 48.19; 53.16;
 59.23; 67.10. — *Pr. Ps.* (8): 15.10^{a, b}; 29.1 = 29.2; 30.21 = 30.20; 35.11 = 35.12; 37. Intr. = 0;
 41.11 = 41.10; 42.2. — *Chron.* (9): 133^t, 999 E; 139^t, 1009 E^a; 161^b, 1038 D; 163^b, 1043 D;
 164^b, 1046 C^b; 199^m, 1066 D; 216^m, 1085 E^c; 241^m, 1106 E; 256^b, 1127 E^b. — *Laws* (4): 160,
 II Æthelstan, c. 20, § 6; 236, V Æthelred, c. 1, § 1; 270, X Æthelred, c. 2; 454, Gerefa, c. 7. —
Wærf. (10): 24.13 = 164 C; 132.29 = B. 162 B; 188.21 = 229 B¹; 206.1 = 252 A¹; 234.3^{a, b}
 = 285 B; 239.20^{a, b} = 292 C¹; 276.3 = 336 C¹; 289.26 = 349 D. — *Bened.* (1): 120.8 = 186.13.
 — *Bl. Hom.* (10): 23.15; 51.3; 67.31; 69.11, 17; 75.31; 159.17^{a, b}; 181.33, 34. — *Pr. Gu.* (2):
 V. 153^{a, b}. — *Mart.* (2): 8.3; 10.25. — *Ælf. Hom.* (17): I. 10^m, 12^{t, 1, 2}, 20^m, 276^t, 292^{b, 3}, 406^{b, 3},
 522^b; II. 208^b, 358^{b, 3}, 408^t, 416^{b, 3}, 426^b, 466^t, 486^m, 508^b, 594^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (34): 18.147;
 20.173; 70.353, 354; 120.80; 130.231, 232^{a, b}, 233, 234; 176.113, 114; 250.187; 348.167, 168,
 176, 177; 402.290; 530.681; XXVII. 72; XXVIII. 112; XXX. 134, 433, 442; XXXI. 387, 1004,
 1452; XXXIII. 120, 293; XXXIV. 70; XXXV. 265, 275; XXXVI. 192; XXXVII. 48. —
Ælf. Hept. (24): *De N. T.* 17.10; — *Gen.* 30.25; 38.16; 44.33; 45.24; — *Ex.* 5.17^{a, b}; 6.10, 27;
 7.13; 8.15; 9.24; 14.5^c; 22.18; 23.11; — *Lev.* 1.15; 19.29; 23.10; — *Num.* 11.24; — *Deut.* 15.13;
Jos. 2.18; 7.3; *Judges* 4.18^a; 7.2. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1):
 102.39. — *Gosp.* (13): *Mat.* (2): 8.22; 13.30^a; — *Mk.* (4): 1.34; 5.37; 7.12; 10.14; — *L.* (5):
 8.51; 9.60, 61; 10.40; 18.16; — *J.* (2): 11.44; 18.8. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 8.233.
 — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (5): 15.67^{a, b}, 68 = 209.56, 57; 15.97 = 0; 15.176 = 213.172. — *Wulf.*
 (12): 10.7, 8; 14.3^{a, b}, 12; 84.11^{a, b}; 185.14; 213.30; 224.16; 272.24^{a, b}. — *Læce.* (96): 6.31, 36;
 7.5; 8.26, 36; 11.1, 4, 16, 23; 12.2, 6, 16; 13.2^{a, b}; 14.20; 16.31; 21.3, 9; 23.20; 24.14; 27.21;
 31.7; 32.18, 22; 33.28, 29; 35.36; 36.18, 31; 37.1; 38.8; 41.1^a, 37; 43.27; 54.16; 57.31; 61.15;
 61.20^a; 62.20; 65.36; 72.19; 79.42; 81.6, 16, 18, 30; 82.10; 86.19; 87.26; 94.29; 95.7; 95.25;
 97.22; 99.23^a, 30; 100.2; 101.18; 102.27, 34^a; 104.1; 105.7, 34; 106.1, 3; 108.3, 11, 13; 121.7,
 13; 122.1; 127.19, 20, 34; 128.12, 19; 129.9, 22^a, 27^a, 29; 130.5; 131.8, 19; 135.22; 136.8, 15,
 26; 138.5; 140.5; 141.21; 142.7; 144.30; 145.5, 21; 146.26; 150.15; 151.22. — *Minor Prose* (6):
Apol. (1): 25.13; — *Cato* (2): 38, 69; — *Chad* (Anhang) (1): 21; *Nic.* (2): 480.18, 490.27.
 — *Beow.* (16): 48; 397; 864; 865; 1490; 1728; 1996; 2389; 2390; 2551; 2980; 3082; 3083; 3084;
 3132; 3133. — *Gen.* (19): 239; 253; 258; 438^a; 955; 1198; 1349; 1373; 1375^a, 1441; 2111; 2112^{a, b};
 2130; 2167; 2231; 2471; 2664; 2796. — *Dan.* (2): 683; 722. — *Chr.* (3): 159; 344; 1596.
 — *El.* (3): 237; 253; 820. — *Ju.* (3): 200; 275; 622. — *Gu.* (7): 336; 491; 749; 921; 924; 1029;
 1030. — *And.* (9): 832; 833; 957; 1099; 1181; 1293; 1295; 1331; 1503. — *Rid.* (10): 4.39;
 4.46^b, 56; 14.11^a; 21.14; 35.8, 9^{a, b, c}; 51.10. — *Jud.* (1): 221. — *Met.* (4): 1.67; 4.50; 5.31;
 11.80. — *Ps.* (6): 65.8; 77.21, 46; 104.12; 118.126; 140.4. — *Brun.* (2): 60; 63. — *Fates of*
Apostles (1): 95. — *Fates of Men* (1): 83. — *F. I.* (3): 72; 83; 85. — *Har.* (2): 42; 78. — *Höl.*
 (1): 125. — *H. L.* (2): 23; 24. — *L. P.* (5): I. 9; III. 104, 105^{a, b}; 112. — *Maldon* (3): 7;
 109; 140. — *Prayers* (5): III. 56, 57, 58; IV. 44, 52. — *Ruin* (1): 43. — *S. & S.* (2): 100;
 130. — *Song of Runes* (1): 33. — *Spirit of Men* (4): 11; 38; 41; 42. — *Wald. A.* (2): 7^{a, b}.

niedan [-y-], compel, force (1): *Mk.* (1): 6.45.

nydan: see *niedan*.

ofseon, see (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 508^m.

ondettan, confess, declare (1): *Bede* (1): 84.17 = 59.16.

onfindan, find (1): *Beow.* (1): 2842.

ongietan, understand, perceive (7): *Bede* (2): 178.32 = 146.12; 266.27 = 209.30. — *Wærf.* (4):
 74.20 = 201 B¹; 130.6 = B. 160 A¹; 139.14 = B. 139 C; 285.1 = 345 B. — *Beow.* (1):
 1432.

sceawian, see (2): *Wærf.* (2): 206.27^{a, b} = 252 C¹.

seccan, say, relate (3): *Bede* (2): 340.20, 22 = 257.24, 27. — *L.* (1): 24.23.

seon, see (14): *Mart.* (3): 2.18, 19; 144.4. — *Rid.* (11): 20.3; 32.3; 33.3, 4^{a, b}; 43.2; 52.2; 54.1;
 60.2; 65.1, 2.

tali(g)an, consider, account (2): *Minor Prose* (2): *Alex.* (2): 39^{a, b}.

tellan, tell, consider (1): *Bede* (1): 82.4 = 57.29.

toðælan, distribute (2): *Oros.* (2): 46.16, 17 = 47.16, 17 (but the infinitive phrase is probably
 used absolutely; hence I have put these, also, in Chap. XII).

wenan, hope, expect (3): *Bede* (1): 430.24 = 308.4. — *Wærf.* (1): 181.25 = 220 B¹. — *Ælf. Hom.*
 (1): I. 590^b.

witan, know (10): *Bede* (2): 36.17 = 19.19; 408.21 = 296.13. — *Læce*. (1): 105.32. — *Ju*. (1): 92. — *Gu*. (1): 1312. — *And*. (1): 183. — *Rid*. (3): 50.1; 55.2; 59.1. — *Wids*. (1): 102.

2. Inflected.

Given in full in Chapter VIII, pp. 118–119.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

bebeodan, command (2): *Bede* (2): 14.13 = 0; 172.9 = 142.8^b.
biddan, request (1): *Bede* (1): 38.31 = 21.1.
cweðan, say, maintain (1): *Bede* (1): 64.24 = 49.1.
don, make, cause (1): *Wulf*. (1): 196.2.
forlætan, allow (2): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 33.11. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 18.237.
gefelan, feel, perceive (1): *Bede* (1): 378.24 = 278.14.
gefeon [and *blissian*], rejoice (2): *Bede* (2): 470.24, 25 = 346.12^{a, b}.
gehieran [-i-, -y-], hear (2): *Bede* (1): 310.4 = 238.28. — *Minor Prose* (1): — *Chad* (1): 112.
geleornian, learn (1): *Bede* (1): 90.16 = 70.13.
geliefan [-e-, -y-], believe (1): *Bede* (1): 208.1 = 162.10.
gemetan, meet, find (2): *Bede* (1): 354.17 = 265.10. — *Wærf*. (1): 68.24 = 197 B¹.
gemunan, remember (3): *Bede* (3): 440.24, 25, 26 = 313.11, 12, 13.
geomrian, lament (1): *Bede* (1): 88.15 = 61.23.
geseon, see (16): *Bede* (9): 24.4 = 311.1; 34.17 = 18.16; 80.33 = 57.23; 340.12 = 257.16; 386.9 = 282.11; 440.21 = 313.9; 444.2 = 314.17; 444.3 = 314.19; 444.8 = 314.24. — *Wærf*. (6): 171.22 = B. 198 B³; 204.24, 25 = 249.B^{1, 2}; 272.15 = 332 C¹; 319.17 = 385 A; 335.23 = 404 B². — *Mart*. (1): 186.9.
hatan, command (2): *Bede* (1): 18.2 = 204.11. — *Wærf*. (1): 194.18 = 237 B¹.
lætan, allow (7): *Wærf*. (1): 294.6 = 356 A². — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 250.215; XXX. 443. — *Mk.* (1): 7.27^a. — *Læce*. (1): 101.12. — *Gen*. (1): 2194. — *Gu*. (1): 1235.
ongietan, understand (3): *Bede* (2): 330.16 = 252.3; 340.15 = 257.19. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 485.
secgan, say, relate (1): *Bede* (1): 398.15 = 289.7.
tweog(e)an [*twyg(e)an*], doubt (2): *Bede* (2): 190.22^{a, b} = 153.5, 6.
twyg(e)an: see *tweog(e)an*.
willan, wish, desire (1): *Bede* (1): 322.21 = 246.10.

AS SUBJECT.

Given in full, both active and passive, in Chapter VIII, pp. 124–125.

IX. The Predicative Infinitive with Dative Subject.

See Chapter IX, pp. 127 ff.

X. The Final Infinitive.¹

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

1. With Active Finite Verb.

The infinitive is found both uninflected and inflected.

abiddan, request: *U*. (1): — *ondrincan*, drink (1): — *Bede* (1): 392.32 = 286.13. — *I*. (0).
æcan: see *iecan*.
æteawan: see *æteowan*.
æteowan [-ea-], show, appear: *U*. (0). — *I*. (4): *Bede* (1): 270.4 = 211.10. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 235.4, 24. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 230^b.
ætwindan, escape, fly away: *U*. (0). — *I*. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 84^{b, 3}.

¹ In this section, besides the finite verb (the initial word) I give the infinitive when uninflected, but not when inflected.

- afaran, travel, go: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 385.9 = 300.15.
 agi(e)fan [-y-], give: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Jud.* (1): 131.
 agyfan: see agi(e)fan.
 alædan, lead away: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De N. T.* 21.20.
 alefan: see aliefan.
 aliefan [-e-, -y-], allow: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Wærf.* (1): 254.9 = 309 C³ (or objective?).
 aliesan [-e-, -y-], release: **U.** (1): — *gemunan*, remember (1): *L.* (1): 1.72^b. — **I.** (1): *L.* (1): 1.72^a.
 alyfan: see aliefan.
 alysan: see aliesan.
 aræcan, reach, hand: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 88^t.
 aræran, disseminate: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXV. 111.
 arisan, arise: **U.** (2): — *neosan* [-io-], visit (1): *And.* (1): 830. — *siði(ge)an*, go (1): *And.* (1): 829. — **I.** (6): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 26.4 = 26.3. — *Wærf.* (3): 201.23 = 245 B³; 227.4 = 277 B; 240.3 = 293 A¹. — *Bened.* (1): 40.11 = 74.19. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 456.233.
 asendan, send: **U.** (1): — *drincan*, drink (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Judges* 15.18. — **I.** (13): *Ælf. Hom.* (6): I. 388^m, 402^b; II. 74^t, 74^b, 372^t, 452^t. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *De N. T.* 19.36; — *Job VII*^c. — *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 104.236; 400.266; XXXVI. 20, 35. — *Mk.* (1): 3.14.
 astigan, ascend: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 388^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 284.13.
 aweccan, bring to life: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Greg.* (1): 443.10 = 370.14.
 awendan, translate: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 2^t.
 beciepan [-y-], sell: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 21.7.
 becuman, come: **U.** (2): — *fremman*, perform (1): *Ermahnung* (1): 53. — *neos(i)an* [*nios(i)an*], visit: (1): *Beow.* (1): 2366. — **I.** (3): *Bede* (3): 22.26 = 296.3; 486.8^a, ^b = 8.10^a, ^b.
 becypān: see beciepan.
 befeſtan, entrust, commit: **U.** (0). — **I.** (9): *Chron.* (1): 80^m, 886 A. — *Wærf.* (3): 111.3^b, 4^a = B. 140 C⁴; 254.1 = 309 C². — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 554^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXVI. 76. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 10.453; 15.16 = 0. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 32.4 = 49^t.
 belæfan, leave: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 90^t.
 beoðan, commit, entrust, offer: **U.** (1): — *drincan*, drink (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 254^m. — **I.** (1): *Bede* (1): 114.19 = 92.22.
 beran, bear: **U.** (2): — *drincan*, drink (2): *Bede* (1): 396.8 = 287.26. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 180^t. — **I.** (8): *Bede* (1): 440.2^b = 312.16^a. — *Wærf.* (2): 128.11 = B. 158 C; 186.24 = 228 A. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 189.8. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): I. 60^t, 66^m, 512^b; II. 60^b.
 betæcan, entrust, commit: **U.** (0). — **I.** (16): *Oros.* (2): 292.28^a = 293.28; 296.2 = 297.4. — *Chron.* (4): 127^t, 992 E; 157^b, 1023 C^a; 253^t, 1123 E^d, ^e. — *Bened.* (1): 90.2 = 158.2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 380^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (5): 118.33; 152.67; 484.222; XXXVI. 50, 105. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 39.4. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (2): 8.294; 9.383.
 beðurfān, need: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Boeth.* (1): 97.1 = 83.30.
 biddan, request: **U.** (2): — *drincan*, drink (2): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Judges* 4.19. — **J.** (1): 4.9. — **I.** (0).
 bi(e)gan, bend, turn: **U.** (0). — **I.** (2): *Wærf.* (2): 218.4^a, ^b = 265 B.
 bindan, bind: **U.** (0). — **I.** (1): *Mat.* (1): 13.30^b.
 breccan hine,retch: **U.** (0). — **I.** (4): *Chron.* (1): 135^m, 1003 E. — *Læce.* (3): 51.22; 53.2; 81.8.
 bringan, bring: **U.** (0). — **I.** (6): *Bede* (3): 108.16 = 0; 294.21 = 226.4; 366.24 = 0. — *Wærf.* (1): 11.16 = 153 C³. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.* 43.21; — *Lev.* 1.3.
 cuman, come: **U.** (35): — *acsian*, ask (1): *Gen.* (1): 2453. — *asynðrian*, separate (1): *Mat.* (1): 10.35. — *biddan*, ask, request (1): *Wærf.* (1): 251.9 = 308 A². — *clypian*, call (1): *L.* (1): 5.32. — *don*, make (1): *L.* (1): 19.10^b. — *geci(e)gan*, call (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Chad* (1): 148. — *gefon*, seize (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 49^b. — *geflyllan*, fulfill (1): *Mat.* (1): 5.17^c. — *gehuntian*, hunt (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 49^a. — *gretan*, greet (3): *Beow.* (2): 1646; 2010. — *Gen.* (1): 2104. — *lædan*, lead, bring (2): *Beow.* (1): 239 (or predicative?). — *Gen.* (1): 1774 (or predicative?). — *metan*, measure, lay out (1): *Ex.* (1): 92. — *neosan* [*neos(i)an*, *niosian*], visit (7): *Bede* (1): 296.10 = 226.24. — *Beow.* (2): 2074; 2671. — *Ex.* (1): 474. — *Gu.* (1): 321. — *El.* (1): 152. — *And.* (1): 1389. — *ræran*, raise (1): *Gu.* (1): 157. — *sceawian*, see, examine (1): *Gen.* (1): 1679. — *scyððan* [*sceððan*], injure (1): *And.* (1): 1047. — *sec(e)an*, seek (3): *L.* (1): 19.10^a. — *Beow.* (2): 268; 1597. — *secgan*, say (1): *Gen.* (1): 438^b. — *sendan*, send (1): *L.* (1): 12.51. — *stenan* [*stænan*], adorn (1): *El.* (1): 151. — *styrān* [-ie-],

- restrain (1): *Ex.* (1): 416 (or predicative?). — *towurpan* [-weorpan], *destroy* (2): *Mat.* (2): 5.17^{a, b}. — *ymsniðan*, *circumcise* (1): *L.* (1): 1.59. — *I.* (80): *Bede* (8): 22.18 = 292.9; 96.8 = 79.30; 158.28 = 132.19; 158.31 = 132.25; 208.21 = 163.4; 220.13 = 169.15; 388.10 = 283.15; 422.14 = 303.17. — *Greg.* (4): 185.17 = 138.19; 187.7 = 140.1; 307.17^{a, b} = 236.6, 7. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 41.9^b. — *Chron.* (4): 12^b, 448 F^{a, b}; 18^t, 565 A; 238^m, 1103 E. — *Laws* (3): 42, Ælfred, *Intr.*, c. 49^{b, c, d}. — *Wærf.* (5): 46.2 = 180 B²; 113.16 = B. 144 B; 235.2 = 285 C²; 236.24 = 288 C; 343.30 = 418 C¹. — *Bl. Hom.*, (3): 11.3; 71.26; 113.19. — *Mart.* (1): 72.19. — *Ælf. Hom.* (15): I. 142^{b, 2}, 320^{t, 1, 2}, 548^b, 582^{t, 1, 2}; II. 12^m, 236^b, 388^m, 454^m, 470^{b, 2}, 578^t, 586^t, 596^b, 598^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 625; XXIV. 182; XXIX. 44. — *Ælf. Hept.* (5): *De N. T.* 13.43; — *Gen.* 42.12; — *Ex.* 2.16; — *Num.* 22.6; — *Job* XI. — Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.45. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (4): 1.78; 4.11, 92, 156. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 18.222. — *Gosp.* (16): *Mat.* (9): 2.2; 8.29; 9.13; 10.34^{1, 2}; 12.42; 18.11; 20.13; 26.55; — *Mk.* (3): 1.24; 14.8; 15.36^b; — *L.* (2): 4.34; 11.31; — *J.* (2): 9.39; 12.47. — *Wulf.* (4): 201.26; 219.26; 222.22; 294.11. — Minor Prose (1): *Apol.* (1): 30.34 = 47^b. — *Ps.* (1): 97.8^b.
- cyðan, *make known* (1): *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 205.32.
- don, *do, make, put*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (6): *Bede* (1): 330.30 = 252.19. — *Chron.* (2): 256^b, 1127 E^{c, d}. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 450^{b, 1}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVI. 202. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Job* VII^a.
- efstan, *hasten*: *U.* (2): — *sec(e)an*, *seek* (1): *Beow.* (1): 3103^b. — *seon*, *see* (1): *Beow.* (1): 3103^a. — *I.* (6): *Bede* (2): 376.6^{a, b} = 276.25. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 130^{m, 2}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 312.91 = 312.90; XXIII. B. 784; XXXV. 221.
- eowian, *show, expose*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Greg.* (1): 277.17 = 210.2. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 522.568.
- faran, *go*: *U.* (5): — *cunnian*, *try, test* (1): Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.35^{b, 2}. — *fandian*, *try* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 372^{b, 2}. — *huntian*, *hunt* (1): Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 134.12^b. — *lufian*, *love* (1): Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 134.12^a (or futurity?). — *sec(e)an*, *seek* (1): *Met.* (1): 26.14. — *I.* (15): *Greg.* (1): 89.21 = 60.13. — *Oros.* (1): 46.17^c = 47.16. — *Wærf.* (1): 237.11 = 289 B. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 229.4; 233.17. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 372^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 330.138; 398.237; XXV. 402. — *Ælf. Hept.* (4): *Gen.* 38.13; — *Deut.* 11.29; 28.63; 32.47. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.91. — Minor Prose (1): *Apol.* (1): 31.37.
- feran, *go, depart*: *U.* (7): — *gebiddan*, *pray* (1): *L.* (1): 6.12. — *gefon*, *seize, take* (1): *Mk.* (1): 14.48. — *geseon*, *see* (2): *L.* (2): 7.24, 26. — *sceawi(g)an*, *see* (2): *Beow.* (2): 840; 1391. — *streonan*, *beget* (1): *And.* (1): 331. — *I.* (19): *Bede* (4): 372.11^{a, b} = 274.30; 410.19 = 297.14; 410.29 = 297.24. — *Wærf.* (2): 28.18 = 168 A; 63.29 = 193 B². — *Mart.* (1): 216.17. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 88^m, 90^{t, 2}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (5): 404.327; XXVIII. 58; XXXI. 645, 965; XXXV. 329. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Ex.* 3.4; *Jos.* 7.4. — Ælfrie's Minor Prose (2): *Ælf. Int.* (2): 155^{a, b}. — *L.* (1): 7.25.
- findan, *find*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXV. 52.
- flegan: see *fleogan*.
- fleogan [flegan], *fly*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Bede* (3): 116.32^{a, b, c} = 94.10, 11^{a, b}.
- forestihtian, *predestinate*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Pr. Gu.* (1): III. 67.
- forgi(e)fan [-y-], *give*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (6): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 190^t, 364^{t, 2}. — *Ælf. Hept.* (3): *Gen.* 15.7; 23.6; — *Deut.* 32.49. — Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.35^m.
- forgyfan: see *forgi(e)fan*.
- forlætan, *leave*: *U.* (2): — *neosan*, *visit* (1): *Ju.* (1): 554. — *weardian*, *guard, protect* (1): *Beow.* (1): 971. — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 138.28 = 114.16.
- forsendan, *send*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Chron.* (1): 188^m, 1057 D.
- fundian, *set out*: *U.* (4): — *dreogan*, *perform* (1): *Gen.* (1): 2270. — *secan*, *seek* (2): *Beow.* (1): 1820. — *D. R.* (1): 104. — *witan*, *know* (1): *Spirit of Men* (1): 16. — *I.* (9): *Boeth.* (1): 98.4 = 83.49. — *Greg.* (2): 93.24 = 64.10; 127.21 = 90.8. — *Solil.* (1): 63.20. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 93.4^{a, b}. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 6.10. — *Læce.* (2): 6.15; 46.17.
- gadrian, *gather*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 474^{b, 2}.
- gan [gangan, gongan], *go*: *U.* (40): — *ahyrian*, *hire* (1): *Mat.* (1): 20.1. — *cyðan*, *make known* (2): *Jud.* (2): 56; 243. — *don*, *do* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 917^b. — *drincan*, *drink* (1): Ælfrie's Minor Prose (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 134.14. — *feccan*, *fetch* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 176. — *gearwian*, *prepare* (1): *L.* (1): 1.76. — *gegearwian*, *prepare* (1): *L.* (1): 1.17. — *geseon*, *see* (4): *Mat.* (3): 11.7^b, 8, 9. — *Beow.* (1):

396. — *gesittan*, sit (1): *Bede* (1): 186.30 = 151.8. — *gretan*, greet (2): *Gen.* (1): 2430. — *Rid.* (1): 5.6. — *hladan*, load (1): *Wærf.* (1): 115.7 = B. 146 A². — *leornian*, learn (1): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 134.13^a. — *neosan*, visit (2): *Beow.* (1): 1786. — *Jud.* (1): 63. — *onlihtan*, illumine (1): *L.* (1): 1.79^a. — *plegean*, play (1): *Greg.* (1): 309.14 = 238.10. — *rædan*, read (1): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 134.13^b. — *reccan*, narrate (1): *Dan.* (1): 159. — *sceawian*, see, examine (4): *Greg.* (2): 415.14 = 336.13; 415.19 = 336.18. — *Beow.* (2): 2744; 3032. — *secan*, seek (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Apol.* (1): 28.18 = 45^b. — *seon*, see (2): *Beow.* (2): 387; 920. — *sittan*, sit (6): *Bede* (1): 198.2 = 157.3. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 242^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 404.348. — *Beow.* (2): 493; 641. — *Jud.* (1): 15. — *slapan*, sleep (2): *Læce.* (2): 58.5; 68.29. — *tæcan*, teach (2): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (2): 150.18 (?); 151.14 (?). — *I.* (20): *Bede* (3): 76.12 = 54.24; 162.7 = 136.17; 362.18 = 269.22. — *Greg.* (1): 165.25 = 122.1. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 165.3, 15. — *Ælf. Hom.* (4): II. 428^t, 428^m, 444^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXXI. 917^a; XXXVI. 327. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.* 2.10; 22.5. — *Gosp.* (4): *Mat.* (1): 13.3; — *Mk.* (1): 4.3; — *L.* (2): 1.77, 79^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 9.276. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 15.50 = 209.40.
- gangan* [-o-]: see *gan*.
- gearcian*, prepare: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 570^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 126.151. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Jos.* 1.11^b.
- gearwian*, make ready, prepare: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 296.17 = 226.32.
- gebindan*, bind: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Wærf.* (3): 316.2, 4, 11 = 381 A¹ 2. 2.
- gebredan*, draw, hence, to feign (reflexive): *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Chron.* (1): 134^m, 1003 F.
- gebugan*, turn, go: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Oros.* (1): 54.1 = 53.34.
- gebycgan*, buy: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Bede* (1): 274.9 = 213.25. — *Mat.* (1): 27.7.
- geceosan*, choose: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 157.1. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIV. 127. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 2.87.
- gecierran* [-y-], turn, go: *U.* (2). — *benemnan*, declare, certify (1): *H. L.* (1): 49. — *beran*, bear, carry (1): *And.* (1): 1079 (or predicative?). — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 12.8 = 92.12.
- gecuman*, come: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIV. 179.
- gedon*, commit (?): *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Cato* (1): 10 (?).
- geemtigian* [-æmtigian], keep oneself free: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 52.9 = 185 B¹.
- gefreogan* [-freon], free: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 236.25 = 178.26.
- gefultumian*, help: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Bede* (2): 124.30, 31 = 107.3^a, ^b.
- gegripan*, seize: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 167.1.
- gehwi(e)rfan*, turn: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Greg.* (2): 373.8, 9 = 290.2.
- gelæcan*, seize: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 4.39.
- gelædan*, lead: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Wærf.* (1): 301.27 = 364 C². — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 46^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 80.
- gelefan*: see *geliefan*.
- geliefan* [-e-, -y-], believe: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 64^b (or objective?).
- gelogian*, arrange: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Int.* (1): 286.
- gemearcian*, mark, plan: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Gen.* (1): 364.
- genægan*, approach: *U.* (1). — *betan*, improve, revive: (1): *Ex.* (1): 131. — *I.* (0).
- genealæcan*, approach: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 26.3 = 26.2. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 82^b.
- gangen*, go: *U.* (1). — *sceawian*, see, examine (1): *Beow.* (1): 1413. — *I.* (0).
- geniman*, take, accept: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Wærf.* (1): 98.29 = B. 130 A. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 420^t.
- gesamnian* [-o-], assemble: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Bede* (2): 132.6 = 110.14; 362.25 = 269.29.
- gescieppan*, create, make: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Greg.* (1): 319.1 = 246.1. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 18. Intr. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 2.3.
- gesecan*, seek: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 110^m.
- gesellan* [-ie-, -y-], give, offer: *U.* (1). — *drincan*, drink (1): *Oros.* (1): 136.16 = 137.10. — *I.* (5): *Bede* (2): 124.3 = 99.30; 306.26 = 237.9. — *Oros.* (2): 54.11 = 55.3; 108.28 = 0. — *Laus* (1): 10, Hlothære and Eadric, c. 6.
- gesettan*, set, establish: *U.* (0). — *I.* (6): *Bede* (2): 66.23 = 49.28; 114.15 = 92.18. — *Greg.* (1): 131.15 = 92.22^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXV. 403. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 3.24. — *Chr.* (1): 1390.
- gesiellan*: see *gesellan*.
- gesittan*, sit: *U.* (1). — *eahti(g)an*, consider (1): (or predicative?): *And.* (1): 1162. — *I.* (0).
- gesomnian*: see *gesamnian*.

- gestandan**, *stand, stand up*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 109.12 = B. 138 C².
gesyllan: see *gesellan*.
geteon [-tion], *draw, attract*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Boeth.* (1): 28.28 = 36.21.
getion: see *geteon*.
geðafian, *grant, give*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 43.13 = 43.12.
geunnan, *grant, give*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Oros.* (1): 64.26 = 0.
gewendan, *wend, go*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 424^b.
gewitan, *depart, go*: U. (54): — **beran**, *bear, carry* (1): *Beow.* (1): 291 (or predicative?). — **feran**, *go, journey* (1): *Gen.* (1): 1746^a (or predicative?). — — **fleon**, *flee* (2): *Beow.* (1): 1264. — *Gen.* (1): 2262. — — **geseon**, *see* (2): *Beow.* (2): 1126; 1275. — — **geðafian**, *endure* (1): *Dan.* (1): 633. — — **lædan**, *lead, carry* (7): *Gen.* (6): 1357; 1649; 1746^b; 1767; 2621; 2870 (or all predicative?). — *And.* (1): 1044. — — **neos(i)an** [*niosian*], *visit* (6): *Beow.* (6): 115; 125; 1125; 1339; 2388; 3045. — — **nerg(e)an**, *save, rescue* (2): *Gen.* (2): 2000; 2509. — — **niosian**: see *neos(i)an*. — — **sceawian**, *see, examine* (4): *Beow.* (1): 2402. — *Gen.* (3): 1780; 1920; 2593. — — **seccan**: see *seccan*. — — **sec(e)an**, *seek* (22): *Beow.* (2): 2820; 2950. — *Gen.* (8): 1461; 1818; 1966; 2006; 2020; 2099; 2266; 2293. — *Dan.* (1): 441. — *And.* (4): 226; 698; 977; 1677. — *Ph.* (1): 320. — *Rid.* (3): 3.2; 17.2; 93.9. — *Brun.* (1): 55. — *S. & S.* (1): 204. — *Wife's Compl.* (1): 9^b. — — **seon**, *see* (2): *Gen.* (2): 1743; 2084. — — **sigan**, *descend* (1): *Gen.* (1): 1461^b (or predicative?). — — **tredan**, *traverse* (2): *Beow.* (1): 1964 (or predicative?). — *Rid.* (1): 14.11^b. — — **wlitan**, *look* (1): *Gen.* (1): 1794. — I. (0).
gewyrcan, *make*: U. (1): — **gefegan**, *join* (1): *Gifts of Men* (1): 66 (?). — I. (0).
gi(e)fan, *give*: U. (1): — **drincan**, *drink* (1): *Ps.* (1): 79.5. — I. (4): *Bede* (3): 236.1 = 177.30; 242.7 = 192.17 (or with noun?); 262.8 = 207.4. — *Chron.* (1): 117^m, 963 E^e.
habban [*nabban*], *have* [not]: U. (0). — I. (19): *Bede* (1): 420.2 = 301.28. — *Greg.* (2): 121.18 = 84.24; 127.19 = 90.6. — *Laws* (5): 38, *Ælfred*, *Intr.*, c. 36^{a, b} (or with noun?); 116, *Inc.*, c. 60; 366, *II Cnut*, c. 79^{a, b}. — *Bened.* (1): 88.12 = 156.14. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 430^b, 534^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXIII B. 354; XXXI. 655 (or both with noun?). — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 1.30. — *Ælfred's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 215.14 (or with noun?). — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 3.520. — *L.* (1): 14.28. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Apol.* (2): 24.21, 24 = 42^{b 1, 2}.
healdan, *hold, keep*: U. (0). — I. (2): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 10.56. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 60.163.
hladan, *load*: U. (2): — **drincan**, *drink* (2): *Greg.* (1): 469.7 = 0. — *Wærf.* (1): 220.22 = 269 A². — I. (0).
iecan [*æcan*], *increase*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ps.* (2): 50.90, 91 (Cot.).
iernan, *run*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfred's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Int.* (1): 217.
ingan [-gangan, -gongan], *go in*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Bede* (2): 438.14, 15 = 311.25, 26.
ingangan } : see *ingan*.
ingongan }
lædan, *lead*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (1): 356.31 = 266.27. — *Mart.* (1): 64.24^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 418.85. — *Mat.* (1): 27.31.
læfan, *leave, entrust*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): II. 90^t, 450^{b 2}. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Job VII*^b.
lænan, *lend*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 358.328. — *Ælfred's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 135.8.
lætan, *leave*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Boeth.* (1): 24.11 = 33.46. — *Oros.* (1): 46.22 = 47.20.
lecgean, *lay*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 143.14 = 102.21.
libban, *live*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Bede* (3): 66.5^{a, b} = 49.10^{a, b}; 408.17 = 296.9.
licgan, *lie, recline*: U. (1): — **ætlutan**, *hide from* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Judges* 4.18^b (or predicative?). — I. (0).
li(e)htan, *light*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Chron.* (1): 266^m, 1140 E^a.
logian, *arrange, frame*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 454^b. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Job XII* (= 6.26).
lufian, *love*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 340^m.
nabban: see *habban*.
niman, *take*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 381.24 = 296.25.
niðerastigan, *descend*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Greg.* (1): 105.11 = 72.16.
ondfon, *receive*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 98.18 = 81.17.
onfindan(?), *receive*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 16.9 = 0.

- onfon, receive, undertake: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 265.11 = 324 A.
 onginnan, begin: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 10.448.
 onlænan, lend, grant: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Boeth.* (2): 19.22, 23 = 0.
 onsendan, send: *U.* (1): — *ondrincan, drink* (1): *Bede* (1): 398.1 = 288.20. — *I.* (2): *Bede* (1): 150.8 = 126.4. — *Dan.* (1): 76.
 ontynan, open: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Greg.* (1): 349.19 = 270.11.
 ræcan, reach, seize: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Chr.* (3): 1621^{a, b}, 1622.
 reccan, care: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De V. T.* 6.27.
 sceawian, grant: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Chron.* (1): 176^b, 1048 E^d.
 scieppan, create, make: *U.* (1): — *healdan, hold, preserve* (1): *Gnomic Sayings* (1): 129. — *I.* (0).
 scyndan, hasten: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 62.14^a = 47.23^a.
 secan, seek: *U.* (0). — *I.* (5): *Bede* (2): 50.11^{a, b} = 30.17^{a, b}. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 73.15^a. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 368.78. — *Mat.* (1): 2.13.
 sellan [-ie-, -y-], give: *U.* (257): — *cyssan, kiss* (1): *Laws* (1): 387, Ordal, c. 4, § 1. — *drincan, drink* (203): *Bede* (5): 30.7 = 13.4; 156.7 = 129.18; 178.8 = 145.20; 192.14 = 153.32; 204.33 = 161.8. — *Greg.* (2): 329.3^b = 254.4; 459.18^a = 392.16. — *Oros.* (1): 136.1 = 135.35. — *Wærf.* (1): 161.5 = B. 188 A¹. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 229.9, 14. — *Mart.* (2): 44.8; 94.20. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 574^{t, s}, 582^b; II. 108^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 312.70, 77. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.* 21.19; — *Ex.* 2.19. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 111.6. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 16.55, 224^b. — *Gosp.* (7): *Mat.* (4): 25.35^b, 42^b; 27.34, 48; — *Mk.* (1): 15.36^a; — *J.* (2): 4.7, 10. — *Wulf.* (1): 288.32. — *Læce.* (170): 8.21; 9.6; 18.24, 26, 29, 30, 31; 19.15, 17, 18, 32, 33, 36; 20.1, 4, 15, 26, 33, 34; 21.10; 24.21; 28.5, 7, 10, 13, 18, 23, 25, 27; 30.20, 23, 26; 31.24; 33.17, 39; 34.3, 5, 8, 15, 16; 35.27; 37.23, 29, 31, 33, 37, 39; 38.22, 29; 41.1^b; 42.28; 56.9, 10, 33, 36, 37, 41; 57.4, 7, 11, 22, 39; 61.8, 20^b; 62.24; 64.13, 19, 25, 28, 30, 33, 38; 65.1, 4, 6; 66.3; 68.40; 69.3, 10, 16, 22, 24; 70.30; 71.19, 25, 27, 31, 36, 40; 72.1, 14, 22, 32; 75.6, 7, 9^{a, b}, 22, 36; 76.5; 77.15; 80.2, 17, 30, 31; 81.33; 82.19; 83.10, 18, 20, 21; 86.22; 87.2, 7; 96.14; 97.27, 31; 98.2^a, 5, 10, 38; 99.10, 23^b, 26; 100.9, 19, 35, 36; 101.6; 102.10, 29, 34^b; 103.1; 104.11, 31; 108.23; 109.3, 11; 123.17; 125.25; 127.37; 128.13; 129.14, 22^b, 27^b; 130.6, 25^b, 32; 131.7, 9; 135.14, 18; 136.3, 16, 19; 140.33; 141.10; 142.16, 26; 143.12, 23; 144.14; 146.5, 8, 18; 151.17, 33; 152.3, 20, 22. — *Rid.* (2): 13.5; 72.7. — *etan, eat* (40): *Greg.* (2): 329.3^a = 254.3; 459.18^b = 392.16. — *Mart.* (1): 82.6^b. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 16.224^a. — *Gosp.* (9): *Mat.* (3): 14.16^b; 25.35^a, 42^a; — *Mk.* (3): 5.43^a; 6.37^{a, c}; — *L.* (2): 8.55^b; 9.13; — *J.* (1): 6.31. — *Læce.* (27): 21.39; 28.6; 39.26; 54.27; 79.37; 80.22; 95.38; 96.16, 20, 30; 97.29; 98.2^b; 99.5; 100.28^a; 101.4^a; 103.7; 109.9; 128.28, 31; 130.25^a, 27; 131.3, 15; 141.12; 143.26; 145.18; 149.30. — *gewundigean, wound* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Jos.* 11.6. — *supan, sup, drink*: *Læce.* (8): 37.19; 81.11; 82.26; 100.28^b; 101.4^b; 103.3; 143.15, 27. — *ðicgan, take (food, medicine), drink, eat* (4): *Læce.* (4): 55.34; 69.21^{a, b}; 150.6. — *I.* (76): *Bede* (15): 16.14 = 0; 76.30^b = 55.10; 76.34 = 55.13; 104.29 = 85.29; 158.29 = 132.21; 232.25 = 176.18; 272.9 = 212.21; 396.4 = 287.21; 438.24 = 312.5; 454.9^{a, b} = 324.9; 456.19 = 325.15; 464.5 = 329.23; 480.29, 30 = 357.11. — *Greg.* (1): 369.14 = 286.17. — *Oros.* (1): 42.29 = 43.29. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 38.10 = 38.9. — *Chron.* (2): 34^t, 669 A; 72^b, 874 A. — *Laws* (3): 14, Wihtræd, c. 22, 23; 48, Ælfred, c. 1, § 2^b. — *Wærf.* (6): 201.1 = 245 A³; 206.5^b = 252 A³; 253.13 = 309 B¹; 253.14 = 309 B²; 253.28 = 309 C¹; 336.3 = 404 C¹. — *Mart.* (1): 54.22. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 244^{b, s}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 330.149; XXVI. 264. — *Ælf. Hept.* (6): *Gen.* 28.20^{a, b} (or with noun?); — *Ex.* 6.8; 16.15; *Num.* 11.4 (or with noun?); *Deut.* 1.27. — *Ælfrie's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.42^t. — *Gosp.* (5): *Mat.* (1): 27.26^b; — *L.* (1): 20.20; — *J.* (3): 6.52^b; 17.4; 19.16. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (2): 10.547; 18.238. — *Læce.* (25): 8.24; 8.27; 9.2; 17.11; 54.36^a; 56.39; 57.14; 65.8; 65.26, 29; 66.11; 69.13; 71.13, 30; 72.12; 75.1, 35; 79.15; 80.25; 85.7, 21; 86.20, 26; 87.8, 10. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Chad* (1): 235. — *Beow.* (1): 1731 (or with noun?). — *Ps.* (1): 54.6. — *Wids.* (1): 134 (or with noun?).
 sendan, send: *U.* (8): — *bodian, preach* (4): *Bede* (2): 54.31 = 42.22; 226.11 = 172.26. — *L.* (2): 4.18^a, 19. — *gecegan [-ie-], call* (1): *Bede* (1): 250.21 = 199.26. — *gehælan, heal* (2): *L.* (2): 4.18^b; 9.2^b. — *gretan, greet* (1): *Bede* (1): 2.1 = 5 (heading). — *I.* (47): *Bede* (13): 2.3^{a, b}, 4^{a, b} = 5.3^{a, b}, 4^{a, b}; 10.2 = 42.10; 10.14 = 63.1; 104.14 = 85.6; 142.23 = 116.28; 172.17^{a, b} = 142.19, 20; 244.30 = 194.20; 250.20 = 199.25; 468.30 = 333.12. — *Greg.* (3): 49.3 = 26.9; 49.17 = 26.22; 405.34 = 326.4. — *Oros.* (4): 96.12 = 0; 138.8 = 139.5; 188.10, 11 = 189.7. — *Chron.* (5): 20^b, 604 A; 32^b, 656 E^a; 222^b, 1086 E^a; 227^m, 1092 E^{a, b}. — *Laws* (1): 42, Ælfred, Intr., c. 49, § 1^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (8): I. 206^b, 372^b, 380^t, 520^t, 578^t; II. 74^{b, 1}, 202^b, 372^{t, 1}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 436.76; XXV. 470; XXIX. 163. — *Ælf. Hept.* (2): *Gen.*

46.5; *Num.* 13.17. — Ælfric's Minor Prose (3): *Ælf. Int.* (2): 377, 473; — *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 101.319^m. — *Gosp.* (3): *L.* (1): 9.2^a; — *J.* (2): 1.33^a; 4.38. — *Wulf.* (2): 295.32^{a, b}.

settan, *set, place*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Chron.* (1): 115^b, 963 E^b. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 404^t. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 16.33^e.

siellan: see *sellan*.

sittan, *sit*: *U.* (1): — **bidan**, *await* (1): *Gen.* (1): 842 (or predicative?). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 542^m.

siðian, *travel, go*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 222.39.

sniðan, *cut open*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Greg.* (1): 367.15 = 284.22.

standan [-o-], *U.* (1): — **healdan**, *hold, keep* (1): *Gen.* (1): 526. — *I.* (3): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 48^m 2. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 27.13. — *Mk.* (1): 11.25.

stician, *stick*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Greg.* (1): 171.7 = 126.3.

stonðan: see *standan*.

syllan: see *sellan*.

teon, *make, create*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ps.* (1): 143.1.

tocuman, *come, come to*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 59.11.

[**todælan**, *distribute*: *U.* (2): *Oros.* (2): 46.15, 16^b = 47.16. But the infinitives more probably are absolute: see Chapter XII, p. 169. — *I.* (0).]

toforan, *separate, disperse*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Laws* (1): 42, Ælfred, *Intr.*, c. 49, § 1^a.

toferan, *separate, disperse*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 21.6.

tosendan, *send*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 232^t.

ðrowian, *suffer, endure*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXIII B. 418, 419.

ðurfan, *need*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Solil.* (1): 45.5.

utgan [-gangan, -o-], *go out*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 114.27 = B. 146 A^t.

utgangan [-o-]: see *utgan*.

wegan, *carry, manifest*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Gen.* (1): 2349.

wendan, *wend, go*: *U.* (1): — **secan**, *seek* (1): *S. & S.* (1): 20. — *I.* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVII. 13.

weorpan, *throw, cast*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 194.20 = 237 B^t.

wil(1)nian, *desire, wish*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 40.25 = 43.3 (or with noun?).

winnan, *struggle, strive*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Greg.* (1): 77.21 = 50.22. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVI. 23.

wunian, *dwell, remain*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Bede* (1): 388.8 = 283.14.

wyrcan, *make, do*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (5): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 4^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXV. 351. — *Wulf.* (1): 306.29. — *Læce.* (2): 8.25 (?); 56.35.

2. With Passive Verbs.

The infinitive is found both uninflected and inflected.

aliefan [-e-, -y-], *allow*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Gosp.* (3): *Mat.* (1): 12.4; — *Mk.* (1): 2.26. — *L.* (1): 6.4.

asendan, *send*: *U.* (2): — **sprecan**, *speak* (1) and **bodian**, *preach* (1): *L.* (2): 1.19^{a, b}. — *I.* (6): *Chron.* (1): 11^b, 430 E. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 194^b 1; II. 488^b 5, 6. — *Ælf. L. S.* (2): XXIV. 170^a, XXXII. 146.

befæstan, *entrust*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Wærf.* (1): 275.26 = 336 B. — *Mart.* (1): 114.15. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 554^t 6.

beran, *bear, give birth*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 162.256. — *Wulf.* (1): 293.23.

betæcan, *commit, entrust*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Chron.* (1): 223^m, 1087 E^b. — *Bened.* (2): 56.4 = 104.19; 84.21 = 152.24.

bringan, *bring*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 183.26 = 224 B^t.

ceosan, *choose*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXII. 223. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De V. T.* 7.7.

forgiefan, *give*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (4): *Ælf. L. S.* (4): 16.100, 107, 108; 218.138.

(ge)**beodan**, *offer*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Greg.* (1): 43.23 = 22.21.

(ge)**bringan**, *bring*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 104.34 = B. 136 A^t.

(ge)**gadrian**, *gather together*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (3): *Greg.* (1): 347.6 = 268.7. — *Oros.* (2): 284.1^{a, b} = 285.3.

(ge)**gearwian**, *prepare*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 11.12 = 153 C.

(ge)**halsian** [-gi-, -healsian], *request*: *U.* (0). — *I.* (1): *Laws* (1): 409, *Judicium Dei* IV, c. 2^a.

- (ge)healdan, *keep, preserve*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 58.124.
 (ge)lædan, *lead*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Wærf.* (1): 301.25 = 364 C². — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 254^b.
 (ge)laðian, *invite*: U. (0). — I. (2): *Bede* (2): 394.19 = 287.6; 396.14 = 288.2.
 (ge)rædan, *advise*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 182.4 (?).
 (ge)samnian [-o-], *assemble*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 315.6 = 380 C.
 (ge)sellan, *give*: U. (0). — I. (6): *Wærf.* (2): 324.24 = 392 A⁵; 325.1 = 392 A⁶. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 534^m. — *Mat.* (3): 20.19^{a, b, c}.
 (ge)settan, *set, place, appoint*: U. (1): — *bodian, preach* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 157.35. — I. (7): *Bede* (1): 396.28^a = 288.16^a. — *Greg.* (2): 321.7 = 248.1; 321.11 = 248.5. — *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 178^m, 540^t; II. 198^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 100.
 (ge)smyrian, *anoint*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Mat.* (1): 26.12.
 (ge)somnian: see *gesamnian*.
 (ge)tacnian, *signify, mean*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 196.15 = 240 B.
 (ge)wealdan, *govern, instruct*: U. (1): — *asettan, arrange* (1): *Gifts of Men* (1): 47. — I. (0).
 (ge)wyrcean, *make, build*: U. (0). — I. (3): *Bede* (2): 354.19^{a, b} = 265.13^{a, b}. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 101.314^m.
 gierwan, *prepare*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 302.10 = 365 A¹.
 iecan [y-], *increase*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Az.* (1): 37.
 nacian, *make naked*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Wærf.* (1): 287.3 = 348 B⁴.
 onfon, *receive*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bede* (1): 232.5 = 175.32.
 onsendan, *send*: U. (0). — I. (4): *Bede* (2): 16.21 = 0; 16.30 = 201.1. — *Greg.* (2): 429.15 = 354.3; 441.30 = 368.27.
 ontendan, *kindle*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Laws* (1): 36, *Ælfred, Intr.*, c. 27.
 sellan, *give*: U. (0). — I. (5): *Bede* (2): 480.26, 27 = 357.9. — *Wærf.* (3): 309.2^{a, b} = 372 D^{1, 2}; 327.9 = 393 C¹.
 sendan, *send*: U. (0). — I. (9): *Bede* (7): 108.23 = 89.5; 160.7 = 135.18; 260.12 = 205.3; 260.13 = 206.1; 272.25^{a, b} = 213.9; 420.15 = 302.14. — *Chron.* (1): 55^t, 785 E. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 137.25.
 todrifan, *drive*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 5.12.
 ycan: see *iecan*.
 ymbsellan, *surround*: U. (0). — I. (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 11.25.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

No clear example has been found.

XI. The Infinitive with Adjectives.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Normally the infinitive is inflected, but sporadically it is uninflected.

1. Uninflected.

- fus, *ready, prepared* (2): *Gu.* (2): 1051; 1053.
 gearo [-u], *ready* (3): *Bede* (1): 56.21 = 43.21. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 534^{b, 1}; II. 130^{t, 1}.
 wierðe [-u-, -y-], *worthy* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 138.353^b.
 wurðe } : see *wierðe*.
 wyrðe }

2. Inflected.

- æmetig, *at leisure, free* (1): *Greg.* (1): 191.24 = 144.2.
 æðele, *excellent, valuable* (1): *Læce.* (1): 89.18.
 ana, *only one* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 182.225.
 andrysnlic, *terrible* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 33.5.
 arwyrðlic, *venerable* (1): *Bede* (1): 144.17^a = 117.29^a.
 bealdra, *bolder* (1): *Greg.* (1): 361.14 = 280.6.
 behyðigest, *most solicitous* (1): *Bede* (1): 466.26 = 332.4.
 betere, *better* (4): *Greg.* (3): 457.7 = 388.21; 459.9^{a, b} = 392.7, 8. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. II* (1): 14.16.

- betst, best (3): *Wulf.* (1): 49.21 (or predicative with *beon*?). — *Læce.* (2): 5.33 (?); 44.29.
 biterre [— and grimre], bitter (and distasteful) (1): Minor Prose (1): *Alex.* (1): 189^a.
 deafflic [deflic], suitable (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De V. T.* 7. 41.
 deflic: see *deafflic*.
 deop, deep, profound (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 448^t 2. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Pref. to Gen.* 23.3.
 digle, mysterious (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 188^t 2.
 earfoð(e): see *earfoð(e)*.
 earfoð(e) [earfoð(e)], difficult (9): *Boeth.* (4): 81.3^{a, b} = 0; 92.24 = 79.77; 147.23 = 0. —
Chron. (2): 218^m, 1086 E^a; 222^m, 1086 E^t. — *Bened.* (1): 138.27 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.*
 (2): I. 188^t 1; II. 542^b.
 earfoðest, most difficult (1): *Boeth.* (1): 127.3 = 107.6.
 earfoðlic, difficult (1): *Chron.* (1): 186^b, 1056 C.
 eatolice, terribly (1): *Bede* (1): 240.21 = 191.29 (or predicative with *beon*?).
 eaðe: see *ieðe*.
 eaðelic: see *ieðelic*.
 egeful, terrible (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 182^b 2.
 egeslic, terrible (1): *Chr.* (1): 919^a.
 eðe: see *ieðe*.
 fæger, fair, beautiful (3): *Oros.* (2): 32.14^a = 0; 74.13 = 75.11. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 113.22.
 feald [god and—], suitable (?) (2): *Læce.* (2): 87.15, 16.
 feorr, far (1): *And.* (1): 424.
 freora, freer (2): *Greg.* (1): 131.16 = 92.22^b. — *Solil.* (1): 36.11.
 from, energetic (2): *Bede* (2): 410.4^{a, 5} = 296.28.
 frymful, beneficial (1): *Læce.* (1): 146.28.
 fus, ready, eager (1): *Beow.* (1): 1805.
 gearo: see *gearu*.
 gearu [-o], ready (34): *Bede* (2): 60.29 = 47.6; 98.4 = 80.28. — *Boeth.* (1): 107.32 = 93.69. —
Greg. (6): 45.9 = 22.28; 173.5, 8^{1, 2} = 126.24, 26; 203.12 = 152.10; 423.28 = 346.21. —
Solil. (1): 11.11. — *Pr. Ps.* (1): 7.13. — *Chron.* (1): 139^b, 1009 E^c. — *Laws* (1): 166, V
Æthelstan, Prol., 1. — *Wærf.* (1): 80.27 = 205 C². — *Ælf. Hom.* (8): I. 128^m, 128^b,
 190^t 2, 408^b, 534^b 2; II. 32^t, 122^t, 130^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (7): 228.144; XXIII B. 468; XXV. 113^{a, b},
 605; XXXVI. 171; XXXVII. 110. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Num.* 15.40. — *A. S. Hom.* &
L. S. II (1): 15.104 = 210.90. — *L.* (1): 22.33. — *Dan.* (1): 129. — *And.* (1): 73.
 gecoplic, fit, suitable (1): *Wærf.* (1): 49.9 = 184 A.
 gecweme, agreeable (1): *Wulf.* (1): 280.5^a.
 gedyrstig, daring, audacious (1): *Pr. Gu.* (1): XX. 73.
 gehendast, most convenient (1): *Oros.* (1): 116.7 = 117.2.
 gehyð, convenient (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 783.
 gemyndig, mindful (1): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 9.12 = 9.13.
 geornful(1) [giorn-], eager, desirous (3): *Boeth.* (1): 51.9 = 50.14. — *Greg.* (2): 281.5^b =
 212.9^a; 381.19 = 296.21.
 geornost, most eager (1): *Laws* (1): 280, I Cnut, c. 2, § 1^b.
 geris(e)ne, suitable (1): *Bede* (1): 274.7 = 213.24.
 gesom, agreed (1): *Rid.* (1): 88.29.
 getrewe: see *getriewe*.
 getriewe [-trewe], true, safe (1): *Boeth.* (1): 16.13^a = 25.36.
 geðancol, thankful (1): *Ps.* (1): 50.7 (Cot.).
 gewuna, accustomed (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 614 (?).
 gifre, eager (2): *Boeth.* (2): 50.24^{a, b} = 50.8.
 giornfull: see *geornfull*.
 glæd, bright, clear (1): *Boeth.* (1): 14.14 = 23.12.
 glæshlut(t)or, clear as glass (1): *Boeth.* (1): 14.13 = 23.8.
 god, good (7): *Bened.* (1): 127.7^a = 194.13. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 3.6. — *Læce.* (5): 29.21;
 32.36; 34.10; 74.26; 88.3.
 grimlic [— and egeslic], terrible (1): *Chr.* (1): 919^b.
 grimre [bittere and —], distasteful (1): Minor Prose (1): *Alex.* (1): 189^b.
 hal, whole (1): *Solil.* (1): 28.1.
 halwende, beneficial (1): *Bede* (1): 214.24 = 166.16.
 hræd [— and geornfull], quick, ready (2): *Greg.* (1): 281.5^a = 212.9. — *Wulf.* (1): 148.2^b.
 hræð, quick (1): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 13.6 = 13.3.

- ieðe [eaðe, eðe, yðe], *easy* (3): *Boeth.* (2): 16.13^b = 25.38; 92.27 = 79.79. — *Beow.* (1): 2416.
- ieðelic, *easy* (3): *Greg.* (1): 419.10 = 340.22. — *Wærf.* (2): 27.8, 9 = 165 C¹.
- ieðre, *easier* (6): *Greg.* (3): 239.10, 11 = 180.21; 277.25 = 210.10. — *Oros.* (3): 80.11, 12^{a, b} = 81.8^{a, b}.
- læne, *fleeing, deceptive* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 189.4.
- læt, *slow* (2): *Greg.* (1): 281.6 = 212.9^b. — *L.* (1): 24.25.
- lang [-o-], *long, tedious* (3): *Mart.* (1): 130.11. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 302^m. — *Wulf.* (1): 298.22.
- langsum [-o-], *long, tedious* (6): *Ælf. Hom.* (3): II. 170^{b 1, 2}, 536^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 98.139. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De V. T.* 10.4. — *A. S. Hom. & L. S. I* (1): 7.243.
- latheort, *slow of heart* (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose: Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.34^t.
- leof, *dear* (2): *Bede* (2): 450.3^{a, b} = 322.8, 9.
- leofost, *dearest* (3): *Bl. Hom.* (3): 55.18; 111.26^{a, b}.
- leofra, *dearer* (3): *Oros.* (2): 286.8^{a, b} = 287.8^{a, b}. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 195.8.
- leoht, *light, easy* (1): *Greg.* (1): 23.13 = 2.3.
- leohtest, *most light, most active* (1): *Wids.* (1): 72.
- licwierðe [-u-], *pleasing, acceptable* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 280.5^b.
- licwurðe: see *licwierðe*.
- listhendig, *skillful* (1): *Gifts of Men* (1): 96.
- liðe, *pleasant* (1): *Chr.* (1): 914.
- long } : see *lang, langsum*.
- longsum }
- lustðære, *pleasant, desirous* (3): *Boeth.* (1): 50.10 = 50.1. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 130^m. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 96.117.
- lustðærre, *more pleasant* (1): *Greg.* (1): 303.9 = 0.
- lustfull, *desirous* (1): *Oros.* (1): 100.27 = 0.
- lustfullic, *pleasant* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 129.7 = B. 158 D¹.
- lustlic, *pleasant* (1): *Oros.* (1): 120.9.
- lustlicre, *more pleasant* (1): *Bened.* (1): 3.3 = 6.7.
- lustsumlic [— and *fæger*], *pleasant* (1): *Oros.* (1): 32.14^b = 0.
- lytel, *little, insignificant* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 140^b. — *Doomsday* (1): 9.
- mære, *glorious, famous* (1): *Dan.* (1): 321.
- manigfeald [menig-, monig-], *manifold* (2): *Oros.* (1): 102.23 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 448^{t 1}.
- manigfealdlicor, *more manifoldly* (1): *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 66 (?).
- menigfeald: see *manigfeald*.
- micel, *wonderful* (2): *Oros.* (1): 82.3 = 81.24. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *De N. T.* 14.10.
- mi(e)htig, *mighty, powerful* (2): *Greg.* (2): 91.15^{a, b} = 62.3, 4.
- monigfeald: see *manigfeald*.
- myrige, *pleasant* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 182^t, 182^{b 1}.
- nedðearf: see *niedðearf*.
- nedðearflíc: see *niedðearflíc*.
- niedbeðearfost, *most necessary* (1): *Greg.* (1): 7.7 = 0.
- niedðearf [ned-], *necessary, useful* (2): *Greg.* (1): 283.25 = 214.20 (or subjective?). — *Lavos* (1): 44, *Ælfred, Intr.*, c. 49, § 5 (or subjective?).
- niedðearflíc [ned-], *necessary, useful* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 225.26.
- nyt(t)wierðe [-y-], *useful* (2): *Greg.* (2): 275.14, 15 = 208.8.
- nyt(t)wierðlic [-y-], *useful* (1): *Greg.* (1): 255.12 = 192.23.
- nyt(t)wyrðe: see *nyt(t)wierðe*.
- nyt(t)wyrðlic: see *nyt(t)wierðlic*.
- onderslic, *terrible* (1): *Bede* (1): 144.18^b = 117.29.
- open, *open* (1): *Greg.* (1): 431.9 = 356.2^b.
- ræðlicost, *most advisable* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 305.34 (or predicative with *beon*?).
- reow [reoh], *fierce* (1): *Gu.* (1): 377.
- rihtlic, *just, proper* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 345.14 = 421 A¹.
- scearp, *sharp, eager* (2): *Bede* (2): 410.4^b, 5^b = 296.28.
- scir, *white* (1): *J.* (1): 4.35.
- selast } : see *selost*.
- selost }

- selost [-ost, -est], *best* (3): *Laws* (2): 280, I Cnut, c. 2, § 1^a; 470, Grið, Inscr., c. 1. — *Beow.* (1): 257.
- selra, *better* (2): *Beow.* (1): 1851. — *S. & S.* (1): 406.
- soðlic, *true* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): 182.226.
- strang [-o-], *strong, given to* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 322^m.
- strengra, *stronger* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 207.24.
- swete, *sweet, pleasing* (2): *Boeth.* (1): 51.5 = 0. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 59.10.
- swift [— and hræd], *swift* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 296^b 2. — *Wulf.* (1): 148.2^a.
- til, *excellent* (1): *Gifts of Men* (1): 76.
- toweward, *toward, coming* (6): *Bede* (2): 224.21 = 172.5; 270.2 = 211.7. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 81.35, 36. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 190^b. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Chad* (1): 188.
- trum, *firm, strong* (1): *Greg.* (1): 249.6 = 188.10.
- ðearlic, *painful* (1): *And.* (1): 1136.
- ðurhwæccendlic, *very vigilant* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 44.
- unaberendlicre, *more intolerable* (1): *Greg.* (1): 343.11 = 264.23.
- uneaðe: see *unieðe*.
- ungearu [-o], *unready* (1): *Greg.* (1): 173.11 = 126.28.
- ungeliefedlic, *incredible* (1): *Oros.* (1): 74.14 = 75.12.
- ungewunelic, *unusual* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 17.28 = 160 B³.
- unieðe [-eaðe], *difficult* (5): *Greg.* (3): 385.10, 11 = 300.16; 409.20 = 230.1. — *Bl. Hom.* (1): 59.15. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Alex.* (1): 30.
- unrihtlic, *wrong, wicked* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 209.23^a = 256 C¹.
- unscende, *honorable* (1): *Wald. B.* (1): 21.
- unwerodre, *more unsweet* (1): *Greg.* (1): 447.19 = 376.9.
- unwynsum, *unwinsome* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 184¹.
- weorðe: see *wierðe*.
- wered [-od], *sweet* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 15.25^b.
- wierðe [-u-, -y-], *worthy* (8): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 163.14. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): 138.353^a; 180.196; XXVII. 119. — *Mat.* (1): 3.11. — *Minor Prose* (2): *Alex.* (2): 22, 75. — *Gen.* (1): 622.
- wierðelic [-y-], *worthy* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 230.16 = 281 B.
- wierðost [-u-, -y-], *most worthy* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 637.
- winsum } : see *wyn-*.
- winsumre } : see *wyn-*.
- wrætlic, *wonderful* (1): *Rid.* (1): 40.25.
- wundorlic, *wonderful* (1): *Wulf.* (1): 15.14.
- wurðe } : see *wierð-*.
- wurðelic } : see *wierð-*.
- wurðost }
- wynsum [-i-], *winsome, pleasant* (6): *Bede* (1): 346.4 = 260.32. — *Solil.* (1): 51.11. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 315. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 2.9. — *Minor Prose* (1): *Neot* (1): 48. — *Met.* (1): 21.19.
- wynsumre [-i-], *more winsome, more pleasant* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 52.8 = 0.
- wyrðe } : see *wierð-*.
- wyrðelic }
- yðe: see *ieðe*.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

Given in full in Chapter XI, p. 158.

XII. Other Adverbial Uses of the Infinitive.

Given in full in Chapter XII, pp. 160 ff.

XIII. The Infinitive with Nouns.

A. THE ACTIVE INFINITIVE.

Normally the infinitive is inflected, but sporadically it is uninflected.

1. Uninflected.

anweald, *power, authority* (1): *L.* (1): 12.5.
myne, *purpose, intention* (1): *And.* (1): 1538.
neod, *need* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 372^m. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.35^b.

2. Inflected.

sacer, *field* (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 135.7 (or final?).
sæht, *property, possessions* (3): *Bened.* (2): 55.7 = 102.19; 104.8 = 170.17. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 580^t.
sælo, *habit* (?) (1): *Boeth.* (1): 91.20 = 79.56.
andefn: see *ondefn*.
andgit, *intellect* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 344^m.
anweald, *authority, power* (12): *Ælf. Hom.* (4): XXXIV. 322^a, 328, 329. — *Gosp.* (8): *Mat.* (1): 9.6; — *Mk.* (3): 2.10; 3.15^a; — *L.* (2): 5.24; 10.19; — *J.* (2): 10.18^a.
að, *oath* (1): *Chron.* (1): 242^m, 1109 E.
auht, *ought* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 13.14 = 22.35.
bewerenis, *prohibition* (2): *Bede* (2): 86.13^a = 60.12^a.
bioldo [-y-], *boldness* (2): *Wærf.* (2): 243.10 = 296 A²; 295.3 = 356 C².
bisan [bysn], *example* (1): *Greg.* (1): 307.9 = 234.27.
bliss, *bliss, joy* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 368^m.
cild, *child* (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Ælf. Gr.* (1): 151.13 (or final?).
cyre, *free-will* (2): *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 212^t; II. 490^m.
drenc, *drink* (1): *Læce.* (1): 42.1.
drinc [-y-], *drink* (1): *And.* (1): 23.
drync: see *drinc*.
eage, *eye* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 29.4^a.
ealdorlicnes, *authority* (1): *Bede* (1): 206.13 = 161.22.
eare, *ear* (8): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Deut.* 29.4^b. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.32^t. — *Gosp.* (6): *Mat.* (3): 11.15; 13.9, 43. — *Mk.* (2): 4.9, 23; — *L.* (1): 14.35.
fæc, *period of time, interval* (1): *Bede* (1): 190.26 = 153.10.
fela, *much* (4): *Greg.* (1): 237.13 = 178.28. — *J.* (3): 8.26^a; 16.12.
feoh, *money* (2): *Oros.* (1): 116.15 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 178^t.
fierst [-y-], *period of time* (3): *Wærf.* (1): 53.16 = 185 D. — *Wulf.* (2): 202.1^a.
flæsc, *flesh* (1): *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Ex.* 16.12.
forebeacen, *portent* (1): *Mk.* (1): 13.22.
fultum, *assistance* (2): *Solil.* (2): 39.15, 16.
fyrst: see *fierst*.
gast, *spirit* (1): *Greg.* (1): 263.21 = 198.22.
gealdor, *charm* (1): *Læce.* (1): 93.22.
gelærednes, *learning, skill* (1): *Bede* (1): 362.28^b = 269.32.
genog [onoh], *sufficiency* (1): *Chron.* (1): 264^m, 1137^a.
genoh: see *genog*.
geornfulnes, *eagerness, desire* (2): *Bede* (2): 206.11, 12 = 161.21^a.
gesceadwisnes, *intelligence, discernment* (1): *Solil.* (1): 16.21.
getyðnes, *skill* (1): *Bede* (1): 362.28 = 269.32.
geþoht, *thought, intention* (1): *Greg.* (1): 71.22 = 46.1.
geþyld, *patience* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 135.
geweald, *power, authority* (3): *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 227. — *Gen.* (1): 281. — *Ermahnung* (1): 36.
giefu, *gift* (1): *Bede* (1): 20.22 = 258.25.
giemen [gimen], *care* (1): *Bede* (1): 482.1 = 357.13.
gierd [-y-], *rod* (2): *Greg.* (1): 127.1 = 88.14. — *Wærf.* (1): 20.27 = 161 C.
gimen: see *giemen*.
gieawnes, *intelligence* (2): *Bede* (2): 206.10^a = 161.20^a.
God, *God* (2): *Ælf. L. S.* (2): 478.93; XXXV. 117.
god, *good* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 94.24 = 80.107.
gryre, *horror* (1): *Bede* (1): 364.5 = 270.6.
gyrd: see *gierd*.

- heafod** [hæfed], *head* (2): *Chron.* 258, 1127 E¹.
hiht: see *hyht*.
hlaf, *bread* (1): *Mk.* (1): 3.20.
hol, *hole, cave* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 19.8 = 29.14.
hwæt, *anything* (1): *Oros.* (1): 142.25 = 0.
hyht [-i-], *hope* (1): *Bede* (1): 366.32 = 272.7^b.
ielden [ylden], *respite* (1): *Bede* (1): 190.30^a = 153.13.
intinga, *cause, sake* (5): *Bede* (3): 82.19, 21^a = 58.22, 24; 120.7 = 97.21. — *Mart.* (2): 86.5^{a, b}.
iac, *offering* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): I. 584^m.
læcedom, *remedy, medicine* (3): *Læce.* (3): 4.41; 48.8; 52.37.
lacnung, *medicine* (2): *Læce.* (2): 49.32; 70.33.
lamb [-o-], *lamb* (1): *Bl. Hom.* (1): 23.26.
land [-o-], *land* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 40.21 = 0.
lar, *instruction, advice* (1): *Bede* (1): 160.8 = 135.21.
leaf, *leave, permission* (16): *Boeth.* (1): 120.28 = 102.76. — *Greg.* (1): 397.26 = 316.8. — *Chron.* (1): 260^t, 1129 E. — *Laws* (1): 483, Wilhelm I, c. 1^b. — *Wærf.* (7): 10.2 = 0; 31.27 = 169 B¹; 198.17 = 241 C¹; 200.4 = 244 C¹; 211.20^{a, b} = 257 C²; 295.4 = 356 C³. — *Bened.* (1): 21.17 = 42.17. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 442; XXXI. 384, 385. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): *Gen.* 42.34.
leafnes [-nis], *leave, permission* (7): *Bede* (7): 62.8^{a, b}, 9 = 47.16, 17^{a, b}; 112.6 = 91.9; 256.10^b = 203.15; 400.8^{a, b} = 289.29.
lomb: see *lamb*.
lond: see *land*.
lufu, *love* (1): *Bede* (1): 82.25 = 58.29.
lustbærnes, *desire* (1): *Boeth.* (1): 74.7 = 66.16.
mæg(e)n, *power, strength* (4): *Greg.* (1): 399.21 = 318.6. — *Oros.* (1): 174.12 = 0. — *Wærf.* (2): 178.4 = B. 204 C³; 244.1 = 297 C¹.
mæl, *time* (1): *Beow.* (1): 316.
mæð, *power* (1): *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 456^b.
mare [more], *more* (1): *Chron.* (1): 264^b, 1137 E^b.
meaht: see *miht*.
mete, *meat* (1): *J.* (1): 4.32.
miht [meaht], *might, power* (11): *Bede* (1): 146.22 = 120.20. — *Pr. Gu.* (1): V. 212. — *Ælf. Hom.* (6): I. 322^b, 560^{a, 1, 2}, 588^{b, 1, 2}; II. 244^t. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 484. — *J.* (2): 19.10^{a, b}.
mildheortnes, *mercy* (1): *Bede* (1): 206.14 = 161.24.
mod, *mind, mood* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXIII B. 540.
more: see *mare*.
naht, *naught* (1): *Wærf.* (1): 290.21 = 352 A².
nanwiht [-wuht], *naught* (3): *Boeth.* (1): 24.16 = 33.49. — *Solil.* (2): 12.12; 46.6.
nanwuht: see *nanwiht*.
need, *need* (9): *Laws* (1): 256, VI Æthelred, c. 42. — *Bened.* (2): 94.16 = 0; 127.7^b = 194.14. — *Ælf. Hom.* (1): II. 372^{m, 1}. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 70, 220, 222. — *Ælf. Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.35^{b, 1}. — *Mat.* (1): 14.16^a.
niedðearf [nyd-], *need* (1): *Pr. Ps.* (1): 15.1.
nydðearf: see *niedðearf*.
ondefn [an-], *capacity* (1): *Greg.* (1): 95.1 = 64.12.
onlegen, *medicinal application* (2): *Læce.* (2): 54.36^b, 37.
onoh: see *genoh*.
pening, *penny* (1): *Greg.* (1): 327.18 = 252.22.
petraoleum, *petroleum* (2): *Læce.* (2): 52.30, 31.
riht, *right, reason* (1): *Bede* (1): 470.11 = 345.31.
rod, *rood* (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXVII. 118.
rum, *space of time, opportunity* (1): *Jud.* (1): 314.
son, *musical sound* (1): *Bede* (1): 258.24 = 205.11.
sorg, *sorrow, grief* (1): *Greg.* (1): 431.8 = 356.2^a.
sped, *opportunity* (1): *Bede* (1): 256.10^a = 203.15.
spell, *matter, material* (1): *Oros.* (1): 94.16 = 95.16.
spræc, *speech* (1): *Greg.* (1): 197.2 = 146.24.

- stæf, stick** (1): *Greg.* (1): 127.2 = 88.15.
stow, place (7): *Bede* (4): 230.17 = 175.13; 238.24 = 180.1; 436.7, 8 = 310.23^{a, b}. — *Wærf.* (2): 226.23 = 277 A; 231.14 = 281 C. — Minor Prose (1): *Neot* (1): 43.
strengð(o), strength (1): *Wærf.* (1): 214.28 = 261 C.
tid, time (10): *Bede* (4): 262.21^{a, b} = 207.19, 20; 366.31 = 272.7^a; 444.7 = 314.23. — *Mart.* (1): 42.13. — *Ælf. L. S.* (3): XXIII B. 403^b, 478^{a, b}. — Minor Prose (2): *Chad* (2): 71, 72.
tima, time (9): *Ælf. Hom.* (7): I. 602^{a, 1, 4}; II. 340^a, 360^{b, 1, 2, 3, 4}. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (2): *Ælf. Gr.* (2): 135.3, 151.11.
tol, tool (1): *Boeth.* (1): 40.16 = 0.
ȝæt, which (1): *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (1): *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 102.40^b.
ȝearf [ȝerf], need (13): *Greg.* (1): 67.4^b = 40.26. — *Solil.* (1): 14.17. — *Laws* (2): 68, *Ælfred*, c. 34; 256, VI *Æthelred*, c. 42, § 2. — *Wærf.* (1): 79.6 = 205 A. — *Bl. Hom.* (2): 63.5; 97.17. — *Wulf.* (5): 52.3^{a, b}; 78.9; 179.19; 308.22. — *Gen.* (1): 279.
ȝearfa, poor man (1): *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXXI. 924.
ȝeaw, custom (3): *Bede* (2): 258.31 = 205.18; 472.27 = 347.18. — *Beow.* (1): 1941.
ȝegnung [ȝenung], service, office (3): *Bede* (3): 300.30 = 230.7^a; 402.30^{a, b} = 291.18^{a, b}.
ȝenung: see *ȝegnung*.
ȝerf: see *ȝearf*.
ȝing, thing (11): *Ælf. Hom.* (3): I. 222^a; II. 178^b, 500^b. — *Ælf. L. S.* (1): XXX. 167. — *Ælf. Hept.* (1): Num. 11.6. — *Ælfric's Minor Prose* (3): *Ælf. Gr.* (2): 119.10^{a, b}; *Napier's Ad. to Th.* (1): 101.316^b. — *Gosp.* (3): L. (2): 7.40; 24.41; — J. (1): 4.11.
wegnest, provisions for a journey (1): *Wærf.* (1): 338.1^a = 408 A².
wela, wealth, riches (1): *And.* (1): 1160.
wen, hope, expectation (1): *Wærf.* (1): 114.1 = B. 144 C².
weorc, work (1): *Bede* (1): 418.27 = 301.23.
will, will, desire (4): *Boeth.* (2): 107.13 = 0; 111.7 = 0. — *Ælf. Hom.* (2): I. 394^a, 580^a.
wundor, wonder (1): *Bede* (1): 164.27 = 138.9.
ylden: see *yelden*.

B. THE PASSIVE INFINITIVE.

No example has been found.

Note. — *Less Regular Examples of the Inflected Infinitive Modifying a Noun* are given in Chapter XIII, pp. 180–181.

Note: Doubtful Passages. — Owing to the corruptness of the text, it is impossible for me to classify the infinitive in the following: — (1) in the prose: *Pr. Ps.* 26.5^{a, b}: *geseon* and *ongitan*; *Chron.* 128^b, 995 F^{b, c}: *sprytan* and *wyrcean*; *Bl. Hom.* 179.31: *sellan* [*syllan*]; — (2) in the poetry: *Gen.* 2038: *feallan* (or should be *feollon*, as Grein gives it?); *Ju.* 289: *sellan* [*syllan*]; *Chr.* 24: *sprecan*; *And.* 1025: *neosan*. — The context shows that we probably have a finite verb, not an infinitive, in the following passages: *Solil.* 14.2: *gecyrran*; *Lace.* 128.7: *teon* (should be *teo* ?); *Pr. Ps.* 16.14^b: *healdan* (though it is possible that *healdan* may be an infinitive of purpose).

APPENDIX B.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

I. Texts Read.

a. ANGLO-SAXON.

- Ælf. Æthelw.* = Breck, E.: *Fragment of Ælfric's Translation of Æthelwold's De Consuetudine Monachorum*, Leipsic Dis., 1887.
- Ælf. de V. et N. Test.* = Grein, C. W. M.: *Ælfric de Veteri et de Novo Testamento, Pentateuch, Josua, Buch der Richter, und Hiob*, vol. I of Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel, 1872.
- Ælf. Gr.* = Zupitza, J.: *Ælfrics Grammatik und Glossar*, Berlin, 1880.
- Ælf. Hept.*¹ = *Ælf. de V. et N. T.*
- Ælf. Hom.* = Thorpe, B.: *The Homilies of Ælfric*, 2 vols., London, 1844, 1846.
- Ælf. Int.* = MacLean, G. E.: "Ælfric's Version of Alcuini *Interrogationes Sigeuulfi in Genesin*," in *Anglia*, VI, 1883, pp. 425-473; VII, 1884, pp. 1-59; also as Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1883.
- Ælf. L. S.* = Skeat, W. W.: *Ælfric's Lives of Saints* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, nos. 76, 82, 94, 114), London, 1881, 1885, 1890, 1900. [Vols. I and II are cited simply by page and line; vols. III and IV, by number of homily and of line.]
- Alez.* = Baskervill, W. M.: "The Anglo-Saxon Version of the *Epistola Alexandri ad Aristotelem*," in *Anglia*, IV, 1881, pp. 139-167; also as Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1881.
- And.* = Krapp, G. P.: *Andreas and the Fates of the Apostles*, Boston, 1906.
- Apol.*¹ = Zupitza, J., and Napier, A. S.: "Apollonius of Tyre," in Herrig's *Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, XCVII, 1896, pp. 17-34.
- A. S. Hom. & L. S.* = Assman, B.: *Angelsächsische Homilien und Heiligenleben*, vol. III of Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Kassel, 1889. [Subdivided into I = nos. 1-9, by Ælfric; and II = nos. 10-19, not by Ælfric.]
- Bede*¹ = Miller, T.: *The Old English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History of the English People* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, nos. 95-96, 110-111), London, 1890, 1891, 1898.
- Bened.*¹ = Schröer, A.: *Die Angelsächsischen Prosabearbeitungen der Benedictinerregel*, vol. II of Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Kassel, 1885, 1888.
- Bened. Of.* = Feiler, E.: *Das Benediktiner-Offizium, Ein Altenglisches Brevier aus dem 11. Jahrhundert* (= *Anglistische Forschungen*, no. 4), Heidelberg, 1901.
- Bl. Hom.* = Morris, R.: *The Blickling Homilies of the Tenth Century* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, nos. 58, 63, 73), London, 1874, 1876, 1880.
- Boeth.*¹ = Sedgefield, W. J.: *King Alfred's Old English Version of Boethius De Consolatione Philosophiae*, Oxford, 1899. [For the prose only; the Metres are taken from Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*.]
- Cato* = Nehab, J.: *Der Altenglische Cato, Eine Uebertragung und Bearbeitung der Disticha Catonis*, Goettingen Dis., Berlin, 1879.
- Chad* = Napier, A. S.: "Ein Altenglisches Leben des Heiligen Chad," in *Anglia*, X, 1888, pp. 131-156 (with an *Anhang*, pp. 154-156).
- Chr.* = Cook, A. S.: *The Christ of Cynewulf*, Boston, 1900.
- Chron.* = Plummer, C., and Earle, J.: *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, 2 vols., Oxford, 1892, 1899.
- Gosp.*¹ = Bright, J. W.: *The Gospel of Saint Matthew in West-Saxon, The Gospel of Saint Mark in West-Saxon, The Gospel of Saint Luke in West-Saxon, The Gospel of Saint John in West-Saxon*, Boston, 1904-1906.
- Greg.*¹ = Sweet, H.: *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, nos. 45, 50), London, 1871, 1872.
- Jud.* = Cook, A. S.: *Judith*, Boston, 1904.

- Jul.* = Strunk, W., Jr.: *Juliana*, Boston, 1904.
Læce. = Leonhardi, G.: *Kleinere Angelsächsische Denkmäler*: (1) "Das Læceboc," (2) "Die Læcunga," vol. VI of Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Hamburg, 1905. [(1) and (2) are not cited separately.]
Laws = Liebermann, F.: *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen*, 2 vols., Halle, 1898-1912.
Mart. = Herzfeld, G.: *An Old English Martyrology* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, no. 116), London, 1900.
Napier's Ad. to Th. = Napier's Additions to Thorpe's edition of *The Homilies of Ælfric*, in Napier, A. S.: "Nachträge zu Cook's *Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers*," in Herrig's *Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, CI, 1898, pp. 309-324; CII, 1899, pp. 29-42.
Neot = Wuelcker, R. P.: "Ein Angelsächsisches Leben des Neot," in *Anglia*, III, 1880, pp. 102-114.
Nic. = Hulme, W. H.: "The Old English Version of the Gospel of Nicodemus," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, XIII, 1898, pp. 457-542.
*Oros.*¹ = Sweet, H.: *King Alfred's Orosius* (*Old English Text and Latin Original*) (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, no. 79), London, 1883.
Poems = Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, 3 vols., Kassel, 1883-1898. [For all the poems except *Andreas*, *Judith*, *Juliana*, *Riddles*, and *Cynwulf's Christ*, which see.]
Pr. Gu. = Gonser, P.: *Das Angelsächsische Prosa-Leben des Heiligen Guthlac* (= *Anglistische Forschungen*, no. 27), Heidelberg, 1909.
*Pr. Ps.*¹ = Bright, J. W., and Ramsay, R. L.: *The West-Saxon Psalms*, Boston, 1907.
Rid. = Tupper, F., Jr.: *The Riddles of the Exeter Book*, Boston, 1910.
*Solil.*¹ = Hargrove, H. L.: *King Alfred's Old English Version of St. Augustine's Soliloquies* (= *Yale Studies in English*, no. 13), New York, 1902.
*Wærf.*¹ = Hecht, H.: *Bischofs Wærferth von Worcester Uebersetzung der Dialoge Gregors des Grossen*, vol. V of Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Leipzig, 1900, 1907 (*Einleitung*).
Wulf. = Napier, A. S.: *Wulfstan: Sammlung der Ihm Zugeschriebenen Homilien*, Berlin, 1883.

b. LATIN.

- Ælf. Hept.*² = Latin in *Ælf. Hept.*¹
*Apol.*² = Märkisch, R.: *Die Altenglische Bearbeitung der Erzählung von Apollonius von Tyrus* (= *Palæstra*, no. 6), Berlin, 1899.
*Bede.*² = Plummer, C.: *Bædæ Opera Historica*, 2 vols., Oxford, 1896.
*Bened.*² = *The Rule of Our Most Holy Father St. Benedict*, ed. with an English Translation and Explanatory Notes by a Monk of St. Benedict's Abbey, Fort-Augustus, London, 1886 (?).
*Boeth.*² = Peiper, R.: *Boetii Philosophiæ Consolationis Libri Quinque*, Leipzig, 1871.
*Gosp.*² = Jager, J. N., and Tischendorf, C.: *Novum Testamentum, Græce et Latine*, Paris, 1861.
*Greg.*² = Bramley, H. R.: *Saint Gregory on the Pastoral Charge*, Oxford, 1874.
*Oros.*² = Latin in *Oros.*¹
*Pr. Ps.*² = Jager, J. N.: *Vetus Testamentum, Græce et Latine*, Paris, 1878.
*Solil.*² = Latin in *Solil.*¹
*Wærf.*² = Migne, J. P.: *Sancti Gregorii Papæ Dialogorum Libri IV*, in *Patrologiæ Latine*, vol. 77, pp. 150-442, Paris, 1896 (for Books I and III-IV; but Book II is in vol. 66, pp. 125-204, of the *Patrologiæ Latine*, Paris, 1859).

II. Works Consulted.

- ABEL, C.: *Die Englischen Verba des Befehls*, Berlin, 1878.
ADAMS, A.: *The Syntax of the Temporal Clause in Old English Prose* (= *Yale Studies in English*, no. 32), New York, 1907.
AHLEN, K.: *Om Verbets Syntax i den Äldre Fornsvenskan*, Örebro Prog., 1883.
AHRENS, J.: *Darstellung der Syntax im Angelsächsischen Gedicht Phoenix*, Rostock Dis., 1904.
AKERLUND, A.: *On the History of the Definite Tenses in English*, Cambridge, 1911.

- ALBRECHT, C.: *De Accusativi cum Infinitivo Coniuncti Origine et Usu Homero*, Leipzig Dis., 1871; also in *Studien zur Griechischen und Lateinischen Grammatik*, ed. by G. Curtius, vol. IV, pp. 1-58, Leipzig, 1871.
- ALLEN, H. F.: *The Infinitive in Polybius Compared with the Infinitive in Biblical Greek*, Chicago, 1907.
- ALLEN, J. H.: see Greenough.
- APELT,¹ O.: "Ueber den Accusativus cum Infinitivo im Gothischen," in *Germania*, XIX, 1874, pp. 280-297.
- APELT,² O.: "Bemerkungen über den Accusativus cum Infinitivo im Althochdeutschen und Mittelhochdeutschen," in *Weimar Jahresbericht*, 1875, pp. 1-23.
- ARMSTRONG, J. L.: "The Gerund in Nineteenth-Century English," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, VII, 1892, pp. 200-211.
- BALDWIN, C. S.: *The Inflections and Syntax of the Morte d'Arthur of Sir Thomas Malory*, Boston, 1894.
- BARTLETT, HELEN: *The Metrical Division of the Paris Psalter*, Bryn Mawr Dis., Baltimore, 1896.
- BARZ, R.: *Das Participium im Iwein und Nibelungenliede*, Riga Prog., 1880.
- BECH, F.: *Beispiele von der Abschleifung des Deutschen Participium Præsentis und von Seinem Ersatz durch den Infinitiv*, Zeitz Prog., 1882.
- BECKER, K. F.: *Ausführliche Deutsche Grammatik*, 3 vols., Frankfurt, 1836, 1837, 1839.
- BEER, A.: *Kleine Beiträge zur Gotischen Syntax*, Prag, 1904.
- BEHAGHEL,¹ O.: *Die Modi im Heliand*, Paderborn, 1876.
- BEHAGHEL,² O.: *Die Deutsche Sprache*, Leipzig, 1887.
- BEHAGHEL,³ O.: *Die Syntax des Heliand*, Wien, 1897.
- BELDEN, H. M.: *The Prepositions In, On, To, For, Fore, and Æt in Anglo-Saxon Prose*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1897.
- BENHAM, A. R.: "The Clause of Result in Old English Prose," in *Anglia*, XXXI, 1908, pp. 197-255.
- BENNETT, C. E.: *Syntax of Early Latin*, Vol. I, "The Verb," Boston, 1910.
- BERNHARDT,¹ E.: "Zur Gotischen Syntax," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, IX, 1878, pp. 383-384.
- BERNHARDT,² E.: *Kurzgefasste Gotische Grammatik*, Halle, 1885.
- BLACKBURN,¹ F. A.: *The English Future: Its Origin and Development*, Leipzig Dis., 1892.
- BLACKBURN,² F. A.: *Exodus and Daniel*, Boston, 1907.
- BLAIN, H. M.: *Syntax of the Verb in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, University of Virginia Dis., New York, 1901.
- BLATZ, F.: *Neuhochdeutsche Grammatik*, 2 Bde., 3. Aufl., Karlsruhe, 1895-1896.
- BLUME,¹ R.: *Ueber den Ursprung und die Entwicklung des Gerundiums im Englischen*, Jena Dis., Bremen, 1880.
- BLUME,² R.: *Die Sprache der Paston Letters*, Bremen Prog., 1882.
- BODTKER, A. T.: "The Split Infinitive," in *Modern Language Notes*, XXVII, 1912, pp. 229-230.
- BÖHME, W.: *Die Temporalsätze in der Uebergangszeit vom Angelsächsischen zum Altenglischen*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1903.
- BORST,¹ E.: "Split-Infinitive," in *Englische Studien*, XXXVII, 1906, pp. 386-393.
- BORST,² E.: "Pro-Infinitive," in *Englische Studien*, XXXIX, 1908, pp. 413-418.
- BRADHERING, H.: *Das Englische Gerundium*, Emden Prog., 1895.
- BRADLEY, C. B.: "Shall and Will: An Historical Study," in *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, XLII, 1911, pp. 5-32.
- BRADLEY, H.: "Must as a Past Tense," in *Englische Studien*, XXVI, 1899, pp. 151-152.
- BRANDT, H. C. G.: *German Grammar*, 4th ed., Boston, 1888.
- BRANHOFFER, I.: *Gebrauch des Genetiv im Nibelungenliede*, Weisskirchen Prog., 1886.
- BRIGHT,¹ J. W.: *The Gospel of Saint Luke in Anglo-Saxon*, Oxford, 1893.
- BRIGHT,² J. W.: "An Idiom of the Comparative in Anglo-Saxon," in *Modern Language Notes*, XXVII, 1912, June, pp. 181-183.
- BRIGHT, J. W., and RAMSAY, R. L.: "Notes on the 'Introductions' of *The West-Saxon Psalms*," in *The Journal of Theological Studies*, XIII, 1912, July, pp. 520-558.
- BRINKMANN, F.: *Syntax des Französischen und Englischen*, 2 vols., Braunschweig, 1884-1885.
- BRODFÜHRER, E.: *Beiträge zur Syntax Willrams*, Halle Dis., 1906.

- BRUCE, J. D.: "The Paris Psalter," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, IX, 1894, pp. 43-164; also in a reprint as Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1894.
- BRÜHL, C.: *Die Flexion des Verbums in Ælfrics Heptateuch und Buch Hiob*, Marburg Dis., 1892.
- BRÜLL, H.: *Die Altenglische Lateinische Grammatik des Ælfric*, Berlin Dis., 1900.
- BRUGMANN,¹ K.: *Griechische Grammatik*, 3rd ed., München, 1900.
- BRUGMANN,² K.: *Kurze Vergleichende Grammatik der Indogermanischen Sprachen*, Strassburg, 1904.
- BRUGMANN, K., and DELBRÜCK, B.: *Grundriss der Vergleichenden Grammatik der Indogermanischen Sprachen*, Zweite Bearbeitung, 2. Bd., Zweiter Teil, Strassburg, 1911.
- BUCHTENKIRCH, E.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitiv in Occleve's De Regimine Principum*, Jena Dis., Braunschweig, 1889.
- BURTON, E. D.: *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses in New Testament Greek*, 4th ed., Chicago, 1900.
- CALLAWAY,¹ M., Jr.: *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1889.
- CALLAWAY,² M., Jr.: "The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, XVI, 1901, pp. 141-360.
- CAPELLE, C.: "Zur Lehre vom Infinitiv und von den Zeitformen des Verbs," in *Philologus*, XXXVII, 1877, pp. 89-129.
- CARR, J.: *Ueber das Verhältnis der Wiclifitischen und der Purveys'schen Bibelübersetzung zur Vulgata und zu Einander*, Leipzig Dis., 1902.
- CLASSEN, J.: *Beobachtungen über den Homerischen Sprachgebrauch*, Frankfurt, 1867.
- COCKAYNE, O.: *Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England*, 3 vols., London, 1864, 1865, 1866.
- CONRADI, B.: *Darstellung der Syntax in Cynewulf's Juliana*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1886.
- COOK, A. S.: *Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers*, 2 vols., London, 1898-1903.
- COSIJN, P. J.: *Altwestsächsische Grammatik*, Haag, 1888.
- CRENSHAW, J. B.: *The Present Participle in Old High German and Middle High German*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, dated 1893 but not issued till 1901.
- CURME,¹ G. O.: *A Grammar of the German Language*, New York, 1905.
- CURME,² G. O.: "Is the Gothic Bible Gothic?" in *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, X, 1911, pp. 151-190, 335-377.
- CURTJUS,¹ G.: *Griechische Schulgrammatik*, 9th ed., Prag, 1870.
- CURTJUS,² G.: *Erläuterungen zu Meiner Griechischen Schulgrammatik*, 3rd ed., Prag, 1875.
- DAHLSTEDT,¹ A.: *Rhythm and Word-Order in Anglo-Saxon and Semi-Saxon*, Lund, 1901.
- DAHLSTEDT,² A.: *The Word-Order of The Ancien Rivle, with Special Reference to the Word-Order in Anglo-Saxon and Modern English*, Sundsvall, 1903.
- DANIELS, A. J.: *Kasussyntax zu den Predigten Wulfstans*, Leiden Dis., 1904.
- DEECKE, W.: *Beiträge zur Auffassung der Lateinischen Infinitiv-, Gerundial-, und Supinum-Konstruktionen*, Mülhausen Prog., 1890.
- DEGGAU, G.: *Ueber Gebrauch und Bedeutungs-Entwicklung der Hilfs-Verben "Können" und "Mögen"*, Giessen Dis., Wiesbaden, 1907.
- DELBRÜCK,¹ B.: *Vergleichende Syntax der Indogermanischen Sprachen*, 3 vols., Strassburg, 1893-1900.
- DELBRÜCK,² B.: *Synkretismus: Ein Beitrag zur Germanischen Kasuslehre*, Strassburg, 1907.
- DELBRÜCK,³ B.: "Das Gotische *du* und das Westgermanische Gerundium," in *Indogermanische Forschungen*, XXI, 1907, pp. 355-357.
- DELBRÜCK,⁴ B.: *Germanische Syntax*, II. Teil: "Zur Stellung des Verbums," Leipzig, 1911.
- DENECKE, A.: *Der Gebrauch des Infinitivs bei den Althochdeutschen Uebersetzern des 8. und 9. Jahrhunderts*, Leipzig Dis., 1880.
- DETHLOFF, R.: *Darstellung der Syntax im Angelsächsischen Gedicht Daniel*, Rostock Dis., 1907.
- DEWITZ, A.: *Alfreds Westsächsische Uebersetzung der Cura Pastoralis Gregors und ihr Verhältnis zum Originale*, Breslau Dis., Bunzlau, 1889.
- DIELS, P.: *Die Stellung des Verbums in der Älteren Althochdeutschen Prosa (= Palaestra, no. 59)*, Berlin, 1906.
- DIETZ, C.: *Die Lateinische Vorlage des Althochdeutschen Tatian*, Leipzig Dis., 1893.
- DORFELD, K.: *Die Function des Präfixes Ge- in der Composition mit Verben*, Th. I., Giessen, 1885.
- DOUSE, T. L. M.: *An Introduction to the Gothic of Ulfilas*, London, 1886.

- DRAAT, P. F. VAN: "The Infinitive with and without Preceding To," in his *Rhythm in English Prose* (= *Anglistische Forschungen*, no. 29), pp. 73-96, Heidelberg, 1910.
- DRAEGER, A.: *Historische Syntax der Lateinischen Sprache*, 2nd ed., 2 vols., Leipzig, 1878-1881.
- DRAKE, A.: *The Authorship of the West Saxon Gospels*, Columbia Univ. Dis., New York, 1894.
- DRESER, W.: *Studien über die Aktive Französische Partizipialkonstruktion mit Berücksichtigung des Lateinischen und im Vergleiche mit dem Englischen*, Jena Dis., Speyer, 1874.
- DRUVE, H.: *Der Absolute Infinitiv in den Dramen der Vorgänger Shakespeares*, Kiel Dis., 1910.
- DUBISLAV, DR.: *Beiträge zur Historischen Syntax des Englischen*, Charlottenburg Jahresbericht, 1909.
- DÜNTZER, H.: "Ueber Goethe's Gebrauch Abgebogener Vorangehender oder Nachtretender Participien," in *Euphoriion*, IV, 1897, pp. 55-61.
- EBISCH, W.: *Zur Syntax des Verbs im Altenglischen Gedicht Eule und Nachtigall*, Leipzig Dis., 1905.
- ECKERT, V.: *Beiträge zur Geschichte des Gerundivs im Deutschen*, Heidelberg Dis., 1909.
- EINENKEL,¹ E.: *Streifzüge durch die Mittlenglische Syntax*, Münster, 1887.
- EINENKEL,² E.: "Der Infinitiv im Mittelenglischen," in *Anglia*, XIII, 1891, pp. 79-104.
- EINENKEL,³ E.: "Syntax," pp. 1071-1151 in Kluge's "Geschichte der Englischen Sprache," Paul's *Grundriss der Germanischen Philologie*, 2nd ed., Strassburg, 1899.
- ELLINGER,¹ J.: "Syntaktische Untersuchungen zu der Sprache der Mittlenglischen Romanze von Sir Perceval of Galles," in *Troppau Jahresbericht*, 1893, pp. 1-39.
- ELLINGER,² J.: *Vermischte Beiträge zur Syntax der Neueren Englischen Sprache*, Leipzig, 1909.
- ELLINGER,³ J.: "Gerundium, Infinitiv, und That-Satz als Adverbale oder Adnominale Ergänzung," in *Anglia*, XXXIII, 1910, pp. 480-522.
- ELLINGER,⁴ J.: "Die Englischen Verba und Adjektiva, die statt eines Infinitivs ein Gerundium als Objekt Verlangen," in *Germanisch-Romanische Monatsschrift*, III, 1911, pp. 224-230.
- ENGLISH, G.: "De Infinitivo Homeric," in *Schrimm Jahresbericht*, 1868, pp. 1-37.
- ERCKMANN, L.: *Infinitive and Gerund as a Means of Abbreviating Substantive Sentences in the English Language*, Rostock Dis., Lüneberg, 1875.
- ERDMANN, A.: *The History of the Verbal Forms in -ing*: Part I. Old Anglo-Saxon Period, Uppsala Dis., Stockholm, 1871.
- ERDMANN,¹ O.: *Untersuchungen über die Syntax der Sprache Otfriids*, 2 vols., Halle, 1874, 1876. [When no volume is designated, volume I is intended.]
- ERDMANN,² O.: *Grundzüge der Deutschen Syntax*, I, Stuttgart, 1886; II, by Erdmann and Mensing, 1898.
- EXTER, O.: "Beon" und "Wesan" in *Alfred's Uebersetzung des Boethius, der Metra, und der Soliloquien, Eine Syntaktische Untersuchung*, Kiel Dis., 1912.
- FALK, H., og Torp, A.: *Dansk-Norskens Syntax i Historisk Fremstilling*, Kristiania, 1900.
- FARRAR, T. J.: *The Gerund in Old English*, Washington and Lee University Dis., Baltimore, 1902.
- FAY,¹ E. W.: "The Origin of the Gerundive," in *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, XXIX, 1898, pp. 5-30.
- FAY,² E. W.: "Infinitas It," in *American Journal of Philology*, XX, 1899, pp. 149-168.
- FAY,³ E. W.: "The Latin Dative: Nomenclature and Classification," in *The Classical Quarterly*, V, 1911, pp. 185-195.
- FEHLAUER, F.: *Die Englischen Uebersetzungen von Boethius' De Consolatione Philosophiae* (= *Normannia*, no. 2), Berlin, 1909.
- FEW, W. P.: "Verbal Nouns in -inde in Middle English and the Participial -ing Suffix," in *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature*, V, 1896, pp. 269-276.
- FLAMME, J.: *Syntax der Blickling Homilies*, Bonn Dis., 1885.
- FÖRSTER, K.: *Der Gebrauch der Modi im Althochdeutschen Tatian*, Kiel Dis., Einbeck, 1895.
- FÖRSTER,¹ M.: *Ueber die Quellen von Ælfric's Homiliae Catholicae*, Berlin Dis., 1892.
- FÖRSTER,² M.: "Ueber die Quellen von Ælfric's Exegetischen Homiliae Catholicae," in *Anglia*, XVI, 1894, pp. 1-61.
- FRAATZ, P.: *Darstellung der Syntaktischen Erscheinungen in den Angelsächsischen Walderebruchstücken*, Rostock Dis., 1908.

- FRANK, T.: "On Constructions of Indirect Discourse in Early Germanic Dialects," in *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, VII, 1908, pp. 64-81.
- FRANZ,¹ W.: *Shakespeare-Grammatik*, 2nd ed., Heidelberg, 1909.
- FRANZ,² W.: "Prosarhythmus, Wortform, und Syntax," in *Festschrift: Wilhelm Vietor*, pp. 157-158, Marburg, 1910.
- FRITSCHKE, P.: *Darstellung der Syntax in dem Altenglischen Menologium*, Rostock Dis., Berlin, 1907.
- FUNKE, O.: *Kasus-Syntax bei Orm und Layamon*, München Dis., Wien, 1907.
- FURKERT, M.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbums in Guthlac*, Leipzig Dis., 1889.
- GAAF,¹ W. van der: "Some Remarks on *ðencan* and its Middle English and Modern English Representatives," in *Englische Studien*, XXXIV, 1904, pp. 52-62.
- GAAF,² W. van der: *The Transition from the Impersonal to the Personal Construction in Middle English* (= *Anglistische Forschungen*, no. 14), Heidelberg, 1904.
- GABELENTZ, H. C. von der, and Löbe, J.: *Ulfilas*, Bd. II, 2: "Grammatik," Leipzig, 1846.
- GAERTNER, G.: *Zur Sprache von Ralph Robynsons Uebersetzung von Thomas Mores Utopia*, Rostock Dis., 1904.
- GARDINER, J. H.: "The Father of English Prose Style," in *Atlantic Monthly*, LXXXV, 1900, pp. 684-692.
- GASNER, E.: *Beiträge zur Entwicklungsgang der Neuenglischen Schriftsprache auf Grund der Mittenglischen Bibelversionen, wie Sie auf Wyclif und Purvey Zurückgehen Sollen*, Göttingen Dis., Nürnberg, 1891.
- GERIKE, F.: *Das Partizipium Præsentis bei Chaucer*, Kiel Dis., Potsdam, 1911.
- GERING, H.: "Ueber den Syntaktischen Gebrauch der Participia im Gotischen," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, V, 1874, pp. 294-324, 393-433.
- GESENIUS, F. W.: *English Syntax*, translated from his *Grammatik der Englischen Sprache*, 4th ed., revised by G. P. Thistlethwaite, Halle, 1909.
- GILDERSLEEVE,¹ B. L.: "Contributions to the History of the Articular Infinitive," in *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, IX, 1878, pp. 5-19.
- GILDERSLEEVE,² B. L.: "The Articular Infinitive in Xenophon and Plato," in *The American Journal of Philology*, III, 1882, pp. 193-202.
- GILDERSLEEVE,³ B. L.: "The Consecutive Sentence in Greek," in *The American Journal of Philology*, VII, 1886, pp. 161-175.
- GILDERSLEEVE,⁴ B. L.: "The Articular Infinitive Again," in *The American Journal of Philology*, VIII, 1887, pp. 329-337.
- GILDERSLEEVE,⁵ B. L.: *Syntax of Classical Greek*, 2 vols., New York, 1900, 1911.
- GILDERSLEEVE, B. L., and LODGE, G.: *Latin Grammar*, 3rd ed., New York, 1896.
- GÖCKING, W.: *Das Partizipium bei Notker*, Strassburg Dis., 1905.
- GOLLANCZ,¹ I.: *Cynewulf's Christ*, London, 1892.
- GOLLANCZ,² I.: *The Exeter Book: An Anthology of Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, no. 104), London, 1895.
- GOODWIN,¹ W. W.: *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb*, rev. ed., Boston, 1890.
- GOODWIN,² W. W.: *Greek Grammar*, rev. ed., Boston, 1895.
- GORRELL, J. H.: "Indirect Discourse in Anglo-Saxon," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, X, 1895, pp. 342-485.
- GRAEF, A.: "Das Futurum und die Entwicklung von *Schal* und *Wil* zu Futurischen Tempusbildnern bei Chaucer," *Flensburg Jahresbericht* for 1893.
- GRANDGENT, C. H.: *An Introduction to Vulgar Latin*, Boston, 1908.
- GREENOUGH, J. B.: *Allen and Greenough's Latin Grammar for Schools and Colleges, Founded on Comparative Grammar*, Revised and Enlarged by J. B. Greenough, Assisted by G. L. Kittredge, Boston, 1900.
- GRIMBERG, C.: "Undersökningar om Konstruktionerna Accusativ med Infinitiv i den Äldre Fornsvenskan," in *Arkiv för Nordisk Filologi*, XXI, 1905, pp. 205-235, 311-357.
- GRIMM, J.: *Deutsche Grammatik*, 4 vols., ed. by Röthe und Schröder, Gütersloh, 1897-1898.
- HALE, W. G.: "The Harmonizing of Grammatical Nomenclature, with Especial Reference to Mood-Syntax," in *Publications of Modern Language Association of America*, XXVII, 1912, pp. 419-460.
- HALE, W. G., and BUCK, C. D.: *A Latin Grammar*, Ginn and Company, Boston, 1903.
- HALL,¹ F.: "On the Origin of *Had Rather Go*, and Analogous or Apparently Analogous Locutions," in *The American Journal of Philology* II, 1881, pp. 281-322.

- HALL,² F.: "On the Separation, by a Word or Words, of *To* and the Infinitive Mood," in *The American Journal of Philology*, III, 1882, pp. 17-24.
- HALL,² F.: "On the English Perfect Participle Used Infinitivally," in *The American Journal of Philology*, III, 1882, pp. 297-316.
- HANDKE, R.: *Ueber das Verhältniß der Westsächsischen Evangelienübersetzung zum Lateinischen Original*, Halle Dis., 1896.
- HARRIS, L. M.: *Studies in the Anglo-Saxon Version of the Gospels*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1901.
- HARTMANN, R.: *Ueber den Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Deutschen und im Französischen*, Heilbronn Prog., 1896.
- HATTEMER, H.: *Denkmähe des Mittelalters, St. Gallens Alteutsche Sprachschätze*, Vol. I, pp. 15-130: "Kero's Benediktiner-Regel," St. Gallen, 1844.
- HEAD, SIR E. W.: "*Shall*" and "*Will*," or *Two Chapters on Future Auxiliary Verbs*, London, 1856.
- HENK, O.: *Die Frage in der Altenglischen Dichtung* (= *Kieler Studien zur Englischen Philologie*, no. 5), Heidelberg, 1904.
- HERFORD, E.: "Ueber den Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv im Deutschen," in *Thorn Program*, 1881.
- HERTEL, B.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbums in dem Angelsächsischen Crist*, Leipzig Dis., 1891.
- HERZOG, E.: "Die Syntax des Infinitivs," in *Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie und Paedagogik*, CVII, 1873, pp. 1-33.
- HESSE, H.: *Perfektive und Imperfektive Aktionsart im Altenglischen*, Münster Dis., 1906.
- HEWLETT, E. G. W.: "On the Articular Infinitive in Polybius," in *The American Journal of Philology*, XI, 1890, pp. 267-290, 440-470.
- HICKES, G.: *Institutiones Grammaticae Anglo-Saxonicae*, Oxoniae, 1689; — *Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus*, Oxoniae, 1703-1705.
- HIRZEL, C. C. F.: *Duodecim Theses de Natura ac Vi Accusativi cum Infinitivo*, Maulbronn Prog., Stuttgart, 1851.
- HOEFER,¹ A.: "Zu Particip und Gerundium," in *Germania*, XV, 1870, pp. 53-61.
- HOEFER,² A.: "Das Participium Präteriti bei Niederdeutschem *Laten, Heten*," in *Germania*, XVIII, 1873, pp. 308-309.
- HOEFER, K. G. A.: *Vom Infinitiv Besonders im Sanskrit*, Berlin, 1840.
- HÖNNCHER, E.: "Quellen der Angelsächsischen Genesis," in *Anglia*, VIII, 1885, pp. 41-84.
- HÖSER, J.: *Die Syntaktischen Erscheinungen in Be Domes Dæge*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1889.
- HOFFMANN, F.: *Das Partizipium bei Spenser*, Berlin Dis., 1909.
- HOLLACK, E.: *Vergleichende Studien zu der Hereford-Wiclifs'chen und Purveys'chen Bibelübersetzung und der Lateinischen Vulgata*, Leipzig Dis., 1903.
- HOLTHAUSEN,¹ F.: *Altisländisches Elementarbuch*, Weimar, 1895.
- HOLTHAUSEN,² F.: *Altsächsisches Elementarbuch*, Heidelberg, 1900.
- HULME, W. H.: "The Old English Gospel of Nicodemus," in *Modern Philology*, I, 1904, pp. 579-614.
- HUMBOLDT, W. VON: "Ueber den Infinitiv," in *Zeitschrift für Vergleichende Sprachforschung*, II, 1853, pp. 242-251.
- JACOBSEN, R.: *Darstellung der Syntaktischen Erscheinungen im Wanderer*, Rostock Dis., 1901.
- JESPERSEN,¹ O.: *Progress in Language*, London, 1894.
- JESPERSEN,² O.: *Growth and Structure of the English Language*, Leipzig, 1905; 2nd ed., 1912.
- JESPERSEN,³ O.: "For + Subject + Infinitive," in *Festschrift: Wilhelm Viëtor*, Marburg, 1910, pp. 85-89.
- JOHNSEN, O.: "Notes on Anglo-Saxon Syntax," in *Englische Studien*, XLVI, 1912, pp. 1-8.
- JOHNSON, H.: *Gab es Zwei von Einander Unabhängige Altenglische Uebersetzungen der Dialoge Gregors?* Berlin Dis., 1884.
- JOHNSON, W. S.: "Translation of the Old English Exodus," in *The Journal of English and German Philology*, V, 1903, pp. 44-57.
- JOLLY, J.: *Geschichte des Infinitivs im Indogermanischen*, München, 1873.
- JOST, K.: *Beon und Wesan, Eine Syntaktische Untersuchung* (= *Anglistische Forschungen*, no. 26), Heidelberg, 1909.
- KAHL, W.: "Die Bedeutungen und der Syntaktische Gebrauch der Verba *Können* und *Mögen* im Altdeutschen, Ein Beitrag zur Deutschen Lexikographie," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, XXII, 1890, pp. 1-60.

- KAHLE, B.: *Altisländisches Elementarbuch*, Heidelberg, 1900.
- KEHREIN, J.: "Beiträge zur Deutschen Grammatik des 15. Jahrhunderts:" "Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv," in *Herrig's Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, VIII, 1850, pp. 382-383.
- KELLNER,¹ L.: *Zur Syntax des Englischen Verbums, mit Besonderer Berücksichtigung Shakespeare's*, Wien, 1885.
- KELLNER,² L.: "Caxton's Syntax and Style," in his *Blanchardyn and Eglantine* (= *Early English Text Society's Publications*, Extra Series, no. 58), London, 1890.
- KELLNER,³ L.: *Historical Outlines of English Syntax*, London, 1892.
- KELLNER,⁴ L.: "Abwechselung und Tautologie," in *Englische Studien*, XX, 1895, pp. 1-24.
- KEMPF, E.: *Darstellung der Syntax in der Sogenannten Caedmons'chen Ezodus*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1888.
- KENYON, J. S.: *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer* (= *Chaucer Society's Publications*, 2nd Series, no. 44), London, 1909.
- KINARD, J. P.: *A Study of Wulfstan's Homilies: Their Style and Sources*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1897.
- KITTREDGE, G. L.: see Greenough.
- KLAEBER,¹ F.: "Zur Altenglischen Bedäuersetzung," in *Anglia*, XXV, 1902, pp. 257-315; XXVII, 1904, pp. 243-282, 399-435.
- KLAEBER,² F.: "Studies in the Textual Interpretation of Beowulf," in *Modern Philology*, III, 1905-1906, pp. 235-266, 445-466.
- KOCH, C. F.: *Historische Grammatik der Englischen Sprache*, 2nd ed., 3 vols., Cassel, 1878-1891.
- KOCH, K.: *Zum Gebrauch des Infinitivs in der Homerischen Sprache*, Braunschweig Prog., 1871.
- KÖHLER,¹ A.: "Ueber den Syntaktischen Gebrauch des Dativs im Gothischen," in *Germania*, XI, 1866, pp. 261-305; XII, 1867, pp. 63-64.
- KÖHLER,² A.: "Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Gothischen," in *Germania*, XII, 1867, pp. 421-462.
- KÖHLER, K.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs und Particips im Beowulf*, Münster, 1886.
- KOEPPPEL, E.: "Zur Chronologie der Uebersetzungen des Königs Alfred," in *Beiblatt zur Anglia*, XIX, 1908, pp. 330-332.
- KOLKOWITZ, M.: *Das Satzgefüge in Barber's Bruce und Henry's Wallace*, Halle Dis., 1893.
- KRÄMER, E.: *Die Altenglischen Metra des Boethius* (= *Bonner Beiträge zur Anglistik*, no. 8), Bonn, 1902.
- KRICKAU, C.: *Der Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv in der Englischen Sprache, Besonders im Zeitalter der Elisabeth*, Göttingen Dis., 1877.
- KRÜGER,¹ G.: "Die Partizipiale Gerundialfügung: Ihr Wesen und Ihr Ursprung," in *Englische Studien*, XXXVII, 1906, pp. 375-385.
- KRÜGER,² G.: *Syntax der Englischen Sprache*, Dresden und Leipzig, 1904.
- KRÜGER, K. W.: *Griechische Sprachlehre*, 5th ed., Berlin, 1873.
- KRUISINGA, E.: *A Grammar of Present-Day English*, 2 vols., Utrecht, 1909, 1911.
- KUBE, E.: *Die Wortstellung in der Sachsenchronik* (Parker Manuscript), Jena Dis., 1886.
- KÜHN, P. T.: *Die Syntax des Verbums in Ælfric's Heiligenleben*, Leipzig Dis., 1889.
- KUNTZEMÜLLER, A.: "Zur Geschichte des Substantivierten Infinitivs im Neuhochdeutschen," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Wortforschung*, IV, 1903, pp. 58-94.
- KURRELMMEYER, H.: *The Historical Development of the Forms of the Future Tense in Middle High German*, Strassburg, 1904.
- KURRELMMEYER, W.: "Ueber die Entstehung der Konstruktion *Ich habe sagen hören*," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Wortforschung*, XII, 1910, pp. 157-173.
- LACHMUND, A.: *Ueber den Gebrauch des Reinen und des Präpositionalen Infinitivs im Altfranzösischen*, Rostock Dis., Schwerin, 1877.
- LANE, G. M.: *A Latin Grammar for Schools and Colleges*, New York, 1898.
- LANGE, F.: *Darstellung der Syntaktischen Erscheinungen im Angelsächsischen Gedichte von Byrhtnoð's Tod*, Rostock Dis., 1906.
- LANGE, H.: *Das Zeitwort in den Beiden Handschriften von Layamon's Brut*, Strassburg Dis., 1906.
- LIEROW, H. G. H.: *Beiträge zur Syntax des Verbums in der Mecklenburgischen Mundart*, Oschats Prog., 1904.

- LINDSKOG, C.: "Zur Erklärung der Accusativ-mit-Infinitiv-Construction im Latein," in *Eranos*, I, 1896, pp. 121-135.
- LJUNGGREN, W. P. F.: *On the Auxiliaries "Shall" and "Will" in the English Language, Especially with Regard to Modern English*, I and II, Carlskrona, 1893, 1894.
- LÖFFLER, K.: *Das Passiv bei Otfrid und im Heliand, Besonders im Verhältnis zu den Lateinischen Quellen*, Tübingen Dis., Borna-Leipzig, 1905.
- LÖHE, J. J.: *Be Domes Dage*, Bonn Dis., Halle, 1906.
- LORZ, A.: *Aktionsarten des Verbums im Beowulf*, Würzburg Dis., 1908.
- LÜTTGENS, C.: *Ueber Bedeutung und Gebrauch der Hilfsverba im Frühen Altenglischen: "Sculan" und "Willan,"* Kiel Dis., Wismar, 1888.
- LUND, G. F. V.: *Oldnordisk Ordføjningslære*, Kopenhagen, 1862.
- LYE, E.: "Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica," in Junius's *Etymologicum Anglicanum*, Londini, 1743.
- MÄTZNER, E.: *Englische Grammatik*, 3 vols., 3rd ed., Berlin, 1880-1885.
- MAHN, E.: *Darstellung der Syntax in dem Sogenannten Angelsächsischen Physiologus*, I, Rostock Dis., Neubrandenburg, 1903; II, Neubrandenburg Prog., 1905.
- MANNING, O.: "Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica & Mæso-Gothica," in Lye's *Dictionarium Saxonico- et Gothico-Latinum*, I, Chapters I-XV, Londini, 1772.
- MANTHEY, W.: *Syntaktische Beobachtungen an Notker's Uebersetzung des Martianus Capella*, Berlin Dis., 1903.
- MARCH, F. A.: *A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language*, New York, 1873.
- MATHER, F. J.: *The Conditional Sentence in Anglo-Saxon*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Munich, 1893.
- MATTHIAS, T.: "Zur Geschichte der Deutschen Mittelwortfügungen," in *Zeitschrift für Deutschen Unterricht*, XI, 1897, pp. 681-708.
- MAYEN, Dr.: *Ueber die Entwicklung der Französischen Konjunktion Que und des Deutschen Akkusativs mit dem Infinitiv aus dem Lateinischen*, Konitz Prog., 1902.
- McKNIGHT, G. H.: "The Primitive Teutonic Order of Words," in *The Journal of Germanic Philology*, I, 1897, pp. 136-219.
- MEER, M. J. van der: *Gotische Casussyntaxis*, Leiden, 1901.
- MEIERHEIM, C.: *De Infinitivo Homeric Capita III*: I, Göttingen Dis., 1875; II, Lingen Prog., 1876.
- MERKES, P.: *Beiträge zur Lehre vom Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Neuhochdeutschen*, Leipzig, 1896.
- MEYER, E.: *Darstellung der Syntaktischen Erscheinungen im Angelsächsischen Gedicht Christ und Satan*, Rostock Dis., 1907.
- MEYER, K.: *Zur Syntax des Participium Praesentis im Althochdeutschen*, Marburg Dis., 1906.
- MICHELS, V.: *Mittelhochdeutsches Elementarbuch*, 2nd ed., Heidelberg, 1912.
- MIKLOSICH,¹ F.: "Ueber den Accusativus cum Infinitivo," in *Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Phil.-Hist. Klasse*, Bd. 60 for 1868, pp. 483-508, Wien, 1869.
- MIKLOSICH,² F.: *Vergleichende Grammatik der Slavischen Sprachen*, Vol. IV, "Syntax," Wien, 1883.
- MILROY, W. M.: *The Participle in the Vulgate New Testament*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1892.
- MOHRBUTTER, A.: *Darstellung der Syntax in den Vier Echten Predigten des Angelsächsischen Wulfstan*, Münster Dis., Lübeck, 1885.
- MONSTERBERG-MÜNCKENAU,¹ S. VON: *Der Infinitiv in den Epen Hartmanns von Aue (= Germanistische Abhandlungen, no. 5)*, Breslau, 1885.
- MONSTERBERG-MÜNCKENAU,² S. VON: "Der Infinitiv nach *Wellen* und den Verba Praeterito-Praesentia in den Epen Hartmanns von Aue," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, XVIII, 1886, pp. 1-54, 144-185, 301-320.
- MORRIS, E. P.: *On Principles and Methods in Latin Syntax*, New York, 1901.
- MOUREK,¹ V. E.: *Zur Syntax des Althochdeutschen Tatian*, Prag, 1894.
- MOUREK,² V. E.: *Weitere Beiträge zur Syntax des Althochdeutschen Tatian*, Prag, 1894.
- MÜLLER, A.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbums in dem Angelsächsischen Gedichte Judith*, Leipzig Dis., 1892.
- MÜLLER, H.: *Ueber die Angelsächsischen Versus Gnomici*, Jena, 1893.
- MÜLLER, T.: *Angelsächsische Grammatik*, Göttingen, 1883.

- NADER, E.: "Tempus und Modus im Beowulf," in *Anglia*, X, 1888, pp. 542-564; XI, 1889, pp. 444-499.
- NAPIER, A. S.: *Ueber die Werke des Allenglischen Erzbischofs Wulfstan*, Göttingen Dis., Weimar, 1882.
- NYGAARD, M.: *Norrøn Syntaz*, Kristiania, 1906.
- ÖBERG, A. B.: *Ueber die Hochdeutsche Passivumschreibung mit "Sein" und "Werden"*, Lund, 1907.
- OGDEN, C. J.: *De Infinitivi Finalis vel Consecutivi Constructione apud Priscos Poetas Graecos* (= *Columbia University Studies in Classical Philology*), New York, 1909.
- OLDENBURG, K.: *Untersuchungen über die Syntaz in dem Allenglischen Gedicht Judith*, Rostock Dis., 1907.
- ONIONS, C. T.: *An Advanced English Syntaz*, 3rd ed., London, 1911.
- ORTMANN, F. J.: *Formen und Syntaz des Verbs bei Wycliffe und Purvey*, Berlin, 1902.
- OTT, J. H.: *Ueber die Quellen der Heiligenleben in Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, I, Halle Dis., 1892.
- OWEN,¹ E. T.: "Hybrid Parts of Speech," in *Transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters*, XVI, 1908, pp. 108-252.
- OWEN,² E. T.: "The Relations Expressed by the Passive Voice," in *Transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters*, XVII, 1910, pp. 1-71.
- OWEN, W. B.: "The Influence of the Latin Syntax on the Anglo-Saxon Gospels," in *Transactions of American Philological Association*, XIII, 1882, pp. 59-64.
- PAUL, H.: *Mittelhochdeutsche Grammatik*, 8th ed., Halle, 1911.
- PERSSON, P.: *De Origine ac Vi Primigenia Gerundii et Gerundivi Latini*, Upsala, 1900.
- PESSLS, C.: *The Present and Past Periphrastic Tenses in Anglo-Saxon*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Strassburg, 1896.
- PINGEL, L.: *Untersuchungen über die Syntaktischen Erscheinungen in dem Angelsächsischen Gedicht von den Wundern der Schöpfung*, Rostock Dis., 1905.
- PITSCHER, E.: *Zur Syntaz des Mittenglischen Gedichtes William of Palerne*, Marburg Dis., 1890.
- PLANER, J.: *Ueber den Syntaktischen Gebrauch des Verbuns in dem Angelsächsischen Gedicht vom Phoenix*, Leipzig Dis., 1892 (?).
- POUTSMA, H.: *A Grammar of Late Modern English*, Groningen, 1904, 1905.
- PRATJE, H.: "Syntax des Heliand, I. Das Verbum," in *Jahrbuch des Vereins für Niederdeutsche Sprachforschung* for 1885, XI, 1886, pp. 1-84.
- PRIMER, S.: "The Factitive in German," in *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, I, 1885, pp. 37-56.
- PÜTTMANN, A.: "Die Syntax der Sogenannten Progressiven Form im Alt- und Frühmittelenglischen," in *Anglia*, XXXI, 1908, pp. 405-452; also as Marburg Dis., 1908.
- RANOW, M.: *Der Satzbau des Althochdeutschen Isidor im Verhältniss zur Lateinischen Vorlage*, Berlin, 1888.
- RAHTS, G.: *Bemerkungen über den Gebrauch der Englischen Participien auf -ing*, Rastenburg Prog., 1859.
- REDEPENNING, H.: *Syntaktische Kaptel aus der Ancren Riwele*, Rostock Dis., Berlin, 1906.
- REIFFERSCHIED, A.: "Ge- bei Infinitiven," in his "Lexicalisch-Syntactische Untersuchungen über die Partikel Ge-," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, Ergänzungsband, 1874, pp. 319-446.
- REUL, P. DE: *The Language of Caxton's Reynard the Fox, A Study in Historical English Syntaz*, London, 1901.
- REUSCH, J.: *Die Alten Syntaktischen Reste im Modernen Slang*, Münster Dis., 1894.
- REUSSNER, H. A.: *Untersuchungen über die Syntaz in dem Angelsächsischen Andreas*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1889.
- RICK, K.: *Das Prädikative Participium Praesentis im Althochdeutschen*, Bonn Dis., 1905.
- RIES,¹ J.: *Was Ist Syntaz?* Marburg, 1894.
- RIES,² J.: *Die Wortstellung im Beowulf*, Halle, 1907.
- RIGGERT, G.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs in der Allenglischen Poesie*, Kiel Dis., 1909.
- RITZENFELDT, E.: *Der Gebrauch des Pronomens, Artikels, und Verbs bei Thomas Kyd*, Kiel Dis., 1889.
- ROBERTSON, W. A.: *Tempus und Modus in der Allenglischen Chronik*, Marburg Dis., 1906.
- RÖMSTEDT, H.: *Die Englische Schriftsprache bei Caxton*, Göttingen Dis., 1891.
- RÖTTEKEN, H.: *Der Zusammengesetzte Satz bei Berthold von Regensburg* (= *Quellen und Forschungen*, no. 53), Strassburg, 1884.
- ROHS, A.: *Syntaktische Untersuchungen zu Bacon's Essays*, Marburg Dis., 1889.

- ROSE, A.: *Darstellung der Syntax in Cynewulfs Crist*, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1890.
- ROSSMANN, B.: *Zum Gebrauch der Modi und Modalverba in Adverbialsätzen im Frühmittelenglischen*, Kiel Dis., 1908.
- RUSTEBERG, F. G. A.: *Historical Development of the Gerund in the English Language*, Leipzig Dis., Göttingen, 1874.
- SAINTSBURY, G.: *A History of English Prose Rhythm*, London, 1912.
- SATTTLER, W.: "Noch Einmal (to) Dare," in *Englische Studien*, XXVI, 1899, pp. 41-59.
- SCHIPPER, J.: *Alfreds Uebersetzung von Bedas Kirchengeschichte*, vol. IV of Grein-Wülker's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Leipzig, 1897-1899.
- SCHMIDT, A.: *Untersuchungen über Ælfreds Bedaübersetzung*, Berlin Dis., 1889.
- SCHMIDT, F.: *Studies in the Language of Pecoek*, Upsala Dis., 1900.
- SCHMIDT, W.: *Abhandlung über die Englische Verbalform auf -ing*, Königsberg, 1872.
- SCHÖMANN,¹ G. F.: "Zur Lehre vom Infinitiv," in *Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie und Paedagogik*, XCIX, 1869, pp. 209-239.
- SCHÖMANN,² G. F.: "Ueber den Accusativus cum Infinitivo von Franz Miklosich," in *Neue Jahrbücher für Philologie und Paedagogik*, CI, 1870, pp. 187-192.
- SCHOLZ, E.: *Der Absolute Infinitiv bei Shakespeare*, Berlin Dis., 1908.
- SCHRADER, B.: *Studien zur Ælfricschen Syntax*, Jena, 1887.
- SCHÜCKING, L. L.: *Die Grundzüge der Satzverknüpfung im Beowulf* (= Morsbach's *Studien zur Englischen Philologie*, no. 15), Halle, 1904.
- SCHÜNEMANN, M.: *Die Hilfszeitwörter in den Englischen Bibelübersetzungen der Hexapla* (1388-1611), Berlin, 1902.
- SCHÜRMAN, J.: *Darstellung der Syntax in Cynewulfs Elene*, Paderborn, 1884.
- SEEDORF, H.: *Ueber Syntaktische Mittel des Ausdrucks im Althochdeutschen Isidor und den Verwandten Stücken*, Göttingen Dis., Paderborn, 1888.
- SEILER, F.: "Die Althochdeutsche Uebersetzung der Benediktinerregel," in Paul and Braune's *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache und Literatur*, I, 1874, pp. 402-485; II, 1876, pp. 168-171.
- SEYFARTH, H.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbuns in dem Angelsächsischen Gedicht von der Genesis*, Leipzig Dis., 1891.
- SHEARIN,¹ H. G.: *The Expression of Purpose in Old English Prose* (= *Yale Studies in English*, no. 18), New York, 1903.
- SHEARIN,² H. G.: "The Expression of Purpose in Old English Poetry," in *Anglia*, XXXII, 1909, pp. 235-252.
- SHEARIN,³ H. G.: "The Expression of Purpose in the Authorized Version of the Bible," in Herrig's *Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, CXXI, 1908, pp. 296-315.
- SHEFFIELD, A. D.: *Grammar and Thinking: A Study of the Working Conceptions in Syntax*, New York, 1912.
- SHEPHERD, H. E.: "On the Position of the Rhematic To," in *The American Journal of Philology*, II, 1881, pp. 458-460.
- SHIPLEY, G.: *The Genitive Case in Anglo-Saxon Poetry*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1903.
- SIDEX, T. K.: *The Participle in Plautus, Petronius, and Apuleius*, University of Chicago Dis., 1909.
- SIEVERS,¹ E.: *Tatian*, Paderborn, 1872.
- SIEVERS,² E.: *Angelsächsische Grammatik*, 3rd ed., Halle, 1898.
- SMITH,¹ C. A.: *The Order of Words in Anglo-Saxon Prose*, Johns Hopkins Dis., Baltimore, 1893; also in *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, VIII, 1893, pp. 210-244.
- SMITH,² C. A.: *An Old English Grammar*, new ed., Boston, 1898.
- SMITH,³ C. A.: *Studies in English Syntax*, Boston, 1906.
- SMITH, H.: "Syntax der Wycliffe-Purveyschen Übersetzung und der 'Authorized Version' der Vier Evangelien," in *Anglia*, XXX, 1907, pp. 413-500.
- SMITH, J.: *Bedae Historia Ecclesiastica a . . . Anglo-Saxonum Rege Alfredo Saxonice Reddita*, Cambridge, 1722.
- SMITH, R.: *Participle and Infinitive in -Ing* (= *Bulletin of the University of South Carolina*, no. 27), Columbia, 1911.
- SÖRGEL, J.: "Ueber den Gebrauch des Reinen und des Präpositionalen Infinitivs im Altfranzösischen," in *Romanische Forschungen*, XIV, 1903, pp. 215-310.
- SOHRAUER, M.: *Kleine Beiträge zur Altenglischen Grammatik*, Berlin Dis., 1886.

- SOLMSEN, F.: "Zur Geschichte des Dativs in den Indogermanischen Sprachen," in *Zeitschrift für Vergleichende Sprachforschung*, XLIV, 1911, pp. 161-223.
- SOLTMANN, H.: *Der Infinitiv mit der Präposition à im Altfranzösischen*, Erlangen Dis., Altenburg, 1881.
- SONNENSCHN, E. A., Chairman: "Report of the Joint Committee on Grammatical Terminology," in *Proceedings of the Classical Association*, VIII, 1911, pp. 144-182.
- SPAETH, J. D.: *Die Syntax des Verbums in dem Angelsächsischen Gedicht Daniel*, Leipzig Dis., 1893.
- STEIG, R.: "Ueber den Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Altniederdeutschen," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, XVI, 1884, pp. 307-345, 470-501.
- STIEGER, F.: *Untersuchungen über die Syntax in dem Angelsächsischen Gedicht vom Jüngsten Gericht*, Rostock Dis., 1902.
- STOFFEL,¹ C.: "Der Accusativus cum Infinitivo mit *for* im Englischen," in *Herrig's Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, LXII, 1879, pp. 209-216.
- STOFFEL,² C.: *Studies in English, Written and Spoken*, Zutphen, 1894.
- STOFFEL,³ C.: "Must in Modern English," in *Englische Studien*, XXVIII, 1900, pp. 294-309.
- STOLZ, F., and SCHMALZ, J. H.: *Lateinische Grammatik*, 4th ed., München, 1910.
- STOLZENBURG, H.: "Die Uebersetzungstechnik des Wulfila," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, XXXVII, 1905, pp. 145-193, 352-392.
- STOSSBERG, F.: *Die Sprache des Altenglischen Martyrologiums*, Bonn, 1905.
- STREITBERG,¹ W.: *Die Gotische Bibel*, 2 vols., Heidelberg, 1908, 1910.
- STREITBERG,² W.: *Gotisches Elementarbuch*, Dritte und Vierte Verbesserte Aufl., Heidelberg, 1910.
- SWAEN, A. E. H.: "To Dare," in *Englische Studien*, XX, 1895, pp. 266-292.
- SWEET, H.: *A New English Grammar*, 2 vols., Oxford, 1892, 1898.
- TANGER, G.: "Englisch *to be to* im Vergleich mit *I shall*," in *Herrig's Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, CV, 1900, pp. 311-324.
- THOMAS, C.: *A Practical German Grammar*, 4th ed., New York, 1905.
- THOMAS, F. W.: "Some Remarks on the Accusative with Infinitive," in *Classical Review*, XI, 1897, pp. 373-382.
- THORPE, B.: *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, A New Edition with Corrections and Improvements, London, 1868.
- TILLEY, M. P.: *Zur Syntax Wærferths*, Leipzig Dis., 1903.
- TOBLER, A.: "Absolute Infinitive," in his *Vermischte Beiträge zur Französischen Grammatik*, 2nd ed., III, Leipzig, 1908, pp. 150-159.
- TODT, A.: "Die Wortstellung im Beowulf," in *Anglia*, XVI, 1893, pp. 226-260.
- TORP: see Falk.
- TRAUTMANN, R.: "Zur Gotischen Bibelübersetzung," in *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie*, XXXVII, 1905, pp. 253-256.
- TUPPER, F., Jr.: "The Cynewulfian Runes of the First Riddle," in *Modern Language Notes*, XXV, 1910, pp. 235-241.
- VERNALEKEN, T.: *Deutsche Syntax*, 2 vols., Wien, 1861, 1863.
- VINCENTI, A. R. VON: *Die Englischen Dialoge von Salomon und Saturn*, Erster Teil (= *Münchener Beiträge zur Romanischen und Englischen Philologie*, no. 31), Leipzig, 1904.
- VOGEL, E.: *Zur Flexion des Altenglischen Verbums im 11. und 12. Jahrhundert*, Berlin, 1903.
- VONDRAK, W.: *Vergleichende Slavische Grammatik*, 2 vols., Goettingen, 1906, 1908.
- VON JAGEMANN, H. C. G.: *Elements of German Syntax*, New York, 1892.
- WACHSMUTH, W.: *De Accusativo cum Infinitivo Disputatio*, Halle, 1815.
- WACK, G.: *Ueber das Verhältnis von König Ælfreds Uebersetzung der Cura Pastoralis zum Original*, Colberg, 1889.
- WALTER, L.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Verbums in dem Angelsächsischen Gedichte Christ und Satan*, Rostock Dis., 1907.
- WANDSCHNEIDER, W.: *Zur Syntax des Verbs in Langley's Vision of William Concerning Piers the Plowman*, Kiel Dis., Leipzig, 1887.
- WEBER, W. L.: "The English Gerund," in *Proceedings of Modern Language Association of America* for 1899, pp. lxxv-lxxvi.
- WEGENER, W.: *Abhandlung über die Englische Verbalform auf -ing*, Königsberg Jahresbericht, 1872.

- WEINHOLD, K.: *Mittelhochdeutsche Grammatik*, 2nd ed., Paderborn, 1883.
- WENDT, G.: *Syntax des Heutigen Englisch*, I. Teil, Heidelberg, 1911.
- WESTERN,¹ A.: *De Engelske Bisætninger, En Historisk-Syntaktisk Studie*, Kristiania, 1893.
- WESTERN,² A.: *Om de med Hjelpeverbet Be og Nutids Particip Omskrevne Verbalformer i Engelsk*, Christiania, 1896.
- WEYEL, F.: *Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Infinitivs im Ormulum*, Meiderich Prog., 1896.
- WHITNEY, W. D.: *A Compendious German Grammar*, 5th ed., no date.
- WHITNEY, W. D.: *A Sanskrit Grammar*, Boston, 1879.
- WICHMANN, J.: *Ælfred's Angelsächsische Uebersetzung der Psalmen*, I-LI, Leipzig Dis., Halle, 1888; also in *Anglia*, XI, 1889, pp. 37-96.
- WILHELMUS, E.: *De Infinitivi Linguarum Sanscritae, Bactricae, Persicae, Graecae, Oscanae, Umbricae, Latinae, Goticae Forma et Usu*, Isenaci, 1872.
- WILLERT,¹ H.: "Vom Gerundium," in *Englische Studien*, XXXV, 1905, pp. 372-382.
- WILLERT,² H.: "Vom Infinitiv mit To," in *Englische Studien*, XLIII, 1910, pp. 100-104.
- WILLIAMS, C. B.: *The Participle in The Book of Acts*, University of Chicago Dis., 1909.
- WILMANN, W.: *Deutsche Grammatik*, Dritte Abtheilung, 1. Hälfte, Strassburg, 1906.
- WINKLER, H.: *Germanische Casussyntax*, I, Berlin, 1896.
- WOHLFAHRT, T.: *Die Syntax des Verbums in Ælfric's Uebersetzung des Heptateuch und des Buches Hiob*, Leipzig Dis., München, 1885.
- WOLFF, A.: *Zur Syntax des Verbums im Altenglischen Lay of Havelock the Dane*, Leipzig Dis., Weida, 1909.
- WOLFF,¹ F.: *Die Infinitive des Indischen und Iranischen*, Erster Teil: "Die Ablativisch-Genetivischen und die Accusativischen Infinitive," Gütersloh, 1905.
- WOLFF,² F.: "Zur Frage des Accusativs mit dem Infinitiv," in *Zeitschrift für Vergleichende Sprachforschung*, n. s., XIX, 1906, pp. 490-500.
- WRIGHT, JOSEPH and ELIZABETH MARY: *Old English Grammar*, London, 1908.
- WRIGHT, JOSEPH: *Grammar of the Gothic Language*, Oxford, 1910.
- WÜLFING,¹ J. E.: Review of Monographs by Furkert, Hertel, Lehmann, Müller, Planer, Reussner, and Seyfarth, in *Englische Studien*, XIX, 1894, pp. 116-121.
- WÜLFING,² J. E.: *Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, 2 pts., Bonn, 1894-1901.
- WUNDERLICH,¹ H.: *Beiträge zur Syntax des Notker'schen Boethius*, Berlin Dis., 1883 (?).
- WUNDERLICH,² H.: *Der Deutsche Satzbau*, 2 Aufl., 2 vols., Stuttgart, 1901.
- WYATT, A. J.: *Old English Riddles*, Boston, 1912.
- ZEITLIN,¹ J.: *The Accusative with Infinitive and Some Kindred Constructions in English* (= *Columbia University Studies in English*, Series II, vol. III, no. 3), New York, 1908.
- ZEITLIN,² J.: "For + Subject + Infinitive," in *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, X, 1911, pp. 649-650.
- ZETHRÆUS, A. G.: *Om Användandet af Participium i Engelskan*, Stockholm, 1860.
- ZICKNER, B.: *Syntax und Stil in R. Pecock's Repressor*, Greifswald Dis., Berlin, 1900.
- ZUMPT, C. G.: *Lateinische Grammatik*, 13th ed., revised by A. W. Zumpt, Berlin, 1874.
- ZUPITZA,¹ J.: "Zur Lehre vom Englischen Infinitiv," in *Herrig's Archiv für das Studium der Neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, LXXXIV, 1890, pp. 117-122.

APPENDIX C.

ADDENDA.

Just as the preceding pages were about to go to press, two articles appeared that call for an additional note.

In the latest issue of *Englische Studien* (vol. XLVI, p. 8), Mr. Olaf Johnsen has the following note concerning the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon:

"In Anglo-Saxon I have come across one instance of the infinitive mark *to* being used elliptically, that is with the infinitive understood from the foregoing: 7 gif us hwa abylgð, ðonne beo we sona yrrre, 7 willað ðæt gewrecan gif we magon, ðeah we beotiað *to*, 'though we threaten to' (*Blick.* 33)."

Possibly, as claimed by Mr. Johnsen, we have here an elliptical infinitive; if so, it stands alone in Anglo-Saxon literature so far as my observation goes. As the editor of the *Blickling Homilies*, Dr. Richard Morris, indicates, the text of the passage in question is defective. The earliest examples hitherto cited of the elliptical infinitive are centuries later: see Borst,² *l. c.*, pp. 413-418; Jespersen,² *l. c.*, § 211; and the *New English Dictionary*, as cited below. With Professor Toller, in his "Supplement" to Bosworth-Toller's *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, *sub v. beotian*, I consider that *to* belongs to *beotiað*, not to an infinitive to be supplied from the preceding part of the sentence.

The second article is that on *to* in the most recently published fascicle of the *New English Dictionary* (*Ti-Tombac*), "B. *To* before an infinitive (or gerund)," pp. 87-90.

Concerning the differentiation of the uninflected infinitive and the inflected infinitive and the subsequent confusion of the two forms, there is given this interesting statement, under "History," p. 87:

"Originally, *to* before the dative infinitive had the same meaning and use as before ordinary substantives, i. e. it expressed motion, direction, inclination, purpose, etc., toward the act or condition expressed by the infinitive; as in 'he came *to help* (i. e. to the help of) his friends,' 'he went *to stay* there,' 'he prepared *to depart* (i. e. for departure),' 'it tends *to melt*,' 'he proceeded *to speak*,' 'looking *to receive* something.' But in process of time this obvious sense of the preposition became weakened and generalized, so that *to* became at last the ordinary link expressing any prepositional relation in which an infinitive stands to a preceding verb, adjective, or substantive. Sometimes the relation was so vague as scarcely to differ from that between a transitive verb and its object. This was especially so when the verb was construed both transitively and intransitively. There were several verbs in Old English in this position, such as *onginnan* to begin, *ondraedan* to dread, *bebeodan* to bid, order, *bewerian* to forbid, prevent, *geliefan* to believe, *ðencean* to think, etc.; these are found construed either with the simple (accusative) infinitive, or with *to* and the dative infinitive. There was also a special idiomatic use (sense 13a) of the infinitive with *to* as an indirect nominative, where logically the simple infinitive might be expected. From these beginnings, the use of the infinitive with *to* in place of the simple infinitive, helped by the phonetic decay and loss of the inflexions and the need of some mark to distinguish the infinitive from other parts of the verb and from the cognate substantive, increased rapidly during the late Old English and early Middle English period, with the result that in modern English the infinitive with *to* is the ordinary form, the simple infinitive surviving only in particular connexions, where it is very intimately connected with the preceding verb (see below). To a certain extent, therefore, i. e. when the infinitive is the subject or direct object, *to* has lost all its meaning, and become a mere 'sign' or prefix of the infinitive. But after an intransitive verb, or the passive voice, *to* is still the preposition. In appearance, there is no difference between the infinitive in 'he proceeds *to speak*,' and 'he chooses *to speak*;' but in the latter *to speak* is the equivalent of *speaking* or *speech*, and in the former of *to speaking* or *to speech*. In form, *to speak* is the descendant of Old English *to specanne*; in sense, it is partly the representative of this and largely of Old English *specan*."

With this general statement should be compared the section on "the Differentiation of the Two Infinitives" in my several chapters, especially that in Chapter II on the Objective Infinitive, pp. 60 ff.

I am glad to see that the explanation of the differentiation of the two infinitives as subject is substantially identical with that offered by me, pp. 20 ff. above. Under 13a, p. 89, "with infinitive as subject, or as object with complement, introduced by *it* or an impersonal verb, in quotations c. 1205 without *it*," we read:

"Here the infinitive apparently originally depended on the adjective or substantive in the *it* clause (as in sense 9), or on the impersonal verb, and was therefore put in the form with *to*. Thus *hwilum ða leohtan scylda bioð beteran to forlætenne*, 'sometimes the slight sins are better to let alone' (K. Ælf. Pa. C. 457), might also be expressed *hwilum hit is betre ða leohtan scylda to forlætenne* (cf. *hit is god godne to herianne*, quotation c. 890), 'sometimes it is better to let alone the slight sins;' and this easily passed into the later 'to let alone the slight sins is sometimes better,' where the infinitive clause becomes the subject as in b."

Under 14, p. 89, "with infinitive as direct object of a transitive verb," we read:

"Old English normally had the simple infinitive, like modern German. . . . Many of the verbs which in Old English took the simple infinitive could also be followed by *to* with the dative infinitive. But the auxiliary verbs (see *History* above) have always been followed by the simple infinitive; e. g. *Hwæt can ic sprecan?* 'What can I speak?' *We magon gehyran*, 'We may hear.'"

But see Chapter IV, pp. 79 ff., where I have tried to demonstrate that the inflected infinitive is occasionally found with auxiliary verbs in Anglo-Saxon.

In 15a, p. 89, two examples are given of the inflected infinitive as the predicate of a subject accusative in Anglo-Saxon, one after *tæcan*, 'teach,' and another after *læran*, 'teach.' See section IV, p. 338, below.

As to the syntactical uses of the infinitive, the classification, given at the end of "History," p. 87, tallies in the main with that given by me:

"The infinitive with *to* may be dependent on an adjective, a substantive, or a verb, or it may stand independently. To an adjective it stands in adverbial relation: *ready to fight* = ready for fighting; to a substantive it stands in adjectival or sometimes adverbial relation: *a day to remember* = a memorable day; to a verb it may stand in an adverbial or substantival relation: *to proceed to work* = to proceed to working; *to like to work* = to like working."

It is clear that, in the large, these groups correspond respectively to the adverbial, the adjectival, and the substantival uses as given in my "Introduction," pp. 2 ff. Later, on p. 89, the *Dictionary* gives a fourth use, "with infinitive equivalent to a finite verb or clause," which in part corresponds to my predicative (or more verbal) use of the infinitive.

But several noteworthy differences appear when we come to the delimitation of the several groups. Under "I. With infinitive in adverbial relation," the differences are fewer and less significant than under the remaining three groups. The subdivisions given under I in the *Dictionary* are as follows:—

"* Indicating purpose or intention," in which we have the inflected infinitive occasionally modifying a noun, though regularly modifying a verb or an adjective. Here, too, the *Dictionary* puts the "absolute or independent construction, usually introductory or parenthetical," of which the earliest example given is c. 1305, from *St. Kenelm*, 266: "& to telle hit wiðoute rym ðuse wordes rigt hit were." See Chapter XII, pp. 169 ff., where I have given several examples of the absolute use of the infinitive in Anglo-Saxon.

"** Indicating objectivity," in which the inflected infinitive is "dependent on various verbs, chiefly transitive, passive, or reflexive, with weakened sense of purpose," on various adjectives, and on various abstract substantives (as nouns of action).

"*** Indicating appointment or destination," in which the infinitive is dependent on verb, adjective, or substantive. No example is given from Anglo-Saxon, the earliest in the *Dictionary* dating from 1380.

"**** Indicating result or consequence," especially after *so*, *such*, *enough*, *too*. No example is given from Anglo-Saxon;¹ but see Chapter XII, pp. 162 ff. above, where numerous examples are given of the consecutive infinitive in Anglo-Saxon.

"***** Indicating occasion or condition," which corresponds to my infinitive of cause and my infinitive of specification: see Chapters XII and XI, pp. 160 f. and 149 ff. The *Dictionary*'s earliest example of the causal infinitive is from the fourteenth century (*The Seven Sages* and Chaucer). Under this heading, the *Dictionary* includes, also, the conditional use of the infinitive, of which, however, no example has been found in Anglo-Saxon by the author of the article on *to* or by myself: see p. 171 above.

Clearly the chief difference between the classification of the *Dictionary* and of the present monograph, in group I, arises from the inclusion by the former of certain infinitives modifying substantives, concerning which this explanation is offered on p. 88 (1c): "The adverbial use may be explained as qualifying the adjective 'intended, adapted' before *to*." While not denying the permissibility, perhaps even the desirability, of this subdivision, I am inclined to believe that, in some of the Anglo-Saxon examples quoted, the infinitive is adjectival rather than adverbial in use.

But, under "II. With infinitive in adjectival relation" (pp. 88-89), the *Dictionary* includes not only the infinitive immediately modifying a noun, as in *Greg.* 127.1, 2 (gif ðær ðonne sie *gierd* mid *to ðreageanne*, sie ðær eac *stæf* mid *to wreðianne*), but also the infinitive used "as predicate after the verb *to be*" and "expressing duty, obligation, or necessity," as in *Chron.* 215,[†] 1083 E (ða munecas . . . nyston hwet heom *to donne wære*). As was stated on p. 5 above, the infinitive of necessity is by most scholars² put under the predicative (or more verbal) use; nor does the *Dictionary* seem to me to justify its departure here from the general custom. The subdivisions of group II, as given by the *Dictionary*, are:—

"a. Expressing intention or appointment (cf. I, 6), and hence simple futurity (thus equivalent to a future participle)," as in *Greg.* 127.1, 2 above. See, too, Chapter XIII, pp. 173 ff., above.

"b. Expressing duty, obligation, or necessity," as in *Chron.* 215,[†] 1083 E above.

"c. Expressing possibility or potential action," of which the following is given as an example in Anglo-Saxon:—*Ælf. Hept.: Gen.* 28.20: Gif Drihten . . . sylð me *hlaf to etenne* and *reaf to werigenne*.

"d. Expressing quality or character," of which no example is given from Anglo-Saxon, the earliest in the *Dictionary* belonging to the fifteenth century.

"12. With infinitive equivalent to a relative clause with indicative; chiefly

¹ The earliest example in the *Dictionary* is from 1300 (*A Sarman*).

² Mr. Onions, however, *l. c.*, § 169, puts this infinitive under the adverbial use.

after *first*, *last*, or the like (in this case = *in* with gerund): as *the first to come* = 'the first in coming,' 'the first who comes or came.'" The earliest example given is from Coverdale (1535): *2 Sam.* 19.11: "Why wyl ye be the last to fetch the kynge agayne unto his house?"

Under "III. With infinitive in substantival relation," the *Dictionary* gives two larger subdivisions:—

"13a. With infinitive as subject, or as object with complement, introduced by *it* or an impersonal verb; in quotations *c.* 1205 without *it*:" see the paragraph on the differentiation of the two infinitives as subject, in the present note.

"b. With infinitive as direct subject or predicate, or in apposition with a substantive or pronoun, or after *than*: often replaceable by the gerund or verbal substantive in *-ing*." Of this use no example is given from Anglo-Saxon, but see Chapter I, pp. 7 ff., and Chapter III, pp. 73 ff., above, where examples are given from Anglo-Saxon.

"14a. With infinitive as direct object of a transitive verb," of which examples are unnecessary here. See the paragraph on the differentiation of the two infinitives as object, in the present note, and Chapter II, pp. 28 ff., above. The *Dictionary* puts here, allowably, the infinitive with auxiliary verbs, while I have put this under the predicative use: see p. 79 above.

"b. Rarely as object of another preposition, instead of the verbal substantive or gerund. (Probably imitating French use.)" No example is given from Anglo-Saxon; nor have I found any clear example. But see Chapter III, p. 78, above.

Under "IV. With infinitive equivalent to a finite verb or clause," we have these subdivisions in the *Dictionary*:—

"15. With infinitive as complement to a substantive or pronoun, forming a compound object or substantive phrase, corresponding to the 'accusative and infinitive' construction in Latin and Greek."

The *Dictionary* states that the prepositional infinitive is found in this construction (a) "after verbs of commanding, teaching, desiring, causing, allowing, or the like; equivalent to a *that*-clause with the substantive or pronoun governing a verb in the subjunctive;" also "after the passive of such verbs, the substantive or pronoun then becoming the subject;" (b) "after verbs of saying, thinking, knowing, perceiving, or the like; equivalent to a *that*-clause with verb in the indicative;" also "after the passive of such verbs, and after intransitive verbs of like meaning, as *seem*, *happen*, etc." The *Dictionary* gives only two examples from Anglo-Saxon, one after *læran*, 'teach,' and one after *tæcan*, 'teach.' But see Chapter VIII, pp. 118–119, above, where these and other examples are given. The *Dictionary* states, also, that more commonly, after each of these groups of verbs, the simple infinitive occurs in this construction in Anglo-Saxon.

"16. With infinitive after a dependent interrogative or relative; equivalent to a clause with *may*, *should*, etc. (Sometimes with ellipsis of *whether* before or in an alternative dependent question.)"

No example is given from Anglo-Saxon, but the following is given from Chaucer's *Man of Law's Tale*, 358: "She hath no wight to whom to make hir mone."

"17. In absolute or independent construction, with subject expressed (in nominative) or omitted: in exclamations expressing astonishment, indignation, sorrow, or (after *O* or other interjections) longing."

Again, no example is given from Anglo-Saxon, but compare my comment on *Oros.* 45.15-16, p. 169 above. The earliest example given by the *Dictionary* is dated 1450, and is from the *Coventry Mysteries*, viii. 77: "I to bere a childe that xal bere alle mannys blyss . . . ho mythe have joys more?"

"18. With infinitive immediately following the subject, in vivid narrative, equivalent to a past tense indicative; almost always with *go* and verbs of like meaning."

No example is given from Anglo-Saxon, but the following is from Layamon's *Brut*, 21655: "Ah Arður com sone mid selere strengðe, And Scottes to fleonne feor of ðan ærde." See my note concerning supposed examples of the historical infinitive in Anglo-Saxon, p. 6, above.

As implicitly stated already, I should put under group IV the infinitive with auxiliary verbs and the infinitive of necessity with *beon* (*wesan*), although the *Dictionary* puts the former under the substantival (objective) use and the latter under the adjectival use.

Besides these four chief groups, the *Dictionary* has another group, "V. Peculiar constructions," subdivided as follows:—

"19. *To* was formerly often used with the second of two infinitives when the first was without it, especially after an auxiliary, with words intervening between the infinitives. (See also note *s. v. than*, conj. 1)"

The earliest example given is from Layamon's *Brut*, 1220: "Swa he gon slomnen & ðer æfter to slepen." For a somewhat similar phenomenon in Anglo-Saxon, see pp. 77 and 147 above.

"20. Occasionally an adverb or adverbial phrase (formerly sometimes an object or predicate) is inserted between *to* and the infinitive, forming the construction now usually (but loosely) called 'split infinitive.' (See Onions, *Advanced English Syntax*, 177.)"

The earliest example given is from the *Cursor Mundi*, 8318 (Cott. & Fairf.): "To temple make he sal be best." See p. 148 above, where I have given a brief note on this construction in Anglo-Saxon.

"21. Used absolutely at the end of a clause, with ellipsis of the infinitive, which is to be supplied from the preceding clause. *Rare* before 19th century; now a frequent colloquialism."

The earliest example given is from the fourteenth-century *Minor Poems from Vernon Manuscript*, xxxiii. 74: "Ðe soules of synners, . . . ðer to take and resseyue so As ðei on eorðe deserueden to." See, at the beginning of the present note, the quotation from Mr. Olaf Johnsen and my comment thereon.

"22. Instead of the dative infinitive, the gerund in *-ing* was sometimes used after *to*: probably originating in a phonetic confusion of *-en* and *-in(g)*, but later perhaps with the notion of a future action (cf. 11a); as *to coming* = 'to come,' or 'coming:' see also *come*, *v.*, 32 β (after c). *Obsolete.*"

The earliest example given is from Wyclif, *Num.* 32.7: "Thei doren not passe into the place that the Lord is to gyuyng to hem."

M. C., JR.

The image is a highly degraded scan of a document page. It appears to be a table with several columns and rows, but the content is completely illegible due to extreme blurriness and low resolution. The left side of the image shows a dark vertical strip, likely the binding or edge of the paper. The overall tone is light gray with some darker noise and artifacts.

C289p
no 170

THE ELECTRICAL CONDUCTIVITY, DISSOCIATION, AND
TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS OF CONDUCTIVITY
FROM ZERO TO SIXTY-FIVE DEGREES OF
AQUEOUS SOLUTIONS OF A NUMBER
OF SALTS AND ORGANIC ACIDS

BY HARRY C. JONES

PROFESSOR OF PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY IN THE
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

The Experimental Work by

| | | | |
|---------------|----------------|----------------|------------------|
| A. M. CLOVER | H. H. HOSFORD | S. F. HOWARD | C. A. JACOBSON |
| H. R. KREIDER | E. J. SHAEFFER | L. D. SMITH | A. SPRINGER, JR. |
| A. P. WEST | G. F. WHITE | E. P. WIGHTMAN | L. G. WINSTON |



WASHINGTON, D. C.
PUBLISHED BY THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
1912

CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
PUBLICATION No. 170

PRESS OF GIBSON BROS.
WASHINGTON, D. C.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--|-------|---|-------|
| The Method..... | 5 | Ammonium Chromium Sulphate (Green)..... | 35 |
| Conductivity Cells..... | 5 | Ammonium Copper Sulphate..... | 36 |
| Cell Constants..... | 6 | Calcium Chloride..... | 36 |
| Cell Constants at Higher Temperatures..... | 7 | Calcium Bromide..... | 37 |
| Solubility of Glass..... | 7 | Calcium Nitrate..... | 37 |
| Preparation of the Solutions..... | 8 | Calcium Chromate..... | 38 |
| Water..... | 9 | Calcium Formate..... | 38 |
| Baths..... | 9 | Strontium Chloride..... | 39 |
| Investigators Who Have Worked on the | | Strontium Bromide..... | 39 |
| Problem..... | 11 | Strontium Nitrate..... | 40 |
| The Results..... | 11 | Strontium Acetate..... | 40 |
| Lithium Chloride..... | 12 | Barium Chloride..... | 41 |
| Lithium Bromide..... | 12 | Barium Bromide..... | 41 |
| Lithium Nitrate..... | 13 | Barium Nitrate..... | 42 |
| Lithium Sulphate..... | 13 | Barium Formate..... | 42 |
| Sodium Chloride..... | 14 | Barium Acetate..... | 43 |
| Sodium Bromide..... | 14 | Magnesium Chloride..... | 43 |
| Sodium Iodide..... | 15 | Magnesium Bromide..... | 44 |
| Sodium Nitrate..... | 15 | Magnesium Nitrate..... | 44 |
| Sodium Chlorate..... | 16 | Magnesium Sulphate..... | 45 |
| Sodium Perchlorate..... | 16 | Magnesium Formate..... | 45 |
| Sodium Sulphate..... | 17 | Magnesium Acetate..... | 46 |
| Sodium Carbonate..... | 17 | Zinc Nitrate..... | 46 |
| Sodium Acid Phosphate..... | 18 | Zinc Sulphate..... | 47 |
| Sodium Ammonium Acid Phosphate..... | 18 | Zinc Acetate..... | 47 |
| Sodium Ferrocyanide..... | 19 | Cadmium Chloride..... | 48 |
| Sodium Tetraborate..... | 19 | Cadmium Bromide..... | 48 |
| Sodium Acetate..... | 20 | Cadmium Iodide..... | 49 |
| Potassium Chloride..... | 20 | Manganous Chloride..... | 49 |
| Potassium Bromide..... | 21 | Manganous Nitrate..... | 50 |
| Potassium Iodide..... | 21 | Manganous Sulphate..... | 50 |
| Potassium Nitrate..... | 22 | Nickel Chloride..... | 51 |
| Potassium Chlorate..... | 22 | Nickel Nitrate..... | 51 |
| Potassium Perchlorate..... | 23 | Nickel Sulphate..... | 52 |
| Potassium Sulphate..... | 23 | Nickel Acetate..... | 52 |
| Potassium Acid Sulphate..... | 24 | Cobalt Chloride..... | 53 |
| Potassium Carbonate..... | 24 | Cobalt Bromide..... | 53 |
| Potassium Acid Phosphate..... | 25 | Cobalt Nitrate..... | 54 |
| Potassium Phosphate..... | 25 | Cobalt Sulphate..... | 54 |
| Potassium Sodium Sulphate..... | 26 | Cobalt Acetate..... | 55 |
| Potassium Nickel Sulphate..... | 26 | Silver Nitrate..... | 55 |
| Potassium Chromium Sulphate (Violet)..... | 27 | Cupric Chloride..... | 56 |
| Potassium Chromium Sulphate (Green)..... | 27 | Cupric Bromide..... | 56 |
| Potassium Permanganate..... | 28 | Copper Nitrate..... | 57 |
| Potassium Chromate..... | 28 | Copper Sulphate..... | 57 |
| Potassium Dichromate..... | 29 | Lead Chloride..... | 58 |
| Potassium Ferrocyanide..... | 29 | Lead Nitrate..... | 58 |
| Potassium Aluminium Sulphate..... | 30 | Lead Acetate..... | 59 |
| Potassium Acetate..... | 30 | Aluminium Chloride..... | 59 |
| Potassium Sulphocyanate..... | 31 | Aluminium Nitrate..... | 60 |
| Ammonium Chloride..... | 31 | Aluminium Sulphate..... | 60 |
| Ammonium Bromide..... | 32 | Ferric Chloride..... | 61 |
| Tetraethylammonium Iodide..... | 32 | Ferric Nitrate..... | 61 |
| Ammonium Nitrate..... | 33 | Chromic Chloride..... | 62 |
| Ammonium Sulphate..... | 33 | Chromic Nitrate..... | 62 |
| Ammonium Acid Sulphate..... | 34 | Chromic Sulphate..... | 62 |
| Ammonium Aluminium Sulphate..... | 34 | Uranyl Chloride..... | (|
| Ammonium Chromium Sulphate (Violet)..... | 35 | Uranyl Nitrate..... | (|

PART I—CONTINUED.

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|-------|--|-------|
| Uranyl Sulphate..... | 64 | Dissociation of the Various Salts..... | 73 |
| Uranyl Acetate..... | 65 | Temperature Coefficients of Conduc- | |
| Hydrochloric Acid..... | 65 | tivity and the Solvate Theory of | |
| Nitric Acid..... | 66 | Solution..... | 76 |
| Sulphuric Acid..... | 66 | Substances with Slight Hydrating Power | 77 |
| DISCUSSION OF THE RESULTS..... | 67 | Substances with Large Hydrating Power | 77 |
| The Conductivity Measurements..... | 67 | Hydration and Ionic Volume..... | 80 |
| A Dehydrolytic Time Factor..... | 69 | Temperature Coefficients of Conduc- | |
| Molecular Conductivities..... | 70 | tivity in Per Cent..... | 81 |

PART II.

| | | | |
|--|-----|---|-----|
| Organic Acids..... | 87 | Phenylpropionic Acid..... | 115 |
| Cell Constants..... | 87 | Meconic Acid..... | 116 |
| Dissociation of Organic Acids..... | 87 | Benzoic Acid..... | 116 |
| Values of μ_{∞} for the Sodium Salts of the | | <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoic Acid..... | 117 |
| Organic Acids..... | 89 | <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoic Acid..... | 117 |
| Values of μ_{∞} for the Organic Acids..... | 91 | <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoic Acid..... | 118 |
| Acetic Acid..... | 93 | <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoic Acid..... | 118 |
| Dichloroacetic Acid..... | 93 | 1, 2, 4-Dinitrobenzoic Acid..... | 119 |
| Trichloroacetic Acid..... | 94 | 1, 3, 5-Dinitrobenzoic Acid..... | 119 |
| Cyanoacetic Acid..... | 94 | Picric Acid..... | 120 |
| Phenylacetic Acid..... | 95 | Salicylic Acid..... | 120 |
| Propionic Acid..... | 95 | Acetylsalicylic Acid..... | 121 |
| α -Bromopropionic Acid..... | 96 | Sulphosalicylic Acid..... | 121 |
| β -Iodopropionic Acid..... | 96 | <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoic Acid..... | 122 |
| β -Acetylpropionic (Levulinic) Acid..... | 97 | <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoic Acid..... | 122 |
| <i>n</i> -Butyric Acid..... | 97 | 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxybenzoic Acid..... | 123 |
| α -Bromobutyric Acid..... | 98 | 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxybenzoic Acid..... | 123 |
| Isobutyric Acid..... | 98 | Gallie Acid..... | 124 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric Acid..... | 99 | <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoic Acid..... | 124 |
| Isovaleric Acid..... | 99 | <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoic Acid..... | 125 |
| Caprylic Acid..... | 100 | <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoic Acid..... | 125 |
| Malonic Acid..... | 100 | Metanilic Acid..... | 126 |
| Dimethylmalonic Acid..... | 101 | Sulphanilic Acid..... | 126 |
| Ethylmalonic Acid..... | 101 | Picramic Acid..... | 127 |
| Diethylmalonic Acid..... | 102 | <i>p</i> -Sulphaminobenzoic Acid..... | 127 |
| Methylethylmalonic Acid..... | 102 | Benzenesulphonic Acid..... | 128 |
| Isopropylmalonic Acid..... | 103 | <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzenesulphonic Acid..... | 128 |
| Dipropylmalonic Acid..... | 103 | <i>p</i> -Toluenesulphonic Acid..... | 129 |
| Butylmalonic Acid..... | 104 | 1, 2, 4-Nitrotoluenesulphonic Acid..... | 129 |
| Benzylmalonic Acid..... | 104 | 1, 4, 2-Nitrotoluenesulphonic Acid..... | 130 |
| Allylmalonic Acid..... | 105 | <i>o</i> -Toluic Acid..... | 130 |
| Succinic Acid..... | 105 | <i>m</i> -Toluic Acid..... | 131 |
| Monobromsuccinic Acid..... | 106 | <i>p</i> -Toluic Acid..... | 131 |
| Dibromsuccinic Acid..... | 106 | Cinnamic Acid..... | 132 |
| Pyrotartaric Acid..... | 107 | Hydrocinnamic Acid..... | 132 |
| <i>l</i> -Tartaric Acid..... | 107 | <i>o</i> -Phthalic Acid..... | 133 |
| Racemic Acid..... | 108 | 4, 5-Dichlorophthalic Acid..... | 133 |
| Thiodiglycolic Acid..... | 108 | Tetrachlorophthalic Acid..... | 134 |
| Tricarballic Acid..... | 109 | Anisic Acid..... | 134 |
| Cyanuric Acid..... | 109 | Vanillic Acid..... | 135 |
| Diphenylglycolic (Benzilic) Acid..... | 110 | Naphthionic Acid..... | 135 |
| Hippuric Acid..... | 110 | Mandelic Acid..... | 136 |
| Uric Acid..... | 111 | Camphoric Acid..... | 136 |
| Citric Acid..... | 111 | Coumaric Acid..... | 137 |
| Pyromucic Acid..... | 112 | Discussion of the Results with the Or- | |
| Crotonic Acid..... | 112 | ganic Acids..... | 137 |
| Maleic Acid..... | 113 | Dissociation of Organic Acids..... | 139 |
| Fumaric Acid..... | 113 | The Dissociation Constants..... | 140 |
| Itaconic Acid..... | 114 | Temperature Coefficients in Conductiv- | |
| Citraconic Acid..... | 114 | ity Units..... | 141 |
| Mesaconic Acid..... | 115 | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.. | 143 |

PART I.—SALTS.

THE EXPERIMENTAL WORK IN PART FIRST WAS CARRIED OUT BY
DOCTORS CLOVER, HOSFORD, HOWARD, JACOBSON,
SHAEFFER, WEST, AND WINSTON.

PREFACE.

This study of the conductivity and dissociation of electrolytes, and of the temperature coefficients of conductivity, was begun eleven years ago in connection with the solvate theory of solution, which had been proposed in this laboratory shortly before that time. Certain relations of interest, and I hope of some importance, between the temperature coefficients of conductivity and the magnitude of the hydration of the dissolved salt were pointed out.

The work, thus begun, was continued especially for the following reason: When reference was made to the literature for the conductivity of any electrolyte at any given temperature, and for the temperature coefficients of conductivity, we were frequently unable to find what was desired; or, if found, the data were often so discordant that it was impossible to decide what were the true conductivities and dissociations in question.

Since the magnitude of the dissociation of any electrolyte is fundamental to its scientific use in chemistry, it seemed desirable that such data should be made available over the range of temperature most frequently used in the laboratory. With this idea in mind the work has now been continued here until it represents more than twenty years' continuous labor for one man, about 40,000 conductivity measurements having been made. Every one of the investigators has worked from one to two years on the problem, and Doctors Springer, West, and Wightman have each continued their investigations between two and three years.

The result is, that the conductivities and dissociations of about 110 of the more common salts have been worked out from zero to sixty-five degrees, and over a range in dilution extending from about the most concentrated solution that could be used to the dilution of complete dissociation. The temperature coefficients of conductivity have been calculated in both conductivity units and percentages. Moreover, similar data have been obtained for about 90 of the more common organic acids, and their constants have been calculated by means of the Ostwald dilution law.

It is hoped that this work, which has consumed much of the best energy of my laboratory for several years past, may prove to be of some value to other investigators in the field of general or physical chemistry.

HARRY C. JONES.

INTRODUCTION.

THE METHOD.

The method of measuring the conductivity of the solutions, employed throughout this work, was essentially that of Kohlrausch. The bridge used in most of the work was the latest improved form made by Leeds and Northrup, consisting of a manganine wire between 4 and 5 meters long, wound around a marble cylinder. The wire was calibrated by the method of Strouhal and Barus.*

The resistance coils were standardized against a rheostat which had been corrected by the United States Bureau of Standards. A number of forms of telephone receivers were tried, and finally a sensitive form furnished by Leeds and Northrup was adopted. The very satisfactory inductoria were also made by Leeds and Northrup.

Three separate readings on the bridge were made for each solution at each temperature, different resistances being, of course, used for each reading. The average of the conductivities obtained by these measurements, which differed only slightly from one another, was taken as the true conductivity of the solution. The measuring flasks and burettes used in this work were generally calibrated by the method of Morse and Blalock.† For the work from 0° to 35° the measuring apparatus was all calibrated at 20°, and the results at lower and higher temperatures multiplied by the proper factor. For the work from 35° to 65° the measuring apparatus was usually calibrated at 50°, and the proper correction inserted into the results at the lower and higher temperatures.

The conductivities are all expressed in terms of potassium chloride solutions which were used for standardizing the cells.

CONDUCTIVITY CELLS.

The form of cell used in this work is shown in fig. 1. The glass tubes carrying the electrodes are sealed firmly into the tops and bottoms of the ground-glass stoppers, and these tubes are sealed down tightly on to the platinum plates serving as electrodes. The plates are thus held firmly in position, and the distance apart is fixed for any given cell.

In making a series of readings at any given temperature, as many cells were used as there were solutions of different concentrations of the salt in question to be measured. Eight such cells constituted a set, and the distances between the plates and the sizes of the plates were adapted to the concentrations to be studied.

The conductivity of the water was determined in a cell especially constructed for this purpose. It consisted of two concentric platinum cylinders, about 1 mm. apart and 6 cm. long, shown in fig. 2. Glass tubes carrying platinum wires were sealed down on to the tops of these cylinders. These glass tubes were firmly sealed into the top and bottom of the ground-glass stopper.

*Wied. Ann., 10, 326 (1880).

†Amer. Chem. Journ., 16, 479 (1894).

The cells were generally covered with a little platinum black, to increase the sharpness of the minimum in the reading on the bridge. The cylindrical type of cell, however, was never blackened.

The platinum plates used as electrodes were cut from sheet platinum about 1 mm. thick. The relatively thick plates were much less liable to bend and change the constant after it was once determined.

CELL CONSTANTS.

The cell constants were determined with standard solutions of potassium chloride whose molecular conductivity at 25° was determined with a high degree of accuracy. The cells to be used with the more concentrated solutions, and whose plates were therefore most widely apart, were all standardized with a $n/50$ solution of potassium

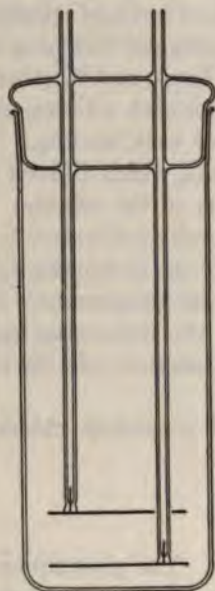


FIG. 1.

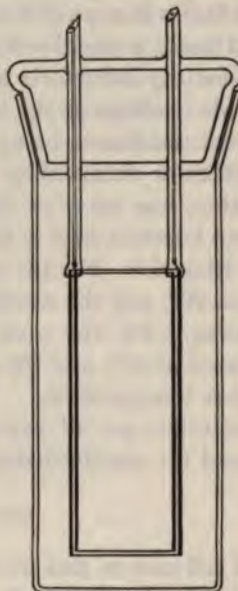


FIG. 2.

chloride. The cells to be used with the more dilute solutions were all standardized with a $n/500$ solution of the same salt, while the cylindrical cells were standardized with a $n/2000$ solution of potassium chloride. The solutions of potassium chloride of different concentrations were used for the different cells, in order that the resistance to be thrown into the rheostat would be of the order of magnitude to give a sharp reading on the bridge.

The cell constants in every set of cells used in this work were redetermined once or twice a month during the entire time that this series of investigations was in progress. With reasonably careful handling the constant of any cell underwent very small change during an entire year's work.

When the cells were used over the temperature range 35° to 65° , certain precautions were necessary in connection with the constants. It was found that at these

higher temperatures a strain seemed to develop in the cells unless they were kept at a fairly uniform temperature. This resulted in a small change in the cell constants, due either to a change in the distance between the plates or in the surfaces of the plates themselves. Errors would be introduced, especially in the case of those cells whose plates were close together—which had small cell constants.

Since such a variation as that referred to above had not previously been observed over the temperature range 0° to 35° , it was thought that the changes in the cell might be reduced to a minimum by keeping the cells at a temperature which was about the mean of those employed in the experimental work. Accordingly, the cells, when not in use, were filled with pure water and placed in a bath which was maintained continuously at a temperature of from 45° to 50° .

To test the accuracy of the procedure adopted the following experiments were carried out. The conductivities of several different substances at the three dilutions, 5, 1024, and 2048 liters were measured in the cells ordinarily used for solutions of these concentrations. The measurements were first carefully made at 35° , then the solutions warmed to 65° and their conductivities determined. The solutions were then cooled down to 35° and their conductivities redetermined. If the conductivities found the second time at 35° agreed with those initially found at this temperature, it would be some evidence as to the reliability of the method used. In about half the cases the two sets of measurements at 35° agreed very satisfactorily, in the other half, the second readings differed slightly from the first, and the difference seemed to be independent of the cell employed or the concentration of the solution used.

In all of those cases where any difference was detected between the initial and final conductivities at 35° , this difference always disappeared entirely on allowing the cells to stand at 35° for two or three hours. This showed that any slight change that the cell might have undergone at the higher temperature disappeared when the cell was kept for a time at the lower temperature.

SOLUBILITY OF GLASS.

In conductivity work at ordinary temperatures this factor has always been neglected and probably is not sufficiently large to influence the results, even with very dilute solutions. However, at 50° the error introduced by this factor at a dilution of 1000 is greater than any of the other ordinary experimental errors. At 65° the solubility of the glass is still greater, and at 80° the conductivity of pure water is increased tenfold on remaining in the cell for a couple of hours. In this connection it may be stated that the cells employed were made of hard glass. Of course, the amount of glass dissolved depends upon the exact nature of the latter, and was found to vary considerably with the different cells used, and at different intervals in the case of any one cell. The idea of introducing a correction for the solubility of the glass was abandoned, but the difficulty was overcome in another way. It was found that after the cells had been heated with water, acid, and alkali for several days, the amount of glass dissolved gradually decreased and finally amounted to practically nothing. After this treatment, as the cells were kept in a bath at 45° to 50° and the water in them changed once a day, the solubility of the glass at 65°

was always negligible. It is quite certain that for cups made and treated as above described the solubility of the glass does not stand in the way of accurate work up to 65°.

Since the solubility of glass increases very rapidly with the temperature above 65°, it was decided not to carry these measurements of conductivity to a temperature higher than 65°.

PREPARATION OF THE SOLUTIONS.

All of the substances used were obtained from Kahlbaum. These were purified by the method best adapted to each substance, and the purity of the compound tested in every case.

Whenever the nature of the compound permitted, the mother solution was prepared by directly weighing out the amount of the pure compound desired. In other cases the mother solution was standardized by the best gravimetric method available for that purpose. In the case of the organic acids the mother solution was frequently standardized by titration against a standard solution of an alkali.

Two sets of solutions of every compound were prepared—the one to be used for measurements from 0° to 35°, and the other set to be studied from 35° to 65°. The solutions to be used over the temperature range 0° to 35° were made up at 20°, and those solutions to be measured from 35° to 65° were generally made up at 50°, in vessels calibrated for 20° and 50° respectively. Since the coefficient of expansion of water increases greatly with the temperature, it is necessary to apply the proper correction to the conductivities of solutions taken at 35° and 65°, when the solutions were made up at 50°.

When a standard solution is cooled from 50° to 35° there is a contraction in volume and a consequent increase in the concentration of the solution. The value of μ_e for any solution would, therefore, be slightly too large. The value of μ_e as found must be multiplied by the factor 0.994 for results at 35° when the solutions were made up at 50°. The correction factor for solutions made up at 50° and used at 65° is 1.0076.

The coefficient of expansion for distilled water is somewhat less than that for an aqueous solution. However, the difference in the coefficients for water and for our most concentrated solution is so small that it is negligible.

By making use of the above correction it was necessary to prepare only one set of solutions for each salt for the temperature range, 35° to 65°; and, consequently, much pure material and time were saved.

By preparing one set of solutions to be used from 0° to 35°, and another set of solutions from entirely new material for use from 35° to 65°, we had a test of the purity of the material used, the proper standardization of the solutions, and the correctness of the conductivity values herein given. The two sets of solutions were both measured at 35°, and when discrepancies in the two sets of results, of appreciable order of magnitude, manifested themselves; as was inevitable in some cases where about 40,000 measurements were made, the work was repeated over the higher range in temperature, or over the lower range in temperature, or over the entire temperature range.

From these two mother solutions all of the more dilute solutions were prepared, directly or indirectly, using carefully calibrated flasks and burettes.

WATER.

All of the water used in this work was purified by the method worked out a number of years ago in this laboratory by Jones and Mackay.* It consisted in distilling the distilled water of the laboratory from chromic acid (potassium dichromate and sulphuric acid), which burned up any organic matter present in the water, and then redistilling the water from barium hydroxide. The sulphuric acid held back all ammonia formed from the organic substances, while the barium hydroxide combined all the carbon dioxide formed from the oxidation of the organic matter by the chromic acid.

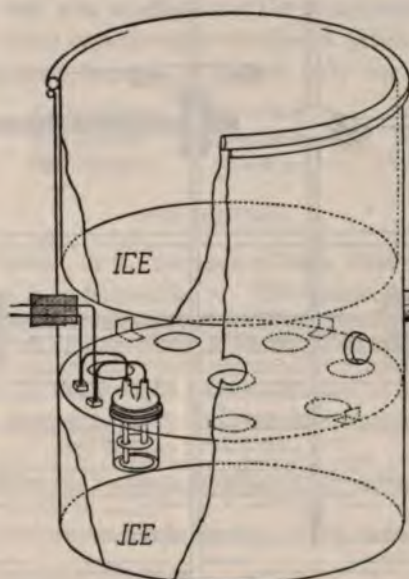


FIG. 3.

When the water was distilled from barium hydroxide, it was distilled first from a Jena glass balloon-flask and the vapor conducted into a retort also containing a little of the hydroxide. The water-vapor after leaving the retort was condensed in a tube of block-tin. By this means 10 to 15 liters of water could be obtained daily, having a conductivity of from 0.8 to 1.0×10^{-6} at zero.

BATHS.

The baths used for obtaining the various temperatures were constructed as follows. The zero bath is shown in fig. 3. The bottom of the bath into which the cells were plunged was filled with finely powdered ice moistened with a little pure water. The air above the cells was kept at very nearly zero by suspending just above the cells a pan filled with finely crushed ice moistened with pure water. In this way the solutions whose conductivities were to be measured at zero were kept to within 0.01 to 0.02 of zero.

* Amer. Chem. Journ., 19, 91 (1897).

The second temperature at which the conductivity measurements were made was at first taken as that of the hydrant water. A reasonably constant temperature could be obtained by allowing a rapid stream of hydrant water to flow through a large vessel of water. This was soon abandoned and a temperature of 10° , 12.5° or 15° was obtained as follows: A stream of hydrant water was allowed to flow through a large tub of water, which was warmed by a small flame placed beneath, and the temperature was regulated by the thermoregulator described by Reid.*

The higher temperatures, 25° , 35° , 50° and 65° were obtained as follows: The water-bath used had the form shown in fig. 4. It consisted of a double-walled

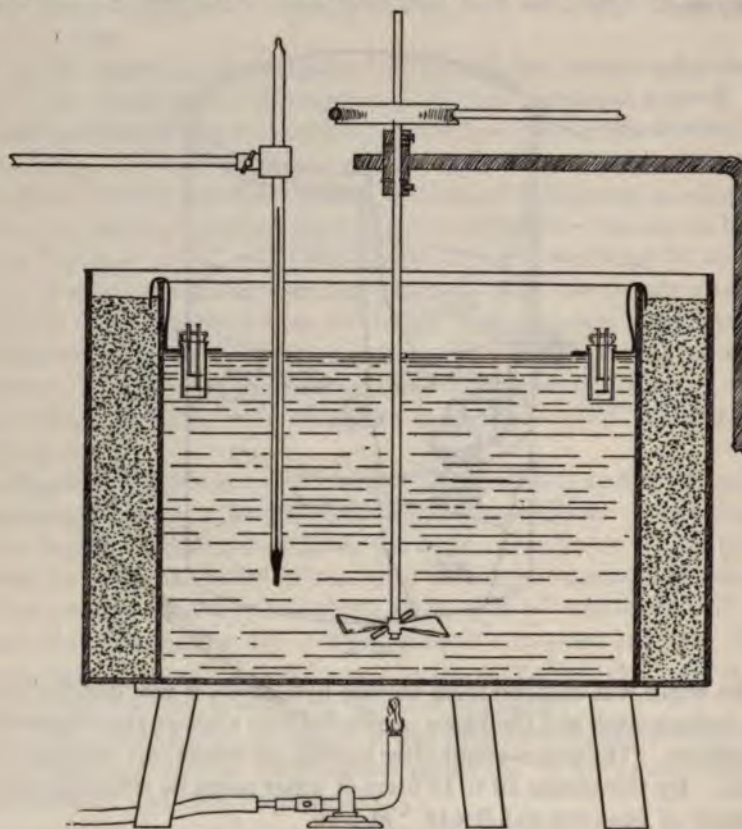


FIG. 4.

metal tub, the outer walls being 18 inches apart and the inner tub being 14 inches in diameter. The space between the two walls was filled with asbestos cement, which is a very poor conductor of heat. The inner vessel was filled with water, heated by a flame placed beneath and regulated by a thermoregulator. The top of the bath was covered with a neatly fitting piece of asbestos board. It was possible to keep any one of these baths to within 0.02° to 0.03° of the temperature desired. When working over the higher range in temperature the cells were kept over night in the 50° bath.

* Amer. Chem. Journ., 41, 148 (1909).

INVESTIGATORS WHO HAVE WORKED ON THE PROBLEM.

The work recorded in this monograph has been done by twelve investigators, who have worked from one to nearly three years each upon the problem. Drs. Clover, Hosford, Howard, Kreider, Smith, and Winston worked one year each. Drs. Jacobson, Shaeffer, and Wight worked two years each, while Drs. Springer, West, and Wightman worked between two and three years each.

The following abbreviations are used after the name of the compound to show by whom the work in question was done; the first abbreviation referring to the investigator who worked over the range in temperature 0° to 35° , and the second abbreviation referring to the one who worked over the temperature range 35° to 65° . In a number of cases the same experimenter studied a given salt over both ranges in temperature. In these cases there is, of course, only one abbreviation.

| | | | |
|-------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| C = Clover | J = Jacobson | Sm = Smith | Wt = Wight |
| H = Hosford | K = Kreider | Sp = Springer | Wm = Wightman |
| Hw = Howard | Sh = Shaeffer | W = West | Ws = Winston |

THE RESULTS.

The volume of the solution, or the number of liters, that contain a gram-molecular weight of the electrolyte, is expressed by v . The molecular conductivity calculated by the equation $\mu_v = \frac{cva}{wb}$ is expressed by μ_v at the temperature in question; c being the constant of the cell, V the volume of the solution, a the reading on the arm of the bridge next to the rheostat, w the resistance in the box, and b the other arm of the bridge.

The percentage dissociation, represented by α , is calculated from the equation $\alpha = \frac{\mu_v}{\mu_{\infty}}$, μ_v being the molecular conductivity at the volume v , and μ_{∞} the molecular conductivity at complete dissociation.

The temperature coefficients are expressed both in "conductivity units" and in "per cent." The coefficients in "conductivity units" are calculated thus—

$$\text{Coefficient} = \frac{\mu_v t_1 - \mu_v t}{t_1 - t}$$

where t_1 is the higher temperature and t the lower temperature. The coefficient in "per cent" is calculated by dividing the coefficient in "conductivity units" by $\mu_v t$, i. e., by the molecular conductivity at the lower temperature.

The values of α for some of the salts are not given. This is the case with those salts for which the value of μ_{∞} was not nearly reached at the highest dilution used in this work. Such salts are nearly always strongly hydrolyzed by water, and this is the chief reason why the maximum molecular conductivity was not obtained at the highest dilutions employed. In such cases it is not possible to calculate even the approximate dissociation.

| LITHIUM CHLORIDE (J. AND C.). | | | | | | | LITHIUM BROMIDE (J. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 11.2^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 9.3^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 41.33 | 55.26 | 75.79 | 92.34 | 117.7 | 144.1 | 2 | 44.83 | 55.94 | 78.52 | 96.02 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 47.27 | 64.18 | 88.41 | 107.2 | 136.7 | 167.7 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 137.0 | 168.4 |
| 16 | 49.20 | 67.33 | 92.89 | 112.3 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 49.84 | 63.42 | 89.78 | 109.5 | 139.3 | 170.4 |
| 32 | 51.11 | 69.91 | 96.24 | 116.7 | 149.8 | 185.6 | 16 | 51.51 | 66.75 | 95.03 | 114.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 53.96 | 73.92 | 101.5 | 124.1 | 159.3 | 199.0 | 32 | 53.10 | 68.77 | 98.66 | 119.5 | 150.7 | 186.4 |
| 512 | 55.55 | 77.52 | 106.3 | 128.6 | 165.2 | 205.3 | 128 | 56.57 | 73.70 | 106.7 | 128.6 | 160.0 | 198.0 |
| 1024 | 56.08 | 77.62 | 107.2 | 130.2 | 167.5 | 208.3 | 512 | 57.44 | 75.06 | 108.2 | 130.6 | 169.7 | 213.6 |
| 2048 | 57.34 | 78.64 | 110.4 | 133.9 | 169.5 | 210.6 | 1024 | 57.97 | 75.99 | 109.9 | 133.3 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | 2048 | 61.05 | 80.68 | 114.8 | 138.3 | 173.3 | 216.1 |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 11.2^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| 2 | 72.1 | 70.3 | 68.7 | 69.9 | 69.4 | 68.4 | 2 | 73.4 | 69.3 | 68.4 | 69.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 82.4 | 81.6 | 80.1 | 81.1 | 80.6 | 79.6 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 79.0 | 77.9 |
| 16 | 85.8 | 85.6 | 85.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 81.6 | 78.6 | 78.2 | 79.2 | 80.4 | 78.8 |
| 32 | 89.1 | 88.9 | 87.2 | 88.3 | 88.4 | 88.1 | 16 | 84.4 | 82.7 | 82.8 | 83.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 94.1 | 94.0 | 91.9 | 93.9 | 94.0 | 94.5 | 32 | 87.0 | 85.2 | 85.9 | 86.4 | 87.0 | 86.3 |
| 512 | 96.9 | 97.0 | 96.6 | 97.3 | 97.5 | 97.5 | 128 | 92.7 | 91.4 | 92.9 | 93.0 | 92.3 | 91.6 |
| 1024 | 97.8 | 98.7 | 97.1 | 98.6 | 98.8 | 98.9 | 512 | 94.1 | 93.0 | 94.3 | 94.4 | 97.7 | 98.8 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 95.0 | 94.2 | 95.7 | 96.4 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>v</i> | 0-11.2° | 11.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| 2 | 1.24 | 1.49 | 1.65 | 1.69 | 1.76 | | 2 | 1.19 | 1.43 | 1.75 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 1.51 | 1.75 | 1.88 | 1.97 | 2.07 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.09 | ..... |
| 16 | 1.62 | 1.85 | 1.94 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.46 | 1.67 | 1.97 | 1.99 | 2.07 | ..... |
| 32 | 1.68 | 1.91 | 2.04 | 2.21 | 2.39 | | 16 | 1.63 | 1.80 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 1.79 | 2.00 | 2.26 | 2.35 | 2.65 | | 32 | 1.68 | 1.90 | 2.08 | 2.08 | 2.38 | ..... |
| 512 | 1.90 | 2.08 | 2.23 | 2.44 | 2.67 | | 128 | 1.84 | 2.10 | 2.19 | 2.10 | 2.53 | ..... |
| 1024 | 1.92 | 2.15 | 2.30 | 2.49 | 2.72 | | 512 | 1.89 | 2.11 | 2.24 | 2.61 | 2.93 | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | 2.28 | 2.35 | 2.49 | 2.74 | | 1024 | 1.94 | 2.16 | 2.34 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.33 | 2.17 | 2.35 | 2.33 | 2.85 | ..... |
| <i>v</i> | 0-11.2° | 11.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| 2 | 3.00 | 2.69 | 2.18 | 1.83 | 1.50 | | 2 | 2.66 | 2.56 | 2.23 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 3.41 | 2.72 | 2.13 | 1.84 | 1.51 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.52 | ..... |
| 16 | 3.39 | 2.75 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.93 | 2.63 | 2.19 | 1.82 | 1.49 | ..... |
| 32 | 3.29 | 2.73 | 2.12 | 1.89 | 1.60 | | 16 | 3.16 | 2.70 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 3.32 | 2.70 | 2.23 | 1.89 | 1.66 | | 32 | 3.16 | 2.91 | 2.11 | 1.74 | 1.58 | ..... |
| 512 | 3.42 | 2.69 | 2.09 | 1.90 | 1.62 | | 128 | 3.25 | 2.85 | 2.05 | 1.63 | 1.58 | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.42 | 2.77 | 2.15 | 1.91 | 1.62 | | 512 | 3.29 | 2.81 | 2.07 | 2.00 | 1.72 | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | 2.90 | 2.13 | 1.88 | 1.62 | | 1024 | 3.35 | 2.84 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.82 | 2.68 | 2.05 | 1.69 | 1.64 | ..... |

| LITHIUM NITRATE (J. AND W.) | | | | | | | LITHIUM SULPHATE (J. AND W.) | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 9.6^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 38.65 | 52.29 | 70.56 | 82.20 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 47.08 | 61.97 | 89.59 | 107.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 119.6 | 146.4 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 168.8 | 207.8 |
| 8 | 43.83 | 57.79 | 79.71 | 96.99 | 128.6 | 157.7 | 8 | 66.74 | 88.18 | 128.4 | 154.9 | 197.3 | 242.7 |
| 16 | 45.96 | 60.32 | 84.16 | 100.9 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 75.50 | 100.2 | 144.5 | 175.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 47.27 | 62.51 | 87.39 | 105.1 | 138.2 | 170.1 | 32 | 82.15 | 109.5 | 159.3 | 194.0 | 245.7 | 301.8 |
| 128 | 51.05 | 66.88 | 93.29 | 112.2 | 150.1 | 184.9 | 128 | 96.81 | 129.0 | 188.5 | 230.3 | 290.5 | 302.3 |
| 512 | 51.53 | 68.07 | 96.03 | 115.6 | 154.2 | 192.4 | 512 | 104.6 | 139.1 | 202.8 | 248.3 | 324.3 | 405.0 |
| 1024 | 52.00 | 69.47 | 98.01 | 117.8 | 160.3 | 197.8 | 1024 | 108.1 | 143.8 | 211.4 | 258.8 | 336.3 | 425.5 |
| 2048 | 52.40 | 70.01 | 100.03 | 121.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 111.8 | 148.0 | 219.5 | 258.0 | 338.7 | 430.8 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.6^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 73.8 | 74.7 | 70.4 | 67.9 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 42.1 | 41.9 | 40.8 | 40.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 74.6 | 74.0 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 49.8 | 48.2 |
| 8 | 83.6 | 82.5 | 79.5 | 80.2 | 80.2 | 79.7 | 8 | 59.7 | 59.6 | 58.5 | 57.8 | 58.2 | 56.3 |
| 16 | 97.7 | 86.2 | 83.9 | 83.4 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 67.5 | 67.7 | 65.8 | 65.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 90.2 | 98.3 | 87.1 | 86.9 | 86.2 | 86.0 | 32 | 73.5 | 74.0 | 72.6 | 72.4 | 72.5 | 70.0 |
| 128 | 97.4 | 95.5 | 93.0 | 92.7 | 93.6 | 93.5 | 128 | 86.6 | 87.2 | 85.9 | 85.9 | 85.7 | 84.1 |
| 512 | 98.3 | 97.2 | 95.7 | 95.5 | 96.2 | 93.5 | 512 | 93.8 | 94.0 | 92.4 | 92.7 | 95.7 | 94.0 |
| 1024 | 99.2 | 99.2 | 97.7 | 97.4 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 96.7 | 97.2 | 96.3 | 96.6 | 99.3 | 98.7 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-9.6° | 9.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.26 | 1.35 | 1.64 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.55 | 1.68 | 1.79 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.48 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.60 | |
| 8 | 1.40 | 1.46 | 1.67 | ..... | 1.94 | | 8 | 2.23 | 2.25 | 2.65 | 2.83 | 3.00 | |
| 16 | 1.44 | 1.59 | 1.70 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 2.57 | 2.88 | 3.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 1.52 | 1.66 | 1.77 | ..... | 2.13 | | 32 | 2.85 | 3.23 | 3.47 | 3.45 | 3.74 | |
| 128 | 1.58 | 1.76 | 1.89 | ..... | 2.32 | | 128 | 3.35 | 3.86 | 4.18 | 4.01 | 4.78 | |
| 512 | 1.65 | 1.86 | 1.96 | ..... | 2.55 | | 512 | 3.59 | 4.14 | 4.55 | 5.07 | 5.38 | |
| 1024 | 1.75 | 1.90 | 1.98 | ..... | 2.50 | | 1024 | 3.72 | 4.39 | 4.74 | 5.17 | 5.95 | |
| 2048 | 1.76 | 2.02 | 2.07 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.77 | 4.64 | 4.85 | 5.38 | 6.14 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-9.6° | 9.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.26 | 2.58 | 2.32 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.29 | 2.71 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.48 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.54 | |
| 8 | 3.19 | 2.53 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.51 | | 8 | 3.34 | 2.55 | 2.06 | 1.83 | 1.52 | |
| 16 | 3.13 | 2.64 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 3.37 | 2.87 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.22 | 2.67 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.54 | | 32 | 3.47 | 2.96 | 2.18 | 1.78 | 1.52 | |
| 128 | 3.10 | 2.63 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.53 | | 128 | 3.46 | 2.99 | 2.22 | 1.74 | 1.64 | |
| 512 | 3.20 | 2.73 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.65 | | 512 | 3.43 | 2.98 | 2.25 | 2.04 | 1.66 | |
| 1024 | 3.36 | 2.73 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.56 | | 1024 | 3.41 | 3.05 | 2.24 | 2.00 | 1.77 | |
| 2048 | 3.37 | 3.15 | 2.21 | 2.09 | 1.81 | | 2048 | 3.37 | 3.15 | 2.21 | 2.09 | 1.81 | |

| SODIUM CHLORIDE (SH. AND C.). | | | | | | | SODIUM BROMIDE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 11.8^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 48.1 | 66.4 | 86.5 | 104.2 | 132.6 | 161.8 | 2 | 51.46 | 69.24 | 91.9 | 106.25 | 131.1 | 162.6 |
| 8 | 53.5 | 74.7 | 98.5 | 118.5 | 150.5 | 184.5 | 8 | 55.36 | 75.26 | 100.3 | 119.2 | 151.4 | 184.1 |
| 32 | 57.5 | 80.6 | 106.8 | 129.5 | 164.3 | 201.0 | 16 | 57.35 | 78.17 | 105.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 60.4 | 84.9 | 112.6 | 136.3 | 175.4 | 214.7 | 32 | 58.79 | 80.03 | 107.7 | 129.1 | 164.5 | 201.0 |
| 512 | 62.3 | 87.8 | 116.4 | 141.2 | 181.1 | 222.9 | 128 | 61.23 | 84.35 | 113.3 | 136.7 | 174.6 | 212.6 |
| 1024 | 61.6 | 86.9 | 115.4 | 140.0 | 183.2 | 225.5 | 512 | 63.02 | 87.17 | 116.8 | 140.5 | 180.1 | 219.5 |
| 2048 | 62.2 | 88.0 | 116.8 | 140.9 | 184.7 | 228.5 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 141.4 | 180.9 | 222.8 |
| 4096 | 62.6 | 88.3 | 117.0 | 141.3 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 64.48 | 89.34 | 121.1 | 142.3 | 182.0 | 227.0 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 11.8^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 77.2 | 76.8 | 74.3 | 73.8 | 71.8 | 70.8 | 2 | 79.8 | 77.5 | 75.9 | 74.7 | 72.0 | 71.6 |
| 8 | 85.8 | 85.3 | 84.6 | 83.9 | 81.5 | 80.7 | 8 | 85.9 | 84.2 | 82.8 | 83.8 | 83.2 | 81.1 |
| 32 | 92.4 | 91.8 | 91.7 | 91.6 | 89.0 | 88.0 | 16 | 88.9 | 87.5 | 86.8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 96.9 | 96.7 | 96.6 | 96.5 | 95.0 | 94.0 | 32 | 91.2 | 89.6 | 88.9 | 90.7 | 90.4 | 88.5 |
| 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.0 | 97.5 | 128 | 95.0 | 94.4 | 93.6 | 96.1 | 95.9 | 93.7 |
| 1024 | 98.9 | 98.9 | 99.1 | 99.1 | 99.2 | 98.7 | 512 | 97.7 | 97.6 | 96.4 | 98.7 | 98.9 | 96.7 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 99.4 | 99.4 | 98.2 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-11.8° | 11.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.49 | 1.60 | 1.77 | 1.89 | 1.95 | | 2 | 1.50 | 1.72 | ..... | 1.66 | 2.10 | |
| 8 | 1.69 | 1.89 | 2.00 | 2.13 | 2.27 | | 8 | 1.69 | 1.90 | 1.89 | 2.15 | 2.18 | |
| 32 | 1.84 | 2.09 | 2.27 | 2.32 | 2.45 | | 16 | 1.76 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 1.96 | 2.21 | 2.37 | 2.61 | 2.62 | | 32 | 1.80 | 2.10 | 2.14 | 2.36 | 2.43 | |
| 512 | 2.04 | 2.28 | 2.48 | 2.66 | 2.79 | | 128 | 1.96 | 2.19 | 2.34 | 2.53 | 2.53 | |
| 1024 | 2.02 | 2.28 | 2.46 | 2.88 | 2.82 | | 512 | 2.04 | 2.24 | 2.37 | 2.64 | 2.63 | |
| 2048 | 2.05 | 2.30 | 2.41 | 2.92 | 2.92 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.63 | 2.79 | |
| 4096 | 2.04 | 2.32 | 2.38 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.11 | 2.40 | ..... | 2.65 | 3.00 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-11.8° | 11.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.12 | 2.41 | 2.04 | 1.81 | 1.47 | | 2 | 2.91 | 2.48 | ..... | 1.56 | 1.60 | |
| 8 | 3.15 | 2.41 | 2.03 | 1.80 | 1.51 | | 8 | 3.05 | 2.52 | 1.88 | 1.80 | 1.44 | |
| 32 | 3.24 | 2.59 | 2.03 | 1.79 | 1.49 | | 16 | 3.07 | 2.61 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.24 | 2.60 | 2.11 | 1.92 | 1.49 | | 32 | 3.06 | 2.62 | 1.99 | 1.83 | 1.48 | |
| 512 | 3.27 | 2.59 | 2.12 | 1.88 | 1.54 | | 128 | 3.20 | 2.60 | 2.07 | 1.85 | 1.45 | |
| 1024 | 3.27 | 2.60 | 2.13 | 2.06 | 1.54 | | 512 | 3.24 | 2.57 | 2.03 | 1.88 | 1.46 | |
| 2048 | 3.28 | 2.59 | 2.06 | 2.07 | 1.58 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.86 | 1.54 | |
| 4096 | 3.25 | 2.60 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.27 | 2.69 | ..... | 1.86 | 1.65 | |

| SODIUM IODIDE (W.). | | | | | | | SODIUM NITRATE (J. AND C.). | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 16^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 51.90 | 77.22 | 92.73 | 111.6 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 43.34 | 78.1 | 91.7 | 120.1 | 146.0 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 115.9 | 146.2 | 179.0 | 8 | 50.27 | 90.9 | 111.3 | 141.1 | 171.4 |
| 8 | 55.26 | 83.52 | 100.4 | 121.6 | 152.6 | 187.5 | 16 | 52.57 | 97.5 | 117.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 57.03 | 86.36 | 104.2 | 125.8 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 55.38 | 101.3 | 122.5 | 155.7 | 189.0 |
| 32 | 58.62 | 89.02 | 107.4 | 130.6 | 163.4 | 200.2 | 128 | 59.28 | 107.7 | 128.9 | 164.8 | 201.3 |
| 128 | 60.97 | 93.20 | 112.5 | 136.8 | 173.2 | 213.2 | 512 | 59.34 | 111.3 | 134.8 | 171.0 | 209.6 |
| 512 | 61.81 | 94.91 | 114.7 | 139.3 | 180.6 | 222.0 | 1024 | 59.39 | 114.0 | 138.5 | 173.0 | 213.2 |
| 1024 | 63.14 | 96.28 | 116.4 | 141.8 | 187.0 | 234.1 | 2048 | 59.93 | 116.6 | 141.0 | 175.2 | 213.2 |
| 2048 | 64.15 | 98.40 | 119.1 | 144.5 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 16^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 80.5 | 78.5 | 77.9 | 77.2 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 72.3 | 67.0 | 65.0 | 68.5 | 68.5 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 78.2 | 76.5 | 8 | 83.9 | 77.9 | 78.9 | 80.5 | 80.4 |
| 8 | 85.7 | 84.9 | 84.3 | 84.2 | 81.6 | 80.1 | 16 | 86.1 | 83.6 | 83.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 88.4 | 87.8 | 87.5 | 87.1 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 92.4 | 86.9 | 86.9 | 88.9 | 88.6 |
| 32 | 90.9 | 90.5 | 90.2 | 90.4 | 87.4 | 85.5 | 128 | 98.9 | 92.3 | 91.4 | 94.1 | 94.4 |
| 128 | 94.5 | 94.7 | 94.5 | 94.7 | 92.6 | 91.1 | 512 | 99.0 | 95.5 | 95.6 | 97.6 | 98.3 |
| 512 | 95.8 | 96.5 | 96.3 | 96.4 | 96.6 | 94.8 | 1024 | 99.8 | 97.8 | 98.2 | 98.8 | 100.0 |
| 1024 | 97.9 | 97.8 | 97.7 | 98.1 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | |
| v | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.58 | 1.72 | 1.88 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.39 | 1.36 | 1.89 | 1.73 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.02 | 2.19 | | 8 | 1.62 | 2.04 | 1.99 | 2.02 | |
| 8 | 1.77 | 1.88 | 2.12 | 2.13 | 2.33 | | 16 | 1.79 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 1.83 | 1.98 | 2.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.83 | 2.12 | 2.21 | 2.22 | |
| 32 | 1.90 | 2.04 | 2.32 | 2.19 | 2.46 | | 128 | 1.94 | 2.12 | 2.39 | 2.43 | |
| 128 | 2.01 | 2.14 | 2.43 | 2.43 | 2.67 | | 512 | 2.08 | 2.35 | 2.40 | 2.57 | |
| 512 | 2.07 | 2.20 | 2.46 | 2.75 | 2.76 | | 1024 | 2.18 | 2.45 | 2.30 | 2.67 | |
| 1024 | 2.07 | 2.24 | 2.54 | 3.01 | 3.14 | | 2048 | 2.27 | 2.44 | 2.28 | 2.53 | |
| 2048 | 2.12 | 2.30 | 2.54 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | |
| v | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.04 | 2.23 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.21 | 1.74 | 2.06 | 1.44 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.74 | 1.49 | | 8 | 3.22 | 2.24 | 1.79 | 1.43 | |
| 8 | 3.20 | 2.25 | 2.11 | 1.75 | 1.52 | | 16 | 3.41 | 2.44 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.21 | 2.29 | 2.07 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.30 | 2.05 | 1.80 | 1.43 | |
| 32 | 3.24 | 2.29 | 2.16 | 1.68 | 1.50 | | 128 | 3.27 | 1.94 | 1.86 | 1.47 | |
| 128 | 3.30 | 2.30 | 2.16 | 1.78 | 1.54 | | 512 | 3.51 | 2.11 | 1.78 | 1.50 | |
| 512 | 3.35 | 2.32 | 2.14 | 1.98 | 1.53 | | 1024 | 3.68 | 2.15 | 1.56 | 1.54 | |
| 1024 | 3.28 | 2.33 | 2.18 | 2.12 | 1.67 | | 2048 | 3.79 | 2.09 | 1.62 | 1.44 | |
| 2048 | 3.29 | 2.34 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

| SODIUM CHLORATE (SH.). | | | | | | | SODIUM PERCHLORATE (SH.). | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ |
| 2 | 41.6 | 57.5 | 74.7 | 90.0 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 49.4 | 68.9 | 90.2 | 108.0 |
| 8 | 47.4 | 66.1 | 86.7 | 104.4 | 132.1 | 164.4 | 32 | 53.2 | 74.5 | 98.3 | 118.1 |
| 32 | 51.7 | 72.4 | 95.0 | 115.2 | 151.6 | 186.3 | 128 | 56.6 | 79.2 | 104.1 | 126.2 |
| 128 | 54.7 | 76.9 | 101.1 | 122.5 | 158.4 | 198.7 | 512 | 57.0 | 80.0 | 105.7 | 127.8 |
| 512 | 56.0 | 78.9 | 104.6 | 127.0 | 165.2 | 204.4 | 1024 | 56.8 | 79.7 | 105.4 | 127.8 |
| 1024 | 56.2 | 79.0 | 104.1 | 126.3 | 167.8 | 211.3 | | | | | |
| 2048 | 56.1 | 78.8 | 104.1 | 125.8 | 168.3 | 209.1 | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ |
| 2 | 74.0 | 72.8 | 71.4 | 70.8 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 88.4 | 86.2 | 84.5 | 84.5 |
| 8 | 84.3 | 83.6 | 82.9 | 81.4 | 78.5 | 77.7 | 32 | 93.3 | 93.1 | 93.0 | 92.4 |
| 32 | 91.9 | 91.6 | 90.8 | 90.7 | 90.0 | 88.1 | 128 | 99.3 | 99.0 | 98.5 | 98.7 |
| 128 | 97.3 | 97.3 | 96.6 | 96.4 | 94.1 | 94.0 | 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.9 |
| 512 | 99.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.1 | 96.7 | 1024 | 99.6 | 99.6 | 99.7 | 100.0 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 99.6 | 100.0 | | | | | |
| 2048 | 99.7 | 99.7 | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 99.0 | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | |
| 2 | 1.27 | 1.38 | 1.53 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.56 | 1.70 | 1.78 | |
| 8 | 1.50 | 1.66 | 1.77 | 1.85 | 2.15 | | 32 | 1.70 | 1.89 | 1.98 | |
| 32 | 1.66 | 1.80 | 2.02 | 2.43 | 2.31 | | 128 | 1.81 | 1.99 | 2.21 | |
| 128 | 1.78 | 1.94 | 2.14 | 2.40 | 2.69 | | 512 | 1.84 | 2.05 | 2.21 | |
| 512 | 1.83 | 2.05 | 2.36 | 2.55 | 2.61 | | 1024 | 1.83 | 2.06 | 2.24 | |
| 1024 | 1.82 | 2.01 | 2.22 | 2.77 | 2.90 | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 1.81 | 2.02 | 2.17 | 2.83 | 2.72 | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5 | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | |
| 2 | 3.05 | 2.40 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.16 | 2.47 | 2.00 | |
| 8 | 3.12 | 2.41 | 2.05 | 1.82 | 1.62 | | 32 | 3.20 | 2.54 | 2.01 | |
| 32 | 3.21 | 2.49 | 2.12 | 2.12 | 1.52 | | 128 | 3.20 | 2.52 | 2.12 | |
| 128 | 3.25 | 2.53 | 2.12 | 1.96 | 1.69 | | 512 | 3.22 | 2.56 | 2.09 | |
| 512 | 3.26 | 2.64 | 2.25 | 2.01 | 1.58 | | 1024 | 3.20 | 2.57 | 2.12 | |
| 1024 | 3.24 | 2.54 | 2.13 | 2.19 | 1.78 | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 3.22 | 2.56 | 2.09 | 2.25 | 1.62 | | | | | | |

| SODIUM SULPHATE (Ws. AND C.). | | | | | | | SODIUM CARBONATE (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15.3^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 172.5 | 205.4 | 2 | 50.90 | 78.94 | 100.4 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | 68.49 | 97.54 | 129.13 | 156.71 | ..... | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 145.9 | 190.9 | 237.9 |
| 8 | 78.51 | 111.46 | 146.40 | 178.24 | 221.8 | 274.3 | 8 | 70.70 | 109.1 | 137.8 | 168.5 | 219.6 | 271.9 |
| 32 | 94.51 | 132.72 | 176.76 | 215.19 | 262.2 | 337.2 | 16 | 79.75 | 123.8 | 155.4 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 107.54 | 152.49 | 203.10 | 247.02 | 320.4 | 399.0 | 32 | 87.28 | 134.7 | 170.8 | 209.0 | 272.1 | 343.4 |
| 512 | 117.46 | 166.24 | 221.21 | 269.50 | 353.2 | 437.9 | 128 | 99.16 | 155.4 | 197.9 | 241.9 | 318.3 | 403.3 |
| 1024 | 119.65 | 169.61 | 226.34 | 276.92 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 105.8 | 166.9 | 209.6 | 258.0 | 336.7 | 424.7 |
| 2048 | 125.95 | 176.08 | 235.35 | 287.02 | 372.6 | 462.5 | 1024 | 110.8 | 173.9 | 218.1 | 269.7 | 350.1 | 439.5 |
| 4096 | 127.73 | 181.61 | 243.42 | 294.48 | 376.0 | 468.7 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 45.9 | 43.8 | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | 53.6 | 53.7 | 53.1 | 53.2 | ..... | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 61.4 | 61.4 | 60.1 | 60.5 | 59.0 | 58.5 | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 73.9 | 73.1 | 72.6 | 73.0 | 69.7 | 71.9 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 84.1 | 84.0 | 83.4 | 83.9 | 85.2 | 85.1 | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 91.9 | 91.6 | 90.9 | 91.5 | 93.9 | 93.4 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 93.6 | 93.4 | 93.0 | 94.0 | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 98.5 | 97.0 | 96.7 | 97.4 | 99.1 | 98.7 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15.3° | 15.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.19 | | 2 | 1.83 | 2.21 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | 2.32 | 2.53 | 2.76 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.00 | 3.13 | |
| 8 | 2.63 | 2.80 | 3.18 | 2.91 | 3.50 | | 8 | 2.51 | 2.96 | 3.07 | 3.41 | 3.49 | |
| 32 | 3.05 | 3.52 | 3.84 | 3.13 | 5.00 | | 16 | 2.88 | 3.26 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.59 | 4.05 | 4.39 | 4.90 | 5.24 | | 32 | 3.10 | 3.72 | 3.82 | 4.21 | 4.74 | |
| 512 | 3.90 | 4.40 | 4.83 | 5.58 | 5.65 | | 128 | 3.67 | 4.38 | 4.40 | 5.09 | 5.67 | |
| 1024 | 4.00 | 4.54 | 5.06 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.99 | 4.40 | 4.84 | 5.25 | 5.87 | |
| 2048 | 4.01 | 4.74 | 5.17 | 5.71 | 5.99 | | 1024 | 4.12 | 4.56 | 5.16 | 5.36 | 5.96 | |
| 4096 | 4.31 | 4.94 | 5.11 | 5.43 | 6.18 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15.3° | 15.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.27 | | 2 | 3.59 | 2.80 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | 3.39 | 2.59 | 2.14 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.05 | 1.64 | |
| 8 | 3.35 | 2.51 | 2.17 | 1.63 | 1.58 | | 8 | 3.55 | 2.71 | 2.23 | 2.02 | 1.59 | |
| 32 | 3.23 | 2.65 | 2.17 | 1.46 | 1.91 | | 16 | 3.61 | 2.64 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.34 | 2.66 | 2.16 | 2.00 | 1.64 | | 32 | 3.55 | 2.77 | 2.24 | 2.00 | 1.74 | |
| 512 | 3.32 | 2.65 | 2.18 | 2.07 | 1.60 | | 128 | 3.70 | 2.82 | 2.22 | 2.10 | 1.78 | |
| 1024 | 3.34 | 2.68 | 2.19 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.77 | 2.64 | 2.39 | 2.04 | 1.74 | |
| 2048 | 3.18 | 2.69 | 2.20 | 2.00 | 1.61 | | 1024 | 3.72 | 2.62 | 2.37 | 1.99 | 1.70 | |
| 4096 | 3.37 | 2.72 | 2.10 | 1.84 | 1.64 | | | | | | | | |

| DISODIUM ACID PHOSPHATE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | | SODIUM AMMONIUM ACID PHOSPHATE (SH.). | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 30^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ |
| 16 | 67.3 | 133.4 | 148.6 | 164.3 | 215.3 | 268.5 | 8 | 65.6 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 75.0 | 147.8 | 164.5 | 182.4 | 238.7 | 298.9 | 32 | 84.4 | 119.2 | 158.7 | 186.5 |
| 128 | 88.4 | 168.6 | 188.1 | 212.1 | 278.4 | 350.9 | 128 | 96.5 | 136.7 | 181.4 | 216.6 |
| 512 | 91.7 | 182.3 | 203.8 | 231.6 | 304.7 | 384.6 | 512 | 100.7 | 141.4 | 186.4 | 221.6 |
| 1024 | 91.9 | 183.7 | 205.2 | 236.4 | 310.2 | 393.2 | 1024 | 104.7 | 145.7 | 193.6 | 235.2 |
| 2048 | 92.0 | 184.0 | 206.2 | 240.3 | 315.6 | 399.0 | 2048 | 103.9 | 144.7 | 190.9 | 229.2 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 30^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ |
| 16 | 68.8 | 72.5 | 72.1 | 68.4 | 68.2 | 67.3 | 8 | 62.6 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 81.5 | 80.3 | 79.8 | 75.9 | 75.6 | 74.9 | 32 | 80.6 | 81.7 | 81.9 | 79.3 |
| 128 | 96.1 | 91.5 | 91.2 | 88.3 | 88.2 | 87.9 | 128 | 91.3 | 93.1 | 93.7 | 92.1 |
| 512 | 99.7 | 99.1 | 98.8 | 96.4 | 96.5 | 96.4 | 512 | 96.3 | 97.0 | 96.2 | 94.2 |
| 1024 | 99.9 | 99.8 | 99.5 | 98.4 | 98.3 | 98.5 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 99.2 | 99.3 | 98.6 | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-25° | 25-30° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | |
| 16 | 2.64 | 3.04 | 3.40 | 3.55 | | | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.91 | 3.34 | 3.75 | 4.02 | | | 32 | 2.78 | 3.16 | 2.78 | |
| 128 | 3.21 | 3.90 | 4.42 | 4.83 | | | 128 | 3.21 | 3.57 | 3.52 | |
| 512 | 3.62 | 4.30 | 4.87 | 5.33 | | | 512 | 3.26 | 3.60 | 3.52 | |
| 1024 | 3.67 | 4.30 | 4.92 | 5.53 | | | 1024 | 3.36 | 3.83 | 4.16 | |
| 2048 | 3.68 | 4.44 | 5.02 | 5.56 | | | 2048 | 3.36 | 3.70 | 3.83 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-25° | 25-30° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | |
| 16 | 4.17 | 2.28 | 2.07 | 1.65 | | | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.88 | 2.26 | 2.06 | 1.69 | | | 32 | 3.30 | 2.65 | 1.49 | |
| 128 | 3.63 | 2.32 | 2.08 | 1.73 | | | 128 | 3.32 | 2.61 | 1.62 | |
| 512 | 3.95 | 2.35 | 2.10 | 1.75 | | | 512 | 3.24 | 2.54 | 1.58 | |
| 1024 | 3.99 | 2.34 | 2.08 | 1.78 | | | 1024 | 3.22 | 2.62 | 1.76 | |
| 2048 | 4.00 | 2.41 | 2.09 | 1.76 | | | 2048 | 3.23 | 2.55 | 1.67 | |

| SODIUM FERROCYANIDE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | | SODIUM TETRABORATE (BORAX) (WS. AND H.) | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 136.7 | 194.9 | 259.2 | 313.4 | 386.89 | 469.61 | 16 | 57.99 | 83.76 | 113.54 | 139.83 | 182.8 | 231.3 |
| 16 | 151.3 | 215.5 | 287.0 | 347.7 | 418.90 | 508.69 | 32 | 64.36 | 92.74 | 125.49 | 154.61 | 204.0 | 256.2 |
| 32 | 167.1 | 238.5 | 318.5 | 386.2 | 487.25 | 593.80 | 128 | 72.87 | 104.81 | 141.72 | 174.52 | 224.1 | 281.6 |
| 128 | 203.5 | 289.6 | 385.9 | 464.5 | 594.44 | 727.68 | 512 | 78.04 | 112.22 | 152.00 | 187.97 | 247.8 | 316.7 |
| 512 | 234.2 | 334.1 | 446.4 | 543.2 | 730.35 | 909.86 | 1024 | 79.20 | 113.29 | 153.40 | 189.37 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 253.4 | 361.7 | 482.4 | 581.2 | 781.99 | 979.35 | 2048 | 83.45 | 119.55 | 161.23 | 198.31 | 207.3 | 359.3 |
| 2048 | 266.4 | 380.3 | 504.0 | 612.0 | 804.49 | 1000.84 | 4096 | 85.50 | 122.28 | 163.99 | 202.65 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 275.7 | 398.1 | 527.1 | 632.2 | 803.06 | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 49.58 | 48.96 | 49.18 | 49.57 | 48.09 | 46.92 | 16 | 67.8 | 68.5 | 69.2 | 69.0 | 67.6 | 64.4 |
| 16 | 54.88 | 54.13 | 54.45 | 55.00 | 52.07 | 50.83 | 32 | 75.3 | 75.8 | 76.5 | 76.3 | 75.5 | 71.3 |
| 32 | 60.61 | 59.91 | 60.43 | 61.00 | 60.57 | 59.33 | 128 | 85.3 | 85.7 | 86.4 | 86.1 | 82.9 | 78.4 |
| 128 | 73.81 | 72.74 | 73.21 | 73.47 | 73.89 | 72.71 | 512 | 91.3 | 91.8 | 92.7 | 92.7 | 91.7 | 88.1 |
| 512 | 84.95 | 83.92 | 84.69 | 85.92 | 90.78 | 90.91 | 1024 | 92.7 | 92.6 | 93.5 | 93.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 91.91 | 90.86 | 91.52 | 91.93 | 97.20 | 97.85 | 2048 | 97.6 | 97.8 | 98.3 | 97.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 96.63 | 95.53 | 95.62 | 96.81 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 99.82 | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 4.66 | 5.14 | 5.42 | 4.90 | 5.51 | | 16 | 2.06 | 2.38 | 2.63 | 2.87 | 3.23 | |
| 16 | 5.14 | 5.72 | 6.07 | 4.75 | 5.99 | | 32 | 2.27 | 2.62 | 2.91 | 3.29 | 3.48 | |
| 32 | 5.71 | 6.40 | 6.77 | 6.73 | 7.10 | | 128 | 2.56 | 2.95 | 3.28 | 3.31 | 3.83 | |
| 128 | 6.89 | 7.70 | 7.86 | 8.66 | 8.88 | | 512 | 2.73 | 3.18 | 3.60 | 4.00 | 4.59 | |
| 512 | 7.99 | 8.98 | 9.68 | 12.48 | 11.90 | | 1024 | 2.73 | 3.21 | 3.60 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 8.66 | 9.66 | 9.88 | 13.38 | 13.16 | | 2048 | 2.89 | 3.33 | 3.71 | 4.80 | 5.93 | |
| 2048 | 9.11 | 9.90 | 10.80 | 12.83 | 13.09 | | 4096 | 2.94 | 3.34 | 3.87 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 9.79 | 10.32 | 10.51 | 11.39 | 11.06 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 3.41 | 2.64 | 2.09 | 1.56 | 1.42 | | 16 | 3.55 | 2.84 | 2.32 | 2.05 | 1.76 | |
| 16 | 3.40 | 2.65 | 2.12 | 1.37 | 1.43 | | 32 | 3.53 | 2.83 | 2.32 | 2.13 | 1.71 | |
| 32 | 3.42 | 2.68 | 2.13 | 1.74 | 1.46 | | 128 | 3.51 | 2.82 | 2.32 | 1.89 | 1.71 | |
| 128 | 3.39 | 2.66 | 2.04 | 1.86 | 1.49 | | 512 | 3.50 | 2.83 | 2.37 | 2.13 | 1.85 | |
| 512 | 3.41 | 2.69 | 2.17 | 2.29 | 1.63 | | 1024 | 3.45 | 2.83 | 2.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.42 | 2.67 | 2.05 | 2.30 | 1.68 | | 2048 | 3.46 | 2.79 | 2.30 | 2.42 | 2.19 | |
| 2048 | 3.42 | 2.60 | 2.14 | 2.09 | 1.63 | | 4096 | 3.44 | 2.73 | 2.36 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 3.55 | 2.59 | 2.00 | 1.80 | 1.38 | | | | | | | | |

| SODIUM ACETATE (W.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM CHLORIDE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | | |
|--|---------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|--|---------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_{\epsilon}0^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}13.6^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}25^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}35^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}50^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}65^{\circ}$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_{\epsilon}0^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}4.3^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}15.5^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}25^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}35^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}50^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\epsilon}65^{\circ}$ |
| 2 | 28.39 | 41.93 | 54.86 | 67.06 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 62.96 | 70.09 | 91.09 | 109.5 | 130.8 | 161.9 | 193.7 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 97.28 | 121.0 | 8 | 66.47 | 74.48 | 98.24 | 118.6 | 142.5 | 179.1 | 215.9 |
| 8 | 34.30 | 50.73 | 66.25 | 81.09 | 106.0 | 131.7 | 16 | 68.40 | 76.95 | 101.5 | 122.9 | 147.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 36.37 | 53.86 | 70.17 | 86.01 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 70.27 | 78.95 | 104.9 | 126.8 | 152.5 | 192.8 | 234.1 |
| 32 | 38.11 | 56.59 | 73.81 | 90.55 | 117.9 | 147.7 | 128 | 73.00 | 82.25 | 109.4 | 132.4 | 159.9 | 204.3 | 247.1 |
| 128 | 40.41 | 60.22 | 78.32 | 96.43 | 125.7 | 157.5 | 512 | 74.24 | 83.59 | 111.9 | 135.5 | 163.0 | 209.1 | 255.8 |
| 512 | 41.21 | 61.63 | 80.14 | 99.34 | 129.3 | 162.7 | 1024 | 75.14 | 84.59 | 112.9 | 137.0 | 165.4 | 211.6 | 258.3 |
| 1024 | 40.65 | 61.15 | 79.12 | 98.6 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 212.1 | 259.3 |
| 2048 | 41.28 | 61.97 | 80.12 | 99.4 | 130.4 | 164.5 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 13.6^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 25^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 35^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 50^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 65^{\circ}$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 4.3^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 15.5^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 25^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 35^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 50^{\circ}$ | $\alpha 65^{\circ}$ |
| 2 | 68.9 | 67.9 | 68.5 | 67.5 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 83.8 | 82.9 | 80.7 | 79.9 | 79.0 | 76.3 | 76.4 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 74.6 | 73.5 | 8 | 88.5 | 88.0 | 87.0 | 86.6 | 86.2 | 84.4 | 83.3 |
| 8 | 83.2 | 82.3 | 82.7 | 81.6 | 81.3 | 80.1 | 16 | 91.0 | 91.0 | 89.9 | 89.7 | 89.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 88.3 | 87.4 | 87.6 | 86.6 | 90.4 | 89.8 | 32 | 93.5 | 93.3 | 92.0 | 92.6 | 92.2 | 90.9 | 90.3 |
| 32 | 92.2 | 91.8 | 92.1 | 91.2 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 97.2 | 97.2 | 96.9 | 96.6 | 96.7 | 96.3 | 95.3 |
| 128 | 98.1 | 97.7 | 97.7 | 97.1 | 96.4 | 95.7 | 512 | 98.8 | 98.8 | 99.1 | 98.9 | 99.5 | 98.6 | 98.6 |
| 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.2 | 98.9 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.8 | 99.6 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.6° | 13.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-4.3° | 4.3-15.5° | 15.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.00 | 1.13 | 1.22 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.66 | 1.88 | 1.94 | 2.13 | 2.07 | 2.12 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.58 | | 8 | 1.86 | 2.12 | 2.14 | 2.39 | 2.44 | 2.45 | |
| 8 | 1.21 | 1.36 | 1.48 | 1.73 | 1.71 | | 16 | 1.99 | 2.19 | 2.25 | 2.48 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 1.29 | 1.43 | 1.58 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.02 | 2.32 | 2.31 | 2.57 | 2.69 | 2.75 | |
| 32 | 1.36 | 1.51 | 1.67 | 1.82 | 1.99 | | 128 | 2.15 | 2.42 | 2.42 | 2.75 | 2.96 | 2.85 | |
| 128 | 1.46 | 1.59 | 1.81 | 1.95 | 2.12 | | 512 | 2.17 | 2.53 | 2.48 | 2.75 | 3.07 | 3.11 | |
| 512 | 1.50 | 1.62 | 1.92 | 2.00 | 2.23 | | 1024 | 2.20 | 2.53 | 2.54 | 2.84 | 3.08 | 3.11 | |
| 1024 | 1.51 | 1.58 | 1.95 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.15 | |
| 2048 | 1.52 | 1.59 | 1.93 | 2.07 | 2.27 | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.6° | 13.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-4.3° | 4.3-15.5° | 15.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.51 | 2.69 | 2.22 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.63 | 2.68 | 2.13 | 1.94 | 1.58 | 1.31 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.62 | | 8 | 2.78 | 2.80 | 2.18 | 2.01 | 1.71 | 1.37 | |
| 8 | 3.53 | 2.68 | 2.23 | 2.13 | 1.61 | | 16 | 2.91 | 2.85 | 2.22 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.52 | 2.66 | 2.25 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.87 | 2.94 | 2.20 | 2.03 | 1.76 | 1.43 | |
| 32 | 3.57 | 2.67 | 2.26 | 2.01 | 1.69 | | 128 | 2.94 | 2.94 | 2.21 | 2.08 | 1.85 | 1.40 | |
| 128 | 3.61 | 2.64 | 2.31 | 2.02 | 1.69 | | 512 | 2.92 | 3.03 | 2.22 | 2.03 | 1.88 | 1.49 | |
| 512 | 3.67 | 2.63 | 2.38 | 2.01 | 1.72 | | 1024 | 2.93 | 2.99 | 2.25 | 2.07 | 1.86 | 1.47 | |
| 1024 | 3.71 | 2.58 | 2.46 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.49 | |
| 2048 | 3.68 | 2.57 | 2.41 | 2.09 | 1.74 | | | | | | | | | |

| POTASSIUM BROMIDE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM IODIDE (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 14.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10.1^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 65.82 | 93.21 | 114.4 | 136.2 | 165.1 | 196.7 | 2 | 65.78 | 83.88 | 112.8 | 133.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 68.01 | 98.45 | 121.3 | 145.6 | 181.4 | 218.1 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 174.8 | 212.7 |
| 16 | 70.10 | 101.7 | 125.2 | 150.5 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 68.45 | 88.18 | 120.7 | 144.5 | 181.5 | 221.2 |
| 32 | 71.84 | 104.6 | 128.8 | 154.6 | 195.3 | 236.5 | 16 | 70.17 | 90.51 | 124.5 | 148.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 74.79 | 109.0 | 134.5 | 162.0 | 206.0 | 250.0 | 32 | 71.90 | 93.32 | 128.0 | 153.0 | 194.2 | 235.8 |
| 512 | 75.73 | 111.3 | 137.6 | 165.5 | 211.6 | 256.6 | 128 | 74.41 | 96.67 | 133.7 | 160.2 | 202.0 | 248.0 |
| 1024 | 79.23 | 115.6 | 143.5 | 172.6 | 213.6 | 260.3 | 512 | 76.35 | 98.91 | 137.3 | 165.9 | 213.3 | 261.4 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 216.7 | 263.7 | 1024 | 77.77 | 101.9 | 141.8 | 170.9 | 217.6 | 268.1 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 79.20 | 104.9 | 147.2 | 177.2 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 14.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10.1^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 83.1 | 80.6 | 79.7 | 78.9 | 76.2 | 74.6 | 2 | 83.1 | 80.0 | 76.6 | 75.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 85.8 | 85.2 | 84.5 | 84.4 | 83.7 | 82.7 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 80.3 | 79.3 |
| 16 | 88.5 | 88.0 | 87.2 | 87.2 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 86.4 | 84.1 | 82.0 | 81.5 | 83.4 | 82.5 |
| 32 | 90.8 | 90.5 | 89.8 | 89.6 | 90.1 | 89.7 | 16 | 88.6 | 86.3 | 84.6 | 83.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 94.4 | 94.3 | 93.7 | 93.9 | 95.1 | 94.8 | 32 | 90.8 | 89.0 | 87.0 | 86.3 | 89.2 | 87.9 |
| 512 | 95.6 | 96.3 | 95.9 | 95.9 | 97.6 | 97.3 | 128 | 94.0 | 92.1 | 90.8 | 90.4 | 92.8 | 92.5 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.6 | 98.7 | 512 | 96.4 | 94.3 | 93.3 | 93.6 | 98.0 | 97.5 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 98.2 | 97.1 | 96.3 | 96.4 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-14.5° | 14.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10.1° | 10.1-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.89 | 2.02 | 2.18 | 1.93 | 2.11 | | 2 | 1.79 | 1.94 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.10 | 2.18 | 2.43 | 2.39 | 2.45 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.53 | |
| 16 | 2.18 | 2.24 | 2.53 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.95 | 2.18 | 2.38 | 2.47 | 2.65 | |
| 32 | 2.26 | 2.30 | 2.58 | 2.71 | 2.75 | | 16 | 2.01 | 2.28 | 2.39 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.35 | 2.43 | 2.75 | 2.93 | 2.93 | | 32 | 2.12 | 2.33 | 2.50 | 2.75 | 2.77 | |
| 512 | 2.45 | 2.50 | 2.79 | 3.07 | 3.00 | | 128 | 2.20 | 2.48 | 2.65 | 2.79 | 3.07 | |
| 1024 | 2.51 | 2.66 | 2.91 | 2.73 | 3.11 | | 512 | 2.23 | 2.58 | 2.86 | 3.16 | 3.22 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.13 | | 1024 | 2.39 | 2.68 | 2.91 | 3.11 | 3.37 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.54 | 2.84 | 3.00 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-14.5° | 14.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10.1° | 10.1-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.87 | 2.17 | 1.90 | 1.42 | 1.28 | | 2 | 2.72 | 2.31 | 1.85 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.09 | 2.21 | 2.00 | 1.64 | 1.35 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.45 | |
| 16 | 3.07 | 2.20 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.84 | 2.47 | 1.97 | 1.71 | 1.46 | |
| 32 | 3.15 | 2.20 | 2.00 | 1.75 | 1.41 | | 16 | 2.86 | 2.52 | 1.92 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.14 | 2.23 | 2.04 | 1.81 | 1.42 | | 32 | 2.95 | 2.50 | 1.95 | 1.80 | 1.43 | |
| 512 | 3.24 | 2.25 | 2.03 | 1.86 | 1.42 | | 128 | 2.96 | 2.57 | 1.98 | 1.74 | 1.52 | |
| 1024 | 3.17 | 2.30 | 2.03 | 1.58 | 1.46 | | 512 | 2.92 | 2.61 | 2.08 | 1.90 | 1.51 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.45 | | 1024 | 3.07 | 2.63 | 2.05 | 1.82 | 1.55 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.21 | 2.71 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |

| POTASSIUM NITRATE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM CHLORATE (SH.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 54.02 | 69.67 | 95.21 | 113.2 | 141.3 | 170.0 | 8 | 58.9 | 80.8 | 104.7 | 124.9 | 158.6 | 192.1 |
| 8 | 61.94 | 80.22 | 111.0 | 131.8 | 165.0 | 199.6 | 32 | 64.3 | 88.3 | 115.2 | 137.3 | 173.4 | 211.9 |
| 16 | 65.33 | 84.31 | 116.3 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 68.5 | 94.2 | 122.8 | 146.5 | 185.0 | 228.8 |
| 32 | 67.92 | 87.78 | 121.3 | 145.3 | 182.0 | 220.4 | 512 | 70.1 | 96.7 | 126.1 | 150.9 | 193.4 | 239.1 |
| 128 | 72.05 | 93.57 | 129.5 | 154.7 | 194.1 | 235.4 | 1024 | 70.6 | 97.7 | 127.8 | 153.1 | 197.4 | 241.5 |
| 512 | 76.34 | 98.71 | 137.0 | 159.1 | 199.8 | 242.1 | 2048 | 71.2 | 98.4 | 128.4 | 154.0 | 200.8 | 244.9 |
| 1024 | 76.31 | 99.80 | 139.6 | 161.2 | 202.7 | 245.2 | 4096 | 72.4 | 100.7 | 131.4 | 157.6 | 204.3 | 249.7 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 160.9 | 202.5 | 246.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 70.8 | 69.8 | 68.2 | 70.4 | 69.8 | 69.0 | 8 | 81.3 | 80.2 | 79.7 | 79.2 | 77.6 | 76.8 |
| 8 | 81.2 | 80.4 | 79.5 | 81.9 | 81.5 | 81.0 | 32 | 88.8 | 87.6 | 87.5 | 87.1 | 84.9 | 84.8 |
| 16 | 85.6 | 84.5 | 83.3 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 94.6 | 93.5 | 93.2 | 92.9 | 90.6 | 91.6 |
| 32 | 89.0 | 88.0 | 86.9 | 90.3 | 89.9 | 89.4 | 512 | 96.8 | 96.0 | 95.9 | 95.7 | 94.6 | 95.7 |
| 128 | 94.4 | 93.8 | 92.8 | 96.1 | 95.9 | 95.5 | 1024 | 97.5 | 97.2 | 97.2 | 97.1 | 96.6 | 96.7 |
| 512 | 100.0 | 98.9 | 98.1 | 98.9 | 98.7 | 98.3 | 2048 | 98.3 | 97.7 | 97.7 | 97.7 | 98.2 | 98.0 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.5 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.56 | 1.70 | 1.80 | 1.87 | 1.91 | | 8 | 1.75 | 1.91 | 2.02 | 2.24 | 2.23 | |
| 8 | 1.83 | 2.05 | 2.08 | 2.21 | 2.31 | | 32 | 1.94 | 2.15 | 2.21 | 2.41 | 2.57 | |
| 16 | 1.90 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.07 | 2.29 | 2.36 | 2.57 | 2.92 | |
| 32 | 1.99 | 2.23 | 2.40 | 2.45 | 2.56 | | 512 | 2.12 | 2.35 | 2.48 | 2.83 | 3.05 | |
| 128 | 2.15 | 2.40 | 2.52 | 2.63 | 2.75 | | 1024 | 2.15 | 2.42 | 2.52 | 2.95 | 2.94 | |
| 512 | 2.24 | 2.55 | 2.21 | 2.71 | 2.82 | | 2048 | 2.18 | 2.44 | 2.56 | 3.12 | 2.94 | |
| 1024 | 2.35 | 2.65 | 2.16 | 2.77 | 2.83 | | 4096 | 2.23 | 2.46 | 2.62 | 3.12 | 3.03 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.77 | 2.91 |  | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.89 | 2.44 | 1.89 | 1.65 | 1.35 | | 8 | 2.97 | 2.36 | 1.93 | 1.78 | 1.40 | |
| 8 | 2.95 | 2.56 | 1.87 | 1.68 | 1.40 | | 32 | 3.00 | 2.43 | 1.93 | 1.76 | 1.48 | |
| 16 | 2.91 | 2.53 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.90 | 2.42 | 1.92 | 1.76 | 1.57 | |
| 32 | 2.93 | 2.54 | 1.98 | 1.69 | 1.41 | | 512 | 3.02 | 2.43 | 1.95 | 1.87 | 1.57 | |
| 128 | 2.98 | 2.56 | 1.95 | 1.70 | 1.42 | | 1024 | 3.04 | 2.47 | 1.97 | 1.92 | 1.49 | |
| 512 | 2.93 | 2.58 | 1.61 | 1.70 | 1.41 | | 2048 | 3.06 | 2.47 | 1.98 | 2.01 | 1.46 | |
| 1024 | 3.08 | 2.65 | 1.53 | 1.72 | 1.40 | | 4096 | 3.09 | 2.44 | 1.98 | 1.97 | 1.48 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.72 | 1.44 |  | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |

| POTASSIUM PERCHLORATE (SH.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM SULPHATE (W AND C.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 9.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 65.1 | 89.8 | 116.9 | 139.6 | 178.0 | 217.3 | 2 | 87.19 | 110.1 | 152.6 | 181.1 | 224.8 | 267.2 |
| 128 | 68.9 | 95.0 | 125.1 | 149.5 | 191.2 | 232.7 | 8 | 101.9 | 130.5 | 183.6 | 220.3 | 276.7 | 332.8 |
| 512 | 71.7 | 98.2 | 129.0 | 154.2 | 194.3 | 237.7 | 16 | 109.9 | 140.9 | 199.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 72.0 | 99.5 | 130.7 | 155.3 | 195.9 | 240.6 | 32 | 117.9 | 151.5 | 214.4 | 259.7 | 329.2 | 400.0 |
| 2048 | 73.3 | 101.2 | 132.6 | 158.6 | 200.0 | 244.2 | 128 | 131.9 | 170.3 | 242.1 | 296.9 | 376.0 | 456.2 |
| 4096 | 74.3 | 102.6 | 134.5 | 160.7 | 206.4 | 251.3 | 512 | 142.7 | 184.0 | 263.5 | 319.6 | 406.7 | 500.7 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 145.0 | 187.0 | 268.0 | 328.2 | 419.6 | 513.1 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 87.6 | 87.6 | 86.9 | 86.9 | 86.2 | 86.4 | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 92.7 | 92.5 | 93.0 | 93.0 | 92.1 | 92.4 | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 96.5 | 95.7 | 95.9 | 95.3 | 94.1 | 94.2 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 97.0 | 96.9 | 97.1 | 96.6 | 94.9 | 95.7 | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 98.6 | 98.5 | 98.5 | 98.6 | 96.9 | 97.2 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-9.5° | 9.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 1.98 | 2.17 | 2.27 | 2.56 | 2.61 | | 2 | 2.41 | 2.74 | 2.85 | 2.91 | 2.83 | |
| 128 | 2.08 | 2.40 | 2.44 | 2.71 | 2.83 | | 8 | 3.01 | 3.43 | 3.67 | 3.76 | 3.74 | |
| 512 | 2.12 | 2.46 | 2.52 | 2.67 | 2.89 | | 16 | 3.26 | 3.76 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.20 | 2.49 | 2.56 | 2.71 | 2.98 | | 32 | 3.54 | 4.06 | 4.53 | 4.63 | 4.72 | |
| 2048 | 2.23 | 2.51 | 2.60 | 2.76 | 2.94 | | 128 | 4.04 | 4.63 | 5.48 | 5.27 | 5.35 | |
| 4096 | 2.26 | 2.55 | 2.62 | 3.05 | 2.99 | | 512 | 4.53 | 5.13 | 5.61 | 5.81 | 6.27 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 4.42 | 5.23 | 6.02 | 6.09 | 6.23 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-9.5° | 9.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 3.04 | 2.42 | 1.94 | 1.83 | 1.46 | | 2 | 2.76 | 2.49 | 1.87 | 1.61 | 1.26 | |
| 128 | 3.02 | 2.52 | 1.95 | 1.81 | 1.48 | | 8 | 2.95 | 2.63 | 2.00 | 1.71 | 1.35 | |
| 512 | 2.95 | 2.60 | 1.95 | 1.73 | 1.48 | | 16 | 2.97 | 2.67 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.05 | 2.50 | 1.95 | 1.74 | 1.52 | | 32 | 3.00 | 2.61 | 2.11 | 1.78 | 1.43 | |
| 2048 | 3.04 | 2.48 | 1.96 | 1.67 | 1.47 | | 128 | 3.06 | 2.72 | 2.26 | 1.77 | 1.42 | |
| 4096 | 3.04 | 2.49 | 1.94 | 1.87 | 1.45 | | 512 | 3.05 | 2.79 | 2.13 | 1.82 | 1.54 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 3.05 | 2.79 | 2.25 | 1.86 | 1.48 | |

| POTASSIUM ACID SULPHATE (W.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM CARBONATE (W. AND HW.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|--|------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | μ_0° | $\mu_{12.5}^\circ$ | μ_{25}° | μ_{35}° | μ_{50}° | μ_{65}° | <i>v</i> | μ_0° | $\mu_{17.8}^\circ$ | μ_{25}° | μ_{35}° | μ_{50}° | μ_{65}° |
| 2 | 153.8 | 184.0 | 207.6 | 220.6 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 84.34 | 129.2 | 150.1 | 158.35 | 199.34 | 228.63 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 265.8 | 278.9 | 8 | 98.74 | 154.1 | 180.9 | 191.45 | 237.57 | 291.17 |
| 8 | 182.1 | 222.9 | 254.2 | 274.1 | 298.8 | 313.3 | 16 | 105.3 | 166.5 | 195.3 | 216.87 | 278.66 | 341.86 |
| 16 | 201.2 | 248.8 | 286.6 | 310.0 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 112.9 | 179.6 | 210.5 | 228.87 | 296.51 | 369.42 |
| 32 | 223.6 | 280.7 | 323.7 | 353.1 | 388.4 | 408.9 | 128 | 122.3 | 197.6 | 233.6 | 263.89 | 340.18 | 424.50 |
| 128 | 263.1 | 336.9 | 401.0 | 446.4 | 502.9 | 536.7 | 512 | 131.2 | 211.1 | 250.1 | 284.36 | 378.64 | 468.12 |
| 512 | 291.8 | 383.9 | 467.1 | 531.0 | 616.0 | 675.6 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 290.9 | 385.8 | 478.2 | 556.6 | 675.0 | 747.0 | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | 291.2 | 401.0 | 496.0 | 569.0 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | α_0° | $\alpha_{12.5}^\circ$ | α_{25}° | α_{35}° | α_{50}° | α_{65}° | <i>v</i> | α_0° | $\alpha_{17.8}^\circ$ | α_{25}° | α_{35}° | α_{50}° | α_{65}° |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | 64.3 | 61.2 | 60.0 | 55.7 | 52.6 | 48.8 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 75.3 | 73.0 | 72.3 | 67.3 | 62.7 | 62.3 |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | 80.3 | 78.9 | 78.1 | 76.3 | 73.6 | 73.0 |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 86.0 | 85.1 | 84.2 | 80.5 | 78.3 | 78.9 |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 93.2 | 93.6 | 93.4 | 92.8 | 89.8 | 90.7 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8192 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-17.8° | 17.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.42 | 1.89 | 1.30 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.52 | 2.90 | ..... | 2.73 | 1.95 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.87 | | 8 | 3.11 | 3.72 | ..... | 3.07 | 2.57 | |
| 8 | 3.82 | 2.50 | 1.99 | 1.65 | 0.97 | | 16 | 3.44 | 4.00 | ..... | 4.12 | 4.21 | |
| 16 | 3.81 | 3.02 | 2.34 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.75 | 4.29 | ..... | 4.51 | 4.86 | |
| 32 | 4.57 | 3.44 | 2.94 | 2.35 | 1.37 | | 128 | 4.23 | 5.00 | ..... | 5.09 | 5.62 | |
| 128 | 5.90 | 5.13 | 4.54 | 3.77 | 2.25 | | 512 | 4.49 | 5.42 | ..... | 6.29 | 5.89 | |
| 512 | 7.37 | 6.66 | 6.39 | 5.66 | 3.97 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 7.59 | 7.39 | 7.84 | 7.89 | 4.80 | | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | 8.78 | 7.60 | 7.30 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-17.8° | 17.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.57 | 1.03 | 0.63 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.99 | 2.24 | ..... | 1.73 | 0.98 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.33 | | 8 | 3.15 | 2.41 | ..... | 1.60 | 1.08 | |
| 8 | 2.10 | 1.12 | 0.78 | 0.60 | 0.32 | | 16 | 3.26 | 2.40 | ..... | 1.90 | 1.51 | |
| 16 | 1.89 | 1.21 | 0.82 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.32 | 2.39 | ..... | 1.97 | 1.64 | |
| 32 | 2.04 | 1.23 | 0.91 | 0.67 | 0.35 | | 128 | 3.46 | 2.53 | ..... | 1.93 | 1.32 | |
| 128 | 2.24 | 1.52 | 1.13 | 0.85 | 0.45 | | 512 | 3.42 | 2.57 | ..... | 2.21 | 1.26 | |
| 512 | 3.21 | 1.73 | 1.37 | 1.07 | 0.64 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.61 | 1.92 | 1.64 | 1.42 | 0.71 | | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | 3.01 | 1.89 | 1.47 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

| DI-POTASSIUM ACID PHOSPHATE (WS. AND HW.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM PHOSPHATE (SH.). (K ₃ PO ₄) | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 63.01 | 86.82 | 113.04 | 138.16 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 116.6 | 163.8 | 217.2 | 263.6 | 334.5 | 415.5 |
| 8 | 79.19 | 109.25 | 143.34 | 174.91 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 144.1 | 206.7 | 280.3 | 344.2 | 453.6 | 566.1 |
| 32 | 91.69 | 127.42 | 167.61 | 203.80 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 178.9 | 207.7 | 348.2 | 425.2 | 552.2 | 685.7 |
| 128 | 102.47 | 142.37 | 188.10 | 230.71 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 193.7 | 274.7 | 366.1 | 442.8 | 574.6 | 707.6 |
| 512 | 107.76 | 150.85 | 199.40 | 239.84 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 192.1 | 271.5 | 362.5 | 440.1 | 565.1 | 697.3 |
| 1024 | 109.35 | 152.23 | 200.52 | 242.65 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 190.0 | 268.3 | 359.3 | 437.2 | 549.5 | 676.2 |
| 2048 | 110.47 | 157.04 | 206.13 | 242.54 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 179.0 | 252.0 | 336.7 | 407.6 | 517.1 | 646.0 |
| 4096 | 107.16 | 154.98 | 201.98 | 250.78 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 57.0 | 55.3 | 54.8 | 55.1 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 60.2 | 59.6 | 59.3 | 59.5 | 58.2 | 58.7 |
| 8 | 71.7 | 69.6 | 69.5 | 69.8 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 74.4 | 75.2 | 76.5 | 77.7 | 78.7 | 80.0 |
| 32 | 83.0 | 81.1 | 81.3 | 81.3 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 92.9 | 93.8 | 95.1 | 96.0 | 96.1 | 96.9 |
| 128 | 92.8 | 90.7 | 91.3 | 92.0 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 512 | 97.6 | 96.1 | 96.7 | 95.7 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 99.2 | 98.8 | 99.0 | 99.3 | 98.3 | 98.5 |
| 1024 | 99.0 | 96.9 | 97.3 | 96.8 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 98.0 | 97.3 | 98.1 | 98.7 | 95.6 | 95.6 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 96.7 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4096 | 97.0 | 98.7 | 98.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.91 | 2.10 | 2.51 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.78 | 4.27 | 4.64 | 4.73 | 5.40 | |
| 8 | 2.40 | 2.73 | 3.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 5.00 | 5.88 | 6.39 | 7.29 | 7.50 | |
| 32 | 2.86 | 3.22 | 3.62 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 6.30 | 7.24 | 7.70 | 8.46 | 8.90 | |
| 128 | 3.19 | 3.66 | 4.26 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 6.48 | 7.31 | 7.67 | 8.78 | 8.87 | |
| 512 | 3.45 | 3.88 | 4.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 6.35 | 7.28 | 7.76 | 8.33 | 8.81 | |
| 1024 | 3.43 | 3.85 | 4.21 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 6.26 | 7.28 | 7.79 | 7.49 | 8.45 | |
| 2048 | 3.73 | 3.93 | 3.64 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 5.84 | 6.78 | 7.09 | 7.30 | 8.65 | |
| 4096 | 3.83 | 3.76 | 4.88 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.03 | 2.42 | 2.22 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.24 | 2.60 | 2.13 | 1.79 | 1.61 | |
| 8 | 3.03 | 2.50 | 2.21 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.54 | 2.85 | 2.24 | 2.04 | 1.65 | |
| 32 | 3.05 | 2.53 | 2.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.50 | 2.81 | 2.21 | 1.99 | 1.61 | |
| 128 | 3.11 | 2.57 | 2.27 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.34 | 2.66 | 2.10 | 1.98 | 1.54 | |
| 512 | 3.20 | 2.57 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.30 | 2.68 | 2.14 | 1.89 | 1.56 | |
| 1024 | 3.14 | 2.54 | 2.10 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.29 | 2.75 | 2.14 | 1.71 | 1.53 | |
| 2048 | 3.38 | 2.50 | 1.77 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.27 | 2.69 | 2.10 | 1.81 | 1.67 | |
| 4096 | 3.57 | 2.43 | 2.42 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

| POTASSIUM SODIUM SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM NICKEL SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 88.4 | 122.5 | 159.0 | 189.6 | 225.23 | 272.73 | 8 | 122.6 | 170.7 | 221.9 | 265.3 | 343.45 | 407.67 |
| 8 | 96.1 | 146.6 | 170.6 | 209.1 | 251.17 | 305.40 | 32 | 155.4 | 217.0 | 283.8 | 339.7 | 438.23 | 527.29 |
| 32 | 113.0 | 158.1 | 207.2 | 249.7 | 301.65 | 367.39 | 128 | 187.5 | 263.0 | 344.8 | 414.1 | 547.33 | 659.73 |
| 128 | 128.8 | 179.0 | 236.1 | 284.5 | 345.97 | 424.23 | 512 | 219.6 | 309.3 | 407.7 | 490.7 | 655.16 | 798.45 |
| 512 | 135.6 | 189.6 | 250.8 | 301.0 | 375.47 | 455.59 | 1024 | 235.5 | 331.2 | 437.1 | 527.1 | 695.98 | 850.20 |
| 1024 | 140.8 | 197.1 | 259.2 | 313.2 | 382.60 | 469.31 | 2048 | 249.5 | 349.9 | 463.0 | 560.1 | 752.22 | 927.00 |
| 2048 | 140.9 | 198.2 | 261.4 | 316.2 | 395.50 | 489.05 | 4096 | 268.0 | 367.9 | 487.4 | 588.1 | 785.94 | 960.54 |
| 4096 | 144.3 | 202.6 | 267.6 | 322.1 | 427.44 | 521.52 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 61.3 | 60.5 | 59.4 | 58.9 | 52.69 | 52.30 | 8 | 47.0 | 46.4 | 45.5 | 45.1 | 43.70 | 42.44 |
| 8 | 66.6 | 72.4 | 63.7 | 64.9 | 58.76 | 58.56 | 32 | 59.6 | 59.0 | 58.2 | 57.8 | 55.76 | 54.90 |
| 32 | 78.3 | 78.0 | 77.4 | 77.5 | 70.57 | 70.45 | 128 | 71.9 | 71.5 | 70.7 | 70.4 | 69.64 | 68.68 |
| 128 | 89.3 | 88.4 | 88.2 | 88.4 | 80.94 | 81.34 | 512 | 84.2 | 84.1 | 83.6 | 83.4 | 83.36 | 83.13 |
| 512 | 94.0 | 93.6 | 93.7 | 93.5 | 87.84 | 87.36 | 1024 | 90.3 | 90.0 | 89.7 | 89.6 | 88.55 | 88.51 |
| 1024 | 97.6 | 97.3 | 96.7 | 97.3 | 89.51 | 89.99 | 2048 | 95.7 | 95.1 | 95.0 | 95.2 | 95.71 | 96.51 |
| 2048 | 97.6 | 97.8 | 97.7 | 98.2 | 92.53 | 93.77 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 10.0 | 100.0 | 100.00 | 100.00 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.00 | 100.00 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.73 | 2.92 | 3.06 | ..... | 3.17 | | 8 | 3.85 | 4.10 | 4.34 | ..... | 4.28 | |
| 8 | 4.04 | 1.92 | 3.85 | ..... | 3.61 | | 32 | 4.93 | 5.32 | 5.59 | ..... | 5.94 | |
| 32 | 3.68 | 3.93 | 4.25 | ..... | 4.38 | | 128 | 6.04 | 6.54 | 6.93 | ..... | 7.49 | |
| 128 | 4.02 | 4.57 | 4.84 | ..... | 5.22 | | 512 | 7.18 | 7.87 | 8.30 | ..... | 9.55 | |
| 512 | 4.32 | 4.90 | 5.02 | ..... | 5.34 | | 1024 | 7.66 | 8.47 | 9.00 | ..... | 10.28 | |
| 1024 | 4.50 | 4.97 | 5.40 | ..... | 5.78 | | 2048 | 8.03 | 9.05 | 9.71 | ..... | 11.65 | |
| 2048 | 4.58 | 5.06 | 5.48 | ..... | 6.24 | | 4096 | 8.57 | 9.56 | 10.07 | ..... | 11.64 | |
| 4096 | 4.66 | 5.20 | 5.45 | ..... | 6.25 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.09 | 2.38 | 1.92 | ..... | 1.41 | | 8 | 3.14 | 2.40 | 1.96 | ..... | 1.25 | |
| 8 | 4.30 | 1.30 | 1.79 | ..... | 1.44 | | 32 | 3.17 | 2.45 | 1.97 | ..... | 1.36 | |
| 32 | 3.26 | 2.49 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.45 | | 128 | 3.22 | 2.48 | 2.01 | ..... | 1.37 | |
| 128 | 3.12 | 2.55 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.51 | | 512 | 3.27 | 2.54 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.46 | |
| 512 | 3.19 | 2.58 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.42 | | 1024 | 3.25 | 2.56 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.48 | |
| 1024 | 3.20 | 2.52 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.51 | | 2048 | 3.22 | 2.59 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.55 | |
| 2048 | 3.25 | 2.55 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.58 | | 4096 | 3.29 | 2.60 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.48 | |
| 4096 | 3.23 | 2.56 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.46 | | | | | | | | |

| POTASSIUM CHROMIUM SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). (VIOLET VARIETY.) | | | | | | | POTASSIUM CHROMIUM SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). (GREEN VARIETY.) | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 75.8 | 105.0 | 135.3 | 159.4 | 201.86 | 242.04 | 8 | 101.0 | 130.1 | 158.4 | 179.6 | 221.47 | 248.10 |
| 16 | 87.3 | 121.2 | 157.3 | 185.3 | 219.21 | 276.73 | 16 | 119.3 | 154.0 | 188.1 | 213.2 | 252.44 | 279.35 |
| 32 | 99.0 | 138.1 | 179.6 | 211.3 | 271.70 | 339.90 | 32 | 137.8 | 179.3 | 219.5 | 249.3 | 318.16 | 352.59 |
| 128 | 127.0 | 179.5 | 236.7 | 279.9 | 363.28 | 467.30 | 128 | 177.7 | 234.4 | 290.6 | 333.5 | 437.81 | 485.99 |
| 512 | 161.1 | 232.0 | 311.5 | 374.5 | 499.67 | 658.91 | 512 | 210.9 | 283.5 | 359.1 | 426.6 | 618.30 | 699.33 |
| 1024 | 186.6 | 271.6 | 369.6 | 443.8 | 586.07 | 785.37 | 1024 | 229.7 | 310.9 | 399.6 | 479.0 | 658.54 | 771.94 |
| 2048 | 213.3 | 314.2 | 428.8 | 520.6 | 701.81 | 928.44 | 2048 | 247.0 | 339.5 | 441.3 | 539.1 | 753.80 | 903.28 |
| 4096 | 245.8 | 364.8 | 500.1 | 613.9 | 818.02 | 1082.97 | 4096 | 273.1 | 379.4 | 500.3 | 616.2 | 848.62 | 1017.25 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.34 | 2.42 | 2.41 | 2.83 | 2.68 | | 8 | 2.33 | 2.26 | 2.12 | ..... | 1.78 | |
| 16 | 2.71 | 2.89 | 2.80 | 2.26 | 3.83 | | 16 | 2.78 | 2.73 | 2.51 | ..... | 1.79 | |
| 32 | 3.13 | 3.32 | 3.17 | 4.03 | 4.55 | | 32 | 3.32 | 3.22 | 2.98 | ..... | 2.30 | |
| 128 | 4.20 | 4.58 | 4.32 | 5.56 | 6.93 | | 128 | 4.54 | 4.50 | 4.29 | ..... | 3.21 | |
| 512 | 5.67 | 6.36 | 6.30 | 8.35 | 10.62 | | 512 | 5.81 | 6.05 | 6.75 | ..... | 5.40 | |
| 1024 | 6.80 | 7.84 | 7.42 | 9.55 | 13.29 | | 1024 | 6.50 | 7.10 | 7.94 | ..... | 7.56 | |
| 2048 | 8.07 | 9.17 | 9.18 | 12.08 | 15.11 | | 2048 | 7.40 | 8.14 | 9.78 | ..... | 9.97 | |
| 4096 | 9.52 | 10.82 | 11.38 | 13.61 | 17.66 | | 4096 | 8.50 | 9.67 | 11.59 | ..... | 11.23 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 3.09 | 2.31 | 1.78 | 1.77 | 1.33 | | 8 | 2.31 | 1.74 | 1.34 | ..... | 0.80 | |
| 16 | 3.10 | 2.38 | 1.78 | 1.22 | 1.28 | | 16 | 2.33 | 1.77 | 1.33 | ..... | 0.71 | |
| 32 | 3.16 | 2.40 | 1.77 | 1.90 | 1.67 | | 32 | 2.41 | 1.80 | 1.36 | ..... | 0.72 | |
| 128 | 3.31 | 2.55 | 1.82 | 1.99 | 1.91 | | 128 | 2.55 | 1.92 | 1.48 | ..... | 0.73 | |
| 512 | 3.52 | 2.74 | 2.02 | 2.23 | 2.15 | | 512 | 2.76 | 2.13 | 1.88 | ..... | 0.87 | |
| 1024 | 3.64 | 2.89 | 2.01 | 2.15 | 2.27 | | 1024 | 2.83 | 2.28 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.15 | |
| 2048 | 3.78 | 2.92 | 2.14 | 2.32 | 2.15 | | 2048 | 3.00 | 2.40 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.32 | |
| 4096 | 3.87 | 2.97 | 2.28 | 2.22 | 2.16 | | 4096 | 3.11 | 2.55 | 2.32 | ..... | 1.32 | |

| POTASSIUM PERMANGANATE (Ws. AND Hw.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM CHROMATE (J. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.2^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 59.34 | 80.17 | 104.36 | 124.76 | 159.16 | 193.58 | 2 | 96.50 | 128.1 | 165.7 | 197.5 | 249.1 | 295.9 |
| 32 | 63.75 | 87.13 | 113.70 | 136.05 | 171.71 | 208.58 | 8 | 111.3 | 151.9 | 196.0 | 235.4 | 297.5 | 357.7 |
| 128 | 66.76 | 91.38 | 119.31 | 142.42 | 181.98 | 222.22 | 16 | 117.8 | 163.5 | 213.5 | 256.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 66.46 | 91.14 | 117.90 | 141.49 | 185.19 | 226.46 | 32 | 124.6 | 173.7 | 227.2 | 272.0 | 343.8 | 417.4 |
| 1024 | 64.65 | 89.05 | 113.95 | 137.09 | 182.45 | 215.95 | 128 | 140.1 | 191.1 | 252.9 | 303.0 | 389.4 | 468.5 |
| 2048 | 63.72 | 86.61 | 110.80 | 133.02 | 183.16 | 215.22 | 512 | 147.1 | 205.5 | 272.0 | 327.8 | 415.0 | 513.6 |
| 4096 | 62.64 | 87.94 | 111.80 | 133.97 | 178.59 | 205.22 | 1024 | 150.1 | 209.2 | 276.2 | 330.2 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 151.4 | 211.5 | 279.9 | 334.3 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.2^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 88.8 | 87.7 | 87.5 | 87.6 | 85.94 | 85.48 | 2 | 63.7 | 60.6 | 59.2 | 59.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 95.4 | 95.3 | 95.3 | 95.5 | 92.72 | 92.10 | 8 | 73.5 | 71.8 | 70.0 | 70.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.27 | 98.13 | 16 | 77.8 | 77.3 | 76.3 | 76.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 99.5 | 99.7 | 98.8 | 99.4 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 32 | 82.3 | 82.1 | 81.2 | 81.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 96.8 | 97.4 | 95.5 | 96.3 | 98.52 | 95.36 | 128 | 92.5 | 90.4 | 90.4 | 90.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 95.4 | 94.8 | 92.9 | 93.4 | 98.90 | 95.04 | 512 | 97.2 | 97.2 | 97.2 | 98.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 93.8 | 96.2 | 93.7 | 94.1 | 96.44 | 90.62 | 1024 | 99.1 | 98.9 | 98.7 | 98.8 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.2° | 12.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 1.67 | 1.94 | 2.04 | 2.29 | 2.29 | | 2 | 2.59 | 2.93 | 3.18 | 3.44 | 3.12 | |
| 32 | 1.87 | 2.13 | 2.24 | 2.38 | 2.46 | | 8 | 3.35 | 3.45 | 3.94 | 4.16 | 4.01 | |
| 128 | 1.97 | 2.23 | 2.31 | 2.64 | 2.68 | | 16 | 3.74 | 3.90 | 4.25 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 1.97 | 2.14 | 2.36 | 2.91 | 2.75 | | 32 | 4.04 | 4.17 | 4.48 | 4.79 | 4.91 | |
| 1024 | 1.95 | 1.99 | 2.31 | 3.02 | 2.23 | | 128 | 4.18 | 4.82 | 5.01 | 5.76 | 5.27 | |
| 2048 | 1.83 | 1.94 | 2.22 | 3.34 | 2.14 | | 512 | 4.78 | 5.19 | 5.44 | 5.81 | 6.57 | |
| 4096 | 2.02 | 1.91 | 2.22 | 2.97 | 1.78 | | 1024 | 4.84 | 5.23 | 5.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 4.93 | 5.34 | 5.44 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.2° | 12.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.81 | 2.42 | 1.96 | 1.84 | 1.44 | | 2 | 2.68 | 2.29 | 1.92 | 1.74 | 1.25 | |
| 32 | 2.93 | 2.45 | 1.97 | 1.75 | 1.43 | | 8 | 3.00 | 2.27 | 2.01 | 1.77 | 1.35 | |
| 128 | 2.95 | 2.44 | 1.94 | 1.85 | 1.47 | | 16 | 3.17 | 2.39 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.96 | 2.35 | 2.00 | 2.06 | 1.48 | | 32 | 3.24 | 2.40 | 1.97 | 1.76 | 1.43 | |
| 1024 | 3.02 | 2.24 | 2.03 | 2.20 | 1.22 | | 128 | 2.98 | 2.52 | 1.98 | 1.90 | 1.35 | |
| 2048 | 2.87 | 2.24 | 2.00 | 2.51 | 1.17 | | 512 | 3.24 | 2.53 | 2.00 | 1.77 | 1.58 | |
| 4096 | 3.23 | 2.17 | 1.99 | 2.22 | 1.00 | | 1024 | 3.22 | 2.50 | 1.96 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.26 | 2.52 | 1.94 | ..... | ..... |  |

| POTASSIUM DICHROMATE (J. AND W.). | | | | | | | POTASSIUM FERROCYANIDE (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.6^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.1^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 272.1 | 326.9 | 4 | 162.1 | 224.1 | 287.1 | 341.8 | 414.5 | 495.6 |
| 8 | 109.1 | 150.8 | 195.5 | 234.0 | 292.4 | 352.9 | 8 | 168.8 | 236.8 | 305.1 | 364.5 | 450.6 | 543.0 |
| 16 | 116.6 | 161.5 | 209.3 | 248.8 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 179.9 | 255.0 | 327.1 | 394.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 122.6 | 168.8 | 219.4 | 260.9 | 327.3 | 396.9 | 32 | 195.6 | 277.0 | 357.8 | 430.7 | 535.0 | 651.0 |
| 128 | 129.9 | 178.8 | 231.5 | 277.3 | 346.0 | 417.9 | 128 | 236.1 | 335.5 | 432.8 | 523.8 | 663.1 | 808.3 |
| 512 | 133.0 | 182.5 | 237.3 | 281.2 | 351.7 | 426.8 | 512 | 280.7 | 399.4 | 516.6 | 627.0 | 818.7 | 1006.3 |
| 1024 | 133.6 | 185.7 | 240.6 | 287.9 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 295.1 | 421.4 | 546.5 | 660.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 136.8 | 188.8 | 245.5 | 293.6 | 366.4 | 448.9 | 2048 | 315.0 | 449.0 | 578.0 | 703.0 | 915.4 | 1121.3 |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 328.0 | 467.0 | 599.0 | 724.0 | 941.9 | 1153.2 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.6^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.1^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 74.3 | 72.8 | 4 | 49.4 | 48.0 | 47.9 | 47.2 | 44.0 | 43.0 |
| 8 | 79.8 | 79.9 | 79.6 | 79.6 | 79.8 | 78.6 | 8 | 51.5 | 50.7 | 50.9 | 50.3 | 47.8 | 47.1 |
| 16 | 85.2 | 85.5 | 85.3 | 84.7 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 54.8 | 54.6 | 54.6 | 54.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 89.6 | 89.4 | 89.4 | 88.9 | 89.3 | 88.4 | 32 | 59.6 | 59.3 | 59.7 | 59.5 | 56.8 | 56.4 |
| 128 | 95.0 | 94.7 | 94.3 | 94.4 | 94.4 | 93.1 | 128 | 72.0 | 71.8 | 72.3 | 72.3 | 70.4 | 70.1 |
| 512 | 97.2 | 96.7 | 96.7 | 95.8 | 96.0 | 95.1 | 512 | 85.6 | 85.5 | 86.2 | 86.6 | 86.9 | 87.2 |
| 1024 | 97.7 | 98.4 | 98.0 | 98.1 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 90.0 | 90.2 | 91.2 | 91.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 96.0 | 96.1 | 96.4 | 97.1 | 97.2 | 97.2 |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.6° | 12.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-13.1° | 13.1-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.65 | | 4 | 4.73 | 5.29 | 5.47 | 4.85 | 5.41 | |
| 8 | 3.31 | 3.60 | 3.85 | 3.89 | 4.03 | | 8 | 5.19 | 5.74 | 5.94 | 5.74 | 6.16 | |
| 16 | 3.56 | 3.85 | 3.95 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 5.73 | 6.06 | 6.70 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.66 | 4.08 | 4.15 | 4.43 | 4.64 | | 32 | 6.21 | 6.79 | 7.29 | 6.95 | 7.73 | |
| 128 | 3.88 | 4.25 | 4.39 | 4.58 | 4.79 | | 128 | 7.59 | 8.18 | 9.10 | 9.29 | 9.68 | |
| 512 | 3.93 | 4.42 | 4.45 | 4.70 | 5.01 | | 512 | 9.06 | 9.75 | 11.04 | 12.78 | 12.51 | |
| 1024 | 4.13 | 4.43 | 4.73 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 9.64 | 10.51 | 11.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 4.13 | 4.57 | 4.81 | 4.85 | 5.50 | | 2048 | 10.23 | 10.84 | 12.50 | 14.16 | 13.73 | |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 10.61 | 11.09 | 12.50 | 14.60 | 14.08 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.6° | 12.6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-13.1° | 13.1-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.34 | | 4 | 2.91 | 2.36 | 1.91 | 1.42 | 1.30 | |
| 8 | 3.03 | 2.19 | 1.97 | 1.58 | 1.37 | | 8 | 3.08 | 2.42 | 1.62 | 1.58 | 1.36 | |
| 16 | 3.05 | 2.38 | 1.89 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 3.19 | 2.38 | 2.05 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.98 | 2.42 | 1.89 | 1.70 | 1.42 | | 32 | 3.17 | 2.45 | 2.04 | 1.61 | 1.44 | |
| 128 | 2.99 | 2.38 | 1.90 | 1.65 | 1.38 | | 128 | 3.21 | 2.44 | 2.10 | 1.77 | 1.46 | |
| 512 | 2.95 | 2.42 | 1.88 | 1.67 | 1.42 | | 512 | 3.22 | 2.47 | 2.14 | 2.04 | 1.53 | |
| 1024 | 3.09 | 2.39 | 1.97 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.27 | 2.49 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.02 | 2.42 | 1.96 | 1.65 | 1.50 | | 2048 | 3.24 | 2.41 | 2.16 | 2.01 | 1.50 | |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 3.23 | 2.37 | 2.09 | 2.01 | 1.50 | |

POTASSIUM ALUMINIUM SULPHATE (H.).

Molecular Conductivity.

| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
|------|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 142.3 | 172.5 | 196.1 |
| 8 | 78.9 | 108.9 | 140.3 | 165.3 | 207.5 | 240.6 |
| 32 | 101.2 | 140.8 | 182.2 | 215.7 | 255.1 | 317.4 |
| 128 | 127.6 | 177.7 | 232.9 | 283.7 | 356.9 | 426.2 |
| 512 | 158.8 | 223.7 | 294.9 | 358.3 | 446.9 | 557.1 |
| 1024 | 177.8 | 250.5 | 332.7 | 402.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 197.5 | 281.8 | 378.4 | 470.0 | 626.4 | 769.4 |
| 4096 | 218.8 | 314.7 | 425.5 | 528.8 | ..... | ..... |

Percentage Dissociation.

| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
|------|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 4 | | | | | | |
| 8 | | | | | | |
| 32 | | | | | | |
| 128 | | | | | | |
| 512 | | | | | | |
| 1024 | | | | | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | |

Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.

| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
|------|---------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.01 | 1.57 |
| 8 | 2.40 | 2.51 | 2.50 | 2.81 | 2.21 |
| 32 | 3.17 | 3.31 | 3.35 | 2.63 | 4.15 |
| 128 | 4.01 | 4.42 | 5.08 | 4.88 | 4.62 |
| 512 | 5.19 | 5.69 | 6.34 | 5.91 | 7.35 |
| 1024 | 5.81 | 6.57 | 7.01 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 6.74 | 7.73 | 9.16 | 10.42 | 11.33 |
| 4096 | 7.67 | 8.86 | 10.33 | ..... | ..... |

Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.

| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
|------|---------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.41 | 0.87 |
| 8 | 3.04 | 2.30 | 1.78 | 1.70 | 1.06 |
| 32 | 3.13 | 2.35 | 1.84 | 1.22 | 1.63 |
| 128 | 3.14 | 2.49 | 2.18 | 1.72 | 1.29 |
| 512 | 3.27 | 2.54 | 2.15 | 1.65 | 1.64 |
| 1024 | 3.27 | 2.62 | 2.11 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 3.41 | 2.74 | 2.42 | 2.22 | 1.81 |
| 4096 | 3.51 | 2.82 | 2.43 | ..... | ..... |

POTASSIUM ACETATE (WS. AND C.).

Molecular Conductivity.

| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
|------|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 4 | 46.13 | 62.62 | 83.35 | 99.88 | 129.2 | 157.4 |
| 8 | 48.60 | 67.11 | 88.43 | 105.77 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 144.6 | 177.1 |
| 32 | 53.09 | 73.59 | 97.29 | 117.46 | ..... | ..... |
| 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 155.0 | 190.4 |
| 128 | 55.57 | 77.43 | 102.13 | 123.03 | ..... | ..... |
| 256 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 162.3 | 199.7 |
| 512 | 57.17 | 79.91 | 105.16 | 126.87 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 58.33 | 81.14 | 106.84 | 129.09 | 165.1 | 203.7 |
| 2048 | 59.24 | 82.09 | 108.43 | 129.84 | 166.7 | 210.8 |
| 4096 | 59.06 | 81.89 | 108.65 | 129.90 | ..... | ..... |

Percentage Dissociation.

| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
|------|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 4 | 77.8 | 76.3 | 76.6 | 76.9 | 77.5 | 74.7 |
| 8 | 82.0 | 81.8 | 81.3 | 81.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 86.7 | 84.0 |
| 32 | 89.6 | 89.7 | 89.5 | 90.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 93.0 | 90.3 |
| 128 | 93.7 | 94.4 | 93.9 | 94.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 256 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 97.4 | 94.7 |
| 512 | 96.4 | 97.4 | 96.7 | 97.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 98.4 | 98.9 | 98.3 | 99.3 | 99.0 | 96.6 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.7 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | 99.6 | 99.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |

Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.

| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
|------|---------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| 4 | 1.32 | 1.66 | 1.65 | 1.95 | 1.88 |
| 8 | 1.48 | 1.71 | 1.74 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.17 |
| 32 | 1.64 | 1.90 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |
| 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.36 |
| 128 | 1.75 | 1.98 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |
| 256 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.49 |
| 512 | 1.82 | 2.02 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 1.83 | 2.06 | 2.23 | 2.40 | 2.57 |
| 2048 | 1.83 | 2.11 | 2.14 | 2.46 | 2.94 |
| 4096 | 1.83 | 2.14 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |

Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.

| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
|------|---------|----------|--------|--------|--------|
| 4 | 2.86 | 2.64 | 1.98 | 1.95 | 1.46 |
| 8 | 3.05 | 2.55 | 1.97 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.50 |
| 32 | 3.09 | 2.58 | 2.07 | ..... | ..... |
| 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 3.15 | 2.54 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.52 |
| 256 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.53 |
| 512 | 3.17 | 2.53 | 2.06 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.14 | 2.54 | 2.09 | 1.86 | 1.56 |
| 2048 | 3.09 | 2.57 | 1.97 | 1.90 | 1.76 |
| 4096 | 3.10 | 2.61 | 1.96 | ..... | ..... |

| POTASSIUM SULPHOCYANATE (J. AND C.). | | | | | | | | AMMONIUM CHLORIDE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 30^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 14.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | |
| 2 | 57.75 | 79.47 | 100.0 | 110.2 | 127.6 | 160.2 | 191.1 | 2 | 62.76 | 89.86 | 109.2 | 129.9 | 161.4 | 194.0 | |
| 4 | 62.48 | 87.87 | 110.9 | 121.9 | 132.9 | 166.7 | 201.8 | 8 | 66.17 | 96.11 | 118.6 | 142.8 | 179.4 | 217.1 | |
| 8 | 64.26 | 90.81 | 115.4 | 126.8 | 142.3 | 179.6 | 219.6 | 16 | 68.02 | 99.26 | 123.2 | 148.2 | 194.0 | 235.9 | |
| 16 | 65.99 | 93.39 | 118.7 | 130.8 | 149.3 | 190.0 | 232.4 | 32 | 70.20 | 102.4 | 127.6 | 153.7 | 206.2 | 251.1 | |
| 32 | 70.70 | 100.1 | 127.3 | 139.4 | 153.7 | 192.6 | 239.3 | 128 | 73.08 | 107.6 | 133.4 | 161.4 | 214.4 | 269.7 | |
| 128 | 71.28 | 101.2 | 129.8 | 142.3 | 161.2 | 206.4 | 250.9 | 512 | 74.39 | 109.8 | 136.8 | 165.4 | 218.3 | 265.4 | |
| 512 | 72.25 | 102.6 | 131.5 | 144.3 | | | | 1024 | 74.84 | 110.5 | 137.8 | 167.2 | | | |
| 1024 | 72.86 | 103.0 | 133.7 | 147.3 | | | | 2048 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 30^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 14.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | |
| 2 | 79.3 | 77.2 | 74.8 | 74.8 | 79.2 | 77.6 | 76.2 | 2 | 84.0 | 81.3 | 79.2 | 77.7 | 73.9 | 73.1 | |
| 4 | 85.8 | 85.3 | 83.0 | 82.8 | 82.4 | 80.8 | 80.4 | 8 | 88.4 | 87.0 | 86.1 | 85.4 | 82.2 | 81.8 | |
| 8 | 88.2 | 88.2 | 86.3 | 86.1 | 88.3 | 87.0 | 87.5 | 16 | 90.8 | 89.8 | 89.4 | 88.6 | 88.9 | 88.9 | |
| 16 | 90.6 | 90.7 | 88.8 | 88.8 | 88.3 | 87.0 | 87.5 | 32 | 93.8 | 92.7 | 92.6 | 91.9 | 94.4 | 94.6 | |
| 32 | 97.0 | 97.2 | 95.2 | 94.6 | 92.6 | 92.1 | 92.6 | 128 | 97.6 | 97.4 | 96.8 | 96.5 | 96.8 | 97.8 | |
| 128 | 97.8 | 98.3 | 97.1 | 96.6 | 95.4 | 93.3 | 95.4 | 512 | 99.4 | 99.4 | 99.3 | 98.9 | 98.2 | 100.0 | |
| 512 | 99.2 | 99.6 | 98.4 | 98.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | |
| v | 0-13.5° | 13.5-25° | 25-30° | 30-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-14.5° | 14.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | |
| 2 | 1.31 | 1.78 | 2.04 | | 2.17 | 2.06 | | 2 | 1.87 | 1.84 | 2.07 | 2.10 | 2.17 | | |
| 4 | 1.88 | 2.00 | 2.20 | 2.20 | 2.25 | 2.34 | | 8 | 2.06 | 2.14 | 2.42 | 2.44 | 2.51 | | |
| 8 | 1.97 | 2.14 | 2.28 | | 2.42 | 2.49 | 2.67 | 16 | 2.15 | 2.28 | 2.50 | | 2.79 | | |
| 16 | 2.04 | 2.18 | 2.41 | 2.42 | 2.49 | 2.67 | | 32 | 2.22 | 2.40 | 2.61 | 2.69 | 2.99 | | |
| 32 | 2.18 | 2.38 | 2.42 | 1.99 | 2.74 | 2.83 | | 128 | 2.38 | 2.46 | 2.80 | 2.99 | 3.21 | | |
| 128 | 2.23 | 2.46 | 2.50 | 2.28 | 2.60 | 3.11 | | 512 | 2.44 | 2.57 | 2.86 | 3.07 | 3.69 | | |
| 512 | 2.26 | 2.49 | 2.56 | | | | | 1024 | 2.46 | 2.60 | 2.94 | 3.15 | 3.14 | | |
| 1024 | 2.24 | 2.60 | 2.72 | 2.78 | 3.01 | 2.97 | | 2048 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | |
| v | 0-13.5° | 13.5-25° | 25-30° | 30-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-14.5° | 14.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | |
| 2 | 2.27 | 2.24 | 2.04 | | 1.70 | 1.29 | | 2 | 2.98 | 2.05 | 1.90 | 1.61 | 1.34 | | |
| 4 | 3.00 | 2.28 | 1.98 | 1.80 | 1.69 | 1.40 | | 8 | 3.11 | 2.23 | 2.02 | 1.71 | 1.40 | | |
| 8 | 3.07 | 2.36 | 1.98 | | 1.85 | 1.49 | | 16 | 3.16 | 2.30 | 2.02 | | 1.44 | | |
| 16 | 3.09 | 2.33 | 2.03 | 1.85 | 1.75 | 1.49 | | 32 | 3.16 | 2.34 | 2.04 | 1.75 | 1.45 | | |
| 32 | 3.08 | 2.38 | 1.90 | 1.43 | 1.84 | 1.49 | | 128 | 3.26 | 2.29 | 2.10 | 1.85 | 1.52 | | |
| 128 | 3.13 | 2.43 | 1.93 | 1.60 | 1.69 | 1.62 | | 512 | 3.29 | 2.34 | 2.09 | 1.86 | 1.72 | | |
| 512 | 3.13 | 2.43 | 1.95 | | | | | 1024 | 3.29 | 2.35 | 2.13 | 1.89 | 1.44 | | |
| 1024 | 3.07 | 2.52 | 2.03 | 1.89 | 1.86 | 1.44 | | 2048 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| AMMONIUM BROMIDE (W.). | | | | | | | TETRAETHYL AMMONIUM IODIDE (SH.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 67.26 | 89.81 | 115.1 | 136.7 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 38.6 | 54.6 | 72.8 | 88.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 174.2 | 210.6 | 32 | 46.5 | 65.4 | 86.8 | 105.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 69.36 | 95.44 | 123.6 | 146.8 | 182.2 | 220.9 | 128 | 51.1 | 72.1 | 95.4 | 114.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 71.53 | 98.06 | 127.4 | 153.3 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 52.8 | 73.9 | 98.0 | 118.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 73.50 | 101.1 | 131.7 | 158.0 | 196.3 | 239.3 | 1024 | 53.3 | 75.2 | 99.3 | 119.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 76.18 | 105.5 | 137.9 | 165.0 | 206.2 | 250.9 | 2048 | 54.4 | 77.0 | 101.7 | 122.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 77.55 | 107.8 | 141.3 | 168.9 | 213.7 | 259.8 | 4096 | 54.0 | 76.5 | 101.6 | 122.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 77.06 | 107.5 | 140.9 | 169.5 | 221.0 | 267.6 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 87.3 | 83.5 | 81.7 | 80.6 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 69.6 | 70.9 | 71.6 | 72.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 78.8 | 78.7 | 32 | 83.9 | 84.9 | 85.3 | 85.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 90.0 | 88.8 | 87.7 | 86.6 | 82.4 | 82.5 | 128 | 92.2 | 92.3 | 93.7 | 93.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 92.8 | 91.2 | 90.4 | 90.4 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 95.3 | 94.6 | 96.3 | 96.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 95.4 | 94.1 | 93.5 | 93.2 | 88.8 | 89.4 | 1024 | 96.2 | 96.2 | 97.6 | 97.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 98.9 | 98.1 | 97.9 | 97.3 | 93.3 | 93.7 | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.6 | 96.7 | 97.0 | 4096 | 98.7 | 98.0 | 99.9 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.80 | 2.02 | 2.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.28 | 1.46 | 1.57 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.43 | | 32 | 1.51 | 1.70 | 1.82 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.09 | 2.25 | 2.32 | 2.36 | 2.58 | | 128 | 1.67 | 1.86 | 1.94 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 2.12 | 2.35 | 2.59 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 1.69 | 1.92 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.21 | 2.45 | 2.63 | 2.55 | 2.87 | | 1024 | 1.76 | 1.93 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.35 | 2.59 | 2.71 | 2.75 | 2.98 | | 2048 | 1.78 | 1.98 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.42 | 2.68 | 2.76 | 2.99 | 3.08 | | 4096 | 1.80 | 2.00 | 2.12 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.43 | 2.67 | 2.86 | 3.43 | 3.11 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.68 | 2.25 | 1.88 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.31 | 2.67 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.39 | | 32 | 3.25 | 2.60 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.01 | 2.36 | 1.88 | 1.61 | 1.42 | | 128 | 3.29 | 2.56 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 2.96 | 2.40 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.20 | 2.59 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.01 | 2.42 | 2.00 | 1.61 | 1.46 | | 1024 | 3.20 | 2.58 | 2.07 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.08 | 2.46 | 1.98 | 1.67 | 1.45 | | 2048 | 3.27 | 2.57 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 3.12 | 2.49 | 1.85 | 1.77 | 1.44 | | 4096 | 3.32 | 2.61 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.16 | 2.49 | 2.03 | 2.02 | 1.41 | | | | | | | | |

| AMMONIUM NITRATE (Ws. AND C.). | | | | | | | AMMONIUM SULPHATE (Ws. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 58.44 | 78.92 | 101.51 | 119.48 | 148.9 | 179.8 | 2 | 82.37 | 112.09 | 145.09 | 170.72 | 215.8 | 257.6 |
| 8 | 64.35 | 84.25 | 113.58 | 135.07 | 169.3 | 204.3 | 8 | 98.06 | 136.28 | 179.57 | 213.19 | 270.8 | 325.2 |
| 32 | 68.81 | 94.30 | 123.13 | 146.53 | 184.2 | 223.0 | 32 | 115.27 | 160.26 | 210.98 | 254.86 | 324.3 | 393.3 |
| 128 | 71.64 | 98.45 | 128.44 | 152.92 | 195.2 | 237.5 | 128 | 130.95 | 182.65 | 241.38 | 291.69 | 375.8 | 461.7 |
| 512 | 73.63 | 101.39 | 132.64 | 157.48 | 201.4 | 246.3 | 512 | 139.69 | 195.77 | 259.21 | 313.00 | 417.0 | 506.5 |
| 1024 | 74.69 | 102.51 | 134.43 | 159.44 | 203.7 | 249.3 | 1024 | 143.84 | 202.31 | 267.62 | 322.55 | 428.4 | 528.2 |
| 2048 | 75.25 | 103.39 | 134.79 | 160.39 | 205.3 | 251.6 | 2048 | 150.62 | 209.74 | 275.96 | 337.47 | 440.0 | 538.6 |
| 4096 | 76.37 | 105.51 | 137.87 | 163.62 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 150.44 | 211.55 | 280.82 | 340.32 | 440.0 | 538.6 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 76.5 | 74.8 | 73.6 | 73.0 | 72.5 | 71.5 | 2 | 54.6 | 52.9 | 51.6 | 50.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 84.2 | 79.9 | 82.2 | 82.6 | 82.5 | 81.2 | 8 | 65.0 | 64.4 | 63.9 | 62.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 90.1 | 89.4 | 89.3 | 90.0 | 89.7 | 88.6 | 32 | 76.5 | 75.7 | 75.1 | 74.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 93.8 | 93.3 | 93.2 | 93.5 | 95.1 | 94.4 | 128 | 86.9 | 86.3 | 85.9 | 85.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 96.4 | 96.1 | 96.2 | 96.3 | 98.1 | 97.9 | 512 | 92.7 | 92.5 | 92.3 | 91.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 97.8 | 97.2 | 97.5 | 97.5 | 99.2 | 99.1 | 1024 | 95.4 | 95.6 | 95.2 | 94.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 98.5 | 98.0 | 97.8 | 98.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 100.0 | 99.1 | 98.2 | 99.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 99.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.64 | 1.81 | 1.80 | 1.96 | 2.06 | | 2 | 2.38 | 2.64 | 2.56 | ..... | 2.79 | |
| 8 | 1.59 | 2.33 | 2.17 | 2.28 | 2.33 | | 8 | 3.06 | 3.46 | 3.36 | ..... | 3.63 | |
| 32 | 2.04 | 2.31 | 2.34 | 2.51 | 2.59 | | 32 | 3.60 | 4.06 | 4.39 | ..... | 4.60 | |
| 128 | 2.15 | 2.40 | 2.45 | 2.82 | 2.82 | | 128 | 4.14 | 4.70 | 5.03 | ..... | 5.73 | |
| 512 | 2.22 | 2.50 | 2.48 | 2.95 | 2.99 | | 512 | 4.49 | 5.08 | 5.38 | ..... | 5.97 | |
| 1024 | 2.23 | 2.55 | 2.50 | 2.95 | 3.04 | | 1024 | 4.68 | 5.22 | 5.49 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.25 | 2.52 | 2.56 | 2.99 | 3.09 | | 2048 | 4.73 | 5.30 | 6.15 | ..... | 6.65 | |
| 4096 | 2.33 | 2.59 | 2.58 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 4.89 | 5.54 | 5.95 | ..... | 6.57 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.81 | 2.29 | 1.77 | 1.64 | 1.38 | | 2 | 2.89 | 2.36 | 1.76 | ..... | 1.29 | |
| 8 | 2.47 | 2.77 | 1.91 | 1.69 | 1.38 | | 8 | 3.12 | 2.54 | 1.87 | ..... | 1.34 | |
| 32 | 2.97 | 2.45 | 1.90 | 1.71 | 1.41 | | 32 | 3.12 | 2.53 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.42 | |
| 128 | 3.00 | 2.44 | 1.91 | 1.84 | 1.44 | | 128 | 3.16 | 2.57 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.52 | |
| 512 | 3.02 | 2.47 | 1.86 | 1.87 | 1.48 | | 512 | 3.21 | 2.60 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.43 | |
| 1024 | 2.99 | 2.49 | 1.86 | 1.85 | 1.49 | | 1024 | 3.25 | 2.58 | 2.05 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.99 | 2.44 | 1.90 | 1.86 | 1.51 | | 2048 | 3.14 | 2.53 | 2.23 | ..... | 1.55 | |
| 4096 | 3.05 | 2.46 | 1.87 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.25 | 2.58 | 2.12 | ..... | 1.49 | |

| AMMONIUM ACID SULPHATE (WS. AND SH.). | | | | | | | AMMONIUM ALUMINIUM SULPHATE (H.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---|------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | μ_0 | $\mu_{12.5^\circ}$ | μ_{25° | μ_{35° | μ_{50° | μ_{65° | <i>v</i> | μ_0 | $\mu_{12.5^\circ}$ | μ_{25° | μ_{35° | μ_{50° | μ_{65° |
| 2 | 155.26 | 186.49 | 211.99 | 226.06 | 223.8 | 235.3 | 8 | 80.0 | 110.9 | 143.1 | 168.8 | 203.5 | 236.5 |
| 8 | 183.40 | 223.84 | 258.00 | 277.18 | 286.0 | 303.2 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 202.3 | 247.5 | 288.0 |
| 32 | 223.58 | 279.55 | 322.68 | 349.24 | 374.2 | 396.5 | 32 | 102.5 | 143.1 | 185.5 | 220.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 265.24 | 339.00 | 404.14 | 444.74 | 485.9 | 525.3 | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 261.5 | 325.8 | 384.8 |
| 512 | 289.79 | 378.25 | 463.20 | 522.24 | 593.5 | 666.1 | 128 | 130.1 | 182.7 | 238.8 | 284.8 | 347.5 | 426.3 |
| 1024 | 295.22 | 386.88 | 483.51 | 547.05 | 647.1 | 794.5 | 512 | 162.2 | 230.9 | 304.5 | 365.9 | 477.5 | 573.5 |
| 2048 | 303.41 | 400.01 | 496.86 | 573.46 | 681.5 | 820.6 | 1024 | 181.0 | 257.5 | 342.4 | 415.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 304.26 | 401.96 | 497.11 | 576.66 | 712.5 | 855.2 | 2048 | 201.8 | 288.2 | 386.4 | 485.8 | 643.1 | 831.5 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 224.2 | 322.8 | 437.6 | 540.3 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | α_0 | $\alpha_{12.5^\circ}$ | α_{25° | α_{35° | α_{50° | α_{65° | <i>v</i> | α_0 | $\alpha_{12.5^\circ}$ | α_{25° | α_{35° | α_{50° | α_{65° |
| 2 | 51.0 | 46.4 | 42.7 | 39.2 | 31.4 | 27.5 | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 60.3 | 55.7 | 51.9 | 48.1 | 40.1 | 35.5 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 73.5 | 69.6 | 65.0 | 60.6 | 52.5 | 46.4 | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 87.1 | 84.4 | 81.3 | 77.1 | 68.2 | 61.4 | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 95.2 | 94.2 | 93.2 | 90.5 | 83.3 | 77.9 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 97.0 | 96.3 | 97.4 | 94.9 | 90.8 | 93.0 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 99.7 | 99.6 | 99.9 | 99.4 | 95.6 | 96.0 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.50 | 2.04 | 1.41 | ..... | 0.77 | | 8 | 2.47 | 2.58 | 2.57 | 2.31 | 2.20 | |
| 8 | 4.04 | 2.73 | 1.91 | ..... | 1.15 | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 4.48 | 3.45 | 2.66 | ..... | 1.49 | | 32 | 3.25 | 3.39 | 3.49 | 3.01 | 2.70 | |
| 128 | 5.90 | 5.21 | 4.06 | ..... | 2.63 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4.29 | 3.93 | |
| 512 | 7.08 | 6.79 | 5.90 | ..... | 4.84 | | 128 | 4.21 | 4.49 | 4.60 | 4.18 | 5.25 | |
| 1024 | 7.33 | 7.73 | 6.35 | ..... | 9.83 | | 512 | 5.50 | 5.89 | 6.14 | 7.44 | 6.40 | |
| 2048 | 7.73 | 7.74 | 7.66 | ..... | 9.27 | | 1024 | 6.12 | 6.79 | 7.27 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 7.81 | 7.61 | 7.96 | ..... | 8.85 | | 2048 | 6.91 | 7.86 | 9.94 | 10.49 | 12.56 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 7.90 | 8.38 | 10.27 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.61 | 1.09 | 0.66 | ..... | 0.34 | | 8 | 3.09 | 2.33 | 1.80 | 1.37 | 1.08 | |
| 8 | 2.20 | 1.22 | 0.74 | ..... | 0.40 | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.00 | 1.23 | 0.82 | ..... | 0.40 | | 32 | 3.17 | 2.37 | 1.88 | 1.48 | 1.09 | |
| 128 | 2.22 | 1.54 | 1.01 | ..... | 0.54 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.64 | 1.21 | |
| 512 | 2.44 | 1.80 | 1.27 | ..... | 0.82 | | 128 | 3.24 | 2.46 | 1.93 | 1.47 | 1.51 | |
| 1024 | 2.48 | 2.00 | 1.31 | ..... | 1.52 | | 512 | 3.39 | 2.55 | 2.02 | 2.03 | 1.34 | |
| 2048 | 2.55 | 1.94 | 1.54 | ..... | 1.36 | | 1024 | 3.38 | 2.64 | 2.12 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 2.57 | 1.89 | 1.60 | ..... | 1.23 | | 2048 | 3.42 | 2.73 | 2.57 | 2.16 | 1.95 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.53 | 2.60 | 2.35 | ..... | ..... |  |

| AMMONIUM CHROMIUM SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). (VIOLET). | | | | | | | AMMONIUM CHROMIUM SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). (GREEN). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_t 0^\circ$ | $\mu_t 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_t 25^\circ$ | $\mu_t 35^\circ$ | $\mu_t 50^\circ$ | $\mu_t 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_t 0^\circ$ | $\mu_t 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_t 25^\circ$ | $\mu_t 35^\circ$ | $\mu_t 50^\circ$ | $\mu_t 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 77.5 | 106.4 | 137.3 | 162.7 | 204.92 | 244.97 | 8 | 103.6 | 133.2 | 162.9 | 185.3 | 223.33 | 250.70 |
| 16 | 88.9 | 123.2 | 159.5 | 188.3 | 239.15 | 288.79 | 16 | 119.7 | 155.4 | 190.6 | 219.3 | 268.08 | 299.59 |
| 32 | 100.8 | 140.3 | 182.2 | 216.0 | 274.46 | 333.50 | 32 | 136.4 | 178.2 | 220.8 | 255.1 | 316.57 | 352.20 |
| 128 | 129.5 | 183.0 | 240.2 | 285.9 | 369.58 | 459.09 | 128 | 172.3 | 228.4 | 288.1 | 336.4 | 436.52 | 489.76 |
| 512 | 165.5 | 238.0 | 321.0 | 385.9 | 508.79 | 648.99 | 512 | 202.6 | 274.4 | 355.7 | 423.2 | 585.31 | 673.80 |
| 1024 | 187.0 | 272.0 | 372.0 | 455.7 | 604.32 | 754.79 | 1024 | 215.6 | 294.2 | 386.2 | 471.2 | 658.87 | 789.57 |
| 2048 | 211.9 | 310.7 | 428.5 | 530.0 | 713.72 | 897.35 | 2048 | 222.0 | 313.5 | 414.0 | 518.4 | 757.75 | 924.29 |
| 4096 | 240.7 | 355.6 | 492.2 | 617.0 | 853.42 | 1050.26 | 4096 | 234.4 | 328.4 | 458.1 | 593.8 | 868.79 | 1061.73 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.31 | 2.47 | 2.54 | ..... | 2.67 | | 8 | 2.37 | 2.38 | 2.24 | ..... | 1.82 | |
| 16 | 2.74 | 2.90 | 2.88 | ..... | 3.31 | | 16 | 2.70 | 2.82 | 2.87 | ..... | 2.10 | |
| 32 | 3.16 | 3.35 | 2.38 | ..... | 3.94 | | 32 | 3.34 | 3.41 | 3.43 | ..... | 2.38 | |
| 128 | 4.28 | 4.57 | 4.57 | ..... | 5.90 | | 128 | 4.49 | 4.78 | 4.83 | ..... | 3.55 | |
| 512 | 5.80 | 6.64 | 6.49 | ..... | 9.35 | | 512 | 5.74 | 6.50 | 6.75 | ..... | 5.90 | |
| 1024 | 6.80 | 8.00 | 8.37 | ..... | 10.03 | | 1024 | 6.29 | 7.36 | 8.50 | ..... | 8.71 | |
| 2048 | 7.90 | 9.40 | 10.15 | ..... | 12.24 | | 2048 | 7.32 | 8.04 | 10.44 | ..... | 11.10 | |
| 4096 | 9.19 | 10.93 | 12.48 | ..... | 13.12 | | 4096 | 7.52 | 10.38 | 13.57 | ..... | 12.56 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.98 | 2.32 | 1.85 | ..... | 1.30 | | 8 | 2.29 | 1.79 | 1.38 | ..... | 0.81 | |
| 16 | 3.08 | 2.35 | 1.81 | ..... | 1.38 | | 16 | 2.26 | 1.82 | 1.51 | ..... | 0.78 | |
| 32 | 3.14 | 2.39 | 1.86 | ..... | 1.44 | | 32 | 2.45 | 1.91 | 1.55 | ..... | 0.75 | |
| 128 | 3.31 | 2.50 | 1.90 | ..... | 1.60 | | 128 | 2.61 | 2.09 | 1.68 | ..... | 0.81 | |
| 512 | 3.51 | 2.79 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.84 | | 512 | 2.83 | 2.37 | 1.90 | ..... | 1.01 | |
| 1024 | 3.64 | 2.94 | 2.25 | ..... | 1.66 | | 1024 | 2.92 | 2.50 | 2.20 | ..... | 1.32 | |
| 2048 | 3.73 | 3.03 | 2.37 | ..... | 1.71 | | 2048 | 3.37 | 2.57 | 2.52 | ..... | 1.46 | |
| 4096 | 3.82 | 3.07 | 2.54 | ..... | 1.54 | | 4096 | 3.21 | 3.16 | 2.96 | ..... | 1.48 | |

| AMMONIUM COPPER SULPHATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | | CALCIUM CHLORIDE (SH. AND H.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 106.3 | 146.6 | 190.4 | 225.7 | 278.3 | 334.7 | 2 | 80.5 | 109.6 | 142.1 | 169.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 122.7 | 169.9 | 220.7 | 262.2 | 323.5 | 383.1 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 237.7 | 290.4 |
| 32 | 153.5 | 213.8 | 280.2 | 334.3 | 417.5 | 496.9 | 8 | 95.3 | 132.1 | 172.5 | 207.4 | 258.5 | 318.7 |
| 128 | 187.8 | 262.4 | 346.7 | 412.6 | 521.1 | 630.1 | 32 | 106.4 | 149.3 | 197.5 | 238.0 | 306.5 | 378.5 |
| 512 | 221.6 | 312.1 | 411.7 | 495.7 | 634.0 | 768.9 | 128 | 117.8 | 165.6 | 219.2 | 265.8 | 340.8 | 418.9 |
| 1024 | 236.0 | 333.5 | 442.6 | 532.5 | 697.8 | 850.8 | 512 | 124.0 | 174.8 | 232.4 | 281.9 | 362.4 | 452.5 |
| 2048 | 246.4 | 347.9 | 463.6 | 560.0 | 744.1 | 916.2 | 1024 | 126.5 | 179.0 | 236.1 | 284.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 259.4 | 367.3 | 494.0 | 597.3 | 788.3 | 976.8 | 2048 | 131.4 | 185.0 | 245.0 | 298.3 | 382.0 | 474.8 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 131.4 | 185.2 | 246.5 | 300.0 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | 61.2 | 59.1 | 57.6 | 56.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 62.2 | 61.2 |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 72.5 | 71.3 | 69.9 | 69.1 | 67.7 | 67.1 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 80.9 | 80.6 | 80.1 | 79.3 | 80.2 | 79.7 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 89.6 | 89.4 | 88.9 | 88.6 | 89.2 | 88.2 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 94.3 | 94.2 | 94.6 | 93.9 | 94.9 | 95.3 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 96.2 | 96.1 | 95.7 | 94.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.3 | 99.4 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 99.9 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.22 | 3.50 | 3.53 | ..... | 3.76 | | 2 | 2.32 | 2.60 | 2.70 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.78 | 4.06 | 4.15 | ..... | 3.97 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.71 | |
| 32 | 4.82 | 5.31 | 5.41 | ..... | 5.29 | | 8 | 2.94 | 3.23 | 3.49 | 3.41 | 1.62 | |
| 128 | 5.97 | 6.74 | 6.59 | ..... | 7.27 | | 32 | 3.43 | 3.85 | 4.05 | 4.57 | 1.78 | |
| 512 | 7.24 | 7.97 | 8.40 | ..... | 8.99 | | 128 | 3.82 | 4.29 | 4.66 | 5.00 | 1.84 | |
| 1024 | 7.80 | 8.73 | 8.99 | ..... | 10.20 | | 512 | 4.06 | 4.57 | 4.94 | 5.37 | 1.86 | |
| 2048 | 8.12 | 9.26 | 9.64 | ..... | 11.47 | | 1024 | 4.20 | 4.70 | 4.85 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 8.63 | 10.14 | 10.33 | ..... | 12.57 | | 2048 | 4.28 | 4.80 | 5.33 | 5.58 | 1.88 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 4.31 | 4.90 | 5.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.03 | 2.39 | 1.85 | ..... | 1.35 | | 2 | 2.90 | 2.46 | 1.90 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.08 | 2.39 | 1.88 | ..... | 1.23 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.48 | |
| 32 | 3.14 | 2.48 | 1.93 | ..... | 1.26 | | 8 | 3.08 | 2.44 | 2.02 | 1.64 | 1.55 | |
| 128 | 3.18 | 2.57 | 1.90 | ..... | 1.39 | | 32 | 3.21 | 2.58 | 2.05 | 1.92 | 1.57 | |
| 512 | 3.27 | 2.55 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.42 | | 128 | 3.24 | 2.58 | 2.12 | 1.89 | 1.53 | |
| 1024 | 3.31 | 2.62 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.46 | | 512 | 3.27 | 2.61 | 2.12 | 1.90 | 1.66 | |
| 2048 | 3.30 | 2.66 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.54 | | 1024 | 3.39 | 2.68 | 2.05 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 3.33 | 2.76 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.59 | | 2048 | 3.02 | 2.58 | 2.17 | 1.87 | 1.62 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.26 | 2.59 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  |

| CALCIUM BROMIDE (W. AND HW.). | | | | | | | CALCIUM NITRATE (J. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 14.4^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 9.7^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 85.95 | 122.7 | 151.0 | 181.1 | 220.00 | 262.05 | 2 | 65.84 | 85.83 | 121.0 | 145.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 97.74 | 144.0 | 177.5 | 214.8 | 278.91 | 339.40 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 212.6 | 258.1 |
| 16 | 103.0 | 150.5 | 188.4 | 227.6 | 296.41 | 362.30 | 8 | 85.50 | 112.8 | 157.3 | 188.2 | 237.9 | 287.8 |
| 32 | 108.2 | 158.4 | 199.0 | 240.5 | 318.70 | 391.68 | 16 | 94.95 | 123.9 | 174.2 | 209.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 117.3 | 173.3 | 217.9 | 265.0 | 350.57 | 431.83 | 32 | 102.3 | 133.5 | 187.7 | 225.6 | 285.6 | 350.6 |
| 512 | 122.9 | 182.0 | 229.7 | 278.5 | 375.49 | 458.67 | 128 | 114.5 | 151.0 | 212.0 | 255.4 | 323.1 | 397.7 |
| 1024 | 126.3 | 186.9 | 236.5 | 286.5 | 386.64 | 477.18 | 512 | 122.6 | 160.6 | 226.7 | 274.2 | 349.4 | 432.5 |
| 2048 | 126.8 | 188.2 | 239.5 | 291.5 | 390.98 | 487.30 | 1024 | 125.7 | 164.2 | 235.0 | 282.9 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 130.0 | 171.4 | 242.7 | 292.4 | 371.8 | 458.3 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 14.4^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.7^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 67.7 | 65.2 | 63.1 | 62.1 | 56.3 | 53.8 | 2 | 50.7 | 50.1 | 49.9 | 49.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 77.1 | 76.5 | 74.1 | 73.7 | 71.3 | 69.6 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 57.2 | 56.3 |
| 16 | 81.2 | 80.0 | 78.7 | 78.1 | 75.8 | 74.4 | 8 | 65.8 | 65.8 | 64.8 | 64.4 | 64.0 | 62.8 |
| 32 | 85.3 | 84.2 | 83.1 | 82.5 | 81.5 | 80.4 | 16 | 73.0 | 72.3 | 71.8 | 71.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 92.5 | 92.1 | 91.0 | 90.9 | 89.7 | 88.6 | 32 | 78.7 | 77.9 | 77.3 | 77.2 | 76.8 | 76.5 |
| 512 | 96.9 | 96.7 | 95.9 | 95.5 | 96.0 | 94.1 | 128 | 88.1 | 88.1 | 87.4 | 87.4 | 86.9 | 86.8 |
| 1024 | 99.6 | 99.3 | 98.7 | 98.3 | 98.9 | 97.9 | 512 | 94.3 | 93.7 | 93.4 | 93.8 | 94.0 | 94.4 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 96.7 | 95.8 | 96.8 | 96.8 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-14.4° | 14.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-9.7° | 9.7-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.55 | 2.67 | 3.01 | ..... | 2.84 | | 2 | 2.04 | 2.31 | 2.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.21 | 3.16 | 3.73 | ..... | 4.03 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.03 | |
| 16 | 3.30 | 3.58 | 3.92 | ..... | 4.39 | | 8 | 2.81 | 2.91 | 3.09 | 3.31 | 3.33 | |
| 32 | 3.49 | 3.83 | 4.15 | ..... | 4.86 | | 16 | 2.98 | 3.29 | 3.56 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.89 | 4.21 | 4.71 | ..... | 5.42 | | 32 | 3.22 | 3.54 | 3.79 | 4.00 | 4.33 | |
| 512 | 4.10 | 4.50 | 4.88 | ..... | 5.54 | | 128 | 3.76 | 3.99 | 4.34 | 4.51 | 4.97 | |
| 1024 | 4.21 | 4.68 | 5.00 | ..... | 6.03 | | 512 | 3.92 | 4.32 | 4.75 | 5.01 | 5.54 | |
| 2048 | 4.26 | 4.84 | 5.20 | ..... | 6.42 | | 1024 | 4.01 | 4.60 | 4.79 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 4.31 | 4.64 | 4.97 | 5.30 | 5.77 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-14.4° | 14.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-9.7° | 9.7-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.97 | 2.18 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.30 | | 2 | 3.10 | 2.69 | 1.98 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.28 | 2.19 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.44 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.42 | |
| 16 | 3.20 | 2.37 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.48 | | 8 | 3.29 | 2.58 | 1.96 | 1.76 | 1.39 | |
| 32 | 3.23 | 2.42 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.52 | | 16 | 3.14 | 2.82 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.32 | 2.43 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.55 | | 32 | 3.15 | 2.62 | 2.02 | 1.77 | 1.51 | |
| 512 | 3.34 | 2.47 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.48 | | 128 | 3.28 | 2.64 | 2.05 | 1.76 | 1.53 | |
| 1024 | 3.33 | 2.50 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.56 | | 512 | 3.19 | 2.69 | 2.10 | 1.83 | 1.58 | |
| 2048 | 3.36 | 2.57 | 2.17 | ..... | 1.64 | | 1024 | 3.19 | 2.80 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.32 | 2.71 | 2.05 | 1.81 | 1.55 | |

| CALCIUM CHROMATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | | CALCIUM FORMATE (H. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 57.7 | 80.9 | 105.8 | 125.4 | 158.03 | 187.81 | 4 | 58.4 | 81.7 | 107.1 | 128.6 | 161.3 | 195.2 |
| 16 | 64.6 | 90.4 | 118.5 | 140.9 | 180.62 | 214.73 | 8 | 67.2 | 94.4 | 124.5 | 149.7 | 190.0 | 230.8 |
| 32 | 72.2 | 101.4 | 133.1 | 158.2 | 204.40 | 243.98 | 32 | 81.4 | 115.3 | 153.1 | 184.7 | 235.5 | 287.8 |
| 128 | 91.2 | 126.9 | 167.5 | 200.8 | 261.25 | 315.84 | 128 | 92.2 | 131.2 | 174.3 | 211.6 | 268.6 | 331.5 |
| 512 | 106.7 | 150.0 | 198.7 | 239.5 | 315.98 | 387.01 | 512 | 95.7 | 135.5 | 181.9 | 223.5 | 283.2 | 349.6 |
| 1024 | 111.6 | 157.3 | 208.8 | 253.3 | 332.29 | 401.22 | 2048 | 101.4 | 144.6 | 190.4 | 230.6 | 286.6 | 358.2 |
| 2048 | 114.4 | 160.8 | 214.0 | 264.0 | 344.41 | 418.31 | 4096 | 101.3 | 145.4 | 190.6 | 229.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 116.1 | 162.5 | 216.1 | 261.6 | 340.24 | 419.18 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 49.7 | 49.8 | 49.0 | 47.9 | 45.88 | 44.80 | 4 | 57.6 | 56.2 | 56.2 | 56.1 | 56.3 | 54.5 |
| 16 | 55.6 | 55.6 | 54.8 | 53.9 | 52.44 | 51.23 | 8 | 66.3 | 64.9 | 65.3 | 65.3 | 66.3 | 64.4 |
| 32 | 62.2 | 62.4 | 61.6 | 60.5 | 59.35 | 58.20 | 32 | 80.4 | 79.3 | 80.3 | 80.6 | 82.2 | 80.3 |
| 128 | 78.5 | 78.1 | 77.5 | 76.8 | 75.85 | 75.35 | 128 | 91.0 | 90.2 | 91.5 | 92.3 | 93.7 | 92.5 |
| 512 | 91.9 | 92.3 | 91.9 | 91.5 | 91.75 | 92.33 | 512 | 94.5 | 93.2 | 95.4 | 97.5 | 98.8 | 97.6 |
| 1024 | 96.1 | 96.8 | 96.6 | 96.8 | 96.48 | 95.72 | 2048 | 100.0 | 99.5 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 98.5 | 98.9 | 99.0 | 100.0 | 100.00 | 99.79 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | 98.79 | 100.00 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 1.85 | 1.99 | 1.96 | ..... | 1.99 | | 4 | 1.86 | 2.03 | 2.15 | 2.18 | 2.26 | |
| 16 | 2.06 | 2.25 | 2.24 | ..... | 2.27 | | 8 | 2.18 | 2.41 | 2.52 | 2.69 | 2.72 | |
| 32 | 2.33 | 2.54 | 2.51 | ..... | 2.64 | | 32 | 2.70 | 3.02 | 3.16 | 3.39 | 3.49 | |
| 128 | 2.86 | 3.25 | 3.33 | ..... | 3.64 | | 128 | 3.12 | 3.45 | 3.73 | 3.80 | 4.13 | |
| 512 | 3.46 | 3.90 | 4.08 | ..... | 4.74 | | 512 | 3.18 | 3.71 | 4.16 | 4.00 | 4.43 | |
| 1024 | 3.66 | 4.12 | 4.45 | ..... | 4.60 | | 2048 | 3.46 | 3.66 | 4.02 | ..... | 4.77 | |
| 2048 | 3.71 | 4.26 | 5.00 | ..... | 4.93 | | 4096 | 3.53 | 3.62 | 3.86 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 3.71 | 4.29 | 4.55 | ..... | 5.26 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 3.21 | 2.46 | 1.85 | ..... | 1.26 | | 4 | 3.19 | 2.49 | 2.01 | 1.69 | 1.40 | |
| 16 | 3.19 | 2.49 | 1.89 | ..... | 1.26 | | 8 | 3.24 | 2.55 | 2.02 | 1.80 | 1.43 | |
| 32 | 3.23 | 2.51 | 1.89 | ..... | 1.29 | | 32 | 3.32 | 2.62 | 2.06 | 1.84 | 1.48 | |
| 128 | 3.14 | 2.56 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.39 | | 128 | 3.38 | 2.63 | 2.14 | 1.79 | 1.54 | |
| 512 | 3.24 | 2.60 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.50 | | 512 | 3.32 | 2.74 | 2.29 | 1.79 | 1.56 | |
| 1024 | 3.28 | 2.62 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.38 | | 2048 | 3.41 | 2.53 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.66 | |
| 2048 | 3.24 | 2.65 | 2.34 | ..... | 1.43 | | 4096 | 3.48 | 2.49 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 3.20 | 2.64 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.55 | | | | | | | | |

| STRONTIUM CHLORIDE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | | STRONTIUM BROMIDE (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 9.9^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 13.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 81.36 | 106.2 | 141.5 | 172.0 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 88.03 | 122.1 | 153.8 | 183.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 92.97 | 124.3 | 173.7 | 207.4 | 265.6 | 324.4 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 256.3 | 312.7 |
| 16 | 101.1 | 134.5 | 187.7 | 225.9 | 285.6 | 350.2 | 8 | 100.0 | 141.8 | 180.6 | 217.2 | 282.5 | 343.7 |
| 32 | 106.3 | 141.5 | 198.4 | 238.7 | 305.7 | 377.5 | 16 | 103.7 | 148.1 | 190.0 | 228.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 118.5 | 157.6 | 225.0 | 271.6 | 342.4 | 424.6 | 32 | 110.0 | 157.2 | 202.2 | 243.9 | 316.9 | 388.7 |
| 512 | 125.0 | 166.1 | 236.7 | 285.4 | 367.7 | 453.9 | 128 | 171.8 | 170.6 | 219.1 | 267.1 | 356.2 | 437.6 |
| 1024 | 129.1 | 171.4 | 242.8 | 294.1 | 373.0 | 463.3 | 512 | 128.8 | 185.4 | 239.1 | 289.9 | 380.3 | 470.1 |
| 2048 | 133.9 | 176.1 | 248.7 | 300.3 | 383.2 | 476.5 | 1024 | 129.1 | 186.6 | 239.6 | 292.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 133.3 | 176.0 | 248.6 | (303.9) | 392.2 | 486.9 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 405.9 | 501.0 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.9^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 60.8 | 60.3 | 56.9 | 57.3 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 68.2 | 65.4 | 64.2 | 62.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 69.5 | 70.6 | 69.8 | 69.1 | 67.7 | 66.6 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 63.1 | 62.4 |
| 16 | 75.5 | 76.4 | 75.5 | 75.2 | 72.8 | 71.9 | 8 | 77.5 | 76.0 | 75.4 | 74.3 | 69.6 | 68.6 |
| 32 | 79.4 | 80.4 | 79.8 | 79.5 | 77.9 | 77.5 | 16 | 80.3 | 79.4 | 79.3 | 78.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 88.5 | 89.5 | 90.5 | 90.5 | 87.3 | 87.2 | 32 | 85.2 | 84.2 | 84.4 | 83.4 | 78.1 | 77.6 |
| 512 | 93.4 | 94.3 | 95.2 | 95.0 | 93.7 | 93.2 | 128 | 91.2 | 91.4 | 91.4 | 91.4 | 87.7 | 87.3 |
| 1024 | 96.4 | 97.3 | 97.6 | 97.9 | 95.1 | 95.2 | 512 | 99.8 | 99.4 | 99.8 | 99.2 | 93.7 | 93.8 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 97.7 | 97.8 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-9.9° | 9.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.5° | 13.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.51 | 2.34 | 3.05 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.52 | 2.76 | 2.93 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.16 | 3.27 | 3.37 | ..... | 3.92 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.76 | |
| 16 | 3.38 | 3.52 | 3.82 | ..... | 4.25 | | 8 | 3.10 | 3.37 | 3.66 | ..... | 4.08 | |
| 32 | 3.56 | 3.90 | 4.03 | ..... | 4.79 | | 16 | 3.29 | 3.64 | 3.81 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.96 | 4.46 | 4.66 | ..... | 5.48 | | 32 | 3.50 | 3.91 | 4.17 | ..... | 4.79 | |
| 512 | 4.15 | 4.67 | 4.87 | ..... | 5.75 | | 128 | 3.91 | 4.22 | 4.80 | ..... | 5.43 | |
| 1024 | 4.27 | 4.73 | 5.13 | ..... | 6.02 | | 512 | 4.19 | 4.67 | 5.08 | ..... | 5.99 | |
| 2048 | 4.27 | 4.81 | 5.16 | ..... | 6.22 | | 1024 | 4.26 | 4.61 | 5.27 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 4.31 | 4.81 | 5.31 | ..... | 6.32 | | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6.34 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-9.9° | 9.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.5° | 13.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.03 | 2.20 | 2.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.86 | 2.26 | 1.91 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.39 | 2.63 | 1.94 | ..... | 1.48 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.46 | |
| 16 | 3.34 | 2.62 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.49 | | 8 | 3.10 | 2.38 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.44 | |
| 32 | 3.35 | 2.76 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.56 | | 16 | 3.17 | 2.46 | 2.01 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.34 | 2.83 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.60 | | 32 | 3.18 | 2.49 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.51 | |
| 512 | 3.32 | 2.81 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.57 | | 128 | 3.32 | 2.17 | 2.19 | ..... | 1.52 | |
| 1024 | 3.31 | 2.76 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.62 | | 512 | 3.25 | 2.52 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.57 | |
| 2048 | 3.22 | 2.73 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.62 | | 1024 | 3.30 | 2.47 | 2.20 | ..... | 1.50 | |
| 4096 | 3.23 | 2.73 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.61 | | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |

| STRONTIUM NITRATE (J. AND W.). | | | | | | | STRONTIUM ACETATE (WS. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 10^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 63.24 | 81.25 | 112.4 | 135.4 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 34.94 | 49.26 | 66.52 | 81.11 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 206.1 | 253.7 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 132.4 | 160.9 |
| 8 | 84.33 | 112.8 | 154.1 | 181.7 | 234.3 | 288.0 | 8 | 56.51 | 80.19 | 106.96 | 129.99 | 153.7 | 193.8 |
| 16 | 93.33 | 124.8 | 171.4 | 205.7 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 70.69 | 100.20 | 135.25 | 164.88 | 207.7 | 256.5 |
| 32 | 100.7 | 133.3 | 185.3 | 223.5 | 284.2 | 354.4 | 128 | 81.89 | 117.19 | 157.69 | 193.44 | 244.3 | 305.0 |
| 128 | 114.8 | 151.4 | 211.2 | 254.0 | 322.5 | 400.7 | 512 | 88.50 | 128.09 | 170.16 | 209.22 | 267.0 | 336.6 |
| 512 | 122.5 | 161.6 | 227.1 | 273.5 | 351.7 | 441.0 | 1024 | 91.18 | 131.09 | 177.44 | 218.24 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 126.9 | 167.0 | 233.7 | 282.3 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 97.30 | 139.01 | 180.07 | 219.77 | 279.9 | 354.2 |
| 2048 | 131.3 | 171.9 | 238.6 | 287.5 | 369.3 | 460.9 | 4096 | 97.89 | 139.60 | 184.44 | 224.75 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 48.2 | 47.3 | 47.1 | 47.1 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 35.7 | 35.3 | 36.1 | 36.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 55.8 | 55.0 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47.3 | 45.4 |
| 8 | 64.2 | 65.5 | 64.6 | 63.2 | 63.4 | 62.5 | 8 | 57.7 | 57.4 | 58.0 | 57.8 | 54.9 | 54.7 |
| 16 | 71.1 | 72.6 | 71.8 | 71.5 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 72.2 | 71.8 | 73.4 | 73.4 | 74.2 | 72.4 |
| 32 | 77.7 | 77.5 | 77.7 | 77.7 | 76.9 | 76.9 | 128 | 83.6 | 83.9 | 85.5 | 86.1 | 87.3 | 86.1 |
| 128 | 87.4 | 88.1 | 88.5 | 88.4 | 87.3 | 86.9 | 512 | 90.4 | 91.7 | 92.3 | 93.1 | 95.4 | 95.0 |
| 512 | 93.3 | 94.0 | 95.2 | 95.1 | 92.2 | 95.7 | 1024 | 93.1 | 93.9 | 96.4 | 97.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 96.7 | 97.2 | 97.9 | 98.2 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 99.3 | 99.6 | 97.7 | 97.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.80 | 2.07 | 2.30 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.15 | 1.38 | 1.46 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.17 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.80 | |
| 8 | 2.85 | 2.75 | 2.76 | 3.51 | 3.58 | | 8 | 1.89 | 2.14 | 2.30 | ..... | 2.67 | |
| 16 | 3.14 | 3.11 | 3.43 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.36 | 2.80 | 2.96 | 2.86 | 3.25 | |
| 32 | 3.26 | 3.47 | 3.82 | 4.05 | 4.68 | | 128 | 2.82 | 3.24 | 3.58 | 3.39 | 4.05 | |
| 128 | 3.66 | 3.99 | 4.28 | 4.57 | 5.21 | | 512 | 3.17 | 3.37 | 3.91 | 3.85 | 4.64 | |
| 512 | 3.91 | 4.37 | 4.64 | 5.21 | 5.95 | | 1024 | 3.19 | 3.70 | 4.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 4.01 | 4.45 | 4.86 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.34 | 3.28 | 3.97 | 4.01 | 4.95 | |
| 2048 | 4.06 | 4.45 | 4.89 | 5.45 | 6.11 | | 4096 | 3.34 | 3.59 | 4.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.85 | 2.55 | 2.05 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.29 | 2.80 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.54 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.43 | |
| 8 | 3.38 | 2.44 | 1.79 | ..... | 1.53 | | 8 | 3.35 | 2.67 | 2.15 | ..... | 1.73 | |
| 16 | 3.36 | 2.49 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.34 | 2.79 | 2.19 | 1.73 | 1.56 | |
| 32 | 3.24 | 2.60 | 2.06 | 1.81 | 1.65 | | 128 | 3.44 | 2.77 | 2.27 | 1.75 | 1.66 | |
| 128 | 3.19 | 2.63 | 2.03 | 1.80 | 1.62 | | 512 | 3.58 | 2.63 | 2.30 | 1.84 | 1.74 | |
| 512 | 3.19 | 2.70 | 2.04 | 1.90 | 1.69 | | 1024 | 3.50 | 2.82 | 2.30 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.16 | 2.66 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.43 | 2.36 | 2.21 | 1.83 | 1.77 | |
| 2048 | 3.16 | 2.59 | 2.05 | 1.90 | 1.65 | | 4096 | 3.41 | 2.57 | 2.19 | ..... | ..... |  |

| BARIUM CHLORIDE (W. AND C.). | | | | | | | | BARIUM BROMIDE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 4.6^\circ$ | $\mu_v 16.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | |
| 2 | 86.62 | 96.61 | 128.2 | 150.0 | 178.6 | 220.6 | 259.8 | 2 | 91.81 | 119.3 | 158.6 | 188.1 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 99.06 | 112.3 | 151.1 | 179.0 | 215.3 | 272.4 | 322.3 | 8 | 103.4 | 137.0 | 187.4 | 224.0 | 280.1 | 340.1 | |
| 16 | 105.2 | 119.5 | 161.2 | 191.6 | 230.4 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 109.3 | 144.8 | 198.9 | 238.8 | 301.1 | 367.6 | |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 313.9 | 375.3 | 32 | 114.4 | 151.0 | 209.4 | 251.4 | 320.2 | 392.8 | |
| 64 | 116.2 | 132.4 | 180.2 | 215.2 | 260.3 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 123.6 | 163.7 | 228.5 | 274.4 | 358.0 | 439.2 | |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 348.7 | 421.5 | 512 | 131.8 | 175.5 | 246.8 | 298.2 | 379.6 | 467.6 | |
| 256 | 125.1 | 142.7 | 194.7 | 232.9 | 282.6 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 133.8 | 177.2 | 249.9 | 301.6 | 385.3 | 475.1 | |
| 512 | 126.5 | 144.3 | 197.2 | 235.5 | 286.2 | 378.0 | 453.8 | 2048 | 134.2 | 178.7 | 252.6 | 305.7 | 393.9 | 484.6 | |
| 1024 | 130.9 | 149.3 | 203.8 | 243.4 | 296.4 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 404.5 | 497.2 | |
| 2048 | 132.7 | 151.2 | 206.3 | 247.1 | 300.5 | 395.0 | 478.0 | | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 4.6^\circ$ | $\alpha 16.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | |
| 2 | 65.3 | 63.9 | 62.1 | 60.7 | 59.4 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 68.4 | 66.1 | 62.8 | 61.5 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 74.6 | 74.3 | 73.2 | 72.4 | 71.6 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 77.1 | 76.7 | 74.2 | 73.3 | 69.2 | 68.4 | |
| 16 | 79.3 | 79.0 | 78.1 | 77.5 | 76.6 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 81.5 | 81.0 | 78.7 | 78.1 | 74.4 | 73.9 | |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 85.3 | 84.5 | 82.9 | 82.2 | 79.1 | 79.0 | |
| 64 | 87.6 | 87.6 | 87.3 | 87.1 | 86.6 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 92.1 | 91.6 | 90.5 | 89.8 | 88.5 | 83.3 | |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 98.2 | 98.2 | 97.7 | 97.6 | 93.8 | 94.0 | |
| 256 | 94.3 | 94.4 | 94.4 | 94.3 | 94.0 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 99.7 | 99.2 | 98.9 | 98.7 | 95.2 | 95.5 | |
| 512 | 95.3 | 95.4 | 95.6 | 95.3 | 95.2 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 97.4 | 97.4 | |
| 1024 | 98.6 | 98.7 | 98.8 | 98.5 | 98.6 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-4.6° | 4.6-16.5° | 16.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | 2.17 | 2.66 | 2.56 | 2.86 | ..... | 2.61 | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | 2.88 | 3.26 | 3.28 | 3.63 | ..... | 3.33 | | | | | | | | | |
| 16 | 3.11 | 3.50 | 3.58 | 3.88 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4.09 | | | | | | | | | |
| 64 | 3.52 | 4.02 | 4.12 | 4.51 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4.85 | | | | | | | | | |
| 256 | 3.83 | 4.36 | 4.49 | 4.97 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 512 | 3.87 | 4.45 | 4.51 | 5.07 | ..... | 5.05 | | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 4.00 | 4.57 | 4.66 | 5.30 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2048 | 4.02 | 4.63 | 4.80 | 5.34 | ..... | 5.53 | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-4.6° | 4.6-16.5° | 16.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | 2.51 | 2.75 | 2.00 | 1.91 | ..... | 1.18 | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | 2.91 | 2.90 | 2.17 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.22 | | | | | | | | | |
| 16 | 2.96 | 2.93 | 2.22 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.30 | | | | | | | | | |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 64 | 3.03 | 3.04 | 2.29 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.39 | | | | | | | | | |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 256 | 3.06 | 3.06 | 2.30 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 512 | 3.06 | 3.08 | 2.29 | 2.19 | ..... | 1.34 | | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 3.05 | 3.06 | 2.28 | 2.18 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2048 | 3.03 | 3.06 | 2.33 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.40 | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | 2.98 | 2.20 | 1.86 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | 3.25 | 2.45 | 1.95 | ..... | 1.42 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 16 | 3.25 | 2.49 | 2.01 | ..... | 1.47 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 32 | 3.20 | 2.58 | 2.01 | ..... | 1.51 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 128 | 3.24 | 2.64 | 2.01 | ..... | 1.51 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 512 | 3.32 | 2.71 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.54 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 3.24 | 2.74 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.55 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 3.32 | 2.76 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.54 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.53 | | | | | | | | | | |

| BARIUM NITRATE (J. AND C.). | | | | | | | BARIUM FORMATE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 76.37 | 103.0 | 146.4 | 177.3 | 226.1 | 276.2 | 2 | 51.67 | 67.74 | 93.97 | 112.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 88.29 | 117.6 | 165.2 | 200.1 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 72.22 | 95.34 | 133.4 | 159.2 | 201.0 | 245.4 |
| 32 | 97.62 | 129.8 | 183.2 | 219.8 | 282.0 | 334.2 | 16 | 77.72 | 102.7 | 144.6 | 173.8 | 227.3 | 275.1 |
| 128 | 114.4 | 150.8 | 210.0 | 251.8 | 325.5 | 398.3 | 32 | 85.56 | 114.3 | 160.6 | 193.1 | 252.1 | 307.3 |
| 512 | 124.3 | 163.8 | 229.2 | 275.2 | 360.7 | 440.7 | 128 | 86.20 | 114.3 | 162.4 | 197.4 | 289.6 | 359.6 |
| 1024 | 127.4 | 167.8 | 234.2 | 281.6 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 102.2 | 133.6 | 182.0 | 215.2 | 308.2 | 383.6 |
| 2048 | 131.4 | 171.6 | 239.8 | 288.8 | 378.4 | 467.0 | 1024 | 103.0 | 135.0 | 184.0 | 226.2 | 313.2 | 385.5 |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 382.3 | 475.5 | 2048 | 111.8 | 149.4 | 210.0 | 257.6 | 309.5 | 376.4 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 58.1 | 60.0 | 61.1 | 61.4 | 59.1 | 58.1 | 2 | 46.2 | 45.3 | 44.8 | 43.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 67.2 | 68.5 | 68.9 | 69.3 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 64.6 | 63.8 | 63.5 | 61.8 | 64.2 | 63.6 |
| 32 | 74.3 | 75.6 | 76.4 | 76.1 | 73.8 | 72.4 | 16 | 69.5 | 68.7 | 68.9 | 69.0 | 72.6 | 71.4 |
| 128 | 87.1 | 87.9 | 87.6 | 87.2 | 85.1 | 83.8 | 32 | 76.5 | 76.5 | 76.5 | 75.0 | 80.5 | 79.7 |
| 512 | 94.6 | 95.5 | 95.6 | 95.3 | 94.3 | 92.7 | 128 | 77.1 | 76.5 | 77.3 | 76.6 | 92.4 | 93.3 |
| 1024 | 97.0 | 97.8 | 97.7 | 97.5 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 91.4 | 89.4 | 86.7 | 83.5 | 98.4 | 99.5 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.0 | 98.2 | 1024 | 92.1 | 90.3 | 87.7 | 87.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.8 | 97.6 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.66 | 2.89 | 3.09 | 3.25 | 3.34 | | 2 | 1.60 | 1.75 | 1.81 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 2.93 | 3.17 | 3.49 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.31 | 2.54 | 2.58 | ..... | 2.96 | |
| 32 | 3.22 | 3.56 | 3.66 | 4.16 | 4.15 | | 16 | 2.49 | 2.79 | 2.92 | ..... | 3.19 | |
| 128 | 3.64 | 3.95 | 4.18 | 4.91 | 4.85 | | 32 | 2.87 | 3.09 | 3.25 | ..... | 3.68 | |
| 512 | 3.95 | 4.36 | 4.60 | 5.70 | 5.33 | | 128 | 2.81 | 3.27 | 3.50 | ..... | 4.67 | |
| 1024 | 4.04 | 4.43 | 4.74 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.15 | 3.23 | 3.32 | ..... | 5.03 | |
| 2048 | 4.02 | 4.55 | 4.90 | 5.99 | 5.91 | | 1024 | 3.20 | 3.33 | 4.22 | ..... | 4.82 | |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.23 | 6.21 | | 2048 | 3.76 | 4.04 | 4.76 | ..... | 4.46 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 3.48 | 2.81 | 2.11 | 1.83 | 1.48 | | 2 | 3.10 | 2.58 | 1.93 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.32 | 2.70 | 2.11 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.20 | 2.66 | 1.93 | ..... | 1.47 | |
| 32 | 3.30 | 2.74 | 2.00 | 1.90 | 1.47 | | 16 | 3.20 | 2.72 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.43 | |
| 128 | 3.18 | 2.62 | 1.99 | 1.95 | 1.49 | | 32 | 3.35 | 2.70 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.46 | |
| 512 | 3.18 | 2.66 | 2.01 | 2.07 | 1.48 | | 128 | 3.26 | 2.86 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.61 | |
| 1024 | 3.17 | 2.64 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.08 | 2.41 | 1.82 | ..... | 1.63 | |
| 2048 | 3.06 | 2.65 | 2.04 | 2.07 | 1.56 | | 1024 | 3.10 | 2.46 | 2.29 | ..... | 1.54 | |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.62 | | 2048 | 3.36 | 2.70 | 2.27 | ..... | 1.44 | |

| BARIUM ACETATE (J.). | | | | | | | MAGNESIUM CHLORIDE (SH. AND H.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.*</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 40.16 | 53.25 | 76.18 | 89.95 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 80.2 | 112.1 | 147.3 | 177.6 | 228.0 | 280.6 |
| 8 | 59.05 | 79.46 | 113.3 | 136.0 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 87.6 | 123.2 | 162.1 | 196.1 | 249.7 | 303.8 |
| 16 | 65.68 | 87.10 | 124.3 | 149.3 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 99.9 | 141.1 | 187.1 | 226.4 | 294.7 | 364.8 |
| 32 | 72.93 | 97.58 | 139.5 | 168.6 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 110.3 | 156.1 | 208.0 | 252.4 | 311.8 | 401.6 |
| 128 | 78.15 | 104.5 | 149.0 | 181.2 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 115.7 | 164.3 | 219.4 | 266.9 | 348.3 | 433.1 |
| 512 | 90.75 | 123.1 | 176.9 | 215.8 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 118.3 | 168.4 | 224.9 | 272.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 92.63 | 124.7 | 180.5 | 219.8 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 120.3 | 172.8 | 230.2 | 280.1 | 373.2 | 465.6 |
| 2048 | 95.96 | 129.3 | 186.3 | 226.7 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 123.5 | 176.3 | 234.7 | 285.2 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 41.9 | 4.12 | 40.9 | 39.7 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 64.9 | 63.6 | 62.8 | 62.3 | 61.1 | 60.3 |
| 8 | 63.0 | 61.5 | 60.8 | 60.0 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 70.9 | 69.9 | 69.1 | 68.8 | 66.9 | 65.3 |
| 16 | 68.4 | 67.4 | 66.7 | 66.0 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 80.9 | 80.0 | 79.7 | 79.4 | 79.0 | 78.4 |
| 32 | 76.0 | 75.5 | 74.9 | 74.4 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 89.2 | 88.6 | 88.6 | 88.5 | 83.5 | 86.3 |
| 128 | 81.4 | 80.8 | 80.0 | 79.9 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 93.7 | 93.1 | 93.5 | 93.3 | 93.3 | 93.0 |
| 512 | 94.6 | 95.2 | 95.0 | 95.2 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 95.8 | 95.5 | 95.8 | 95.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 96.5 | 96.4 | 96.9 | 97.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 97.3 | 98.0 | 98.1 | 98.2 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.30 | 1.52 | 1.37 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 2.55 | 2.82 | 3.03 | 3.36 | 3.51 | |
| 8 | 2.04 | 2.26 | 2.27 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.85 | 3.11 | 3.40 | 3.57 | 3.61 | |
| 16 | 2.14 | 2.48 | 2.52 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.29 | 3.68 | 3.93 | 4.55 | 4.67 | |
| 32 | 2.40 | 2.79 | 2.91 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.67 | 4.15 | 4.44 | 4.00 | 5.93 | |
| 128 | 2.63 | 2.97 | 3.22 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.89 | 4.41 | 4.74 | 4.76 | 5.65 | |
| 512 | 3.23 | 2.59 | 3.89 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 4.02 | 4.52 | 4.72 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.20 | 3.72 | 3.93 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 4.21 | 4.59 | 4.98 | 6.19 | 6.16 | |
| 2048 | 3.33 | 3.80 | 4.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 4.22 | 4.67 | 5.05 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.24 | 2.85 | 1.80 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 3.17 | 2.51 | 2.05 | 1.90 | 1.54 | |
| 8 | 3.45 | 2.84 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.25 | 2.52 | 2.09 | 1.82 | 1.45 | |
| 16 | 3.26 | 2.85 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.29 | 2.60 | 2.10 | 2.01 | 1.58 | |
| 32 | 3.38 | 2.86 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.33 | 2.65 | 2.13 | 1.58 | 1.90 | |
| 128 | 3.37 | 2.84 | 2.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.36 | 2.67 | 2.16 | 1.78 | 1.62 | |
| 512 | 3.06 | 2.91 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.39 | 2.68 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.45 | 2.98 | 2.18 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.48 | 2.65 | 2.16 | 2.21 | 1.65 | |
| 2048 | 3.47 | 2.93 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.32 | 2.64 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposed at higher temperatures.

| MAGNESIUM BROMIDE (Ws. AND W.). | | | | | | | MAGNESIUM NITRATE (Ws. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 76.34 | 104.05 | 132.92 | 162.25 | 251.2 | 308.3 | 2 | 88.91 | 123.42 | 160.86 | 191.88 | 244.5 | 298.1 |
| 4 | 93.73 | 130.12 | 170.64 | 206.18 | 263.2 | 324.4 | 8 | 101.55 | 141.97 | 187.10 | 223.24 | 283.5 | 347.4 |
| 8 | 104.56 | 147.24 | 194.42 | 235.51 | 297.6 | 367.7 | 32 | 110.78 | 155.50 | 204.72 | 247.66 | 316.8 | 390.8 |
| 32 | 113.52 | 159.94 | 211.91 | 257.31 | 332.4 | 412.8 | 128 | 119.01 | 165.77 | 220.89 | 265.33 | 341.6 | 421.1 |
| 128 | 118.93 | 167.72 | 223.06 | 270.40 | 358.0 | 445.5 | 512 | 120.68 | 170.27 | 224.49 | 272.30 | 357.0 | 443.4 |
| 512 | 122.80 | 173.39 | 230.94 | 279.38 | 377.0 | 471.3 | 1024 | 123.34 | 173.18 | 229.70 | 280.09 | 357.0 | 443.4 |
| 1024 | 127.28 | 179.74 | 238.70 | 289.52 | 377.0 | 471.3 | 2048 | 122.89 | 173.70 | 229.58 | 277.54 | 357.0 | 443.4 |
| 2048 | 130.91 | 185.06 | 244.94 | 305.94 | 377.0 | 471.3 | 4096 | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 58.3 | 56.2 | 54.3 | 53.0 | 66.6 | 65.4 | 2 | 72.1 | 71.1 | 70.0 | 68.5 | 68.5 | 68.5 |
| 4 | 71.6 | 70.3 | 69.7 | 67.4 | 69.8 | 68.8 | 8 | 82.4 | 81.7 | 81.5 | 79.7 | 79.7 | 79.7 |
| 8 | 79.9 | 79.5 | 79.4 | 76.9 | 78.9 | 78.0 | 32 | 89.9 | 89.5 | 89.1 | 88.4 | 88.4 | 88.4 |
| 32 | 86.8 | 86.4 | 86.5 | 84.1 | 88.2 | 87.6 | 128 | 96.5 | 95.4 | 96.2 | 94.7 | 94.7 | 94.7 |
| 128 | 90.9 | 90.6 | 91.1 | 88.3 | 95.0 | 94.5 | 512 | 97.9 | 98.0 | 99.7 | 97.2 | 97.2 | 97.2 |
| 512 | 93.9 | 93.7 | 94.3 | 91.3 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 100.0 | 99.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 1024 | 97.3 | 97.1 | 97.5 | 94.6 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 99.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.1 | 99.1 | 99.1 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-60° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.22 | 2.31 | 2.93 | 3.81 | 4.08 | | 2 | 2.76 | 2.99 | 3.10 | 3.51 | 3.57 | 2.74 |
| 4 | 2.91 | 3.24 | 3.55 | 3.80 | 4.08 | | 8 | 3.23 | 3.61 | 3.61 | 4.02 | 4.26 | 3.57 |
| 8 | 3.41 | 3.77 | 4.11 | 4.14 | 4.67 | | 32 | 3.58 | 3.54 | 4.29 | 4.61 | 4.93 | 4.26 |
| 32 | 3.71 | 4.16 | 4.54 | 5.01 | 5.36 | | 128 | 3.74 | 4.41 | 4.44 | 5.08 | 5.30 | 4.93 |
| 128 | 3.90 | 4.43 | 4.73 | 5.84 | 5.83 | | 512 | 3.97 | 4.34 | 4.78 | 5.13 | 5.76 | 5.30 |
| 512 | 4.05 | 4.60 | 4.84 | 5.83 | 6.25 | | 1024 | 3.99 | 4.52 | 5.04 | 5.13 | 5.76 | 5.76 |
| 1024 | 4.20 | 4.72 | 5.08 | 5.83 | 6.25 | | 2048 | 4.06 | 4.47 | 4.80 | 5.13 | 5.76 | 5.76 |
| 2048 | 4.33 | 4.79 | 6.10 | 6.10 | 6.25 | | 4096 | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.91 | 2.22 | 2.20 | 1.41 | 1.46 | | 2 | 3.10 | 2.42 | 1.93 | 1.83 | 1.46 | 1.41 |
| 4 | 3.11 | 2.49 | 2.08 | 1.84 | 1.46 | | 8 | 3.18 | 2.54 | 1.93 | 1.83 | 1.50 | 1.46 |
| 8 | 3.26 | 2.56 | 2.11 | 1.76 | 1.54 | | 32 | 3.23 | 2.28 | 2.10 | 1.87 | 1.56 | 1.50 |
| 32 | 3.27 | 2.60 | 2.14 | 1.95 | 1.57 | | 128 | 3.14 | 2.66 | 2.01 | 1.91 | 1.55 | 1.56 |
| 128 | 3.28 | 2.64 | 2.12 | 2.16 | 1.56 | | 512 | 3.28 | 2.55 | 2.12 | 1.83 | 1.61 | 1.55 |
| 512 | 3.30 | 2.65 | 2.10 | 2.08 | 1.59 | | 1024 | 3.23 | 2.61 | 2.11 | 1.83 | 1.61 | 1.55 |
| 1024 | 3.30 | 2.63 | 2.13 | 2.08 | 1.59 | | 2048 | 3.30 | 2.57 | 2.09 | 1.83 | 1.61 | 1.55 |
| 2048 | 3.31 | 2.59 | 2.49 | 2.08 | 1.59 | | 4096 | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| MAGNESIUM SULPHATE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | | MAGNESIUM FORMATE (WS. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 32.12 | 43.14 | 60.57 | 72.68 | 90.5 | 106.5 | 2 | 37.33 | 52.53 | 69.24 | 83.25 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 45.70 | 60.90 | 85.62 | 102.4 | 131.0 | 155.4 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 135.7 | 164.4 |
| 16 | 50.95 | 68.14 | 96.50 | 115.0 | 150.7 | 179.0 | 8 | 58.15 | 83.44 | 109.29 | 132.14 | 165.2 | 201.4 |
| 32 | 59.57 | 79.73 | 112.4 | 135.3 | 174.6 | 208.6 | 32 | 74.68 | 106.05 | 141.71 | 172.31 | 212.8 | 261.8 |
| 128 | 71.17 | 95.38 | 135.9 | 164.4 | 230.3 | 279.1 | 128 | 85.99 | 122.17 | 164.06 | 200.30 | 253.8 | 313.8 |
| 512 | 95.57 | 128.3 | 183.3 | 221.9 | 288.1 | 353.1 | 512 | 88.58 | 123.84 | 167.86 | 205.44 | 273.7 | 337.9 |
| 1024 | 102.7 | 138.4 | 198.3 | 240.9 | 317.7 | 395.4 | 1024 | 94.03 | 133.87 | 176.23 | 209.90 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 111.1 | 148.5 | 215.2 | 261.0 | 341.7 | 422.6 | 2048 | 97.22 | 138.60 | 184.73 | 226.37 | 284.2 | 352.0 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 97.18 | 138.74 | 182.91 | 223.19 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 28.9 | 29.1 | 28.2 | 27.8 | 26.5 | 25.2 | 2 | 38.4 | 37.9 | 37.5 | 36.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 41.1 | 41.0 | 39.8 | 39.2 | 38.3 | 36.8 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 47.7 | 46.7 |
| 16 | 45.9 | 45.9 | 44.8 | 44.1 | 44.1 | 42.4 | 8 | 59.8 | 60.1 | 59.2 | 58.4 | 58.1 | 57.2 |
| 32 | 53.6 | 53.7 | 52.2 | 51.8 | 55.1 | 49.4 | 32 | 76.8 | 76.4 | 76.7 | 76.1 | 74.9 | 74.4 |
| 128 | 64.1 | 64.2 | 63.2 | 63.0 | 67.4 | 66.0 | 128 | 88.4 | 88.1 | 88.8 | 88.5 | 89.3 | 89.1 |
| 512 | 86.0 | 84.4 | 85.2 | 85.0 | 84.3 | 83.6 | 512 | 91.1 | 89.3 | 90.9 | 90.7 | 96.3 | 96.0 |
| 1024 | 92.4 | 93.2 | 92.3 | 92.3 | 93.0 | 93.6 | 1024 | 96.7 | 96.5 | 95.4 | 92.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 99.9 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 99.0 | 98.6 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.10 | 1.16 | 1.21 | ..... | 1.07 | | 2 | 1.22 | 1.33 | 1.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 1.52 | 1.65 | 1.67 | ..... | 1.63 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.41 | |
| 16 | 1.71 | 1.89 | 1.85 | ..... | 1.89 | | 8 | 2.02 | 2.07 | 2.29 | 2.20 | 1.46 | |
| 32 | 2.01 | 2.18 | 2.29 | ..... | 2.27 | | 32 | 2.51 | 2.85 | 3.06 | 2.70 | 1.54 | |
| 128 | 2.42 | 2.75 | 2.85 | ..... | 3.25 | | 128 | 2.89 | 3.35 | 3.62 | 3.57 | 1.57 | |
| 512 | 3.27 | 3.73 | 3.86 | ..... | 4.33 | | 512 | 2.82 | 3.52 | 3.76 | ..... | 1.56 | |
| 1024 | 3.57 | 3.99 | 4.26 | ..... | 5.18 | | 1024 | 3.19 | 3.38 | 3.37 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.74 | 4.45 | 4.58 | ..... | 5.39 | | 2048 | 3.31 | 3.69 | 4.16 | 3.85 | 1.59 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.32 | 3.53 | 4.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.42 | 2.69 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.18 | | 2 | 3.27 | 2.53 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.33 | 2.71 | 1.95 | ..... | 1.24 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.41 | |
| 16 | 3.36 | 2.77 | 1.92 | ..... | 1.27 | | 8 | 3.47 | 2.48 | 2.10 | 1.67 | 1.46 | |
| 32 | 3.37 | 2.73 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.30 | | 32 | 3.36 | 2.69 | 2.16 | 1.57 | 1.54 | |
| 128 | 3.40 | 2.88 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.41 | | 128 | 3.36 | 2.74 | 2.21 | 1.79 | 1.57 | |
| 512 | 3.42 | 2.91 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.50 | | 512 | 3.18 | 2.84 | 2.24 | ..... | 1.56 | |
| 1024 | 3.48 | 2.88 | 2.15 | ..... | 1.63 | | 1024 | 3.39 | 2.52 | 1.91 | ..... | 1.59 | |
| 2048 | 3.37 | 2.99 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.58 | | 2048 | 3.40 | 2.66 | 2.25 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.42 | 2.54 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  |

| MAGNESIUM ACETATE (W.S. AND W.). | | | | | | | ZINC NITRATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 37.56 | 54.50 | 72.50 | 88.92 | 110.8 | 136.1 | 4 | 80.6 | 110.8 | 146.6 | 171.2 | 211.18 | 258.65 |
| 8 | 46.35 | 66.76 | 89.79 | 109.86 | 138.8 | 171.2 | 8 | 87.6 | 121.2 | 157.2 | 188.5 | 238.25 | 289.67 |
| 32 | 60.99 | 87.97 | 119.31 | 146.20 | 187.1 | 231.7 | 32 | 100.0 | 139.2 | 182.1 | 219.0 | 280.00 | 343.09 |
| 128 | 71.13 | 103.35 | 139.51 | 172.35 | 219.7 | 276.6 | 128 | 110.4 | 154.1 | 202.6 | 243.5 | 312.91 | 384.97 |
| 512 | 78.03 | 113.23 | 153.41 | 189.50 | 245.9 | 310.9 | 512 | 114.1 | 164.9 | 210.1 | 254.3 | 336.48 | 415.20 |
| 1024 | 80.38 | 116.73 | 158.95 | 201.71 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 117.1 | 165.0 | 216.6 | 261.3 | 347.35 | 428.50 |
| 2048 | 83.85 | 121.36 | 164.72 | 203.07 | 258.2 | 327.2 | 2048 | 120.4 | 169.2 | 222.4 | 270.2 | 352.62 | 434.82 |
| 4096 | 84.99 | 121.76 | 165.58 | 203.70 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 124.4 | 175.0 | 229.1 | 279.4 | 359.97 | 445.53 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 44.2 | 44.8 | 43.8 | 43.7 | 42.9 | 41.6 | 4 | 64.8 | 63.3 | 64.0 | 61.3 | 58.7 | 58.1 |
| 8 | 56.6 | 54.8 | 54.3 | 53.9 | 53.8 | 52.3 | 8 | 70.4 | 69.3 | 68.6 | 67.5 | 66.2 | 65.0 |
| 32 | 71.8 | 72.2 | 72.1 | 71.8 | 72.4 | 70.8 | 32 | 80.4 | 59.5 | 79.5 | 78.4 | 77.8 | 77.0 |
| 128 | 83.7 | 84.9 | 84.3 | 84.6 | 85.1 | 84.5 | 128 | 88.7 | 88.1 | 88.4 | 87.1 | 86.9 | 86.4 |
| 512 | 91.9 | 93.0 | 92.8 | 93.0 | 95.2 | 95.0 | 512 | 91.9 | 94.3 | 94.7 | 91.0 | 93.5 | 93.2 |
| 1024 | 94.6 | 95.9 | 96.1 | 99.0 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 94.1 | 94.3 | 94.5 | 93.5 | 96.5 | 96.2 |
| 2048 | 98.7 | 99.7 | 99.6 | 99.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 96.8 | 96.7 | 97.1 | 96.7 | 98.0 | 97.6 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 1.36 | 1.44 | 1.64 | 1.45 | 1.69 | | 4 | 2.42 | 2.86 | 2.46 | ..... | 3.16 | |
| 8 | 1.63 | 1.84 | 2.01 | 1.93 | 2.16 | | 8 | 2.69 | 2.88 | 3.13 | ..... | 3.42 | |
| 32 | 2.16 | 2.51 | 2.69 | 2.73 | 2.97 | | 32 | 3.34 | 3.43 | 3.69 | ..... | 4.21 | |
| 128 | 2.58 | 2.89 | 3.28 | 3.16 | 3.79 | | 128 | 3.50 | 3.88 | 4.09 | ..... | 4.80 | |
| 512 | 2.81 | 3.21 | 3.61 | 3.76 | 4.33 | | 512 | 4.06 | 3.62 | 4.42 | ..... | 5.22 | |
| 1024 | 2.91 | 3.38 | 4.28 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.83 | 4.13 | 4.47 | ..... | 5.41 | |
| 2048 | 3.00 | 3.47 | 3.84 | 3.67 | 4.60 | | 2048 | 3.90 | 4.26 | 4.78 | ..... | 5.48 | |
| 4096 | 2.94 | 3.49 | 3.83 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 4.05 | 4.33 | 5.03 | ..... | 5.70 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.62 | 2.64 | 2.26 | 1.63 | 1.52 | | 4 | 3.00 | 2.58 | 1.68 | ..... | 1.50 | |
| 8 | 3.52 | 2.76 | 2.24 | 1.74 | 1.56 | | 8 | 3.07 | 2.38 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.44 | |
| 32 | 3.54 | 2.85 | 2.25 | 1.87 | 1.59 | | 32 | 3.34 | 2.46 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.50 | |
| 128 | 3.63 | 2.80 | 2.35 | 1.83 | 1.72 | | 128 | 3.17 | 2.52 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 512 | 3.60 | 2.83 | 2.35 | 2.00 | 1.76 | | 512 | 3.56 | 2.20 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.55 | |
| 1024 | 3.62 | 2.89 | 2.69 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.27 | 2.50 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.56 | |
| 2048 | 3.58 | 2.86 | 2.33 | 1.81 | 1.78 | | 2048 | 3.24 | 1.52 | 2.15 | ..... | 1.55 | |
| 4096 | 3.46 | 2.87 | 2.32 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.26 | 2.47 | 2.20 | ..... | 1.58 | |

| ZINC SULPHATE (W.). | | | | | | | ZINC ACETATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 30.57 | 45.56 | 56.62 | 84.78 | 104.6 | 122.2 | 4 | 27.8 | 38.0 | 48.0 | 55.0 | 90.46 | 100.61 |
| 4 | 43.20 | 64.74 | 80.01 | 95.66 | 117.8 | 137.2 | 8 | 37.7 | 52.2 | 66.6 | 77.2 | 149.28 | 172.86 |
| 8 | 50.99 | 75.20 | 93.6 | 108.8 | 159.3 | 186.9 | 32 | 55.5 | 78.6 | 103.0 | 122.4 | 205.63 | 243.46 |
| 16 | 59.37 | 86.96 | 108.8 | 128.8 | 217.9 | 259.6 | 128 | 70.0 | 100.7 | 134.2 | 162.1 | 257.81 | 319.47 |
| 32 | 76.61 | 115.8 | 144.8 | 174.0 | 286.5 | 347.3 | 512 | 78.6 | 113.7 | 153.2 | 185.5 | 242.85 | 298.49 |
| 128 | 97.0 | 147.3 | 185.1 | 225.1 | 385.5 | 477.4 | 1024 | 79.9 | 116.1 | 156.7 | 191.6 | 246.67 | 298.74 |
| 512 | 104.7 | 156.9 | 197.8 | 243.8 | 385.5 | 477.4 | 2048 | 83.2 | 120.8 | 163.2 | 200.1 | 257.81 | 319.47 |
| 1024 | 113.3 | 170.4 | 213.0 | 263.8 | 385.5 | 477.4 | 4096 | 83.8 | 121.3 | 163.4 | 201.1 | 259.11 | 320.44 |
| 2048 | 117.0 | 176.0 | 218.0 | 297.8 | 385.5 | 477.4 | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 26.1 | 25.9 | 25.9 | 28.5 | 27.1 | 25.6 | 4 | 33.2 | 31.3 | 29.4 | 37.4 | 34.9 | 31.4 |
| 4 | 36.9 | 36.8 | 36.7 | 32.1 | 30.6 | 28.7 | 8 | 45.0 | 43.0 | 40.8 | 38.4 | 34.9 | 31.4 |
| 8 | 43.6 | 42.7 | 42.9 | 43.3 | 41.3 | 39.1 | 32 | 66.2 | 64.8 | 63.0 | 60.9 | 57.6 | 53.9 |
| 16 | 50.7 | 49.4 | 49.9 | 58.4 | 56.5 | 54.4 | 128 | 83.6 | 83.0 | 82.1 | 80.6 | 79.4 | 76.0 |
| 32 | 65.5 | 65.8 | 66.4 | 77.4 | 74.3 | 72.7 | 512 | 93.8 | 93.7 | 93.8 | 92.2 | 93.7 | 93.1 |
| 128 | 82.9 | 83.7 | 84.9 | 88.6 | 87.8 | 87.4 | 1024 | 95.3 | 95.7 | 95.9 | 95.3 | 95.2 | 93.2 |
| 512 | 89.5 | 89.2 | 90.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 99.3 | 99.6 | 99.9 | 99.5 | 99.5 | 99.7 |
| 1024 | 96.8 | 96.8 | 97.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4096 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.00 | 1.11 | 1.32 | 1.17 | | | 4 | 0.81 | 0.80 | 0.70 | 0.68 | | |
| 4 | 1.44 | 1.53 | 1.56 | 1.47 | 1.29 | | 8 | 1.16 | 1.15 | 1.06 | 1.06 | 0.68 | |
| 8 | 1.61 | 1.84 | 2.00 | 2.03 | 1.84 | | 32 | 1.85 | 1.95 | 1.94 | 1.94 | 1.57 | |
| 16 | 2.61 | 2.90 | 2.92 | 2.93 | 2.78 | | 128 | 2.45 | 2.68 | 2.79 | 2.79 | 2.52 | |
| 32 | 3.36 | 3.78 | 4.00 | 4.09 | 4.05 | | 512 | 2.81 | 3.16 | 3.23 | 3.23 | 3.71 | |
| 128 | 3.48 | 4.09 | 5.08 | 4.97 | 5.26 | | 1024 | 2.90 | 3.25 | 3.49 | 3.49 | 3.47 | |
| 512 | 3.80 | 4.26 | 5.85 | 5.85 | 6.13 | | 2048 | 3.01 | 3.39 | 3.69 | 3.69 | 4.11 | |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.00 | 3.37 | 3.77 | 3.77 | 4.09 | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.27 | 2.44 | 1.56 | 1.12 | | | 4 | 2.91 | 2.11 | 1.46 | 1.46 | 0.75 | |
| 4 | 3.33 | 2.36 | 1.95 | 1.54 | 1.10 | | 8 | 3.08 | 2.20 | 1.59 | 1.59 | 1.05 | |
| 8 | 3.16 | 2.45 | 1.84 | 1.58 | 1.15 | | 32 | 3.33 | 2.48 | 1.88 | 1.88 | 1.23 | |
| 16 | 3.10 | 2.51 | 2.02 | 1.68 | 1.27 | | 128 | 3.50 | 2.66 | 2.08 | 2.08 | 1.53 | |
| 32 | 3.41 | 2.57 | 2.16 | 1.82 | 1.41 | | 512 | 3.58 | 2.78 | 2.11 | 2.11 | 1.41 | |
| 128 | 3.46 | 2.61 | 2.39 | 1.88 | 1.55 | | 1024 | 3.63 | 2.79 | 2.23 | 2.23 | 1.59 | |
| 512 | 3.32 | 2.50 | 2.39 | 1.96 | 1.59 | | 2048 | 3.61 | 2.81 | 2.26 | 2.26 | 1.58 | |
| 1024 | 3.35 | 2.39 | | | | | 4096 | 3.58 | 2.78 | 2.31 | 2.31 | | |
| 2048 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8192 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| CADIUM CHLORIDE (Ws. AND W.). | | | | | | | CADIUM BROMIDE (Ws. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 33.65 | 46.21 | 60.15 | 71.92 | 89.9 | 106.5 | 4 | 28.63 | 40.59 | 53.40 | 64.51 | 80.3 | 96.4 |
| 8 | 45.32 | 60.85 | 79.30 | 94.59 | 117.3 | 139.6 | 8 | 37.80 | 53.36 | 70.44 | 84.81 | 107.0 | 128.5 |
| 32 | 65.63 | 90.33 | 118.55 | 142.48 | 179.9 | 216.2 | 32 | 57.78 | 82.06 | 109.34 | 132.69 | 167.6 | 202.3 |
| 128 | 88.34 | 122.98 | 162.32 | 195.71 | 247.1 | 300.0 | 128 | 79.77 | 113.57 | 151.23 | 184.16 | 234.0 | 286.4 |
| 512 | 106.14 | 148.36 | 197.57 | 236.99 | 309.5 | 378.8 | 512 | 101.37 | 143.25 | 190.52 | 232.83 | 299.1 | 369.1 |
| 1024 | 113.78 | 159.65 | 212.53 | 258.73 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 110.69 | 156.85 | 208.48 | 252.81 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 121.19 | 166.23 | 221.36 | 269.00 | 355.4 | 440.5 | 2048 | 121.23 | 170.89 | 227.41 | 275.22 | 350.7 | 436.0 |
| 4096 | 121.03 | 172.78 | 232.06 | 282.43 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 123.76 | 174.05 | 232.20 | 280.84 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 27.8 | 26.7 | 25.9 | 25.5 | 25.3 | 24.2 | 4 | 23.1 | 23.3 | 23.0 | 23.0 | 22.9 | 22.1 |
| 8 | 37.4 | 35.2 | 34.2 | 33.5 | 33.0 | 31.7 | 8 | 30.5 | 30.6 | 30.3 | 30.2 | 30.5 | 29.5 |
| 32 | 54.2 | 52.3 | 51.1 | 50.5 | 50.6 | 49.1 | 32 | 46.7 | 47.1 | 47.1 | 47.3 | 47.8 | 46.4 |
| 128 | 72.9 | 71.2 | 69.9 | 69.3 | 69.5 | 68.1 | 128 | 64.4 | 65.2 | 65.1 | 65.6 | 66.7 | 65.7 |
| 512 | 87.6 | 85.9 | 85.1 | 83.9 | 87.1 | 86.0 | 512 | 81.9 | 82.3 | 82.1 | 82.9 | 85.3 | 84.6 |
| 1024 | 93.9 | 92.4 | 91.6 | 91.6 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 89.4 | 90.1 | 89.8 | 90.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 96.2 | 95.4 | 95.3 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 97.9 | 98.2 | 97.9 | 98.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 1.00 | 1.12 | 1.18 | 1.19 | 1.12 | | 4 | 0.96 | 1.02 | 1.11 | ..... | 1.07 | |
| 8 | 1.24 | 1.47 | 1.53 | 1.51 | 1.49 | | 8 | 1.24 | 1.37 | 1.44 | ..... | 1.43 | |
| 32 | 1.97 | 2.26 | 2.39 | 2.49 | 2.42 | | 32 | 1.94 | 2.18 | 2.34 | ..... | 2.31 | |
| 128 | 2.77 | 3.15 | 3.34 | 3.42 | 3.52 | | 128 | 2.70 | 3.01 | 3.29 | ..... | 3.49 | |
| 512 | 3.38 | 3.94 | 3.94 | 4.83 | 4.62 | | 512 | 3.55 | 3.78 | 4.23 | ..... | 4.67 | |
| 1024 | 3.67 | 4.23 | 4.62 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.69 | 4.13 | 4.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.60 | 4.41 | 4.76 | 5.76 | 5.67 | | 2048 | 3.97 | 4.52 | 4.78 | ..... | 5.69 | |
| 4096 | 4.14 | 4.74 | 5.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 4.02 | 4.65 | 4.86 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.97 | 2.42 | 1.96 | 1.65 | 1.25 | | 4 | 3.35 | 2.51 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.33 | |
| 8 | 2.74 | 2.42 | 1.93 | 1.60 | 1.27 | | 8 | 3.28 | 2.56 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.34 | |
| 32 | 3.01 | 2.50 | 2.02 | 1.75 | 1.34 | | 32 | 3.35 | 2.66 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.38 | |
| 128 | 3.14 | 2.54 | 2.06 | 1.75 | 1.42 | | 128 | 3.38 | 2.65 | 2.18 | ..... | 1.49 | |
| 512 | 3.18 | 2.66 | 1.99 | 2.04 | 1.49 | | 512 | 3.30 | 2.64 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.56 | |
| 1024 | 3.23 | 2.65 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.33 | 2.62 | 2.12 | ..... | 1.62 | |
| 2048 | 2.97 | 2.65 | 2.10 | 2.14 | 1.59 | | 2048 | 3.21 | 2.64 | 2.10 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 3.42 | 2.62 | 2.12 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.25 | 2.67 | 2.79 | ..... | ..... |  |

| CADMIUM IODIDE (WS. AND W.). | | | | | | | MANGANOUS CHLORIDE (W. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10.4^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 20.45 | 29.76 | 39.84 | 48.41 | 61.70 | 74.96 | 2 | 68.14 | 89.64 | 121.3 | 145.0 | 177.3 | 210.5 |
| 8 | 24.31 | 35.85 | 48.44 | 59.43 | 77.16 | 94.61 | 8 | 84.98 | 113.5 | 156.7 | 188.1 | 242.2 | 293.7 |
| 32 | 39.45 | 59.23 | 81.53 | 101.22 | 130.4 | 161.3 | 16 | 91.79 | 121.9 | 169.0 | 205.1 | 266.8 | 326.6 |
| 128 | 62.73 | 93.36 | 127.36 | 157.35 | 204.8 | 254.8 | 32 | 97.4 | 130.0 | 181.6 | 221.2 | 289.1 | 357.0 |
| 512 | 87.06 | 127.74 | 172.93 | 211.90 | 276.7 | 345.5 | 128 | 107.0 | 143.8 | 202.5 | 246.7 | 325.0 | 402.3 |
| 1024 | 96.31 | 140.03 | 188.66 | 231.10 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 114.1 | 154.0 | 216.6 | 264.5 | 356.2 | 447.4 |
| 2048 | 109.01 | 157.20 | 209.73 | 256.42 | 333.4 | 414.5 | 1024 | 114.9 | 154.9 | 216.8 | 265.4 | 366.4 | 459.2 |
| 4096 | 118.78 | 170.69 | 224.93 | 271.27 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 372.9 | 468.4 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10.4^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 17.2 | 17.4 | 17.7 | 17.8 | 18.5 | 18.5 | 2 | 59.3 | 57.9 | 56.0 | 54.6 | 47.5 | 44.9 |
| 8 | 20.5 | 21.0 | 21.5 | 21.9 | 23.1 | 22.8 | 8 | 84.0 | 73.3 | 72.3 | 70.9 | 64.9 | 62.7 |
| 32 | 33.2 | 34.7 | 36.3 | 37.3 | 39.1 | 38.9 | 16 | 79.0 | 78.7 | 78.0 | 77.3 | 71.5 | 69.7 |
| 128 | 52.8 | 54.7 | 56.6 | 58.0 | 61.4 | 61.4 | 32 | 84.8 | 83.9 | 83.8 | 83.1 | 77.5 | 76.2 |
| 512 | 73.3 | 74.8 | 76.9 | 78.1 | 83.0 | 83.3 | 128 | 93.1 | 92.8 | 93.4 | 93.0 | 87.2 | 85.9 |
| 1024 | 81.0 | 82.6 | 83.9 | 85.2 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 99.3 | 99.4 | 99.0 | 99.7 | 95.5 | 95.5 |
| 2048 | 91.7 | 92.1 | 93.3 | 94.5 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 98.3 | 98.1 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10.4° | 10.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 0.75 | 0.81 | 0.86 | 0.88 | 0.88 | | 2 | 2.07 | 2.17 | 2.37 | ..... | 2.21 | |
| 8 | 0.92 | 1.01 | 1.10 | 1.18 | 1.16 | | 8 | 2.74 | 2.96 | 3.14 | ..... | 3.43 | |
| 32 | 1.58 | 1.78 | 1.97 | 1.96 | 2.06 | | 16 | 2.89 | 3.23 | 3.61 | ..... | 3.99 | |
| 128 | 2.45 | 2.72 | 3.00 | 3.16 | 3.33 | | 32 | 3.13 | 3.53 | 3.96 | ..... | 4.53 | |
| 512 | 3.25 | 3.62 | 3.90 | 4.32 | 4.59 | | 128 | 3.54 | 4.02 | 4.42 | ..... | 5.15 | |
| 1024 | 3.57 | 3.82 | 4.24 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.83 | 4.28 | 4.79 | ..... | 6.08 | |
| 2048 | 3.86 | 4.20 | 4.67 | 5.13 | 5.41 | | 1024 | 3.85 | 4.24 | 4.86 | ..... | 6.19 | |
| 4096 | 4.15 | 4.34 | 4.63 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6.37 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10.4° | 10.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.67 | 2.72 | 2.16 | 1.82 | 1.42 | | 2 | 3.03 | 2.42 | 1.95 | ..... | 1.25 | |
| 8 | 3.78 | 2.82 | 2.27 | 1.99 | 1.50 | | 8 | 3.22 | 2.61 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.41 | |
| 32 | 4.01 | 3.01 | 2.42 | 1.94 | 1.58 | | 16 | 3.15 | 2.65 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.49 | |
| 128 | 3.90 | 2.91 | 2.36 | 2.01 | 1.62 | | 32 | 3.21 | 2.72 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.57 | |
| 512 | 3.73 | 2.83 | 2.26 | 2.04 | 1.66 | | 128 | 3.31 | 2.79 | 2.18 | ..... | 1.59 | |
| 1024 | 3.71 | 3.71 | 2.25 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.37 | 2.80 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.71 | |
| 2048 | 3.54 | 3.67 | 2.23 | 2.00 | 1.62 | | 1024 | 3.35 | 2.74 | 2.24 | ..... | 1.79 | |
| 4096 | 3.49 | 2.54 | 2.06 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.71 | |

| MANGANOUS NITRATE (SH.). | | | | | | | MANGANOUS SULPHATE (WS. AND H.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10.2^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 66.1 | 85.4 | 116.3 | 138.7 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 37.25 | 51.80 | 67.17 | 79.11 | 88.0 | 108.3 |
| 8 | 83.1 | 104.1 | 144.3 | 172.5 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 44.11 | 61.37 | 79.77 | 94.06 | 112.8 | 130.0 |
| 16 | 85.5 | 111.5 | 154.5 | 185.1 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 59.65 | 83.47 | 109.27 | 129.72 | 156.4 | 181.8 |
| 32 | 90.5 | 118.8 | 165.0 | 197.9 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 79.46 | 111.74 | 147.24 | 176.10 | 204.1 | 241.9 |
| 128 | 98.3 | 129.7 | 182.0 | 219.8 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 97.99 | 138.76 | 184.58 | 222.69 | 277.5 | 338.7 |
| 512 | 104.8 | 138.4 | 194.6 | 236.2 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 107.12 | 152.31 | 202.94 | 245.72 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 105.4 | 139.3 | 195.8 | 237.4 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 116.15 | 165.28 | 221.33 | 268.33 | 326.7 | 404.6 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 124.47 | 177.56 | 238.20 | 289.39 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10.2^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 62.7 | 61.3 | 59.4 | 58.4 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 29.9 | 29.2 | 28.2 | 27.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 78.8 | 74.7 | 73.7 | 72.7 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 35.4 | 34.6 | 33.5 | 32.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 81.1 | 80.0 | 78.9 | 78.0 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 47.9 | 47.0 | 45.9 | 44.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 85.9 | 85.2 | 84.3 | 83.4 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 63.8 | 62.9 | 61.8 | 60.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 93.3 | 93.1 | 93.0 | 92.6 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 78.7 | 78.1 | 77.5 | 76.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 99.4 | 99.4 | 99.4 | 99.5 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 86.1 | 85.8 | 85.2 | 84.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 93.3 | 93.1 | 92.9 | 92.7 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10.2° | 10.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.89 | 2.09 | 2.24 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 1.16 | 1.23 | 1.19 | ..... | 1.35 | |
| 8 | 2.06 | 2.72 | 2.82 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.38 | 1.47 | 1.43 | 1.25 | 1.15 | |
| 16 | 2.55 | 2.90 | 3.06 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.91 | 2.06 | 2.05 | 1.78 | 1.69 | |
| 32 | 2.77 | 3.12 | 3.29 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.58 | 2.84 | 2.89 | ..... | 2.52 | |
| 128 | 3.07 | 3.53 | 3.78 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.26 | 3.67 | 3.81 | 3.65 | 4.08 | |
| 512 | 3.29 | 3.08 | 4.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.62 | 4.05 | 4.28 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.33 | 3.82 | 4.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.93 | 4.48 | 4.70 | 3.89 | 5.19 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 4.25 | 4.85 | 5.12 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10.2° | 10.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.86 | 2.45 | 1.93 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 3.11 | 2.38 | 1.77 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 8 | 2.48 | 2.61 | 1.95 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.13 | 2.40 | 1.79 | 1.33 | 1.04 | |
| 16 | 2.98 | 2.60 | 1.98 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.20 | 2.47 | 1.88 | 1.37 | 1.08 | |
| 32 | 3.06 | 2.63 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.25 | 2.54 | 1.96 | ..... | 1.24 | |
| 128 | 3.12 | 2.72 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.33 | 2.64 | 2.06 | 1.64 | 1.47 | |
| 512 | 3.13 | 2.75 | 2.14 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.38 | 2.66 | 2.11 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.15 | 2.74 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.38 | 2.71 | 2.12 | 1.45 | 1.59 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.42 | 2.73 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |

| NICKEL CHLORIDE (W.). | | | | | | | NICKEL NITRATE (W. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 6.3^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 6^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 73.07 | 86.49 | 131.7 | 158.0 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 71.34 | 83.06 | 125.3 | 150.4 | 182.7 | 219.7 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 218.0 | 266.0 | 8 | 87.35 | 102.7 | 157.9 | 190.0 | 237.5 | 291.9 |
| 8 | 89.51 | 106.3 | 164.8 | 198.9 | 247.3 | 301.5 | 16 | 93.67 | 109.9 | 169.7 | 204.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 95.79 | 114.4 | 177.4 | 215.3 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 99.15 | 116.8 | 180.9 | 218.6 | 278.3 | 342.7 |
| 32 | 102.1 | 122.0 | 190.5 | 231.2 | 288.1 | 354.7 | 128 | 108.3 | 128.7 | 200.1 | 242.9 | 310.6 | 386.1 |
| 128 | 112.0 | 134.7 | 211.6 | 256.8 | 321.4 | 398.4 | 512 | 116.1 | 137.2 | 215.4 | 261.3 | 336.2 | 416.0 |
| 512 | 119.0 | 144.5 | 227.2 | 278.6 | 344.4 | 426.1 | 1024 | 115.8 | 137.4 | 214.3 | 260.1 | 344.6 | 427.3 |
| 1024 | 120.7 | 145.4 | 229.0 | 279.4 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 369.8 | 453.9 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 367.9 | 455.5 | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 364.1 | 449.8 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 60.5 | 59.5 | 57.5 | 56.6 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 61.6 | 60.5 | 58.5 | 57.8 | 49.4 | 48.4 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 59.3 | 58.4 | 8 | 75.4 | 74.7 | 73.7 | 73.0 | 64.8 | 64.3 |
| 8 | 74.2 | 73.1 | 72.0 | 71.2 | 57.2 | 66.2 | 16 | 80.9 | 80.0 | 79.2 | 78.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 79.4 | 78.7 | 77.5 | 77.1 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 85.6 | 85.0 | 84.4 | 84.0 | 75.3 | 75.5 |
| 32 | 84.6 | 83.9 | 83.1 | 82.7 | 78.3 | 77.9 | 128 | 93.5 | 93.7 | 93.4 | 93.4 | 84.0 | 85.0 |
| 128 | 92.8 | 92.6 | 92.4 | 91.9 | 87.4 | 87.5 | 512 | 100.0 | 99.9 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 91.0 | 91.6 |
| 512 | 99.3 | 99.4 | 99.2 | 99.1 | 93.6 | 93.5 | 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 93.2 | 94.1 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-6.3° | 6.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6° | 6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.13 | 2.42 | 2.63 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.95 | 2.22 | 2.51 | ..... | 2.47 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.20 | | 8 | 2.56 | 2.91 | 3.21 | ..... | 3.49 | |
| 8 | 2.67 | 3.13 | 3.41 | ..... | 3.61 | | 16 | 2.71 | 3.15 | 3.51 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 2.95 | 3.37 | 3.79 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.94 | 3.37 | 3.77 | ..... | 4.29 | |
| 32 | 3.16 | 3.66 | 4.07 | ..... | 4.44 | | 128 | 3.40 | 3.76 | 4.28 | ..... | 5.03 | |
| 128 | 3.57 | 4.11 | 4.52 | ..... | 5.13 | | 512 | 3.52 | 4.12 | 4.59 | ..... | 5.32 | |
| 512 | 3.90 | 4.42 | 4.96 | ..... | 5.45 | | 1024 | 3.60 | 4.05 | 4.58 | ..... | 5.53 | |
| 1024 | 3.92 | 4.47 | 5.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.61 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.84 | | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.72 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-6.3° | 6.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6° | 6-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.91 | 2.80 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.73 | 2.67 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.35 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.46 | | 8 | 2.93 | 2.83 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.42 | |
| 8 | 2.98 | 2.94 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.46 | | 16 | 2.89 | 2.87 | 2.07 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.08 | 2.95 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.54 | | 32 | 2.97 | 2.89 | 2.08 | ..... | 1.54 | |
| 32 | 3.10 | 3.00 | 2.14 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.14 | 2.92 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.65 | |
| 128 | 3.19 | 3.05 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.59 | | 512 | 3.03 | 3.00 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.58 | |
| 512 | 3.25 | 3.06 | 2.18 | ..... | 1.58 | | 1024 | 3.11 | 2.95 | 2.14 | ..... | 1.60 | |
| 1024 | 3.25 | 3.07 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.52 | |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.59 | | 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.57 | |

| NICKEL SULPHATE (J. AND H.). | | | | | | | NICKEL ACETATE (J. AND HW.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 10^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 10^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 28.77 | 38.37 | 54.58 | 64.38 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 20.11 | 27.24 | 39.22 | 47.46 | 60.45 | 72.22 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 95.5 | 111.8 | 8 | 38.95 | 52.07 | 74.10 | 89.29 | 115.65 | 138.32 |
| 8 | 40.58 | 54.42 | 77.06 | 90.95 | 115.5 | 135.7 | 16 | 47.81 | 64.03 | 91.60 | 110.2 | 144.47 | 171.27 |
| 16 | 47.78 | 64.00 | 90.44 | 106.9 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 54.11 | 73.82 | 105.8 | 128.1 | 171.78 | 206.39 |
| 32 | 54.78 | 73.23 | 103.5 | 123.0 | 158.2 | 187.8 | 128 | 69.22 | 92.82 | 134.6 | 164.0 | 223.26 | 272.67 |
| 128 | 73.95 | 99.92 | 140.3 | 168.4 | 215.6 | 259.8 | 512 | 76.66 | 103.5 | 150.7 | 184.7 | 256.95 | 316.98 |
| 512 | 93.12 | 124.7 | 177.5 | 213.5 | 278.9 | 339.7 | 1024 | 78.65 | 105.9 | 153.9 | 189.1 | 270.18 | 336.46 |
| 1024 | 100.4 | 134.8 | 193.8 | 234.6 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 82.24 | 110.9 | 160.6 | 196.6 | 276.44 | 347.66 |
| 2048 | 108.3 | 145.5 | 208.7 | 253.9 | 341.3 | 425.7 | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 26.6 | 25.8 | 26.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | 24.5 | 24.6 | 24.4 | 24.1 | 21.9 | 20.8 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 47.4 | 47.0 | 45.1 | 45.4 | 41.8 | 39.8 |
| 8 | 37.5 | 37.4 | 36.9 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | 56.8 | 57.7 | 57.0 | 56.1 | 52.3 | 49.3 |
| 16 | 44.1 | 44.0 | 43.3 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 65.8 | 66.6 | 65.9 | 65.2 | 62.1 | 59.4 |
| 32 | 50.6 | 50.3 | 49.6 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 84.2 | 83.7 | 83.8 | 83.4 | 80.8 | 78.4 |
| 128 | 68.3 | 68.7 | 67.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 93.2 | 93.3 | 93.8 | 93.9 | 92.9 | 91.2 |
| 512 | 86.0 | 85.7 | 85.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 95.6 | 95.5 | 95.8 | 96.2 | 97.7 | 96.8 |
| 1024 | 92.7 | 92.6 | 92.9 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 0.96 | 1.08 | 0.98 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 0.71 | 0.79 | 0.82 | ..... | 0.78 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.09 | | 8 | 1.31 | 1.47 | 1.51 | ..... | 1.49 | |
| 8 | 1.38 | 1.50 | 1.39 | 1.64 | 1.35 | | 16 | 1.62 | 1.84 | 1.86 | ..... | 1.79 | |
| 16 | 1.62 | 1.76 | 1.64 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.97 | 2.13 | 2.23 | ..... | 2.31 | |
| 32 | 1.84 | 2.01 | 1.95 | 2.35 | 1.97 | | 128 | 2.36 | 2.78 | 2.94 | ..... | 3.29 | |
| 128 | 2.59 | 2.69 | 2.81 | 3.15 | 2.95 | | 512 | 2.68 | 3.14 | 3.40 | ..... | 4.00 | |
| 512 | 3.16 | 3.52 | 3.60 | 4.36 | 4.05 | | 1024 | 2.72 | 3.20 | 3.52 | ..... | 4.42 | |
| 1024 | 3.44 | 3.93 | 4.08 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.86 | 3.31 | 3.60 | ..... | 4.73 | |
| 2048 | 3.72 | 4.21 | 4.52 | ..... | 5.63 | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.34 | 2.81 | 1.80 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.53 | 2.90 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.29 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.14 | | 8 | 3.39 | 2.82 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.29 | |
| 8 | 3.40 | 2.75 | 1.80 | 1.80 | 1.17 | | 16 | 3.39 | 2.87 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.24 | |
| 16 | 3.39 | 2.75 | 1.81 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.64 | 2.89 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.34 | |
| 32 | 3.36 | 2.74 | 1.88 | 1.91 | 1.25 | | 128 | 3.41 | 3.00 | 2.18 | ..... | 1.47 | |
| 128 | 3.50 | 2.69 | 2.00 | 1.87 | 1.37 | | 512 | 3.50 | 3.03 | 2.26 | ..... | 1.56 | |
| 512 | 3.39 | 2.82 | 2.03 | 2.04 | 1.45 | | 1024 | 3.46 | 3.02 | 2.29 | ..... | 1.64 | |
| 1024 | 3.43 | 2.91 | 2.11 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.48 | 2.98 | 2.24 | ..... | 1.71 | |
| 2048 | 3.43 | 2.89 | 2.17 | ..... | 1.65 | | | | | | | | |

| COBALT CHLORIDE (W.). | | | | | | | COBALT BROMIDE (Ws. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 7.2^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 71.77 | 87.16 | 129.5 | 154.9 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 87.82 | 120.24 | 155.60 | 196.30 | 239.0 | 289.6 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 226.4 | 274.3 | 8 | 95.04 | 131.29 | 171.30 | 204.48 | 259.4 | 315.7 |
| 8 | 87.75 | 107.4 | 161.5 | 195.4 | 249.4 | 302.5 | 32 | 105.56 | 147.10 | 193.09 | 233.04 | 299.5 | 367.3 |
| 16 | 94.08 | 115.3 | 174.2 | 211.3 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 115.88 | 162.19 | 214.02 | 259.91 | 329.5 | 406.7 |
| 32 | 100.2 | 122.8 | 186.7 | 226.6 | 288.7 | 355.6 | 512 | 119.47 | 169.42 | 224.49 | 273.44 | 353.1 | 436.6 |
| 128 | 109.6 | 135.1 | 207.1 | 252.1 | 326.7 | 404.2 | 1024 | 120.80 | 173.38 | 231.56 | 281.16 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 116.5 | 143.7 | 221.2 | 270.5 | 352.2 | 442.8 | 2048 | 124.00 | 174.68 | 234.28 | 282.65 | 370.6 | 464.3 |
| 1024 | 116.8 | 144.0 | 221.1 | 270.6 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 125.45 | 177.93 | 236.78 | 289.34 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 368.7 | 463.2 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 7.2^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 61.4 | 60.5 | 58.6 | 57.2 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 70.0 | 67.6 | 65.7 | 67.8 | 64.5 | 62.4 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 61.4 | 59.2 | 8 | 75.7 | 73.8 | 72.3 | 70.7 | 70.0 | 68.0 |
| 8 | 75.1 | 74.6 | 73.0 | 72.2 | 67.6 | 65.3 | 32 | 84.1 | 82.7 | 81.5 | 80.5 | 80.8 | 79.1 |
| 16 | 80.5 | 80.1 | 78.8 | 78.1 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 92.3 | 92.0 | 90.4 | 89.8 | 88.9 | 87.6 |
| 32 | 85.8 | 85.3 | 84.4 | 83.7 | 78.3 | 76.8 | 512 | 95.2 | 95.2 | 94.8 | 94.5 | 95.3 | 94.0 |
| 128 | 93.8 | 93.8 | 93.7 | 93.2 | 88.6 | 87.3 | 1024 | 96.3 | 97.5 | 97.8 | 97.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 99.7 | 99.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 95.5 | 95.6 | 2048 | 98.8 | 98.2 | 98.9 | 97.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-7.2° | 7.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.14 | 2.38 | 2.54 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 2.59 | 2.83 | ..... | 2.85 | 3.37 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.19 | | 8 | 2.90 | 3.20 | 3.32 | 3.66 | 3.75 | |
| 8 | 2.73 | 3.04 | 3.39 | 3.60 | 3.54 | | 32 | 3.32 | 3.68 | 4.00 | 4.43 | 4.52 | |
| 16 | 2.95 | 3.31 | 3.71 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.71 | 4.15 | 4.59 | 4.64 | 5.15 | |
| 32 | 3.14 | 3.59 | 3.99 | 4.14 | 4.46 | | 512 | 4.00 | 4.41 | 4.90 | 5.31 | 5.57 | |
| 128 | 3.54 | 4.04 | 4.50 | 4.99 | 5.17 | | 1024 | 4.21 | 4.65 | 4.96 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 3.77 | 4.35 | 4.93 | 5.45 | 6.04 | | 2048 | 4.05 | 4.77 | 4.84 | 5.86 | 6.25 | |
| 1024 | 3.78 | 4.33 | 4.95 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 4.20 | 4.71 | 5.26 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 6.30 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-7.2° | 7.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.98 | 2.73 | 1.96 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 2.95 | 2.33 | 2.62 | 1.45 | 1.41 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.41 | | 8 | 3.05 | 2.44 | 1.94 | 1.79 | 1.44 | |
| 8 | 3.11 | 2.83 | 2.10 | 1.84 | 1.42 | | 32 | 3.15 | 2.50 | 2.07 | 1.90 | 1.51 | |
| 16 | 3.14 | 2.87 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.20 | 2.56 | 2.15 | 1.80 | 1.56 | |
| 32 | 3.13 | 2.92 | 2.14 | 1.83 | 1.54 | | 512 | 3.35 | 2.60 | 2.18 | 1.94 | 1.58 | |
| 128 | 3.23 | 2.99 | 2.17 | 1.98 | 1.58 | | 1024 | 3.49 | 2.68 | 2.14 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 3.23 | 3.03 | 2.22 | 2.02 | 1.71 | | 2048 | 3.27 | 2.73 | 2.07 | 2.01 | 1.68 | |
| 1024 | 3.24 | 3.01 | 2.24 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 3.35 | 2.65 | 2.22 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.71 | | | | | | | | |

| COBALT NITRATE (W.). | | | | | | | COBALT SULPHATE (J. AND H.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 5.4^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 71.65 | 82.27 | 125.9 | 150.7 | 216.8 | 263.5 | 2 | 29.47 | 39.22 | 55.10 | 65.57 | 95.6 | 112.7 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 87.07 | 101.0 | 157.9 | 189.9 | 239.7 | 291.4 | 8 | 42.06 | 56.00 | 78.37 | 93.14 | 117.2 | 137.5 |
| 16 | 93.16 | 108.2 | 169.2 | 204.7 | 276.9 | 340.2 | 16 | 49.26 | 65.61 | 91.97 | 109.4 | 160.0 | 189.6 |
| 32 | 98.9 | 114.7 | 180.8 | 218.6 | 276.9 | 340.2 | 32 | 56.26 | 75.04 | 105.4 | 125.8 | 160.0 | 189.6 |
| 128 | 108.0 | 125.8 | 200.4 | 242.2 | 310.1 | 384.0 | 128 | 75.89 | 101.5 | 143.4 | 172.1 | 203.4 | 256.6 |
| 512 | 115.9 | 135.5 | 215.5 | 262.1 | 334.7 | 414.6 | 512 | 94.88 | 126.9 | 180.2 | 218.1 | 290.7 | 346.0 |
| 1024 | 116.1 | 135.4 | 215.3 | 262.0 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 101.9 | 137.6 | 196.9 | 239.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 355.3 | 439.0 | 2048 | 110.9 | 148.4 | 214.1 | 259.2 | 340.3 | 421.6 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 5.4^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 61.7 | 60.8 | 58.5 | 57.5 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 26.6 | 26.4 | 25.7 | 25.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 61.0 | 60.0 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 75.0 | 74.6 | 73.3 | 72.5 | 67.5 | 66.4 | 8 | 37.9 | 37.7 | 36.6 | 35.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 80.2 | 79.9 | 78.6 | 78.1 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 44.4 | 44.2 | 43.0 | 42.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 85.2 | 84.7 | 84.0 | 83.4 | 77.9 | 77.5 | 32 | 50.7 | 50.6 | 49.2 | 48.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 93.0 | 92.9 | 93.1 | 92.4 | 87.3 | 87.5 | 128 | 68.4 | 68.4 | 67.0 | 66.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 99.8 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 94.2 | 94.4 | 512 | 85.6 | 85.5 | 84.2 | 84.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 91.9 | 92.7 | 92.0 | 92.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-5.4° | 5.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... |
| 2 | 1.97 | 2.23 | 2.48 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | 0.97 | 1.06 | 1.04 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.11 | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.14 | ..... |
| 8 | 2.39 | 2.90 | 3.20 | 3.32 | 3.45 | ..... | 8 | 1.39 | 1.49 | 1.47 | ..... | 1.35 | ..... |
| 16 | 2.79 | 3.11 | 3.55 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | 1.63 | 1.76 | 1.74 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 2.92 | 3.37 | 3.78 | 3.89 | 4.22 | ..... | 32 | 1.88 | 2.02 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.97 | ..... |
| 128 | 3.30 | 3.81 | 4.18 | 4.53 | 4.93 | ..... | 128 | 2.56 | 2.79 | 2.87 | ..... | 3.55 | ..... |
| 512 | 3.63 | 4.08 | 4.66 | 4.84 | 5.33 | ..... | 512 | 3.21 | 3.55 | 3.79 | ..... | 3.49 | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.57 | 4.08 | 4.67 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 3.57 | 3.95 | 4.23 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.58 | ..... | 2048 | 3.75 | 4.38 | 4.51 | ..... | 5.42 | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-5.4° | 5.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... |
| 2 | 2.75 | 2.71 | 1.97 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | 3.29 | 2.70 | 1.89 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.43 | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.19 | ..... |
| 8 | 2.74 | 2.87 | 2.03 | 1.75 | 1.44 | ..... | 8 | 3.30 | 2.66 | 1.88 | ..... | 1.15 | ..... |
| 16 | 2.99 | 2.87 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | 3.31 | 2.68 | 1.89 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 2.95 | 2.94 | 2.09 | 1.78 | 1.52 | ..... | 32 | 3.34 | 2.69 | 1.94 | ..... | 1.23 | ..... |
| 128 | 3.06 | 3.03 | 2.09 | 1.87 | 1.59 | ..... | 128 | 3.37 | 2.75 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.74 | ..... |
| 512 | 3.13 | 3.01 | 2.16 | 1.85 | 1.59 | ..... | 512 | 3.38 | 2.79 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.20 | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.08 | 3.01 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 3.50 | 2.87 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.57 | ..... | 2048 | 3.38 | 2.95 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.59 | ..... |

| COBALT ACETATE (J. AND W.). | | | | | | | SILVER NITRATE (WS. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 22.20 | 29.79 | 42.55 | 51.02 | ..... | ..... | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 124.9 | 152.2 |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 91.4 | 110.9 | 4 | 51.43 | 70.55 | 91.63 | 109.95 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 41.31 | 55.27 | 78.37 | 94.00 | 106.8 | 131.2 | 8 | 56.01 | 76.68 | 99.80 | 120.37 | 150.7 | 184.8 |
| 16 | 50.07 | 67.20 | 95.68 | 114.9 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 61.80 | 85.30 | 111.20 | 133.14 | 168.6 | 207.7 |
| 32 | 56.92 | 76.66 | 109.8 | 132.1 | 175.8 | 217.1 | 128 | 65.79 | 91.06 | 119.14 | 142.67 | 180.4 | 221.4 |
| 128 | 71.25 | 95.67 | 136.8 | 166.3 | 206.9 | 256.4 | 512 | 69.24 | 94.99 | 125.23 | 148.77 | 187.7 | 229.0 |
| 512 | 78.29 | 106.0 | 153.6 | 188.1 | 241.9 | 300.7 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 190.1 | 230.7 |
| 1024 | 78.88 | 107.1 | 155.3 | 189.8 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 69.83 | 96.67 | 126.81 | 151.24 | 191.5 | 232.4 |
| 2048 | 82.71 | 113.2 | 163.7 | 199.3 | 260.4 | 326.0 | 4096 | 71.03 | 99.03 | 129.68 | 153.32 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 26.8 | 26.3 | 26.0 | 25.6 | ..... | ..... | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 65.2 | 65.5 |
| 8 | 50.0 | 48.8 | 47.9 | 46.1 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 72.4 | 71.3 | 70.6 | 71.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 60.5 | 59.4 | 58.5 | 57.7 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 78.8 | 77.4 | 76.9 | 78.5 | 78.7 | 79.5 |
| 32 | 68.8 | 67.7 | 67.1 | 66.3 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 87.0 | 86.2 | 85.7 | 86.8 | 88.0 | 89.4 |
| 128 | 86.1 | 84.5 | 83.6 | 83.4 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 92.6 | 92.0 | 91.8 | 93.1 | 94.2 | 95.3 |
| 512 | 94.7 | 93.6 | 93.8 | 94.4 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 97.4 | 95.9 | 96.5 | 97.0 | 98.0 | 98.5 |
| 1024 | 95.4 | 94.6 | 94.9 | 95.2 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 99.3 | 99.3 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 98.3 | 97.6 | 97.7 | 98.7 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.9 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 0.75 | 0.85 | 0.87 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 1.53 | 1.69 | 1.83 | ..... | 1.82 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.30 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 1.39 | 1.54 | 1.56 | ..... | 1.63 | | 8 | 1.65 | 1.65 | 2.06 | 2.02 | 2.27 | |
| 16 | 1.71 | 1.90 | 1.92 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.88 | 2.07 | 2.19 | 2.36 | 2.61 | |
| 32 | 1.97 | 2.21 | 2.23 | ..... | 2.75 | | 128 | 2.02 | 2.25 | 2.35 | 2.52 | 2.73 | |
| 128 | 2.44 | 2.74 | 2.95 | ..... | 3.30 | | 512 | 2.06 | 2.42 | 2.35 | 2.60 | 2.75 | |
| 512 | 2.77 | 3.15 | 3.45 | ..... | 3.92 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.71 | |
| 1024 | 2.82 | 3.21 | 3.45 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.15 | 2.41 | 2.44 | 2.68 | 2.73 | |
| 2048 | 3.05 | 3.37 | 3.56 | ..... | 4.37 | | 4096 | 2.24 | 2.45 | 2.36 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 3.37 | 2.85 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.98 | 2.40 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.46 | |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.42 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.36 | 2.79 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.52 | | 8 | 2.95 | 2.15 | 2.06 | 1.68 | 1.51 | |
| 16 | 3.42 | 2.83 | 2.01 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.94 | 2.43 | 1.97 | 1.78 | 1.55 | |
| 32 | 3.46 | 2.88 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.56 | | 128 | 2.94 | 2.47 | 1.97 | 1.77 | 1.51 | |
| 128 | 3.42 | 2.86 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.59 | | 512 | 2.98 | 2.55 | 1.87 | 1.75 | 1.46 | |
| 512 | 3.54 | 2.97 | 2.25 | ..... | 1.62 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.43 | |
| 1024 | 3.58 | 2.99 | 2.22 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 3.01 | 2.49 | 1.92 | 1.79 | 1.43 | |
| 2048 | 3.69 | 2.98 | 2.17 | ..... | 1.68 | | 4096 | 3.15 | 2.47 | 1.82 | ..... | ..... |  |

| CUPRIC CHLORIDE (W.). | | | | | | | CUPRIC BROMIDE (J.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.*</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.*</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.8^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.3^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 68.95 | 96.36 | 119.8 | 141.3 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 75.27 | 103.9 | 135.3 | 156.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 87.57 | 127.0 | 158.3 | 189.9 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 91.31 | 131.0 | 169.6 | 203.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 94.82 | 137.0 | 173.5 | 208.6 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 99.30 | 141.4 | 183.0 | 220.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 101.3 | 147.1 | 187.5 | 226.2 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 105.0 | 149.8 | 194.3 | 234.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 111.5 | 164.5 | 210.1 | 255.6 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 118.2 | 169.0 | 220.0 | 266.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 118.4 | 175.3 | 224.0 | 273.4 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 122.2 | 177.3 | 230.8 | 278.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 123.0 | 181.7 | 232.2 | 282.6 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 125.4 | 181.2 | 236.6 | 285.9 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.8^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 56.1 | 53.0 | 51.6 | 50.0 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 57.3 | 55.4 | 55.7 | 52.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 71.2 | 69.9 | 68.2 | 67.2 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 69.5 | 69.9 | 69.9 | 69.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 77.1 | 75.4 | 74.7 | 73.8 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 75.6 | 75.4 | 75.4 | 74.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 82.4 | 81.0 | 80.7 | 80.0 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 79.9 | 79.9 | 80.1 | 79.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 90.7 | 90.5 | 90.5 | 90.4 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 90.0 | 90.1 | 90.6 | 90.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 96.3 | 96.5 | 96.5 | 96.7 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 93.0 | 94.6 | 95.1 | 94.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 95.4 | 96.6 | 97.5 | 96.9 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.8° | 13.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.3° | 13.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.99 | 2.09 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.16 | 2.68 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.86 | 2.79 | 3.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.99 | 3.30 | 3.42 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.06 | 3.26 | 3.51 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 3.17 | 3.50 | 3.73 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.32 | 3.61 | 3.87 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.37 | 3.75 | 3.98 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.84 | 4.07 | 4.55 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.82 | 4.35 | 4.60 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 4.12 | 4.35 | 4.94 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 4.14 | 4.57 | 4.76 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 4.25 | 4.51 | 5.04 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 4.19 | 4.73 | 4.93 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.8° | 13.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.3° | 13.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.89 | 2.17 | 1.79 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.87 | 2.58 | 1.54 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.26 | 2.20 | 2.00 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.27 | 2.51 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.23 | 2.37 | 2.02 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 3.19 | 2.48 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.28 | 2.45 | 2.06 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.21 | 2.50 | 2.04 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.44 | 2.47 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.23 | 2.57 | 2.09 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 3.48 | 2.48 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.38 | 2.57 | 2.06 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.46 | 2.48 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.34 | 2.61 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.21 | 2.52 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposed at higher temperatures.

| COPPER NITRATE (W. AND HW.). | | | | | | | COPPER SULPHATE (WS. AND H.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.*</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15.8^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 69.38 | 79.17 | 102.5 | 123.3 | 147.1 | ..... | 2 | 30.06 | 42.12 | 55.11 | 65.15 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 86.48 | 99.21 | 130.0 | 156.7 | 188.5 | ..... | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 93.8 | 107.4 |
| 16 | 93.0 | 106.7 | 140.2 | 169.4 | 204.0 | ..... | 8 | 42.30 | 59.35 | 77.33 | 91.16 | 109.1 | 124.5 |
| 32 | 99.15 | 113.8 | 150.0 | 181.8 | 219.9 | ..... | 32 | 57.24 | 80.53 | 105.64 | 124.94 | 152.7 | 173.8 |
| 128 | 109.0 | 125.5 | 166.5 | 201.9 | 245.0 | ..... | 128 | 76.91 | 108.74 | 143.21 | 170.60 | 210.3 | 247.3 |
| 512 | 117.7 | 136.1 | 180.2 | 218.4 | 266.6 | ..... | 512 | 97.88 | 138.92 | 184.97 | 221.08 | 279.1 | 237.7 |
| 1024 | 119.8 | 138.6 | 183.3 | 222.9 | 271.7 | ..... | 1024 | 105.85 | 150.86 | 202.57 | 245.05 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 113.36 | 161.78 | 217.71 | 264.44 | 343.3 | 422.7 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 119.18 | 171.07 | 231.27 | 281.42 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 5^\circ$ | $\alpha 15.8^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 57.9 | 57.1 | 55.9 | 55.3 | 54.1 | ..... | 2 | 25.2 | 24.6 | 23.8 | 23.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 72.2 | 71.6 | 70.9 | 70.3 | 69.4 | ..... | 8 | 35.5 | 34.7 | 33.4 | 32.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 77.6 | 77.0 | 76.5 | 76.0 | 75.1 | ..... | 32 | 48.0 | 47.1 | 45.7 | 44.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 82.8 | 82.1 | 81.9 | 81.6 | 80.9 | ..... | 128 | 64.5 | 63.6 | 61.9 | 60.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 91.0 | 90.5 | 90.8 | 90.6 | 90.2 | ..... | 512 | 82.1 | 81.2 | 80.0 | 78.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 98.2 | 98.2 | 98.3 | 98.0 | 98.0 | ..... | 1024 | 88.8 | 88.2 | 87.6 | 87.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | 2048 | 95.1 | 94.6 | 94.1 | 94.0 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-5° | 5-15.8° | 15.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 1.96 | 2.16 | 2.26 | 2.38 | ..... |  | 2 | 0.96 | 1.04 | 1.00 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.55 | 2.85 | 2.90 | 3.18 | ..... |  | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.91 | |
| 16 | 2.74 | 3.10 | 3.17 | 3.46 | ..... |  | 8 | 1.36 | 1.44 | 1.38 | 1.26 | 1.02 | |
| 32 | 2.93 | 3.35 | 3.46 | 3.81 | ..... |  | 32 | 1.86 | 2.01 | 1.93 | 1.85 | 1.41 | |
| 128 | 3.30 | 3.80 | 3.85 | 4.31 | ..... |  | 128 | 2.54 | 2.76 | 2.74 | 2.65 | 2.45 | |
| 512 | 3.68 | 4.08 | 4.15 | 4.82 | ..... |  | 512 | 3.28 | 3.68 | 3.61 | 3.87 | 3.91 | |
| 1024 | 3.76 | 4.30 | 4.30 | 4.88 | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.60 | 4.14 | 4.25 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.87 | 4.47 | 4.67 | 5.26 | 5.29 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 4.15 | 4.82 | 5.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-5° | 5-15.8° | 15.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.83 | 2.73 | 2.20 | 1.93 | ..... |  | 2 | 3.19 | 2.47 | 1.82 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.95 | 2.87 | 2.23 | 2.03 | ..... |  | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.97 | |
| 16 | 2.95 | 2.91 | 2.26 | 2.04 | ..... |  | 8 | 3.22 | 2.43 | 1.79 | 1.38 | 0.93 | |
| 32 | 2.95 | 2.94 | 2.31 | 2.10 | ..... |  | 32 | 3.25 | 2.50 | 1.83 | 1.48 | 0.92 | |
| 128 | 3.03 | 3.03 | 2.33 | 2.14 | ..... |  | 128 | 3.30 | 2.54 | 1.91 | 1.55 | 1.16 | |
| 512 | 3.13 | 3.00 | 2.30 | 2.21 | ..... |  | 512 | 3.35 | 2.65 | 1.95 | 1.75 | 1.40 | |
| 1024 | 3.14 | 2.99 | 2.35 | 2.19 | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.40 | 2.74 | 2.10 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.41 | 2.76 | 2.15 | 1.99 | 1.54 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.48 | 2.82 | 2.17 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposed at higher temperatures.

| LEAD CHLORIDE (WS. AND H.). | | | | | | | LEAD NITRATE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 104.41 | 144.76 | 188.71 | 224.76 | 277.13 | 331.22 | 2 | 46.30 | 63.55 | 92.68 | 113.0 | 143.0 | 175.9 |
| 128 | 116.27 | 161.56 | 211.43 | 252.17 | 314.89 | 379.39 | 8 | 71.12 | 97.32 | 139.8 | 169.5 | 218.4 | 267.8 |
| 512 | 133.10 | 186.16 | 246.31 | 293.05 | 370.26 | 452.75 | 16 | 84.43 | 113.3 | 161.5 | 195.6 | 251.7 | 309.4 |
| 1024 | 136.89 | 191.98 | 253.96 | 306.43 | 387.25 | 476.90 | 32 | 93.85 | 128.3 | 181.5 | 118.8 | 281.6 | 347.8 |
| 2048 | 138.88 | 195.16 | 258.49 | 312.13 | 412.06 | 502.84 | 128 | 115.1 | 153.1 | 214.0 | 256.7 | 333.3 | 410.2 |
| 4096 | 144.70 | 204.36 | 270.26 | 327.80 | 416.97 | 515.18 | 512 | 129.1 | 171.9 | 238.3 | 287.1 | 369.6 | 455.0 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 133.6 | 178.1 | 247.4 | 297.5 | 385.1 | 477.7 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 135.1 | 178.7 | 247.2 | 299.0 | 397.9 | 491.8 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 72.2 | 70.8 | 69.8 | 68.6 | 66.5 | 64.3 | 2 | 34.3 | 35.6 | 37.5 | 37.8 | 35.9 | 35.8 |
| 128 | 80.4 | 79.0 | 78.2 | 76.9 | 75.5 | 73.6 | 8 | 52.6 | 54.5 | 55.3 | 56.7 | 54.8 | 54.4 |
| 512 | 92.0 | 91.1 | 91.1 | 89.4 | 88.8 | 87.9 | 16 | 62.5 | 63.4 | 65.3 | 65.4 | 63.2 | 62.9 |
| 1024 | 94.6 | 93.9 | 94.0 | 93.5 | 92.9 | 92.6 | 32 | 69.5 | 71.8 | 73.4 | 73.2 | 70.8 | 70.7 |
| 2048 | 96.0 | 95.5 | 95.6 | 95.2 | 98.8 | 97.6 | 128 | 85.2 | 85.7 | 86.6 | 85.9 | 83.8 | 83.4 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 512 | 95.6 | 96.2 | 96.4 | 96.0 | 92.9 | 92.5 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 98.9 | 99.7 | 100.0 | 99.5 | 96.8 | 97.2 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 3.23 | 3.52 | 3.61 | ..... | 3.61 | | 2 | 1.72 | 1.94 | 2.03 | ..... | 2.19 | |
| 128 | 3.63 | 3.99 | 4.07 | ..... | 4.30 | | 8 | 2.62 | 2.83 | 2.97 | ..... | 3.29 | |
| 512 | 4.25 | 4.81 | 4.67 | ..... | 5.50 | | 16 | 2.88 | 3.21 | 3.41 | ..... | 3.85 | |
| 1024 | 4.41 | 4.96 | 5.25 | ..... | 5.98 | | 32 | 3.44 | 3.55 | 3.73 | ..... | 4.41 | |
| 2048 | 4.70 | 5.07 | 5.36 | ..... | 6.05 | | 128 | 3.80 | 4.06 | 4.27 | ..... | 5.13 | |
| 4096 | 4.77 | 5.27 | 5.75 | ..... | 6.57 | | 512 | 4.28 | 4.43 | 4.88 | ..... | 5.69 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 4.45 | 4.62 | 5.01 | ..... | 6.17 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 4.36 | 4.57 | 5.18 | ..... | 6.36 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 3.09 | 2.43 | 1.91 | ..... | 1.30 | | 2 | 3.71 | 3.05 | 2.19 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 128 | 3.12 | 2.47 | 1.93 | ..... | 1.37 | | 8 | 3.68 | 2.91 | 2.12 | ..... | 1.51 | |
| 512 | 3.19 | 2.58 | 1.90 | ..... | 1.49 | | 16 | 3.41 | 2.83 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 1024 | 3.22 | 2.58 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.54 | | 32 | 3.67 | 2.77 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 2048 | 3.24 | 2.60 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.47 | | 128 | 3.30 | 2.65 | 2.00 | ..... | 1.53 | |
| 4096 | 3.30 | 2.58 | 2.13 | ..... | 1.58 | | 512 | 3.32 | 2.58 | 2.05 | ..... | 1.54 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 3.33 | 2.59 | 2.03 | ..... | 1.60 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.23 | 2.55 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.64 | |

| LEAD ACETATE (H. AND HW.). | | | | | | | ALUMINIUM CHLORIDE (WS. AND SH.) | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_c 0^\circ$ | $\mu_c 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_c 25^\circ$ | $\mu_c 35^\circ$ | $\mu_c 50^\circ$ | $\mu_c 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_c 0^\circ$ | $\mu_c 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_c 25^\circ$ | $\mu_c 35^\circ$ | $\mu_c 50^\circ$ | $\mu_c 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 11.2 | 16.4 | 22.1 | 27.0 | 34.57 | 41.42 | 4 | 105.90 | 147.40 | 193.51 | 232.54 | 296.9 | 361.4 |
| 8 | 16.0 | 23.3 | 31.2 | 37.8 | 48.18 | 58.12 | 8 | 120.22 | 168.23 | 220.86 | 266.58 | 341.6 | 419.1 |
| 32 | 28.8 | 41.4 | 54.9 | 66.2 | 89.36 | 102.61 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 381.1 | 470.9 |
| 128 | 46.4 | 66.3 | 87.1 | 104.2 | 132.56 | 158.54 | 32 | 142.21 | 200.06 | 265.12 | 322.18 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 65.3 | 92.7 | 123.1 | 146.2 | 191.61 | 228.18 | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 455.5 | 567.3 |
| 1024 | 74.5 | 108.2 | 139.1 | 167.2 | 214.38 | 255.53 | 128 | 162.66 | 231.08 | 308.80 | 377.28 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 84.3 | 119.4 | 156.8 | 189.1 | 242.06 | 289.42 | 512 | 176.77 | 252.75 | 341.24 | 421.06 | 567.5 | 730.0 |
| 4096 | 87.8 | 124.6 | 165.5 | 198.7 | 260.97 | 315.50 | 1024 | 184.58 | 266.73 | 360.56 | 446.95 | 609.3 | 796.7 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 193.37 | 279.49 | 381.44 | 472.46 | 647.5 | 868.5 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 199.03 | 290.06 | 398.79 | 499.92 | 703.2 | 953.2 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 12.8 | 13.2 | 13.3 | 13.6 | 13.2 | 13.1 | 4 | 53.2 | 50.8 | 48.5 | 46.5 | 42.2 | 37.9 |
| 8 | 18.2 | 18.7 | 18.8 | 19.0 | 18.5 | 18.4 | 8 | 60.4 | 58.0 | 55.4 | 53.3 | 48.6 | 44.0 |
| 32 | 32.8 | 33.2 | 33.2 | 33.3 | 32.3 | 32.5 | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 54.2 | 49.4 |
| 128 | 52.8 | 53.2 | 52.6 | 52.4 | 50.8 | 50.2 | 32 | 71.5 | 69.0 | 66.5 | 64.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 74.4 | 74.4 | 74.4 | 73.6 | 73.4 | 72.3 | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64.8 | 59.5 |
| 1024 | 84.9 | 86.8 | 84.0 | 84.2 | 82.1 | 81.0 | 128 | 81.7 | 79.7 | 77.4 | 75.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 96.0 | 95.8 | 94.7 | 95.2 | 92.7 | 91.7 | 512 | 88.8 | 87.1 | 85.5 | 84.2 | 80.7 | 76.6 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 92.8 | 91.9 | 90.4 | 89.4 | 86.6 | 83.6 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 97.2 | 96.3 | 95.6 | 94.5 | 92.1 | 91.1 |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 0.41 | 0.46 | 0.49 | ..... | 0.46 | | 4 | 3.32 | 3.69 | 3.90 | ..... | 4.30 | |
| 8 | 0.58 | 0.63 | 0.66 | ..... | 0.66 | | 8 | 3.84 | 4.21 | 4.57 | ..... | 5.16 | |
| 32 | 1.01 | 1.08 | 1.13 | ..... | 1.22 | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 5.99 | |
| 128 | 1.59 | 1.66 | 1.71 | ..... | 1.73 | | 32 | 4.63 | 5.21 | 5.71 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.19 | 2.43 | 2.31 | ..... | 2.44 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 7.45 | |
| 1024 | 2.70 | 2.47 | 2.81 | ..... | 2.74 | | 128 | 5.47 | 6.22 | 6.85 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.81 | 2.99 | 3.23 | ..... | 3.16 | | 512 | 6.08 | 7.08 | 7.98 | ..... | 10.83 | |
| 4096 | 2.94 | 3.27 | 3.32 | ..... | 3.64 | | 1024 | 6.57 | 7.51 | 8.64 | ..... | 12.49 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 6.89 | 8.16 | 9.10 | ..... | 14.73 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 7.28 | 8.70 | 10.11 | ..... | 16.66 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 3.66 | 2.81 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.33 | | 4 | 3.14 | 2.50 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.45 | |
| 8 | 3.63 | 2.70 | 2.12 | ..... | 1.37 | | 8 | 3.19 | 2.50 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.51 | |
| 32 | 3.50 | 2.61 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.45 | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.58 | |
| 128 | 3.42 | 2.50 | 1.96 | ..... | 1.31 | | 32 | 3.26 | 2.60 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 3.35 | 2.62 | 1.88 | ..... | 1.27 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.62 | |
| 1024 | 3.62 | 2.28 | 2.02 | ..... | 1.28 | | 128 | 3.36 | 2.69 | 2.22 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.34 | 2.50 | 2.06 | ..... | 1.36 | | 512 | 3.07 | 2.80 | 2.34 | ..... | 1.91 | |
| 4096 | 3.35 | 2.62 | 2.15 | ..... | 1.39 | | 1024 | 3.55 | 2.82 | 2.40 | ..... | 2.05 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 3.56 | 2.92 | 2.39 | ..... | 2.27 | |
| | | | | | | | 4096 | 3.66 | 3.00 | 2.54 | ..... | 2.37 | |

| ALUMINIUM NITRATE (Ws. AND SH.). | | | | | | | ALUMINIUM SULPHATE (Ws. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 102.82 | 139.22 | 180.52 | 216.54 | 276.0 | 338.6 | 4 | 51.90 | 71.81 | 92.40 | 107.72 | 136.5 | 152.8 |
| 8 | 115.67 | 158.84 | 206.89 | 248.82 | 320.8 | 393.6 | 8 | 65.21 | 89.81 | 114.44 | 132.46 | 166.7 | 185.7 |
| 32 | 136.32 | 188.54 | 247.70 | 299.96 | 394.3 | 487.3 | 32 | 89.50 | 123.63 | 158.01 | 183.51 | 236.7 | 266.2 |
| 128 | 156.18 | 217.14 | 287.05 | 349.49 | 464.4 | 583.9 | 128 | 121.87 | 169.38 | 219.04 | 266.22 | 339.9 | 395.1 |
| 512 | 166.97 | 234.81 | 313.05 | 384.43 | 535.8 | 685.9 | 512 | 164.08 | 230.86 | 301.01 | 358.79 | 497.3 | 594.6 |
| 1024 | 173.45 | 247.08 | 332.20 | 410.18 | 575.8 | 750.5 | 1024 | 191.95 | 271.31 | 359.16 | 433.51 | 613.2 | 740.2 |
| 2048 | 179.32 | 255.68 | 345.82 | 428.32 | 613.3 | 820.9 | 2048 | 222.31 | 317.20 | 425.03 | 518.19 | 746.8 | 943.0 |
| 4096 | 187.89 | 272.12 | 372.07 | 462.84 | 656.6 | 908.2 | 4096 | 262.35 | 378.23 | 514.06 | 634.78 | 936.1 | 1221.2 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 54.7 | 51.2 | 48.5 | 46.8 | 42.0 | 37.3 | 4 | 19.8 | 19.0 | 18.0 | 17.0 | 14.6 | 12.5 |
| 8 | 61.6 | 58.4 | 55.6 | 53.8 | 48.8 | 43.4 | 8 | 24.9 | 23.7 | 22.3 | 20.9 | 17.8 | 15.2 |
| 32 | 72.5 | 69.3 | 66.6 | 64.9 | 60.0 | 53.6 | 32 | 34.1 | 32.7 | 30.7 | 28.9 | 25.3 | 21.8 |
| 128 | 83.1 | 79.8 | 77.1 | 75.6 | 70.7 | 64.3 | 128 | 46.5 | 44.8 | 42.6 | 41.9 | 36.3 | 32.4 |
| 512 | 88.9 | 86.3 | 84.1 | 83.1 | 82.0 | 75.5 | 512 | 62.5 | 61.0 | 58.5 | 56.5 | 53.1 | 48.7 |
| 1024 | 92.3 | 90.8 | 89.3 | 88.7 | 87.7 | 82.6 | 1024 | 73.2 | 71.7 | 69.9 | 68.3 | 65.5 | 60.6 |
| 2048 | 95.4 | 94.0 | 92.9 | 92.6 | 93.4 | 90.4 | 2048 | 84.7 | 83.9 | 82.7 | 81.6 | 79.8 | 72.2 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.91 | 3.30 | 3.60 | 3.96 | 4.17 | | 4 | 1.59 | 1.65 | 1.53 | ..... | 1.09 | |
| 8 | 3.45 | 3.84 | 4.19 | 4.79 | 4.87 | | 8 | 1.97 | 1.97 | 1.80 | ..... | 1.27 | |
| 32 | 4.18 | 4.75 | 5.23 | 6.29 | 6.20 | | 32 | 2.73 | 2.75 | 2.55 | ..... | 1.97 | |
| 128 | 4.88 | 5.60 | 6.25 | 7.66 | 7.97 | | 128 | 3.80 | 3.97 | 4.72 | ..... | 3.67 | |
| 512 | 5.45 | 6.28 | 7.17 | 10.09 | 10.07 | | 512 | 5.34 | 5.61 | 5.78 | ..... | 6.49 | |
| 1024 | 5.93 | 6.86 | 7.86 | 11.04 | 11.65 | | 1024 | 6.34 | 7.03 | 7.44 | ..... | 8.47 | |
| 2048 | 6.19 | 7.31 | 8.37 | 12.33 | 13.84 | | 2048 | 7.59 | 8.63 | 9.32 | ..... | 13.08 | |
| 4096 | 6.90 | 8.19 | 9.32 | 12.92 | 16.77 | | 4096 | 9.27 | 10.87 | 12.07 | ..... | 19.01 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.83 | 2.37 | 1.90 | 1.83 | 1.51 | | 4 | 3.06 | 2.30 | 1.66 | ..... | 0.80 | |
| 8 | 2.98 | 2.42 | 2.03 | 1.92 | 1.52 | | 8 | 3.02 | 2.19 | 1.57 | ..... | 0.76 | |
| 32 | 3.07 | 2.51 | 2.11 | 2.09 | 1.57 | | 32 | 3.05 | 2.23 | 1.61 | ..... | 0.83 | |
| 128 | 3.12 | 2.58 | 2.18 | 2.19 | 1.72 | | 128 | 3.12 | 2.34 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.08 | |
| 512 | 3.25 | 2.67 | 2.28 | 2.62 | 1.88 | | 512 | 3.25 | 2.43 | 2.19 | ..... | 1.31 | |
| 1024 | 3.40 | 2.77 | 2.36 | 2.69 | 2.01 | | 1024 | 3.30 | 2.59 | 2.07 | ..... | 1.38 | |
| 2048 | 3.44 | 2.83 | 2.39 | 2.88 | 2.25 | | 2048 | 3.41 | 2.72 | 2.19 | ..... | 1.75 | |
| 4096 | 4.53 | 2.95 | 2.45 | 2.79 | 2.55 | | 4096 | 3.53 | 2.87 | 2.35 | ..... | 2.03 | |

| FERRIC CHLORIDE (J. AND H.). | | | | | | | FERRIC NITRATE (J.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.*</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 10^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 80.50 | 104.6 | 143.6 | 169.9 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 97.68 | 128.1 | 181.6 | 220.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 269.5 | 327.0 | 8 | 138.2 | 185.7 | 266.5 | 328.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 127.2 | 168.5 | 238.1 | 285.4 | 346.9 | ..... | 16 | 150.7 | 202.7 | 295.3 | 364.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 143.4 | 190.7 | 274.6 | 332.7 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 171.4 | 233.7 | 342.6 | 422.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 166.7 | 226.0 | 328.3 | 400.4 | 515.8 | 1512.5 | 128 | 199.5 | 271.7 | 399.4 | 491.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 198.9 | 274.0 | 401.9 | 508.9 | 1037.6 | 1685.9 | 512 | 371.3 | 408.7 | 705.7 | 927.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 351.2 | 563.1 | 707.2 | 945.0 | 1405.4 | ..... | 1024 | 490.9 | 571.4 | 877.7 | 1116.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 486.3 | 688.4 | 892.4 | 1130.3 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 585.2 | 693.5 | 961.6 | 1183.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 609.7 | 799.9 | 1028.2 | 1235.6 | 1487.5 | 1673.6 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.41 | 2.60 | 2.65 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.04 | 3.57 | 3.91 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 4.75 | 5.39 | 6.17 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 4.13 | 4.64 | 4.73 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 5.20 | 6.17 | 6.90 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 4.73 | 5.59 | 5.81 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 6.23 | 7.26 | 8.00 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 5.93 | 6.82 | 7.21 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 7.22 | 8.50 | 9.20 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 7.51 | 8.53 | 10.70 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 3.74 | 19.80 | 22.13 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 21.1 | 9.61 | 23.78 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 8.05 | 20.42 | 23.88 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 20.2 | 13.66 | 23.60 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 10.83 | 18.61 | 22.14 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.99 | 2.49 | 1.85 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 3.12 | 2.79 | 2.15 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 3.44 | 2.90 | 2.32 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 3.25 | 2.75 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 3.44 | 3.04 | 2.34 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 3.30 | 2.93 | 2.12 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.63 | 3.11 | 2.34 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.56 | 3.02 | 2.20 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 3.62 | 3.13 | 2.30 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 3.78 | 3.11 | 2.66 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 1.01 | 4.84 | 3.14 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 6.01 | 1.71 | 3.36 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 1.64 | 3.57 | 2.72 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 4.15 | 1.98 | 2.64 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 1.85 | 2.68 | 2.30 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposed at higher temperatures.

| CHROMIC CHLORIDE (WS. AND SH.). | | | | | | | CHROMIC NITRATE (J. AND SH.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 10^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 86.30 | 116.97 | 153.32 | 199.10 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 87.17 | 112.1 | 154.7 | 183.6 | 231.8 | 278.5 |
| 8 | 104.53 | 138.83 | 184.18 | 243.55 | 332.3 | 410.0 | 8 | 117.6 | 153.1 | 214.0 | 256.5 | 335.9 | 416.3 |
| 32 | 130.03 | 182.75 | 245.00 | 319.15 | 431.2 | 538.5 | 16 | 129.7 | 169.7 | 238.8 | 287.4 | 380.6 | 473.8 |
| 128 | 162.34 | 231.28 | 313.45 | 393.62 | 534.3 | 681.5 | 32 | 138.5 | 181.9 | 258.1 | 312.6 | 420.5 | 531.2 |
| 512 | 188.46 | 272.50 | 372.34 | 465.10 | 650.9 | 834.4 | 128 | 149.0 | 198.9 | 286.2 | 350.7 | 511.2 | 658.9 |
| 1024 | 200.21 | 294.55 | 403.58 | 504.31 | 724.2 | 941.3 | 512 | 188.7 | 253.0 | 370.2 | 459.4 | 634.7 | 821.2 |
| 2048 | 214.48 | 316.60 | 434.36 | 543.02 | 783.9 | 1015.7 | 1024 | 203.0 | 274.0 | 412.9 | 511.8 | 692.0 | 894.4 |
| 4096 | 229.73 | 341.14 | 467.61 | 580.16 | 836.5 | 1101.4 | 2048 | 210.4 | 295.3 | 438.0 | 550.9 | 767.0 | 999.0 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 37.6 | 34.3 | 32.8 | 34.3 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 41.4 | 38.0 | 35.3 | 33.3 | 30.2 | 27.3 |
| 8 | 45.5 | 40.7 | 39.4 | 42.0 | 39.7 | 37.2 | 8 | 55.9 | 51.9 | 48.9 | 46.6 | 43.8 | 41.7 |
| 32 | 56.6 | 53.6 | 52.4 | 55.0 | 51.6 | 48.9 | 16 | 61.6 | 57.5 | 54.5 | 52.2 | 49.6 | 47.4 |
| 128 | 70.7 | 67.8 | 67.0 | 67.9 | 63.9 | 61.9 | 32 | 65.8 | 61.8 | 58.9 | 56.8 | 54.8 | 53.2 |
| 512 | 82.1 | 79.9 | 79.6 | 80.2 | 77.9 | 75.7 | 128 | 70.8 | 67.4 | 65.3 | 63.7 | 66.6 | 65.9 |
| 1024 | 87.2 | 86.4 | 86.3 | 86.9 | 86.6 | 85.5 | 512 | 89.7 | 85.7 | 84.5 | 83.6 | 82.7 | 82.2 |
| 2048 | 93.3 | 92.9 | 92.9 | 93.6 | 93.8 | 92.2 | 1024 | 96.5 | 92.8 | 94.3 | 93.4 | 90.2 | 89.5 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.45 | 2.91 | 4.58 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.49 | 2.84 | 2.89 | ..... | 3.11 | |
| 8 | 2.74 | 3.63 | 5.94 | ..... | 5.18 | | 8 | 3.55 | 4.06 | 4.25 | ..... | 5.36 | |
| 32 | 4.22 | 4.98 | 7.42 | ..... | 7.15 | | 16 | 4.00 | 4.61 | 4.06 | ..... | 6.22 | |
| 128 | 5.52 | 6.57 | 8.02 | ..... | 9.81 | | 32 | 4.34 | 5.08 | 5.45 | ..... | 7.38 | |
| 512 | 6.72 | 7.99 | 9.28 | ..... | 12.23 | | 128 | 4.99 | 5.82 | 6.45 | ..... | 9.85 | |
| 1024 | 7.54 | 8.72 | 10.07 | ..... | 14.47 | | 512 | 6.43 | 7.81 | 8.92 | ..... | 12.43 | |
| 2048 | 8.18 | 9.42 | 10.87 | ..... | 15.45 | | 1024 | 7.10 | 9.26 | 9.89 | ..... | 13.49 | |
| 4096 | 8.91 | 10.12 | 11.26 | ..... | 17.66 | | 2048 | 8.49 | 9.51 | 11.29 | ..... | 15.47 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-10° | 10-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.84 | 2.49 | 2.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.86 | 2.53 | 1.87 | ..... | 1.34 | |
| 8 | 2.62 | 2.62 | 3.23 | ..... | 1.56 | | 8 | 3.02 | 2.65 | 1.99 | ..... | 1.59 | |
| 32 | 3.25 | 2.73 | 3.03 | ..... | 1.66 | | 16 | 3.08 | 2.72 | 2.04 | ..... | 1.63 | |
| 128 | 3.40 | 2.84 | 2.55 | ..... | 1.83 | | 32 | 3.13 | 2.79 | 2.11 | ..... | 1.75 | |
| 512 | 3.57 | 2.93 | 3.95 | ..... | 1.87 | | 128 | 3.35 | 2.93 | 2.25 | ..... | 1.92 | |
| 1024 | 3.77 | 2.96 | 2.50 | ..... | 1.99 | | 512 | 3.41 | 3.09 | 2.41 | ..... | 1.96 | |
| 2048 | 3.82 | 2.98 | 2.50 | ..... | 1.53 | | 1024 | 3.50 | 3.38 | 2.40 | ..... | 1.95 | |
| 4096 | 3.88 | 2.97 | 2.51 | ..... | 1.60 | | 2048 | 4.04 | 3.22 | 2.58 | ..... | 2.01 | |

| CHROMIC SULPHATE (WS. AND SH.) | | | | | | | URANYL CHLORIDE (WS. AND W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 58.14 | 78.48 | 99.64 | 116.41 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 101.45 | 139.09 | 180.45 | 214.70 | 274.6 | 333.2 |
| 8 | 77.85 | 103.64 | 130.18 | 151.17 | 121.1 | 139.9 | 8 | 110.48 | 157.64 | 206.01 | 246.51 | 318.9 | 387.8 |
| 32 | 120.59 | 158.67 | 197.34 | 230.37 | 209.7 | 228.5 | 32 | 133.05 | 186.56 | 246.12 | 297.84 | 380.3 | 473.2 |
| 128 | 169.08 | 225.60 | 283.56 | 338.67 | 328.0 | 370.6 | 128 | 148.39 | 209.75 | 279.00 | 339.40 | 439.4 | 548.5 |
| 512 | 215.36 | 292.66 | 376.23 | 472.16 | 488.8 | 585.3 | 512 | 155.98 | 220.70 | 296.56 | 360.44 | 491.1 | 610.6 |
| 1024 | 240.48 | 329.96 | 459.83 | 561.76 | 585.4 | 732.1 | 1024 | 161.02 | 231.37 | 311.92 | 383.88 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 293.38 | 405.65 | 534.55 | 708.14 | 713.3 | 905.2 | 2048 | 168.42 | 242.69 | 328.24 | 405.98 | 546.8 | 693.7 |
| 4096 | 315.39 | 445.16 | 598.46 | 808.29 | 880.9 | 1132.4 | 4096 | 174.98 | 254.22 | 348.16 | 433.68 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 18.4 | 17.6 | 16.6 | 14.4 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 58.0 | 54.7 | 51.8 | 49.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 24.7 | 23.3 | 21.7 | 18.7 | 14.5 | 12.4 | 8 | 63.1 | 62.0 | 59.2 | 56.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 38.2 | 35.6 | 33.0 | 28.5 | 23.8 | 20.2 | 32 | 76.0 | 73.4 | 70.7 | 68.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 53.6 | 50.7 | 47.4 | 41.9 | 37.2 | 32.7 | 128 | 84.8 | 82.5 | 80.2 | 78.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 68.3 | 65.7 | 62.8 | 58.5 | 55.5 | 51.7 | 512 | 89.1 | 86.8 | 85.2 | 83.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 76.2 | 74.1 | 76.8 | 69.5 | 66.5 | 64.6 | 1024 | 92.0 | 91.0 | 89.6 | 88.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 93.0 | 91.1 | 89.3 | 87.7 | 80.9 | 80.0 | 2048 | 96.3 | 95.5 | 94.3 | 93.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 1.63 | 1.69 | 1.68 | ..... | 0.79 | | 4 | 3.01 | 3.31 | 3.43 | 3.99 | 3.91 | |
| 8 | 2.06 | 2.12 | 2.10 | ..... | 1.25 | | 8 | 3.77 | 3.87 | 4.05 | 4.82 | 4.59 | |
| 32 | 3.05 | 2.46 | 3.30 | ..... | 2.84 | | 32 | 4.28 | 4.76 | 5.17 | 5.50 | 6.19 | |
| 128 | 4.52 | 4.64 | 5.51 | ..... | 6.43 | | 128 | 4.91 | 5.54 | 6.04 | 6.66 | 7.27 | |
| 512 | 6.18 | 4.69 | 9.59 | ..... | 9.78 | | 512 | 5.18 | 6.07 | 6.39 | ..... | 7.97 | |
| 1024 | 7.16 | 10.39 | 10.10 | ..... | 12.79 | | 1024 | 5.63 | 6.44 | 7.20 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 8.98 | 10.31 | 17.36 | ..... | 16.77 | | 2048 | 5.94 | 6.84 | 7.77 | ..... | 9.79 | |
| 4096 | 10.38 | 12.26 | 20.98 | ..... | ..... |  | 4096 | 6.34 | 7.52 | 8.55 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.80 | 2.15 | 1.69 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 2.97 | 2.38 | 1.90 | 1.86 | 1.42 | |
| 8 | 2.65 | 2.05 | 1.61 | ..... | 0.62 | | 8 | 3.41 | 2.46 | 1.97 | 1.95 | 1.44 | |
| 32 | 2.54 | 1.55 | 1.67 | ..... | 0.60 | | 32 | 3.22 | 2.55 | 2.10 | 1.85 | 1.63 | |
| 128 | 2.67 | 2.06 | 1.94 | ..... | 0.86 | | 128 | 3.31 | 2.64 | 2.17 | 1.96 | 1.65 | |
| 512 | 2.87 | 1.60 | 2.55 | ..... | 1.32 | | 512 | 3.32 | 2.75 | 2.16 | ..... | 1.62 | |
| 1024 | 2.98 | 3.15 | 2.22 | ..... | 1.67 | | 1024 | 3.50 | 2.78 | 2.31 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.06 | 2.54 | 3.25 | ..... | 1.78 | | 2048 | 3.53 | 2.82 | 2.37 | ..... | 1.97 | |
| 4096 | 3.29 | 2.75 | 3.51 | ..... | 1.94 | | 4096 | 3.62 | 2.96 | 2.46 | ..... | ..... |  |

| URANYL NITRATE (Ws. AND Hw.). | | | | | | | URANYL SULPHATE (Ws. AND Hw.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 74.91 | 102.01 | 132.91 | 158.84 | 199.01 | 245.03 | 8 | 78.13 | 99.77 | 120.82 | 136.43 | 172.5 | 189.9 |
| 8 | 83.44 | 114.71 | 150.57 | 181.20 | 226.59 | 277.69 | 32 | 100.65 | 129.52 | 156.80 | 176.52 | 215.3 | 231.0 |
| 32 | 97.22 | 136.35 | 180.64 | 219.38 | 279.42 | 345.77 | 128 | 128.62 | 166.72 | 203.02 | 229.42 | 279.5 | 300.1 |
| 128 | 110.14 | 153.84 | 207.89 | 254.21 | 327.08 | 406.32 | 512 | 157.54 | 207.90 | 257.69 | 295.20 | 369.5 | 403.7 |
| 512 | 116.33 | 166.65 | 224.95 | 277.35 | 376.95 | 476.52 | 1024 | 175.68 | 235.28 | 296.95 | 343.01 | 421.7 | 471.0 |
| 1024 | 123.14 | 177.76 | 241.47 | 298.63 | 404.71 | 514.08 | 2048 | 191.68 | 260.77 | 332.57 | 391.00 | 498.9 | 562.6 |
| 2048 | 128.92 | 187.20 | 255.38 | 317.44 | 422.85 | 538.35 | 4096 | 203.33 | 285.05 | 373.65 | 446.33 | 570.7 | 667.9 |
| 4096 | 136.77 | 200.10 | 274.50 | 343.09 | 467.92 | 596.77 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 54.8 | 51.0 | 48.4 | 46.3 | 42.5 | 41.1 | 8 | 38.4 | 35.0 | 32.3 | 30.6 | 30.2 | 28.4 |
| 8 | 61.9 | 57.3 | 54.9 | 52.8 | 48.4 | 46.5 | 32 | 49.5 | 45.4 | 42.0 | 39.6 | 37.7 | 34.6 |
| 32 | 71.1 | 68.1 | 65.8 | 63.9 | 59.7 | 57.9 | 128 | 63.2 | 58.5 | 54.3 | 51.4 | 49.0 | 44.9 |
| 128 | 80.5 | 77.9 | 75.8 | 74.1 | 69.9 | 68.1 | 512 | 77.5 | 72.9 | 69.0 | 66.2 | 64.7 | 60.4 |
| 512 | 85.0 | 83.3 | 82.0 | 80.8 | 80.6 | 79.8 | 1024 | 86.4 | 82.5 | 79.5 | 76.9 | 73.9 | 70.5 |
| 1024 | 90.0 | 88.8 | 88.0 | 87.1 | 86.5 | 86.1 | 2048 | 94.2 | 91.5 | 89.0 | 87.6 | 87.4 | 84.2 |
| 2048 | 94.2 | 93.6 | 93.1 | 92.5 | 90.4 | 90.2 | 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.17 | 2.47 | 2.59 | 2.68 | 3.07 | | 8 | 1.73 | 1.68 | 1.56 | ..... | 1.16 | |
| 8 | 2.50 | 3.07 | 3.06 | 3.03 | 3.41 | | 32 | 2.31 | 2.18 | 1.97 | ..... | 1.05 | |
| 32 | 3.13 | 3.54 | 3.87 | 4.00 | 4.42 | | 128 | 3.05 | 2.90 | 2.64 | ..... | 1.37 | |
| 128 | 3.66 | 4.16 | 4.63 | 4.86 | 5.28 | | 512 | 4.03 | 3.98 | 3.75 | ..... | 2.28 | |
| 512 | 4.03 | 4.66 | 5.24 | 6.64 | 6.64 | | 1024 | 4.77 | 4.93 | 4.61 | ..... | 3.29 | |
| 1024 | 4.37 | 5.10 | 5.72 | 7.07 | 7.29 | | 2048 | 5.53 | 5.74 | 5.84 | ..... | 4.25 | |
| 2048 | 4.66 | 5.46 | 6.21 | 7.03 | 7.70 | | 4096 | 6.54 | 7.09 | 7.27 | ..... | 6.48 | |
| 4096 | 5.07 | 5.95 | 6.86 | 8.32 | 8.59 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.90 | 2.42 | 1.95 | 1.69 | 1.54 | | 8 | 2.22 | 1.68 | 1.29 | ..... | 0.67 | |
| 8 | 3.00 | 2.68 | 2.03 | 1.67 | 1.50 | | 32 | 2.30 | 1.68 | 1.26 | ..... | 0.49 | |
| 32 | 3.22 | 2.60 | 2.14 | 1.82 | 1.58 | | 128 | 2.37 | 1.74 | 1.30 | ..... | 0.49 | |
| 128 | 3.32 | 2.67 | 2.23 | 1.91 | 1.61 | | 512 | 2.56 | 1.91 | 1.46 | ..... | 0.62 | |
| 512 | 3.47 | 2.80 | 2.33 | 2.39 | 1.76 | | 1024 | 2.72 | 2.10 | 1.55 | ..... | 0.78 | |
| 1024 | 3.55 | 2.87 | 2.37 | 2.37 | 1.80 | | 2048 | 2.89 | 2.20 | 1.76 | ..... | 0.85 | |
| 2048 | 3.62 | 2.92 | 2.43 | 2.22 | 1.82 | | 4096 | 3.22 | 2.49 | 1.95 | ..... | 1.14 | |
| 4096 | 3.71 | 2.97 | 2.50 | 2.43 | 1.84 | | | | | | | | |

| URANYL ACETATE (Ws.). | | | | | | | HYDROCHLORIC ACID (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 30.59 | 42.75 | 56.53 | 68.12 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 223.3 | 285.9 | 348.2 | 397.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 39.65 | 55.08 | 72.25 | 86.67 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 227.0 | 292.2 | 357.0 | 407.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 51.48 | 70.66 | 91.34 | 108.52 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 231.8 | 298.7 | 365.2 | 415.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 63.57 | 86.06 | 110.47 | 129.06 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 235.0 | 303.3 | 370.7 | 423.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 70.13 | 94.74 | 120.37 | 141.12 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 238.8 | 309.0 | 379.3 | 433.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 76.81 | 103.65 | 131.78 | 154.46 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 235.5 | 304.2 | 374.7 | 428.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 4096 | 83.75 | 113.81 | 145.10 | 170.54 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 221.5 | 287.7 | 353.4 | 405.3 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 36.5 | 37.6 | 39.0 | 40.0 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 93.5 | 92.5 | 91.8 | 91.8 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 47.3 | 48.4 | 48.8 | 50.8 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 95.1 | 94.6 | 94.1 | 93.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 61.5 | 62.1 | 63.0 | 63.7 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 97.1 | 96.7 | 96.3 | 95.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 75.9 | 75.6 | 76.1 | 75.7 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 98.4 | 98.2 | 97.7 | 97.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 83.7 | 83.3 | 83.0 | 82.8 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 91.7 | 91.1 | 90.8 | 90.6 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4096 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.97 | 1.10 | 1.16 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 5.01 | 4.98 | 4.97 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 1.23 | 1.37 | 1.44 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 5.22 | 5.18 | 5.01 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 1.53 | 1.65 | 1.72 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 5.35 | 5.32 | 5.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 1.80 | 1.95 | 1.86 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 5.46 | 5.39 | 5.27 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 1.97 | 2.05 | 2.08 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 5.62 | 5.62 | 5.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.15 | 2.25 | 2.27 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 5.50 | 5.64 | 5.36 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 2.41 | 2.50 | 2.54 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 5.30 | 5.26 | 5.19 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 3.12 | 2.57 | 2.05 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 2.24 | 1.74 | 1.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 3.10 | 2.49 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.30 | 1.77 | 1.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.97 | 2.34 | 1.88 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 2.31 | 1.78 | 1.38 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.83 | 2.26 | 1.68 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.37 | 1.77 | 1.42 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.81 | 2.16 | 1.73 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.35 | 1.82 | 1.42 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.80 | 2.17 | 1.72 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 2.34 | 1.85 | 1.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 4096 | 2.88 | 2.20 | 1.75 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 2.39 | 1.83 | 1.47 | ..... | ..... |  |

| NITRIC ACID (W.). | | | | | | | SULPHURIC ACID (W.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 16.3^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 222.4 | 284.3 | 344.4 | 390.8 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 292.9 | 382.8 | 419.3 | 457.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 226.9 | 290.5 | 354.4 | 402.7 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 303.9 | 393.9 | 431.5 | 471.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 231.3 | 296.3 | 362.0 | 411.8 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 323.6 | 417.3 | 456.6 | 498.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 235.4 | 301.7 | 368.7 | 418.6 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 347.2 | 450.0 | 491.4 | 533.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 238.3 | 308.2 | 376.6 | 429.4 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 403.6 | 535.6 | 589.4 | 646.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 236.7 | 306.0 | 373.9 | 426.9 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 442.7 | 601.1 | 675.2 | 753.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 231.4 | 299.9 | 366.5 | 419.8 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 449.2 | 622.4 | 709.9 | 814.4 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 441.6 | 618.2 | 708.6 | 816.3 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 16.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 4 | 93.3 | 92.2 | 91.4 | 91.0 | ..... | ..... | 4 | 65.2 | 61.5 | 59.1 | 56.1 | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 95.2 | 94.3 | 94.1 | 93.8 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 67.7 | 63.3 | 60.8 | 57.9 | ..... | ..... |
| 16 | 97.1 | 96.1 | 96.1 | 95.9 | ..... | ..... | 16 | 72.0 | 67.0 | 64.3 | 61.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 98.8 | 97.9 | 97.6 | 97.5 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 77.3 | 72.3 | 69.2 | 65.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 89.8 | 86.1 | 83.0 | 79.3 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 98.6 | 96.6 | 95.1 | 92.5 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-16.3° | 16.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 4.95 | 4.81 | 4.64 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 5.52 | 4.20 | 3.79 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 5.09 | 5.11 | 4.83 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 5.52 | 4.32 | 4.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 5.20 | 5.25 | 4.98 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 5.75 | 4.52 | 4.14 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 5.30 | 5.36 | 4.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 6.31 | 4.76 | 4.22 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 5.59 | 5.47 | 5.28 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 8.10 | 6.18 | 5.68 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 5.54 | 5.43 | 5.30 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 9.72 | 8.52 | 7.78 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 5.48 | 5.33 | 5.33 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 10.63 | 10.06 | 10.45 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 10.83 | 10.39 | 10.77 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12.5° | 12.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-16.3° | 16.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 4 | 2.23 | 1.69 | 1.35 | ..... | ..... |  | 4 | 1.88 | 1.10 | 0.90 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 8 | 2.24 | 1.76 | 1.36 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 1.49 | 1.10 | 0.93 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 16 | 2.25 | 1.77 | 1.38 | ..... | ..... |  | 16 | 1.78 | 1.08 | 0.91 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.25 | 1.78 | 1.35 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.82 | 1.06 | 0.86 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.34 | 1.77 | 1.40 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.01 | 1.15 | 0.96 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.34 | 1.77 | 1.42 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 2.19 | 1.42 | 1.15 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.37 | 1.78 | 1.45 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.37 | 1.62 | 1.47 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 8192 | 2.45 | 1.68 | 1.52 | ..... | ..... |  |

DISCUSSION OF THE RESULTS.

THE CONDUCTIVITY MEASUREMENTS.

The conductivities of about 110 salts and mineral acids have been measured and the results are herein recorded. These have been studied from about the most concentrated solution that could be prepared, up to a volume of from 1000 to 4000. The temperature range is from 0° to 65°. Salts of nearly all of the more common metals have been included within this work.

It is almost self-evident that in an investigation of this scope certain peculiarities would be presented by some of the substances studied.

The salts of lithium crystallize with more water than the corresponding salts of the other alkali elements. This means that the lithium ion is more hydrated in aqueous solution than the potassium, sodium, or ammonium ion. The result is that the lithium ion moves more slowly than the other alkali ions, and, consequently, the conductivities of lithium salts are smaller than those of the corresponding salts of sodium and potassium. Before we had the solvate theory it was very difficult to account for the fact that the lithium ion, which has a much smaller mass and smaller atomic volume than either sodium or potassium, should have a smaller velocity. But we now have the explanation of this fact. The larger conductivity of lithium sulphate, especially at high dilutions, as compared with other salts of lithium, is due to this being a ternary electrolyte, while the other three salts are binary electrolytes.

The salts of sodium with the simpler acids call for no special comment. The conductivities are larger than those of the corresponding salts of lithium, since the sodium ion is less hydrated than lithium, and, consequently, moves faster through the solution. Sodium carbonate has very great conductivity, especially at high dilution and elevated temperatures. This is undoubtedly due to large hydrolysis under these conditions. The very large conductivity of disodium phosphate is also probably due to hydrolysis. Sodium ammonium acid phosphate (microcosmic salt) begins, in fairly concentrated solutions, to give off ammonia at 25°, and this is still more marked at 35°.

The unusually high conductivity of sodium ferrocyanide, especially at $N=1024$ and 65°, is due in part to the large number of ions yielded by this substance, and in part to hydrolytic dissociation.

The salts of potassium have somewhat larger conductivity than those of sodium. The potassium ion has less hydrating power than sodium, as is shown by the fact that potassium salts show less tendency to crystallize with water than sodium. Notwithstanding the greater mass of potassium, the ion moves faster than sodium, since it drags less water with it through the solution. This would increase the conductivity of potassium salts over that of sodium. The large conductivities of potassium carbonate, dipotassium phosphate, and tripotassium phosphate are due to hydrolysis. The large values for potassium nickel sulphate, and for both the violet and green potassium chromium sulphates are due chiefly to the large number of ions into which these compounds dissociate. It was shown some time ago by Jones and

Mackay* "that compounds of this type first break down into the constituent sulphates, especially in dilute solution, and these then dissociate as if they alone were present in the solution."

Potassium permanganate underwent slight decomposition, especially at more elevated temperatures. The high conductivity of potassium ferrocyanide is explained by the large number of ions into which it breaks down.

Ammonium salts with the ordinary mineral acids crystallize with little or no water. This means that the ammonium ion is very slightly hydrated in aqueous solution. Ammonium salts, in general, conduct to just about the same extent as potassium salts. Tetraethylammonium iodide decomposes slowly around 50 degrees.

Turning to the bivalent metals, let us consider, first, salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium. Most of the salts of these metals with the ordinary mineral acids crystallize with six molecules of water; calcium nitrate, which crystallizes with four molecules of water; strontium nitrate, which crystallizes anhydrous; barium chloride and bromide, which crystallize with two molecules of water each, and barium nitrate, which crystallizes without water, are exceptions.

Earlier work in this laboratory on the approximate composition of the hydrates formed by various substances† has shown that salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium hydrate to approximately the same extent, and that all four of these elements have very great hydrating power. While the masses of the atoms of these four elements vary from magnesium = 24.36, calcium = 40.1, strontium = 87.6, to barium = 137.4, yet the amounts of water with which these substances in solution are combined are so large that the total masses of the four ions when hydrated as they are, especially in dilute solution, are not very different. Further, the atomic volumes of these four substances are not very different, magnesium being somewhat less than the other three. Ionic velocity is a function of the ionic volume and ionic mass of the hydrated ions. We should, therefore, expect the velocities of these four ions to be just about the same, and such is the fact. The velocities are: Mg = 58, Ca = 62, Sr = 63, and Ba = 64.

Conductivity is a function of the number and velocities of the ions taking part in the conduction of the current. Since salts of the above four elements are dissociated to just about the same extent, it follows that salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium should give conductivities of the same order of magnitude. An examination of the results will show this to be the case. The salts of these elements with the organic acids—formic and acetic—are probably somewhat hydrolyzed, especially the salts of acetic acid. The formate showed a short hydrolysis time factor, while the acetate precipitated a small amount of barium hydroxide on the platinum plates.

Zinc nitrate, like magnesium nitrate, crystallizes with six molecules of water and the two have very nearly the same conductivity. There was evidence that zinc nitrate underwent slight hydrolysis. Zinc sulphate and magnesium sulphate crystallize with the same amount of water—each with seven molecules—and they have very nearly the same conductivities. Zinc acetate was undoubtedly strongly hydrolyzed, especially at the high dilutions and high temperatures. There was an appreciable odor of acetic acid in these solutions.

*Amer. Chem. Journ., 19, 83 (1897).

†Carnegie Institution Publication No. 60.

The salts of cadmium present several points of interest. The chloride crystallizes with two molecules of water, while the bromide and iodide crystallize without water. Notwithstanding the small hydrating power of the cadmium ion, its salts conduct less than the corresponding compounds of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium. The explanation of this is well known. The halides of cadmium are much less dissociated than the halides of the metals related chemically to it, hence the smaller conductivity.

The conductivities of the salts of manganese, nickel, and cobalt call for no special comment. Manganese nitrate underwent some decomposition at 35°. Nickel acetate underwent hydrolysis, the solution having the odor of acetic acid. Salts of these three metals give conductivities that are of the same order of magnitude, and are, indeed, very nearly equal. This would be expected from the relative hydrating power of the manganese, cobalt, and nickel ions.

The above comments also apply to the salts of copper that were investigated. At 65° these salts, in general, underwent decomposition, and the work, therefore, could not be extended to this temperature. The salts of aluminium, iron, and chromium are all quaternary electrolytes, *i. e.*, the molecule breaks down into four ions. The conductivities of these substances are, therefore, large. Many of these salts undergo hydrolysis at the higher temperatures. This is so pronounced with the salts of iron that they could not be studied at all at the higher temperatures. The salts of aluminium, iron, and chromium crystallize with large amounts of water, *i. e.*, these ions have great hydrating power. The order of magnitude of this power can be seen from the earlier work in this laboratory.* That these substances have very large temperature coefficients of conductivity will be seen a little later.

The salts of uranyl undergo hydrolysis, especially at the more elevated temperatures. To this hydrolysis there is an appreciable time factor. This accounts for the difficulties encountered by different workers in obtaining concordant results.

The relations pointed out above will be seen from the table of molecular conductivities on pages 70 and 71. Here the results are given at two dilutions widely removed from one another, and at three temperatures as widely different as possible.

A DEHYDROLYTIC TIME FACTOR.

An observation of some importance was made by Mr. Shaeffer. He took four parts of a $n/32$ solution of chromium chloride. One of these was kept at room temperature. A second was heated for two hours to 50°, a third for the same time to 65°, while a fourth was heated for two hours to 90°. All four solutions were then brought to the same temperature and their conductivities determined. The conductivities of all four solutions were taken at 35°, at 50°, and at 65°, and the results are given in the following table:

CHROMIUM CHLORIDE.

| ν | T | Not heated | Heated to 50° | Heated to 65° | Heated to 90° |
|-------|-----|------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 32 | 35° | 330.5 | 331.4 | 342.0 | 415.7 |
| 32 | 50° | 424.6 | 429.7 | 439.0 | 519.0 |
| 32 | 65° | 532.4 | 536.9 | 544.6 | 624.2 |

*Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60, pp. 87-93.

MOLECULAR CONDUCTIVITIES.

| | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|---|--------|----------|--------|----------|--------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| LiCl | 47.27 | 56.08 | 88.41 | 107.2 | 167.7 | 208.3 |
| LiBr | 49.84 | 57.97 | 89.78 | 109.9 | 170.4 | 210.8 |
| LiNO ₃ | 43.83 | 52.0 | 79.71 | 98.0 | 157.7 | 197.8 |
| Li ₂ SO ₄ | 66.74 | 108.1 | 128.4 | 211.4 | 242.7 | 425.5 |
| NaCl | 53.5 | 61.6 | 98.5 | 115.4 | 184.5 | 225.5 |
| NaBr | 55.36 | 63.14 | 100.3 | 116.4 | 184.1 | 222.8 |
| NaI | 55.26 | 63.14 | 100.4 | 116.4 | 187.5 | 234.1 |
| NaNO ₃ | 50.27 | 59.39 | 111.3 | 138.5 | 171.4 | 213.2 |
| NaClO ₃ | 47.4 | 56.2 | 86.7 | 104.1 | 164.4 | 211.3 |
| NaClO ₄ | 49.4 | 56.8 | 90.2 | 105.4 | | |
| Na ₂ SO ₄ | 78.51 | 119.65 | 146.4 | 226.34 | 274.3 | |
| Na ₂ CO ₃ | 70.7 | 110.8 | 137.8 | 218.1 | 271.9 | 439.5 |
| Na ₂ HPO ₄ | | 91.9 | | 183.7 | | 393.2 |
| NaNH ₄ HPO ₄ | 65.6 | 104.7 | | 193.6 | | |
| Na ₄ Fe(CN) ₆ | 136.7 | 253.4 | 259.2 | 482.4 | 469.61 | 939.35 |
| Na ₂ B ₄ O ₇ | | 79.20 | | 153.4 | | |
| CH ₃ COONa | 34.30 | 40.65 | 66.25 | 79.12 | 131.7 | |
| KCl | 66.47 | 75.14 | 118.6 | 137.0 | 215.9 | 258.3 |
| KBr | 68.01 | 79.23 | 121.3 | 143.5 | 218.1 | 260.3 |
| KI | 68.45 | 77.77 | 120.7 | 141.8 | 221.2 | 268.1 |
| KNO ₃ | 61.94 | 76.31 | 111.0 | 139.6 | 199.6 | 245.2 |
| KClO ₃ | 58.9 | 70.6 | 104.7 | 127.8 | 192.1 | 241.5 |
| KClO ₄ | | 72.0 | | 130.7 | | 240.6 |
| K ₂ SO ₄ | 101.9 | 145.0 | 183.6 | 268.0 | 332.8 | 513.1 |
| KHSO ₄ | 182.1 | | 254.2 | | 313.3 | |
| K ₂ CO ₃ | 98.74 | | 180.9 | | 291.17 | |
| K ₂ HPO ₄ | 79.19 | 109.35 | 143.34 | 200.52 | | |
| K ₂ PO ₄ | 116.6 | 192.1 | 217.2 | 362.5 | 415.5 | 697.3 |
| KNaSO ₄ | 96.1 | 140.8 | 170.6 | 259.2 | 272.73 | 469.31 |
| KNi(SO ₄) ₂ | 122.6 | 235.5 | 221.9 | 437.1 | 407.67 | 850.20 |
| KAl(SO ₄) ₂ | 78.9 | 177.8 | 140.3 | 332.7 | 240.6 | |
| KCr(SO ₄) ₂ violet | 75.8 | 186.6 | 135.3 | 369.6 | 242.04 | 785.37 |
| KCr(SO ₄) ₂ green | 101.0 | 229.7 | 158.4 | 399.6 | 248.10 | 771.94 |
| KMnO ₄ | 59.34 | 64.65 | 104.36 | 113.95 | 193.58 | 215.95 |
| K ₂ CrO ₄ | 111.3 | 150.1 | 196.0 | 276.2 | 357.7 | |
| K ₂ Cr ₂ O ₇ | 109.1 | 133.6 | 195.5 | 240.6 | 352.9 | |
| K ₄ Fe(CN) ₆ | 168.8 | 295.1 | 305.1 | 546.5 | 543.0 | |
| CH ₃ COOK | 48.6 | 58.33 | 88.43 | 106.84 | | 203.7 |
| CNSK | 62.48 | 72.25 | 110.9 | 131.5 | 201.8 | |
| NH ₄ Cl | 66.17 | 74.84 | 118.6 | 137.8 | 217.1 | 269.7 |
| NH ₄ Br | 69.36 | 77.06 | 123.6 | 140.9 | 220.9 | 267.6 |
| N(C ₂ H ₅) ₄ I | 38.6 | 53.3 | 72.8 | 99.3 | | |
| NH ₄ NO ₃ | 64.35 | 74.69 | 113.38 | 134.43 | 204.3 | 249.3 |
| (NH ₄) ₂ SO ₄ | 98.06 | 143.84 | 179.57 | 267.62 | 325.2 | |
| NH ₄ HSO ₄ | 183.40 | 295.22 | 258.00 | 483.51 | 303.2 | 794.5 |
| NH ₄ Al(SO ₄) ₂ | 80.00 | 181.0 | 143.1 | 342.4 | 236.5 | |
| NH ₄ Cr(SO ₄) ₂ violet | 77.5 | 187.0 | 137.3 | 372.0 | 244.97 | 754.79 |
| NH ₄ Cr(SO ₄) ₂ green | 103.6 | 215.6 | 162.9 | 386.2 | 250.70 | 789.57 |
| (NH ₄) ₂ Cu(SO ₄) ₂ | 122.7 | 236.0 | 220.7 | 442.6 | 383.1 | 850.8 |
| CaCl ₂ | 95.3 | 126.5 | 172.5 | 236.1 | 318.7 | |
| CaBr ₂ | 97.74 | 126.3 | 177.5 | 236.5 | 339.4 | 477.18 |
| Ca(NO ₃) ₂ | 85.50 | 125.7 | 157.3 | 235.0 | 287.8 | |
| CaCrO ₄ | 57.7 | 111.6 | 105.8 | 208.8 | 187.81 | 401.22 |
| Ca(HCOO) ₂ | 67.2 | | 124.5 | | 230.8 | |
| SrCl ₂ | 92.97 | 129.1 | 173.7 | 242.8 | 324.4 | 463.3 |
| SrBr ₂ | 100.00 | 129.1 | 180.6 | 239.6 | 343.7 | |
| Sr(NO ₃) ₂ | 84.33 | 126.9 | 154.1 | 233.7 | 288.0 | |
| Sr(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 56.51 | 91.18 | 106.96 | 177.44 | 193.8 | |
| BaCl ₂ | 99.06 | 130.9 | 179.00 | 243.4 | 322.3 | |
| BaBr ₂ | 103.4 | 133.8 | 187.4 | 249.9 | 340.1 | 484.6 |

MOLECULAR CONDUCTIVITIES—Continued.

| | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|--|--------|----------|--------|----------|--------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| Ba(NO ₃) ₂ | 76.37 | 127.4 | 146.4 | 234.2 | 276.2 | ..... |
| Ba(HCOO) ₂ | 72.22 | 103.0 | 133.4 | 184.0 | 245.4 | 385.5 |
| Ba(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 59.05 | 92.63 | 113.3 | 180.5 | ..... | ..... |
| MgCl ₂ | 87.6 | 118.3 | 162.1 | 224.9 | 303.8 | ..... |
| MgBr ₂ | 93.73 | 122.8 | 170.64 | 230.94 | 324.4 | ..... |
| Mg(NO ₃) ₂ | 88.91 | 120.68 | 160.86 | 224.49 | 298.1 | ..... |
| MgSO ₄ | 45.70 | 102.7 | 85.62 | 198.3 | 102.4 | 240.9 |
| Mg(HCOO) ₂ | 58.15 | 94.03 | 109.29 | 176.23 | 201.4 | ..... |
| Mg(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 46.35 | 80.38 | 89.79 | 158.95 | 171.2 | ..... |
| Zn(NO ₃) ₂ | 87.6 | 117.1 | 157.2 | 216.6 | 289.67 | 415.20 |
| ZnSO ₄ | 43.20 | 104.7 | 80.01 | 197.8 | ..... | ..... |
| Zn(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 37.7 | 79.9 | 66.6 | 156.7 | 100.61 | 298.74 |
| CdCl ₂ | 45.32 | 113.78 | 79.30 | 212.53 | 139.6 | ..... |
| CdBr ₂ | 37.80 | 110.69 | 70.44 | 208.48 | 128.5 | ..... |
| CdI ₂ | 24.31 | 96.31 | 48.44 | 188.66 | 94.61 | ..... |
| MnCl ₂ | 84.98 | 114.9 | 156.7 | 216.8 | 293.7 | 468.4 |
| Mn(NO ₃) ₂ | 83.1 | 105.4 | 144.3 | 195.8 | ..... | ..... |
| MnSO ₄ | 44.11 | 107.13 | 79.77 | 202.94 | 130.0 | ..... |
| NiCl ₂ | 89.51 | 120.7 | 164.8 | 229.0 | 301.5 | ..... |
| Ni(NO ₃) ₂ | 87.35 | 115.8 | 157.9 | 214.3 | ..... | ..... |
| NiSO ₄ | 40.58 | 100.4 | 77.06 | 193.8 | 135.7 | ..... |
| NiCH ₃ COO..... | 38.95 | 78.65 | 74.10 | 153.9 | 138.32 | 336.46 |
| CoCl ₂ | 87.75 | 116.8 | 161.5 | 221.1 | 302.5 | ..... |
| CoBr ₂ | 95.04 | 120.80 | 171.3 | 231.56 | 315.7 | ..... |
| Co(NO ₃) ₂ | 87.07 | 116.1 | 157.9 | 215.3 | 291.4 | ..... |
| CoSO ₄ | 42.06 | 101.9 | 78.37 | 196.9 | 137.5 | ..... |
| Co(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 41.31 | 78.88 | 78.37 | 155.3 | 131.2 | ..... |
| AgNO ₃ | 56.01 | ..... | 99.80 | ..... | 184.8 | 230.7 |
| CuCl ₂ | 87.57 | 123.0 | 158.3 | 232.2 | ..... | ..... |
| CuBr ₂ | 91.31 | 125.4 | 169.6 | 236.6 | ..... | ..... |
| Cu(NO ₃) ₂ | 86.48 | 119.8 | 156.7 | 222.9 | ..... | ..... |
| CuSO ₄ | 42.30 | 105.85 | 77.33 | 202.57 | 124.5 | ..... |
| PbCl ₂..... | ..... | 136.89 | ..... | 253.96 | ..... | 476.90 |
| Pb(NO ₃) ₂ | 71.12 | 133.6 | 139.8 | 247.4 | 267.8 | 477.7 |
| Pb(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 16.0 | 74.5 | 31.2 | 139.1 | 58.12 | 255.53 |
| AlCl ₃ | 120.22 | 184.58 | 220.86 | 360.56 | 419.1 | 796.7 |
| Al(NO ₃) ₃ | 115.67 | 173.45 | 206.89 | 332.20 | 393.6 | 750.5 |
| Al ₂ (SO ₄) ₃ | 65.21 | 191.95 | 114.44 | 359.16 | 185.7 | 740.2 |
| FeCl ₃ | 127.2 | 486.3 | 238.1 | 892.4 | ..... | ..... |
| Fe(NO ₃) ₃ | 138.2 | 490.9 | 266.5 | 877.7 | ..... | ..... |
| CrCl ₃ | 104.53 | 200.21 | 184.18 | 403.58 | 410.0 | 941.3 |
| Cr(NO ₃) ₃ | 117.6 | 203.0 | 214.0 | 412.9 | 416.3 | 894.4 |
| Cr ₂ (SO ₄) ₃ | 77.85 | 240.48 | 130.18 | 459.83 | 139.9 | 732.1 |
| UO ₂ Cl ₂ | 110.48 | 161.02 | 206.01 | 311.92 | 387.8 | 548.5 |
| UO ₂ (NO ₃) ₂ | 83.44 | 123.14 | 150.57 | 241.47 | 277.69 | 514.08 |
| UO ₂ SO ₄ | 78.13 | 175.68 | 120.82 | 296.95 | ..... | ..... |
| UO ₂ (CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 30.59 | 70.13 | 56.53 | 120.37 | ..... | ..... |
| HCl..... | 227.0 | 221.5 | 357.0 | 353.4 | ..... | ..... |
| HNO ₃ | 226.9 | 231.4 | 354.4 | 366.5 | ..... | ..... |
| H ₂ SO ₄ | 303.9 | ..... | 431.5 | ..... | ..... | ..... |

The vessels used for holding the solutions were of Jena glass, which had been treated for months to remove all soluble matter. The increase in conductivity in the heated solutions could, therefore, not have been due to matter dissolved from the glass vessels. It will be seen that the solutions which had been heated had higher conductivity than those which had not. This is especially true of the solution which had been heated to 90°. This was undoubtedly due to hydrolytic dissociation of the salt into acid and base, and these did not completely recombine on cooling the solution to the initial temperature.

The same process was repeated, using a solution of chromium chloride which was $n/512$, heating one part to 50°, another to 65°, still another to 90°, then cooling all down to room temperature, and measuring the conductivities at the following temperatures:

CHROMIUM CHLORIDE.

| v | T | Not heated | Heated to 50° | Heated to 65° | Heated to 90° |
|-----|-----|------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 512 | 35° | 487.4 | 489.5 | 500.6 | 559.7 |
| 512 | 50° | 652.2 | 656.7 | 667.7 | 724.6 |
| 512 | 65° | 842.5 | 843.8 | 856.6 | 915.1 |

The results for the more dilute solutions are of the same general character as those for the more concentrated.

To throw some light on the length of time required for the acid and base to recombine, the following experiment was carried out: The $n/512$ solution of chromium chloride, which had been heated to 90°, was cooled to room temperature and allowed to stand for 20 days. It was then warmed to 35°, and its conductivity determined. The value found was 508, while the value found shortly after heating was 559.9. The unheated solution gave a conductivity of 487.4. It is thus obvious that in 20 days the hydrolysis had not all disappeared.

A similar experiment with $n/512$ chromium chloride, which had been heated to 90°, cooled to room temperature and allowed to stand 20 days, and then warmed to 65° and its conductivity determined, gave the value 885. The conductivity shortly after heating was 915.1. The conductivity of the unheated solution was 842.5. This shows that the dehydrolysis, in this case, was not complete even after the solution had stood for 20 days. We propose to study these changes quantitatively in the near future, and see how long it requires for the completion of the dehydrolysis, in the cases especially of those salts which are strongly hydrolyzed.

The bearing of these facts on the purification of salts by recrystallization from water is important. The usual method of purification, by preparing a saturated solution at a higher temperature and then lowering the temperature and allowing the salt to crystallize is open to objection, especially for those salts which are strongly hydrolyzed by water. It has been supposed that when the solution in question was cooled down, the free acid and free base recombined. This work shows that such is not the case. There remains in the solution, for a long time, some free acid; and when the salt crystallizes from such a solution it is likely to occlude some of the free acid.

The better method for purifying hydrolyzable salts by crystallization is to make the saturated solution at low temperatures, and then remove the water by an air-pump or over sulphuric acid. It is well known that hydrolysis increases very rapidly with rise in temperature.

DISSOCIATION OF THE VARIOUS SALTS.

The dissociation of the various salts can be best compared and studied by bringing together the results for the different salts under comparable conditions. For some of the salts it is impossible at present to give their true dissociations. This is due to the fact that they underwent more or less hydrolysis, and the true value of μ_{∞} for the unhydrolyzed salt was not obtained. In some other cases the dissociation may not have been complete, even in the most dilute solution investigated. In such cases the true value of μ_{∞} would not have been reached. However, most of the dissociations given are nearly correct.

DISSOCIATIONS OF THE VARIOUS SALTS.

| | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|--|-------|----------|-------|----------|-------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| LiCl | 82.4 | 97.8 | 80.1 | 97.1 | 79.6 | 98.9 |
| LiBr | 81.6 | 95.0 | 78.2 | 95.7 | 78.8 | 98.7 |
| LiNO ₃ | 83.6 | 99.2 | 79.5 | 97.7 | 79.7 | 100.0 |
| Li ₂ SO ₄ | 59.7 | 96.7 | 58.5 | 96.3 | 56.3 | 98.7 |
| NaCl | 85.8 | 98.9 | 84.6 | 99.1 | 80.7 | 97.5 |
| NaBr | 85.9 | 98.8 | 82.8 | 98.8 | 81.1 | 98.2 |
| NaI | 85.7 | 97.9 | 84.3 | 97.7 | 80.1 | 100.0 |
| NaNO ₃ | 83.9 | 99.8 | 77.9 | 97.8 | 80.4 | 100.0 |
| NaClO ₃ | 84.3 | 100.0 | 82.9 | 100.0 | 77.7 | 100.0 |
| NaClO ₄ | 88.4 | 99.6 | 84.5 | 99.7 | | |
| Na ₂ SO ₄ | 61.4 | 93.6 | 60.1 | 93.0 | 58.5 | |
| Na ₂ HPO ₄ | | 99.9 | | 99.8 | | 98.5 |
| NaH ₂ PO ₄ | 62.6 | 100.0 | | 100.0 | | 100.0 |
| Na ₄ Fe(CN) ₆ | 49.6 | 91.9 | 49.2 | 91.5 | 46.9 | 97.8 |
| Na ₂ B ₄ O ₇ | | 92.7 | | 93.5 | | |
| NaCH ₃ COO | 83.2 | 100.0 | 82.7 | 100.0 | 80.1 | 100.0 |
| KCl | 88.5 | 100.0 | 86.6 | 100.0 | 83.3 | 99.6 |
| KBr | 85.8 | 100.0 | 84.5 | 100.0 | 82.7 | 98.7 |
| KI | 86.4 | 98.2 | 82.0 | 96.3 | 82.5 | 100.0 |
| KNO ₃ | 81.2 | 100.0 | 79.5 | 100.0 | 81.0 | 99.5 |
| KClO ₃ | 81.3 | 97.5 | 79.7 | 97.2 | 76.8 | 96.7 |
| KClO ₄ | | 97.0 | | 97.1 | | 95.7 |
| K ₂ CO ₃ | 75.3 | | 72.3 | | 62.2 | |
| K ₂ HPO ₄ | 71.7 | 99.0 | 69.5 | 97.3 | | |
| K ₂ PO ₄ | 60.2 | 99.2 | 59.3 | 99.0 | 58.7 | 98.5 |
| KNaSO ₄ | 66.6 | 97.6 | 63.7 | 96.9 | 58.6 | 90.0 |
| K ₂ Ni(SO ₄) ₂ | 47.0 | 90.3 | 45.5 | 89.7 | 42.4 | 88.5 |
| KMnO ₄ | 88.8 | 96.8 | 87.5 | 95.5 | 85.5 | 95.4 |
| K ₂ CrO ₄ | 73.5 | 99.1 | 70.0 | 98.7 | | |
| K ₂ Cr ₂ O ₇ | 79.8 | 97.7 | 79.6 | 98.0 | 78.6 | |
| K ₄ Fe(CN) ₆ | 51.5 | 90.0 | 50.9 | 91.2 | 47.1 | |
| KCH ₃ COO | 82.0 | 98.4 | 81.3 | 98.3 | | 96.6 |
| KSCN | 85.8 | 99.2 | 83.0 | 98.4 | 80.4 | |
| NH ₄ Cl | 88.4 | 100.0 | 86.1 | 100.0 | 81.8 | 100.0 |
| NH ₄ Br | 90.0 | 100.0 | 87.7 | 100.0 | 82.5 | 100.0 |
| N(C ₂ H ₅) ₄ I | 69.6 | 96.2 | 71.6 | 97.6 | | |
| HN ₃ NO ₂ | 84.2 | 97.8 | 82.2 | 97.5 | 81.2 | 99.1 |
| (NH ₄) ₂ SO ₄ | 65.0 | 95.4 | 63.9 | 95.2 | | |
| NH ₄ HSO ₄ | 60.3 | 97.0 | 51.9 | 97.4 | 35.5 | 93.0 |

DISSOCIATIONS OF THE VARIOUS SALTS—Continued.

| | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|--|-------|----------|-------|----------|-------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| CaCl ₂ | 72.5 | 96.2 | 69.9 | 95.7 | 67.1 | 97.9 |
| CaBr ₂ | 77.1 | 99.6 | 74.1 | 98.7 | 69.6 | 97.9 |
| Ca(NO ₃) ₂ | 65.8 | 96.7 | 64.8 | 96.8 | 62.8 | 97.9 |
| CaCrO ₄ | 49.7 | 96.1 | 49.0 | 96.6 | 44.8 | 95.7 |
| Ca(HCOO) ₂ | 66.3 | 96.4 | 65.3 | 96.4 | 64.4 | 97.9 |
| SrCl ₂ | 69.5 | 96.4 | 69.8 | 97.6 | 69.1 | 97.9 |
| SrBr ₂ | 77.5 | 100.0 | 75.4 | 100.0 | 68.6 | 97.9 |
| Sr(NO ₃) ₂ | 64.2 | 96.7 | 64.6 | 97.9 | 62.5 | 97.9 |
| Sr(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 57.7 | 93.1 | 58.0 | 96.4 | 54.7 | 97.9 |
| BaCl ₂ | 74.6 | 98.6 | 72.4 | 98.5 | 68.6 | 97.9 |
| BaBr ₂ | 77.1 | 99.7 | 74.2 | 98.9 | 73.9 | 97.4 |
| Ba(NO ₃) ₂ | 58.1 | 97.0 | 61.1 | 97.7 | 58.1 | 97.4 |
| Ba(HCOO) ₂ | 64.6 | 92.1 | 63.5 | 87.7 | 63.6 | 100.0 |
| Ba(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 63.0 | 96.5 | 60.8 | 96.9 | 65.3 | 97.9 |
| MgCl ₂ | 70.9 | 95.8 | 69.1 | 95.8 | 65.3 | 97.9 |
| MgBr ₂ | 71.6 | 93.9 | 69.7 | 94.3 | 68.8 | 97.9 |
| Mg(NO ₃) ₂ | 72.1 | 97.9 | 70.0 | 99.7 | 68.8 | 97.9 |
| MgSO ₄ | 41.1 | 92.4 | 39.8 | 92.3 | 36.8 | 93.6 |
| Mg(HCOO) ₂ | 59.8 | 96.7 | 59.2 | 95.4 | 57.2 | 97.9 |
| Mg(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 56.6 | 94.6 | 54.3 | 96.1 | 52.3 | 97.9 |
| Zn(NO ₃) ₂ | 70.4 | 94.1 | 68.6 | 94.5 | 65.0 | 96.2 |
| ZnSO ₄ | 36.9 | 89.5 | 36.7 | 90.7 | 28.7 | 93.2 |
| Zn(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 45.0 | 95.3 | 40.8 | 95.9 | 31.4 | 93.2 |
| CdCl ₂ | 37.4 | 93.9 | 34.2 | 91.6 | 31.7 | 97.9 |
| CdBr ₂ | 30.5 | 89.4 | 30.3 | 89.8 | 29.5 | 97.9 |
| CdI ₂ | 20.5 | 81.0 | 21.5 | 83.9 | 22.8 | 97.9 |
| MnCl ₂ | 74.0 | 100.0 | 72.3 | 100.0 | 62.7 | 100.0 |
| Mn(NO ₃) ₂ | 78.8 | 100.0 | 73.7 | 100.0 | 62.7 | 100.0 |
| MnSO ₄ | 35.4 | 86.1 | 33.5 | 85.2 | 66.2 | 100.0 |
| NiCl ₂ | 74.2 | 100.0 | 72.0 | 100.0 | 66.2 | 100.0 |
| NiNO ₃ | 75.4 | 100.0 | 73.7 | 100.0 | 73.0 | 100.0 |
| NiSO ₄ | 37.5 | 92.7 | 36.9 | 92.9 | 39.8 | 96.8 |
| NiCH ₃ COO..... | 47.4 | 95.6 | 45.1 | 95.8 | 39.8 | 96.8 |
| CoCl ₂ | 75.1 | 100.0 | 73.0 | 100.0 | 65.3 | 100.0 |
| CoBr ₂ | 75.7 | 96.3 | 72.3 | 97.8 | 68.0 | 100.0 |
| Co(NO ₃) ₂ | 75.0 | 100.0 | 73.3 | 100.0 | 66.4 | 100.0 |
| CoSO ₄ | 37.9 | 91.9 | 36.6 | 92.0 | 66.4 | 100.0 |
| Co(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 50.0 | 95.4 | 47.9 | 94.9 | 66.4 | 100.0 |
| AgNO ₃ | 78.8 | 94.6 | 76.9 | 94.9 | 79.5 | 99.3 |
| CuCl ₂ | 71.2 | 100.0 | 68.2 | 100.0 | 79.5 | 99.3 |
| CuBr ₂ | 69.5 | 95.4 | 69.9 | 97.5 | 79.5 | 99.3 |
| Cu(NO ₃) ₂ | 72.2 | 100.0 | 70.3 | 100.0 | 79.5 | 99.3 |
| CuSO ₄ | 35.5 | 88.8 | 33.4 | 87.6 | 79.5 | 99.3 |
| PbCl ₂ | 94.6 | 94.6 | 94.0 | 94.0 | 92.6 | 97.2 |
| Pb(NO ₃) ₂ | 52.6 | 98.9 | 55.3 | 100.0 | 54.4 | 97.2 |
| Pb(CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 18.2 | 84.9 | 18.8 | 84.0 | 18.4 | 81.0 |
| AlCl ₃ | 60.4 | 92.8 | 55.4 | 90.4 | 44.0 | 83.6 |
| Al(NO ₃) ₃ | 61.6 | 92.3 | 55.6 | 89.3 | 43.4 | 82.6 |
| Al ₂ (SO ₄) ₃ | 24.9 | 73.2 | 22.3 | 69.9 | 15.2 | 60.6 |
| CrCl ₃ | 45.5 | 87.2 | 39.4 | 86.3 | 48.9 | 85.5 |
| Cr(NO ₃) ₃ | 55.9 | 96.5 | 48.9 | 94.3 | 41.7 | 89.5 |
| Cr ₂ (SO ₄) ₃ | 24.7 | 76.2 | 21.7 | 76.8 | 12.4 | 64.6 |
| UO ₂ Cl ₂ | 63.1 | 92.0 | 59.2 | 89.6 | 46.5 | 86.1 |
| UO ₂ (NO ₃) ₂ | 61.0 | 90.0 | 54.9 | 88.0 | 46.5 | 86.1 |
| UO ₂ SO ₄ | 38.4 | 86.4 | 32.3 | 79.5 | 28.4 | 70.5 |
| UO ₂ (CH ₃ COO) ₂ | 36.5 | 83.7 | 39.0 | 83.0 | 28.4 | 70.5 |

An examination of the preceding tables shows the following relations. The halogen salts of lithium are all dissociated to just about the same extent, the sulphate in the more concentrated solutions very much less.

The salts of sodium with the common mineral acids are all dissociated to just about the same extent, and slightly greater than the corresponding salts of lithium. This applies also to the sulphate in the more concentrated solution. Potassium salts of the common mineral acids show just about the same dissociation. The potassium salts of these acids are, in general, slightly more dissociated than the corresponding sodium salts.

The salts of ammonium are even slightly more dissociated than those of potassium. This points strongly to the correctness of the theory that ammonium hydroxide is a strong and not a weak base. Salts of strong bases are more dissociated than those of weak bases. The fact that ammonium hydroxide has small conductivity and is yet a strong base has been satisfactorily explained by Hantzsch. When ammonia is dissolved in water only a little ammonium hydroxide is formed, and this is strongly dissociated. Most of the ammonia in the presence of water remains there as ammonia and does not form the hydroxide with water. This explains the small conductivity of an aqueous solution of ammonia.

That ammonium hydroxide is a strong base is in keeping with the fact that ammonium salts of strong acids are so little hydrolyzed. Only the salts of comparatively weak bases with strong acids are appreciably hydrolyzed.

Salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium are dissociated to approximately the same extent, but considerably less than the corresponding salts of the alkali metals under the same conditions of dilution and temperature. Salts of zinc are dissociated somewhat less than those of magnesium. This applies especially to the halogen salts, which were not studied in this work because of the ease with which they break down with water.

The halogen salts of cadmium are dissociated less than those of any other known metal except mercury. What this means we do not know. The comparatively small dissociation of the cadmium halides is seen from the above table. The halides of mercury are scarcely dissociated at all, the aqueous solutions of these salts being practically nonelectrolytes, not conducting the current to any appreciable extent. The salts of manganese, nickel, and cobalt have approximately the same dissociation. These substances are dissociated to just about the same extent as the corresponding salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium. The same applies to the salts of copper. Lead salts show considerably less dissociation.

The salts of aluminium and iron are quaternary electrolytes, each molecule dissociating into four ions. The percentage dissociation, which, on account of hydrolysis can be taken only as an approximation, is much less than that of the salts of calcium, strontium, barium, magnesium, manganese, nickel, and cobalt.

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS OF CONDUCTIVITY AND THE SOLVATE THEORY OF SOLUTION.

The temperature coefficients of conductivity are expressed both in conductivity units and in per cent. Certain relations between the coefficients in conductivity units and the solvate theory of solution have already been pointed out for a few substances.* We can now see how general these relations are. We have seen that the chief factor conditioning the increase in conductivity with rise in temperature is the increase in the velocities with which the ions move. If we assume that the force which drives the ions is constant, the velocity would be conditional chiefly by the viscosity of the medium through which the ion moves, and by the mass and size of the ion. The force that drives the ion would be greater at the more elevated temperatures, and the viscosity of the medium through which the ion moves would be less. Both of these factors would increase the ionic velocities and, consequently, the conductivity with rise in temperature.

There is, however, another factor which must be taken into account. That many ions in aqueous solution are hydrated seems now to be generally accepted. We have shown that these hydrates are relatively unstable; the higher the temperature the less complex the hydrate existing in solution. One example will make this point clear. In a normal solution of aluminium chloride, every molecule of the salt, or the ions resulting from it, is combined with about 30 molecules of water at the freezing point of the solution. Practically all of the water can be removed from such a solution by boiling it, except six molecules to one of aluminium chloride, this being the number brought out of solution as water of crystallization. The smaller the number of molecules of water combined with the ion the less the mass of the ion, and the less its resistance when moving through the solvent. Consequently, the ion will move faster the higher the temperature.

When we refer to the mass of the ion decreasing with rise in temperature, we do not refer to the charged atom or group of atoms which we usually term the ion, but to this charged nucleus *plus* a larger or smaller number of molecules of water which are attached to it, and which it must drag along with it in its motion through the remainder of the solvent.

The above conclusion can be tested by the results of experiment. If this factor of diminishing complexity of the hydrate of the ion with rise in temperature plays any prominent rôle in determining the large temperature coefficient of conductivity, then we should expect to find those ions with the largest hydrating power, having the largest temperature coefficients of conductivity. This condition can be tested by the results, as can be seen from the tables on page 77.

The hydrating power of a salt (or the ions resulting from it) is roughly proportional to the number of molecules of water with which the salt crystallizes. This is the same as to say that the salt which has the greatest power to bring water with it out of solution as water of crystallization would be the salt which, in solution, would combine with the largest amount of water. Water of crystallization is, then, a good general criterion of the degree of hydration in aqueous solution.

*Amer. Chem. Journ., 35, 445 (1906).

TABLE I.

| Substances with slight hydrating power. | Temperature coefficients in conductivity units. | | | |
|---|---|----------|------------|----------|
| | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| Sodium chloride..... | 2.00 | 2.46 | 2.27 | 2.82 |
| Sodium bromide..... | 1.89 | ..... | 2.18 | 2.79 |
| Sodium iodide..... | 2.12 | 2.54 | 2.33 | 3.14 |
| Sodium nitrate..... | 2.04 | 2.45 | 2.02 | 2.67 |
| Sodium chlorate..... | 1.77 | 2.22 | 2.15 | 2.90 |
| Potassium chloride..... | 2.39 | 2.84 | 2.45 | 3.11 |
| Potassium bromide..... | 2.43 | 2.91 | 2.45 | 3.11 |
| Potassium iodide..... | 2.38 | 2.91 | 2.65 | 3.37 |
| Potassium nitrate..... | 2.08 | 2.16 | 2.31 | 2.83 |
| Potassium chlorate..... | 2.02 | 2.52 | 2.23 | 2.94 |
| Potassium permanganate..... | 2.04 | 2.31 | 2.29 | 2.23 |
| Potassium sulphocyanate..... | 2.20 | 2.56 | 2.34 | ..... |
| Ammonium chloride..... | 2.42 | 2.94 | 2.51 | 3.69 |
| Ammonium bromide..... | 2.32 | 2.86 | 2.58 | 3.11 |
| Ammonium nitrate..... | 2.17 | 2.50 | 2.33 | 3.04 |

TABLE II.

| Substances with large hydrating power. | Temperature coefficients in conductivity units. | | | |
|--|---|----------|------------|----------|
| | 25° to 35° | | 35° to 50° | |
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| Calcium chloride..... | 3.49 | 4.85 | ..... | ..... |
| Calcium bromide..... | 3.73 | 5.00 | 4.03 | 6.03 |
| Calcium nitrate..... | 3.09 | 4.79 | 3.33 | ..... |
| Strontium chloride..... | 3.37 | 5.13 | 3.92 | 6.02 |
| Strontium bromide..... | 3.66 | 5.27 | 4.08 | ..... |
| Strontium nitrate..... | 2.76 | 4.86 | 3.58 | ..... |
| Barium chloride..... | 3.63 | 5.30 | 3.33 | ..... |
| Barium bromide..... | 3.66 | 5.18 | 4.00 | 5.99 |
| Barium nitrate..... | 3.09 | 4.74 | 3.34 | ..... |
| Magnesium chloride..... | 3.40 | 4.72 | 3.61 | ..... |
| Magnesium bromide..... | 3.55 | 4.84 | 4.08 | ..... |
| Magnesium nitrate..... | 3.10 | 4.78 | 3.57 | ..... |
| Zinc nitrate..... | 3.13 | 4.47 | 3.43 | 5.41 |
| Manganous chloride..... | 3.14 | 4.86 | 3.43 | 6.37 |
| Nickel chloride..... | 3.41 | 5.04 | 3.61 | ..... |
| Nickel nitrate..... | 3.21 | 4.58 | ..... | ..... |
| Cobalt chloride..... | 3.39 | 4.95 | 3.54 | ..... |
| Cobalt bromide..... | 3.32 | 4.96 | 3.75 | ..... |
| Cobalt nitrate..... | 3.20 | 4.67 | 3.05 | ..... |
| Cupric chloride..... | 3.16 | 5.04 | ..... | ..... |
| Cupric bromide..... | 3.42 | 4.93 | ..... | ..... |
| Cupric nitrate..... | 3.18 | 4.88 | ..... | ..... |
| Aluminium chloride..... | 4.57 | 8.64 | 5.16 | 12.49 |
| Aluminium nitrate..... | 4.19 | 7.86 | 4.87 | 11.65 |

The approximate hydration of a large number of substances has, however, been worked out in this laboratory, and published in monograph No. 60 of the Publications of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. It will be seen that the substances in Table I have little or no water of crystallization, and are therefore only slightly

hydrated in aqueous solution. Those in Table II crystallize with very different amounts of water, but all with fairly large amounts of water. These substances are, therefore, much hydrated in aqueous solution.

It should be noted that the sulphates, single and double phosphates, chromates, bichromates, ferro- and ferricyanides, etc., are omitted from both of the above tables. The relations here under discussion do not apply to these more complex substances.

Let us now compare the temperature coefficients of conductivity, expressed in conductivity units per degree rise in temperature, for some of those substances which have slight hydrating power, with the corresponding coefficients for some of those compounds which have a much greater power to combine with water.

The volumes range from 8 to 1024, and the temperature coefficients are calculated between 25° and 35°, and between 50° and 65°. It will be seen, in general, that the substances in Table I have much smaller coefficients of conductivity at all dilutions and all temperatures than those in Table II. This is true, even when we take into account the fact that the substances in Table I are binary electrolytes—each molecule breaking down into two ions; while those in Table II are nearly all ternary electrolytes, each molecule yielding three ions, while the two salts of aluminium are quaternary electrolytes, each molecule breaking down into four ions.

Another fact of equal importance is brought out by comparing the results in Table I with one another, and similarly those in Table II with one another. If the temperature coefficient of conductivity is a function of the decrease in the complexity of the hydrate formed by the ion, with rise in temperature, then we might expect that *those substances which have equal hydrating power would have approximately the same temperature coefficients of conductivity.*

An examination of the above tables will show this to be true. The substances in Table I all have slight hydrating power, as would be expected from the fact that they all crystallize with little or no water. It will be seen that their temperature coefficients of conductivity are all of the same order of magnitude.

The compounds in Table II have different hydrating power, but all have very great hydrating power. Most of them, however, have hydrating power of the same order of magnitude. Indeed, this would be expected, since most of these substances crystallize with six molecules of water. There are a few substances in this table which crystallize with less than six molecules of water. Thus, barium chloride crystallizes with only two molecules, yet it forms hydrates of comparable complexity* with those substances which crystallize with larger amounts of water. That its temperature coefficients of conductivity are of the same order of magnitude as the other substances in the table is, therefore, entirely in keeping with the above relation. The hydrates formed by barium nitrate have not yet been worked out, so that it is impossible to say whether or not it presents an exception to the above relation, it crystallizing without water.

Manganous chloride crystallizes with only four molecules of water, yet the work of Jones and Bassett† has shown that it forms hydrates about as complex as the

*Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60.

†Amer. Chem. Journ., 33, 562 (1905); Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60, pp. 75 and 76.

other salts in Table II. Its temperature coefficients of conductivity are of the same order of magnitude as the other compounds included in this table.

The halogen salts of copper present apparent exceptions to the above relation. The chloride crystallizes with only two molecules of water, and yet has temperature coefficients of conductivity that are nearly as large as the salts with six molecules of water of crystallization. It might be inferred from this that this salt has much less hydrating power than the other compounds in Table II. The work of Jones and Bassett,* however, shows that this is not the case. Copper chloride has almost as great hydrating power as the compounds in this table which crystallize with six molecules of water. When we take this fact into account its temperature coefficients of conductivity are not surprisingly large.

Aluminium chloride crystallizes with six molecules of water, and aluminium nitrate with eight. They are, however, quaternary electrolytes, and their temperature coefficients are therefore larger than those of the ternary electrolytes. The hydrating power of these salts has been worked out† and has been found to be of the same order of magnitude as that of the ternary electrolytes in this table.

A third point brought out by the above tables is the following. *The temperature coefficients of conductivity for any given substance are greater at the higher dilution than at the lower.* This is satisfactorily explained on the basis of the above suggestion. The complexity of the hydrates at the higher dilutions is greater than at the lower, as has been shown by Jones and his co-workers, on the composition of the hydrates formed by different substances at different dilutions.‡

The hydrates being more complex at the higher dilutions, the change in the composition of the hydrates with change in temperature would be greater at the higher dilutions; and, consequently, the temperature coefficients of conductivity would be greater the more dilute the solution.

To summarize the above three points:

(a) The temperature coefficients of conductivity of aqueous solutions of salts, expressed in conductivity units, are greater the greater the hydrating power of the salt.

(b) The temperature coefficients of conductivity of aqueous solutions of electrolytes are of the same order of magnitude for those substances having approximately the same hydrating power.

(c) The temperature coefficients of conductivity for any given salt increase with the dilution of the solution, and this increase is greatest for those substances with large hydrating power.

All three of these conclusions are necessary consequences of the assumption that the large change in conductivity with change in temperature is due, in part, to the decreasing complexity of the hydrates formed around the ions, with rise in temperature. As these conclusions are verified by the experimental results, and as there seems to be no other assumption which would lead to these conclusions, we must accept the assumption which led to them as containing a large element of truth.

*Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60, pp. 84 and 85; Amer. Chem. Journ., **33**, 577, 1905.

†Carnegie Institution of Washington Publications No. 60, pp. 67 and 88.

‡Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60.

HYDRATION AND IONIC VOLUME.

While discussing the hydrating powers of different ions, the following relation should be pointed out. Jones and Pearce,* after calling attention to the fact that the hydrating power of any salt is primarily a function of the cation, point out this relation:

If the atomic volumes of the elements are plotted as ordinates against the atomic weights as abscissas, we have the well-known atomic-volume curve. The curve contains well-defined maxima and minima. The alkali metals fall at the maxima of the curve. The three elements with the largest atomic volumes are potassium, rubidium, and caesium. Salts of these metals usually crystallize from aqueous solution without water of crystallization, and they, therefore, have very little hydrating power. Lithium and sodium, some of whose salts crystallize with two and three molecules of water, and which, therefore, show some hydrating power in solution, have much smaller atomic volumes. At the minimum of the third section of the atomic-volume curve we find the elements strontium, iron, cobalt, copper, and nickel. The salts of these metals crystallize with relatively large amounts of water, and they show great hydrating power in solution. Aluminium, which has less than half the atomic weight of iron, but slightly greater atomic volume, falls at the second minimum of the atomic-volume curve. Its salts crystallize with six and eight molecules of water and show great hydrating power in solution.

Comparing the metals of the calcium group, we find that barium, whose salts crystallize with two molecules of water, has the largest atomic volume. The salts of the other elements of this group crystallize each with six molecules of water, with the exception of calcium nitrate, which crystallizes with four molecules. The magnesium ion, which has the smallest atomic volume of any element of this group, has the greatest hydrating power. Strontium, which has a slightly larger atomic volume than calcium, has a somewhat smaller hydrating power than calcium.

A careful examination of all of the evidence available shows that the *hydrating power of the cation is an inverse function of its atomic volume*.

This explains why it is that ions with large mass often have larger migration velocities than ions with smaller mass, which is the reverse of what would be expected. Thus, potassium, rubidium, and caesium have larger migration velocities than sodium and lithium, notwithstanding the greater mass and volume of the former. This was for a long time inexplicable. We now have the explanation. Lithium and sodium have smaller atomic volume than potassium, rubidium, and caesium, and, consequently, greater hydrating power. The hydrated lithium and sodium ions move more slowly, due to the atmosphere of the solvent which they must drag with them through the solution.

A large number of similar relations have been pointed out by Jones and Pearce.†

The question arises, Why this relation between hydrating power and atomic volume? It probably has to do with the electrical density upon the ion. The smaller the ion the greater the electrical density, and, consequently, the greater the power of the ion to condense molecules of the solvent upon it and hold them there in a state of loose combination.

*Amer. Chem. Journ., 38, 736 (1907).

†Ibid, 38, 737-740 (1907).

It should be noted, before leaving the discussion of the temperature coefficients expressed in "conductivity units," that these coefficients in general increase with rise in temperature. This increase is only slight in the cases of those substances which are only a little hydrated, as will be seen in Table I. Table II shows a large increase in the coefficients with rise in temperature, and it will be recalled that this table contains those substances that have large hydrating power. This shows that the hydrates became more and more unstable the higher the temperature, there being more decomposition of the hydrates between 50° and 65° than between, say, 20° and 35° . This is what would be expected from the results already obtained in this laboratory* in connection with the effect of temperature on hydrates in aqueous solution.

Certain of the temperature coefficients from 35° to 50° are not given. This is due to the fact that one set of solutions was used from 0° to 35° , and an entirely different set from 35° to 65° . The solutions of these substances are more or less hydrolyzed, and probably have an hydrolysis time factor. Since the two sets of solutions of the substances in question stood for different lengths of time before using, this factor would make its influence felt.

The agreements, in general, between the two sets of results for the two sets of solutions at 35° were very good. In those cases where the deviations were more than a fraction of 1 per cent, the work, as has already been stated, was repeated.

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS OF CONDUCTIVITY IN PER CENT.

The temperature coefficients of conductivity are also expressed in "per cent." These are the temperature coefficients in conductivity units divided by the conductivity at the lower temperature. The relations between the coefficients expressed in per cent can best be seen from the table on pages 82 and 83, which contains practically all of the salts studied in this investigation. The coefficients are given for two dilutions $V=8$ and $V=1024$, and over two ranges in temperature 25° to 35° and 50° to 65° . This will enable us to see the effect of dilution and of temperature on these coefficients.

The most striking feature of the table is the following: Take any one column, which gives the results for the different substances at the same dilution and temperature. It will be seen that for nearly all of these different types of salts, and the number is large, the temperature coefficients of conductivity in per cent is approximately the same; and not very widely removed from two, for $V=8$; and the range of temperature from 25° to 35° . There are some exceptions to this conclusion.

There are two lithium salts, the nitrate and sulphate, which are, the one much less, and the other much greater than two. Then there are exceptions among the complex salts. Potassium sodium sulphate, potassium chromium sulphate, potassium aluminium sulphate, and potassium ferrocyanide have values considerably less than two. Ammonium acid sulphate is a marked exception, the significance of which we shall try to work out in the future. Similarly, the green variety of ammonium chromium sulphate has a coefficient of only 1.38.

*Carnegie Institution of Washington Publication No. 60, 156 (1907).

The salts of calcium, strontium, barium, and magnesium have, in general, coefficients which do not differ widely from 2; although strontium nitrate has a value of only 1.79. It might be mentioned that strontium nitrate crystallizes without water. Zinc acetate also has a small coefficient, 1.59. This may be due to hydrolysis. Cadmium iodide, which crystallizes without water, has the large coefficient 2.27. Manganous sulphate has the rather small value 1.79, and copper sulphate has the same value. Aluminium sulphate has the very low value 1.57, chromium sulphate 1.61, and uranyl sulphate only 1.29.

Notwithstanding these apparent exceptions, there is unmistakably this general relation, that the temperature coefficients for $V=8$ and over this temperature range, for a large number of very widely different compounds, are very nearly the same and not widely removed from 2.

If we examine the other columns of data corresponding to other dilutions and other temperatures, we find relations similar to the above. Thus, for $V=1024$, and the temperature range 25° to 35° , the average value of the coefficient is a round 2.1. The average value of the coefficients for $V=8$, between 50° and 65° , is from 1.4 to 1.5, while the average value for $V=1024$, between 50° and 65° , is slightly greater.

We thus see that change in volume, range of temperature being constant, has very little effect on the temperature coefficients of conductivity expressed in per cent.

The effect of rise in temperature is to decrease the magnitude of these coefficients.

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS IN PER CENT.

| Substances. | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|-----------------------------------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| Lithium chloride..... | 2.13 | 2.15 | 1.51 | 1.62 |
| Lithium bromide..... | 2.19 | 2.13 | 1.49 | ..... |
| Lithium nitrate..... | 1.67 | 1.98 | 1.94 | 2.50 |
| Lithium sulphate..... | 2.65 | 2.24 | 3.00 | 1.77 |
| Sodium chloride..... | 2.03 | 2.13 | 1.51 | 1.54 |
| Sodium bromide..... | 1.88 | ..... | 1.44 | 1.54 |
| Sodium iodide..... | 2.11 | 2.18 | 1.52 | 1.67 |
| Sodium nitrate..... | 2.24 | 2.15 | 1.43 | 1.54 |
| Sodium chloride..... | 2.05 | 2.13 | 1.62 | 1.78 |
| Sodium perchlorate..... | 2.00 | 2.12 | ..... | ..... |
| Sodium sulphate..... | 2.17 | 2.19 | 1.58 | ..... |
| Sodium carbonate..... | 2.23 | 2.37 | 1.59 | 1.70 |
| Sodium ferrocyanide..... | 2.09 | 2.05 | 1.42 | 1.68 |
| Sodium acetate..... | 2.23 | 2.46 | 1.61 | ..... |
| Potassium chloride..... | 2.01 | 2.07 | 1.37 | 1.47 |
| Potassium bromide..... | 2.00 | 2.03 | 1.35 | 1.46 |
| Potassium iodide..... | 1.97 | 2.05 | 1.46 | 1.35 |
| Potassium nitrate..... | 1.87 | 1.53 | 1.40 | 1.40 |
| Potassium chlorate..... | 1.93 | 1.97 | 1.40 | 1.49 |
| Potassium sulphate..... | 2.00 | 2.25 | 1.35 | 1.48 |
| Potassium phosphate..... | 2.13 | 2.14 | 1.61 | 1.56 |
| Potassium sodium sulphate..... | 1.79 | 2.08 | 1.44 | 1.51 |
| Potassium nickel sulphate..... | 1.96 | 2.06 | 1.25 | 1.48 |
| Potassium chromium sulphate..... | 1.78 | 2.01 | 1.33 | 2.27 |
| Potassium permanganate..... | 1.96 | 2.03 | 1.44 | 1.22 |
| Potassium chromate..... | 2.01 | 1.96 | 1.35 | ..... |
| Potassium bichromate..... | 1.97 | 1.97 | 1.37 | ..... |
| Potassium ferrocyanide..... | 1.62 | 2.08 | 1.36 | ..... |
| Potassium aluminium sulphate..... | 1.78 | 2.11 | 1.06 | ..... |
| Potassium acetate..... | 1.97 | 2.09 | ..... | 1.56 |
| Potassium sulphocyanate..... | 1.98 | 1.95 | 1.40 | ..... |
| Ammonium chloride..... | 2.02 | 2.13 | 1.40 | 1.72 |
| Ammonium bromide..... | 1.88 | 2.03 | 1.42 | 1.41 |
| Ammonium nitrate..... | 1.91 | 1.86 | 1.38 | 1.49 |

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS IN PER CENT—Continued.

| Substances. | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|--|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ | $v=8$ | $v=1024$ |
| Ammonium sulphate..... | 1.87 | 2.05 | 1.34 | ..... |
| Ammonium acid sulphate..... | 0.74 | 1.31 | 0.40 | 1.52 |
| Ammonium aluminium sulphate..... | 1.80 | 2.12 | 1.08 | ..... |
| Ammonium chromium sulphate (violet)..... | 1.85 | 2.25 | 1.30 | 1.66 |
| Ammonium chromium sulphate (green)..... | 1.38 | 2.20 | 0.81 | 1.32 |
| Ammonium copper sulphate..... | 1.88 | 2.03 | 1.23 | 1.46 |
| Calcium chloride..... | 2.02 | 2.05 | 1.55 | ..... |
| Calcium bromide..... | 2.10 | 2.11 | 1.44 | 1.56 |
| Calcium nitrate..... | 1.96 | 2.04 | 1.39 | ..... |
| Calcium chromate..... | 1.85 | 2.13 | 1.26 | 1.38 |
| Calcium formate..... | 2.02 | ..... | 1.43 | ..... |
| Strontium chloride..... | 1.94 | 2.11 | 1.48 | 1.62 |
| Strontium bromide..... | 2.03 | 2.20 | 1.44 | 1.50 |
| Strontium nitrate..... | 1.79 | 2.08 | 1.53 | ..... |
| Strontium acetate..... | 2.15 | 2.30 | 1.73 | ..... |
| Barium chloride..... | 2.17 | 2.28 | 1.22 | ..... |
| Barium bromide..... | 1.95 | 2.07 | 1.42 | 1.54 |
| Barium nitrate..... | 2.11 | 2.02 | 1.48 | ..... |
| Barium formate..... | 1.93 | 2.29 | 1.47 | 1.54 |
| Barium acetate..... | 2.00 | ..... | 2.18 | ..... |
| Magnesium chloride..... | 2.09 | 2.09 | 1.45 | ..... |
| Magnesium bromide..... | 2.08 | 2.10 | 1.46 | ..... |
| Magnesium nitrate..... | 1.93 | 2.12 | 1.46 | ..... |
| Magnesium sulphate..... | 1.95 | 2.15 | 1.24 | 1.63 |
| Magnesium formate..... | 2.10 | 1.91 | 1.46 | ..... |
| Magnesium acetate..... | 2.24 | 2.69 | 1.56 | ..... |
| Zinc nitrate..... | 1.99 | 2.06 | 1.44 | 1.56 |
| Zinc sulphate..... | 1.95 | ..... | 1.10 | ..... |
| Zinc acetate..... | 1.59 | 2.23 | 0.75 | 1.41 |
| Cadmium chloride..... | 1.93 | 2.17 | 1.27 | ..... |
| Cadmium bromide..... | 2.03 | 2.12 | 1.34 | 1.62 |
| Cadmium iodide..... | 2.27 | 2.25 | 1.50 | ..... |
| Manganous chloride..... | 2.00 | 2.24 | 1.41 | 1.71 |
| Manganous nitrate..... | 1.95 | 2.13 | ..... | ..... |
| Manganous sulphate..... | 1.79 | 2.11 | 1.04 | ..... |
| Nickel chloride..... | 2.07 | 2.18 | 1.46 | 1.58 |
| Nickel nitrate..... | 2.03 | ..... | 2.14 | ..... |
| Nickel sulphate..... | 1.80 | 2.11 | 1.17 | ..... |
| Nickel acetate..... | 2.04 | 2.29 | 1.29 | 1.64 |
| Cobalt chloride..... | 2.10 | 2.24 | 1.42 | ..... |
| Cobalt bromide..... | 1.94 | 2.14 | 1.44 | ..... |
| Cobalt nitrate..... | 2.03 | 2.17 | 1.44 | ..... |
| Cobalt sulphate..... | 1.88 | 2.15 | 1.15 | ..... |
| Cobalt acetate..... | 1.99 | 2.22 | 1.52 | ..... |
| Silver nitrate..... | 2.06 | ..... | 1.51 | ..... |
| Copper chloride..... | 2.00 | ..... | 2.17 | ..... |
| Copper bromide..... | 2.02 | ..... | 2.08 | ..... |
| Copper nitrate..... | 2.03 | ..... | 2.19 | ..... |
| Copper sulphate..... | 1.79 | ..... | 0.93 | ..... |
| Lead chloride..... | ..... | 2.07 | ..... | 1.54 |
| Lead nitrate..... | 2.12 | ..... | 1.51 | ..... |
| Lead acetate..... | 2.12 | 2.02 | 1.37 | 1.28 |
| Aluminium chloride..... | 2.07 | 2.40 | 1.51 | 2.05 |
| Aluminium nitrate..... | 2.03 | 2.36 | 1.52 | 2.01 |
| Aluminium sulphate..... | 1.57 | 2.07 | 0.76 | 1.38 |
| Ferric chloride..... | 1.99 | 2.64 | ..... | ..... |
| Ferric nitrate..... | 2.32 | 2.72 | ..... | ..... |
| Chromium chloride..... | 3.23 | 2.50 | 1.56 | 1.99 |
| Chromium nitrate..... | 1.99 | 2.40 | 1.59 | 1.95 |
| Chromium sulphate..... | 1.61 | 2.22 | 0.60 | 1.67 |
| Uranyl chloride..... | 1.97 | 2.31 | 1.44 | ..... |
| Uranyl nitrate..... | 2.03 | 2.37 | 1.50 | 1.80 |
| Uranyl sulphate..... | 1.29 | ..... | 1.55 | ..... |
| Uranyl acetate..... | 2.05 | ..... | 1.73 | ..... |

PART II.—ORGANIC ACIDS.

THE EXPERIMENTAL WORK IN PART II WAS CARRIED OUT BY
DOCTORS CLOVER, JACOBSON, KREIDER, SMITH,
SPRINGER, WHITE, AND WIGHTMAN.

ORGANIC ACIDS.

The acids used were all obtained from Kahlbaum. Each acid was purified by the method best adapted to that particular acid, and its purity tested.

The method of work was, in general, the same as that followed with the inorganic salts. The cell constants were determined as in the work with salts. The following table of data will show how well the constants as calculated from three different readings with three different resistances agreed with one another, the table being taken from the work of Wightman; W being the resistance in the rheostat, b the distance on the wire from the point of contact to one end of the wire, and K the cell constants.

CELL CONSTANTS.

| Cell | Solution | W | b | K | Mean | Cell | Solution | W | b | K | Mean |
|------|----------|-----|-------|--------|--------|------|----------|-----|-------|--------|--------|
| VIII | 0.02 N | 100 | 559.0 | 328.82 | 328.82 | I | 0.002 N | 40 | 505.6 | 11.240 | 11.243 |
| | | 140 | 475.2 | 328.84 | | | | 46 | 470.5 | 11.241 | |
| | | 150 | 458.0 | 328.80 | | | | 48 | 460.0 | 11.245 | |
| VII | 0.02 N | 80 | 471.3 | 184.99 | 184.97 | A | 0.0005 N | 40 | 451.0 | 2.381 | 2.381 |
| | | 84 | 459.1 | 184.94 | | | | 42 | 439.0 | 2.381 | |
| | | 88 | 447.6 | 184.97 | | | | 44 | 427.5 | 2.381 | |
| VI | 0.02 N | 60 | 458.0 | 131.52 | 131.52 | V | 0.002 N | 250 | 555.7 | 138.68 | 138.66 |
| | | 63 | 445.9 | 131.52 | | | | 260 | 546.0 | 138.67 | |
| | | 66 | 434.5 | 131.54 | | | | 270 | 536.5 | 138.75 | |
| V | 0.02 N | 40 | 454.3 | 86.38 | 86.38 | IV | 0.002 N | 250 | 511.2 | 138.66 | 138.66 |
| | | 42 | 442.2 | 88.37 | | | | 260 | 501.5 | 138.60 | |
| | | 44 | 430.8 | 86.40 | | | | 270 | 492.0 | 138.64 | |
| IV | 0.02 N | 30 | 481.6 | 72.30 | 72.30 | II | 0.0005 N | 340 | 473.4 | 143.49 | 143.44 |
| | | 32 | 465.5 | 72.30 | | | | 350 | 466.0 | 143.64 | |
| | | 34 | 450.4 | 72.24 | | | | 370 | 452.3 | 143.46 | |
| III | 0.002 N | 200 | 445.0 | 44.10 | 44.10 | I | 0.0005 N | 160 | 495.0 | 143.39 | 143.44 |
| | | 210 | 433.0 | 44.10 | | | | 170 | 479.9 | 143.41 | |
| | | 220 | 421.6 | 44.10 | | | | 180 | 465.6 | 143.39 | |
| II | 0.002 N | 100 | 443.7 | 21.94 | 21.94 | | | | | | |
| | | 110 | 420.5 | 21.95 | | | | | | | |
| | | 120 | 469.9 | 21.94 | | | | | | | |

The first eight cells were used with the various dilutions of the acid. Cell A is the cell with cylindrical electrodes with very small constant, and was employed to determine the conductivity of the water.

Cells V, IV, II, and I were used to determine the molecular conductivity of a 0.002 normal and a 0.0005 normal solution of potassium chloride at 25°, these solutions being used to standardize the cells with small constants. The data show how concordant were the results obtained.

DISSOCIATION OF ORGANIC ACIDS.

The dissociation of most of the organic acids cannot be determined directly by simply increasing the dilution of the solution until complete dissociation is reached. The dilution at which μ_{∞} would be reached for these weakly dissociated compounds would be so great that the conductivity method could not be applied to them. It is well known that we have an indirect method of determining the dissociation of

solutions of such weakly dissociated substances. This method is based upon Kohlrausch's law of the independent migration velocities of the ions. If we knew the value of μ_{∞} for the sodium salt of the acid it is only necessary to subtract from this the constant for sodium and add the constant for hydrogen to obtain the value of μ_{∞} for the acid in question. Thus:

$$\mu_{\infty} \text{ acid} = \mu_{\infty} \text{HCl} + \mu_{\infty} \text{Na. salt of acid} - \mu_{\infty} \text{NaCl.} \quad (1)$$

The μ_{∞} for hydrochloric acid, as calculated from the equation, $\mu_{\infty} = 245.4 + 6.06t - 0.00776t^2$, for the increase in conductivity with temperature (t = temperature), is 331.1 at 14.82° , while the value obtained by direct measurement is 331.0. The value of μ for sodium chloride at 12.13° calculated from the equation

$$\mu_{\infty} = 63.04 + 204t - 0.00823t^2$$

is 88.99, while the value found is 88.98.

From equation (1) we see that it is also necessary to know the value of μ_{∞} for the sodium salt of the acid in question. This has been determined directly for a number of the acids.

Values of μ_{∞} for the Sodium Salts of the Organic Acids.—Ostwald obtained μ_{∞} for the sodium salts of the organic acids, by calculating the difference between the conductivity of sodium chloride at a certain dilution, *e. g.*, $V = 32$, and at infinite dilution. This difference he assumed to be constant for all sodium salts, and, therefore, by adding it to the conductivity of the sodium salt of any acid at the dilution $V = 32$, μ_{∞} for that acid could be obtained. Instead of using this method in this investigation, μ_{∞} for the sodium salts was determined directly from conductivity measurements.

The sodium salts were prepared as follows: A dilute solution of the acid (usually about $n/128$) was titrated with a standard solution of sodium hydroxide, using a drop of phenolphthaleine as indicator. Alizarine is also a good indicator, and was used in later work because it is less sensitive to carbonic acid.

In a few cases the purified sodium salts were weighed out and made up to the desired concentrations. The sodium hydroxide used for titrating the organic acids was prepared as follows:

One hundred grams of sodium hydroxide, purified from alcohol, was dissolved in 100 grams of conductivity water (obtained as above described) and the concentrated solution was allowed to stand in a closed vessel for about a week. By that time practically all the carbonate, etc., was precipitated, and there was left a perfectly clear solution of sodium hydroxide, portions of which were pipetted out and diluted to the proper strength with conductivity water. The dilute solution was then standardized by means of the standard sulphuric acid, and otherwise. When thus prepared the solution is very nearly free from carbonate, as is shown by the fact that it does not give a precipitate of barium carbonate with barium hydroxide, and that when titrated with indicators, both those that are sensitive and those that are not sensitive to carbonates, the results are practically the same.

The conductivities of the sodium salts of a large number of the acids used in this work are given in the table on pp. 89 and 90.

CONDUCTIVITIES OF SODIUM SALTS OF CERTAIN ACIDS.

| Sodium. | v | $\mu_{\infty}0^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}15^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}25^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}35^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}50^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}65^{\circ}$ | $Kt =$ |
|---|-------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Acetate..... | 1024 | 43.35 | ..... | 84.82 | 104.9 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 2048 | 44.56 | ..... | 87.69 | 107.9 | 130.4 | 164.5 | $44.56 + 1.520t + 0.00822t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 44.60 | ..... | 87.64 | 106.8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Trichloracetate..... | 1024 | 41.96 | 64.75 | 82.45 | 101.98 | ..... | ..... | $41.96 + 1.38t + 0.00952t^2$ |
| Cyanacetate..... | 2048 | 44.65 | 65.43 | 86.80 | 106.0 | 135.6 | 171.9 | $44.65 + 1.52t + 0.00668t^2$ |
| Phenylacetate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 97.0 | 121.1 | 157.0 | ..... |
| | 1024 | 39.82 | ..... | 78.60 | 96.86 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Propionate..... | 2048 | 40.57 | ..... | 81.00 | 100.6 | 132.0 | 165.8 | $40.57 + 1.378t + 0.00959t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 40.58 | ..... | 81.03 | 100.8 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 1024 | 42.10 | 65.04 | 84.26 | 105.4 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| α -Brompropionate..... | 2048 | 44.94 | 69.83 | 89.61 | 108.2 | 151.8 | (a) | $44.94 + 1.74t + 0.002t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 46.63 | 70.38 | 90.40 | 111.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| β -Iodopropionate..... | 2048 | 41.54 | 63.70 | 81.16 | 102.8 | (a) | (a) | $41.54 + 1.18t + 0.0168t^2$ |
| Levulinate..... | 2048 | 38.47 | 59.11 | 75.13 | 92.94 | 121.0 | 151.0 | $38.47 + 1.242t + 0.00898t^2$ |
| | 1024 | 39.33 | ..... | 77.69 | 96.39 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Butyrate..... | 2048 | 40.51 | ..... | 80.95 | 100.2 | 128.3 | 161.1 | $40.51 + 1.401t + 0.00868t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 40.54 | ..... | 80.86 | 100.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 1024 | 41.50 | 64.16 | 81.90 | 101.0 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| β -Brombutyrate..... | 2048 | 42.46 | 65.07 | 82.53 | 102.6 | (a) | (a) | $42.46 + 1.32t + 0.0115t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 43.34 | 66.33 | 84.32 | 103.4 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Isobutyrate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | 80.95 | 100.2 | 92.29 | 89.46 | ..... |
| Hydroxyisobutyrate..... | 2048 | 40.44 | 62.36 | 79.42 | 97.74 | 126.2 | 158.3 | $40.44 + 1.36t + 0.00779t^2$ |
| Isovalerate..... | 2048 | 39.64 | 60.62 | 77.5 | 95.5 | 123.0 | 153.8 | $34.64 + 1.357t + 0.00708t^2$ |
| Caprylate..... | 2048 | 42.67 | 61.85 | 77.61 | 95.77 | 119.4 | 159.9 | $42.67 + 1.099t + 0.0120t^2$ |
| | 1024 | 25.1 | ..... | 69.5 | 86.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Benzilate..... | 2048 | 36.3 | ..... | 71.5 | 88.9 | 113.6 | 140.7 | $36.3 + 1.17t + 0.0095t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 35.8 | ..... | 70.8 | 88.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 1024 | 35.65 | ..... | 70.77 | 86.74 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Hippurate..... | 2048 | 36.23 | ..... | 71.54 | 87.98 | 112.43 | 120.6 | $36.23 + 1.250t + 0.00651t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 36.31 | ..... | 71.60 | 88.20 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Pyromucate..... | 2048 | 40.89 | ..... | 81.84 | 100.5 | 126.1 | 160.7 | $40.89 + 1.478t + 0.00639t^2$ |
| Crotonate..... | 2048 | 39.53 | ..... | 79.00 | 97.03 | 130.1 | 164.8 | $39.53 + 1.416t + 0.00639t^2$ |
| Phenylpropionate..... | 2048 | 39.86 | 61.41 | 78.81 | 95.63 | 125.1 | 160.3 | ..... |
| Benzoate (solution of dry salt)..... | 2048 | 38.93 | ..... | 77.69 | 96.04 | ..... | ..... | $38.93 + 1.348t + 0.00811t^2$ |
| Benzoate (by titration)..... | 2048 | 38.91 | ..... | 77.73 | 96.25 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoate..... | 2048 | 38.03 | 58.97 | 75.47 | 93.18 | 123.0 | 153.5 | $38.03 + 1.30t + 0.0078t^2$ |
| <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 123.8 | 155.5 | ..... |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 124.4 | 156.3 | ..... |
| | 1024 | 38.85 | ..... | 75.71 | 93.30 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoate..... | 2048 | 39.78 | ..... | 76.48 | 95.80 | 123.0 | 153.8 | $39.78 + 1.14t + 0.0133t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 38.91 | ..... | 75.86 | 94.00 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1, 2, 4-Dinitro-benzoate..... | 2048 | 37.80 | 58.25 | 74.77 | 92.90 ^b | 121.1 | 151.8 | $37.80 + 1.24t + 0.0095t^2$ |
|  | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 92.83 ^c | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitro-benzoate (by titration)..... | 2048 | 37.83 | 58.30 | 74.60 | 92.93 | 121.7 | 152.6 | $37.83 + 1.24t + 0.0095t^2$ |
| | 1024 | 36.74 | 56.53 | 71.81 | 87.70 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitro-benzoate (from dry salt)..... | 2048 | 37.46 | 57.56 | 73.13 | 86.64 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| | 4096 | 37.98 | 58.10 | 74.60 | 91.70 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Picrate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 106.6 | 127.6 | ..... |
| | 1024 | 40.02 | ..... | 78.09 | 96.21 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Salicylate..... | 2048 | 40.55 | ..... | 79.97 | 98.90 | 127.6 | 160.3 | $40.51 + 1.353t + 0.00902t^2$ |
| | 4096 | 40.56 | ..... | 80.00 | 98.90 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Acetylsalicylate..... | 2048 | 38.41 | 59.90 | 76.42 | 93.90 | ..... | 122.5 | ..... |
| <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | 79.97 | 98.90 | 128.2 | 159.8 | ..... |
| <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | 79.97 | 98.90 | 127.4 | 158.9 | ..... |
| 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxy-benzoate..... | 2048 | 39.64 | 60.72 | 77.49 | 95.11 | 122.6 | 153.4 | $39.64 + 1.337t + 0.00708t^2$ |
| 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxy-benzoate..... | 2048 | 39.36 | 60.58 | 77.52 | 95.62 | (a) | (a) | $39.36 + 1.324t + 0.0081t^2$ |
| Gallate..... | 2048 | 37.91 | ..... | 74.38 | 91.80 | 114.10 | 135.15 | $37.91 + 1.259t + 0.00799t^2$ |
| <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoate..... | 2048 | 38.20 | ..... | 75.26 | 92.51 | ..... | ..... | $38.20 + 1.308t + 0.00696t^2$ |

a Acid decomposed. b By titration. c From dry salt.

CONDUCTIVITIES OF SODIUM SALTS OF CERTAIN ACIDS—Continued.

| Sodium. | ν | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | Kt = |
|------------------------------------|-------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoate..... | 2048 | 28.63 | ..... | 69.36 | 89.49 | ..... | ..... | $38.20 + 1.308t + 0.00696t^2$ |
| <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoate..... | 2048 | 38.20 | ..... | 75.26 | 92.51 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Metanilate..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | 77.69 | 95.60 | 125.0 | 160.2 | |
| Sulphanilate..... | 1024 | 38.47 | ..... | 76.20 | 93.81 | ..... | ..... | $39.52 + 1.307t + 0.00879t^2$ |
| | 2048 | 39.52 | ..... | 77.69 | 96.05 | 125.0 | 160.2 | |
| | 4096 | 39.36 | ..... | 77.70 | 95.85 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>p</i> -Sulphamido-benzoate..... | 2048 | 39.30 | 60.23 | 76.57 | 94.00 | 123.3 | 154.4 | $39.30 + 1.31t + 0.0072t^2$ |
| | 1024 | 37.82 | ..... | 74.04 | 91.87 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 2048 | 38.26 | ..... | 70.48 | 92.68 | 125.09 | 156.8 | |
| <i>o</i> -Toluate..... | 4096 | 38.18 | ..... | 74.92 | 92.58 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 1024 | 38.02 | ..... | 74.33 | 92.16 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 2048 | 38.25 | ..... | 75.63 | 92.88 | 125.05 | 162.7 | |
| <i>m</i> -Toluate..... | 4096 | 38.28 | ..... | 75.59 | 92.79 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 1024 | 38.02 | ..... | 74.90 | 91.93 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 2048 | 38.25 | ..... | 75.44 | 92.40 | 124.12 | 159.65 | |
| <i>p</i> -Toluate..... | 4096 | 38.28 | ..... | 75.28 | 92.29 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 1024 | 27.15 | ..... | 72.86 | 89.91 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 2048 | 27.15 | ..... | 72.86 | 89.91 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Cinnamate..... | 4096 | 37.69 | ..... | 74.49 | 92.06 | 125.1 | 158.7 | $37.69 + 1.271t + 0.00811t^2$ |
| | 1024 | 37.60 | ..... | 74.41 | 91.95 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | 2048 | 37.60 | ..... | 74.41 | 91.95 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Hydrocinnamate..... | 2048 | 38.49 | 59.95 | 76.54 | 93.21 | 122.50 | 155.83 | |
| Anisate..... | 2048 | 39.36 | 60.12 | 76.96 | 95.04 | 125.06 | 158.68 | |
| Vanillate..... | 2048 | 38.98 | 60.08 | 76.64 | 93.26 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Naphthionate..... | 2048 | 39.54 | 57.28 | 79.05 | 97.10 | 123.00 | 156.02 | |
| Mandelate..... | 2048 | 38.25 | ..... | 76.00 | 93.20 | 130.74 | 160.78 | |
| Coumarate..... | 2048 | 38.50 | 59.97 | 76.56 | 93.81 | 123.00 | 168.37 | |

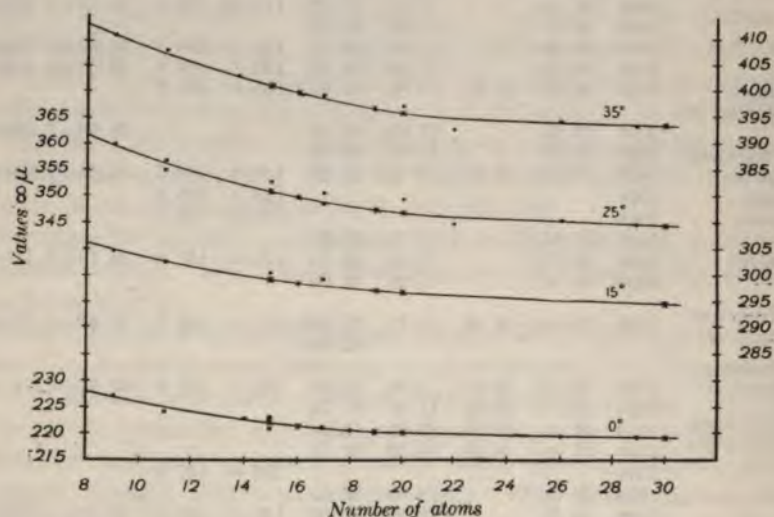


FIG. 5.

The μ_∞ for a number of the acids used in this work could not be determined as above described. These acids are di- or polybasic, and their sodium salts do not give a μ_∞ value even at a dilution of $n/4096$.

The method first used in this laboratory by Wightman for determining the μ_∞ for such acids is as follows: A curve was plotted in which the ordinates are the values of μ_∞ for a number of organic acids, and the abscissas are the number of

atoms in the molecules of the acids. These curves were drawn for the various temperatures used in the work.

By placing the dibasic acid in question in its proper position on one of these curves (the position being determined by the number of atoms in its molecule) the μ_{∞} value for the acid can be read off at once.

To show how this method works the preceding figure (fig. 5) is given. The dots represent the positions of a number of acids on the curves, the asterisks the positions of a number of dibasic acids, whose μ_{∞} values were found by this method.

VALUES OF μ_{∞} FOR THE ORGANIC ACIDS.

| Acid. | $\mu_{\infty}0^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}15^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}25^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}35^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}50^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty}65^{\circ}$ |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| Acetic..... | 227 | 292 (12°) | 361.0 | 412.0 | ..... | ..... |
| Dichloroacetic..... | 221.7 | 305.6 | 359.3 | 408.7 | 477.3 | 545.8 |
| Trichloroacetic..... | 224.8 | 303.9 | 355.9 | 406.4 | 478.5 | 520.9 |
| Cyanoacetic..... | 227.0 | 304.5 | 360.0 | 410.0 | 480.6 | 551.1 |
| Phenylacetic..... | 221.0 | 290.0 (13.2°) | 349.0 | 400.0 | 466.0 | 535.2 |
| Propionic..... | 223.0 | 260.0 (6.9°) | 354.0 | 405.0 | 477.0 | 545.0 |
| α -Bromopropionic..... | 229.0 | 308.9 | 363.6 | 415.2 | ..... | ..... |
| β -Iodopropionic..... | 223.9 | 302.8 | 354.4 | 406.8 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>n</i> -Butyric..... | 223.0 | 273 (9.4°) | 354.0 | 404.0 | 473.3 | 540.3 |
| α -Bromobutyric..... | 224.9 | 304.1 | 357.5 | 407.4 | ..... | ..... |
| Isobutyric..... | 223.0 | 310 (16.46°) | 353.8 | 403.0 | 437.3 | 468.7 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric..... | 222.8 | 301.4 | 352.6 | 401.7 | 471.2 | 537.5 |
| Isovaleric..... | 222.0 | 299.7 | 350.0 | 399.5 | 468.0 | 533.0 |
| Caprylic..... | 225.1 | 300.9 | 350.8 | 399.8 | 464.4 | 539.1 |
| Malonic..... | 223.0 | 250.0 (4.9°) | 355.0 | 405.0 | 477.0 | 546.0 |
| Dimethylmalonic..... | 222.2 | 300.4 | 352.0 | 400.0 | 470.0 | 539.0 |
| Ethylmalonic..... | 222.2 | 300.4 | 352.0 | 400.0 | 470.0 | 539.0 |
| Diethylmalonic..... | 219.4 | 296.1 | 346.2 | 393.9 | 464.8 | 533.9 |
| Methylethylmalonic..... | 221.0 | 299.0 | 349.8 | 397.3 | 464.0 | 533.0 |
| Isopropylmalonic..... | 221.0 | 299.0 | 349.8 | 397.3 | 464.0 | 533.0 |
| Dipropylmalonic..... | 218.6 | 295.1 | 345.7 | 392.8 | 458.0 | 520.0 |
| Butylmalonic..... | 219.4 | 296.1 | 346.2 | 393.9 | 464.8 | 533.9 |
| Benzylmalonic..... | 219.0 | 295.6 | 345.7 | 393.2 | 464.0 | 533.0 |
| Allylmalonic..... | 221.4 | 299.3 | 350.9 | 400.0 | 468.0 | 537.0 |
| Succinic..... | 223.0 | 249.8 (5.7°) | 355.0 | 405.8 | 472.1 | 539.1 |
| Monobromsuccinic..... | 222.2 | 302.1 | 354.1 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dibromsuccinic..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Pyrotartaric..... | 221.0 | 290.0 (12°) | 349.0 | 397.0 | 468.0 | 533.0 |
| L-Tartaric..... | 221.0 | 298.8 | 350.0 | 399.9 | 469.3 | 534.9 |
| Racemic..... | 222.0 | 286.0 (12°) | 350.0 | 398.0 | 468.2 | 534.9 |
| Thiodiglycolic..... | 221.6 | 300.2 | 351.1 | 401.0 | 470.8 | 537.5 |
| Tricarballic..... | 219.9 | 296.7 | 347.6 | 396.8 | 468.0 | 535.0 |
| Cyanuric..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 405.0 | ..... | ..... |
| (Benzilic) or diphenylglycolic..... | 218.7 | 280.5 (12°) | 344.7 | 392.9 | 458.6 | 519.9 |
| Hippuric..... | 219.0 | 280.0 (12°) | 345.0 | 392.0 | 446.4 | 499.8 |
| Uric..... | 221.0 | 298.8 | 350.0 | 399.9 | ..... | ..... |
| Citric..... | 219.0 | 311 (18.1°) | 345.0 | 392.0 | 464.5 | 528.5 |
| Pyromucic..... | 223.0 | 286 (12°) | 355.0 | 405.0 | 471.0 | 539.2 |
| Crotonic..... | 222.0 | 286 (12°) | 352.0 | 402.0 | 475.1 | 544.0 |
| Maleic..... | 223.0 | 289 (12°) | 353.0 | 402.0 | 475.0 | 544.0 |
| Fumaric..... | 223.0 | 289 (12°) | 353.0 | 402.0 | 475.0 | 544.0 |
| Itaconic..... | 221.3 | 284.6 (12°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 471.0 | 537.5 |
| Citraconic..... | 221.3 | 284.6 (12°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 471.0 | 537.5 |
| Mesaconic..... | 221.3 | 284.6 (12°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 471.0 | 537.5 |
| Phenylpropionic..... | 222.2 | 300.4 | 352.0 | 400.0 | 470.0 | 539.0 |
| Benzoic..... | 222.0 | 304.0 (15.8°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 471.0 | 537.5 |
| <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoic..... | 220.4 | 301.8 | 348.7 | 397.2 | 468.0 | 532.7 |
| <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | 222.2 | 284.6 (12°) | 349.7 | 399.8 | 468.8 | 534.7 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | 222.2 | 284.6 | 349.7 | 399.8 | 469.4 | 535.2 |
| <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | 222.2 | 284.6 | 347.9 | 399.8 | 468.0 | 533.2 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dinitrobenzoic..... | 220.0 | 297.3 | 347.9 | 396.8 | 466.1 | 531.0 |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitrobenzoic..... | 220.2 | 297.4 | 347.4 | 396.9 | 466.7 | 531.8 |

VALUES OF μ_{∞} FOR THE ORGANIC ACIDS—Continued.

| Acid. | $\mu_{\infty} 0^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty} 15^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty} 25^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty} 35^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty} 50^{\circ}$ | $\mu_{\infty} 65^{\circ}$ |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| Picric..... | | | | | 451.6 | 506.8 |
| Salicylic..... | 237.0 | 260.0 (6.9°) | 353.0 | 403.0 | 472.5 | 539.0 |
| Acetylsalicylic..... | 220.8 | 297.4 | 344.0 | 397.9 | 463.5 | |
| Sulphosalicylic..... | | | | | | |
| <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | 223.0 | 260.0 (6.9°) | 353.0 | 403.0 | 472.5 | 539.0 |
| <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | 223.0 | 260.0 (6.9°) | 353.0 | 403.0 | 472.5 | 539.0 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | 222.0 | 299.8 | 350.7 | 399.1 | 467.6 | 532.6 |
| 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | 221.8 | 299.6 | 350.7 | 399.6 | 467.6 | 532.6 |
| Gallie..... | 220.0 | 254.0 (6.5°) | 348.0 | 396.0 | 459.1 | 513.4 |
| <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | 221.0 | 260 (7.5°) | 349.0 | 396.0 | | |
| <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | 211.0 | 305.8 (18°) | 332.6 | 393.5 | | |
| <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | 221.0 | 260 (7.5°) | 349.0 | 396.0 | | |
| Metanilic..... | 222.0 | 255 (6.3°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 470.0 | 538.8 |
| Sulphanilic..... | 222.0 | 255 (6.3°) | 351.0 | 400.0 | 470.0 | 538.8 |
| Picramic..... | 221.7 | 299.1 | 350.2 | 399.0 | 470.0 | 537.2 |
| <i>p</i> -Sulphaminobenzoic..... | 221.7 | 299.3 | 349.8 | 398.0 | 468.3 | 533.6 |
| Benzenesulphonic..... | 228.0 | 309.0 | 359.0 | 410.0 | 475.3 | 544.3 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzenesulphuric..... | 204.5 | 275.5 (16°) | 323.5 | 369.4 | 432.6 | 591.0 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluenesulphonic..... | 210.6 | 269.7 (12°) | 332.7 | 379.3 | 445.9 | 503.4 |
| 1, 2, 4-Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 200.5 | 276.5 | 318.4 | 361.9 | 487.5 | 556.3 |
| 1, 4, 2-Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 228.9 | 318.5 (16°) | 362.3 | 413.6 | 487.5 | 556.3 |
| <i>o</i> -Toluic..... | 221.0 | 284.0 (12°) | 349.0 | 397.0 | 470.1 | 536.0 |
| <i>m</i> -Toluic..... | 221.0 | 284.0 | 349.0 | 397.0 | 470.1 | 540.2 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluic..... | 221.0 | 284.0 | 349.0 | 397.0 | 469.1 | 535.9 |
| Cinnamic..... | 220.0 | 248.0 (5.3°) | 348.0 | 399.2 | 470.0 | 537.2 |
| Hydrocinnamic..... | 220.8 | 299.9 | 349.7 | 397.2 | 463.5 | 532.6 |
| <i>o</i> -Phthalic..... | 221.0 | 267.0 (8.2°) | 349.0 | 397.0 | 470.0 | 538.8 |
| 4, 5-Dichlorophthalic..... | | | | | | |
| Tetrachlorophthalic..... | | | | | | |
| Anisic..... | 221.7 | 299.1 | 350.2 | 399.0 | 470.0 | 537.2 |
| Vanillic..... | 221.3 | 299.1 | 349.8 | 397.3 | 464.0 | 532.8 |
| Naphthionic..... | 221.9 | 296.3 | 352.2 | 401.1 | 468.0 | 534.5 |
| Mandelic..... | 221.0 | 283.0 (12°) | 349.0 | 397.0 | 475.4 | 540.0 |
| Camphoric..... | 218.3 | 279.8 (12°) | 344.5 | 392.0 | 458.2 | 519.0 |
| Coumaric..... | 220.9 | 298.9 | 349.8 | 397.9 | 468.0 | 534.4 |

| ACETIC ACID (WT. AND C.). | | | | | | | DICHLORACETIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 9.2^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 1.270 | 1.560 | 2.089 | 2.359 | 2.72 | 3.02 | 32 | 166.0 | 220.3 | 253.9 | 286.9 | 330.8 | 356.8 |
| 8 | 2.656 | 3.292 | 4.342 | 4.948 | 5.62 | 6.24 | 128 | 203.7 | 272.6 | 318.0 | 360.4 | 418.3 | 453.3 |
| 32 | 5.328 | 6.612 | 8.699 | 9.912 | 11.19 | 12.40 | 512 | 220.5 | 300.0 | 352.8 | 403.8 | 468.6 | 528.4 |
| 128 | 10.48 | 13.04 | 17.11 | 19.46 | 22.04 | 24.48 | 1024 | 221.7 | 305.6 | 359.3 | 408.7 | 470.0 | 535.8 |
| 512 | 20.45 | 25.40 | 33.24 | 37.75 | 41.84 | 46.31 | 2048 | 217.0 | 302.1 | 358.1 | 408.5 | 477.3 | 545.8 |
| 1024 | 28.03 | 34.95 | 45.87 | 52.09 | 58.29 | 65.20 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 39.05 | 48.65 | 63.00 | 70.89 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.2^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 2 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.58 | 0.57 | 0.57 | 0.55 | 32 | 74.87 | 72.09 | 70.67 | 70.20 | 69.32 | 65.37 |
| 8 | 1.18 | 1.19 | 1.20 | 1.20 | 1.18 | 1.14 | 128 | 91.88 | 89.20 | 88.51 | 88.12 | 87.64 | 83.05 |
| 32 | 2.37 | 2.40 | 2.41 | 2.41 | 2.35 | 2.28 | 512 | 99.46 | 98.17 | 98.18 | 98.80 | 98.18 | 96.81 |
| 128 | 4.62 | 4.71 | 4.74 | 4.72 | 4.63 | 4.50 | 1024 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 98.47 | 98.17 |
| 512 | 8.80 | 9.13 | 9.21 | 9.16 | 8.80 | 8.51 | 2048 | 97.88 | 98.85 | 99.67 | 99.95 | 100.00 | 100.00 |
| 1024 | 12.35 | 12.51 | 12.71 | 12.64 | 12.26 | 11.99 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 17.20 | 17.56 | 17.45 | 17.21 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 9.2° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 2 | 0.157 | 0.159 | 0.169 | 0.165 | 0.163 | 0.155 | 2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 8 | 0.175 | 0.179 | 0.183 | 0.182 | 0.176 | 0.164 | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 0.179 | 0.184 | 0.186 | 0.185 | 0.177 | 0.166 | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 0.175 | 0.182 | 0.184 | 0.183 | 0.175 | 0.165 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 0.166 | 0.179 | 0.182 | 0.181 | 0.165 | 0.154 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 0.170 | 0.175 | 0.181 | 0.179 | 0.165 | 0.159 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 0.174 | 0.179 | 0.180 | 0.175 | 0.167 | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-9.2° | 9.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.019 | | 32 | 3.62 | 3.36 | 3.30 | 2.93 | 1.75 | |
| 8 | 0.07 | 0.07 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.041 | | 128 | 4.59 | 4.54 | 4.24 | 3.86 | 2.33 | |
| 32 | 0.14 | 0.13 | 0.12 | 0.08 | 0.080 | | 512 | 5.30 | 5.28 | 5.10 | 4.19 | 3.99 | |
| 128 | 0.28 | 0.26 | 0.24 | 0.17 | 0.16 | | 1024 | 5.46 | 5.37 | 4.94 | 4.09 | 4.39 | |
| 512 | 0.54 | 0.50 | 0.45 | 0.27 | 0.30 | | 2048 | 5.67 | 5.60 | 5.04 | 4.59 | 4.57 | |
| 1024 | 0.72 | 0.69 | 0.62 | 0.42 | 0.46 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 1.04 | 0.91 | 0.79 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-9.2° | 9.2-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 2 | 2.49 | 2.15 | 1.30 | 1.27 | 0.72 | | 32 | 2.18 | 1.53 | 1.30 | 1.02 | 0.52 | |
| 8 | 2.61 | 2.02 | 1.40 | 1.01 | 0.73 | | 128 | 2.25 | 1.66 | 1.33 | 1.07 | 0.56 | |
| 32 | 2.62 | 2.00 | 1.39 | 0.81 | 0.72 | | 512 | 2.41 | 1.76 | 1.43 | 1.04 | 0.87 | |
| 128 | 2.66 | 1.98 | 1.37 | 0.87 | 0.74 | | 1024 | 2.46 | 1.75 | 1.37 | 1.00 | 0.90 | |
| 512 | 2.63 | 1.96 | 1.36 | 0.72 | 0.71 | | 2048 | 2.61 | 1.85 | 1.41 | 1.12 | 0.95 | |
| 1024 | 2.57 | 1.95 | 1.32 | 0.81 | 0.79 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.67 | 1.87 | 1.25 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

| TRICHLORACETIC ACID (W.M.) | | | | | | | CYANACETIC ACID (W.M.) | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 193.02 | 256.24 | 298.40 | 334.67 | 388.8 | 426.6 | 8 | 38.27 | 51.66 | 59.53 | 66.15 | 74.72 | 80.43 |
| 32 | 208.75 | 277.67 | 322.46 | 363.69 | 423.7 | 465.0 | 32 | 68.70 | 92.26 | 106.47 | 118.79 | 134.00 | 144.50 |
| 128 | 221.73 | 297.62 | 344.90 | 389.83 | 455.1 | 501.8 | 128 | 114.23 | 154.10 | 178.86 | 199.67 | 227.80 | 249.00 |
| 512 | 223.65 | 302.33 | 353.96 | 403.45 | 476.5 | 519.5 | 512 | 164.90 | 223.37 | 259.64 | 293.00 | 337.30 | 368.00 |
| 1024 | 224.77 | 303.94 | 355.94 | 406.44 | 478.5 | 520.9 | 1024 | 187.49 | 252.59 | 291.56 | 332.00 | 381.70 | 426.90 |
| 2048 | 221.52 | 300.21 | 349.57 | 397.46 | 473.0 | 513.4 | 2048 | 199.90 | 270.40 | 314.30 | 356.60 | 418.10 | 472.60 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 85.87 | 84.31 | 83.83 | 82.34 | 81.25 | 81.90 | 8 | 16.86 | 16.97 | 16.54 | 16.13 | 15.55 | 14.59 |
| 32 | 92.87 | 91.36 | 90.59 | 89.88 | 88.55 | 89.27 | 32 | 30.26 | 30.30 | 29.58 | 28.97 | 27.88 | 26.22 |
| 128 | 98.65 | 97.92 | 96.90 | 95.91 | 95.11 | 96.33 | 128 | 50.31 | 50.60 | 49.68 | 48.70 | 47.40 | 45.18 |
| 512 | 99.50 | 99.47 | 99.44 | 99.26 | 99.58 | 99.73 | 512 | 72.63 | 73.36 | 72.12 | 71.46 | 70.18 | 66.78 |
| 1024 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 1024 | 82.58 | 82.96 | 80.99 | 80.98 | 79.42 | 77.46 |
| 2048 | | | | | | | 2048 | 88.04 | 88.80 | 87.30 | 86.97 | 86.99 | 85.75 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 43 | 42 | 41 | 39 | 36 | 31 |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 41 | 40 | 39 | 37 | 34 | 29 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 40 | 39 | 38 | 36 | 33 | 29 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 38 | 37 | 36 | 35 | 32 | 26 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 38 | 36 | 35 | 34 | 30 | 26 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 32 | 31 | 29 | 28 | 27 | 25 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 4.25 | 4.22 | 3.63 | 3.61 | 2.52 | | 8 | 0.893 | 0.787 | 0.662 | 0.57 | 0.38 | |
| 32 | 4.60 | 4.48 | 4.12 | 4.00 | 2.75 | | 32 | 1.67 | 1.42 | 1.23 | 1.01 | 0.70 | |
| 128 | 5.06 | 4.73 | 4.49 | 4.34 | 3.11 | | 128 | 2.66 | 2.48 | 2.08 | 1.87 | 1.41 | |
| 512 | 5.25 | 5.16 | 4.95 | 4.87 | 2.87 | | 512 | 3.90 | 3.63 | 3.04 | 2.95 | 2.05 | |
| 1024 | 5.28 | 5.20 | 5.05 | 4.80 | 2.83 | | 1024 | 4.35 | 3.97 | 4.04 | 3.31 | 3.01 | |
| 2048 | 5.24 | 4.94 | 4.79 | 5.04 | 2.69 | | 2048 | 4.70 | 4.39 | 4.23 | 4.10 | 3.63 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.20 | 1.65 | 1.22 | 1.08 | 0.65 | | 8 | 2.33 | 1.52 | 1.11 | 0.87 | 0.51 | |
| 32 | 2.20 | 1.61 | 1.28 | 1.10 | 0.65 | | 32 | 2.29 | 1.54 | 1.16 | 0.85 | 0.52 | |
| 128 | 2.28 | 1.59 | 1.30 | 1.11 | 0.68 | | 128 | 2.33 | 1.61 | 1.16 | 0.93 | 0.62 | |
| 512 | 2.35 | 1.70 | 1.40 | 1.21 | 0.60 | | 512 | 2.36 | 1.62 | 1.17 | 1.01 | 0.60 | |
| 1024 | 2.35 | 1.71 | 1.42 | 1.18 | 0.59 | | 1024 | 2.32 | 1.57 | 1.39 | 1.00 | 0.79 | |
| 2048 | 2.37 | 1.65 | 1.37 | 1.27 | 0.57 | | 2048 | 2.35 | 1.62 | 1.35 | 1.15 | 0.87 | |

| PHENYLACETIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | | PROPIONIC ACID (WT. AND WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 13.25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 6.9^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 9.00 | 11.76 | 14.15 | 15.90 | 17.79 | 19.26 | 2 | 1.030 | 1.217 | 1.700 | 1.913 | 2.195 | 2.444 |
| 128 | 17.82 | 23.39 | 27.96 | 31.26 | 34.75 | 37.53 | 8 | 2.291 | 2.700 | 3.704 | 4.207 | 4.740 | 5.231 |
| 512 | 33.35 | 43.51 | 52.39 | 58.55 | 65.64 | 70.98 | 32 | 4.631 | 5.450 | 7.436 | 8.422 | 9.59 | 10.39 |
| 1024 | 45.68 | 59.59 | 71.63 | 79.84 | 88.31 | 95.18 | 128 | 9.004 | 10.60 | 14.57 | 16.50 | 18.88 | 20.29 |
| 2048 | 61.00 | 79.49 | 95.50 | 106.3 | 120.00 | 130.00 | 512 | 17.47 | 20.59 | 28.40 | 32.14 | 36.30 | 39.23 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 23.82 | 28.03 | 38.94 | 44.06 | 50.01 | 54.25 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 32.43 | 39.24 | 53.47 | 60.28 | 67.00 | 73.66 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.25^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6.9^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 4.07 | 4.06 | 4.05 | 4.01 | 3.86 | 3.60 | 2 | 0.46 | 0.47 | 0.48 | 0.47 | 0.46 | 0.45 |
| 128 | 8.06 | 8.06 | 8.01 | 7.87 | 7.46 | 7.01 | 8 | 1.03 | 1.04 | 1.05 | 1.04 | 0.99 | 0.96 |
| 512 | 15.09 | 15.01 | 14.97 | 14.75 | 14.08 | 13.26 | 32 | 2.08 | 2.10 | 2.10 | 2.08 | 2.01 | 1.91 |
| 1024 | 20.67 | 20.55 | 20.52 | 20.11 | 18.95 | 17.78 | 128 | 4.04 | 4.08 | 4.12 | 4.07 | 3.96 | 3.72 |
| 2048 | 27.60 | 27.41 | 27.36 | 26.77 | 25.75 | 24.29 | 512 | 7.83 | 7.92 | 8.02 | 7.93 | 7.61 | 7.20 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 10.69 | 10.78 | 11.00 | 10.87 | 10.48 | 9.95 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 14.99 | 15.09 | 15.10 | 14.88 | 14.04 | 13.51 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 13.25° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 6.9° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 0.540 | 0.536 | 0.536 | 0.522 | 0.484 | 0.420 | 2 | 0.107 | 0.111 | 0.116 | 0.112 | 0.102 | 0.101 |
| 128 | 0.552 | 0.553 | 0.545 | 0.526 | 0.470 | 0.413 | 8 | 0.133 | 0.136 | 0.138 | 0.137 | 0.125 | 0.126 |
| 512 | 0.524 | 0.518 | 0.515 | 0.499 | 0.451 | 0.396 | 32 | 0.138 | 0.140 | 0.141 | 0.138 | 0.129 | 0.116 |
| 1024 | 0.526 | 0.519 | 0.518 | 0.494 | 0.433 | 0.375 | 128 | 0.133 | 0.135 | 0.138 | 0.135 | 0.128 | 0.113 |
| 2048 | 0.514 | 0.507 | 0.504 | 0.478 | 0.436 | 0.381 | 512 | 0.130 | 0.133 | 0.137 | 0.134 | 0.122 | 0.109 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.125 | 0.127 | 0.123 | 0.130 | 0.120 | 0.108 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.129 | 0.131 | 0.131 | 0.127 | 0.112 | 0.103 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.25° | 13.25-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6.9° | 6.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.21 | 0.20 | 0.18 | 0.13 | 0.098 | | 2 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.02 | 0.02 | 0.02 | |
| 128 | 0.41 | 0.40 | 0.33 | 0.23 | 0.185 | | 8 | 0.06 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.04 | 0.03 | |
| 512 | 0.77 | 0.76 | 0.62 | 0.47 | 0.356 | | 32 | 0.12 | 0.11 | 0.10 | 0.08 | 0.05 | |
| 1024 | 1.05 | 1.03 | 0.82 | 0.57 | 0.451 | | 128 | 0.23 | 0.22 | 0.19 | 0.16 | 0.09 | |
| 2048 | 1.40 | 1.36 | 1.06 | 0.91 | 0.666 | | 512 | 0.45 | 0.43 | 0.37 | 0.28 | 0.19 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.61 | 0.59 | 0.51 | 0.40 | 0.28 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.84 | 0.79 | 0.68 | 0.45 | 0.44 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.25° | 13.25-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6.9° | 6.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.32 | 1.73 | 1.23 | 0.81 | 0.550 | | 2 | 2.63 | 2.19 | 1.25 | 1.05 | 0.75 | |
| 128 | 2.32 | 1.70 | 1.18 | 0.73 | 0.494 | | 8 | 2.59 | 2.05 | 1.36 | 0.95 | 0.69 | |
| 512 | 2.30 | 1.72 | 1.18 | 0.80 | 0.542 | | 32 | 2.56 | 2.01 | 1.33 | 0.95 | 0.56 | |
| 1024 | 2.30 | 1.72 | 1.15 | 0.71 | 0.511 | | 128 | 2.58 | 2.07 | 1.32 | 0.97 | 0.50 | |
| 2048 | 2.29 | 1.71 | 1.13 | 0.86 | 0.555 | | 512 | 2.59 | 2.10 | 1.31 | 0.88 | 0.54 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 2.56 | 2.11 | 1.31 | 0.91 | 0.57 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.52 | 2.01 | 1.27 | 0.75 | 0.66 | |

| α -BROMPROPIONIC ACID (W.M.) | | | | | | | β -IODOPROPIONIC ACID (W.M.) | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 38.00 | 49.38 | 55.86 | 61.5 | † | * | 8 | 6.30 | 8.42 | 9.73 | 11.12 | § | § |
| 128 | 77.10 | 100.00 | 114.4 | 125.9 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 12.57 | 16.81 | 19.37 | 21.98 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 124.7 | 164.1 | 186.8 | 206.7 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 23.79 | 31.86 | 36.67 | 41.69 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 151.7 | 200.8 | 229.5 | 257.0 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 44.36 | 59.47 | 68.42 | 78.04 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 171.5 | 227.4 | 262.0 | 295.3 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 58.61 | 78.67 | 91.05 | 104.24 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 76.55 | 102.87 | 118.35 | 135.40 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 16.60 | 15.99 | 15.38 | 14.81 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 2.84 | 2.78 | 2.75 | 2.74 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 33.37 | 32.37 | 31.47 | 30.33 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 5.66 | 5.55 | 5.48 | 5.42 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 54.45 | 53.13 | 50.21 | 49.79 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 10.71 | 10.56 | 10.37 | 10.29 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 66.25 | 65.01 | 62.98 | 61.90 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 19.97 | 19.64 | 19.35 | 19.26 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 77.52 | 73.62 | 72.06 | 71.12 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 26.38 | 25.98 | 25.75 | 25.73 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 34.46 | 33.98 | 33.47 | 33.42 | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 10.3 | 10.2 | 8.7 | 8.0 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 1.04 | 1.00 | 0.97 | 0.97 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 13.4 | 13.2 | 11.3 | 10.3 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 1.04 | 1.02 | 0.99 | 0.97 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 12.7 | 13.1 | 9.9 | 9.6 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 1.00 | 0.97 | 0.94 | 0.93 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 12.7 | 13.5 | 10.6 | 9.8 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 0.97 | 0.94 | 0.91 | 0.90 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 13.1 | 11.9 | 11.4 | 8.4 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 0.92 | 0.89 | 0.87 | 0.87 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.89 | 0.85 | 0.82 | 0.82 | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.76 | 0.65 | 0.56 | ..... | † |  | 8 | 0.14 | 0.13 | 0.14 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 1.53 | 1.44 | 1.15 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 0.28 | 0.26 | 0.26 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.63 | 2.27 | 1.99 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 0.54 | 0.48 | 0.50 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 3.27 | 2.87 | 2.75 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 1.01 | 0.89 | 0.96 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.70 | 3.46 | 3.33 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 1.34 | 1.24 | 1.32 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 1.75 | 1.55 | 1.70 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.00 | 1.31 | 1.00 | † | † | | 8 | 2.23 | 1.56 | 1.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 1.99 | 1.44 | 1.01 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.25 | 1.52 | 1.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.11 | 1.38 | 1.07 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.26 | 1.51 | 1.37 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.16 | 1.43 | 1.17 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 2.27 | 1.51 | 1.41 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.16 | 1.52 | 1.127 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 2.28 | 1.57 | 1.45 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.29 | 1.51 | 1.44 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposes very rapidly at this temperature.

†Decomposes.

‡This acid decomposes slowly at 50°, but very rapidly at 65°.

§Decomposes slowly at 35°, and rapidly at higher temperatures.

| LEVULINIC OR β -ACETYLPROPIONIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | | <i>n</i> -BUTYRIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 9.4^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 2.939 | 4.114 | 4.851 | 5.539 | 6.463 | 7.19 | 2 | 1.090 | 1.341 | 1.730 | 1.930 | 2.217 | 2.414 |
| 32 | 5.85 | 8.24 | 9.71 | 11.10 | 12.96 | 14.39 | 8 | 2.501 | 3.062 | 3.891 | 4.351 | 4.862 | 5.265 |
| 128 | 11.57 | 16.13 | 19.08 | 21.84 | 25.54 | 28.38 | 32 | 5.072 | 6.230 | 7.902 | 8.801 | 9.95 | 10.80 |
| 512 | 22.06 | 30.78 | 36.37 | 41.68 | 48.08 | 51.79 | 128 | 10.00 | 12.23 | 15.45 | 17.14 | 19.77 | 21.23 |
| 1024 | 29.81 | 41.92 | 49.85 | 56.99 | 66.15 | 72.81 | 512 | 19.44 | 23.79 | 29.86 | 33.00 | 37.80 | 41.11 |
| 2048 | 39.41 | 56.31 | 66.24 | 76.53 | 86.98 | 95.76 | 1024 | 26.82 | 32.83 | 41.22 | 45.26 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 37.37 | 45.63 | 57.20 | 62.71 | 70.83 | 77.48 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 9.4^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 1.33 | 1.38 | 1.39 | 1.40 | 1.39 | 1.36 | 2 | 0.49 | 0.49 | 0.49 | 0.48 | 0.47 | 0.45 |
| 32 | 2.65 | 2.76 | 2.79 | 2.80 | 2.78 | 2.71 | 8 | 1.12 | 1.12 | 1.10 | 1.08 | 1.03 | 0.97 |
| 128 | 5.24 | 5.41 | 5.48 | 5.50 | 5.48 | 5.35 | 32 | 2.27 | 2.28 | 2.23 | 2.18 | 2.10 | 2.00 |
| 512 | 9.99 | 10.32 | 10.44 | 10.50 | 10.32 | 9.77 | 128 | 4.48 | 4.48 | 4.36 | 4.24 | 4.18 | 3.93 |
| 1024 | 13.50 | 14.06 | 14.31 | 14.36 | 14.19 | 13.73 | 512 | 8.72 | 8.71 | 8.44 | 8.17 | 7.98 | 7.61 |
| 2048 | 17.84 | 18.89 | 19.02 | 19.28 | 18.66 | 18.06 | 1024 | 12.02 | 12.02 | 11.64 | 11.20 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 16.76 | 16.71 | 16.15 | 15.52 | 14.96 | 14.34 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 9.4° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 0.224 | 0.234 | 0.245 | 0.249 | 0.244 | 0.233 | 2 | 0.120 | 0.120 | 0.120 | 0.115 | 0.111 | 0.102 |
| 32 | 0.225 | 0.238 | 0.250 | 0.252 | 0.249 | 0.237 | 8 | 0.159 | 0.159 | 0.153 | 0.147 | 0.133 | 0.118 |
| 128 | 0.226 | 0.235 | 0.248 | 0.250 | 0.248 | 0.236 | 32 | 0.165 | 0.166 | 0.157 | 0.152 | 0.141 | 0.127 |
| 512 | 0.217 | 0.226 | 0.238 | 0.241 | 0.232 | 0.207 | 128 | 0.164 | 0.164 | 0.152 | 0.147 | 0.142 | 0.125 |
| 1024 | 0.206 | 0.219 | 0.233 | 0.235 | 0.229 | 0.213 | 512 | 0.163 | 0.163 | 0.152 | 0.142 | 0.135 | 0.122 |
| 2048 | 0.189 | 0.209 | 0.218 | 0.225 | 0.209 | 0.194 | 1024 | 0.161 | 0.161 | 0.150 | 0.138 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.165 | 0.164 | 0.152 | 0.139 | 0.128 | 0.117 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-9.4° | 9.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.078 | 0.074 | 0.069 | 0.062 | 0.048 | | 2 | 0.08 | 0.03 | 0.02 | 0.019 | 0.013 | |
| 32 | 0.160 | 0.147 | 0.139 | 0.124 | 0.095 | | 8 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.05 | 0.034 | 0.027 | |
| 128 | 0.304 | 0.295 | 0.276 | 0.247 | 0.189 | | 32 | 0.12 | 0.11 | 0.09 | 0.077 | 0.057 | |
| 512 | 0.581 | 0.559 | 0.531 | 0.43 | 0.247 | | 128 | 0.24 | 0.21 | 0.17 | 0.176 | 0.097 | |
| 1024 | 0.807 | 0.793 | 0.714 | 0.61 | 0.444 | | 512 | 0.46 | 0.39 | 0.31 | 0.32 | 0.221 | |
| 2048 | 1.126 | 0.993 | 1.029 | 0.70 | 0.585 | | 1024 | 0.64 | 0.54 | 0.41 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.88 | 0.74 | 0.55 | 0.54 | 0.443 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-9.4° | 9.4-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.66 | 1.79 | 1.42 | 1.12 | 0.75 | | 2 | 2.44 | 1.87 | 1.16 | 0.98 | 0.59 | |
| 32 | 2.74 | 1.78 | 1.43 | 1.12 | 0.74 | | 8 | 2.38 | 1.74 | 1.19 | 0.78 | 0.55 | |
| 128 | 2.63 | 1.83 | 1.45 | 1.15 | 0.74 | | 32 | 2.43 | 1.72 | 1.14 | 0.87 | 0.57 | |
| 512 | 2.63 | 1.82 | 1.46 | 1.03 | 0.51 | | 128 | 2.44 | 0.69 | 1.09 | 1.03 | 0.49 | |
| 1024 | 2.71 | 1.89 | 1.43 | 1.07 | 0.67 | | 512 | 2.38 | 1.64 | 1.05 | 0.97 | 0.58 | |
| 2048 | 2.86 | 1.76 | 1.55 | 0.91 | 0.67 | | 1024 | 2.38 | 1.64 | 0.98 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.35 | 1.61 | 0.96 | 0.86 | 0.62 | |

| α -BROMBUTYRIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | | ISOBUTYRIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 16.46^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 42.75 | 54.70 | 61.0 | 66.42 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 1.034 | 1.450 | 1.633 | 1.841 | 1.969 | 2.109 |
| 128 | 84.94 | 109.5 | 122.8 | 134.3 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 2.453 | 3.412 | 3.821 | 4.272 | 4.409 | 4.76 |
| 512 | 133.7 | 173.2 | 195.2 | 214.9 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 4.912 | 6.809 | 7.621 | 8.514 | 8.831 | 9.44 |
| 1024 | 160.6 | 209.3 | 239.8 | 266.0 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 9.736 | 13.48 | 15.13 | 16.90 | 17.60 | 18.60 |
| 2048 | 180.7 | 238.0 | 275.0 | 305.9 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 18.91 | 26.01 | 29.30 | 32.70 | 33.71 | 35.81 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 26.32 | 36.18 | 40.90 | 45.54 | 46.27 | 49.01 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 35.96 | 49.22 | 55.01 | 61.35 | 60.92 | 64.01 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 16.46^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 18.53 | 17.99 | 17.06 | 16.30 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 0.47 | 0.47 | 0.46 | 0.46 | 0.45 | 0.45 |
| 128 | 36.82 | 36.00 | 34.35 | 32.97 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 1.10 | 1.10 | 1.08 | 1.06 | 1.01 | 1.02 |
| 512 | 57.97 | 56.92 | 54.59 | 52.74 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 2.20 | 2.20 | 2.15 | 2.11 | 2.02 | 2.02 |
| 1024 | 69.61 | 68.82 | 67.08 | 65.30 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 4.37 | 4.35 | 4.27 | 4.18 | 4.02 | 3.97 |
| 2048 | 78.32 | 78.26 | 76.91 | 75.91 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 8.48 | 8.39 | 8.28 | 8.09 | 7.71 | 7.64 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 11.80 | 11.67 | 11.55 | 11.27 | 10.58 | 10.46 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 16.13 | 15.88 | 15.54 | 15.19 | 13.93 | 13.66 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | v | 0° | 16.46° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 13.1 | 13.2 | 11.0 | 10.1 | ..... | ..... | 2 | 0.108 | 0.110 | 0.108 | 0.108 | 0.102 | 0.102 |
| 128 | 16.8 | 17.2 | 14.0 | 12.7 | ..... | ..... | 8 | 0.153 | 0.153 | 0.147 | 0.141 | 0.128 | 0.131 |
| 512 | 15.6 | 16.4 | 12.8 | 11.5 | ..... | ..... | 32 | 0.155 | 0.154 | 0.148 | 0.142 | 0.130 | 0.129 |
| 1024 | 15.6 | 17.0 | 13.2 | 12.0 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 0.156 | 0.154 | 0.149 | 0.143 | 0.131 | 0.128 |
| 2048 | 13.8 | 16.6 | 12.5 | 11.1 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 0.154 | 0.150 | 0.146 | 0.139 | 0.125 | 0.123 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.154 | 0.150 | 0.147 | 0.140 | 0.122 | 0.119 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.151 | 0.146 | 0.140 | 0.133 | 0.110 | 0.105 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | v | $0-16.46^\circ$ | $16.46-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 0.79 | 0.63 | 0.54 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 0.03 | 0.02 | 0.02 | ..... | 0.009 | |
| 128 | 1.64 | 1.33 | 1.15 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.05 | ..... | 0.024 | |
| 512 | 2.63 | 2.20 | 1.97 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 0.12 | 0.10 | 0.09 | ..... | 0.041 | |
| 1024 | 3.25 | 3.05 | 2.62 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 0.23 | 0.19 | 0.18 | ..... | 0.067 | |
| 2048 | 3.82 | 3.70 | 3.09 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 0.43 | 0.36 | 0.34 | ..... | 0.14 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.60 | 0.51 | 0.46 | ..... | 0.18 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.81 | 0.68 | 0.63 | ..... | 0.21 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | v | $0-16.46^\circ$ | $16.46-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 1.86 | 1.15 | 0.89 | ..... | ..... |  | 2 | 2.45 | 1.48 | 1.27 | ..... | 0.47 | |
| 128 | 1.93 | 1.21 | 0.94 | ..... | ..... |  | 8 | 2.38 | 1.40 | 1.18 | ..... | 0.54 | |
| 512 | 1.97 | 1.27 | 1.01 | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 2.35 | 1.40 | 1.17 | ..... | 0.46 | |
| 1024 | 2.02 | 1.46 | 1.09 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.33 | 1.43 | 1.17 | ..... | 0.38 | |
| 2048 | 2.11 | 1.55 | 1.12 | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 2.28 | 1.41 | 1.16 | ..... | 0.41 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 2.28 | 1.41 | 1.13 | ..... | 0.39 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.24 | 1.38 | 1.15 | ..... | 0.34 | |

NOTE—Solutions more concentrated than $v=128$ decompose at 35° , and all dilutions decompose rapidly at 50° .

| HYDROXYISOBUTYRIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | ISOVALERIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 6.075 | 8.553 | 10.147 | 11.576 | 13.32 | 14.73 | 8 | 2.573 | 3.391 | 3.869 | 4.392 | 4.877 | 5.115 |
| 32 | 12.11 | 17.04 | 20.19 | 22.97 | 26.84 | 29.43 | 32 | 5.365 | 7.061 | 8.052 | 8.927 | 9.89 | 10.57 |
| 128 | 23.50 | 33.04 | 39.18 | 44.65 | 51.41 | 56.78 | 128 | 10.68 | 14.04 | 16.01 | 17.68 | 19.52 | 20.94 |
| 512 | 44.06 | 61.74 | 73.16 | 83.41 | 96.52 | 106.80 | 512 | 20.52 | 26.97 | 30.74 | 33.71 | 36.95 | 39.92 |
| 1024 | 58.80 | 81.95 | 97.00 | 111.60 | 128.30 | 141.80 | 1024 | 28.28 | 37.11 | 42.18 | 46.33 | 50.85 | 53.48 |
| 2048 | 76.78 | 106.95 | 126.20 | 144.07 | 166.10 | 181.40 | 2048 | 37.16 | 49.90 | 56.86 | 62.55 | 69.79 | 72.93 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 2.75 | 2.838 | 2.89 | 2.89 | 2.83 | 2.72 | 8 | 1.16 | 1.13 | 1.11 | 1.07 | 1.04 | 0.96 |
| 32 | 5.47 | 5.653 | 5.75 | 5.74 | 5.70 | 5.43 | 32 | 2.42 | 2.36 | 2.30 | 2.24 | 2.11 | 1.98 |
| 128 | 10.62 | 10.96 | 11.15 | 11.15 | 10.91 | 10.48 | 128 | 4.81 | 4.69 | 4.57 | 4.34 | 4.17 | 3.93 |
| 512 | 19.92 | 20.48 | 20.82 | 20.84 | 20.48 | 19.71 | 512 | 9.24 | 9.00 | 8.78 | 8.44 | 7.90 | 7.49 |
| 1024 | 25.58 | 27.19 | 27.61 | 27.88 | 27.23 | 26.17 | 1024 | 12.34 | 12.38 | 12.05 | 11.60 | 11.87 | 10.03 |
| 2048 | 34.70 | 35.48 | 35.92 | 36.00 | 35.24 | 33.48 | 2048 | 16.74 | 16.65 | 16.25 | 15.66 | 14.91 | 13.68 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 0.97 | 1.05 | 1.08 | 1.08 | 1.03 | 0.95 | 8 | 0.170 | 0.162 | 0.154 | 0.145 | 0.137 | 0.116 |
| 32 | 0.99 | 1.06 | 1.10 | 1.10 | 1.08 | 0.98 | 32 | 0.187 | 0.178 | 0.169 | 0.160 | 0.143 | 0.125 |
| 128 | 0.99 | 1.17 | 1.09 | 1.09 | 1.05 | 0.96 | 128 | 0.189 | 0.180 | 0.171 | 0.160 | 0.142 | 0.126 |
| 512 | 0.97 | 1.03 | 1.07 | 1.07 | 1.03 | 0.95 | 512 | 0.184 | 0.180 | 0.165 | 0.152 | 0.132 | 0.119 |
| 1024 | 0.94 | 0.99 | 1.03 | 1.08 | 1.00 | 0.91 | 1024 | 0.170 | 0.171 | 0.161 | 0.149 | 0.130 | 0.109 |
| 2048 | 0.90 | 0.95 | 0.98 | 0.99 | 0.94 | 0.82 | 2048 | 0.164 | 0.162 | 0.154 | 0.140 | 0.128 | 0.101 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.16 | 0.16 | 0.14 | 0.12 | 0.094 | | 8 | 0.055 | 0.048 | 0.052 | 0.032 | 0.016 | |
| 32 | 0.33 | 0.31 | 0.28 | 0.26 | 0.17 | | 32 | 0.113 | 0.099 | 0.087 | 0.064 | 0.045 | |
| 128 | 0.64 | 0.61 | 0.55 | 0.45 | 0.36 | | 128 | 0.224 | 0.197 | 0.167 | 0.123 | 0.095 | |
| 512 | 1.18 | 1.14 | 1.03 | 0.88 | 0.68 | | 512 | 0.430 | 0.377 | 0.297 | 0.216 | 0.138 | |
| 1024 | 1.54 | 1.51 | 1.46 | 1.11 | 0.90 | | 1024 | 0.589 | 0.507 | 0.415 | 0.301 | 0.175 | |
| 2048 | 2.01 | 1.93 | 1.79 | 1.47 | 1.02 | | 2048 | 0.844 | 0.686 | 0.569 | 0.483 | 0.209 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.72 | 1.86 | 1.41 | 1.00 | 0.71 | | 8 | 2.12 | 1.41 | 1.35 | 0.74 | 0.33 | |
| 32 | 2.71 | 1.85 | 1.38 | 1.13 | 0.65 | | 32 | 2.10 | 1.40 | 1.07 | 0.72 | 0.46 | |
| 128 | 2.71 | 1.86 | 1.40 | 1.01 | 0.70 | | 128 | 2.10 | 1.40 | 1.04 | 0.70 | 0.49 | |
| 512 | 2.68 | 1.85 | 1.40 | 1.06 | 0.71 | | 512 | 2.10 | 1.40 | 0.97 | 0.64 | 0.37 | |
| 1024 | 2.62 | 1.84 | 1.50 | 1.01 | 0.70 | | 1024 | 2.08 | 1.37 | 0.98 | 0.65 | 0.34 | |
| 2048 | 2.62 | 1.80 | 1.41 | 1.02 | 0.61 | | 2048 | 2.28 | 1.39 | 1.00 | 0.77 | 0.45 | |

| CAPRYLIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | MALONIC ACID (Wt. and C.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 4.9^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | 27.79 | 31.07 | 34.52 | 37.53 | 2 | 11.81 | 13.34 | 19.61 | 22.51 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 24.39 | 32.76 | 37.84 | 42.35 | 47.28 | 50.57 | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 37.38 | 41.47 |
| 2048 | 32.84 | 44.08 | 51.08 | 56.89 | 63.69 | 66.26 | 8 | 23.19 | 26.20 | 38.40 | 44.03 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 71.76 | 79.73 |
| | | | | | | | 32 | 43.51 | 49.25 | 72.23 | 82.55 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 130.8 | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 128 | 78.30 | 88.83 | 129.8 | 148.2 | 173.8 | 145.8 |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 127.1 | 143.4 | 208.7 | 237.4 | 277.8 | 191.7 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 153.3 | 173.2 | 251.2 | 284.8 | 331.6 | 310.9 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 176.9 | 199.1 | 289.1 | 327.6 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 4.9^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | 7.96 | 7.80 | 7.43 | 6.96 | 2 | 5.30 | 5.34 | 5.53 | 5.55 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 10.84 | 10.89 | 10.84 | 10.64 | 10.18 | 9.38 | 8 | 10.40 | 10.48 | 10.81 | 10.87 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 14.60 | 14.65 | 14.63 | 14.29 | 13.71 | 12.29 | 32 | 19.57 | 19.70 | 20.34 | 20.38 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 128 | 35.12 | 35.53 | 36.58 | 36.59 | 36.43 | 35.11 |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 56.99 | 57.36 | 58.80 | 58.60 | 58.24 | 56.94 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 68.74 | 69.28 | 70.76 | 70.31 | 69.52 | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 79.32 | 79.66 | 81.45 | 80.89 | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 4.9° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | 0.134 | 0.129 | 0.117 | 0.102 | 2 | 14.8 | 15.0 | 16.1 | 16.4 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 0.129 | 0.130 | 0.129 | 0.124 | 0.113 | 0.095 | 8 | 15.1 | 15.3 | 16.4 | 16.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 0.122 | 0.123 | 0.123 | 0.116 | 0.106 | 0.084 | 32 | 14.8 | 15.1 | 16.3 | 16.3 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 128 | 14.8 | 15.3 | 16.4 | 16.5 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 14.8 | 15.1 | 16.4 | 16.2 | 16.3 | 14.8 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 14.8 | 15.3 | 16.7 | 16.3 | 15.9 | 14.7 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 14.9 | 15.3 | 17.5 | 16.8 | 15.5 | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-4.9° | 4.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | 0.33 | 0.23 | 0.20 | | 2 | 0.31 | 0.31 | 0.29 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 0.56 | 0.51 | 0.45 | 0.33 | 0.22 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.27 | |
| 2048 | 0.75 | 0.70 | 0.47 | 0.45 | 0.17 | | 8 | 0.61 | 0.61 | 0.58 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.53 | |
| | | | | | | | 32 | 1.17 | 1.14 | 1.03 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.00 | |
| | | | | | | | 128 | 2.09 | 2.04 | 1.84 | 1.70 | 1.19 | |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 3.33 | 3.25 | 2.87 | 2.70 | 2.21 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 4.06 | 3.88 | 3.36 | 3.12 | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 4.53 | 4.48 | 3.75 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-4.9° | 4.9-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | 1.18 | 0.74 | 0.58 | | 2 | 2.64 | 2.34 | 1.48 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.29 | 1.55 | 1.17 | 0.78 | 0.46 | | 4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.73 | |
| 2048 | 2.28 | 1.58 | 1.12 | 0.80 | ..... |  | 8 | 2.66 | 2.32 | 1.47 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 16 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.74 | |
| | | | | | | | 32 | 2.69 | 2.32 | 1.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 64 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 0.76 | |
| | | | | | | | 128 | 2.67 | 2.30 | 1.42 | 1.15 | 0.68 | |
| | | | | | | | 512 | 2.62 | 2.27 | 1.38 | 1.14 | 0.80 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 2.65 | 2.24 | 1.34 | 1.09 | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.56 | 2.25 | 1.30 | ..... | ..... |  |

| DIMETHYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | ETHYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 16.08 | 22.06 | 25.82 | 29.27 | 34.10 | 38.10 | 8 | 20.85 | 28.08 | 32.62 | 36.64 | 41.67 | 46.09 |
| 32 | 32.00 | 43.76 | 51.23 | 58.41 | 68.80 | 77.10 | 32 | 40.90 | 55.22 | 64.42 | 72.53 | 82.52 | 90.66 |
| 128 | 59.00 | 80.57 | 94.61 | 107.29 | 124.82 | 139.53 | 128 | 73.08 | 98.35 | 114.55 | 129.09 | 146.60 | 161.77 |
| 512 | 101.42 | 136.94 | 160.28 | 182.49 | 217.20 | 240.72 | 512 | 119.83 | 161.73 | 188.90 | 213.00 | 243.30 | 269.91 |
| 1024 | 124.10 | 169.74 | 198.93 | 226.05 | 266.68 | 299.26 | 1024 | 146.45 | 197.80 | 231.24 | 260.00 | 297.95 | 330.62 |
| 2048 | 151.89 | 205.71 | 241.10 | 273.66 | 314.71 | 349.53 | 2048 | 166.73 | 225.40 | 263.52 | 298.32 | 345.30 | 384.70 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 7.24 | 7.35 | 7.34 | 7.32 | 7.25 | 7.07 | 8 | 9.38 | 9.34 | 9.27 | 9.17 | 8.85 | 8.55 |
| 32 | 14.40 | 14.59 | 14.56 | 14.62 | 14.63 | 14.30 | 32 | 18.41 | 18.38 | 18.31 | 18.15 | 17.56 | 16.82 |
| 128 | 26.55 | 26.86 | 26.89 | 26.85 | 26.56 | 25.88 | 128 | 32.89 | 32.73 | 32.56 | 32.30 | 31.20 | 30.01 |
| 512 | 45.64 | 45.65 | 45.56 | 45.66 | 46.17 | 44.66 | 512 | 53.93 | 53.82 | 53.70 | 53.30 | 51.77 | 50.08 |
| 1024 | 55.85 | 56.58 | 56.55 | 56.56 | 56.72 | 55.52 | 1024 | 65.91 | 65.83 | 65.72 | 65.06 | 63.40 | 61.34 |
| 2048 | 68.36 | 68.57 | 68.53 | 68.48 | 67.00 | 64.75 | 2048 | 75.04 | 75.00 | 74.91 | 74.65 | 73.47 | 71.37 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 7.06 | 7.28 | 7.27 | 7.27 | 7.08 | 6.72 | 8 | 12.1 | 12.0 | 11.8 | 11.6 | 10.7 | 10.0 |
| 32 | 7.57 | 7.79 | 7.75 | 7.82 | 7.82 | 7.45 | 32 | 12.9 | 12.9 | 12.8 | 12.5 | 11.6 | 10.6 |
| 128 | 7.50 | 7.71 | 7.73 | 7.70 | 7.51 | 7.06 | 128 | 12.6 | 12.4 | 12.3 | 12.0 | 11.0 | 10.0 |
| 512 | 7.48 | 7.49 | 7.45 | 7.50 | 7.69 | 7.04 | 512 | 12.3 | 12.2 | 12.2 | 11.9 | 10.9 | 9.8 |
| 1024 | 6.90 | 7.20 | 7.21 | 7.20 | 7.26 | 6.77 | 1024 | 12.4 | 12.3 | 12.3 | 11.8 | 10.7 | 9.5 |
| 2048 | 7.21 | 7.30 | 7.29 | 7.28 | 6.64 | 5.84 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.40 | 0.38 | 0.35 | 0.32 | 0.27 | | 8 | 0.48 | 0.45 | 0.40 | 0.34 | 0.29 | |
| 32 | 0.78 | 0.75 | 0.72 | 0.69 | 0.55 | | 32 | 0.95 | 0.92 | 0.81 | 0.67 | 0.54 | |
| 128 | 1.44 | 1.40 | 1.27 | 1.17 | 0.98 | | 128 | 1.68 | 1.62 | 1.45 | 1.70 | 1.01 | |
| 512 | 2.37 | 2.33 | 2.22 | 2.13 | 1.57 | | 512 | 2.79 | 2.72 | 2.41 | 2.02 | 1.64 | |
| 1024 | 3.04 | 2.92 | 2.71 | 2.71 | 2.17 | | 1024 | 3.42 | 3.34 | 2.88 | 2.53 | 2.18 | |
| 2048 | 3.59 | 3.54 | 3.26 | 2.74 | 2.32 | | 2048 | 3.91 | 3.81 | 3.48 | 3.13 | 2.63 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.44 | 1.70 | 1.34 | 1.08 | 0.79 | | 8 | 2.13 | 1.61 | 1.23 | 0.91 | 0.71 | |
| 32 | 2.43 | 1.70 | 1.40 | 1.18 | 0.80 | | 32 | 2.33 | 1.66 | 1.27 | 0.92 | 0.66 | |
| 128 | 2.42 | 1.74 | 1.34 | 1.09 | 0.79 | | 128 | 2.30 | 1.65 | 1.26 | 0.90 | 0.69 | |
| 512 | 2.33 | 1.70 | 1.38 | 1.17 | 0.72 | | 512 | 2.33 | 1.68 | 1.27 | 0.95 | 0.67 | |
| 1024 | 2.45 | 1.72 | 1.36 | 1.18 | 0.82 | | 1024 | 2.33 | 1.69 | 1.25 | 0.97 | 0.71 | |
| 2048 | 2.36 | 1.72 | 1.35 | 1.00 | 0.74 | | 2048 | 2.35 | 1.69 | 1.32 | 1.04 | 0.76 | |

| DIETHYLMALONIC ACID (Sp.). | | | | | | | METHYLETHYLMALONIC ACID (Sp.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 52.38 | 67.87 | 76.92 | 84.66 | 94.03 | 100.32 | 8 | 23.60 | 31.90 | 37.34 | 42.22 | 48.28 | 54.11 |
| 32 | 92.77 | 121.64 | 138.84 | 153.60 | 174.26 | 186.22 | 32 | 45.89 | 61.89 | 72.45 | 82.00 | 93.61 | 104.35 |
| 128 | 141.81 | 187.35 | 215.34 | 240.20 | 274.96 | 299.01 | 128 | 81.39 | 110.44 | 129.71 | 147.18 | 168.51 | 188.20 |
| 512 | 189.03 | 252.30 | 292.24 | 328.73 | 378.84 | 422.61 | 512 | 129.95 | 175.96 | 206.32 | 234.00 | 269.50 | 304.26 |
| 1024 | 201.22 | 268.24 | 311.98 | 353.56 | 413.66 | 462.78 | 1024 | 156.21 | 211.25 | 248.19 | 280.01 | 323.20 | 365.54 |
| 2048 | 201.63 | 272.23 | 317.25 | 360.50 | 424.37 | 471.64 | 2048 | 178.18 | 240.31 | 280.64 | 315.06 | 365.46 | 411.58 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 23.88 | 22.92 | 22.22 | 21.49 | 20.23 | 18.79 | 8 | 10.68 | 10.67 | 10.67 | 10.61 | 10.39 | 10.15 |
| 32 | 42.29 | 41.08 | 40.10 | 39.00 | 37.49 | 34.87 | 32 | 20.78 | 20.70 | 20.71 | 20.61 | 20.17 | 19.58 |
| 128 | 64.65 | 63.27 | 62.19 | 60.98 | 59.15 | 56.00 | 128 | 36.85 | 36.94 | 37.08 | 36.99 | 36.31 | 35.31 |
| 512 | 86.17 | 85.21 | 84.40 | 83.46 | 81.56 | 79.14 | 512 | 58.84 | 58.85 | 58.99 | 58.81 | 58.08 | 57.08 |
| 1024 | 91.73 | 90.59 | 90.10 | 89.76 | 89.00 | 86.66 | 1024 | 70.73 | 70.66 | 70.96 | 70.37 | 69.65 | 68.58 |
| 2048 | 91.92 | 91.94 | 91.62 | 91.52 | 91.30 | 88.32 | 2048 | 80.68 | 80.38 | 80.24 | 79.18 | 78.76 | 77.22 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 8 | 16.0 | 15.9 | 15.9 | 15.7 | 15.6 | 14.3 |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 17.0 | 16.9 | 16.9 | 16.7 | 15.9 | 14.5 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 16.8 | 16.9 | 17.1 | 17.0 | 16.1 | 15.0 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 16.4 | 16.4 | 16.6 | 16.4 | 15.7 | 14.8 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 16.7 | 16.6 | 16.9 | 16.3 | 15.6 | 14.6 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 16.5 | 16.1 | 15.9 | 15.0 | 14.3 | 12.8 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 1.03 | 0.91 | 0.77 | 0.73 | 0.42 | | 8 | 0.55 | 0.54 | 0.49 | 0.40 | 0.39 | |
| 32 | 1.92 | 1.72 | 1.48 | 1.38 | 0.80 | | 32 | 1.07 | 1.06 | 0.95 | 0.77 | 0.72 | |
| 128 | 3.04 | 2.80 | 2.49 | 2.33 | 1.67 | | 128 | 1.94 | 1.93 | 1.75 | 1.42 | 1.31 | |
| 512 | 4.22 | 3.99 | 3.65 | 3.34 | 2.92 | | 512 | 3.07 | 3.04 | 2.77 | 2.37 | 2.32 | |
| 1024 | 4.47 | 4.37 | 4.16 | 4.01 | 3.27 | | 1024 | 3.67 | 3.69 | 3.18 | 2.88 | 2.82 | |
| 2048 | 4.71 | 4.50 | 4.32 | 4.26 | 3.83 | | 2048 | 4.14 | 4.03 | 3.44 | 3.36 | 3.07 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 1.97 | 1.33 | 1.00 | 0.85 | 0.44 | | 8 | 2.34 | 1.70 | 1.30 | 0.96 | 0.72 | |
| 32 | 2.07 | 1.41 | 1.06 | 0.89 | 0.46 | | 32 | 2.33 | 1.71 | 1.31 | 0.94 | 0.76 | |
| 128 | 2.14 | 1.49 | 1.15 | 0.97 | 0.61 | | 128 | 2.38 | 1.74 | 1.34 | 0.96 | 0.77 | |
| 512 | 2.23 | 1.58 | 1.25 | 1.01 | 0.77 | | 512 | 2.36 | 1.72 | 1.34 | 1.01 | 0.85 | |
| 1024 | 2.22 | 1.63 | 1.33 | 1.13 | 0.79 | | 1024 | 2.35 | 1.75 | 1.28 | 1.02 | 0.87 | |
| 2048 | 2.33 | 1.65 | 1.36 | 1.18 | 0.90 | | 2048 | 2.32 | 1.70 | 1.23 | 1.07 | 0.83 | |

| ISOPROPYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | DIPROPYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 40.07 | 54.69 | 64.92 | 73.63 | 84.05 | 91.73 | 32 | 103.16 | 135.09 | 154.54 | 170.31 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 72.21 | 98.65 | 117.00 | 132.34 | 151.88 | 168.00 | 128 | 152.25 | 204.36 | 234.92 | 261.75 | 297.53 | 304.18 |
| 512 | 118.6 | 161.6 | 192.95 | 217.62 | 248.81 | 278.36 | 512 | 192.10 | 258.80 | 300.65 | 339.30 | 386.50 | 430.81 |
| 1024 | 144.1 | 197.0 | 234.00 | 264.40 | 307.7 | 343.80 | 1204 | 203.51 | 272.90 | 317.78 | 359.10 | 417.00 | 468.00 |
| 2048 | 167.4 | 228.9 | 272.20 | 307.9 | 357.0 | 402.50 | 2048 | 209.35 | 281.11 | 328.93 | 372.98 | 434.61 | 490.90 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 18.14 | 18.29 | 18.56 | 18.50 | 18.11 | 17.21 | 32 | 47.18 | 45.78 | 44.70 | 43.35 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 32.69 | 33.00 | 33.45 | 33.26 | 32.73 | 31.52 | 128 | 69.63 | 69.25 | 67.95 | 66.60 | 64.96 | 62.34 |
| 512 | 53.70 | 54.04 | 55.15 | 54.69 | 53.62 | 52.23 | 512 | 87.85 | 87.70 | 86.97 | 86.35 | 84.40 | 82.77 |
| 1024 | 65.24 | 65.89 | 66.89 | 66.44 | 66.31 | 64.50 | 1024 | 93.07 | 92.48 | 91.92 | 91.41 | 91.06 | 90.00 |
| 2048 | 75.79 | 76.59 | 77.80 | 77.30 | 75.94 | 75.51 | 2048 | 95.74 | 95.26 | 95.15 | 94.93 | 94.89 | 94.40 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 12.5 | 12.8 | 13.2 | 13.1 | 12.5 | 11.2 | 32 | 132.0 | 121.0 | 113.0 | 104.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 12.4 | 12.7 | 13.1 | 12.9 | 12.5 | 11.3 | 128 | 125.0 | 121.0 | 113.0 | 104.0 | 90 | 81 |
| 512 | 12.2 | 12.4 | 13.2 | 12.9 | 12.1 | 11.2 | 512 | 124.0 | 122.0 | 113.0 | 106.0 | 89 | 78 |
| 1024 | 12.0 | 12.4 | 13.2 | 12.8 | 12.5 | 11.4 | 1024 | 122.0 | 111.0 | 102.0 | 95.0 | 90 | 79 |
| 2048 | 11.6 | 12.2 | 13.3 | 12.9 | 12.5 | 11.3 | 2048 | 105.0 | 93.0 | 91.0 | 90.0 | 90 | 78 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.97 | 1.02 | 0.87 | 0.69 | 0.51 | | 32 | 2.13 | 1.94 | 1.58 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 1.76 | 1.83 | 1.53 | 1.30 | 1.07 | | 128 | 3.47 | 3.06 | 2.68 | 2.39 | 1.78 | |
| 512 | 2.86 | 3.14 | 2.47 | 2.08 | 1.97 | | 512 | 4.45 | 4.18 | 3.86 | 3.15 | 2.95 | |
| 1204 | 3.53 | 3.70 | 3.04 | 2.89 | 2.41 | | 1024 | 4.63 | 4.49 | 4.14 | 3.86 | 3.40 | |
| 2048 | 4.10 | 4.32 | 3.77 | 3.27 | 3.03 | | 2048 | 4.78 | 4.78 | 4.41 | 4.11 | 3.75 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.43 | 1.87 | 1.34 | 0.94 | 0.61 | | 32 | 2.06 | 1.41 | 1.02 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.43 | 1.86 | 1.31 | 0.98 | 0.71 | | 128 | 2.28 | 1.49 | 1.14 | 0.91 | 0.60 | |
| 512 | 2.41 | 1.88 | 1.28 | 0.96 | 0.79 | | 512 | 2.31 | 1.62 | 1.28 | 0.93 | 0.74 | |
| 1024 | 2.45 | 1.88 | 1.30 | 0.92 | 0.78 | | 1024 | 2.27 | 1.64 | 1.30 | 1.09 | 0.81 | |
| 2048 | 2.45 | 1.88 | 1.38 | 1.06 | 0.85 | | 2048 | 2.29 | 1.70 | 1.34 | 1.10 | 0.86 | |

| BUTYLMALONIC ACID (NORMAL) (SP.). | | | | | | | BENZYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 37.53 | 50.60 | 58.72 | 66.30 | 76.00 | 83.93 | 32 | 45.06 | 60.54 | 69.82 | 78.31 | 89.05 | 97.76 |
| 128 | 68.80 | 92.04 | 107.34 | 121.86 | 141.00 | 156.00 | 128 | 80.22 | 107.44 | 124.99 | 140.37 | 160.03 | 175.82 |
| 512 | 113.8 | 154.2 | 180.90 | 204.84 | 236.22 | 264.25 | 512 | 128.30 | 171.80 | 199.60 | 225.13 | 258.98 | 285.80 |
| 1024 | 140.0 | 187.2 | 218.3 | 248.0 | 286.2 | 320.1 | 1024 | 153.05 | 205.65 | 239.44 | 269.62 | 310.79 | 345.35 |
| 2048 | 163.7 | 218.8 | 255.4 | 291.3 | 340.0 | 382.6 | 2048 | 177.75 | 236.16 | 273.66 | 310.02 | 357.93 | 395.32 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 17.11 | 17.09 | 16.96 | 16.83 | 16.35 | 15.71 | 32 | 20.57 | 20.48 | 20.19 | 19.91 | 19.18 | 18.33 |
| 128 | 31.36 | 31.08 | 31.00 | 30.92 | 30.33 | 29.21 | 128 | 36.63 | 36.34 | 36.16 | 35.70 | 34.49 | 32.98 |
| 512 | 51.88 | 52.08 | 52.25 | 52.00 | 50.82 | 49.48 | 512 | 58.58 | 58.11 | 57.74 | 57.24 | 55.81 | 53.62 |
| 1024 | 63.82 | 63.22 | 63.05 | 62.96 | 61.57 | 60.00 | 1024 | 69.88 | 69.56 | 69.26 | 68.57 | 66.98 | 64.79 |
| 2048 | 74.62 | 73.89 | 73.48 | 73.95 | 73.15 | 71.65 | 2048 | 81.16 | 79.89 | 79.16 | 78.86 | 77.14 | 74.16 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 11.0 | 11.0 | 10.8 | 10.6 | 10.0 | 9.15 | 32 | 16.6 | 16.5 | 16.0 | 15.5 | 14.2 | 12.8 |
| 128 | 11.2 | 11.0 | 10.9 | 10.8 | 10.3 | 9.4 | 128 | 16.5 | 16.2 | 16.0 | 15.5 | 14.1 | 12.7 |
| 512 | 10.9 | 11.0 | 11.1 | 11.0 | 10.2 | 9.5 | 512 | 16.2 | 15.7 | 15.4 | 15.0 | 13.8 | 12.1 |
| 1024 | 11.0 | 10.6 | 10.5 | 10.4 | 9.6 | 8.8 | 1024 | 15.8 | 15.5 | 15.2 | 14.6 | 13.3 | 11.7 |
| 2048 | 10.7 | 10.2 | 10.0 | 10.3 | 9.7 | 8.8 | 2048 | 17.0 | 15.5 | 14.7 | 14.4 | 12.7 | 10.4 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.87 | 0.81 | 0.78 | 0.65 | 0.53 | | 32 | 1.03 | 0.93 | 0.85 | 0.72 | 0.57 | |
| 128 | 1.55 | 1.53 | 1.45 | 1.28 | 1.00 | | 128 | 1.81 | 1.75 | 1.54 | 1.31 | 1.05 | |
| 512 | 2.69 | 2.67 | 2.39 | 2.09 | 1.87 | | 512 | 2.90 | 2.78 | 2.55 | 2.26 | 1.79 | |
| 1024 | 3.15 | 3.11 | 2.97 | 2.55 | 2.26 | | 1024 | 3.50 | 3.38 | 3.02 | 2.75 | 2.30 | |
| 2048 | 3.67 | 3.66 | 3.59 | 3.25 | 2.84 | | 2048 | 3.89 | 3.85 | 3.64 | 3.19 | 2.49 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.32 | 1.60 | 1.32 | 0.98 | 0.69 | | 32 | 2.29 | 1.53 | 1.22 | 0.91 | 0.65 | |
| 128 | 2.25 | 1.66 | 1.35 | 1.04 | 0.71 | | 128 | 2.20 | 1.57 | 1.23 | 0.93 | 0.66 | |
| 512 | 2.36 | 1.73 | 1.32 | 1.02 | 0.79 | | 512 | 2.29 | 1.61 | 1.27 | 1.00 | 0.69 | |
| 1024 | 2.25 | 1.66 | 1.36 | 1.02 | 0.79 | | 1024 | 2.29 | 1.64 | 1.26 | 1.02 | 0.74 | |
| 2048 | 2.23 | 1.67 | 1.40 | 1.11 | 0.83 | | 2048 | 2.19 | 1.63 | 1.32 | 1.04 | 0.69 | |

| ALLYLMALONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | SUCCINIC ACID (WT. AND C.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 5.7^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 24.25 | 32.63 | 37.73 | 42.26 | 48.94 | 53.61 | 8 | 4.570 | 5.371 | 8.032 | 9.251 | 11.00 | 12.40 |
| 32 | 45.62 | 61.58 | 71.47 | 80.30 | 92.02 | 101.16 | 32 | 9.211 | 10.72 | 16.01 | 18.36 | 21.94 | 24.71 |
| 128 | 80.81 | 109.08 | 126.33 | 142.15 | 164.78 | 181.65 | 128 | 18.24 | 21.35 | 31.24 | 35.80 | 42.64 | 48.07 |
| 512 | 130.49 | 176.28 | 204.36 | 231.00 | 264.51 | 293.23 | 512 | 34.75 | 40.59 | 59.34 | 67.87 | 82.36 | 91.17 |
| 1024 | 158.93 | 214.00 | 248.67 | 281.00 | 322.75 | 358.28 | 1024 | 47.89 | 55.91 | 81.31 | 92.89 | 109.9 | 125.4 |
| 2048 | 176.38 | 237.89 | 277.43 | 313.85 | 358.56 | 401.52 | 2048 | 64.61 | 75.29 | 109.6 | 124.8 | 145.8 | 162.7 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 5.7^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 10.95 | 10.90 | 10.76 | 10.56 | 10.46 | 9.98 | 8 | 2.05 | 2.15 | 2.26 | 2.28 | 2.33 | 2.30 |
| 32 | 20.60 | 20.57 | 20.37 | 20.07 | 19.66 | 18.84 | 32 | 4.13 | 4.29 | 4.51 | 4.53 | 4.64 | 4.58 |
| 128 | 36.49 | 36.43 | 36.01 | 35.54 | 35.21 | 33.82 | 128 | 8.18 | 8.54 | 8.80 | 8.84 | 9.03 | 8.91 |
| 512 | 58.93 | 58.87 | 58.26 | 57.75 | 56.52 | 54.61 | 512 | 15.58 | 16.24 | 16.72 | 16.76 | 17.43 | 16.90 |
| 1024 | 71.77 | 71.47 | 70.89 | 70.25 | 68.96 | 66.72 | 1024 | 20.47 | 22.37 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 23.26 | 23.25 |
| 2048 | 79.65 | 79.45 | 79.08 | 78.46 | 76.62 | 74.77 | 2048 | 28.97 | 30.11 | 30.88 | 30.81 | 30.86 | 30.17 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 5.7° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 16.8 | 16.6 | 16.2 | 15.6 | 15.3 | 13.8 | 8 | 0.537 | 0.590 | 0.655 | 0.667 | 0.695 | 0.677 |
| 32 | 16.7 | 16.6 | 16.2 | 15.7 | 15.0 | 13.7 | 32 | 0.556 | 0.600 | 0.666 | 0.673 | 0.705 | 0.687 |
| 128 | 16.4 | 16.3 | 15.8 | 15.3 | 14.9 | 13.5 | 128 | 0.569 | 0.623 | 0.664 | 0.670 | 0.701 | 0.681 |
| 512 | 16.5 | 16.5 | 15.9 | 15.4 | 14.4 | 12.8 | 512 | 0.562 | 0.615 | 0.655 | 0.659 | 0.719 | 0.671 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 14.9 | 13.1 | 1024 | 0.572 | 0.629 | 0.665 | 0.665 | 0.688 | 0.688 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 0.577 | 0.634 | 0.675 | 0.670 | 0.673 | 0.637 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-5.7^\circ$ | $5.7-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | 0.56 | 0.51 | 0.45 | 0.44 | 0.31 | | 8 | 0.14 | 0.14 | 0.12 | 0.12 | 0.09 | |
| 32 | 1.06 | 0.99 | 0.88 | 0.78 | 0.61 | | 32 | 0.28 | 0.27 | 0.24 | 0.24 | 0.18 | |
| 128 | 1.88 | 1.72 | 1.58 | 1.51 | 1.12 | | 128 | 0.55 | 0.51 | 0.46 | 0.46 | 0.36 | |
| 512 | 3.05 | 2.81 | 2.66 | 2.23 | 1.92 | | 512 | 1.02 | 0.97 | 0.85 | 0.90 | 0.59 | |
| 1024 | 3.67 | 3.47 | 3.23 | 2.78 | 2.37 | | 1024 | 1.41 | 1.32 | 1.16 | 1.13 | 1.03 | |
| 2048 | 4.10 | 3.95 | 3.64 | 2.98 | 2.86 | | 2048 | 1.87 | 1.78 | 1.52 | 1.40 | 1.13 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-5.7^\circ$ | $5.7-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | 2.30 | 1.56 | 1.20 | 1.05 | 0.63 | | 8 | 3.07 | 2.57 | 1.52 | 1.30 | 0.84 | |
| 32 | 2.33 | 1.60 | 1.23 | 0.98 | 0.66 | | 32 | 3.03 | 2.56 | 1.47 | 1.31 | 0.84 | |
| 128 | 2.33 | 1.58 | 1.25 | 1.06 | 0.68 | | 128 | 2.99 | 2.40 | 1.46 | 1.29 | 0.85 | |
| 512 | 2.33 | 1.59 | 1.30 | 0.97 | 0.72 | | 512 | 2.95 | 2.39 | 1.44 | 1.33 | 0.71 | |
| 1024 | 2.31 | 1.62 | 1.30 | 0.99 | 0.73 | | 1024 | 2.94 | 2.36 | 1.42 | 1.21 | 0.94 | |
| 2048 | 2.32 | 1.66 | 1.31 | 0.95 | 0.79 | | 2048 | 2.90 | 2.36 | 1.39 | 1.12 | 0.77 | |

| MONOBROMSUCCHINIC ACID (Sp.). | | | | | | | DIBROMSUCCHINIC ACID (Sp.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 101.46 | 136.01 | 158.19 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 32 | 175.64 | 222.20 | 245.56 | 262.92 | 293.37 | 342.63 |
| 512 | 156.00 | 210.27 | 246.72 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 254.34 | 326.83 | 367.56 | 399.68 | 448.57 | 509.85 |
| 1024 | 189.44 | 252.44 | 293.74 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 339.15 | 438.40 | 497.38 | 546.48 | 614.97 | 685.91 |
| 2048 | 208.37 | 283.02 | 328.50 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 381.64 | 501.79 | 571.44 | 634.97 | 707.13 | 786.10 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 416.07 | 550.04 | 631.94 | 704.86 | 792.16 | 879.40 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 45.66 | 45.02 | 44.67 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 70.20 | 70.40 | 69.66 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 85.25 | 83.55 | 82.94 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 93.77 | 93.67 | 92.76 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 30.0 | 28.8 | 28.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 32.3 | 32.7 | 31.2 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 48.1 | 41.4 | 39.4 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 68.9 | 67.7 | 58.0 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 128 | 2.30 | 2.21 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 3.10 | 2.34 | 1.74 | 2.03 | 3.28 | |
| 512 | 3.62 | 3.60 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 4.83 | 4.07 | 3.21 | 3.26 | 4.08 | |
| 1024 | 4.20 | 4.13 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 6.62 | 5.99 | 4.91 | 4.56 | 4.73 | |
| 2048 | 4.71 | 4.55 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 8.01 | 6.96 | 6.35 | 4.81 | 5.26 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 8.93 | 8.19 | 7.39 | 5.82 | 5.82 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 128 | 2.27 | 1.60 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 32 | 1.77 | 1.05 | 0.71 | 0.77 | 1.09 | |
| 512 | 2.32 | 1.62 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 1.89 | 1.24 | 0.87 | 0.82 | 0.91 | |
| 1024 | 2.22 | 1.60 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 512 | 1.95 | 1.34 | 0.98 | 0.83 | 0.77 | |
| 2048 | 2.26 | 1.61 | ..... | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 2.10 | 1.39 | 1.11 | 0.76 | 0.74 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.14 | 1.49 | 1.15 | 0.83 | 0.73 | |

*Decomposed at higher temperatures.

| PYROTARTARIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | L-TARTARIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 5.403 | 7.150 | 9.045 | 10.41 | 12.10 | 13.77 | 8 | 15.64 | 22.58 | 26.93 | 31.12 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 10.94 | 14.41 | 18.13 | 20.80 | 24.36 | 27.28 | 32 | 34.18 | 49.03 | 58.72 | 67.65 | 80.62 | 90.80 |
| 128 | 21.08 | 27.68 | 35.00 | 40.00 | 46.80 | 52.92 | 128 | 62.81 | 90.12 | 107.4 | 123.5 | 145.3 | 165.4 |
| 512 | 40.45 | 53.06 | 67.02 | 76.56 | 86.64 | 98.14 | 512 | 109.3 | 156.8 | 186.9 | 213.0 | 248.9 | 280.7 |
| 1024 | 54.18 | 71.31 | 89.73 | 102.4 | 157.90 | ..... | 1024 | 136.0 | 192.0 | 229.4 | 261.6 | 308.4 | 348.9 |
| 2048 | 73.00 | 96.00 | 120.3 | 137.7 | ..... | 176.35 | 2048 | 171.7 | 241.0 | 285.4 | 325.5 | 386.7 | 434.4 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 2.44 | 2.46 | 2.59 | 2.62 | 2.58 | 2.58 | 8 | 7.08 | 7.56 | 7.69 | 7.78 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 4.95 | 4.97 | 5.20 | 5.24 | 5.20 | 5.11 | 32 | 15.47 | 16.41 | 16.78 | 16.91 | 17.18 | 16.97 |
| 128 | 9.54 | 9.55 | 10.03 | 10.08 | 10.00 | 9.92 | 128 | 28.42 | 30.16 | 30.68 | 30.88 | 30.96 | 30.92 |
| 512 | 18.30 | 18.30 | 19.21 | 19.29 | 18.51 | 18.41 | 512 | 49.46 | 52.48 | 53.40 | 53.25 | 53.03 | 52.47 |
| 1024 | 24.51 | 24.60 | 25.71 | 25.79 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 61.54 | 64.26 | 65.54 | 65.40 | 65.71 | 65.23 |
| 2048 | 33.03 | 33.11 | 34.46 | 34.69 | 33.73 | 33.08 | 2048 | 77.69 | 80.66 | 81.54 | 81.38 | 82.40 | 81.21 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 0.77 | 0.78 | 0.86 | 0.89 | 0.85 | 0.85 | 8 | 6.7 | 7.7 | 8.0 | 8.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 32 | 0.81 | 0.81 | 0.89 | 0.90 | 0.89 | 0.85 | 32 | 8.9 | 10.1 | 10.6 | 10.8 | 11.1 | 11.1 |
| 128 | 0.79 | 0.79 | 0.87 | 0.88 | 0.86 | 0.85 | 128 | 8.8 | 10.2 | 10.6 | 10.8 | 10.8 | 10.8 |
| 512 | 0.80 | 0.80 | 0.89 | 0.90 | 0.82 | 0.81 | 512 | 9.5 | 11.3 | 12.0 | 11.8 | 11.7 | 11.3 |
| 1024 | 0.78 | 0.78 | 0.87 | 0.88 | 0.83 | 0.79 | 1024 | 9.6 | 11.3 | 12.2 | 12.1 | 12.3 | 11.9 |
| 2048 | 0.80 | 0.80 | 0.88 | 0.90 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 13.2 | 16.4 | 17.6 | 17.4 | 18.8 | 17.1 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.15 | 0.15 | 0.14 | 0.11 | 0.11 | | 8 | 0.46 | 0.43 | 0.42 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 0.29 | 0.29 | 0.27 | 0.24 | 0.29 | | 32 | 0.99 | 0.97 | 0.89 | 0.86 | 0.68 | |
| 128 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.50 | 0.45 | 0.38 | | 128 | 1.89 | 1.73 | 1.61 | 1.45 | 1.34 | |
| 512 | 1.05 | 1.07 | 0.95 | 0.67 | 0.76 | | 512 | 3.17 | 3.01 | 2.61 | 2.40 | 2.12 | |
| 1024 | 1.43 | 1.42 | 1.27 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 3.73 | 3.74 | 3.22 | 3.12 | 2.70 | |
| 2048 | 1.92 | 1.87 | 1.74 | 1.35 | 1.23 | | 2048 | 4.62 | 4.44 | 4.09 | 4.08 | 3.18 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.70 | 2.04 | 1.49 | 1.06 | 0.82 | | 8 | 2.96 | 1.93 | 1.55 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 2.64 | 1.99 | 1.47 | 1.15 | 0.79 | | 32 | 2.94 | 1.98 | 1.52 | 1.27 | 0.84 | |
| 128 | 2.61 | 2.03 | 1.43 | 1.13 | 0.82 | | 128 | 3.00 | 1.92 | 1.47 | 1.17 | 0.92 | |
| 512 | 2.60 | 2.02 | 1.42 | 0.88 | 0.88 | | 512 | 2.90 | 1.92 | 1.40 | 1.13 | 0.85 | |
| 1024 | 2.63 | 1.99 | 1.42 | ..... | ..... |  | 1024 | 2.75 | 1.95 | 1.40 | 1.19 | 0.88 | |
| 2048 | 2.62 | 1.95 | 1.45 | 0.99 | 0.77 | | 2048 | 2.69 | 1.84 | 1.40 | 1.26 | 0.82 | |

| RACEMIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | THIODIGLYCOLIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 18.02 | 24.35 | 30.97 | 35.98 | 39.97 | 44.88 | 8 | 15.70 | 21.40 | 25.00 | 28.16 | 32.50 | 35.68 |
| 32 | 34.60 | 46.85 | 59.65 | 69.03 | 77.91 | 87.21 | 32 | 28.86 | 39.38 | 46.27 | 52.18 | 60.64 | 66.48 |
| 128 | 63.24 | 85.15 | 108.2 | 124.7 | 141.44 | 159.40 | 128 | 52.79 | 72.42 | 84.80 | 96.00 | 111.0 | 122.5 |
| 512 | 110.6 | 147.8 | 187.0 | 215.1 | 243.91 | 271.34 | 512 | 93.31 | 127.47 | 148.93 | 169.03 | 194.9* | 214.7 |
| 1024 | 139.0 | 183.7 | 230.0 | 264.3 | 302.97 | 336.09 | 1024 | 119.93 | 164.00 | 191.30 | 216.13 | 249.8* | 278.9 |
| 2048 | 175.3 | 231.5 | 290.4 | 333.8 | 375.37 | 414.73 | 2048 | 152.20 | 207.38 | 242.65 | 275.70 | 318.0 | 355.3 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 8.15 | 8.51 | 8.85 | 9.04 | 8.53 | 8.39 | 8 | 7.09 | 7.13 | 7.12 | 7.02 | 6.90 | 6.64 |
| 32 | 15.66 | 16.38 | 17.04 | 17.34 | 16.64 | 16.30 | 32 | 13.03 | 13.11 | 13.17 | 13.01 | 12.88 | 12.37 |
| 128 | 28.62 | 29.77 | 30.91 | 31.32 | 30.21 | 29.61 | 128 | 23.83 | 24.12 | 24.14 | 23.94 | 23.58 | 22.79 |
| 512 | 50.03 | 51.68 | 53.42 | 54.04 | 52.09 | 50.72 | 512 | 42.12 | 42.45 | 42.39 | 42.15 | 41.40 | 39.94 |
| 1024 | 62.90 | 64.22 | 65.70 | 66.40 | 64.7 | 62.83 | 1024 | 54.14 | 54.61 | 54.46 | 53.90 | 53.06 | 51.88 |
| 2048 | 79.30 | 80.93 | 82.96 | 83.85 | 80.2 | 77.53 | 2048 | 68.70 | 69.06 | 69.10 | 68.76 | 67.54 | 66.10 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 9.1 | 9.9 | 10.8 | 11.2 | 9.94 | 9.60 | 8 | 6.77 | 6.85 | 6.82 | 6.63 | 6.39 | 5.90 |
| 32 | 9.1 | 10.0 | 10.9 | 11.3 | 9.96 | 9.91 | 32 | 6.10 | 6.18 | 6.24 | 6.08 | 5.95 | 5.46 |
| 128 | 9.0 | 9.9 | 10.8 | 11.2 | 10.36 | 9.63 | 128 | 5.83 | 5.99 | 6.00 | 5.89 | 5.68 | 5.26 |
| 512 | 9.8 | 10.8 | 12.0 | 12.4 | 11.06 | 10.19 | 512 | 5.99 | 6.11 | 6.09 | 6.00 | 5.71 | 5.19 |
| 1024 | 10.4 | 11.3 | 12.3 | 12.3 | 10.92 | 10.37 | 1024 | 6.24 | 6.33 | 6.36 | 6.16 | 5.86 | 4.52 |
| 2048 | 18.8 | 16.8 | 19.7 | 21.3 | 14.80 | 13.06 | 2048 | 7.36 | 7.53 | 7.54 | 7.39 | 6.86 | 6.29 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 1.53 | 0.51 | 0.50 | 0.27 | 0.33 | | 8 | 0.38 | 0.36 | 0.32 | 0.29 | 0.21 | |
| 32 | 1.02 | 0.99 | 0.95 | 0.60 | 0.62 | | 32 | 0.70 | 0.69 | 0.59 | 0.57 | 0.39 | |
| 128 | 1.83 | 1.77 | 1.65 | 1.19 | 1.20 | | 128 | 1.31 | 1.24 | 1.12 | 1.00 | 0.77 | |
| 512 | 3.10 | 3.02 | 2.81 | 1.92 | 1.83 | | 512 | 2.28 | 2.15 | 2.01 | 1.67 | 1.32 | |
| 1024 | 3.73 | 3.56 | 3.43 | 2.58 | 2.21 | | 1024 | 2.94 | 2.73 | 2.48 | 2.24 | 1.94 | |
| 2048 | 4.68 | 4.53 | 4.34 | 2.77 | 2.62 | | 2048 | 3.68 | 2.53 | 3.31 | 2.82 | 2.49 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.93 | 2.09 | 1.62 | 0.75 | 0.82 | | 8 | 2.42 | 1.68 | 1.26 | 1.03 | 0.65 | |
| 32 | 2.93 | 1.10 | 1.59 | 0.87 | 0.80 | | 32 | 2.43 | 1.75 | 1.28 | 1.09 | 0.64 | |
| 128 | 2.89 | 2.08 | 1.53 | 0.95 | 0.85 | | 128 | 2.48 | 1.71 | 1.32 | 1.04 | 0.69 | |
| 512 | 2.80 | 2.04 | 1.50 | 0.89 | 0.75 | | 512 | 2.44 | 1.68 | 1.35 | 0.99 | 0.68 | |
| 1024 | 2.68 | 2.94 | 1.49 | 0.98 | 0.73 | | 1024 | 2.45 | 1.67 | 1.30 | 1.04 | 0.78 | |
| 2048 | 2.67 | 1.95 | 1.50 | 0.83 | 0.70 | | 2048 | 2.42 | 1.70 | 1.36 | 1.03 | 0.78 | |

*Interpolated values.

| TRICARBALLYLIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | CYANURIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | 8.26 | 11.73 | 14.05 | 16.24 | 19.29 | 22.09 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1.46 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 32 | 16.39 | 23.41 | 28.02 | 32.38 | 37.97 | 42.97 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2.78 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 31.82 | 45.13 | 53.98 | 62.28 | 73.72 | 82.46 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 3.52 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 59.35 | 83.65 | 99.99 | 115.38 | 135.70 | 150.20 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 4.67 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 78.79 | 110.53 | 131.67 | 152.40 | 180.20 | 203.10 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 103.03 | 143.90 | 170.85 | 196.65 | 230.80 | 261.60 | | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| | | From graph. | From equation. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | 3.76 | 3.95 | 3.95 | 4.04 | 4.09 | 4.12 | 4.13 | 128 | | | | 0.36 | | |
| 32 | 7.45 | 7.89 | 7.88 | 8.07 | 8.16 | 8.11 | 8.03 | 512 | | | | 0.69 | | |
| 128 | 14.47 | 15.21 | 15.18 | 15.53 | 15.69 | 15.75 | 15.41 | 1024 | | | | 0.87 | | |
| 512 | 26.99 | 28.19 | 28.14 | 28.77 | 29.06 | 29.00 | 28.07 | 2048 | | | | 1.15 | | |
| 1024 | 35.83 | 37.25 | 37.18 | 37.88 | 38.39 | 38.50 | 37.96 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 46.85 | 48.49 | 48.41 | 49.15 | 49.54 | 49.31 | 48.90 | | | | | | | |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| | | From graph. | From equation. | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | 1.84 | 2.03 | 2.03 | 2.13 | 2.18 | 2.21 | 2.22 | 8 | | | | | | |
| 32 | 1.87 | 2.11 | 2.11 | 2.21 | 2.27 | 2.24 | 2.19 | 32 | | | | | | |
| 128 | 1.91 | 2.13 | 2.12 | 2.23 | 2.28 | 2.30 | 2.19 | 128 | | | | | | |
| 512 | 1.95 | 2.16 | 2.15 | 2.27 | 2.33 | 2.31 | 2.14 | 512 | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 1.95 | 2.16 | 2.15 | 2.25 | 2.34 | 2.35 | 2.27 | 1024 | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.02 | 2.25 | 2.22 | 2.32 | 2.38 | 2.30 | 2.28 | 2048 | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | |
| 8 | 0.23 | 0.23 | 0.22 | 0.20 | 0.19 | | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 32 | 0.47 | 0.46 | 0.44 | 0.35 | 0.33 | | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 128 | 0.89 | 0.88 | 0.83 | 0.76 | 0.58 | | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 512 | 1.63 | 1.63 | 1.54 | 1.35 | 0.97 | | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 1024 | 2.12 | 2.11 | 2.06 | 1.85 | 1.22 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 2048 | 2.73 | 2.70 | 2.58 | 2.28 | 2.05 | | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | |
| 8 | 2.79 | 1.97 | 1.55 | 1.23 | 0.97 | | 8 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 32 | 2.86 | 1.97 | 1.56 | 1.08 | 0.88 | | 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 128 | 2.79 | 1.96 | 1.54 | 1.22 | 0.79 | | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 512 | 2.74 | 1.95 | 1.54 | 1.17 | 0.71 | | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 1024 | 2.68 | 1.91 | 1.57 | 1.21 | 0.68 | | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |
| 2048 | 2.65 | 1.87 | 1.51 | 1.16 | 0.89 | | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |

$$*K_{15} = [219.9 \times (5.22 \times 15) - (0.00438 \times 225)] = 297.2.$$

| BENZILIC OR DIPHENYLGLYCOLIC ACID (W.M.). | | | | | | | HIPURIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 63.8 | 81.7 | 101.5 | 114.3 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 33.96 | 44.42 | 55.17 | 62.15 | 70.76 | 77.97 |
| 512 | 106.4 | 138.3 | 169.5 | 192.4 | 220.6 | 240.0 | 512 | 61.66 | 80.54 | 100.2 | 113.5 | 131.23 | 184.77 |
| 1024 | 133.6 | 169.8 | 208.4 | 237.1 | 266.5 | 293.0 | 1024 | 81.10 | 105.8 | 131.1 | 147.2 | 169.15 | 186.18 |
| 2048 | 152.3 | 193.0 | 233.7 | 281.4 | 320.8 | 348.5 | 2048 | 103.0 | 134.1 | 165.8 | 185.9 | 219.90 | 242.15 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 29.17 | 29.08 | 29.45 | 29.27 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 15.51 | 15.86 | 15.99 | 15.85 | 15.85 | 15.60 |
| 512 | 48.64 | 49.24 | 48.60 | 47.57 | 48.01 | 46.24 | 512 | 28.16 | 28.76 | 29.04 | 28.96 | 29.38 | 28.97 |
| 1024 | 61.08 | 60.44 | 60.46 | 60.20 | 58.11 | 56.36 | 1024 | 37.03 | 37.79 | 38.00 | 37.55 | 37.87 | 37.25 |
| 2048 | 69.63 | 68.71 | 67.81 | 64.82 | 69.95 | 67.03 | 2048 | 47.03 | 47.88 | 48.06 | 47.42 | 49.24 | 48.45 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 9.38 | 9.10 | 9.60 | 9.46 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 2.22 | 2.34 | 2.38 | 2.33 | 2.33 | 2.25 |
| 512 | 9.00 | 9.32 | 8.97 | 8.43 | 8.66 | 7.77 | 512 | 2.16 | 2.27 | 2.32 | 2.31 | 2.38 | 2.30 |
| 1024 | 9.36 | 9.02 | 9.02 | 8.89 | 7.87 | 7.09 | 1024 | 2.13 | 2.24 | 2.28 | 2.26 | 2.25 | 2.16 |
| 2048 | 7.80 | 7.37 | 6.97 | 5.83 | 7.95 | 6.65 | 2048 | 2.04 | 2.15 | 2.17 | 2.09 | 2.33 | 2.23 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 1.52 | 1.50 | 1.28 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 0.87 | 0.83 | 0.70 | 0.57 | 0.48 | |
| 512 | 2.66 | 2.24 | 2.29 | 1.88 | 1.29 | | 512 | 1.57 | 1.52 | 1.25 | 1.18 | 0.90 | |
| 1024 | 3.02 | 2.97 | 2.87 | 1.96 | 1.77 | | 1024 | 2.06 | 1.95 | 1.61 | 1.46 | 1.13 | |
| 2048 | 3.39 | 3.13 | ..... | 2.63 | 1.85 | | 2048 | 2.59 | 2.44 | 2.01 | 2.27 | 1.48 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 2.38 | 1.84 | 1.26 | ..... | ..... |  | 128 | 2.57 | 1.86 | 1.27 | 0.92 | 0.67 | |
| 512 | 2.50 | 1.62 | 1.35 | 0.98 | 0.58 | | 512 | 2.55 | 1.84 | 1.25 | 1.04 | 0.68 | |
| 1024 | 2.26 | 1.75 | 1.23 | 0.83 | 0.66 | | 1024 | 2.54 | 1.84 | 1.23 | 0.99 | 0.66 | |
| 2048 | 2.23 | 1.62 | ..... | 0.93 | 0.58 | | 2048 | 2.52 | 1.82 | 1.21 | 1.22 | 0.67 | |

| URIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | CITRIC ACID (Wt. and Sm.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 18.1^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 15.64 | 24.34 | 27.50 | 32.05 | 37.91 | 43.77 |
| 32 | | | | | | | 32 | 30.27 | 46.74 | 52.76 | 61.42 | 75.80 | 86.99 |
| 128 | | | | | | | 128 | 55.94 | 86.40 | 97.30 | 112.7 | 136.44 | 155.61 |
| 512 | | | | | | | 512 | 97.22 | 148.3 | 167.6 | 195.1 | 234.37 | 267.22 |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 1024 | 127.3 | 193.3 | 218.1 | 251.9 | 305.21 | 338.70 |
| 2048 | 8.34 | 14.85 | 18.92 | 22.77 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 153.2 | 229.3 | 257.9 | 297.8 | 357.77 | 410.66 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 10^\circ$ | $\alpha 18.1^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 7.14 | 7.82 | 7.97 | 8.18 | 8.16 | 8.28 |
| 32 | | | | | | | 32 | 13.82 | 15.03 | 15.30 | 15.67 | 16.31 | 16.46 |
| 128 | | | | | | | 128 | 25.55 | 27.77 | 28.20 | 28.74 | 29.37 | 29.44 |
| 512 | | | | | | | 512 | 44.40 | 47.46 | 48.59 | 49.76 | 50.45 | 50.56 |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 1024 | 58.13 | 62.16 | 63.23 | 64.25 | 65.70 | 64.08 |
| 2048 | 3.77 | 4.97 | 5.41 | 5.71 | * | * | 2048 | 69.97 | 73.72 | 74.74 | 75.98 | 77.02 | 77.70 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | v | 0° | 18.1° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 6.87 | 8.30 | 8.63 | 9.10 | 9.06 | 9.34 |
| 32 | | | | | | | 32 | 6.92 | 8.30 | 8.63 | 9.10 | 9.93 | 10.13 |
| 128 | | | | | | | 128 | 6.85 | 8.34 | 8.66 | 9.05 | 9.55 | 9.59 |
| 512 | | | | | | | 512 | 6.92 | 8.38 | 8.97 | 9.63 | 10.36 | 10.09 |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 1024 | 7.88 | 9.96 | 10.6 | 11.3 | 12.28 | 11.16 |
| 2048 | 0.0072 | 0.0127 | 0.0151 | 0.0069 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 7.96 | 10.1 | 10.8 | 11.7 | 12.60 | 13.21 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | v | $0-18.1^\circ$ | $18.1-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 0.48 | 0.46 | 0.46 | 0.39 | 0.39 | |
| 32 | | | | | | | 32 | 0.91 | 0.87 | 0.87 | 0.96 | 0.75 | |
| 128 | | | | | | | 128 | 1.68 | 1.58 | 1.54 | 1.58 | 1.28 | |
| 512 | | | | | | | 512 | 2.82 | 2.80 | 2.66 | 2.62 | 3.28 | |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 1024 | 3.64 | 3.59 | 3.38 | 3.55 | 4.35 | |
| 2048 | 0.43 | 0.40 | 0.38 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 4.20 | 4.15 | 3.99 | 3.99 | 5.29 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | v | $0-18.1^\circ$ | $18.1-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 3.07 | 1.88 | 1.66 | 1.22 | 1.02 | |
| 32 | | | | | | | 32 | 3.00 | 1.87 | 1.64 | 1.56 | 0.98 | |
| 128 | | | | | | | 128 | 3.01 | 1.83 | 1.58 | 1.40 | 0.93 | |
| 512 | | | | | | | 512 | 2.90 | 1.87 | 1.58 | 1.34 | 0.93 | |
| 1024 | | | | | | | 1024 | 2.86 | 1.86 | 1.55 | 1.41 | 0.95 | |
| 2048 | 5.20 | 2.72 | 2.03 | ..... | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.75 | 1.81 | 1.55 | 1.34 | 0.98 | |

*Decomposes at higher temperatures.

| PYROMUCIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | | CROTONIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 17.47 | 22.01 | 26.29 | 28.94 | 31.59 | 33.36 | 8 | 2.75 | 3.64 | 4.55 | 5.18 | 5.92 | 6.56 |
| 32 | 34.24 | 42.76 | 51.15 | 56.37 | 62.36 | 66.56 | 32 | 5.53 | 7.31 | 9.12 | 10.31 | 11.90 | 13.13 |
| 128 | 62.90 | 79.22 | 94.61 | 104.5 | 116.32 | 124.38 | 128 | 10.92 | 14.49 | 18.00 | 20.29 | 23.88 | 26.20 |
| 512 | 107.1 | 136.4 | 163.2 | 180.0 | 199.9 | 213.8 | 512 | 21.25 | 28.23 | 35.15 | 39.85 | 46.54 | 51.73 |
| 1024 | 132.0 | 169.0 | 201.0 | 222.9 | 249.2 | 265.3 | 1024 | 29.14 | 38.50 | 48.04 | 54.60 | 62.67 | 69.54 |
| 2048 | 159.5 | 203.0 | 245.1 | 270.1 | 308.9 | 333.9 | 2048 | 39.78 | 53.41 | 65.33 | 74.19 | 88.44 | 98.12 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 7.83 | 7.64 | 7.38 | 7.15 | 6.71 | 6.19 | 8 | 1.24 | 1.27 | 1.29 | 1.29 | 1.24 | 1.21 |
| 32 | 15.36 | 14.85 | 14.41 | 13.92 | 13.24 | 12.34 | 32 | 2.49 | 2.56 | 2.59 | 2.57 | 2.50 | 2.41 |
| 128 | 28.21 | 27.51 | 26.65 | 25.80 | 24.69 | 23.07 | 128 | 4.92 | 5.07 | 5.11 | 5.05 | 5.02 | 4.82 |
| 512 | 48.03 | 47.36 | 45.97 | 44.44 | 42.44 | 39.65 | 512 | 9.57 | 9.87 | 10.00 | 9.91 | 9.79 | 9.51 |
| 1024 | 59.20 | 58.68 | 56.99 | 55.03 | 52.91 | 49.20 | 1024 | 13.12 | 13.46 | 13.65 | 13.58 | 13.19 | 12.78 |
| 2048 | 71.53 | 70.49 | 69.05 | 66.70 | 65.58 | 61.93 | 2048 | 17.74 | 18.32 | 18.57 | 18.45 | 18.60 | 18.03 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 8.3 | 7.9 | 7.4 | 6.9 | 6.0 | 5.1 | 8 | 0.195 | 0.205 | 0.212 | 0.211 | 0.195 | 0.185 |
| 32 | 8.7 | 8.1 | 7.6 | 7.0 | 6.3 | 5.4 | 32 | 0.199 | 0.210 | 0.215 | 0.211 | 0.200 | 0.185 |
| 128 | 8.7 | 8.1 | 7.6 | 7.0 | 6.3 | 5.4 | 128 | 0.199 | 0.211 | 0.215 | 0.210 | 0.209 | 0.190 |
| 512 | 8.7 | 8.3 | 7.6 | 6.9 | 6.1 | 5.1 | 512 | 0.198 | 0.211 | 0.216 | 0.213 | 0.205 | 0.193 |
| 1024 | 8.4 | 8.1 | 7.4 | 6.6 | 5.8 | 4.8 | 1024 | 0.194 | 0.205 | 0.211 | 0.208 | 0.195 | 0.182 |
| 2048 | 8.7 | 8.2 | 7.5 | 6.5 | 6.1 | 4.9 | 2048 | 0.187 | 0.201 | 0.207 | 0.204 | 0.207 | 0.193 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 0.38 | 0.33 | 0.28 | 0.18 | 0.12 | | 8 | 0.07 | 0.07 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.043 | |
| 32 | 0.71 | 0.65 | 0.52 | 0.40 | 0.28 | | 32 | 0.15 | 0.14 | 0.12 | 0.11 | 0.082 | |
| 128 | 1.36 | 1.18 | 0.99 | 0.79 | 0.54 | | 128 | 0.30 | 0.27 | 0.23 | 0.24 | 0.15 | |
| 512 | 2.44 | 2.06 | 1.68 | 1.46 | 0.93 | | 512 | 0.58 | 0.53 | 0.47 | 0.45 | 0.35 | |
| 1024 | 3.08 | 2.49 | 2.06 | 1.75 | 1.07 | | 1024 | 0.78 | 0.73 | 0.66 | 0.54 | 0.46 | |
| 2048 | 3.62 | 3.24 | 2.50 | 2.59 | 1.67 | | 2048 | 1.05 | 0.99 | 0.89 | 0.95 | 0.64 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-35° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.18 | 1.50 | 1.05 | 0.62 | 0.37 | | 8 | 2.69 | 1.92 | 1.38 | 0.97 | 0.72 | |
| 32 | 2.08 | 1.61 | 1.04 | 0.71 | 0.45 | | 2 | 2.69 | 1.91 | 1.31 | 1.07 | 0.68 | |
| 128 | 2.16 | 1.50 | 1.05 | 0.76 | 0.46 | | 128 | 2.72 | 1.86 | 1.27 | 1.18 | 0.64 | |
| 512 | 2.28 | 1.51 | 1.03 | 0.82 | 0.46 | | 512 | 2.74 | 1.89 | 1.34 | 1.13 | 0.74 | |
| 1024 | 2.31 | 1.47 | 1.02 | 0.79 | 0.43 | | 1024 | 2.68 | 1.91 | 1.37 | 0.99 | 0.73 | |
| 2048 | 2.27 | 1.59 | 1.02 | 0.96 | ..... |  | 2048 | 2.67 | 1.90 | 1.36 | 1.28 | 0.72 | |

| MALEIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | FUMARIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 108.1 | 141.0 | 175.4 | 198.8 | 230.35 | 257.29 | 32 | 35.46 | 46.66 | 58.00 | 65.79 | 75.19 | 82.75 |
| 128 | 159.2 | 206.6 | 256.2 | 290.7 | 338.46 | 378.51 | 128 | 65.67 | 86.42 | 107.2 | 121.2 | 137.88 | 152.14 |
| 512 | 198.5 | 257.4 | 317.6 | 360.8 | 422.18 | 477.78 | 512 | 114.1 | 149.1 | 184.9 | 209.6 | 237.9 | 262.94 |
| 1024 | 212.8 | 274.7 | 337.9 | 384.6 | 451.57 | 514.57 | 1024 | 141.4 | 184.9 | 228.1 | 258.1 | 294.2 | 325.09 |
| 2048 | 221.1 | 286.6 | 352.3 | 400.8 | 457.98 | 522.22 | 2048 | 176.5 | 229.0 | 281.0 | 318.1 | 361.4 | 396.63 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 48.48 | 48.78 | 49.72 | 49.46 | 48.49 | 47.29 | 32 | 15.90 | 16.14 | 16.43 | 16.37 | 15.83 | 15.21 |
| 128 | 71.50 | 71.50 | 72.56 | 72.31 | 71.25 | 69.57 | 128 | 29.45 | 29.90 | 30.37 | 30.15 | 29.02 | 27.96 |
| 512 | 89.00 | 89.06 | 89.97 | 89.76 | 88.88 | 87.82 | 512 | 51.17 | 51.59 | 52.37 | 52.14 | 50.08 | 48.33 |
| 1024 | 95.06 | 95.06 | 95.72 | 95.68 | 95.06 | 94.59 | 1024 | 63.43 | 63.97 | 64.62 | 64.21 | 61.93 | 59.75 |
| 2048 | 99.10 | 99.17 | 99.79 | 99.72 | 96.41 | 95.99 | 2048 | 79.14 | 79.23 | 79.60 | 79.12 | 76.08 | 72.91 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 143.0 | 145.0 | 154.0 | 151.0 | 142.6 | 106.0 | 32 | 9.40 | 9.72 | 10.1 | 10.0 | 9.3 | 8.5 |
| 128 | 141.0 | 140.0 | 150.0 | 148.0 | 137.8 | 124.2 | 128 | 9.61 | 9.97 | 10.4 | 10.2 | 9.3 | 8.5 |
| 512 | 141.0 | 142.0 | 158.0 | 154.0 | 138.7 | 123.6 | 512 | 10.5 | 10.7 | 11.3 | 11.0 | 9.2 | 8.8 |
| 1024 | 179.0 | 179.0 | 209.0 | 208.0 | 178.6 | 161.5 | 1024 | 10.7 | 11.1 | 11.5 | 11.2 | 9.8 | 8.6 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 126.4 | 112.1 | 2048 | 14.7 | 14.8 | 15.2 | 14.6 | 11.8 | 9.5 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 2.74 | 2.65 | 2.34 | 2.10 | 1.80 | | 32 | 0.94 | 0.87 | 1.78 | 0.63 | 0.50 | |
| 128 | 3.95 | 3.82 | 3.45 | 3.18 | 2.67 | | 128 | 1.73 | 1.60 | 1.46 | 1.11 | 0.95 | |
| 512 | 4.85 | 4.63 | 4.32 | 4.09 | 3.70 | | 512 | 2.92 | 2.75 | 2.47 | 1.89 | 1.70 | |
| 1024 | 5.14 | 4.86 | 4.67 | 4.46 | 4.20 | | 1024 | 3.62 | 3.32 | 3.00 | 2.41 | 2.05 | |
| 2048 | 5.46 | 5.05 | 4.85 | 3.81 | 4.28 | | 2048 | 4.33 | 4.00 | 3.71 | 2.89 | 2.34 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 2.54 | 1.88 | 1.34 | 1.05 | 0.78 | | 32 | 2.64 | 1.87 | 1.19 | 0.96 | 0.67 | |
| 128 | 2.48 | 1.85 | 1.35 | 1.09 | 0.78 | | 128 | 2.63 | 1.85 | 1.20 | 0.92 | 0.68 | |
| 512 | 2.50 | 1.80 | 1.36 | 1.14 | 0.87 | | 512 | 2.56 | 1.85 | 1.18 | 0.90 | 0.69 | |
| 1024 | 2.43 | 1.77 | 1.38 | 1.16 | 0.93 | | 1024 | 2.56 | 1.80 | 1.17 | 0.93 | 0.70 | |
| 2048 | 2.47 | 1.76 | 1.41 | 0.95 | 0.93 | | 2048 | 2.45 | 1.75 | 1.17 | 0.91 | 0.65 | |

| ITACONIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | CITRACONIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 18.12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 13.50 | 20.77 | 23.68 | 27.22 | 32.25 | 36.60 | 32 | 68.66 | 85.82 | 103.0 | 115.1 | 129.33 | 142.98 |
| 128 | 26.00 | 39.95 | 45.52 | 52.21 | 62.17 | 70.76 | 128 | 114.3 | 144.0 | 173.4 | 194.4 | 222.88 | 248.18 |
| 512 | 49.51 | 74.57 | 84.74 | 97.11 | 116.70 | 132.59 | 512 | 165.9 | 210.2 | 255.4 | 288.2 | 331.96 | 377.09 |
| 1024 | 66.70 | 99.51 | 113.3 | 129.8 | 153.97 | 175.02 | 1024 | 186.1 | 273.0 | 289.1 | 326.5 | 382.98 | 431.52 |
| 2048 | 87.91 | 129.9 | 147.3 | 167.5 | 200.02 | 227.02 | 2048 | 200.5 | 257.1 | 315.0 | 356.0 | 417.68 | 475.08 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 18.12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 6.10 | 6.57 | 6.75 | 6.80 | 6.84 | 6.81 | 32 | 31.02 | 30.16 | 29.34 | 28.77 | 27.45 | 26.60 |
| 128 | 11.75 | 12.64 | 12.97 | 13.05 | 13.19 | 13.16 | 128 | 51.64 | 50.60 | 49.40 | 48.60 | 47.32 | 46.17 |
| 512 | 22.38 | 23.60 | 24.15 | 24.28 | 24.77 | 24.64 | 512 | 74.98 | 73.86 | 72.76 | 72.04 | 70.48 | 70.15 |
| 1024 | 30.14 | 31.49 | 32.28 | 32.45 | 32.68 | 32.55 | 1024 | 84.09 | 83.28 | 82.37 | 81.62 | 81.31 | 80.28 |
| 2048 | 39.72 | 41.11 | 41.98 | 41.87 | 42.46 | 42.23 | 2048 | 90.59 | 90.31 | 89.74 | 89.01 | 88.67 | 88.38 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 18.12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 1.24 | 1.45 | 1.53 | 1.55 | 1.57 | 1.55 | 32 | 43.6 | 40.7 | 38.1 | 36.3 | 32.45 | 30.12 |
| 128 | 1.23 | 1.43 | 1.51 | 1.53 | 1.56 | 1.55 | 128 | 43.1 | 40.5 | 37.7 | 35.9 | 33.20 | 30.93 |
| 512 | 1.26 | 1.43 | 1.50 | 1.52 | 1.59 | 1.57 | 512 | 43.9 | 40.8 | 38.0 | 36.2 | 32.86 | 32.19 |
| 1024 | 1.27 | 1.42 | 1.50 | 1.52 | 1.54 | 1.53 | 1024 | 43.4 | 40.5 | 37.6 | 35.4 | 32.79 | 31.91 |
| 2048 | 1.28 | 1.40 | 1.49 | 1.47 | 1.52 | 1.50 | 2048 | 42.6 | 41.0 | 38.3 | 35.3 | 33.88 | 32.82 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-18.12° | 18.12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.40 | 0.42 | 0.35 | 0.33 | 0.29 | | 32 | 1.43 | 1.32 | 1.21 | 0.95 | 0.91 | |
| 128 | 0.77 | 0.83 | 0.67 | 0.66 | 0.57 | | 128 | 2.48 | 2.26 | 2.10 | 1.90 | 1.69 | |
| 512 | 1.38 | 1.48 | 1.24 | 1.31 | 1.06 | | 512 | 3.69 | 3.48 | 3.28 | 2.92 | 3.01 | |
| 1024 | 1.81 | 2.01 | 1.65 | 1.61 | 1.40 | | 1024 | 4.24 | 4.00 | 3.74 | 3.77 | 3.24 | |
| 2048 | 2.32 | 2.53 | 2.02 | 2.17 | 1.80 | | 2048 | 4.70 | 4.46 | 4.10 | 4.11 | 3.83 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-18.12° | 18.12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.97 | 2.04 | 1.50 | 1.21 | 0.90 | | 32 | 2.08 | 1.54 | 1.18 | 0.83 | 0.70 | |
| 128 | 2.97 | 2.03 | 1.47 | 1.27 | 0.92 | | 128 | 2.17 | 1.57 | 1.21 | 0.97 | 0.75 | |
| 512 | 2.79 | 1.98 | 1.46 | 1.35 | 0.90 | | 512 | 2.23 | 1.65 | 1.28 | 1.02 | 0.90 | |
| 1024 | 2.71 | 2.01 | 1.45 | 1.24 | 0.91 | | 1024 | 2.28 | 1.69 | 1.29 | 1.15 | 0.84 | |
| 2048 | 2.64 | 1.95 | 1.44 | 1.30 | 0.90 | | 2048 | 2.34 | 1.74 | 1.30 | 1.15 | 0.91 | |

| MESACONIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | PHENYLPROPIOLIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 33.31 | 42.85 | 52.00 | 58.04 | 65.94 | 72.66 | 128 | 132.61 | 176.99 | 203.33 | 227.25 | 255.63 | 274.68 |
| 128 | 62.60 | 80.18 | 97.30 | 108.5 | 123.0 | 135.5 | 256 | 154.79 | 207.96 | 239.19 | 267.59 | 301.25 | 327.39 |
| 512 | 108.0 | 139.0 | 168.5 | 188.2 | 214.1 | 235.3 | 512 | 176.08 | 236.63 | 274.45 | 307.85 | 349.73 | 375.33 |
| 1024 | 134.7 | 172.9 | 209.8 | 234.0 | 266.1 | 293.35 | 1024 | 191.44 | 258.04 | 299.84 | 339.21 | 392.11 | 422.15 |
| 2048 | 160.9 | 206.3 | 250.0 | 278.8 | 318.3 | 352.7 | 2048 | 200.55 | 269.00 | 314.8 | 357.91 | 416.56 | 449.56 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 15.05 | 15.04 | 14.81 | 14.51 | 13.99 | 13.51 | 128 | 59.67 | 58.91 | 57.87 | 56.82 | 54.39 | 50.98 |
| 128 | 28.29 | 28.17 | 27.72 | 27.13 | 26.11 | 25.20 | 256 | 69.66 | 69.22 | 68.08 | 66.90 | 64.09 | 60.76 |
| 512 | 48.79 | 48.67 | 48.00 | 47.06 | 45.45 | 43.77 | 512 | 79.24 | 78.76 | 78.12 | 76.97 | 74.41 | 69.66 |
| 1024 | 60.87 | 60.74 | 59.77 | 58.49 | 56.49 | 54.57 | 1024 | 86.15 | 85.89 | 85.34 | 84.81 | 83.43 | 78.35 |
| 2048 | 72.69 | 72.49 | 71.22 | 69.69 | 67.57 | 65.61 | 2048 | 90.25 | 89.54 | 89.60 | 89.48 | 88.63 | 83.43 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 8.4 | 8.4 | 8.1 | 7.7 | 6.6 | 6.6 | 128 | 68.9 | 66.0 | 62.1 | 58.4 | 50.7 | 41.4 |
| 128 | 8.7 | 8.6 | 8.3 | 7.9 | 7.2 | 6.6 | 256 | 62.5 | 60.8 | 56.7 | 52.8 | 44.7 | 36.8 |
| 512 | 9.1 | 9.0 | 8.6 | 8.2 | 7.3 | 6.6 | 512 | 59.1 | 57.0 | 54.5 | 50.2 | 42.3 | 31.2 |
| 1024 | 9.3 | 9.2 | 8.7 | 8.1 | 7.1 | 6.4 | 1024 | 52.3 | 51.1 | 48.5 | 46.2 | 41.0 | 27.7 |
| 2048 | 9.5 | 9.3 | 8.6 | 9.8 | 6.9 | 6.1 | 2048 | 40.8 | 37.4 | 37.7 | 37.2 | 33.7 | 20.5 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.80 | 0.70 | 0.60 | 0.53 | 0.41 | | 128 | 2.96 | 2.63 | 2.39 | 1.89 | 1.27 | |
| 128 | 1.47 | 1.32 | 1.12 | 0.97 | 0.83 | | 256 | 3.54 | 3.12 | 2.84 | 2.24 | 1.53 | |
| 512 | 2.54 | 2.27 | 1.97 | 1.71 | 1.41 | | 512 | 4.05 | 3.78 | 3.34 | 2.77 | 1.71 | |
| 1024 | 3.78 | 2.84 | 2.42 | 2.14 | 1.86 | | 1024 | 4.44 | 4.08 | 3.94 | 3.53 | 2.00 | |
| 2048 | 4.09 | 3.36 | 2.88 | 2.63 | 2.29 | | 2048 | 4.65 | 4.58 | 4.31 | 3.91 | 2.20 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.39 | 1.63 | 1.16 | 0.91 | 0.67 | | 128 | 2.23 | 1.48 | 1.17 | 0.83 | 0.50 | |
| 128 | 2.36 | 1.64 | 1.15 | 0.90 | 0.68 | | 256 | 2.24 | 1.50 | 1.18 | 0.84 | 0.51 | |
| 512 | 2.35 | 1.63 | 1.16 | 0.91 | 0.66 | | 512 | 2.25 | 1.59 | 1.21 | 0.90 | 0.49 | |
| 1024 | 2.37 | 1.64 | 1.15 | 0.92 | 0.68 | | 1024 | 2.32 | 1.61 | 1.31 | 1.04 | 0.51 | |
| 2048 | 2.35 | 1.63 | 1.15 | 0.94 | 0.72 | | 2048 | 2.27 | 1.70 | 1.36 | 1.09 | 0.53 | |

| MECONIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | BENZOIC ACID (Wt. and C.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15.8^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | ..... | 358.6 | 412.8 | 461.5 | 524.4 | 574.2 | 64 | 13.42 | 19.08 | 22.29 | 25.40 | 29.46 | 32.21 |
| 128 | 347.8 | 463.2 | 536.4 | 598.9 | 684.7 | 754.9 | 128 | 18.49 | 26.93 | 31.39 | 35.71 | 40.81 | 45.56 |
| 512 | 412.8 | 553.6 | 645.4 | 729.5 | 839.2 | 940.8 | 512 | 36.00 | 51.30 | 59.79 | 67.81 | 77.63 | 82.90 |
| 1024 | 435.9 | 586.8 | 686.2 | 778.0 | 899.0 | 1027.8 | 1024 | 47.63 | 68.33 | 79.56 | 90.11 | 103.4 | 113.5 |
| 2048 | 442.1 | 597.3 | 700.1 | 802.7 | 945.0 | 1081.2 | 2048 | 64.95 | 91.30 | 106.0 | 119.7 | 135.6 | 148.2 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15.8^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | 6.04 | 6.32 | 6.35 | 6.34 | 6.26 | 5.99 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 8.46 | 8.92 | 8.94 | 8.92 | 8.66 | 8.48 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 16.21 | 17.00 | 17.02 | 16.94 | 16.48 | 15.42 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 21.45 | 22.62 | 22.67 | 22.52 | 21.95 | 21.12 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 29.25 | 30.24 | 30.20 | 29.92 | 28.79 | 27.57 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15.8° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | 0.607 | 0.666 | 0.672 | 0.672 | 0.653 | 0.596 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 0.611 | 0.682 | 0.686 | 0.684 | 0.641 | 0.614 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 0.613 | 0.679 | 0.683 | 0.676 | 0.635 | 0.549 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 0.572 | 0.646 | 0.649 | 0.640 | 0.603 | 0.552 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 0.591 | 0.640 | 0.638 | 0.624 | 0.569 | 0.513 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15.8° | 15.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | ..... | 5.42 | 4.86 | 4.19 | 3.32 | | 64 | 0.36 | 0.35 | 0.31 | 0.27 | 0.18 | |
| 128 | 7.69 | 7.32 | 6.25 | 5.72 | 4.68 | | 128 | 0.50 | 0.49 | 0.43 | 0.34 | 0.32 | |
| 512 | 9.39 | 9.18 | 8.41 | 7.31 | 6.77 | | 512 | 0.97 | 0.92 | 0.80 | 0.65 | 0.35 | |
| 1024 | 10.06 | 9.94 | 9.18 | 8.07 | 8.59 | | 1024 | 1.26 | 1.22 | 1.06 | 0.89 | 0.67 | |
| 2048 | 10.35 | 10.28 | 10.26 | 9.49 | 9.08 | | 2048 | 1.67 | 1.60 | 1.37 | 1.06 | 0.84 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15.8° | 15.8-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | ..... | 1.58 | 1.18 | 0.91 | 0.63 | | 64 | 2.67 | 1.83 | 1.40 | 1.07 | 0.62 | |
| 128 | 2.21 | 1.44 | 1.17 | 0.94 | 0.68 | | 128 | 2.66 | 1.81 | 1.38 | 0.95 | 0.78 | |
| 512 | 2.27 | 1.65 | 1.33 | 1.00 | 0.80 | | 512 | 2.64 | 1.81 | 1.35 | 0.96 | 0.45 | |
| 1024 | 2.36 | 1.69 | 1.34 | 1.04 | 0.96 | | 1024 | 2.64 | 1.79 | 1.35 | 0.99 | 0.65 | |
| 2048 | 2.34 | 1.72 | 1.47 | 1.18 | 0.96 | | 2048 | 2.57 | 1.75 | 1.30 | 0.88 | 0.62 | |

| <i>o</i> -CHLORBENZOIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | | <i>o</i> -NITROBENZOIC ACID (J. AND KR.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 85.20 | 107.08 | 118.91 | 128.39 | 138.4 | 143.1 | 32 | 98.15 | 120.5 | 132.2 | 140.6 | 144.9 | 147.2 |
| 256 | 109.00 | 138.40 | 154.12 | 167.12 | 182.3 | 189.3 | 128 | 146.9 | 184.9 | 205.6 | 222.6 | 240.8 | 249.9 |
| 512 | 134.81 | 172.70 | 194.05 | 211.86 | 231.8 | 240.1 | 512 | 187.5 | 244.1 | 278.3 | 307.8 | 345.9 | 370.6 |
| 1024 | 158.72 | 205.64 | 232.91 | 256.43 | 281.9 | 298.8 | 1024 | 196.3 | 261.7 | 301.8 | 336.9 | 393.5 | 426.8 |
| 2048 | 178.00 | 233.29 | 266.52 | 296.94 | 329.2 | 350.5 | 2048 | 200.8 | 267.4 | 312.2 | 351.8 | 425.9 | 474.4 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 38.66 | 35.94 | 34.12 | 32.32 | 29.56 | 28.70 | 32 | 43.1 | 39.6 | 37.2 | 35.2 | 30.91 | 27.53 |
| 256 | 49.45 | 46.45 | 44.22 | 42.06 | 38.95 | 37.97 | 128 | 64.4 | 60.8 | 57.9 | 55.7 | 51.36 | 46.74 |
| 512 | 61.16 | 57.96 | 55.67 | 53.33 | 49.53 | 48.16 | 512 | 82.2 | 80.3 | 78.4 | 77.0 | 73.78 | 69.31 |
| 1024 | 72.00 | 69.01 | 66.82 | 64.54 | 60.23 | 59.94 | 1024 | 86.1 | 86.1 | 85.0 | 84.2 | 83.94 | 79.82 |
| 2048 | 80.76 | 78.29 | 76.46 | 74.74 | 70.34 | 70.31 | 2048 | 88.1 | 88.0 | 88.0 | 88.0 | 90.86 | 88.72 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 19.0 | 15.8 | 13.8 | 12.1 | 9.7 | 9.0 | 32 | 102.0 | 81.1 | 68.9 | 59.7 | 43.2 | 32.7 |
| 256 | 18.9 | 15.7 | 13.7 | 11.9 | 9.7 | 9.1 | 128 | 91.0 | 73.6 | 62.2 | 54.7 | 42.4 | 32.1 |
| 512 | 18.8 | 15.6 | 13.7 | 11.9 | 9.5 | 8.7 | 512 | 74.0 | 63.9 | 55.6 | 50.3 | 32.2 | 30.6 |
| 1024 | 18.1 | 15.0 | 13.1 | 11.5 | 8.9 | 8.8 | 1024 | 52.0 | 52.0 | 47.0 | 43.7 | 42.8 | 30.8 |
| 2048 | 16.6 | 13.8 | 12.1 | 10.8 | 8.2 | 8.2 | 2048 | 32.0 | 34.4 | 34.4 | 34.4 | 55.2 | 34.1 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 1.46 | 1.18 | 0.95 | 0.67 | 0.31 | | 32 | 1.49 | 1.17 | 0.84 | 0.29 | 0.153 | |
| 256 | 1.96 | 1.57 | 1.30 | 1.01 | 0.47 | | 128 | 2.53 | 2.07 | 1.70 | 1.21 | 0.606 | |
| 512 | 2.52 | 2.13 | 1.78 | 1.33 | 0.55 | | 512 | 3.77 | 3.42 | 2.95 | 2.54 | 1.65 | |
| 1024 | 3.13 | 2.73 | 2.35 | 1.70 | 1.13 | | 1024 | 4.36 | 4.01 | 3.51 | 3.77 | 3.22 | |
| 2048 | 3.68 | 3.32 | 3.04 | 2.15 | 1.42 | | 2048 | 4.44 | 4.48 | 3.96 | 4.94 | 3.23 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 1.71 | 1.11 | 0.80 | 0.52 | 0.23 | | 32 | 1.52 | 0.97 | 0.59 | 0.20 | 0.11 | |
| 526 | 1.80 | 1.14 | 0.84 | 0.60 | 0.26 | | 128 | 1.72 | 1.12 | 0.76 | 0.54 | 0.25 | |
| 512 | 1.87 | 1.24 | 0.92 | 0.63 | 0.24 | | 512 | 2.61 | 1.40 | 1.06 | 0.83 | 0.48 | |
| 1024 | 1.97 | 1.33 | 1.01 | 0.66 | 0.40 | | 1024 | 2.22 | 1.53 | 1.16 | 1.12 | 0.55 | |
| 2048 | 2.07 | 1.42 | 1.14 | 0.73 | 0.43 | | 2048 | 2.21 | 1.68 | 1.27 | 1.40 | 0.75 | |

| <i>m</i> -NITROBENZOIC ACID (J. AND KR.). | | | | | | | <i>p</i> -NITROBENZOIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 40.10 | 56.85 | 67.66 | 77.56 | 89.9 | 99.9 | 512 | 79.1 | 104.0 | 128.9 | 148.3 | 170.6 | 187.9 |
| 512 | 71.95 | 101.0 | 120.0 | 137.1 | 160.1 | 177.9 | 1024 | 99.9 | 131.5 | 163.4 | 187.4 | 218.7 | 238.6 |
| 1024 | 92.44 | 129.8 | 153.8 | 175.4 | 210.7 | 235.9 | 2048 | 126.8 | 165.9 | 205.4 | 235.4 | 275.2 | 304.2 |
| 2048 | 115.1 | 160.7 | 190.5 | 216.7 | 262.9 | 295.7 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 18.7 | 19.0 | 19.1 | 19.2 | 19.1 | 18.7 | 512 | 35.59 | 36.55 | 36.86 | 37.12 | 36.45 | 35.18 |
| 512 | 33.6 | 33.8 | 33.8 | 33.9 | 34.1 | 33.2 | 1024 | 44.93 | 46.20 | 46.73 | 46.86 | 46.73 | 44.76 |
| 1024 | 43.1 | 43.4 | 43.3 | 43.4 | 44.9 | 44.0 | 2048 | 55.47 | 58.30 | 58.73 | 58.87 | 58.80 | 57.07 |
| 2048 | 53.7 | 53.8 | 53.7 | 53.6 | 56.0 | 55.2 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 3.36 | 3.48 | 3.52 | 3.57 | 3.54 | 3.34 | 512 | 3.84 | 4.11 | 4.30 | 4.28 | 4.08 | 3.52 |
| 512 | 3.38 | 3.37 | 3.37 | 3.40 | 3.44 | 3.23 | 1024 | 3.58 | 3.87 | 4.00 | 4.03 | 4.00 | 3.54 |
| 1024 | 3.19 | 3.25 | 3.23 | 3.25 | 3.57 | 3.38 | 2048 | 3.43 | 3.98 | 4.08 | 4.11 | 4.09 | 3.70 |
| 2048 | 3.04 | 3.06 | 3.04 | 3.02 | 3.48 | 3.33 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 1.12 | 1.08 | 0.99 | 0.82 | 0.67 | | 512 | 2.08 | 1.92 | 1.95 | 1.49 | 1.15 | |
| 512 | 1.87 | 1.90 | 1.71 | 1.53 | 1.19 | | 1024 | 2.63 | 2.46 | 2.40 | 2.09 | 1.33 | |
| 1024 | 2.49 | 2.40 | 2.16 | 2.35 | 1.67 | | 2048 | 3.26 | 3.04 | 3.00 | 2.65 | 1.93 | |
| 2048 | 3.04 | 2.98 | 2.62 | 3.08 | 2.19 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 2.79 | 1.90 | 1.46 | 1.06 | 0.74 | | 512 | 2.63 | 1.85 | 1.51 | 1.00 | 0.67 | |
| 512 | 2.60 | 1.88 | 1.43 | 1.12 | 0.74 | | 1024 | 2.63 | 1.87 | 1.47 | 1.12 | 0.61 | |
| 1024 | 2.69 | 1.85 | 1.40 | 1.34 | 0.78 | | 2048 | 2.57 | 1.83 | 1.46 | 1.13 | 0.70 | |
| 2048 | 2.64 | 1.85 | 1.38 | 1.42 | 0.83 | | | | | | | | |

| 1, 2, 4-DINITROBENZOIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | 1, 3, 5-DINITROBENZOIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 166.51 | 212.12 | 238.54 | 260.00 | 284.5 | 301.6 | 512 | 122.28 | 171.4 | 203.6 | 233.3 | 279.7 | 311.8 |
| 128 | 199.23 | 262.30 | 299.83 | 336.35 | 376.2 | 412.0 | 1024 | 147.86 | 205.4 | 244.0 | 280.0 | 328.7 | 366.0 |
| 512 | 214.97 | 288.23 | 334.50 | 379.00 | 443.4 | 493.2 | 2048 | 167.63 | 231.9 | 273.5 | 324.5 | 382.1 | 426.9 |
| 1024 | 218.60 | 293.40 | 343.55 | 391.02 | 459.8 | 512.6 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 220.00 | 297.30 | 347.91 | 396.83 | 466.7 | 525.4 | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 75.68 | 71.34 | 68.39 | 65.49 | 61.04 | 57.40 | 512 | 55.52 | 57.62 | 58.60 | 58.83 | 59.93 | 59.35 |
| 128 | 90.55 | 88.21 | 85.96 | 84.74 | 80.71 | 78.42 | 1024 | 67.14 | 69.06 | 70.23 | 70.54 | 70.43 | 69.66 |
| 512 | 97.70 | 96.93 | 95.90 | 95.47 | 95.13 | 93.87 | 2048 | 76.12 | 77.96 | 78.72 | 78.86 | 81.31 | 81.25 |
| 1024 | 99.35 | 98.67 | 98.50 | 98.49 | 98.65 | 97.56 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | | | | | | | |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 13.5 | 15.3 | 16.2 | 16.4 | 17.5 | 16.4 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 13.4 | 15.1 | 16.2 | 16.5 | 16.4 | 15.6 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 11.9 | 13.5 | 14.2 | 14.4 | 17.3 | 17.2 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 3.04 | 2.64 | 2.15 | 1.63 | 1.14 | | 512 | 3.23 | 3.22 | 2.99 | 3.08 | 2.14 | |
| 128 | 4.21 | 3.75 | 3.65 | 2.66 | 2.39 | | 1024 | 3.84 | 3.87 | 3.59 | 3.25 | 2.49 | |
| 512 | 4.88 | 4.63 | 4.55 | 4.30 | 3.32 | | 2048 | 4.23 | 4.16 | 3.95 | 3.84 | 3.16 | |
| 1024 | 5.05 | 4.87 | 4.80 | 4.59 | 3.52 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 5.15 | 5.06 | 4.89 | 4.66 | 3.19 | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 1.83 | 1.25 | 0.90 | 0.63 | 0.40 | | 512 | 2.64 | 1.88 | 1.47 | 1.32 | 0.77 | |
| 128 | 2.11 | 1.43 | 1.22 | 0.79 | 0.64 | | 1024 | 2.60 | 1.88 | 1.47 | 1.16 | 0.76 | |
| 512 | 2.27 | 1.61 | 1.36 | 1.14 | 0.75 | | 2048 | 2.52 | 1.79 | 1.44 | 1.19 | 0.74 | |
| 1024 | 2.31 | 1.66 | 1.40 | 1.17 | 0.77 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.34 | 1.70 | 1.41 | 1.17 | 0.84 | | | | | | | | |

| PICRIC ACID (J. AND SM.). | | | | | | | SALICYLIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 6.9^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 193.0 | 260.2 | 303.7 | 345.1 | 402.0 | 456.2 | 64 | ..... | ..... | 80.50 | 92.80 | 110.55 | 124.6 |
| 128 | 201.1 | 272.4 | 319.9 | 365.2 | 433.3 | 485.1 | 128 | 62.65 | 75.59 | 108.3 | 125.1 | 148.72 | 166.5 |
| 512 | 207.6 | 280.9 | 329.6 | 377.5 | 449.3 | 501.2 | 512 | 105.4 | 126.4 | 181.2 | 207.0 | 249.1 | 280.1 |
| 1024 | 206.9 | 281.7 | 332.6 | 379.9 | 455.2 | 507.1 | 1024 | 130.7 | 156.9 | 223.2 | 255.4 | 301.7 | 337.2 |
| 2048 | 203.5 | 277.1 | 325.6 | 372.7 | 441.4 | 503.2 | 2048 | 153.8 | 183.9 | 259.9 | 295.7 | 350.1 | 592.6 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6.9^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 93.0 | 92.4 | 91.3 | 90.8 | 89.0 | 90.0 | 64 | ..... | ..... | 22.80 | 23.02 | 23.37 | 23.13 |
| 128 | 96.9 | 96.7 | 96.2 | 96.1 | 95.9 | 95.7 | 128 | 28.09 | 29.06 | 30.68 | 31.03 | 31.44 | 30.96 |
| 512 | 100.0 | 99.7 | 99.1 | 99.4 | 99.4 | 98.8 | 512 | 47.28 | 48.62 | 51.34 | 51.37 | 52.67 | 52.00 |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 1024 | 58.60 | 60.34 | 63.22 | 63.37 | 63.78 | 62.58 |
| 2048 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 2048 | 68.96 | 70.73 | 73.62 | 73.36 | 74.01 | 72.67 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 6.9° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | ..... | ..... | 10.5 | 10.7 | 11.1 | 10.9 |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 8.6 | 9.3 | 10.6 | 10.9 | 11.2 | 10.8 |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 8.3 | 9.0 | 10.6 | 10.6 | 11.4 | 11.0 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 8.1 | 9.0 | 10.6 | 10.7 | 11.0 | 10.2 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 7.5 | 8.4 | 9.4 | 9.9 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-6.9^\circ$ | $6.9-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 4.48 | 4.35 | 4.14 | 3.79 | 3.61 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | 1.23 | 1.18 | 0.94 | |
| 128 | 4.75 | 4.75 | 4.53 | 4.54 | 3.45 | | 128 | 1.88 | 1.83 | 1.68 | 1.57 | 1.20 | |
| 512 | 4.89 | 4.87 | 4.79 | 4.79 | 3.46 | | 512 | 3.12 | 3.00 | 2.58 | 2.81 | 2.07 | |
| 1024 | 4.99 | 4.89 | 4.93 | 5.12 | 3.46 | | 1024 | 3.80 | 3.63 | 3.22 | 3.09 | 2.37 | |
| 2048 | 4.73 | 4.85 | 4.71 | 4.58 | 3.44 | | 2048 | 4.36 | 4.19 | 3.58 | 3.63 | 2.77 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-6.9^\circ$ | $6.9-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 32 | 2.32 | 1.67 | 1.36 | 1.09 | 0.90 | | 64 | ..... | ..... | 1.53 | 1.27 | 0.85 | |
| 128 | 2.36 | 1.77 | 1.42 | 1.22 | 0.79 | | 128 | 2.99 | 2.42 | 1.55 | 1.25 | 0.81 | |
| 512 | 2.36 | 1.73 | 1.42 | 1.27 | 0.77 | | 512 | 2.96 | 2.37 | 1.42 | 1.35 | 0.83 | |
| 1024 | 2.41 | 1.74 | 1.48 | 1.34 | 0.75 | | 1024 | 2.91 | 2.31 | 1.41 | 1.21 | 0.79 | |
| 2048 | 2.30 | 1.75 | 1.45 | 1.22 | 0.76 | | 2048 | 2.84 | 2.26 | 1.38 | 1.23 | 0.79 | |

| ACETYSALICYLIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | SULPHOSALICYLIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 40.40 | 52.78 | 60.60 | 68.89 | 79.41 | ..... | 32 | 209.41 | 283.71 | 332.02 | 377.60 | 432.91 | 486.80 |
| 512 | 73.10 | 95.21 | 109.27 | 124.34 | 142.88 | ..... | 128 | 239.61 | 328.53 | 386.46 | 440.07 | 508.88 | 575.40 |
| 1024 | 92.60 | 121.0 | 139.3 | 158.72 | 184.09 | ..... | 512 | 291.92 | 403.30 | 474.12 | 538.54 | 622.44 | 706.24 |
| 2048 | 118.10 | 154.5 | 177.6 | 205.07 | 238.31 | ..... | 1024 | 322.50 | 443.04 | 522.38 | 598.13 | 701.32 | 785.66 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 352.00 | 485.01 | 570.44 | 651.70 | 762.35 | 858.00 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 18.30 | 17.75 | 17.59 | 17.31 | 17.13 | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 33.11 | 32.00 | 31.73 | 31.25 | 30.82 | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 41.49 | 40.68 | 40.45 | 39.89 | 39.72 | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 53.50 | 51.95 | 51.55 | 51.54 | 51.42 | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 3.2 | 3.0 | 2.9 | 2.8 | 2.7 | ..... | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 3.2 | 2.9 | 2.9 | 2.8 | 2.7 | ..... | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.0 | 2.7 | 2.7 | 2.6 | 2.6 | ..... | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 3.0 | 2.7 | 2.7 | 2.7 | 2.7 | ..... | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 0.83 | 0.78 | 0.83 | 0.70 | ..... |  | 32 | 4.95 | 3.40 | 4.56 | 3.69 | 3.59 | |
| 512 | 1.47 | 1.41 | 1.51 | 1.24 | ..... |  | 128 | 5.93 | 5.79 | 5.36 | 4.61 | 4.43 | |
| 1024 | 1.89 | 1.83 | 1.94 | 1.69 | ..... |  | 512 | 7.42 | 7.08 | 6.44 | 5.59 | 5.58 | |
| 2048 | 2.43 | 2.30 | 2.75 | 2.35 | ..... |  | 1024 | 8.04 | 7.93 | 7.57 | 6.84 | 5.62 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 8.87 | 8.54 | 8.13 | 7.38 | 6.38 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 2.04 | 1.48 | 1.37 | 1.02 | ..... |  | 32 | 2.36 | 1.70 | 1.37 | 0.98 | 0.83 | |
| 512 | 2.01 | 1.48 | 1.38 | 1.00 | ..... |  | 128 | 2.47 | 1.76 | 1.38 | 1.05 | 0.87 | |
| 1024 | 2.04 | 1.51 | 1.39 | 1.06 | ..... |  | 512 | 2.54 | 1.75 | 1.35 | 1.04 | 0.89 | |
| 2048 | 2.14 | 1.49 | 1.54 | 1.14 | ..... |  | 1024 | 2.49 | 1.79 | 1.44 | 1.14 | 0.81 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.51 | 1.76 | 1.42 | 1.13 | 0.84 | |

| <i>m</i> -HYDROXYBENZOIC ACID (Wt. and K.). | | | | | | | <i>p</i> -HYDROXYBENZOIC ACID (Wt. and K.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.22^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 13.23^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 14.65 | 19.97 | 24.35 | 27.74 | 31.74 | 34.75 | 64 | 8.746 | 11.99 | 14.79 | 16.97 | 19.41 | 21.43 |
| 128 | 20.48 | 27.85 | 33.95 | 38.63 | 44.46 | 48.77 | 128 | 18.29 | 16.81 | 20.69 | 23.71 | 26.70 | 29.38 |
| 512 | 39.04 | 52.89 | 64.50 | 73.28 | 83.92 | 92.10 | 512 | 23.87 | 32.45 | 39.96 | 45.77 | 51.95 | 57.15 |
| 1024 | 53.09 | 72.01 | 87.80 | 99.70 | 116.0 | 127.5 | 1024 | 33.03 | 44.91 | 55.30 | 63.24 | 72.92 | 80.22 |
| 2048 | 71.20 | 96.03 | 116.9 | 132.6 | 151.9 | 167.6 | 2048 | 44.40 | 60.39 | 74.14 | 85.60 | 99.51 | 109.38 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.22^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 13.23^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 6.57 | 6.82 | 6.90 | 6.88 | 6.7 | 6.4 | 64 | 3.92 | 4.09 | 4.19 | 4.21 | 4.11 | 3.98 |
| 128 | 9.18 | 9.50 | 9.62 | 9.58 | 9.4 | 9.1 | 128 | 5.51 | 5.74 | 5.86 | 5.88 | 5.65 | 5.46 |
| 512 | 17.51 | 18.05 | 18.27 | 18.19 | 17.7 | 17.1 | 512 | 10.70 | 11.08 | 11.32 | 11.36 | 11.00 | 10.62 |
| 1024 | 23.81 | 24.56 | 24.87 | 24.74 | 24.5 | 23.6 | 1024 | 14.81 | 15.32 | 15.66 | 15.70 | 15.43 | 14.91 |
| 2048 | 31.93 | 32.77 | 33.12 | 32.91 | 32.1 | 31.1 | 2048 | 19.91 | 20.61 | 21.00 | 21.00 | 21.07 | 20.33 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 13.22° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 13.23° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 64 | 0.722 | 0.779 | 0.799 | 0.795 | 0.755 | 0.694 | 64 | 0.250 | 0.273 | 0.286 | 0.289 | 0.275 | 0.258 |
| 128 | 0.725 | 0.780 | 0.799 | 0.794 | 0.764 | 0.689 | 128 | 0.251 | 0.273 | 0.285 | 0.287 | 0.267 | 0.246 |
| 512 | 0.725 | 0.776 | 0.789 | 0.798 | 0.745 | 0.687 | 512 | 0.251 | 0.269 | 0.282 | 0.284 | 0.239 | 0.245 |
| 1024 | 0.726 | 0.781 | 0.804 | 0.794 | 0.752 | 0.692 | 1024 | 0.252 | 0.271 | 0.284 | 0.285 | 0.275 | 0.261 |
| 2048 | 0.715 | 0.780 | 0.801 | 0.788 | 0.743 | 0.685 | 2048 | 0.242 | 0.261 | 0.273 | 0.273 | 0.275 | 0.253 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.22° | 13.22-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.23° | 13.23-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 0.40 | 0.37 | 0.34 | 0.27 | 0.20 | | 64 | 0.25 | 0.24 | 0.22 | 0.16 | 0.13 | |
| 128 | 0.56 | 0.52 | 0.47 | 0.39 | 0.29 | | 128 | 0.34 | 0.33 | 0.30 | 0.20 | 0.27 | |
| 512 | 1.05 | 0.99 | 0.88 | 0.71 | 0.54 | | 512 | 0.65 | 0.64 | 0.58 | 0.41 | 0.35 | |
| 1024 | 1.44 | 1.31 | 1.19 | 1.09 | 0.77 | | 1024 | 0.90 | 0.88 | 0.79 | 0.65 | 0.49 | |
| 2048 | 1.94 | 1.72 | 1.57 | 1.29 | 1.04 | | 2048 | 1.12 | 1.17 | 1.05 | 0.93 | 0.66 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-13.22° | 13.22-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-13.25° | 13.25-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 2.75 | 1.86 | 1.39 | 0.98 | 0.64 | | 64 | 2.80 | 1.98 | 1.46 | 0.94 | 0.69 | |
| 128 | 2.72 | 1.86 | 1.38 | 1.01 | 0.64 | | 128 | 2.78 | 1.96 | 1.46 | 0.84 | 0.67 | |
| 512 | 2.68 | 1.86 | 1.36 | 0.97 | 0.64 | | 512 | 2.72 | 1.97 | 1.45 | 0.90 | 0.68 | |
| 1024 | 2.71 | 1.81 | 1.36 | 1.09 | 0.66 | | 1024 | 2.72 | 1.97 | 1.44 | 1.00 | 0.67 | |
| 2048 | 2.74 | 1.78 | 1.34 | 0.99 | 0.68 | | 2048 | 2.72 | 1.94 | 1.41 | 1.01 | 0.67 | |

| 1, 2, 4-DIHYDROXYBENZOIC ACID (W.M.). | | | | | | | 1, 2, 5-DIHYDROXYBENZOIC ACID (W.M.).* | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | v | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 44.74 | 65.11 | 79.27 | 92.14 | 109.2 | 122.2 | 128 | 66.18 | 95.50 | 113.96 | 131.22 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 80.73 | 116.40 | 140.15 | 162.02 | 189.7 | 211.9 | 512 | 114.49 | 163.00 | 191.90 | 219.43 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 103.30 | 147.77 | 177.20 | 203.58 | 241.4 | 266.7 | 1024 | 141.50 | 200.68 | 234.70 | 267.72 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 127.65 | 180.58 | 215.81 | 248.28 | 294.4 | 322.1 | 2048 | 184.36 | 252.38 | 290.83 | 328.42 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | v | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 20.16 | 21.71 | 22.70 | 23.10 | 23.35 | 22.94 | 128 | 29.85 | 31.87 | 32.49 | 32.83 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 36.37 | 38.82 | 40.12 | 40.62 | 40.48 | 39.78 | 512 | 51.63 | 54.39 | 54.71 | 54.89 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 46.54 | 49.28 | 50.73 | 51.04 | 51.63 | 50.07 | 1024 | 63.82 | 66.97 | 66.91 | 66.98 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 57.51 | 60.22 | 61.79 | 62.24 | 62.96 | 60.48 | 2048 | 83.15 | 84.22 | 82.92 | 82.17 | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | v | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | 3.98 | 4.62 | 5.21 | 5.42 | 5.56 | 5.33 | 128 | 9.9 | 11.7 | 12.2 | 12.5 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 4.06 | 4.81 | 5.25 | 5.43 | 5.38 | 5.13 | 512 | 10.8 | 12.7 | 12.9 | 13.0 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 3.94 | 4.66 | 5.08 | 5.12 | 5.38 | 4.90 | 1024 | 10.6 | 13.3 | 13.2 | 13.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 3.80 | 4.45 | 4.88 | 5.01 | 5.23 | 4.52 | 2048 | 23.9 | 22.0 | 19.7 | 18.5 | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 1.36 | 1.42 | 1.28 | 1.14 | 0.86 | | 128 | 1.95 | 1.85 | 1.73 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.38 | 2.38 | 2.19 | 1.85 | 1.48 | | 512 | 3.23 | 2.89 | 2.75 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.97 | 2.94 | 2.64 | 2.52 | 1.69 | | 1024 | 3.95 | 3.40 | 3.30 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 3.53 | 3.52 | 3.25 | 3.08 | 1.85 | | 2048 | 4.54 | 3.86 | 3.76 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | v | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 128 | 2.04 | 2.17 | 1.62 | 1.24 | 0.79 | | 128 | 2.94 | 1.93 | 1.52 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.95 | 2.04 | 1.56 | 1.14 | 0.78 | | 512 | 2.83 | 1.77 | 1.43 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.87 | 1.99 | 1.46 | 1.24 | 0.70 | | 1024 | 2.79 | 1.70 | 1.41 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.77 | 1.92 | 1.50 | 1.24 | 0.63 | | 2048 | 2.46 | 1.52 | 1.29 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Decomposes too rapidly above 35° to obtain satisfactory results.

| GALLIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | o-AMINOBENZOIC ACID (WT.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 6.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 7.5^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 9.79 | 11.66 | 16.90 | 19.36 | 23.26 | 26.19 | 64 | 3.071 | 4.172 | 7.150 | 9.001 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 14.01 | 16.55 | 23.60 | 27.10 | 33.09 | 36.64 | 128 | 4.642 | 6.283 | 10.71 | 13.39 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 28.89 | 34.08 | 48.33 | 55.12 | 67.58 | 75.54 | 512 | 10.90 | 14.31 | 23.26 | 28.96 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 37.84 | 44.63 | 62.50 | 71.18 | 86.15 | 95.96 | 1024 | 16.03 | 20.48 | 33.53 | 41.57 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 51.50 | 60.72 | 85.02 | 96.7 | 112.36 | 124.15 | 2048 | 21.93 | 28.30 | 45.26 | 55.78 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 7.5^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 4.44 | 4.59 | 4.86 | 4.89 | 5.07 | 5.09 | 64 | 1.39 | 1.60 | 2.05 | 2.27 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 6.36 | 6.51 | 6.78 | 6.85 | 7.20 | 7.12 | 128 | 2.12 | 2.42 | 3.07 | 3.38 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 13.11 | 13.41 | 13.89 | 13.92 | 14.72 | 14.66 | 512 | 4.93 | 5.50 | 6.67 | 7.31 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 17.18 | 17.55 | 17.96 | 17.98 | 18.76 | 18.63 | 1024 | 7.25 | 7.87 | 9.62 | 10.48 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 23.37 | 23.88 | 24.43 | 24.43 | 24.47 | 24.13 | 2048 | 7.88 | 10.88 | 13.00 | 14.07 | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 6.5° | 25° | 35° | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | 0° | 7.5° | 25° | 35° | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 0.323 | 0.345 | 0.387 | 0.393 | 0.42 | 0.42 | 64 | 0.03060 | 0.04080 | 0.06710 | 0.0824 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 0.338 | 0.354 | 0.385 | 0.394 | 0.42 | 0.42 | 128 | 0.03600 | 0.04670 | 0.07610 | 0.0922 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 0.387 | 0.405 | 0.437 | 0.440 | 0.49 | 0.41 | 512 | 0.04990 | 0.06260 | 0.09320 | 0.112 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 0.348 | 0.365 | 0.384 | 0.385 | 0.42 | 0.42 | 1024 | 0.05540 | 0.06580 | 0.10000 | 0.120 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 0.349 | 0.366 | 0.386 | 0.386 | 0.38 | 0.37 | 2048 | 0.03290 | 0.06490 | 0.09480 | 0.113 | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-6.5° | 6.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-7.5° | 7.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 0.29 | 0.28 | 0.25 | 0.26 | 0.19 | | 64 | 0.15 | 0.17 | 0.19 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 0.39 | 0.38 | 0.35 | 0.40 | 0.24 | | 128 | 0.21 | 0.25 | 0.27 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 0.80 | 0.77 | 0.68 | 0.83 | 0.53 | | 512 | 0.45 | 0.51 | 0.57 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 1.05 | 0.97 | 0.87 | 1.00 | 0.65 | | 1024 | 0.65 | 0.72 | 0.81 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 1.42 | 1.31 | 1.17 | 1.04 | 0.79 | | 2048 | 0.85 | 0.97 | 1.05 | ..... | ..... |  |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-6.5° | 6.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-7.5° | 7.5-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 2.94 | 2.43 | 1.46 | 1.34 | 0.81 | | 64 | 4.78 | 4.08 | 2.59 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.79 | 2.30 | 1.48 | 1.48 | 0.72 | | 128 | 4.52 | 3.98 | 2.57 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.77 | 2.26 | 1.41 | 1.51 | 0.78 | | 512 | 4.17 | 3.58 | 2.45 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.76 | 2.17 | 1.39 | 1.40 | 0.76 | | 1024 | 4.03 | 3.46 | 2.40 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.75 | 2.16 | 1.38 | 1.08 | 0.70 | | 2048 | 3.87 | 3.43 | 2.33 | ..... | ..... |  |

| <i>m</i> -AMINO BENZOIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | <i>p</i> -AMINO BENZOIC ACID (Wt.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 18^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 10.19^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 3.57 | 6.91 | 8.54 | 11.09 | ..... | ..... | 64 | 3.711 | 5.136 | 7.370 | 8.92 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 6.26 | 10.33 | 12.17 | 14.96 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 5.346 | 7.527 | 10.84 | 12.97 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 11.75 | 22.61 | 27.77 | 35.57 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 12.57 | 17.39 | 24.54 | 29.06 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 17.20 | 32.38 | 39.37 | 50.01 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 18.87 | 25.71 | 35.07 | 41.31 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 17.20 | 32.38 | 39.37 | 50.01 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 28.32 | 37.21 | 50.13 | 58.56 | ..... | ..... |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 18^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 10.19^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 128 | 1.69 | 2.26 | 2.57 | 2.82 | ..... | ..... | 64 | 1.68 | 1.87 | 2.11 | 2.25 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 2.97 | 3.38 | 3.66 | 3.80 | ..... | ..... | 128 | 2.42 | 2.75 | 3.11 | 3.27 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 5.57 | 7.39 | 8.35 | 9.04 | ..... | ..... | 512 | 5.69 | 6.34 | 7.04 | 7.47 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 8.15 | 10.59 | 11.83 | 12.71 | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 8.54 | 9.38 | 10.07 | 10.42 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 8.15 | 10.59 | 11.83 | 12.71 | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 13.73 | 13.28 | 14.38 | 14.77 | ..... | ..... |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 18° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 10.19° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | 0.0448 | 0.0559 | 0.0714 | 0.0790 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 0.0468 | 0.0606 | 0.0780 | 0.0865 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 0.0670 | 0.0838 | 0.104 | 0.118 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 0.0678 | 0.0949 | 0.110 | 0.119 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 0.107 | 0.104 | 0.118 | 0.125 | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-18° | 18-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... | <i>v</i> | 0-10.19° | 10.19-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... |
| 128 | 0.19 | 0.23 | 0.25 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | 0.14 | 0.15 | 0.16 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 0.22 | 0.26 | 0.28 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 0.21 | 0.22 | 0.21 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 0.60 | 0.73 | 0.78 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 0.47 | 0.48 | 0.45 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 0.84 | 1.00 | 1.06 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 0.67 | 0.63 | 0.62 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 0.84 | 1.00 | 1.06 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 0.87 | 0.87 | 0.84 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-18° | 18-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... | <i>v</i> | 0-10.19° | 10.19-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | ..... |
| 128 | 5.32 | 3.33 | 2.93 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 64 | 3.78 | 2.92 | 2.10 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 3.51 | 2.52 | 2.30 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 128 | 4.00 | 2.97 | 1.96 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 5.11 | 3.23 | 2.81 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 3.76 | 2.78 | 1.84 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 4.88 | 3.09 | 2.69 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 3.57 | 2.46 | 1.79 | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 4.88 | 3.09 | 2.69 | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 3.08 | 2.35 | 1.68 | ..... | ..... | ..... |

| METANILIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | | SULPHANILIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 6.3^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 11.60 | 18.01 | 26.89 | 35.01 | 49.48 | 66.05 | 32 | 21.80 | 27.25 | 45.39 | 58.35 | 78.23 | 100.50 |
| 128 | 22.90 | 34.84 | 51.40 | 66.89 | 92.74 | 123.89 | 128 | 40.66 | 50.89 | 85.40 | 107.80 | 145.00 | 186.40 |
| 512 | 42.76 | 65.66 | 95.10 | 121.1 | 165.15 | 216.84 | 512 | 74.25 | 91.33 | 148.66 | 180.88 | 237.00 | 298.00 |
| 1024 | 58.01 | 87.96 | 125.8 | 158.1 | 210.0 | 267.3 | 1024 | 96.40 | 118.1 | 182.77 | 221.60 | 287.00 | 352.60 |
| 2048 | 76.38 | 115.1 | 162.8 | 203.5 | 264.3 | 331.7 | 2048 | 121.5 | 148.4 | 223.00 | 268.00 | 336.76 | 406.67 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 6.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 5.23 | 6.32 | 7.67 | 8.75 | 10.53 | 12.25 | 32 | 9.82 | 10.69 | 12.94 | 14.59 | 16.64 | 18.65 |
| 128 | 10.27 | 12.23 | 14.64 | 16.72 | 19.73 | 22.99 | 128 | 18.31 | 19.96 | 24.34 | 26.95 | 30.85 | 34.59 |
| 512 | 19.26 | 23.04 | 27.10 | 30.27 | 35.14 | 40.24 | 512 | 33.44 | 35.82 | 41.79 | 45.22 | 50.42 | 55.30 |
| 1024 | 26.13 | 30.87 | 35.84 | 39.53 | 44.66 | 49.61 | 1024 | 43.42 | 46.33 | 52.08 | 55.40 | 61.06 | 65.44 |
| 2048 | 34.41 | 40.39 | 46.37 | 50.88 | 56.23 | 61.56 | 2048 | 54.71 | 58.21 | 63.52 | 67.00 | 71.65 | 75.48 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 6.3° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 32 | 0.90 | 1.33 | 1.99 | 2.62 | 3.87 | 5.34 | 32 | 3.34 | 4.00 | 6.01 | 7.78 | 10.4 | 13.4 |
| 128 | 0.89 | 1.33 | 1.96 | 2.62 | 3.80 | 5.36 | 128 | 3.20 | 3.89 | 6.09 | 7.77 | 10.7 | 14.2 |
| 512 | 0.90 | 1.35 | 1.97 | 2.57 | 3.72 | 5.29 | 512 | 3.28 | 3.90 | 5.86 | 7.30 | 10.0 | 13.4 |
| 1024 | 0.90 | 1.35 | 1.96 | 2.52 | 3.52 | 4.79 | 1024 | 3.26 | 3.90 | 5.53 | 6.72 | 9.35 | 12.1 |
| 2048 | 0.88 | 1.34 | 1.96 | 2.57 | 3.53 | 4.81 | 2048 | 3.23 | 3.96 | 5.40 | 6.64 | 8.84 | 11.3 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6.3° | 6.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 0.53 | 0.68 | 0.81 | 0.96 | 1.10 | | 32 | 0.88 | 0.97 | 1.30 | 1.33 | 1.48 | |
| 128 | 1.00 | 1.28 | 1.55 | 1.72 | 2.08 | | 128 | 1.62 | 1.84 | 2.24 | 2.48 | 2.73 | |
| 512 | 1.91 | 2.27 | 2.60 | 2.94 | 3.44 | | 512 | 2.71 | 3.07 | 3.22 | 3.73 | 4.07 | |
| 1024 | 2.50 | 2.91 | 3.23 | 3.46 | 3.82 | | 1024 | 3.45 | 3.46 | 3.88 | 4.36 | 4.37 | |
| 2048 | 3.23 | 3.67 | 4.07 | 4.05 | 4.49 | | 2048 | 4.27 | 3.99 | 4.50 | 4.58 | 4.66 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-6.3° | 6.3-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 4.61 | 3.79 | 3.02 | 2.74 | 2.23 | | 32 | 4.03 | 3.56 | 2.68 | 2.28 | 1.89 | |
| 128 | 4.40 | 3.66 | 3.01 | 2.57 | 2.24 | | 128 | 3.99 | 3.62 | 2.62 | 2.30 | 1.88 | |
| 512 | 4.46 | 3.45 | 2.73 | 2.43 | 2.09 | | 512 | 3.65 | 3.36 | 2.17 | 2.06 | 1.72 | |
| 1024 | 4.30 | 3.41 | 2.63 | 2.19 | 1.81 | | 1024 | 3.57 | 2.93 | 2.12 | 1.97 | 1.52 | |
| 2048 | 4.22 | 3.19 | 2.50 | 2.00 | 1.63 | | 2048 | 3.52 | 2.70 | 2.02 | 1.91 | 1.38 | |

| PICRAMIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | p-SULPHAMINOBENZOIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 24.00 | 39.78 | 51.80 | 64.93 | 85.67 | 110.80 | 512 | 67.79 | 96.00 | 113.02 | 128.03 | 148.3 | 163.5 |
| 1024 | 32.90 | 54.09 | 70.16 | 88.60 | 119.00 | 153.50 | 1024 | 90.60 | 124.82 | 146.94 | 167.17 | 189.1 | 213.1 |
| 2048 | 44.60 | 73.80 | 95.20 | 119.70 | 161.8 | 208.4 | 2048 | 114.55 | 157.37 | 185.11 | 210.05 | 243.9 | 270.5 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 10.82 | 13.30 | 14.73 | 16.27 | 18.22 | 20.62 | 512 | 30.59 | 32.06 | 32.31 | 32.17 | 31.67 | 30.64 |
| 1024 | 14.84 | 18.08 | 19.95 | 22.20 | 25.32 | 28.57 | 1024 | 40.88 | 41.69 | 42.01 | 42.01 | 40.38 | 39.93 |
| 2048 | 20.10 | 24.61 | 27.20 | 29.93 | 34.42 | 38.79 | 2048 | 51.68 | 52.56 | 52.92 | 52.79 | 52.08 | 50.69 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | 0.256 | 0.398 | 0.497 | 0.617 | 0.793 | 1.05 | 512 | 2.63 | 2.96 | 3.01 | 2.98 | 2.87 | 2.64 |
| 1024 | 0.253 | 0.389 | 0.486 | 0.619 | 0.838 | 1.11 | 1024 | 2.76 | 2.91 | 2.97 | 2.97 | 2.67 | 2.59 |
| 2048 | 0.247 | 0.392 | 0.496 | 0.624 | 0.882 | 1.20 | 2048 | 2.70 | 2.84 | 2.91 | 2.88 | 2.76 | 2.54 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 1.05 | 1.20 | 1.31 | 1.38 | 1.67 | | 512 | 1.88 | 1.70 | 1.50 | 1.35 | 1.01 | |
| 1024 | 1.41 | 1.61 | 1.84 | 2.02 | 2.30 | | 1024 | 2.28 | 2.21 | 2.02 | 1.46 | 1.27 | |
| 2048 | 1.95 | 2.26 | 2.25 | 2.80 | 3.11 | | 2048 | 2.85 | 2.77 | 2.49 | 2.26 | 1.77 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 4.37 | 3.02 | 2.53 | 2.12 | 1.94 | | 512 | 2.77 | 1.77 | 1.17 | 1.06 | 0.68 | |
| 1024 | 4.30 | 2.97 | 2.58 | 2.28 | 1.93 | | 1024 | 2.52 | 1.77 | 1.21 | 0.87 | 0.67 | |
| 2048 | 4.37 | 3.10 | 2.57 | 2.34 | 1.92 | | 2048 | 2.49 | 1.76 | 1.19 | 1.08 | 0.73 | |

| BENZENESULPHONIC ACID (W.M.). | | | | | | | <i>m</i> -NITROBENZENESULPHONIC ACID (W.M.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 16^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 204.57 | 275.38 | 321.07 | 366.1 | 429.3 | 484.9 | 32 | 195.9 | 202.9 | 307.1 | 350.0 | 409.0 | 465.5 |
| 32 | 210.23 | 281.69 | 336.55 | 370.1 | 453.0 | 515.4 | 128 | 200.5 | 269.1 | 313.8 | 357.2 | 419.5 | 478.4 |
| 128 | 222.14 | 300.43 | 350.47 | 399.8 | 473.9 | 540.6 | 512 | 202.0 | 272.9 | 320.4 | 367.2 | 430.4* | 489.5 |
| 512 | 226.92 | 305.81 | 356.38 | 407.0 | 475.3 | 544.3 | 1024 | 204.3 | 275.5 | 323.5 | 369.4 | 432.6 | 491.0 |
| 1024 | 228.00 | 308.97 | 359.03 | 410.3 | 474.2 | 544.2 | 2048 | 204.3 | 274.6 | 321.5 | 368.3 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 226.83 | 305.71 | 354.22 | 407.1 | 472.9 | 540.1 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 16^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 89.72 | 89.13 | 89.43 | 89.23 | 90.32 | 89.09 | 32 | 95.60 | 95.43 | 94.92 | 94.75 | 94.54 | 94.80 |
| 32 | 92.21 | 91.17 | 90.95 | 90.20 | 95.30 | 94.69 | 128 | 97.84 | 97.68 | 97.00 | 96.69 | 96.97 | 97.43 |
| 128 | 97.43 | 97.24 | 97.62 | 97.44 | 99.70 | 99.30 | 512 | 98.58 | 99.09 | 99.04 | 99.40 | 99.49 | 99.69 |
| 512 | 99.53 | 98.98 | 99.26 | 99.20 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 1024 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 |
| 1024 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 4.72 | 4.57 | 4.50 | 4.21 | 3.71 | | 32 | 4.47 | 4.42 | 4.29 | 3.93 | 3.77 | |
| 32 | 4.76 | 4.49 | 4.35 | 5.53 | 4.16 | | 128 | 4.57 | 4.47 | 4.34 | 4.15 | 3.93 | |
| 128 | 5.22 | 5.00 | 4.93 | 4.94 | 4.45 | | 512 | 4.73 | 4.75 | 4.68 | 4.24 | 3.94 | |
| 512 | 5.26 | 5.05 | 5.06 | 4.55 | 4.60 | | 1024 | 4.73 | 4.20 | 4.59 | 4.21 | 3.89 | |
| 1024 | 5.40 | 5.01 | 5.13 | 4.26 | 4.67 | | 2048 | 4.69 | 4.69 | 4.68 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 5.26 | 4.85 | 5.29 | 4.39 | 4.48 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.31 | 1.66 | 1.40 | 1.15 | 0.86 | | 32 | 2.28 | 1.68 | 1.40 | 1.12 | 0.92 | |
| 32 | 2.27 | 1.59 | 1.33 | 1.49 | 0.92 | | 128 | 2.28 | 1.66 | 1.38 | 1.16 | 0.94 | |
| 128 | 2.35 | 1.67 | 1.41 | 1.24 | 0.94 | | 512 | 2.34 | 1.74 | 1.46 | 1.15 | 0.92 | |
| 512 | 2.32 | 1.65 | 1.42 | 1.12 | 0.97 | | 1024 | 2.31 | 1.74 | 1.42 | 1.14 | 0.90 | |
| 1024 | 2.37 | 1.62 | 1.43 | 1.04 | 0.98 | | 2048 | 2.30 | 1.71 | 1.45 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.32 | 1.59 | 1.49 | 1.08 | 0.95 | | | | | | | | |

*Interpolated.

| <i>p</i> -TOLUENESULPHONIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | | 1, 2, 4-NITROTOLUENESULPHONIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 12^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 203.0 | 258.5 | 317.3 | 363.2 | 430.3 | 489.4 | 8 | 176.9 | 240.9 | 275.6 | 312.6 | * | * |
| 128 | 208.4 | 267.0 | 328.2 | 374.7 | 440.0 | 499.3 | 32 | 193.0 | 264.1 | 303.6 | 344.2 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 210.0 | 269.0 | 331.7 | 376.8 | 444.2 | 502.0 | 128 | 198.4 | 272.0 | 312.4 | 354.7 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 210.6 | 269.7 | 332.7 | 380.3 | 445.9 | 503.4 | 512 | 199.9 | 274.3 | 315.6 | 358.6 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 206.7 | 266.4 | 327.7 | 379.8 | 445.3 | 502.6 | 1024 | 200.5 | 276.5 | 318.4 | 361.9 | ..... | ..... |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 199.7 | 274.5 | 314.8 | 357.6 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | α° | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 32 | 96.4 | 95.8 | 95.4 | 95.3 | 96.5 | 97.2 | 8 | 88.22 | 87.12 | 86.94 | 86.38 | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 99.0 | 99.0 | 98.7 | 98.7 | 98.7 | 99.2 | 32 | 96.27 | 95.52 | 95.35 | 95.13 | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 99.7 | 99.7 | 99.7 | 99.3 | 99.6 | 99.7 | 128 | 98.97 | 98.37 | 98.13 | 98.02 | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 512 | 99.62 | 99.22 | 99.10 | 99.08 | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | ..... | ..... |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 4.62 | 4.52 | 4.59 | 4.59 | 3.94 | | 8 | 4.00 | 3.86 | 3.70 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 4.88 | 4.76 | 4.65 | 4.39 | 3.95 | | 32 | 4.44 | 4.31 | 4.06 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 4.92 | 4.82 | 4.51 | 4.52 | 3.85 | | 128 | 4.60 | 4.49 | 4.23 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 4.93 | 4.84 | 4.76 | 4.44 | 3.83 | | 512 | 4.65 | 4.59 | 4.30 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 4.97 | 4.76 | 5.21 | 4.87 | 3.82 | | 1024 | 4.74 | 4.67 | 4.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 4.67 | 4.48 | 4.28 | ..... | ..... |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 32 | 2.28 | 1.75 | 1.45 | 1.27 | 0.92 | | 8 | 2.26 | 1.60 | 1.34 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 128 | 2.34 | 1.76 | 1.42 | 1.17 | 0.90 | | 32 | 2.30 | 1.63 | 1.34 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 512 | 2.35 | 1.79 | 1.36 | 1.20 | 0.87 | | 128 | 2.32 | 1.65 | 1.35 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 1024 | 2.34 | 1.80 | 1.43 | 1.17 | 0.86 | | 512 | 2.33 | 1.67 | 1.36 | ..... | ..... |  |
| 2048 | 2.40 | 1.79 | 1.59 | 1.31 | 0.86 | | 1024 | 2.37 | 1.69 | 1.37 | ..... | ..... |  |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.34 | 1.63 | 1.36 | ..... | ..... |  |

*Higher temperatures were not studied because of lack of material.

| 1, 4, 2-NITROTOLUENESULPHONIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | | o-TOLUIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 16^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 203.0 | 281.8 | 320.5 | 364.3 | 433.3 | 493.4 | 512 | 54.71 | 68.32 | 81.09 | 88.44 | 96.41 | 102.41 |
| 32 | 221.6 | 308.7 | 349.5 | 393.1 | 462.1* | 524.8 | 2048 | 71.65 | 89.87 | 106.7 | 116.7 | 127.31 | 134.94 |
| 128 | 225.3 | 312.8 | 355.6 | 407.6 | 476.7 | 542.6 | 2048 | 95.06 | 118.7 | 141.0 | 154.7 | 168.46 | 177.70 |
| 512 | 228.3 | 317.5 | 360.7 | 411.8 | 486.0 | 554.5 | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 228.9 | 318.5 | 362.3 | 413.6 | 487.5 | 556.3 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 228.0 | 318.7 | 360.8 | 412.2 | 485.4 | 553.2 | | | | | | | |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 16^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 88.68 | 88.48 | 88.46 | 88.08 | 88.88 | 88.69 | 512 | 24.76 | 24.11 | 23.23 | 22.20 | 20.50 | 19.10 |
| 32 | 96.81 | 96.92 | 96.47 | 95.04 | 94.79 | 94.34 | 1024 | 32.44 | 31.71 | 30.50 | 29.47 | 27.29 | 26.10 |
| 128 | 98.43 | 98.21 | 98.15 | 98.55 | 97.78 | 97.54 | 2048 | 43.01 | 41.75 | 40.54 | 39.16 | 35.83 | 33.15 |
| 512 | 99.74 | 99.69 | 99.56 | 99.56 | 99.69 | 99.67 | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | 100.0 | | | | | | | |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 16° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 512 | 1.59 | 1.49 | 1.37 | 1.25 | 1.03 | 0.88 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 1.52 | 1.44 | 1.32 | 1.30 | 1.00 | 0.90 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 1.59 | 1.46 | 1.35 | 1.22 | 0.98 | 0.80 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 4.90 | 4.30 | 4.38 | 4.60 | 4.01 | | 512 | 1.13 | 0.98 | 0.74 | 0.53 | 0.40 | |
| 32 | 5.42 | 4.53 | 4.36 | 4.60 | 4.18 | | 1024 | 1.52 | 1.29 | 1.00 | 0.71 | 0.51 | |
| 128 | 5.44 | 4.76 | 5.20 | 4.61 | 4.39 | | 2048 | 1.93 | 1.72 | 1.33 | 0.91 | 0.62 | |
| 512 | 5.55 | 4.80 | 5.11 | 4.95 | 4.57 | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 5.58 | 4.87 | 4.95 | 4.92 | 4.59 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 5.65 | 4.68 | 5.14 | 4.88 | 4.52 | | | | | | | | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-16° | 16-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 8 | 2.41 | 1.53 | 1.37 | 1.26 | 0.92 | | 512 | 2.07 | 1.44 | 0.91 | 0.60 | 0.41 | |
| 32 | 2.44 | 1.47 | 1.25 | 1.17 | 0.91 | | 1024 | 2.11 | 1.44 | 0.94 | 0.61 | 0.40 | |
| 128 | 2.41 | 1.52 | 1.46 | 1.13 | 0.92 | | 2048 | 2.03 | 1.44 | 0.94 | 0.59 | 0.36 | |
| 512 | 2.43 | 1.51 | 1.42 | 1.20 | 0.94 | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 2.44 | 1.53 | 1.37 | 1.19 | 0.94 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.48 | 1.47 | 1.42 | 1.18 | 0.93 | | | | | | | | |

*Interpolated value.

| <i>m</i> -TOLUIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | | <i>p</i> -TOLUIC ACID (WT. AND SM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 12^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 33.05 | 43.57 | 54.60 | 62.05 | 71.29 | 78.44 | 512 | ..... | ..... | 48.48 | 55.44 | 62.98 | 68.37 |
| 1024 | 45.20 | 59.43 | 74.16 | 83.93 | 98.70 | 108.33 | 1024 | 39.63 | 52.52 | 66.13 | 75.54 | 86.30 | 95.43 |
| 2048 | 61.24 | 80.79 | 100.4 | 113.1 | 128.87 | 140.90 | 2048 | 54.12 | 71.75 | 89.96 | 103.5 | 114.93 | 125.35 |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 14.95 | 15.44 | 15.64 | 15.63 | 15.15 | 14.47 | 512 | ..... | ..... | 13.89 | 13.96 | 13.42 | 12.68 |
| 1024 | 20.45 | 21.05 | 21.25 | 21.14 | 21.00 | 20.00 | 1024 | 17.93 | 18.49 | 18.95 | 19.02 | 18.39 | 17.71 |
| 2048 | 27.71 | 28.63 | 28.77 | 28.49 | 27.41 | 26.00 | 2048 | 24.49 | 25.26 | 25.78 | 26.07 | 24.49 | 23.26 |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | 0.513 | 0.550 | 0.567 | 0.565 | 0.52 | 0.47 | 512 | ..... | ..... | 0.438 | 0.433 | 0.406 | 0.359 |
| 1024 | 0.513 | 0.548 | 0.560 | 0.554 | 0.54 | 0.48 | 1024 | 0.383 | 0.410 | 0.433 | 0.437 | 0.405 | 0.372 |
| 2048 | 0.519 | 0.560 | 0.567 | 0.554 | 0.51 | 0.45 | 2048 | 0.388 | 0.417 | 0.437 | 0.449 | 0.388 | 0.344 |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 0.88 | 0.85 | 0.75 | 0.62 | 0.48 | | 512 | ..... | ..... | 0.70 | 0.50 | 0.36 | |
| 1024 | 1.19 | 1.13 | 0.98 | 0.98 | 0.64 | | 1024 | 1.07 | 1.05 | 0.94 | 0.72 | 0.61 | |
| 2048 | 1.63 | 1.51 | 1.27 | 1.05 | 0.80 | | 2048 | 1.47 | 1.40 | 1.35 | 0.76 | 0.69 | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-12° | 12-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 2.65 | 1.95 | 1.37 | 1.00 | 0.65 | | 512 | ..... | ..... | 1.44 | 0.90 | 0.57 | |
| 1024 | 2.62 | 1.91 | 1.32 | 1.17 | 0.65 | | 1024 | 2.76 | 1.99 | 1.42 | 0.95 | 0.70 | |
| 2048 | 2.66 | 1.87 | 1.27 | 0.93 | 0.62 | | 2048 | 2.72 | 1.95 | 1.50 | 0.73 | 0.60 | |

| CINNAMIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | | HYDROCINNAMIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 5.3^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 26.50 | 30.67 | 44.60 | 50.70 | 59.90 | 67.02 | 32 | 5.89 | 8.07 | 9.40 | 10.57 | 11.81 | 13.00 |
| 1024 | 36.40 | 42.11 | 61.22 | 69.63 | 80.93 | 90.20 | 128 | 11.49 | 15.64 | 18.32 | 20.56 | 23.20 | 25.28 |
| 2048 | 49.69 | 57.40 | 83.45 | 94.81 | 111.00 | 124.00 | 512 | 22.18 | 30.46 | 35.49 | 39.85 | 44.82 | 49.00 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 30.40 | 41.76 | 48.84 | 54.79 | 61.37 | 67.04 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 41.60 | 56.41 | 65.65 | 73.72 | 83.02 | 89.66 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 5.3^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 12.04 | 12.37 | 12.81 | 12.80 | 12.74 | 12.48 | 32 | 2.67 | 2.70 | 2.69 | 2.66 | 2.55 | 2.44 |
| 1024 | 16.55 | 16.97 | 17.59 | 17.58 | 17.22 | 16.79 | 128 | 5.20 | 5.23 | 5.23 | 5.17 | 5.01 | 4.75 |
| 2048 | 22.08 | 23.14 | 23.98 | 23.94 | 23.62 | 23.08 | 512 | 10.04 | 10.17 | 10.14 | 10.03 | 9.67 | 9.20 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 13.76 | 13.97 | 13.96 | 13.79 | 13.24 | 12.59 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 18.84 | 18.87 | 18.77 | 18.56 | 17.91 | 16.83 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 5.3° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | 0.322 | 0.341 | 0.368 | 0.367 | 0.363 | 0.347 | 32 | 0.229 | 0.234 | 0.232 | 0.227 | 0.208 | 0.181 |
| 1024 | 0.320 | 0.339 | 0.367 | 0.366 | 0.350 | 0.331 | 128 | 0.223 | 0.225 | 0.225 | 0.220 | 0.206 | 0.185 |
| 2048 | 0.305 | 0.342 | 0.370 | 0.368 | 0.357 | 0.338 | 512 | 0.219 | 0.225 | 0.223 | 0.218 | 0.202 | 0.182 |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.214 | 0.222 | 0.221 | 0.215 | 0.197 | 0.177 |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.214 | 0.214 | 0.212 | 0.205 | 0.191 | 0.166 |
| Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-5.3^\circ$ | $5.3-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 512 | 0.79 | 0.71 | 0.61 | 0.61 | 0.47 | | 32 | 0.145 | 0.133 | 0.104 | 0.083 | 0.079 | |
| 1024 | 1.08 | 0.97 | 0.84 | 0.75 | 0.62 | | 128 | 0.276 | 0.268 | 0.224 | 0.176 | 0.138 | |
| 2048 | 1.46 | 1.32 | 1.14 | 1.45 | 0.87 | | 512 | 0.552 | 0.503 | 0.436 | 0.331 | 0.278 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 0.757 | 0.708 | 0.595 | 0.438 | 0.378 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 0.987 | 0.924 | 0.807 | 0.620 | 0.443 | |
| Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-5.3^\circ$ | $5.3-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-15^\circ$ | $15-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 512 | 2.97 | 2.31 | 1.37 | 1.20 | 0.79 | | 32 | 2.47 | 1.65 | 1.24 | 0.78 | 0.67 | |
| 1024 | 2.96 | 2.30 | 1.37 | 1.08 | 0.77 | | 128 | 2.41 | 1.71 | 1.22 | 0.85 | 0.59 | |
| 2048 | 2.93 | 2.30 | 1.36 | 1.53 | 0.78 | | 512 | 2.49 | 1.65 | 1.23 | 0.83 | 0.62 | |
| | | | | | | | 1024 | 2.49 | 1.69 | 1.22 | 0.80 | 0.61 | |
| | | | | | | | 2048 | 2.37 | 1.64 | 1.23 | 0.84 | 0.53 | |

| <i>o</i> -PHTHALIC ACID (WT. AND SP.). | | | | | | | 4, 5-DICHLORPHTHALIC ACID (WM.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 8.23^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 55.98 | 66.45 | 85.92 | 96.31 | 110.20 | 122.70 | 128 | 194.24 | 353.00 | 286.82 | 318.34 | 354.7 | 378.7 |
| 128 | 75.56 | 88.32 | 114.8 | 128.06 | 147.58 | 163.86 | 512 | 238.55 | 314.66 | 359.02 | 398.42 | 451.7 | 492.5 |
| 512 | 122.3 | 145.7 | 189.2 | 212.8 | 244.8 | 272.4 | 1024 | 263.80 | 348.53 | 397.13 | 440.78 | 499.3 | 543.3 |
| 1024 | 148.2 | 177.1 | 231.9 | 258.5 | 300.3 | 336.9 | 2048 | 288.09 | 378.49 | 436.03 | 487.47 | 562.8 | 614.0 |
| 2048 | 174.2 | 208.4 | 272.7 | 302.7 | 352.7 | 395.1 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 8.23^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 64 | 25.33 | 24.89 | 24.62 | 24.08 | 23.45 | 22.77 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 33.75 | 33.09 | 32.90 | 32.01 | 31.40 | 30.41 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 55.34 | 54.58 | 54.23 | 53.20 | 52.09 | 50.55 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 67.07 | 66.33 | 66.45 | 64.62 | 63.89 | 62.53 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 78.81 | 78.05 | 78.14 | 75.68 | 75.04 | 73.33 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 8.23° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 64 | 13.4 | 12.9 | 12.6 | 11.9 | 11.2 | 10.5 | 128 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 128 | 13.4 | 12.8 | 12.6 | 11.8 | 11.2 | 10.4 | 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 512 | 13.4 | 12.8 | 12.5 | 11.8 | 11.1 | 10.1 | 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1024 | 13.4 | 12.8 | 12.8 | 11.5 | 11.0 | 10.2 | 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 2048 | 14.3 | 13.6 | 13.6 | 11.5 | 11.0 | 9.8 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-8.23° | 8.23-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 1.27 | 1.16 | 1.04 | 0.93 | 0.83 | | 128 | 3.91 | 1.38 | 3.15 | 2.42 | 1.60 | |
| 128 | 1.67 | 1.58 | 1.42 | 1.30 | 1.09 | | 512 | 5.07 | 4.44 | 3.94 | 3.55 | 2.72 | |
| 512 | 2.84 | 2.59 | 2.36 | 2.13 | 1.84 | | 1024 | 5.65 | 4.86 | 4.37 | 3.91 | 2.93 | |
| 1024 | 3.51 | 3.27 | 2.66 | 2.78 | 2.44 | | 2048 | 6.03 | 5.75 | 5.14 | 5.02 | 3.41 | |
| 2048 | 4.16 | 3.83 | 3.00 | 3.33 | 2.83 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-8.23° | 8.23-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 64 | 2.27 | 1.75 | 1.21 | 0.96 | 0.75 | | 128 | 2.01 | 1.33 | 1.10 | 0.76 | 0.45 | |
| 128 | 2.24 | 1.79 | 1.24 | 1.02 | 0.74 | | 512 | 2.13 | 1.41 | 1.10 | 0.89 | 0.60 | |
| 512 | 2.33 | 1.78 | 1.25 | 1.01 | 0.75 | | 1024 | 2.14 | 1.39 | 1.10 | 0.89 | 0.59 | |
| 1024 | 2.37 | 1.85 | 1.15 | 1.08 | 0.81 | | 2048 | 2.09 | 1.52 | 1.18 | 1.03 | 0.60 | |
| 2048 | 2.39 | 1.84 | 1.10 | 1.10 | 0.80 | | | | | | | | |

| TETRACHLORPHTHALIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | | ANISIC ACID (Sp.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_e 0^\circ$ | $\mu_e 15^\circ$ | $\mu_e 25^\circ$ | $\mu_e 35^\circ$ | $\mu_e 50^\circ$ | $\mu_e 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | 296.8 | 386.5 | 441.3 | 492.7 | 552.7 | 601.3 | 1024 | 35.80 | 50.50 | 59.10 | 67.60 | 80.29 | 90.25 |
| 1024 | 328.6 | 432.7 | 495.9 | 555.2 | 617.4 | 669.3 | 2048 | 47.13 | 66.74 | 78.80 | 90.15 | 103.67 | 115.17 |
| 2048 | 356.0 | 469.2 | 539.8 | 605.0 | 684.9 | 739.6 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 16.14 | 16.84 | 16.88 | 16.94 | 17.06 | 16.80 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 21.26 | 22.25 | 22.50 | 22.59 | 22.03 | 21.44 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 512 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 1024 | 0.303 | 0.333 | 0.335 | 0.337 | 0.343 | 0.331 |
| 1024 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | 2048 | 0.280 | 0.311 | 0.319 | 0.322 | 0.304 | 0.285 |
| 2048 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 5.98 | 5.48 | 5.14 | 4.00 | 3.24 | | 1024 | 0.98 | 0.86 | 0.85 | 0.84 | 0.66 | |
| 1024 | 6.94 | 6.32 | 5.93 | 4.15 | 3.46 | | 2048 | 1.307 | 1.20 | 1.13 | 0.90 | 0.77 | |
| 2048 | 7.55 | 7.06 | 6.52 | 5.33 | 3.65 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 512 | 2.02 | 1.42 | 1.17 | 0.81 | 0.59 | | 1024 | 2.74 | 1.70 | 1.43 | 1.24 | 0.82 | |
| 1024 | 2.11 | 1.46 | 1.20 | 0.75 | 0.56 | | 2048 | 2.77 | 1.80 | 1.43 | 1.00 | 0.74 | |
| 2048 | 2.12 | 1.50 | 1.21 | 0.88 | 0.53 | | | | | | | | |

| VANILLIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | NAPHTHIONIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 15^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 256 | 18.48 | 26.44 | 31.68 | 36.49 | 42.32 | 47.41 | 1024 | 142.17 | 212.69 | 262.01 | 312.95 | 382.58 | 450.58 |
| 512 | 26.16 | 36.65 | 43.30 | 49.89 | 57.80 | 64.62 | 2048 | 169.80 | 245.52 | 295.41 | 347.20 | 420.93 | 491.21 |
| 1024 | 35.87 | 50.10 | 59.55 | 69.00 | 80.38 | 89.42 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 47.26 | 67.40 | 80.88 | 93.48 | 109.15 | 120.08 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 256 | 8.35 | 8.84 | 9.05 | 9.18 | 9.12 | 8.90 | 1024 | 64.04 | 71.82 | 74.43 | 78.23 | 81.75 | 84.29 |
| 512 | 11.82 | 12.25 | 12.38 | 12.56 | 12.46 | 12.13 | 2048 | 76.58 | 82.98 | 83.92 | 86.80 | 89.94 | 91.90 |
| 1024 | 16.21 | 16.75 | 17.33 | 17.37 | 17.32 | 16.78 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 21.35 | 22.53 | 23.12 | 23.53 | 23.52 | 22.54 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 256 | 0.30 | 0.33 | 0.35 | 0.36 | 0.36 | 0.34 | 1024 | 11.1 | 17.9 | 21.2 | 27.4 | 35.8 | 44.2 |
| 512 | 0.31 | 0.33 | 0.34 | 0.35 | 0.35 | 0.33 | 2048 | 12.2 | 19.7 | 21.4 | 27.9 | 39.3 | 50.9 |
| 1024 | 0.31 | 0.33 | 0.35 | 0.36 | 0.35 | 0.33 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 0.28 | 0.32 | 0.34 | 0.35 | 0.35 | 0.32 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 256 | 0.53 | 0.52 | 0.48 | 0.39 | 0.34 | | 1024 | 4.70 | 4.93 | 5.09 | 4.64 | 4.56 | |
| 512 | 0.70 | 0.66 | 0.66 | 0.53 | 0.45 | | 2048 | 5.05 | 4.99 | 5.16 | 4.92 | 4.68 | |
| 1024 | 0.95 | 0.95 | 0.94 | 0.76 | 0.60 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 1.34 | 1.34 | 1.26 | 1.04 | 0.73 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0.15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° | |
| 256 | 2.87 | 1.98 | 1.52 | 1.07 | 0.80 | | 1024 | 3.30 | 2.32 | 1.94 | 1.48 | 1.19 | |
| 512 | 2.67 | 1.81 | 1.52 | 1.06 | 0.79 | | 2048 | 3.00 | 2.03 | 1.48 | 1.42 | 1.11 | |
| 1024 | 2.63 | 1.88 | 1.58 | 1.10 | 0.75 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.80 | 1.99 | 1.55 | 1.11 | 0.67 | | | | | | | | |

| MANDELIC ACID (Wt. and Sm.). | | | | | | | CAMPHORIC ACID (Wm.). | | | | | | |
|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Molecular Conductivity.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\mu_v 0^\circ$ | $\mu_v 12^\circ$ | $\mu_v 25^\circ$ | $\mu_v 35^\circ$ | $\mu_v 50^\circ$ | $\mu_v 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 12.60 | 16.10 | 19.86 | 22.45 | 25.76 | 28.62 | 512 | 24.94 | 33.05 | 38.17 | 42.57 | 47.53 | 51.30 |
| 32 | 24.49 | 31.21 | 38.56 | 43.62 | 50.07 | 55.40 | 1024 | 34.05 | 45.27 | 52.12 | 57.99 | 63.86 | 69.26 |
| 128 | 46.40 | 59.64 | 72.96 | 82.39 | 94.42 | 104.47 | 2048 | 45.10 | 59.54 | 68.15 | 76.12 | 86.20 | 93.84 |
| 512 | 82.21 | 106.1 | 129.6 | 146.2 | 168.20 | 185.86 | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 106.0 | 135.2 | 167.4 | 188.7 | 216.03 | 239.36 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 132.4 | 168.3 | 205.5 | 234.5 | 268.62 | 298.03 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Percentage Dissociation.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 12^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ |
| 8 | 5.70 | 5.69 | 5.69 | 5.65 | 5.41 | 5.30 | 512 | 11.43 | 11.81 | 11.08 | 10.85 | 10.37 | 9.88 |
| 32 | 11.09 | 11.03 | 11.05 | 10.98 | 10.52 | 10.25 | 1024 | 15.60 | 16.18 | 15.13 | 14.78 | 13.94 | 13.34 |
| 128 | 20.99 | 20.78 | 20.90 | 20.75 | 19.84 | 19.34 | 2048 | 20.66 | 21.28 | 19.78 | 19.40 | 18.81 | 18.08 |
| 512 | 37.20 | 36.98 | 37.18 | 36.84 | 35.35 | 34.41 | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 47.96 | 47.76 | 47.97 | 47.53 | 45.40 | 44.32 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 59.91 | 59.47 | 59.03 | 59.06 | 56.46 | 55.19 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | <i>v</i> | 0° | 12° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° |
| 8 | 4.32 | 4.29 | 4.29 | 4.24 | 3.86 | 3.71 | 512 | 0.288 | 0.309 | 0.270 | 0.259 | 0.234 | 0.212 |
| 32 | 4.30 | 4.27 | 4.29 | 4.24 | 3.86 | 3.66 | 1024 | 0.282 | 0.305 | 0.264 | 0.250 | 0.220 | 0.201 |
| 128 | 4.36 | 4.26 | 4.31 | 4.25 | 3.83 | 3.62 | 2048 | 0.263 | 0.289 | 0.238 | 0.228 | 0.213 | 0.195 |
| 512 | 4.30 | 4.24 | 4.30 | 4.20 | 3.78 | 3.53 | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 4.32 | 4.26 | 4.32 | 4.21 | 3.69 | 3.45 | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 4.37 | 4.26 | 4.16 | 4.16 | 3.54 | 3.32 | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | 0.29 | 0.29 | 0.26 | 0.22 | 0.19 | | 512 | 0.54 | 0.51 | 0.44 | 0.33 | 0.26 | |
| 32 | 0.56 | 0.56 | 0.51 | 0.43 | 0.35 | | 1024 | 0.75 | 0.68 | 0.59 | 0.39 | 0.36 | |
| 128 | 1.10 | 1.02 | 0.94 | 0.82 | 0.67 | | 2048 | 0.96 | 0.86 | 0.80 | 0.69 | 0.51 | |
| 512 | 1.99 | 1.81 | 1.66 | 1.47 | 1.18 | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 2.43 | 2.48 | 2.13 | 1.82 | 1.55 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.99 | 2.86 | 2.90 | 2.28 | 1.96 | | | | | | | | |
| <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | | <i>Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent.</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | | <i>v</i> | $0-12^\circ$ | $12-25^\circ$ | $25-35^\circ$ | $35-50^\circ$ | $50-65^\circ$ | |
| 8 | 2.32 | 1.80 | 1.30 | 0.99 | 0.74 | | 512 | 2.17 | 1.55 | 1.15 | 0.78 | 0.54 | |
| 32 | 2.29 | 1.81 | 1.31 | 0.99 | 0.71 | | 1024 | 2.20 | 1.57 | 1.13 | 0.67 | 0.56 | |
| 128 | 2.38 | 1.72 | 1.29 | 0.99 | 0.71 | | 2048 | 2.14 | 1.46 | 1.17 | 0.91 | 0.59 | |
| 512 | 2.42 | 1.71 | 1.28 | 1.01 | 0.70 | | | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 2.30 | 1.83 | 1.27 | 0.97 | 0.72 | | | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 2.26 | 1.70 | 1.40 | 0.97 | 0.73 | | | | | | | | |

| COUMARIC ACID (SP.). | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---|-------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Molecular Conductivity. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Conductivity Units. | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\mu_r 0^\circ$ | $\mu_r 15^\circ$ | $\mu_r 25^\circ$ | $\mu_r 35^\circ$ | $\mu_r 50^\circ$ | $\mu_r 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
| 256 | 16.00 | 23.22 | 27.08 | 30.38 | 35.56 | 39.39 | 256 | 0.48 | 0.38 | 0.33 | 0.34 | 0.25 |
| 512 | 22.40 | 32.39 | 37.58 | 42.01 | 49.08 | 54.24 | 512 | 0.67 | 0.52 | 0.44 | 0.47 | 0.34 |
| 1024 | 31.48 | 46.00 | 53.38 | 59.52 | 69.57 | 76.92 | 1024 | 0.97 | 0.74 | 0.61 | 0.67 | 0.49 |
| 2048 | 44.53 | 65.13 | 75.56 | 77.50 | 90.50 | 98.75 | 2048 | 1.37 | 1.04 | 0.19 | 0.87 | 0.55 |
| Percentage Dissociation. | | | | | | | Temperature Coefficients in Per Cent. | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | $\alpha 0^\circ$ | $\alpha 15^\circ$ | $\alpha 25^\circ$ | $\alpha 35^\circ$ | $\alpha 50^\circ$ | $\alpha 65^\circ$ | <i>v</i> | 0-15° | 15-25° | 25-35° | 35-50° | 50-65° |
| 256 | 7.27 | 7.74 | 7.75 | 7.60 | 7.59 | 7.37 | 256 | 3.00 | 1.64 | 1.21 | 1.13 | 0.71 |
| 512 | 10.18 | 10.80 | 10.74 | 10.51 | 10.48 | 10.15 | 512 | 2.99 | 1.61 | 1.17 | 1.12 | 0.70 |
| 1024 | 14.30 | 15.34 | 15.25 | 14.89 | 14.86 | 14.39 | 1024 | 3.07 | 1.63 | 1.15 | 1.12 | 0.70 |
| 2048 | 20.23 | 21.72 | 21.59 | 19.39 | 19.34 | 18.48 | 2048 | 3.08 | 1.60 | 0.25 | 1.12 | 0.61 |
| Dissociation Constants $\times 10^4$. | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| <i>v</i> | 0° | 15° | 25° | 35° | 50° | 65° | | | | | | |
| 256 | 0.223 | 0.254 | 0.253 | 0.244 | 0.243 | 0.229 | | | | | | |
| 512 | 0.225 | 0.255 | 0.252 | 0.241 | 0.240 | 0.224 | | | | | | |
| 1024 | 0.233 | 0.271 | 0.268 | 0.254 | 0.252 | 0.236 | | | | | | |
| 2048 | 0.250 | 0.294 | 0.290 | 0.228 | 0.226 | 0.205 | | | | | | |

DISCUSSION OF THE RESULTS WITH THE ORGANIC ACIDS.

It does not seem necessary or desirable, in discussing the results with the organic acids, to tabulate these results as was done in the case of the salts. The anions of these acids are not related as the cations of the salts were, and any relations must be of a more limited nature. Certain relations will, however, be pointed out, and they can easily be verified from the data for the various acids.

Take, first, the conductivities of the various acids: The presence of chlorine in acetic acid increases enormously its dissociation. Thus, at volume 32 and 0° the conductivity of acetic acid is 5.33; of dichloroacetic acid 166, and of trichloroacetic acid 208.7. The conductivity of cyanoacetic acid under the same conditions is 68.7, and of phenylacetic acid 9. Acetic acid is slightly stronger than propionic, which at volume 32 and 0° has a conductivity of 4.63. This illustrates the general principle that in a homologous series of organic acids the lower members of the series are the stronger, at the same temperature and volume α -bromopropionic acid having a conductivity of 38, β -iodopropionic acid of 12.57, while β -acetylpropionic acid has a conductivity of 5.85. Butyric acid at the same volume and temperature has the value 5.0; α -bromobutyric 42.75, showing the marked increase in the strength due to the presence of bromine.

Isobutyric acid at volume 32 and 0° has the value 4.91, while hydroxyisobutyric has the conductivity 12.11, showing the increase in the strength due to the presence of the hydroxyl group. The conductivities of butyric and isobutyric acids are very nearly the same, which is characteristic of a large number of isomeric compounds. Isovaleric acid has the conductivity 5.36.

Turning to the dibasic acids of the oxalic series, we come first to oxalic acid. This was decomposed by the platinum plates, and was therefore not studied. Malonic acid

and a large number of its derivatives were investigated. The following table gives the results for two volumes and three temperatures for all of these substances:

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|-------------------------|--------|----------|--------|----------|--------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| Malonic..... | 43.51 | 153.3 | 72.23 | 251.2 | ..... | ..... |
| Dimethylmalonic..... | 32.00 | 124.1 | 51.23 | 198.93 | 77.1 | 299.26 |
| Ethylmalonic..... | 40.90 | 146.45 | 64.42 | 231.24 | 90.66 | 330.62 |
| Diethylmalonic..... | 92.77 | 201.22 | 138.84 | 311.98 | 186.22 | 462.78 |
| Methylethylmalonic..... | 45.89 | 156.21 | 72.45 | 248.19 | 104.35 | 365.54 |
| Isopropylmalonic..... | 40.07 | 144.1 | 64.92 | 234.00 | 91.73 | 343.8 |
| Dipropylmalonic..... | 103.16 | 203.51 | 154.54 | 317.78 | ..... | 468.0 |
| Butylmalonic..... | 37.53 | 140.0 | 58.72 | 218.3 | 83.93 | 320.1 |
| Benzylmalonic..... | 45.06 | 153.05 | 69.82 | 239.44 | 97.76 | 345.35 |
| Allylmalonic..... | 45.62 | 158.93 | 71.47 | 248.67 | 101.16 | 358.28 |

The presence of two methyl groups weakens the acid, while two ethyl groups more than double the strength. Ethyl, methylethyl, isopropyl, butyl, benzyl, and allyl affect the conductivity very slightly. Dipropyl more than doubles the strength of the acid. These empirical relations have a certain kind of interest, but their meaning is at present not at all fully understood.

Succinic acid at zero and $v=32$ has a conductivity of 9.21, being much less than malonic. This is in accord with the relation pointed out between the strengths of acids and their position in an homologous series. Monobromsuccinic acid was studied at $v=128$. It had a conductivity of 101.46 against succinic at this volume of 18.24, showing that bromine increases acidity. Dibromsuccinic at volume 128 and 0° has the conductivity 254.34, showing the effect on acidity of the second bromine atom.

Pyrotartaric at $v=32$ has $\mu_e=10.94$, μ_e for α -tartaric at $v=32=34.18$ and for racemic = 34.60. These two isomeric acids have practically the same conductivity.

The kind of isomerism, illustrated by maleic and fumaric acids stereoisomerism, is interesting in the present connection. We have seen that ordinary isomeric acids, using that term as we generally do, have very nearly the same conductivity. Maleic and fumaric acids at the same volumes and temperatures have widely different conductivities. Thus at $v=32$ and 0°, μ_e for maleic acid = 108.1, μ_e for fumaric = 35.46. The results for itaconic, citraconic, and mesaconic acids differ widely. For $v=32$:

$$\mu_e \text{ for itaconic} = 13.50 \quad \mu_e \text{ for citraconic} = 68.66 \quad \mu_e \text{ for mesaconic} = 33.31$$

Passing to the acids of the aromatic compounds, the introduction of chlorine into benzoic acid raises the conductivity at $v=64$ and 0° from 18.49 to 85.20. μ_e for orthonitrobenzoic at $v=128$ (0°) is 146.9, for metanitrobenzoic = 40.1. This shows the effect of chlorine and of the nitro group in the ortho position on the acidity. The 1, 2, 4 dinitrobenzoic at 0° and $v=32$, $\mu_e=166.51$, showing that the second nitro group in these positions still further increases the acidity. The 1, 3, 5 dinitrobenzoic at $v=512$ has a value for μ_e of only 122.28.

The effect of the nitro group in increasing acidity is well illustrated by picric acid. Phenol is a very weak acid, one of the weakest, while trinitrophenol is very strong. Its dissociation is of the same order of magnitude as the strongest mineral acids.

The effect of the introduction of the hydroxyl group into benzoic acid, on the

strength of that acid, depends upon the position of the group. Benzoic acid at zero and $v=128$ has a value of $\mu_e=18.49$. μ_e for salicylic or orthohydroxybenzoic acid = 62.65, for metahydroxybenzoic = 20.48, while for parahydroxybenzoic at 128 and 0° , $\mu_e=18.29$.

The introduction of the second hydroxyl group raises the conductivity, the amount depending on the position of those groups. At zero and $v=128$, μ_e for 1, 2, 4 dihydroxybenzoic acid = 44.74, while μ_e for 1, 2, 5 dihydroxybenzoic = 66.18.

Gallic acid, or trihydroxybenzoic acid, has an interest of its own. For zero and $v=128$, $\mu_e=14.01$. The third hydroxyl, instead of raising, lowers the conductivity below that of benzoic acid itself.

The presence of the amino group lowers the strength of the acid, as would be expected. Thus, benzoic acid at 0° and $v=64$, $\mu_e=13.42$. For orthoaminobenzoic acid $\mu_e=3.07$; while for paraaminobenzoic acid $\mu_e=3.71$.

The four sulphonic acids studied are all strong, as are sulphonic acids in general.

Of the three toluic acids, the ortho is much stronger than the benzoic, while the other two are of the same order of strength. Cinnamic acid is slightly stronger than hydrocinnamic.

When we come to the dibasic phthalic acid, we have a much stronger compound than the monobasic acid. Thus, at 0° and $v=64$, μ_e for phthalic acid = 55.98. The introduction of the second carboxyl thus increases the strength of the acid.

DISSOCIATIONS OF ORGANIC ACIDS.

It is not necessary to consider the dissociations of the several acids in detail. It is better to take up the constants calculated from the dissociations, since these are the quantities so often desired in connection with the organic acids. Some conclusions have, however, been reached, especially by White and Wightman, in connection with the dissociations of these compounds, and these will be given.

The conductivity of most of the organic acids is a parabolic function of the temperature, as is shown by comparing the values found with those calculated from interpolation formula. Several of the amino acids are exceptions to this relation, their conductivities not being a parabolic function of the temperature.

The effect of rise in temperature on the dissociation of organic acids can be formulated thus: The dissociation of some of the organic acids decreases regularly with rise in temperature from 0° . Maxima occur in the dissociation of many of the organic acids. In some cases the maximum appears between 15° and 25° ; in others between 25° and 35° , while in still other cases it falls at a higher temperature, *i. e.*, around 50° . This is apparently not in accord with the Thomson-Nernst hypothesis, which connects the dissociating power of a solvent with its dielectric constant, and the dielectric constant decreases with rise in temperature.

The strong organic acids do not obey the Ostwald dilution law and, therefore, "dissociation constants" could not be calculated for them by means of this law.

Isomeric acids are not always dissociated to the same extent, and their dissociations change differently with rise in temperature.

The migration velocities of metameric ions are identical. The migration velocities of the anions of organic acids are a function of the number of atoms present in the anions. This fact is utilized to find the values of μ_∞ for the dibasic organic acids.

THE DISSOCIATION CONSTANTS.

The "constants" for the various acids are calculated by means of the Ostwald dilution law, $\frac{\alpha^2}{(1-\alpha)v}$ const. This, as is well known, does not apply to the strongly dissociated compounds, which therefore have no "constants." The constants are given for the volumes 32 and 1024, and for the temperatures 0°, 25°, and 65°.

DISSOCIATION CONSTANTS.

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° | | 65° | |
|--------------------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|
| | <i>v</i> = 32 | <i>v</i> = 1024 | <i>v</i> = 32 | <i>v</i> = 1024 | <i>v</i> = 32 | <i>v</i> = 1024 |
| Acetic | 0.179 | 0.170 | 0.184 | 0.175 | 0.166 | 0.154 |
| Cyanacetic | 41.0 | 38.0 | 39.0 | 35.0 | 29.0 | 26.0 |
| Phenylacetic | 0.540 | 0.526 | 0.536 | 0.518 | 0.420 | 0.375 |
| Propionic | 0.138 | 0.125 | 0.141 | 0.123 | 0.116 | 0.108 |
| α -Brompropionic | 10.3 | 12.7 | 8.7 | 10.6 | | |
| β -Iodopropionic | 1.04 | 0.92 | 0.99 | 0.87 | | |
| Acetylpropionic | 0.225 | 0.206 | 0.250 | 0.233 | 0.237 | 0.213 |
| <i>n</i> -Butyric | 0.165 | 0.161 | 0.157 | 0.150 | | |
| α -Brombutyric | 13.1 | 15.6 | 11.0 | 13.2 | | |
| Isobutyric | 0.155 | 0.154 | 0.148 | 0.147 | 0.129 | 0.119 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric | 0.99 | 0.94 | 1.10 | 1.03 | 0.98 | 0.91 |
| Isovaleric | 0.187 | 0.170 | 0.169 | 0.161 | 0.125 | 0.109 |
| Caprylic | | 0.129 | | 0.129 | | 0.095 |
| Malonic | 14.8 | 14.8 | 16.3 | 16.7 | | |
| Dimethylmalonic | 7.57 | 6.90 | 7.75 | 7.21 | 7.45 | 6.77 |
| Ethylmalonic | 12.9 | 12.4 | 12.8 | 12.3 | 10.6 | 9.5 |
| Methylethylmalonic | 17.0 | 16.7 | 16.9 | 16.9 | 14.5 | 14.6 |
| Isopropylmalonic | 12.5 | 12.0 | 13.2 | 13.2 | 11.2 | 11.4 |
| Dipropylmalonic | 132.0 | 122.0 | 113.0 | 102.0 | | 79.0 |
| Butylmalonic | 11.0 | 11.0 | 10.8 | 10.5 | 9.15 | 8.8 |
| Benzylmalonic | 16.6 | 15.8 | 16.0 | 15.2 | 12.8 | 11.7 |
| Allylmalonic | 16.8 | | 16.2 | | 13.8 | 13.1 |
| Succinic | 0.556 | 0.572 | 0.655 | 0.665 | 0.687 | 0.688 |
| Monobromsuccinic | | 48.1 | | 39.4 | | |
| Pyrotartaric | 0.81 | 0.78 | 0.89 | 0.87 | 0.85 | 0.81 |
| <i>L</i> -Tartaric | 8.9 | 9.6 | 10.6 | 12.2 | 11.1 | 11.9 |
| Racemic | 9.1 | 10.4 | 10.9 | 12.3 | 9.9 | 10.4 |
| Thiodiglycolic | 6.10 | 6.24 | 6.23 | 6.36 | 6.08 | 6.16 |
| Tricarballic | 1.87 | 1.95 | 2.11 | 2.15 | 2.19 | 2.27 |
| Benzilic | | 9.36 | | 9.02 | | 7.09 |
| Hippuric | | 2.13 | | 2.28 | | 2.16 |
| Citric | 6.92 | 7.88 | 8.63 | 10.6 | 10.13 | 11.16 |
| Pyromucic | 8.7 | 8.4 | 7.6 | 7.4 | 5.4 | 4.8 |
| Crotonic | 0.199 | 0.194 | 0.215 | 0.211 | 0.185 | 0.182 |
| Maleic | 143.0 | 179.0 | 154.0 | 209.0 | 106.0 | 161.5 |
| Fumaric | 9.40 | 10.7 | 10.1 | 11.5 | 8.5 | 8.6 |
| Itaconic | 1.24 | 1.27 | 1.53 | 1.50 | 1.55 | 1.53 |
| Citraconic | 43.6 | 43.4 | 38.1 | 37.6 | 30.12 | 31.91 |
| Mesaconic | 8.4 | 9.3 | 8.1 | 8.7 | 6.6 | 6.4 |
| Phenylpropionic | | 52.3 | | 48.5 | | 27.7 |
| Benzoic | | 0.572 | | 0.649 | | 0.552 |
| <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoic | | 18.1 | | 13.1 | | 8.8 |
| <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoic | 102.0 | 52.0 | 68.9 | 47.0 | 32.7 | 30.8 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoic | | 3.19 | | 3.23 | | 3.38 |
| <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoic | | 3.58 | | 4.00 | | 3.54 |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitrobenzoic | | 13.4 | | 16.2 | | 15.6 |
| Salicylic | | 8.1 | | 10.6 | | 11.0 |
| Acetylsalicylic | | 3.0 | | 2.7 | | |
| <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoic | | 0.726 | | 0.804 | | 0.692 |
| <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoic | | 0.252 | | 0.284 | | 0.261 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxybenzoic | | 3.94 | | 5.08 | | 4.90 |
| 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxybenzoic | | 10.6 | | 13.2 | | |
| Gallie | | 0.348 | | 0.384 | | 0.420 |
| <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoic | | 0.0554 | | 0.100 | | |

DISSOCIATION CONSTANTS—Continued.

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° | | 35° | |
|----------------------------------|--------|----------|--------|----------|--------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 0.0678 | | 0.110 | | 0.119 |
| <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | 0.90 | 0.90 | 1.99 | 1.96 | 5.34 | 4.79 |
| Metanilic..... | 3.34 | 3.26 | 6.01 | 5.53 | 13.4 | 12.10 |
| Sulphanilic..... | | 0.253 | | 0.486 | | 1.11 |
| Picramic..... | | 2.76 | | 2.97 | | 2.59 |
| <i>p</i> -Sulphaminobenzoic..... | | 1.52 | | 1.32 | | 0.90 |
| <i>o</i> -Toluic..... | | 0.513 | | 0.560 | | 0.48 |
| <i>m</i> -Toluic..... | | 0.383 | | 0.433 | | 0.372 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluic..... | | 0.320 | | 0.367 | | 0.331 |
| Cinnamic..... | 0.229 | 0.214 | 0.232 | 0.221 | 0.191 | 0.177 |
| Hydrocinnamic..... | | 13.4 | | 12.8 | | 10.2 |
| <i>o</i> -Phthalic..... | | 0.303 | | 0.335 | | 0.331 |
| Anisic..... | | 0.31 | | 0.35 | | 0.33 |
| Vanillic..... | | 11.1 | | 21.2 | | 44.2 |
| Naphthionic..... | 4.30 | 4.32 | 4.29 | 4.32 | 3.66 | 3.45 |
| Mandelic..... | | 0.282 | | 0.264 | | 0.201 |
| Camphoric..... | | 0.233 | | 0.268 | | 0.236 |
| Coumaric..... | | | | | | |

These "affinity constants" are of fundamental importance in dealing with organic acids. From these values we learn more about the organic acids as acids than from any other data. The constants are tabulated for convenience of reference, and a glance will give a very good idea of the relative activities of a fairly large number of very different types of the acids of carbon.

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS IN CONDUCTIVITY UNITS.

The following tabulation of some of the results will aid in an examination of these values. The heading 0° means zero to the next temperature.

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|-------------------------------|--------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| Acetic..... | 0.14 | 0.72 | 0.12 | 0.62 | 0.08 | 0.46 |
| Dichloroacetic..... | 3.62 | 5.46 | 3.30 | 4.94 | 1.75 | 4.39 |
| Trichloroacetic..... | 4.60 | 5.26 | 4.12 | 5.05 | 2.75 | 2.83 |
| Cyanoacetic..... | 1.67 | 4.35 | 1.23 | 4.04 | 0.70 | 3.01 |
| Phenylacetic..... | 0.21 | 1.05 | 0.18 | 0.82 | 0.98 | 0.45 |
| Propionic..... | 0.12 | 0.61 | 0.10 | 0.51 | 0.05 | 0.28 |
| α -Bromopropionic..... | 0.76 | 3.27 | 0.56 | 2.75 | | |
| β -Iodopropionic..... | 0.28 | 1.34 | 0.26 | 1.32 | | |
| Acetylpropionic..... | 0.16 | 0.81 | 0.14 | 0.71 | 0.095 | 0.44 |
| <i>n</i> -Butyric..... | 0.12 | 0.64 | 0.05 | 0.41 | | |
| α -Bromobutyric..... | 0.79 | 3.25 | 0.54 | 2.62 | | |
| Isobutyric..... | 0.12 | 0.60 | 0.09 | 0.46 | 0.041 | 0.18 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric..... | 0.33 | 1.54 | 0.28 | 1.46 | 0.17 | 0.90 |
| Isovaleric..... | 0.113 | 0.589 | 0.87 | 0.415 | 0.45 | 0.175 |
| Caprylic..... | | 0.56 | | 0.45 | | 0.22 |
| Malonic..... | 1.17 | 4.06 | 1.03 | 3.36 | 0.53 | |
| Dimethylmalonic..... | 0.78 | 3.04 | 0.72 | 2.71 | 0.55 | 2.17 |
| Ethylmalonic..... | 0.95 | 3.42 | 0.81 | 2.88 | 0.54 | 2.18 |
| Diethylmalonic..... | 1.92 | 4.47 | 1.48 | 4.16 | 0.80 | 3.27 |
| Methylethylmalonic..... | 1.07 | 3.67 | 0.95 | 3.18 | 0.72 | 2.82 |
| Isopropylmalonic..... | 0.97 | 3.53 | 0.87 | 3.04 | 0.51 | 2.41 |
| Dipropylmalonic..... | 2.13 | 4.63 | 1.58 | 4.14 | | 3.40 |
| Butylmalonic..... | 0.87 | 3.15 | 0.78 | 2.97 | 0.53 | 2.26 |
| Benzylmalonic..... | 1.03 | 3.50 | 0.85 | 3.02 | 0.57 | 2.30 |
| Allylmalonic..... | 1.06 | 3.67 | 0.88 | 3.23 | 0.61 | 2.37 |

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS IN CONDUCTIVITY UNITS—Continued.

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|--------------------------------------|--------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| Succinic..... | 0.28 | 1.41 | 0.24 | 1.16 | 0.18 | 1.03 |
| Monobromsuccinic..... | | 4.20 | | | | |
| Dibromsuccinic..... | 3.10 | 8.01 | 1.74 | 6.35 | 3.28 | 5.26 |
| Pyrotartaric..... | 0.29 | 1.43 | 0.27 | 1.27 | 0.29 | |
| <i>l</i> -Tartaric..... | 0.99 | 3.73 | 0.89 | 3.22 | 0.68 | 2.70 |
| Racemic..... | 1.02 | 3.73 | 0.95 | 3.43 | 0.62 | 2.21 |
| Thiodiglycolic..... | 0.70 | 2.94 | 0.59 | 2.48 | 0.39 | 1.94 |
| Tricarballic..... | 0.47 | 2.12 | 0.44 | 2.06 | 0.33 | 1.22 |
| Diphenylglycolic..... | | 3.02 | | 2.87 | | 1.77 |
| Hippuric..... | | 2.06 | | 1.61 | | 1.13 |
| Citric..... | 0.91 | 3.64 | 0.87 | 3.38 | 0.75 | 4.35 |
| Pyromucic..... | 0.71 | 3.08 | 0.52 | 2.06 | 0.28 | 1.07 |
| Crotonic..... | 0.15 | 0.78 | 0.12 | 0.66 | 0.082 | 0.64 |
| Maleic..... | 2.74 | 5.14 | 2.34 | 4.67 | 1.80 | 4.20 |
| Fumaric..... | 0.94 | 3.62 | 1.78 | 3.00 | 0.50 | 2.05 |
| Itaconic..... | 0.40 | 1.81 | 0.35 | 1.65 | 0.29 | 1.40 |
| Citraconic..... | 1.43 | 2.24 | 1.21 | 3.74 | 0.91 | 3.24 |
| Mesaconic..... | 0.80 | 3.78 | 0.60 | 2.42 | 0.41 | 1.86 |
| Phenylpropionic..... | | 4.44 | | 3.94 | | 2.00 |
| Meconic..... | | 10.06 | 4.86 | 9.18 | 3.32 | 8.59 |
| Benzoic..... | | 1.26 | | 1.06 | | 0.67 |
| <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoic..... | | 3.13 | | 2.35 | | 1.13 |
| <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | 1.49 | 4.36 | 0.84 | 3.51 | 0.153 | 2.22 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | | 2.49 | | 2.16 | | 1.67 |
| <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | | 2.63 | | 2.40 | | 1.33 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dinitrobenzoic..... | 3.04 | 5.05 | 2.15 | 4.80 | 1.14 | 3.52 |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitrobenzoic..... | | 3.84 | | 3.59 | | 2.49 |
| Picric..... | 4.48 | 4.99 | 4.14 | 4.93 | 3.61 | 3.46 |
| Salicylic..... | | 3.80 | | 3.22 | | 2.37 |
| Acetylsalicylic..... | | 1.89 | | 1.94 | | |
| Sulphosalicylic..... | 4.95 | 8.04 | 4.56 | 7.57 | 3.59 | 5.62 |
| <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | | 1.44 | | 1.19 | | 0.77 |
| <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | | 0.90 | | 0.79 | | 0.49 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | | 2.97 | | 2.64 | | 1.69 |
| 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | | 3.95 | | 3.30 | | |
| Gallie..... | | 1.05 | | 0.87 | | 0.65 |
| <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 0.65 | | 0.81 | | |
| <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 0.60 | | 0.78 | | |
| <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 0.67 | | 0.62 | | |
| Metanilic..... | 0.53 | 2.50 | 0.81 | 3.23 | 1.10 | 3.82 |
| Sulphanilic..... | 0.88 | 3.45 | 1.30 | 3.88 | 1.48 | 4.37 |
| Picramic..... | | 1.41 | | 1.84 | | 2.30 |
| <i>p</i> -Sulphaminobenzoic..... | | 2.28 | | 2.02 | | 1.27 |
| Benzenesulphonic..... | 4.76 | 5.40 | 4.50 | 5.13 | 4.16 | 4.67 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 4.47 | 4.73 | 4.29 | 4.59 | 3.77 | 3.89 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluenesulphonic..... | 4.62 | 4.93 | 4.59 | 4.76 | 3.94 | 3.83 |
| 1, 2, 4-Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 4.44 | 4.74 | 4.06 | 4.35 | | |
| <i>o</i> -Toluic..... | | 1.52 | | 1.00 | | 0.51 |
| <i>m</i> -Toluic..... | | 1.19 | | 0.98 | | 0.64 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluic..... | | 1.07 | | 0.94 | | 0.61 |
| Cinnamic..... | | 1.08 | | 0.84 | | 0.62 |
| Hydrocinnamic..... | 0.145 | 0.757 | 0.104 | 0.595 | 0.079 | 0.38 |
| <i>o</i> -Phthalic..... | | 3.51 | | 0.266 | | 2.44 |
| 4, 5-Dichlorophthalic..... | | 5.65 | | 4.37 | | 2.93 |
| Tetrachlorophthalic..... | | 6.94 | | 5.93 | | 3.46 |
| Anisic..... | | 0.98 | | 0.85 | | 0.66 |
| Vanillic..... | | 0.95 | | 0.94 | | 0.60 |
| Naphthionic..... | | 4.70 | | 5.09 | | 4.56 |
| Mandelic..... | 0.56 | 2.43 | 0.51 | 2.13 | 0.35 | 1.55 |
| Camphoric..... | | 0.75 | | 0.59 | | 0.36 |
| Coumaric..... | | 0.97 | | 0.61 | | 0.49 |

The temperature coefficients of conductivity, expressed in conductivity units, increase rapidly with the dilution of the solution, and for weak organic acids, when not much hydrated, decrease rapidly with rise in temperature. When the acids are hydrated the temperature coefficients of conductivity are larger, and their increase with dilution and decrease with rise in temperature both take place at a slower rate.

The organic acids with the larger constants also have, in general, the larger temperature coefficients of conductivity expressed in conductivity units. The ortho acids usually have a somewhat larger coefficient than the meta and the para. The meta and the para have very nearly the same values for the temperature coefficients expressed in conductivity units.

TEMPERATURE COEFFICIENTS IN PER CENT.

The following coefficients in per cent were obtained; the heading 0° means from zero to next temperature.

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|-------------------------------|--------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| Acetic..... | 2.62 | 2.57 | 1.39 | 1.32 | 0.72 | 0.79 |
| Dichloroacetic..... | 2.18 | 2.46 | 1.30 | 1.37 | 0.52 | 0.90 |
| Trichloroacetic..... | 2.20 | 2.35 | 1.28 | 1.42 | 0.65 | 0.59 |
| Cyanoacetic..... | 2.29 | 2.32 | 1.16 | 1.39 | 0.52 | 0.79 |
| Phenylacetic..... | 2.32 | 2.30 | 1.23 | 1.15 | 0.55 | 0.51 |
| Propionic..... | 2.56 | 2.56 | 1.33 | 1.31 | 0.56 | 0.57 |
| α -Bromopropionic..... | 2.00 | 2.16 | 1.00 | 1.17 | ..... | ..... |
| β -Iodopropionic..... | 2.25 | 2.28 | 1.35 | 1.45 | ..... | ..... |
| Acetylpropionic..... | 2.74 | 2.71 | 1.43 | 1.43 | 0.74 | 0.67 |
| <i>n</i> -Butyric..... | 2.38 | 2.38 | 1.19 | 0.98 | ..... | ..... |
| α -Bromobutyric..... | 1.86 | 2.02 | 0.89 | 1.09 | ..... | ..... |
| Isobutyric..... | 2.35 | 2.28 | 1.17 | 1.13 | 0.46 | 0.39 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric..... | 2.71 | 2.62 | 1.38 | 1.50 | 0.65 | 0.70 |
| Isovaleric..... | 2.10 | 2.08 | 1.07 | 0.98 | 0.46 | 0.34 |
| Caprylic..... | ..... | 2.29 | ..... | 1.17 | ..... | 0.46 |
| Malonic..... | 2.69 | 2.65 | 1.43 | 1.34 | 0.74 | 0.80 |
| Dimethylmalonic..... | 2.43 | 2.45 | 1.40 | 1.36 | 0.80 | 0.82 |
| Ethylmalonic..... | 2.33 | 2.32 | 1.27 | 1.25 | 0.66 | 0.71 |
| Diethylmalonic..... | 2.07 | 2.22 | 1.06 | 1.33 | 0.46 | 0.79 |
| Methylethylmalonic..... | 2.33 | 2.35 | 1.31 | 1.28 | 0.76 | 0.87 |
| Isopropylmalonic..... | 2.43 | 2.45 | 1.34 | 1.30 | 0.61 | 0.78 |
| Dipropylmalonic..... | 2.06 | 2.27 | 1.02 | 1.30 | ..... | 0.81 |
| Butylmalonic..... | 2.32 | 2.25 | 1.32 | 1.36 | 0.69 | 0.79 |
| Benzylmalonic..... | 2.29 | 2.29 | 1.22 | 1.26 | 0.65 | 0.74 |
| Allylmalonic..... | 2.33 | 2.31 | 1.23 | 1.30 | 0.16 | 0.73 |
| Succinic..... | 2.03 | 2.94 | 1.47 | 1.42 | 0.84 | 0.94 |
| Monobromosuccinic..... | ..... | 2.22 | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| Dibromosuccinic..... | 1.77 | 2.10 | 0.71 | 1.11 | 1.09 | 0.74 |
| Pyrotartaric..... | 2.64 | 2.63 | 1.47 | 1.42 | 0.79 | ..... |
| <i>L</i> -Tartaric..... | 2.94 | 2.75 | 1.52 | 1.40 | 0.84 | 0.88 |
| Racemic..... | 2.93 | 2.68 | 1.59 | 1.49 | 0.80 | 0.73 |
| Thiodiglycolic..... | 2.43 | 2.45 | 1.28 | 1.30 | 0.64 | 0.78 |
| Tricarballic..... | 2.86 | 2.68 | 1.56 | 1.57 | 0.88 | 0.68 |
| Diphenylglycolic..... | ..... | 2.26 | ..... | 1.23 | ..... | 0.66 |
| Hippuric..... | ..... | 2.54 | ..... | 1.23 | ..... | 0.66 |
| Citric..... | 3.00 | 2.86 | 1.64 | 1.55 | 0.98 | 0.95 |
| Pyromucic..... | 2.08 | 2.31 | 1.04 | 1.02 | 0.45 | 0.43 |
| Crotonic..... | 2.69 | 2.68 | 1.31 | 1.37 | 0.68 | 0.73 |
| Maleic..... | 2.54 | 2.43 | 1.34 | 1.38 | 0.78 | 0.93 |
| Fumaric..... | 2.64 | 2.56 | 1.19 | 1.17 | 0.67 | 0.70 |
| Itaconic..... | 2.97 | 2.71 | 1.50 | 1.45 | 0.90 | 0.91 |
| Citraconic..... | 2.08 | 2.28 | 1.18 | 1.29 | 0.70 | 0.84 |
| Mesaconic..... | 2.39 | 2.37 | 1.16 | 1.15 | 0.67 | 0.68 |

| Acid. | 0° | | 25° to 35° | | 50° to 65° | |
|--------------------------------------|--------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
| | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ | $v=32$ | $v=1024$ |
| Phenylpropionic..... | | 2.32 | | 1.31 | | 0.51 |
| Meconic..... | | 2.36 | 1.18 | 1.34 | 0.63 | 0.96 |
| Benzoic..... | | 2.64 | | 1.35 | | 0.65 |
| <i>o</i> -Chlorbenzoic..... | | 1.97 | | 1.01 | | 0.40 |
| <i>o</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | 1.52 | 2.22 | 0.59 | 1.16 | 0.11 | 0.55 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | | 2.69 | | 1.40 | | 0.78 |
| <i>p</i> -Nitrobenzoic..... | | 2.63 | | 1.47 | | 0.61 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dinitrobenzoic..... | 1.83 | 2.31 | 0.90 | 1.40 | 0.40 | 0.77 |
| 1, 3, 5-Dinitrobenzoic..... | | 2.60 | | 1.47 | | 0.76 |
| Picric..... | 2.32 | 2.41 | 1.36 | 1.48 | 0.90 | 0.75 |
| Salicylic..... | | 2.91 | | 1.41 | | 0.79 |
| Acetylsalicylic..... | | 2.04 | | 1.39 | | 1.06 |
| Sulphosalicylic..... | 2.36 | 2.49 | 1.37 | 1.44 | 0.83 | 0.81 |
| <i>m</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | | 2.71 | | 1.36 | | 0.66 |
| <i>p</i> -Hydroxybenzoic..... | | 2.72 | | 1.44 | | 0.67 |
| 1, 2, 4-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | | 2.87 | | 1.46 | | 0.70 |
| 1, 2, 5-Dihydroxybenzoic..... | | 2.79 | | 1.41 | | |
| Gallic..... | | 2.76 | | 1.39 | | 0.76 |
| <i>o</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 4.03 | | 2.40 | | |
| <i>m</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 5.11 | | 2.81 | | |
| <i>p</i> -Aminobenzoic..... | | 3.57 | | 1.79 | | |
| Metanilic..... | 4.61 | 2.30 | 3.02 | 2.63 | 2.23 | 1.81 |
| Sulphanilic..... | 4.03 | 3.57 | 2.68 | 2.12 | 1.89 | 1.52 |
| Picramic..... | | 4.30 | | 2.58 | | 1.93 |
| <i>p</i> -Sulphaminobenzoic..... | | 2.52 | | 1.21 | | 0.67 |
| Benzenesulphonic..... | 2.27 | 2.37 | 1.33 | 1.43 | 0.92 | 0.98 |
| <i>m</i> -Nitrobenzenesulphonic..... | 2.28 | 2.31 | 1.40 | 1.42 | 0.92 | 0.90 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluenesulphonic..... | 2.28 | 2.34 | 1.45 | 1.43 | 0.92 | 0.86 |
| 1, 2, 4-Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 2.30 | 2.37 | 1.34 | 1.37 | | |
| <i>o</i> -Toluic..... | | 2.11 | | 0.94 | | 0.40 |
| <i>m</i> -Toluic..... | | 2.62 | | 1.32 | | 0.65 |
| <i>p</i> -Toluic..... | | 2.76 | | 1.42 | | 0.70 |
| Cinnamic..... | | 2.96 | | 1.37 | | 0.77 |
| Hydrocinnamic..... | 2.47 | 2.49 | 1.24 | 1.22 | 0.67 | 0.61 |
| <i>o</i> -Phthalic..... | | 2.37 | | 1.15 | | 0.81 |
| 4, 5-Dichlorphthalic..... | | 2.14 | | 1.10 | | 0.59 |
| Tetrachlorphthalic..... | | 2.11 | | 1.20 | | 0.56 |
| Anisic..... | | 2.74 | | 1.43 | | 0.82 |
| Vanillic..... | | 2.63 | | 1.58 | | 0.75 |
| Naphthionic..... | | 3.30 | | 1.94 | | 1.19 |
| Mandelic..... | 2.29 | 2.30 | 1.31 | 1.27 | 0.71 | 0.72 |
| Camphoric..... | | 2.20 | | 1.13 | | 0.56 |
| Coumaric..... | | 3.07 | | 1.15 | | 0.70 |

The temperature coefficients of conductivity, expressed in conductivity units, are, for the same volume and temperature, of the same order of magnitude. Take $v=32$, and at 0° these coefficients range in general from 2.2 to 2.7. There are a few comparatively wide discrepancies. Thus α -brombutyric, dibromsuccinic, *o*-nitrobenzoic, and 1, 2, 4 dinitrobenzoic have percentage coefficients that are much lower than 2.2; while citric, coumaric, and especially metanilic and sulphanilic, have coefficients much larger than 2.7. That the relation pointed out above holds in general will be seen from the results. It will also be noted that the temperature coefficients in "per cent" decrease with rise in temperature.

The results recorded in this monograph are for 200 of the most frequently used salts and organic acids. Work along this same line is being continued in this laboratory. It is intended to include in this investigation a much larger number of salts, organic acids, the strong mineral acids and bases, and the organic bases in water and nonaqueous and mixed solvents.

INDEX.

| Acetate— | PAGE. | Acid, continued— | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------|-------|---|-------|
| Barium..... | 43 | Meta-aminobenzoic..... | 125 |
| Cobalt..... | 55 | Meta-hydroxybenzoic..... | 122 |
| Lead..... | 59 | Metanilic..... | 126 |
| Magnesium..... | 46 | Meta-nitrobenzenesulphonic..... | 128 |
| Nickel..... | 52 | Meta-nitrobenzoic..... | 118 |
| Potassium..... | 30 | Meta-toluic..... | 131 |
| Sodium..... | 20 | Methylethylmalonic..... | 102 |
| Strontium..... | 40 | Monobromsuccinic..... | 106 |
| Uranyl..... | 65 | Naphthionic..... | 135 |
| Zinc..... | 47 | Nitric..... | 66 |
| Acetic acid..... | 93 | Nitrobenzoic, meta..... | 118 |
| Cyan..... | 94 | Nitrobenzoic, para..... | 118 |
| Dichlor..... | 93 | Nitrotoluenesulphonic (1, 2, 4)..... | 129 |
| Phenyl..... | 95 | Nitrotoluenesulphonic..... | 130 |
| Trichlor..... | 94 | Organic acids, values of μ_{∞} for the... .. | 91 |
| Acetylpropionic acid, beta..... | 97 | Ortho-aminobenzoic..... | 124 |
| Acetylsalicylic acid..... | 121 | Ortho-chlorbenzoic..... | 117 |
| Acid— | | Ortho-nitrobenzoic..... | 117 |
| Acetic..... | 93 | Ortho-phthalic..... | 133 |
| Acetylsalicylic..... | 121 | Ortho-toluic..... | 130 |
| Acetylpropionic, beta..... | 97 | Para-aminobenzoic..... | 125 |
| Allylmalonic..... | 105 | Para-hydroxybenzoic..... | 122 |
| Alpha-brombutyric..... | 98 | Para-sulphaminobenzoic..... | 127 |
| Alpha-brompropionic..... | 96 | Para-toluenesulphonic..... | 129 |
| Aminobenzoic, meta..... | 125 | Para-toluic..... | 113 |
| Anisic..... | 134 | Picramic..... | 127 |
| Benzenesulphonic..... | 128 | Picric..... | 120 |
| Benzilic..... | 110 | Phenylacetic..... | 95 |
| Benzoic..... | 116 | Phenylpropionic..... | 115 |
| Benzylmalonic..... | 104 | Propionic..... | 95 |
| Butylmalonic..... | 104 | Pyromucic..... | 112 |
| Butyric normal..... | 97 | Pyrotartaric..... | 107 |
| Camphoric..... | 136 | Racemic..... | 108 |
| Caprylic..... | 100 | Salicylic..... | 120 |
| Cinnamic..... | 132 | Succinic..... | 105 |
| Citraconic..... | 114 | Sulphanilic..... | 126 |
| Citric..... | 111 | Sulphosalicylic..... | 121 |
| Coumaric..... | 137 | Sulphuric..... | 66 |
| Crotonic..... | 112 | Tetrachlorphthalic..... | 134 |
| Cyanuric..... | 109 | Thiodiglycolic..... | 108 |
| Cyanacetic..... | 94 | Tricarballic..... | 109 |
| Dibromsuccinic..... | 106 | Trichloracetic..... | 94 |
| Dichloracetic..... | 93 | Uric..... | 111 |
| Dichlorphthalic (4, 5)..... | 133 | Vanillic..... | 135 |
| Diethylmalonic..... | 102 | Allylmalonic..... | 105 |
| Dihydroxybenzoic (1, 2, 4)..... | 123 | Alpha-brompropionic..... | 96 |
| Dihydroxybenzoic (1, 2, 5)..... | 123 | Aluminium— | |
| Dimethylmalonic..... | 101 | Ammonium sulphate..... | 34 |
| Dinitrobenzoic (1, 2, 6)..... | 119 | Chloride..... | 59 |
| Diphenylglycolic..... | 110 | Nitrate..... | 60 |
| Ethylmalonic..... | 101 | Potassium sulphate..... | 30 |
| Fumaric..... | 113 | Sulphate..... | 60 |
| Galic..... | 124 | Aminobenzoic acid— | |
| Hippuric..... | 110 | Meta..... | 125 |
| Hydrochloric..... | 65 | Ortho..... | 124 |
| Hydrocinnamic..... | 132 | Para..... | 125 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric..... | 99 | Ammonium aluminium sulphate..... | 34 |
| Iodopropionic, beta..... | 96 | Ammonium acid sulphate..... | 34 |
| Isobutyric..... | 98 | Ammonium— | |
| Isopropylmalonic..... | 103 | Bromide..... | 32 |
| Isovaleric..... | 99 | Chloride..... | 31 |
| Itaconic..... | 114 | Chromium sulphate (green)..... | 35 |
| Laevo-tartaric..... | 107 | Chromium sulphate (violet)..... | 35 |
| Levulinic..... | 97 | Copper sulphate..... | 36 |
| Maleic..... | 113 | Iodide, tetraethyl..... | 32 |
| Malonic..... | 100 | Nitrate..... | 33 |
| Mandelic..... | 136 | Sodium acid phosphate..... | 18 |
| Meconic..... | 116 | Sulphate..... | 33 |
| Mesaconic..... | 115 | Anisic acid..... | 134 |

| Barium— | PAGE. | Chloride, continued— | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------|-------|---|---------|
| Acetate..... | 43 | Strontium..... | 39 |
| Bromide..... | 41 | Uranyl..... | 63 |
| Chloride..... | 41 | Chromate— | |
| Formate..... | 42 | Calcium..... | 38 |
| Nitrate..... | 42 | Potassium..... | 28 |
| Baths..... | 9 | Chromic— | |
| Benzenesulphonic acid..... | 128 | Chloride..... | 62 |
| Benzilic acid..... | 110 | Nitrate..... | 62 |
| Benzoic acid..... | 116 | Sulphate..... | 63 |
| Benzylmalonic acid..... | 104 | Chromium— | |
| Beta-acetylpropionic acid..... | 97 | Ammonium sulphate (green)..... | 35 |
| Beta-iodopropionic acid..... | 96 | Ammonium sulphate (violet)..... | 35 |
| Borax..... | 19 | Potassium sulphate (green)..... | 27 |
| Brombutyric acid, alpha..... | 98 | Potassium sulphate (violet)..... | 27 |
| Bromide— | | Cinnamic acid..... | 132 |
| Ammonium..... | 32 | Citraconic acid..... | 114 |
| Barium..... | 41 | Citric acid..... | 111 |
| Cadmium..... | 48 | Cobalt— | |
| Calcium..... | 37 | Acetate..... | 55 |
| Cobalt..... | 53 | Bromide..... | 53 |
| Cupric..... | 56 | Chloride..... | 53 |
| Lithium..... | 12 | Nitrate..... | 54 |
| Magnesium..... | 44 | Sulphate..... | 54 |
| Potassium..... | 21 | Coefficients— | |
| Sodium..... | 14 | Temperature, in conductivity units... .. | 141 |
| Strontium..... | 39 | Temperature, in per cent..... | 143 |
| Brompropionic acid, alpha..... | 96 | Temperature, of conductivity and the solvate theory of solution..... | 76 |
| Butylmalonic acid..... | 104 | Temperature, of conductivity in per cent..... | 81 |
| Butyric acid— | | Conductivities, molecular..... | 70 |
| Alpha-brom..... | 98 | Conductivity— | |
| Iso..... | 98 | Cells..... | 5 |
| Normal..... | 97 | Measurements..... | 67 |
| Cadmium— | | Temperature, coefficients of in per cent..... | 81 |
| Bromide..... | 48 | Units, temperature coefficients in..... | 141 |
| Chloride..... | 48 | Constants— | |
| Iodide..... | 49 | Cell..... | 6, 87 |
| Calcium— | | Dissociation..... | 140 |
| Bromide..... | 37 | Copper ammonium sulphate..... | 36 |
| Chloride..... | 36 | Coumaric acid..... | 137 |
| Chromate..... | 38 | Crotonic acid..... | 112 |
| Formate..... | 39 | Cupric— | |
| Nitrate..... | 37 | Bromide..... | 56 |
| Camphoric acid..... | 136 | Chloride..... | 56 |
| Caprylic acid..... | 100 | Nitrate..... | 57 |
| Carbonate— | | Sulphate..... | 57 |
| Potassium..... | 24 | Cyanacetic acid..... | 94 |
| Sodium..... | 17 | Cyanuric acid..... | 109 |
| Cell constants..... | 6, 87 | Dehydrolytic time factor..... | 69 |
| Cells, conductivity..... | 5 | Dibromsuccinic acid..... | 106 |
| Chlorate— | | Dichloroacetic acid..... | 93 |
| Potassium..... | 22 | Dichlorophthalic acid..... | 133 |
| Sodium..... | 16 | Dichromate potassium..... | 29 |
| Chlorbenzoic acid, ortho..... | 117 | Diethylmalonic acid..... | 102 |
| Chloride— | | Dihydroxybenzoic acid (1, 2, 4)..... | 123 |
| Aluminium..... | 59 | Dihydroxybenzoic acid (1, 2, 5)..... | 123 |
| Ammonium..... | 31 | Dimethylmalonic acid..... | 101 |
| Barium..... | 41 | Dinitrobenzoic acid (1, 2, 6)..... | 119 |
| Cadmium..... | 48 | Dinitrobenzoic acid (1, 3, 5)..... | 119 |
| Calcium..... | 36 | Diphenylglycolic acid..... | 110 |
| Chromic..... | 62 | Dipotassium acid phosphate..... | 25 |
| Cobalt..... | 53 | Dipropylmalonic acid..... | 103 |
| Cupric..... | 56 | Discussion of the results..... | 67 |
| Ferric..... | 61 | Dissodium acid phosphate..... | 18 |
| Lead..... | 58 | Dissociation— | |
| Lithium..... | 12 | Constants..... | 140 |
| Magnesium..... | 43 | Of organic acids..... | 87, 139 |
| Manganous..... | 49 | Of the various salts..... | 73 |
| Nickel..... | 51 | Ethylmalonic acid..... | 101 |
| Potassium..... | 20 | | |
| Sodium..... | 14 | | |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------------|-------|---|---------|
| Ferric— | | Measurements, conductivity..... | 67 |
| Chloride..... | 61 | Meconic acid..... | 116 |
| Nitrate..... | 61 | Mesaconic acid..... | 115 |
| Ferrocyanide— | | Meta-aminobenzoic acid..... | 125 |
| Potassium..... | 29 | Meta-hydroxybenzoic acid..... | 122 |
| Sodium..... | 19 | Metanilic acid..... | 126 |
| Formate— | | Meta-nitrobenzenesulphonic acid..... | 128 |
| Barium..... | 42 | Meta-nitrobenzoic acid..... | 118 |
| Calcium..... | 39 | Meta-toluic acid..... | 131 |
| Magnesium..... | 45 | Methylethylmalonic acid..... | 102 |
| Fumaric acid..... | 113 | Methylmalonic acid, di..... | 101 |
| Gallic acid..... | 124 | Molecular conductivities..... | 70 |
| Glass, solubility of..... | 7 | Monobromsuccinic acid..... | 106 |
| Hippuric acid..... | 110 | Naphthionic acid..... | 135 |
| Hydration and ionic volume..... | 80 | Nickel— | |
| Hydrochloric acid..... | 65 | Acetate..... | 52 |
| Hydrocinnamic acid..... | 132 | Chloride..... | 51 |
| Hydroxybenzoic acid— | | Nitrate..... | 51 |
| Meta..... | 122 | Potassium sulphate..... | 26 |
| Para..... | 122 | Sulphate..... | 52 |
| Hydroxyisobutyric acid..... | 99 | Nitrate— | |
| Investigators who have worked on the | | Aluminium..... | 60 |
| problem..... | 11 | Ammonium..... | 33 |
| Introduction..... | 5 | Barium..... | 42 |
| Iodide— | | Calcium..... | 37 |
| Cadmium..... | 49 | Chromic..... | 62 |
| Potassium..... | 21 | Cobalt..... | 54 |
| Sodium..... | 15 | Cupric..... | 57 |
| Tetraethylammonium..... | 32 | Ferric..... | 61 |
| Iodopropionic acid, beta..... | 96 | Lead..... | 58 |
| Ionic volume and hydration..... | 80 | Lithium..... | 13 |
| Isobutyric acid..... | 98 | Magnesium..... | 44 |
| Hydroxy..... | 99 | Manganous..... | 50 |
| Isopropylmalonic acid..... | 103 | Nickel..... | 51 |
| Isovaleric acid..... | 99 | Potassium..... | 22 |
| Itaconic acid..... | 114 | Silver..... | 55 |
| Laevo-tartaric acid..... | 107 | Sodium..... | 15 |
| Lead— | | Strontium..... | 40 |
| Acetate..... | 59 | Uranyl..... | 64 |
| Chloride..... | 58 | Zinc..... | 46 |
| Nitrate..... | 58 | Nitric acid..... | 66 |
| Levulinic acid..... | 97 | Nitrobenzenesulphonic acid, meta..... | 128 |
| Lithium— | | Nitrobenzoic acid— | |
| Bromide..... | 12 | Meta..... | 118 |
| Chloride..... | 12 | Ortho..... | 117 |
| Nitrate..... | 13 | Para..... | 118 |
| Sulphate..... | 13 | Nitrotoluenesulphonic acid (1, 2, 4)..... | 129 |
| Magnesium— | | Nitrotoluenesulphonic acid (1, 4, 2)..... | 130 |
| Acetate..... | 46 | Organic acids..... | 85 |
| Bromide..... | 44 | Discussion of the results with the..... | 137 |
| Chloride..... | 43 | Dissociation of..... | 87, 139 |
| Formate..... | 45 | Values of μ_{∞} for the..... | 91 |
| Nitrate..... | 44 | Ortho-aminobenzoic acid..... | 124 |
| Magnesium sulphate..... | 45 | Ortho-chlorobenzoic acid..... | 117 |
| Maleic acid..... | 113 | Ortho-nitrobenzoic acid..... | 117 |
| Malonic acid..... | 100 | Ortho-phthalic acid..... | 133 |
| Allyl..... | 105 | Ortho-toluic acid..... | 130 |
| Benzyl..... | 104 | Para-aminobenzoic acid..... | 125 |
| Butyl..... | 104 | Para-hydroxybenzoic acid..... | 122 |
| Diethyl..... | 102 | Para-nitrobenzoic acid..... | 118 |
| Dimethyl..... | 101 | Para-sulphaminobenzoic acid..... | 127 |
| Dipropyl..... | 103 | Para-toluenesulphonic acid..... | 129 |
| Ethyl..... | 101 | Para-toluic acid..... | 131 |
| Isopropyl..... | 103 | Per cent— | |
| Methylethyl..... | 102 | Temperature coefficients in..... | 143 |
| Mandelic acid..... | 136 | Temperature coefficients of conduc- | |
| Manganous— | | tivity..... | 81 |
| Chloride..... | 49 | Perchlorate— | |
| Nitrate..... | 50 | Potassium..... | 23 |
| Sulphate..... | 50 | Sodium..... | 16 |
| | | Permanganate, potassium..... | 28 |

| | PAGE. | | PAGE. |
|--|-------|--|-------|
| Phenylacetic acid..... | 95 | Solutions, preparation of..... | 8 |
| Phenylpropionic acid..... | 115 | Succinic acid..... | 105 |
| Phosphate— | | Sulphaminobenzoic acid, para..... | 127 |
| Dipotassium acid..... | 25 | Sulphate— | |
| Disodium acid..... | 18 | Aluminium..... | 60 |
| Potassium..... | 25 | Ammonium..... | 33 |
| Sodium ammonium acid..... | 18 | Ammonium acid..... | 34 |
| Phthalic acid, ortho..... | 133 | Ammonium aluminium..... | 34 |
| Pieramic acid..... | 127 | Ammonium chromium (green)..... | 35 |
| Picric acid..... | 120 | Ammonium chromium (violet)..... | 35 |
| Potassium— | | Ammonium copper..... | 36 |
| Acetate..... | 30 | Chromic..... | 63 |
| Acid sulphate..... | 24 | Cobalt..... | 54 |
| Aluminium sulphate..... | 30 | Cupric..... | 57 |
| Bromide..... | 21 | Lithium..... | 13 |
| Carbonate..... | 24 | Magnesium..... | 45 |
| Chlorate..... | 22 | Manganous..... | 50 |
| Chloride..... | 20 | Nickel..... | 52 |
| Chromate..... | 28 | Potassium..... | 23 |
| Chromium sulphate (green)..... | 27 | Potassium acid..... | 24 |
| Chromium sulphate (violet)..... | 27 | Potassium aluminium..... | 30 |
| Dichromate..... | 29 | Potassium chromium (green)..... | 27 |
| Ferrocyanide..... | 29 | Potassium chromium (violet)..... | 27 |
| Iodide..... | 21 | Potassium nickel..... | 26 |
| Nickel sulphate..... | 26 | Potassium sodium..... | 26 |
| Nitrate..... | 22 | Sodium..... | 17 |
| Monacid phosphate..... | 25 | Uranyl..... | 64 |
| Perchlorate..... | 23 | Zinc..... | 47 |
| Permanganate..... | 28 | Sulphaminobenzoic acid, para..... | 127 |
| Phosphate..... | 25 | Sulphanilic acid..... | 126 |
| Sodium sulphate..... | 26 | Sulphocyanate, potassium..... | 31 |
| Sulphate..... | 23 | Sulphosalicylic acid..... | 121 |
| Sulphocyanate..... | 31 | Sulphuric acid..... | 66 |
| Preparation of the solutions..... | 8 | Strontium— | |
| Problem, investigators who have worked | | Acetate..... | 40 |
| on the..... | 11 | Bromide..... | 39 |
| Propionic acid..... | 95 | Chloride..... | 39 |
| Alpha-brom..... | 96 | Nitrate..... | 40 |
| Beta-acetyl..... | 97 | Tartaric acid, laevo..... | 107 |
| Beta-iodo..... | 96 | Temperature coefficients— | |
| Propylmalonic acid, di..... | 103 | In conductivity units..... | 141 |
| Pyromucic acid..... | 112 | In per cent..... | 143 |
| Pyrotartaric acid..... | 107 | Of conductivity and the solvate theory | |
| Racemic acid..... | 108 | of solution..... | 76 |
| Results..... | 11 | Of conductivity in per cent..... | 81 |
| Discussion of the..... | 67 | Tetraborate, sodium..... | 19 |
| With the organic acids, discussion of..... | 137 | Tetrachlorophthalic acid..... | 134 |
| Salts— | | Tetraethylammonium iodide..... | 32 |
| Dissociation of the various..... | 73 | Thiodiglycolic acid..... | 108 |
| Sodium, of the organic acids, values of | | Time factor, dehydrolytic..... | 69 |
| μ_{∞} | 88 | Toluenesulphonic acid, para..... | 129 |
| Salicylic acid..... | 120 | Toluic acid— | |
| Silver nitrate..... | 55 | Meta..... | 131 |
| Sodium— | | Ortho..... | 130 |
| Acetate..... | 20 | Para..... | 131 |
| Ammonium acid phosphate..... | 18 | Tricarballic acid..... | 109 |
| Bromide..... | 14 | Trichloroacetic acid..... | 94 |
| Carbonate..... | 17 | Uranyl— | |
| Chlorate..... | 16 | Acetate..... | 65 |
| Chloride..... | 14 | Chloride..... | 63 |
| Ferrocyanide..... | 19 | Nitrate..... | 64 |
| Iodide..... | 15 | Sulphate..... | 64 |
| Nitrate..... | 15 | Uric acid..... | 111 |
| Perchlorate..... | 16 | Valeric acid, iso..... | 99 |
| Potassium sulphate..... | 26 | Vanillic acid..... | 135 |
| Salts of the organic acids, values of μ_{∞} | 88 | Volume ionic and hydration..... | 80 |
| Sulphate..... | 17 | Water..... | 9 |
| Tetraborate..... | 19 | Zinc— | |
| Solvate theory of solution and temperature | | Acetate..... | 47 |
| coefficients of conductivity..... | 76 | Nitrate..... | 46 |
| Solubility of glass..... | 7 | Sulphate..... | 47 |





PIERRE DU RYER

DRAMATIST

HENRY CARRINGTON LANCASTER
PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LITERATURE IN A LIBERAL COLLEGE



WASHINGTON, D. C.
PUBLISHED BY THE UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
PUBLICATION No. 171

The Knickerbocker Press, New York

PREFACE.

The second quarter of the seventeenth century is of vital importance in the history of the French drama. It was then that the form of classic tragedy peculiar to France was created, that the comedy won value by substituting the portrayal of manners for the representation of farcical and romantic adventures, and that the tragi-comedy was at the height of its popularity. Some persons have believed that this period could be sufficiently understood by the consideration of Corneille's theater alone. Others, perceiving the superficiality of this view, have turned to minor writers of the time, and carried on investigations that led to excellent studies of Hardy, Rotrou, Tristan, and Mairêt. But Du Ryer, though as important as these, has been neglected. Twelve of his pieces illustrate various forms of the tragi-comedy, from the play of romantic adventure to the classical tragi-comedy with its careful treatment of a few persons in a few situations. His one comedy is an early representation of local conditions and surroundings. His six tragedies, the most valuable and successful of his pieces, were second only to the works of Corneille in establishing the French classic type of tragedy. When studied as a whole, his theater shows a constant progress away from the loose and sensational methods of his predecessors to a simple, united, and profound conception of dramatic art, a process which shows the development of both Du Ryer and his audience through the twenty-five years of his activity as a playwright.

François Colletet's life of Du Ryer is lost. Pellisson, Sorel, the frères Parfaict, Jal, and others have given him little space. Fournier united many of the facts stated by these writers with a number of his own opinions in the introduction to his reprint of Du Ryer's *Vendanges de Suresne*. In spite of its errors, this article¹ remained the principal work on Du Ryer until K. Philipp published a dissertation entitled *Pierre Du Ryers Leben und dra-*

¹ *Théâtre français au seizième et au dix-septième siècle*: Paris (1871), vol. II., 68-75.

matische Werke,¹ which to Fournier's article added analyses and criticisms of the plays and some new facts and ideas, especially in regard to Du Ryer's influence on Campistron. This dissertation is not without merit, as will be shown by subsequent reference, but it is by no means a definitive treatise. Certain documents connected with Du Ryer's life were unknown to its author. He should have studied more carefully those already at hand, including Du Ryer's translations, lyric poems, dedications, etc. His dates are often at fault. He seems to have taken two analyses from La Vallière without having read the plays to which they refer. He is not acquainted with a number of sources that Du Ryer can now be shown to have used, nor does he study with pains the sources with which he is acquainted. His book leaves us without an accurate biography of Du Ryer or a thorough criticism of his plays.

It was with the hope of writing a more informing biography and a more ample criticism that I undertook the present work. It is the result of researches made chiefly at the National, Arsenal, and Mazarine Libraries of Paris, and at the British Museum. I have treated Du Ryer as a dramatist only, using his lyric poems and his translations merely so far as they concern his other work. The biography is followed by four chapters on his twenty pieces, by a general criticism of his dramatic productions, and by two appendices that list his plays and translations in their various editions.² The frontispiece and vignettes are taken from a copy of the first edition of Du Ryer's *Saül* (Paris, 1642) in the possession of the Johns Hopkins University, graciously loaned by that institution for reproduction here.

I am indebted to the late Professor A. M. Elliott for his special interest in this book, as well as for the never-failing sympathy he extended to his former students in their various undertakings. For advice and other assistance I wish to thank M. Paul Bonnefon, M. Gustave Lanson, and Professor E. C. Armstrong.

¹ Zwickau, 1905.

² In giving French titles and quotations, I follow the orthography of the original documents except in the case of works as well known as those of Corneille, Racine, and Molière, where the usage of contemporary French has been preferred.

CONTENTS

| | PAGES |
|---|---------|
| PREFACE | iii |
| CHAPTER I: LIFE. | |
| The name ; proof that Isaac Du Ryer was Pierre's father ; Isaac's work, character, and influence on his son ; date of Pierre's birth ; his youth ; life as secretary to the king ; lyric poems ; protectors and friends ; first marriage ; life as secretary to Vendôme ; election to the Academy ; life at Picpus, poverty, letter to a friend, letter to Conrart ; second marriage, last days, date of death ; reputation as a dramatist ; translations, their reputation, value, and influence on his other work | 1-31 |
| CHAPTER II: EARLY TRAGI-COMEDIES. | |
| <i>Aretophile ; Clitophon ; Argenis et Poliarque and Argenis ; Lisandre et Caliste</i> | 33-55 |
| CHAPTER III: TRAGI-COMEDIES OF THE MIDDLE PERIOD, PASTORAL, COMEDY. | |
| <i>Amarillis ; Alcimedon ; Les Vendanges de Suresne ; Cleomedon or Rossyleon ; Clarigene</i> | 57-82 |
| CHAPTER IV: TRAGEDIES. | |
| <i>Lucrece ; Alcionée ; Sall ; Esther ; Sceuale ; Themistocle</i> | 83-132 |
| CHAPTER V: LAST TRAGI-COMEDIES. | |
| <i>Berenice ; Nitocris ; Dynamis ; Anaxandre</i> | 133-152 |
| CHAPTER VI: A GENERAL CRITICISM. | |
| Du Ryer's ideas ; sources ; change from romantic to classic methods ; æsthetic purpose ; morality ; choice of time and place, and treatment of the three unities ; exposition, <i>naud</i> , and <i>dénouement</i> ; acts and scenes ; situations ; setting and local color ; characters ; comic, lyric, and descriptive passages ; other stylistic qualities ; resemblance to Corneille ; influence | 153-170 |
| APPENDIX A: DU RYER'S PLAYS | 171-172 |
| APPENDIX B: DU RYER'S TRANSLATIONS | 173-175 |
| INDEX | 177-182 |

ILLUSTRATIONS

The plate used as a frontispiece for this volume and the vignettes on the back of this plate and on pages 1 and 170 are reproduced from the first edition of *Sall*, published at Paris in 1642.

PIERRE DU RYER

DRAMATIST

the first third of the seventeenth century. The fact that he was the father of the dramatist is proved by the following considerations.¹

A sonnet "sur les miseres de la pauureté par le sieur du Ryer, le pere" was published in the *Jardin des Muses* in 1640, and, though supposed by Livet,² Fournier,³ and Philipp⁴ to have been written by Pierre Du Ryer, was in reality the work of Isaac, in whose *Temps perdu* it had already appeared.⁵ It follows that an editor in 1640 believed Isaac to be the father of some other poet named Du Ryer, whose existence necessitated the addition of "le pere" in giving the authorship of the poem. As Isaac and Pierre are the only poets known to have been named Du Ryer, this is good evidence, furnished by one of their contemporaries, that Isaac was the father of Pierre. In the next place, an introductory poem, signed "Petrus Du Ryer," and headed "Patri suo," was published in 1624 with an edition of Isaac's *Temps perdu*.⁶ De Beauchamps, after noting this,⁷ suggests that "cette remarque peut servir à faire connoître que ce Pierre fils d'Isaac, pourroit être celui qui étoit de l'académie françoise, si connu par ses pieces de théâtre et par ses traductions." It may be added that Isaac and Pierre were both Parisians and royal secretaries, and belonged to consecutive generations; that the relationship is believed by the frères Parfaict and other historians of the French theater; that two of Pierre's works, *Lisandre et Caliste* and the *Traitté de la Providence de Dieu*, are preceded by complimentary verses signed *I. D.*, the signature used by Isaac for the dedication of his *Heures dérobees*.

Isaac Du Ryer is known chiefly through his works. He published the *Temps perdu*⁸ in 1608, 1609, 1610, and 1624; the *Vengeance des satyres, pastorelle avec quelques meslanges du mesme auteur* in 1614 and 1631; the *Mariage d'amour, pastorelle*, in 1621 and 1631; the *Heures dérobees* in 1633. The pastorals⁹

¹ Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 5, would prove this by an unsigned statement written by hand in a copy of Isaac Du Ryer's *Temps perdu* in the Arsenal Library.

² *Histoire de l'Académie française*, Paris, 1858, I, 301. He quotes the sonnet in full, as do his two followers. ³ *Théâtre français*, II, 72. ⁴ *Op. cit.*, 8.

⁵ Page 36, Sonnet XI in the edition of 1609; page 114, Sonnet XI in that of 1610.

⁶ The poem is not in the editions of 1609 and 1610, but it appears in the edition of 1624, a copy of which is in the British Museum.

⁷ *Recherches*, Paris, 1735, II, 82.

⁸ Cf. Lachèvre, *Bibliothèque des Recueils collectifs de Poésies*, Paris, 1903, II, 276.

⁹ For further criticism see Marsan, *La Pastorale dramatique en France*, Paris, 1905, 299, 312, 313, 507-509.

are slight, written to be played by children, as the author states in his prologue to the *Mariage d'amour*. Although he would have us believe that his characters speak the language of the people, most of the work is as artificial as other pastorals. His lyrics are of greater worth and interest us more particularly by showing something of Isaac's nature and the kind of life he led.

He was a courtier as well as poet, *secrétaire de la chambre du roy*, and secretary to the *grand écuyer*, Roger, duc de Bellegarde. When he lost the favor of this nobleman, he was employed as clerk at the customs-house of the Saint-Paul quay, where he received only ten *écus* a month.¹ He bore his poverty, now with bitterness, now with humorous fortitude. Among his friends were the poets Hodey² and Tristan l'Hermite, and the actress Isabella Andreini, whom he urges to stay in France, for "Paris vaut bien Italie."³ Alexandre Hardy, to whom he writes in hostile spirit, was probably an acquaintance.⁴ He speaks of himself as an old man in 1633,⁵ and probably died not long after:

"Je n'estois pas encore en l'Auril de mon aage
Qu'un peu de naturel me mit les vers en main,
Ayant l'esprit porté tellement à l'ouvrage
Que sur quoy que ce fust ie rimois tout soudain."⁵

The characteristics of the improvisations Isaac mentions here are apparent in his poems. He is clever, careless, trivial. He seldom attempts large themes. His love poems are conventional and coarse; his prayers and verses on death move us little; his lines to Henri IV, Marie de Médicis, Louis XIII, and various nobles show that he was a professional flatterer. Yet there is a sincere note in his outbursts against poverty and neglect, a very real delight in life and friends as soon as fortune smiles at Vaugirard or Saint-Germain. He was jovial, witty, bibulous, tender-hearted, as ready to advise his friends as he was slow to set them a difficult example.

His influence on his son could be variously exerted. Several of his poems show interest in children; one, to his niece Françoise, a nun at Longchamp, real affection. He was probably an in-

¹ Cf. Goujet, *Bibliothèque française*, Paris, 1751-1756, xv, 276-286.

² For Hodey cf. Lachèvre, *Bibliothèque des Recueils*, I, 206, 379.

³ A *Isabelle comédienne* in the *Temps perdu*.

⁴ *Les Heures dérobées*, 29, 30; cf. *Modern Language Notes*, June, 1909.

⁵ Sonnet to Tristan in *Les Heures dérobées*.

dulgent father, who introduced his son at court as well as to his literary friends and boon companions. He may have given Pierre an early taste for playwriting and verse-making, for a number of the latter's lyrics are on the same themes as his own, and Pierre's first recorded production was a Latin poem in his father's praise. Isaac probably also instilled into him his religious faith, his devotion to the king and the great nobles, his ability to bear poverty, his *esprit gaulois*. The dignity and regularity found in the son's work may be due in part to the classical training that his father must have encouraged. He undoubtedly provided him with an environment that early attracted him into literature.

Nothing is known of Isaac's ancestors, or of the members of his family, except his niece Françoise and his son Pierre. Nicéron¹ states that Pierre came of good stock, which some called noble. In a legal document of 1627,² he is referred to as "ayant droict par declaration de noble homme." The notice of his burial calls him an *escuyer*.³ Moreover, the office of secretary to the king is known to have carried with it nobility for the holder and his descendants.⁴ We may therefore conclude that Isaac and Pierre Du Ryer belonged to the petty aristocracy, which was but slightly removed from the *bourgeoisie*.

The time and place of Pierre's birth are uncertain. That he was born at Paris may be inferred from the fact that his father lived there, and that he was himself frequently referred to as a Parisian. No contemporary gave the date of his birth. Writing in 1733, Nicéron stated that he was born in 1605, and de Beauchamps, the frères Parfaict, Voltaire,⁵ Lérís, and La Vallière agreed. Jal⁶ found no document referring to his birth. In 1694 Moréri⁶ declared that he died November 6, 1658, "âgé de 53 ans," but in 1732, under the influence of Bayle,⁷ the date of his death is changed to 1656, and the date of his birth moved back to 1603. In order to make Du Ryer old enough to write *Aretaphile* in 1618, Fournier⁸ would change the date of his birth to 1600.

¹ *Mémoires pour servir, etc.*, Paris, 1733, XXII, 342.

² Bibliothèque Nationale, *Pièces originales*, 2482.

³ Jal, *Dictionnaire*, 1098.

⁴ Guyot et Merlin, *Traité des droits, fonctions, etc.*, Paris, 1786-88, IV, 289; I, 598.

⁵ *Œuvres* (Moland's edition), Paris, 1885, XIV, 70; the other authors in their histories of the French theater.

⁶ *Le grand Dictionnaire historique*, Amsterdam.

⁷ *Dictionnaire historique*, Rotterdam, 1697, pp. 940, 941.

⁸ *Théâtre français*, II, 68.

Now as this dating for *Aretaphile* is incorrect, Fournier's argument is worthless, but his conclusion is probably sound. Pierre Du Ryer will be shown to have been secretary to the king as early as February 18, 1621, and consequently could hardly have been born later than 1600. This evidence is strengthened by the fact that he published a Latin poem in 1624, and that Vigneul-Marville¹ towards 1653 described him as being in his *vieillesse*. On the other hand, he was not born much earlier than 1600, for his first publication of any length, made in 1630, appears to be a work of his youth, from the immaturity of the style and structure, from the fact that most of his dramatic contemporaries began to publish before they were thirty, and that it would be strange if so prolific a writer as Du Ryer were an exception in this matter. 1600 is, then, the probable date of his birth.

Nothing is known of Pierre's childhood except what may be gathered from his later life and his father's character. He was probably brought up at Paris, learned to know poverty and to bear it cheerfully, to respect authority, to be a good Catholic, to take interest in lyric poetry and the drama, to be acceptable to the great, both as secretary and as literary entertainer. Nicéron² says that he studied well, but gives no authority for the statement. It is evident from his subsequent work as a translator that he had good training in Latin. He probably studied law, for he later has the title of "aduocat en parlement."³ He must also have had the equipment required by his position as secretary to the king, which meant, according to the rulings of Charles IX and Henri III, that he had proved satisfactorily his "bonnes vie, mœurs, religion, conversation catholique, suffisance et capacité," and that he exercised no "train et trafic de marchandise, banque, ferme, ou autre négociation vile et mécanique."⁴

The first direct evidence concerning his life relates to his position as secretary to the king. There is reason to believe that his father, who was *secrétaire de la chambre du roy* in 1614, ceded this office to him not later than February, 1621; that shortly thereafter Pierre gave up this title for that of *conseiller*

¹ *Mélanges d'histoire et de littérature*, Rotterdam, 1700, I, 194.

² *Mémoires pour servir, etc.*, XXII, 342.

³ Cf. Jal, *Dictionnaire*, 1098, and the privilege to Du Ryer's translation of Salviatus, 1633, and of de Thou, 1654.

⁴ Guyot et Merlin, *Traité des droits*, IV, 234, *seq.*

et secretaire du roy et de ses finances; and that he continued to perform the duties of this office until the end of 1633, when he sold it on account of his marriage and his increased literary activity. Some of these conclusions are more certain than others. Their truth may be judged from the following facts.

D'Olivet¹ declares that Du Ryer "fut pourvu d'une charge de secretaire du Roi; mais ayant fait un mariage d'inclination, il revendit cette charge en 1633." This biographer is followed by Titon du Tillet,² Nicéron,³ de Beauchamps,⁴ the frères Parfaict,⁵ and Goujet.⁶ The statements are confirmed by the facts that Isaac Du Ryer was *secretaire de la chambre du roy* in 1614,⁷ that the secretaryship could be resigned in favor of a son,⁸ that Pierre was subsequently secretary to the king's brother, the duc de Vendôme, and retained the title of *conseiller du roy*, and especially by the evidence of nine receipts preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale.⁹

The first of these receipts runs as follows:

"Je Pierre Du Ryer, secretaire de la chambre du Roy ayant droit par transport de M^r Jehan Le quint confesse auoir receu de M^r Flamin Fanuche conseiller dudict sieur Recepueur general et payeur des rentes constituees sur les receptes generales la somme de six liures cinq sols pour le quartier de Juillet aoust Septembre de l'an 1604 a cause de 25 liures tournois de rente constituees a Batholemy Passart le 10 Juillet 1570, de laquelle somme de 6 liures 5 sols Je me tiens content et bien payé et en quitte ledict S^r Fanuche susdict et tous autres. Tesmoing mon seing ci mis a Paris le 18 jour de Februrier 1621.

"DU RYER P."

¹ Livet, *Histoire de l'Académie française*, I, 300.

² *Le Parnasse françois*, Paris, 1732, p. 249.

³ *Mémoires pour servir, etc.*, XXII, 342.

⁴ *Recherches*, II, 109.

⁵ *Histoire du théâtre françois*, Paris, 1734, seq., IV, 535.

⁶ *Bibliothèque*, XVI, 255. These writers give 1626 as the date of his becoming secretary to the king, which is shown to be incorrect by the receipts mentioned below.

⁷ Cf. the title-page of his *Vengeance des Satyres*, Paris, 1614.

⁸ Guyot et Merlin, *Traité des droits*, IV, 302.

⁹ *Pièces originales*, 2482 and 2598. The only other Pierre Du Ryer known to have lived at this time was "seigneur de Tillemont, conseiller et maistre d'hostel ordinaire du Roy," whose widow signed two documents in 1639 and 1645, preserved in *Pièces originales*, 2482. As Tillemont was dead in 1639, he can not be the dramatist we are studying. As there is no evidence to show that he was secretary to the king, and as there is considerable proof that the dramatist held this office, it seems clear that the receipts which refer to Pierre Du Ryer have to do with the son of Isaac, for it is extremely improbable that there were two men called Pierre Du Ryer simultaneously secretary to the king.

The next four receipts are much like this one and are dated February 20, June 22, July 19 and 22 of the same year, 1621. It is worthy of note that in all of them Du Ryer is called *secrétaire de la chambre du roy*, exactly the title that his father had in 1614. As Isaac Du Ryer is not given this title in his *Mariage d'amour*, published in 1621, nor in his *Heures dérobées* of 1633, it seems probable that he resigned the position in favor of his son as early as February, 1621, though it is possible that he continued to keep it after his son's appointment. But Pierre must soon have changed his position for that of *conseiller et secrétaire du Roy et de ses finances*, for the four remaining receipts, dated June 9, 1627, July 1 and November 6, 1628, and September 24, 1633, give him the latter title. From these receipts it is learned that he was also "porteur des lettres de prouision de l'office de comptrolleur et garde des grandes et petites mesures au grenier a sel de Baieux," and that he received eight hundred livres in payment for his services from the beginning of October, 1625, through September, 1627. In 1623 he bought from the government the right to sell ten "offices de sergens des aydes et tailles de l'eslection d'Arques, generalité de Rouen," for which he was reimbursed to the extent of 1909 livres when these offices were abolished. The date of the last receipt shows that he held his office till September 24, 1633, but he must have sold it soon after, for d'Olivet and later biographers set 1633 as the date of this sale. He became secretary to the Duke of Vendôme the following year, and no mention of him as secretary to the king subsequently occurs. We learn also from one of the receipts that in 1627 he was described as "noble homme Pierre du Rier Sieur de Paracy conseiller et secretaire du Roy et de ses finances demeurant a Paris rue des Francs bourgeois paroisse saint geruais."¹

It seems, then, that after studying the classics, and perhaps law, Pierre succeeded his father in his position as *secrétaire de la chambre du roy*, having to "servir sa majesté dans ses dépêches,"² and that later he became "conseiller et secretaire du roy et de ses finances," with the duty of drawing up and signing "les lettres qui s'expédient à la grande Chancellerie,"³ an office where the official letters were sealed with the great seal. He made

¹ The fact that he was buried in Saint-Gervais helps to confirm this statement.

² Guyot et Merlin, *Traité des droits*, I, 598.

³ *Ibidem*, IV, 234.

at least one financial venture, was acknowledged a member of the nobility, and lived at Paris, rue des Francs Bourgeois.

That he was not too busy to be interested in literature is shown by his publishing, according to a pedantic fashion of the time, three short Latin poems, as an introduction to the edition of his father's *Temps perdu* that appeared in 1624. The verses are precious and bombastic. Filial affection and the conventions of introductory poems furnish their only justification. They run as follows:

Patri suo.

Quis mihi mendaci narrabit carmine vates,
Inuictas victi temporis esse manus?
Cum tempus solitis vincat tua musa sagitis,
Et vinctum Aonio cogat adesse libro.
Sic penetras, ô Musa potens, venientia secla,
Nam te, deuicto tempore, quid retinet?

Distichon eidem.

Qui colitis tempus, vestros reuocetis honores,
Nam victum tempus Musa parentis habet.

Aliud.

Temporis amissi nomen tua¹ musa repellat
Deuicti meritò nomen habere potest.

PETRUS DU RYER.

Du Ryer continued to write occasional verse through this first period of his life. Only forty poems remain, besides his complimentary lines to contemporary dramatists. Three were published at Paris in 1629, in a volume of only thirteen pages, entitled *Dialogue de la Digue et de la Rochelle*²; twenty-two in 1630,³ with his *Argenis et Poliarque*; sixteen with his *Lisandre et Caliste* in 1632. Although many of his subjects resemble those treated by his father, there is no evidence of direct imitation. Like Isaac he appears strongly monarchical and Catholic, a good friend, fond of wine, a lover whose morality troubles him little. The picture of Du Ryer as the frugal, hard-working husband and author does not fit several of his early poems. He appears to

¹ *Tuu* in the original.

² This work has been overlooked by all of Du Ryer's biographers. Its mention here is due to the fact that the catalogue of the Bibliothèque Nationale has at last reached Du Ryer's name.

³ One of these is a reprint of the sonnet at the end of the *Dialogue*.

have passed through a somewhat dissipated youth before his marriage, though possessing neither wealth nor beauty, according to the poem in which he longs for two thousand *écus* in order to win his mistress, who would then be indifferent neither to his carriage nor to his countenance, although they are "sans grace."¹

The *Dialogue de la Digue* contains a *Prosopopée de la Digue au Roy* in sonnet form, the *Dialogue* proper, consisting of twenty-two stanzas delivered alternately by the *Digue* and La Rochelle, and another sonnet entitled *Prosopopée de la Rochelle aux mutins du Royaume*. The sonnets rejoice in the capture of the city and advise other rebels to surrender as she has done. In the principal poem, the *Digue* boasts of her loyalty to the king and the services she has rendered in the capture of La Rochelle, described as "l'horreur de la France et l'espoir des Enfers." In reply, the city reproaches and warns the *Digue*, laments her losses, and praises Louis. The poem is a panegyric in honor of the king and the cardinal for their recent capture of La Rochelle, starved into surrender by the erection of the celebrated dike. No serious effort is made to describe the appearance of the captured city, or to interpret the actual sentiments of its inhabitants.

Other poems connected with the religious wars are found in the second collection. In *Neptune à la Rochelle*, the god tells how vain it is to help the city against the king of France. An ode rejoices in the defeat of the rebels and the return of peace; an epigram praises a "feu d'artifice bruslé deuant le Louvre," apparently in celebration of a victory; and a sonnet describes the king's greatness.

In the third collection lines are addressed to the queen-mother on the capture of Privas and the general victory of her party, Richelieu is praised, and the Sultan is described as alarmed lest the king should invade the "campagnes de l'Idumée." Finally, an echo of the war is found in a poem on the death of the baron de Valencé, addressed to the mareschal de la Chastre,² whom Du Ryer seeks to comfort for the loss of their friend. A Cornelian line is worthy of notice:

"Les appas immortels des ames genereuses
Ne craignent point le sort."

¹ Third collection, pp. 238, 239.

² To him Du Ryer also addressed an ode and dedicated *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis*.

A larger number of these poems have to do with love, a sentiment at times polite, at others coarse, never passionate or spiritualized. The lines written to Daphnide, Syluie, and Amarante, the heroines of Du Ryer's second collection, are precious and uninspired. He is more earnest in the third, where he addresses Calliste and Olinde. The former, who may owe her name to his *Lisandre et Caliste*, delights him by responding to his passion, or saddens him by her absence. The latter seeks a rich husband and will have none of Du Ryer, marries, and is reproached for yielding to her husband embraces that belong to the poet, for

"L'honneur n'est rien qu'une chimere,
Chacun le peint à sa façon;
Pour moy ie le peins en garçon,
Qui s'enfuit libertin loin des bras de sa mere
Et rit de sa leçon."

Du Ryer's poems on nature are exercises in polite writing. Even when he shows observation, his style is too abstract to attempt a picture, except, perhaps, in his description of the country "par le haut Viuarés":

"Quelques raues sont la moisson,
La plus riche que l'on y cueille,
Les logis y sont de façon
Qu'un toict fait de genet y couure vn lict de feuille."

Fanaticism marks the *Stances à l'Eglise, Le Religieux a ceux du monde*, and the poems against the Huguenots. Du Ryer has no doubt about a future of fire and torture for those who fail to follow the Church's teachings, and he prefers to earthly glory the peace of retirement from the world. The last idea is more eloquently expressed in his elegiac *Stances a Damon contre la vanité du temps*:

"Tout tombe sous sa dent meurtriere,
Homere et Virgile sont morts,
Et leurs escripts comme leurs corps,
Yront vn iour dessous la biere:
L'homme n'estant point immortel,
Ne scauroit faire rien de tel. . .
Viurons loin de ces soins estranges
Les plus aises que nous pourrons,
Que si tandis que nous viurons
L'on nous donne quelques loüanges,
Iouissons alors de ce bien,
Car apres nous n'en sentons rien."

Despite these counsels of moderation and contentment, Du Ryer evidently longs for fame, and is working to win it. He confides to a friend that, when he fails, he has as a remedy "le verre et la bouteille."

On the whole, the poems show few of the higher lyric qualities. Du Ryer is concerned chiefly with monarchical notions, gallantry, or purely physical love. There is little of the dignity and elevation attained by his best dramatic work. His feeling is not intense. He shows small imagination or power of concrete description. *Le soleil, filets d'or, les fleurs, les rochers* are the objects he uses for comparisons. An eclipse furnishes his most elaborate simile.¹ His lines are neither harmonious nor free from *chevilles*. He is best in his elegiac passages, and never attempts a song. The value of the poems lies in the light they throw on sides of Du Ryer's character that are not shown by his objective dramas. Their service to him may have been practical in advancing his interests at court, and must have been developing, as they gave him a fairly wide range² of subject, tone, and meter for the practice of his talent.

In this connection should be mentioned the conventional poems which Du Ryer wrote to his friends in flattery of their dramatic work.³ They occur before *Agimée* (1629) by S. B.⁴; Scudéry's *Ligdamon et Lidias* (1631) and *Trompeur puny* (1635); Mareschal's *Genereuse Allemande* (1630) and *Sœur valeureuse* (1634); la Charnays's *Bocages* (1632),⁵ Auvray's *Madonte* (1632), Rayssiguier's *Amours d'Astree et de Celadon* (1630), and Corneille's *Veuve* (1634). The last poem, which illustrates this parlor poetry satisfactorily, runs as follows:

"Ta veuve s'est assez cachée,
Ne crains point de la mettre au jour;
Tu sais bien qu'elle est recherchée
Par les mieux sensés de la cour.
Déjà des plus grands de la France,

¹ Second collection, p. 122.

² Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, xvi, 253, 254, calls attention to the fact that he writes odes, sonnets, elegies, epigrams, and *stances*. He holds that "plusieurs ne manquent ni de force, ni de génie, ni de style poétique," and singles out the *Stances à l'Eglise* as worthy of special note.

³ With these must be included his reply to Poncet's complimentary verses, which is published before his *Argenis*.

⁴ Is this Simon Bassin, who wrote complimentary verses to Du Ryer?

⁵ Cf. Marsan, *La Pastorale dramatique*, 407.

Dont elle est l'heureuse espérance,
 Les cœurs lui sont assujettis,
 Et leur amour est une preuve
 Qu'une si glorieuse Veuve
 Ne peut manquer de bons partis."¹

It is in this period that Du Ryer's dramatic work begins. With his father's example and encouragement he soon gained an important place in the new generation of dramatists, who were beginning to substitute for Hardy's type of play a form that possessed greater clarity of style, regularity of plot, and care in the study of character. A detailed criticism of the tragi-comedies which formed Du Ryer's contribution to this movement will be given in the next chapter. At present I note only the evidence they give concerning his noble and literary friends. *Argenis et Poli-arque* is dedicated to la Chastre, governor of Berri and mareschal de France; *Argenis*, to the latter's wife, Louise Henriette; *Lisandre et Caliste*, to the duchesse de Longueville, daughter of Charles de Bourbon-Soissons and first wife of Henri II, duc de Longueville, whose second wife was the famous duchess of the Fronde. Among his friends who write to him in terms of extravagant flattery is especially to be noted Guillaume Colletet,² who ends his sonnet with:

"Apollon t'a si bien ses secrets decouverts
 Que si l'histoire vn iour dit du bien de nostre âge
 Ce sera seulement à cause de tes vers."

The dramatists, Pichou, Rayssiguier, and Auvray, also write to Du Ryer as their friend. To these may be added L. Longuet, Parisien; Louis Maudit,³ author of poems called *Narcisse*, *Isabelle*, *les Deuotions*, and friend of Corneille, Hodey, and Colletet; I. Villeneuve; Anceaume; Simon Bassin, "conseiller et aumonier de leurs majestés," who was chaplain to Anne d'Autriche and known by his sermons, odes, and a tragi-comedy; Voille de Bruyeres, who wrote complimentary verses to Corneille as well; Bonnet, a nephew of Pierre Motin; E. Poncet, who published in 1630 a sonnet on the death of Scévole de Sainte-Marthe.⁴ Besides these poets who wrote verses to him, Du Ryer had for

¹ *Grands Ecrivains*, Corneille, I, 383.

² The *Catalogue de Soleinne*, Paris, 1843, I, no. 1006, mentions a copy of Du Ryer's *Alicionée*, with "envoi autographe signé: pour mon cher amy monsieur Colletet."

³ Cf. Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, xv, 301, 302; Lachèvre, *Bibliothèque des Recueils*, II, 369.

⁴ Lachèvre, *op. cit.*, I, 125, 275.

friends Vaugelas,¹ Ménage, Vigneul-Marville, perhaps Pellisson-Fontanier.²

Du Ryer probably received no more substantial aid from the noblemen to whom he dedicated his plays than he did from the friends who lavished compliments upon him, for, according to his biographers, he was unable to support his family after his marriage and was accordingly obliged to sell his position as secretary to the king. This sale was made no earlier than the fall of 1633. Not long before, it seems, he had married Geneviève Fournier, a *bourgeoise* whose virtues were those of an excellent housekeeper and admiring, if ignorant, wife. She bore him at least four children: Lucrèce, buried at Saint-Gervais, June 4, 1638; Pierre, buried at Sainte-Marguerite, May 25, 1650; Elisabeth, who died in 1651; Marthe, who was buried September 6, 1652.³ She died not long after this last date. Her praise is sounded by her husband in a letter that will be given below.⁴

This marriage with its attendant circumstances opened a new period in Du Ryer's life. He sold his secretaryship at the end of 1633, and soon after became secretary to the king's half-brother, César, duc de Vendôme. The date of this event is not given by his biographers, but it may be determined from Du Ryer's published books. The privilege to print *Alcimedon*, dated November 18, 1634, is the first document to mention the author as secretary to the duke. *Cleomedon*, played at Carnival, 1634, is said by the author to have been written in Vendôme's house. Du Ryer must, therefore, have entered his service no later than the first weeks of 1634, and no earlier than the preceding September, date of his last preserved receipt as secretary to the king. His engagement as secretary continued at least until September 30, 1640, for the privilege to his translation of Cicero's *Tusculanes* mentions him as still holding this position, but not much longer than this, as Vendôme, accused of trying to poison Richelieu, fled to England the following year. There is no evidence that Du Ryer went back to his service after the latter's return to France.

According to the statements made in his dedications, his relations with the duke were excellent. He dedicated *Alcimedon*,

¹ So Du Ryer declares in his preface to *Quinte-Curce*.

² I have in my possession a copy of the first edition of his *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, which he sent to Du Ryer with the inscription, "Pour Monsieur du Ryer Par son tres humble serviteur Pellisson fontanier."

³ Jal, *Dictionnaire*, 1098.

⁴ P. 18.

the *Vendanges de Suresne*, and *Cleomedon* to Vendôme himself; *Lucrece* to his daughter; *Clarigene* to his son, the duc de Me cœur; his translation of Antonio, Prior of Crato, to his wife. With the exception of *Alcionée* and a few minor translations, these were the only works he published while secretary to Vendôme. In his dedications he speaks of the duke's constant kindness to him, and of the favor with which he received his plays. He refers to "l'approbation que mes ouvrages reçoivent de vostre Grandeur," to *Alcimedon*, "qui receut il ny a pas long temps vn si glorieux accueil de vostre grandeur," to *Cleomedon*, which the duke knows, "puisqu'il est né en vostre maison et vous l'auez tousiours si fauorablement esleué depuis sa naissance." He mentions also his preparing his edition of the *Vendanges* during "ces fascheuses iournées ou la fièvre me rendoit inutile au service de vostre grandeur."

Towards the end of the period, however, their relations may have been less cordial, for we find Du Ryer dedicating his *Alcionée* to the duchesse d'Aiguillon, niece of Richelieu, whom, the following year, Vendôme was accused of trying to murder. Possibly Du Ryer saw the tide turning against his protector and followed the example of many literary contemporaries by seeking the favor of the Cardinal. But the cause may have been merely what he writes the duchess in his dedication: "Lors que son Eminence me fit l'honneur de me commander de luy porter cet ouvrage, et de vouloir encore que ie luy en fisse la lecture apres l'auoir veu représenter tant de fois, ie crus qu'elle autorisoit mon entreprise." Whatever his motives may have been, Du Ryer did not long enjoy the protection of either Vendôme or Richelieu. The former's exile in 1641 and the latter's death the following year left him without a special patron.

The first record of his being an *aduocat en Parlement* is found at the end of the year 1633, in the privilege to his translation of Salvianus. This work, including its dedication to the abbé de Tillières, shows Du Ryer as the devout Catholic of his lyrics. It is with the publication of this translation and with that of *Alcimedon* that he enters into relations with Antoine de Sommaille, who, alone or associated with Courbé, published for him nearly all of his subsequent work, and consequently had much influence upon his life by inducing him to give up dramatic composition for translation.

Between 1633 and 1640 Du Ryer passes from the time of his irregular tragi-comedies into a period of experimentation in various dramatic forms and of development towards a simpler and profounder conception of his art. He improves his tragi-comedies, tries the comedy and the pastoral, and brings out his first two tragedies, by which he becomes a leader in the movement towards the creation of the French classic drama. He enters the period an apprentice and leaves it an acknowledged master. He gives up lyric poetry, except for an occasional stanza in a play or lines for a friend's work, and makes the drama his chief literary interest.

But this period also marks the beginning of his translations, which gradually grew in importance till they entirely crowded out his dramatic work. It was not his marriage alone that drove him to such excessive translation, as his biographers would have us believe. As long as he was secretary to Vendôme, he was able to support his family and also to write plays. But the loss of this patron and the failure to obtain a new one left him in a difficulty from which he rescued himself only by the use of his pen. In 1640, foreseeing the difficulties into which Vendôme was about to fall, he turned, not only to Richelieu's niece, but to the publishers, and projected translations that would enable him to support his family for some years to come. Before this date he had translated only a few things, but they represented the three kinds of authors that he was to translate subsequently with such unfortunate success, writers of modern Latin, of classic Greek, and of classic Latin.

After 1640 Du Ryer appears to have had no patron and to have supported his family entirely by his plays and translations. His *Sceuoile* was dedicated by the publisher during his own absence from Paris. His translation of Livy was dedicated to Christina of Sweden, of Sulpicius to a certain Monsieur Du Mas. None of his other works published after 1640, either plays or translations, were dedicated to definite individuals. For a while he continued to live at Paris. He may have held a salon there, for Tallemant¹ speaks of the actor Bellerose as taking part in "certaines conversations spirituelles chez Giry et chez du Ryer." He was on friendly terms with Ménage and other men of letters. His reputation as a dramatist and translator brought him into

¹ *Historiettes*, Paris, 1860, VII, 173.

the Academy on November 21, 1646, under peculiarly flattering circumstances. "Monsieur Faret estant mort, on proposa d'un costé le mesme Monsieur Corneille, et de l'autre Monsieur du Ryer, et ce dernier fut preferé. Or le Registre en cet endroit, fait mention de la resolution que l'Academie avoit prise de preferer toûjours entre deux personnes, dont l'une et l'autre auroient les qualitez necessaires, celle qui feroit sa residence à Paris."¹ The citation shows that Du Ryer was at this time considered Corneille's equal by the members of the Academy. He succeeded one of the founders of that institution and became its nineteenth member.

About this time Du Ryer went to live in the village of Picpus. Indeed he may have been living there at the time of his election,² for the village, now within the Fortifications, was then doubtless near enough to enable him to meet the Academy's requirement of residence at Paris. Antoine de Sommaville's reference in 1647 to his expected "retour de la Campagne"³ may indicate that he had gone there to live. He was certainly residing there in 1650, for in the notice of his son's burial at Sainte-Marguerite, he is mentioned as inhabiting Picpus, "vis-à-vis la Gerbe d'or."⁴ Other burial notices show that he was living there in 1651 and in 1652, but that after his second marriage he returned to Paris, and lived in the rue des Tournelles in the Marais. He probably kept up an establishment near Picpus, for his own burial notice declares that he died "en sa maison au village de la Rapée, proche de la basse-court de la seigneurie de Bercy, paroisse Saint-Paul."⁴

Poverty is assigned as the cause of his living in the suburbs. Ménage states that "pour éviter la dépense, il demouroit hors de Paris, encore plus loin que les Picquepuces, où il logeoit avec une femme et des enfans. J'allay le voir une fois en compagnie. Il nous régala de cerises cueillies dans un petit jardin qu'il avoit."⁵ Vigneul-Marville⁶ confirms this account at greater length:

"M. du Ryer traduisoit les Auteurs à la hâte, pour tirer promptement du Libraire Sommaville une médiocre récompense, qui l'aidoit

¹ *Histoire de l'Academie Françoise*, Paris, 1653, p. 362.

² Or even as early as 1643, if, as Stiefel suggests, Du Ryer's removal to Picpus is referred to by Mairet when he speaks of his retiring from the "occupations de la Scene." Cf. Mairet's preface to *Sidonie*, 1643, and *Zeitschrift für französische Sprache und Literatur*, xvi, 43.

³ Dedication of *Sceuoie*.

⁴ *Jal, Dictionnaire*, 1098.

⁵ *Ménagiana*, Amsterdam, 1693, p. 366.

⁶ *Mélanges d'histoire et de littérature*, Rotterdam, 1700, I, 193, 194.

à subsister avec sa pauvre famille dans un petit village auprès de Paris. Un beau jour d'Été nous allâmes plusieurs ensemble lui rendre visite: Il nous reçût avec joie, nous parla de ses desseins, et nous fit voir ses ouvrages; Mais ce qui nous toucha, c'est que ne craignant pas de nous laisser voir sa pauvreté, il voulut nous donner la collation. Nous nous rangeâmes dessous un arbre, on étendit une nape sur l'herbe, sa femme apporta du lait, et lui des cerises, de l'eau fraîche, et du pain bis. Quoique ce régal nous semblât tres-bon, nous ne pûmes dire adieu à cet excellent homme sans pleurer, de le voir si maltraité de la fortune, sur tout dans sa vieillesse, et acablé d'infirmitez."

These indications of Du Ryer's poverty are confirmed by Richelet, who gives as an example in his dictionary,¹ "Feu du Rier travailloit pour du pain." Ménage believes that he "fami magis quam famæ inserviebat."² Jal³ states that he paid only thirty-seven sous for the burial of his son in 1650, nineteen sous six deniers for the burial of his daughter Elisabeth in 1651, and twenty sous for that of a second daughter, Marthe, in 1652. This is probably the time of Vigneul-Marville's visit, for, as the latter was then about twenty, the visit could hardly have been much earlier, and as Du Ryer's wife died not long after, it could not have been much later.

A delightful account of his family life during this period, his fine acceptance of adversity, and his wife's admiring devotion is given in a letter, published in *Essais de Lettres familières*,⁴ which was written by him to an unknown friend. It runs as follows:

"Quoi, vous louez ma version de Senèque! A d'autres, vous ne m'y rattraperez pas: Sçachez, Monsieur, que je l'ai faite en six mois, et qu'il faudroit six ans pour la faire comme il faut. Ma Traduction est une Traduction de Villeloin. La seule difference qu'il y a entre lui et moi, c'est qu'il croit faire bien, et ne sçauroit mieux faire: Mais pour moi, je connois mes fautes, et pourrois faire mieux. Oûi j'ai cette vanité de croire que je pourrois être d'Ablancourt, ou Vaugelas, et je suis devenu Marolles. O fortune, fortune! c'est un effet de ta rigueur. Tu m'as forcé, malgré moi, de te sacrifier ma reputation; mais tu ne me forceras jamais de te sacrifier mon honneur, et je ne veux point tromper mon Ami. Viola, M. la franchise que je vous dois, pour la bonté que vous avez de me prêter quelquefois de l'argent: Je vous envoie les vingt pistoles que vous m'avez prêtées en dernier lieu. Les Libraires me sont venus voir à nôtre village, et m'ont

¹ Geneva, 1680, under the word *pain*.

² *Ménagiana*, Amsterdam, 1693, p. 366.

³ *Dictionnaire*, 1098.

⁴ Paris, 1690, pp. 16-20. Brunet states that the collection of letters was published by Cassagne, not by Furetière.

apporté deux cens écus. Je les ay aussi-tôt donnez à nôtre Ménagere, qui est ravie, et me rend heureux dans mon malheur. Elle croit mes Traductions aussi parfaites, que vous faites semblant de les croire; et comme elle est témoin de la rapidité avec laquelle je les fais, elle ne sçauroit comprendre qu'un mortel soit capable de venir si aisément à bout de tant de merveilles, et s'imagine qu'il y a quelque chose en moi, qui surpasse la Nature humaine. Vous avez ouï parler du pauvre B. Il avoit épousé une Demoiselle Angloise, qui lui donnoit des coups de bâton, quand il ne travailloit pas assez à son gré. La mienne, grace à Dieu, n'est ni Angloise, ni Demoiselle; c'est une bonne femme, qui m'aime avec une tendresse, et m'honore avec un respect incroyable. J'en reçois plus de service que je n'en tirerois de six domestiques. Elle tient ma petite sale et mon alcove propres et luisantes comme deux miroirs; elle fait mon lit d'une maniere que je ne pense pas qu'il y ait de Prince qui soit mieux couché: et sur toutes choses elle ne manque jamais de me donner une bonne soupe. Je ne sçauois comprendre à mon tour, qu'avec si peu de finance on puisse trouver le moyen de faire si grand'chere. De sorte qu'en dépit de la Fortune, nous passons nôtre vie à nous admirer l'un et l'autre. Elle admire le genie que j'ai pour la Traduction, et j'admire le genie qu'elle a pour le ménage. Au reste je vous dois dire que Madame Bilaine est venuë avec mon bon ami Courbé m'apporter les deux cens écus qu'ils me devoient de reste pour ma Version des Oraisons de Ciceron, que je vous enverrai dans peu de jours. Cette fine Marchande de Livres étoit à robe détroussée et me baisa de si bonne grace, qu'on voit bien que l'école du Palais n'est moins gueres bonne que celle de la Cour, pour apprendre à ses Ecolieres la belle maniere de saluer les gens, que la galanterie de nôtre Nation a introduite dans le commerce de la vie. En un mot, Madame Bilaine m'a gagné le cœur; et m'a offert de m'avancer sur mon Tite-Live, qui s'avance fort une somme de mille francs. A l'instant ma ménagere ouvrit les oreilles, et me vint dire tout bas, prenez-là au mot, mon cher mari; Je la crus, et sur le champ les mille livres furent comptées en beaux Louis d'or et d'argent au pauvre du Ryer, qui de crainte de vous ennuyer ne vous en dira pas davantage, et tâchera seulement de mieux faire à l'avenir qu'il n'a fait par le passé. Je puis vous donner cette parole: maintenant que je me vois, vous payé, plus de quatre cent écus devant moi; qui depuis que je me connois ne me suis jamais trouvé si riche; ou pour mieux dire, moins pauvre. Adieu, mon cher Monsieur, ne perdez pas cette Lettre, que je vous prie de faire imprimer pour ma justification, à la fin, ou à la tête du premier de mes Livres, qui se réimprimera. Je suis à mon ordinaire, c'est à dire avec beaucoup d'affection et de reconnoissance,

"Monsieur, Vôte tres-humble serviteur,

"DU RYER."

This letter was written about 1652, for that is the year in which Du Ryer must have been finishing his *Livy* after the completion

of his Seneca and most of Cicero's orations. It is valuable for the account of his life at Picpus, his poverty, his domestic happiness, his friendly and lucrative relations with Courbé and this interesting Madame Bilaine, "à robe détroussée qui me baisa de si bonne grace." It shows, too, his refusal of undeserved praise, his confidence in his real ability to do good work, his distress at the necessity that compelled him to translate hurriedly. His quiet humor, his delight in the simple comforts that his wife gave him, his respect for her business ability, and her belief in his genius give the letter a human interest that is absent from most documents concerning him.

Fournier,¹ who was the first to quote this letter in treating Du Ryer's life, uses the account of his friendly relations with the publishers to disprove Baillet's statement that Du Ryer sold his translations for thirty sous a sheet, and his verses at four francs a hundred when large, forty sous when small. He declares that Baillet is purposely slandering Du Ryer. I do not see how this letter contradicts Baillet's statements. It is not a question of verses, but of translations. Now the completed translation of Livy contains about seventeen hundred pages, which, at thirty sous a page, would bring in, according to Baillet, two thousand five hundred and fifty francs, of which one thousand might easily be paid in advance. There is, therefore, nothing wrong in the statement, so far as the translations are concerned. But there is, on the other hand, no proof that Du Ryer was actually paid at this rate. The origin of the error can be readily shown.

In his *Nouvelle allegorique*,² Furetière describes the confusion among the adherents of rhetoric after the death of Richelieu, some of whom "se mirent en service chez les Comédiens, les Imagers et les Libraires . . . où tel fut contraint par la nécessité de faire des Traductions à trente sous ou à vn écu la feuille; tel des vers à quatre francs le cent quand ils étoient grands, et à quarante sous quand ils étoient petits." There is no mention of Du Ryer whatsoever. Moreover, Furetière omits his name from the list of translators that he gives earlier in the book, although he includes in it d'Ablancourt, Giry, Vaugelas, Charpentier, Vigenère, and Baudouin. Baillet,³ following Furetière, speaks of Baudouin,

¹ *Théâtre français*, II, 73.

² Paris, 1658, p. 133.

³ *Jugemens des Sçavans*, Paris, 1685, 1686, tome I, p. 446.

Du Ryer, and others as mercenary translators, who lost their reputation, some by translating at "30 sols où à un écu la feuille," others by writing verses "à quatre francs le cent, etc." Clément and the Abbé de la Porte¹ combine these two statements and declare that Du Ryer received "un écu par feuille" for translations, four francs a hundred for large verses, forty sous a hundred for small. Thus started, this statement, entirely without foundation in fact, has found general acceptance except by Fournier. It has even been incorporated in a recent edition of Rotrou.²

To this period belongs a letter written by Du Ryer to explain a passage in a letter of Sulpicius to Cicero. Although noted in the catalogue of the Arsenal library,³ it has been overlooked by all of Du Ryer's biographers. It is neither signed nor dated, but it is addressed to "Mons. Conrart conseiller et secretaire du roy," and is assigned to Du Ryer by another hand than that which wrote the letter. It accompanies two letters on the same subject by d'Espagne and Patru, the former of which is marked "London, June 20, 1653." Although its authorship is not certainly proved, there seems little reason to doubt that the letter was written by Du Ryer. It runs as follows:

"Je scay bien qu'il se trouue quelques personnes parmi les anciens et les modernes qui ne sont pas du sentiment du traducteur de la lettre de Sulpicius a Ciceron. Et a la verité il semble qu'il y ayt de l'ironie dans ces paroles *Licetum est tibi credo*, et qu'on pourroit expliquer en cette maniere le passage dont il s'agit,—*Qu'est ce qui est maintenant capable de luy faire aymer la Vie? Quelles esperances et quelles satisfactions d'esprit? Celles la peut-estre de passer le reste de ses jours avec un mary de la premiere noblesse comme si vous eussiez pu choisir un gendre parmi la Jeunesse d'aujourd'hui qui eust esté digne de vous, et à qui vous eussiez pu confier vos enfans et vostre personne*, etc. Car on dit que les guerres ciuiles auoient entièrement corrompu la jeunesse de ce temps la.

"On pourroit donc donner cette explication a ces paroles *Licetum est tibi credo*; mais je n'aurois garde pour cela de condamner l'autre, et mesme je ne scay si apres auoir considéré ce passage aussi exactement que le traducteur qui paroist personne d'esprit et de jugement je ne me laisserois point aller a son opinion. En effet est-il vraysemblable que toute la Jeunesse de Rome eust esté si débauchee qu'il n'y eust eu personne de reste en qui l'on pût trouuer du merite et de la vertu? La Peste ne depeuple pas les villes de telle sorte qu'il n'y demeure

¹ *Anecdotes dramatiques*, Paris, 1775, III, 176.

² Hémon, *Rotrou. Théâtre choisi*, p. 12.

³ MS. 5419, pp. 65-80.

quelques habitans qui ne s'en soient point ressentis; les embrassemens les plus furieux ne deuorent pas toutes choses; et la corruption du vice n'a jamais esté si puissante que quelques esprits genereux n'ayent eu la force de s'en exempter. Sulpicius a donc pu dire a Ciceron comme l'explique le traducteur, *Je croy en effet qu'une personne de vostre condition auroit pu choisir un gendre parmi la jeunesse de Rome entre les mains duquel vous eussiez pû mettre surement vos interests, vos enfans et vostre personne.*

"C'est une espece de consolation qui ne manque pas d'exemples que de dire quelque chose a un affligé qui le diuertisse de sa douleur par la louange qu'on luy donne. Ainsi il semble que Sulpicius qui connoissoit l'humeur de Ciceron à qui les louanges ne deplaisoient pas, luy veuille dire comme à dessein de le louer, *Qu'a la verité un homme de sa condition et de sa vertu auroit pu choisir un gendre parmi la jeunesse de Rome entre les mains duquel il auroit abandonné surement ses enfans et sa personne.* Mais aussi tost pour le consoler de ne pouuoir jouir de ce bien dont la mort de sa fille luy auoit osté l'esperence ne diroit-on pas que Sulpicius continue son discours de la sorte. *Mais quand vostre fille auroit eu des enfans d'un mary si vertueux elle n'auroit pas eu la satisfaction de les voir dans les grandes charges, et dans la jouissance des biens que leur Pere leur auroit laisses puisqu'il n'y a plus de biens ny d'honneurs a esperer dans la cheute de la republique et que tous ces auantages leur auroient esté rauis auant qu'ils leur eussent este donnees.*

"Outre cela il falloit que Sulpicius comme excellent consolateur representast a Ciceron tout ce qui pourroit arriver de fauorable a sa fille, affin de luy faire voir ensuite qu'elle n'en pouuoit attendre aucuns auantages; et par consequent qu'ayant moins de sujet de s'affliger de sa mort, il y auoit plus de se consoler. Il estoit donc necessaire de luy dire qu'il pouuoit choisir un gendre, honneste homme et recommandable; et pour le consoler de n'auoir pas eu ce bonheur, il falloit aussi luy remonstrer comme a fait Sulpicius, qu'il ne pouuoit naistre qu'un mal de ce bien, puisque les enfans que sa fille eust mis au monde ne pouuoient estre que malheureux dans la ruine de la republique, ce qui eust esté a la mere une nouuelle cause de douleur et d'affliction. De sorte qu'il luy a esté plus auantageux, et que c'est a Ciceron un plus grand sujet de se consoler qu'elle soit morte de bonne heure, que d'auoir eu un mary de qui elle eust eu des enfans dont les maux et les infortunes l'eussent rendue plus malheureuse. Voyla ce me semble ce que veut dire Sulpicius.

"Mais apres tout quand l'on considerera ces paroles *qui rem a Parente traditam*, etc., ne pourra-on pas soutenir que ce mot *parente* se rapporte a *generum diligere*, qui est à deux lignes au dessus? Or d'autant que Sulpicius parle des biens que le mari de Tullia eust laisses a ses enfans, il n'est pas a croire que ce mot *parente* se rapportant vraysemblablement a *generum* il ayt voulu parler d'un gendre debauché puisque ce n'est pas la coustume des Peres debauches de laisser du bien a leurs enfans.

"Je conclurois de ce discours que le Traducteur est fondé sur la raison, et qu'on luy a déclaré la guerre plustost pour exercer son esprit et pour luy donner sujet de vaincre avec plus d'honneur et de gloire, que pour luy faire changer d'opinion."

This prolix and ingenious defense of a brother translator shows in Du Ryer a desire for fairness and a considerable knowledge of the subject under discussion, but not the accuracy of the thorough scholar. The question raised is whether Sulpicius, in his letter of consolation to Cicero,¹ is speaking ironically or not when he declares that the latter could have found a worthy husband for his daughter in the younger generation. Modern scholarship favors the ironical interpretation. Du Ryer tries to show that the other interpretation could also stand, but he fails to do away with the linguistic difficulty caused by the author's use of *credo*.

Little more is known of Du Ryer's life. Marmontel makes the statement that "on dit que sa femme lui donna tous les jours sa tâche à remplir, et tant de pages à traduire."² Not long after the death of this wife, the excellent housekeeper, he married again, and went to live in the Marais, rue des Tournelles. His second wife, Marie de Bonnaire, is thought by Jal³ to have brought him enough money to enable him to spend his last years in comfort, but her assistance did not relieve him from his translating, which he continued up to his death. Their daughter, Marie-Aymée, was baptized March 26, 1655, being held by Aymée Du Ryer, probably a daughter by the first marriage. Finally, d'Olivet⁴ declares that Du Ryer obtained "sur la fin de ses jours un brevet d'historiographe de France avec une pension sur le sceau." This statement is confirmed by the title-page of Du Ryer's translations of Herodotus and de Thou, printed in 1658 and 1659, respectively.

There is abundant evidence to show that Du Ryer died in 1658. Jal³ found the record of his burial at Saint-Gervais dated November 26 of that year. Baillet's statement⁵ that he died in 1656 or 1657 led Bayle and some others into error,⁶ but most biographers give the year correctly. They assume, however, that

¹ Cicero *ad Fam.*, iv, 5.

² *Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques*, preface to *Scévole*, p. iv.

³ *Dictionnaire*, 1098.

⁴ Cf. Livet, *Histoire de l'Académie française*, 1, 301.

⁵ *Jugemens des Sçavans*, Paris, 1685, 1686, tome iv, part iv, p. 274.

⁶ Among these, note especially an edition of Pellisson's *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, published in 1672, p. 612; the *Recueil des Harangues prononcées par Messieurs de l'Académie française dans leurs réceptions*, Paris, 1698, p. 54; the *Registres de l'Académie française*, Paris, 1906, iv, 19. The mistake about the time of Du Ryer's death leads to a corresponding error as to when Jean d'Estrées succeeded him in the Academy.

the date of his burial coincided with that of his death, and misread the day in the church register, so that the date commonly given has been November 6, 1658.¹ The frères Parfaict² proved that this date was wrong by calling attention to a notice of Du Ryer's death in Loret's *Muze historique* for October 5th. They made no attempt to explain the November dating, which Fournier accepted as true; nor did Livet and Philipp explain it, though the latter, at least, knows Jal.

Now the simple explanation is that Du Ryer died before October 5 "en sa maison au village de la Rapée, proche de la basse-court de la seigneurie de Bercy, paroisse Saint-Paul,"³ but that he was not "apporté en cette église [Saint-Gervais], lieu de sa sépulture," till November 26. The exact date of his death remains unknown. As the number of the *Muze historique* preceding the one which contains the death-notice is dated September 28, it seems probable that he died between this date and October 5. In confirmation of this may be cited the editions of Du Ryer's translations of Freinsheim and of de Thou, which appeared in 1659 and refer to "feu Monsieur Du Ryer"; and the second volume of his *Œuvres de Senèque*, printed October 14, 1658, containing a prefatory note from the publisher, in which he mourns the sudden death of Du Ryer, which had occurred "ces iours passez" and had not allowed him to see "l'impression acheuée, comme il l'auoit conduit à sa perfection sur le papier." Finally, it should be noticed that the publication of the *Histoires d'Herodote* was finished on September 23, 1658, and that with it appeared a dedicatory epistle to Foucquet from the publisher, in which he speaks of "feu Monsieur Du Ryer." This seems at first to show that Du Ryer died before September 23, but as the *Epistre* does not occur in the copy of the work in the Mazarine, and is printed on a separate leaf in the copies at the Arsenal and at the Bibliothèque Nationale, it appears to have been added after the rest of the work was printed, and to indicate that Du Ryer died, not before, but after September 23. The preponderance of the evidence, then, shows that he died in the last week of September, or the first week of October, 1658, and was buried at Saint-Gervais on the 26th of the next month.

¹ The mistake seems to occur first in Moréri, *Dictionnaire*, Amsterdam, 1694. Romuald in his *Ephemerides*, Paris, 1662, II, 474, gives November 21.

² *Histoire du théâtre françois*, IV, 537.

³ Jal, *Dictionnaire*, 1098.

In this last period of his life Du Ryer published eight tragedies and tragi-comedies, which show originality in several important respects and include most of his best work. But after 1648 his dramas deteriorated as the number of his translations increased, and he soon devoted himself exclusively to the more prosaic and remunerative *genre*. Before considering the value of these translations and their effect upon his plays, it is well to pay some attention to the fame his labors brought him.

Du Ryer was regarded by his contemporaries as one of the three or four leading dramatists of his time. Little value, it is true, is attached to the flattering verses that precede certain of his works, or to Loret's panegyric in which he asks the Academy,

"Où trouverez-vous un Confrère,
Qui par ses mérites divers
Qui par sa Proze et par ses Vers,
Par sa douceur incomparable,
Par sa vertu, presque, adorable,
Puisse réparer, aujourd'huy,
La perte que l'on fait en luy,
Et remplir, dignement la place
Qu'il possédoit sur le Parnasse?
Rare Auteur, dont j'aimay toujours,
Les hauts Traitez, les hauts Discours,
Les Traductions, sans égales,
Les belles Pièces Théâtrales,
Et, bref, tant de divins Ecrits
Dont tu ravissois nos Esprits."¹

But of some importance is the testimony of Mairet, who refers to Rotrou, Scudéry, Corneille, and Du Ryer as if he considers them his leading dramatic contemporaries²; that of La Pinelière³ and the abbé Brillion⁴ are to much the same effect; Sorel declares that, "Il vint vn grand nombre de Poëtes pour les Pieces Comiques et Tragiques, de sorte qu'on ne manquoit point de diuertissement. *Messieurs Tristan, Scudery, Rotrou et du Rier*, s'éleuèrent par-dessus les autres, et en mesme temps vint *M. Corneille* dont la reputation a tousiours esté en augmentant."⁵ François Colle-

¹ *La Muzé historique*, edited by Ch.-L. Livet, Paris, 1877, II, 537, 538; cf. also III, 137.

² *Epistre dédicatoire*, published in 1636 with his *Duc d'Ossonne*. Cf. also his *Sidonie*, quoted on page 16, and Livet, *Histoire de l'Académie française*, II, 181.

³ *Le Parnasse*, Paris, 1635, 60-62.

⁴ *Notice biographique sur Jean Rotrou*, written about 1698, published at Chartres, 1885, pp. 16, 17.

⁵ *Bibliothèque Française*, Paris, 1664, p. 183.

tet began his biography.¹ Individual works were praised by d'Aubignac, Scudéry, Saint-Evremond, and Ménage. Baillet,² on the other hand, declared in 1685 that most of Du Ryer's works were forgotten, that he had "du talent pour la Poésie, mais il devoit paroître sur le Théâtre en un autre temps que Corneille pour n'en être point effacé comme la plupart des autres." It should be noticed that Baillet³ has not a much more flattering opinion of Rotrou, who in the critic's time was represented by *Venceslas* alone, just as Du Ryer was by *Sceuoile* alone. These two plays, with Tristan's *Marianne*, were, according to the *Repertoire des comedies françoises*,⁴ the only tragedies by Corneille's early contemporaries that were still played in 1685. Marmontel, in his *Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques*,⁵ published the two plays with Mairet's *Sophonisbe* as the best representatives of their time, Corneille's works excepted.

In the eighteenth century Du Ryer is placed by Titon du Tillet among the poets of his *Parnasse français*. Extracts from his works are published in the *Bibliothèque poétique* of 1745 along with the poems of Marot, Saint-Gelais, Du Bellay, Rénier, Malherbe, Rotrou, and Tristan. He is criticized at greatest length by Clément and La Porte,⁶ who speak of his work as follows:

"C'est toujours un dialogue raisonné, fort et nerveux, des Sentences souvent exprimées vivement et avec précision, une intrigue bien ménagée et conduite avec art; j'en excepte cependant *l'Argénis*. Il tire ordinairement de tous ces sujets tout ce qu'on en peut tirer; mais il est rarement heureux dans leur choix . . . On ne peut refuser à cet Auteur de la force et quelquefois du sublime dans les idées, de l'énergie dans l'expression, et un grand fond de raisonnement. Ses vers n'offrent pas seulement des mots pompeux et des bagatelles harmonieuses; mais ils donnent beaucoup à penser et renferment un grand sens. Il faut avouer néanmoins qu'il n'a pu s'empêcher de payer le tribut au mauvais goût de son siècle. Jusques dans les plus beaux morceaux, on trouve des jeux de mots pitoyables, des antithèses puériles et affectées. On peut aussi accuser la fortune, qui ne lui permettoit pas toujours d'employer le temps nécessaire à la perfection de ses ouvrages. Obligé de travailler pour vivre, il fit de mauvaises Pièces de Théâtre, comme de mauvaises traductions."

¹ Cf. *Vies commencées par François Colletet Fils de Guillaume*, Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. fr. nouv. acq. 3074, p. 309, where the work is listed. It was destroyed with other lives of poets in 1871.

² *Jugemens des Scavans*, Paris, 1685, 1686, tome iv, part iv, p. 275.

³ *Ibidem*, 252, and Hémon, *Rotrou*, 39.

⁴ MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale, anc. fonds fr. 2509.

⁵ Paris, 1773. The collection went no further than this first volume.

⁶ *Anecdotes dramatiques*, Paris, 1775, III, 177.

This last idea had been expressed by d'Olivet,¹ whose brief estimate of Du Ryer was generally accepted, if we can judge by the frequency with which it was quoted. After stating that Du Ryer was obliged to write for his living, he remarked, "De là vient que ses ouvrages sont éloignés de la perfection où l'on sent qu'il étoit capable de les porter. Il avoit un style coulant et pur, égale facilité pour les vers et pour la prose. Il ne manquoit que de loisir."

The popularity of his work with the general public is shown by the cordial reception his plays received from the start, and especially by the unusual success of *Alcionée* and *Sceuale*. All of his plays must have been represented, as the early ones are in Mahelet's register and there are references to the performance of most of the others. The anonymous introduction to the manuscripts of *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon* states that they were received "avec un aplaudissement universel du peuple et de la Cour; et particulièrement Aretaphile que M. le Duc d'Orleans apelloit sa piece." Du Ryer refers in his dedications to the applause won by *Alcimedon* and *Saül*, to the frequent representations of *Alcionée*, to the "estime qu'un peu de bonne fortune m'a acquise." In the introduction to *Berenice* he declares that he will not write another work in prose, for he prefers to remain "au bout de la carrière avec un peu de gloire que de la recommencer avec hasard." *Alcionée* was played by Molière on December 2, 1659, at the famous second representation of the *Précieuses ridicules*. *Sceuale* was frequently given by Molière's troupe and remained on the boards more than a century after its first appearance. It was largely due to the fame brought him by his plays and early translations that Du Ryer was elected to the Academy over Corneille, although the choice took place after the publication of *Polyeucte*.

A full discussion of Du Ryer's work as a translator does not come within the scope of this volume, but a general statement of the kind and quantity of his translations may help to explain his life and his plays. His interest in the classic tongues was first shown by the Latin poem to his father that has been quoted, and by the choice of subjects for his early plays from Plutarch, Tattius, Barclay, Eumathius. His first translation, the *Traité de la Providence de Dieu* by Salvianus, Bishop of Marseilles, appeared December 3, 1633, with a dedication to the abbé de

¹ Cf. Livet, *Histoire de l'Académie française*, I, 301.

Tillières and complimentary verses welcoming Du Ryer among the writers of prose. He followed this volume with translations of a great portion of Cicero's works, which appeared at various times between 1638 and the end of his life. He translated also an oration of Isocrates, *La Vie de Saint Martin* by Sulpicius Severus, *Les Pseaumes de D. Antoine, roy de Portugal*, most of Seneca's philosophical works, and Ovid's *Metamorphoses* "avec explications morales et politiques."¹ He devoted himself to history, translating Strada, Herodotus, Polybius, Livy, de Thou, and Freinsheim's supplements to both Livy and Quintus Curtius.² An idea of the labor these works required is given by the fact that his Cicero covers some four thousand duodecimo pages, his de Thou some three thousand folio. His turning especially to historians, orators, and philosophers was to be expected of an author whose best plays are oratorical rather than lyric, based more frequently on history than on romance.

The popularity of these translations is clearly proved by the number of editions that were made of them. His Livy had five editions; his Herodotus, seven; his Strada, his Ovid, and his Freinsheim, twelve each. His *Pseaumes de Dom Antoine* was translated into English,³ his commentary on Ovid into Dutch.⁴ He was so well known as the translator of Cicero that translations of the *Epistolæ familiares* which were published at Lyons in 1689 and at Paris in 1704 were falsely attributed to him.⁵ In the preparation of his dictionary, Richelet uses his Livy, Strada, and Freinsheim as authoritative works.⁶ His popularity with the publishers is another indication of this success. Tallemant speaks of an effort which was made by one of them to secure a scholar "à opposer à Du Ryer qui traduisoit Cicéron pour d'autres libraires."⁷ After his death his publishers called his versions "si belles et si recherchées du public et notamment de toute l'Université."⁸ Courbé declares that he had no superior as a

¹ For a criticism of this translation cf. Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, vi, 45, seq.

² For a complete list of his translations, see Appendix B.

³ *Royall Psalmes, Translated into French by P. Du Rier: Into English by Baldwin St. George*, London, 1659.

⁴ By J. V. Vondel, Amsterdam, 1671, 1701, 1703, 1730. Cf. Graesse, *Trésor de Livres rares*, Dresden, 1859-1869.

⁵ Quérard, *Les supercheries*, i, 1188, 1189.

⁶ Cf. *Dictionnaire* (edition of Amsterdam, 1706), introduction and pp. 3, 12, 21, 22, 48, 474. Cf. also the introduction to the first edition, Geneva, 1680.

⁷ *Historiettes*, Paris, 1860, vi, 295.

⁸ Privilege to *Œuvres de Cicéron*, Paris, 1670, volume i.

translator.¹ Antoinede Sommaville writes at greater length:² "Sa personne estoit si bien en veuë, et ses belles notions estoient receuës avec tant de respect dans la plus celebre Assemblée des Sçauans du Royaume, qu'il passoit parmy eux pour l'Arbitre de toutes les difficultez qui s'y proposoient, sur la pureté de nostre Langage."

More trustworthy than this praise from an interested publisher is the evidence of Sorel,³ given in 1664, that Du Ryer "a tousiours passé pour vn de nos meilleurs Traducteurs," and of Romuald⁴ that he was "vn des plus industrieux à bien composer en Prose et en Vers. Il auoit sur tout vn talent particulier pour bien traduire les Autheurs Latins." Especially noteworthy is Chapelain's letter of June 8, 1673,⁵ in which he urges Le Bossu to learn how elegance of style may be united with "la justesse du raisonnement," by reading Balzac, d'Ablancourt, Du Ryer, and Giry, for "ces auteurs sont purs, et l'on ne peut errer en lessuyvant, pourveu que, comme faisoit le Père Le Moine, on n'en porte point l'imitation au delà des bornes qu'ils s'y sont prescrites."

Du Ryer refers to his own success in the preface to his translation of Strada: "Bien que mes autres traductions n'ayent pas esté desapprouuées et qu'elles ayent eu un succès qui me pouuoit obliger d'en entreprendre de nouuelles"; and in the preface to his Livy he mentions "l'honneur que l'on m'a fait iusqu'icy de souhaiter mes traductions." But while his friends admired his translations, he saw the defects that entered into them through the rapidity with which he was forced to work. It was not long after his death that others came to agree with him and even to exaggerate his inaccuracy.

Gueret expressed two opinions of him in his satirical *Parnasse réformé*.⁶ Du Ryer is represented as afraid that he will be punished for having made versions of Greek and Latin authors according to former French translations and without regard for the originals, and Seneca and Polybius are said to have much cause for complaint against their translators. On the other hand, Cicero would protect him on account of the glory he has

¹ *Epistre* before his translation of de Thou.

² Before *Œuvres de Senèque*, Paris, 1658, vol. II.

³ *Bibliothèque*, p. 202.

⁴ *Ephemerides*, Paris, 1662, II, 474.

⁵ *Lettres de Chapelain*, edited by Tamizey de Larroque, Paris, 1880-1883, II, 822, 823.

⁶ Paris, edition of 1671, pp. 7-13, 37.

received from his fine translations. In a similar work of the time, Vaugelas is made to class him with Théophile, Rotrou, Pascal, Boileau, and others, authors "sur qui nôtre censure n'a à faire que tres-peu de chose."¹

Baillet declares that Sorel praised Du Ryer too highly, that even in Cicero, his best translation, passages are misunderstood and translated by "galimatias" to deceive students, and that his Herodotus, Polybius, Ovid, Livy, and Seneca are old versions made over.² His only proofs are references to the *Parnasse réformé* and to père Escalopier's criticism of Du Ryer's translation of *De Natura Deorum*. On another page³ he places him among the mercenary translators, as does Ménage a few years later.⁴

Bayle's evidence is more definite. After charging Du Ryer with ignorance and carelessness, partly due to haste, he cites six examples to prove his statement. It is true that the first two of these are from Claveret,⁵ not from Du Ryer, but the other four, taken from his translations of Antonio and de Thou, show an undeniable lack of exact linguistic scholarship, accompanied by ignorance of certain historical facts.⁶ Bayle declares that he has found other mistakes in Du Ryer's translation of de Thou, and quotes Escalopier as stating that there are a number in his *De Natura Deorum*.

Du Ryer is criticized by a rival translator of de Thou's history⁷ because, "outre qu'il y a fait beaucoup de fautes, et qu'en mille endroits il n'a point entendu son Auteur, il l'a fait parler si mal, qu'il l'a tout à fait deshonoré." Nicéron and others repeat the judgments of Baillet, Bayle, or d'Olivet, without adding anything to them. Goujet⁸ also quotes Baillet and d'Olivet, but adds a more favorable opinion from Villefore as to the Cicero: "Je n'y trouve d'autre défaut qu'un style devenu tout-à-fait vieux;

¹ *La Guerre des Auteurs*, The Hague, 1671, p. 169.

² *Jugemens des Scavans*, Paris, 1685, 1686, III, 548-550.

³ *Ibid.*, tome I, p. 446.

⁴ *Menagiana*, Amsterdam, 1693, p. 366.

⁵ La Mothe le Vayer in his *Hexameron rustique*, Paris, 1670, pp. 37, 38, points out two mistakes made by a translator of Cicero and Valerius Maximus. This Bayle takes as a reference to Du Ryer, and quotes the passages at length, but, as a matter of fact, they are from Claveret, *Dialogues de la Vieillesse et de l'amitié, traduits du Latin de Cicéron*, Paris, 1646, p. 160, and his *Valere Maxime*, Paris, 1647, p. 6.

⁶ For example, *annos cum sæculo numerabat*, in his translation of de Thou, I, 675, is taken to mean that the person referred to lived to be a hundred years old. It should be noted, however, that three of Bayle's four quotations are from this translation of de Thou, which was finished just before the author's death and lacked a careful revision. See Bayle, *Dictionnaire historique*, Rotterdam, 1697.

⁷ The Hague, 1740, p. xxix.

⁸ *Bibliothèque*, II, 233.

car du reste, il prend assés juste le sens de son Auteur." "Cela est vrai en général," continues Goujet, "mais il l'est aussi qu'en bien des endroits M. du Ryer n'a pas rendu exactement ce sens, qu'en d'autres il a passé pardessus les difficultés." Hoffman¹ says of his translation of Herodotus, "Du Ryer magna sua paupertate commotus hanc versionem fecit, itaque properavit atque erravit in perplurimis locis; fortasse enim ad versionem Casauboniam vertebat." Finally, M. Justin Bellanger² considers him laborious rather than excellent, the author of translations that are, with the exception of the Cicero, mediocre.

Of these critics, Goujet, it seems to me, has come nearest the truth. There is no doubt that Du Ryer made mistakes which indicate a deficient knowledge of history and linguistics. He admits this frankly in the letter that has been quoted.³ But it is also true that he worked hurriedly to finish the thirty-odd volumes of the translations, many of them in folio, with which he is credited. His work was chiefly that of a popularizer of historians and orators who wrote in Latin and Greek. He made little attempt at reproducing these authors with the accuracy demanded by modern linguists, but this is usually due, not to ignorance, but to his conception of the translator's function, for he sought to adapt to his readers the facts and ideas presented by an author, rather than to reproduce carefully the original expression. He was a better interpreter than grammarian.

This is clear from his translation of Cicero's oration against L. Calpurnius Piso. He there not only indulges in simple changes of construction, from passive to active, from a conditional clause to an interrogative,⁴ or substitutes one metaphor for another closely allied to it,⁵ but he adds phrases for force, clearness, sonority, even to give a moral hint. For instance, he translates "dentes putridi" by "cette bouche puante, ces dents pourries et infectes"; "furiam" by "détestable et pernicieuse furie"; "Piso est a populo Romano factus, non iste Piso" by "mais ce fut au vieux Pison à qui le Peuple Romain donna cete charge et non pas à ce Pison que nous voyons"; and he inserts "Mes-

¹ *Lexicon Bibliographicum*, Leipzig, 1833-36, III, 450.

² *Histoire de la traduction en France*, Paris, 1903, pp. 34, 35. I hope that M. Bellanger is better acquainted with Du Ryer's translations than with his plays, for he says that the latter wrote eighteen tragi-comedies and implies that his *Berenice* treats the same subject as Racine's.

³ P. 17.

⁴ Edition of Paris, 1650, pp. 96, 101.

⁵ "Iugulis civitatis" becomes "le sein de la Republique," p. 102.

sieurs" at will.¹ An interesting case of improving upon the text for the reader's sake is found² when "maximarum largitionum" is rendered "de toutes ces grandes largesses, qui sont de véritables maux et des biens en apparence." Efforts to adapt his material to his audience are shown in his treatment of Roman military and judicial terms. The *forum* becomes the *barreau*; *iudices*, *messieurs*; *centuriones*, *capitaines*.³ Finally, an indication of his aims in translation can be had from his preface⁴ to Vaugelas's *Quinte-Curce*, in which he praises the translator for bettering the original, and from his preface to his own *Herodote*, in which he expresses his desire to reproduce, not the exact meaning of the original, but "cette netteté de langage et cette politesse majestueuse qui est si digne de l'Histoire."

Du Ryer's translations helped to keep him classic in subject and manner, while his contemporaries were following Italian and Spanish models. The development of his interest in analysis of character, unity and simplicity of subject, dignity of tone, coincides with the period in which he was devoting an increasing amount of time to translation. His translations helped to spread his fame and win his seat in the Academy. They were his chief means of support after 1640. But his labors in this field grew so greatly that they left him no time for dramatic writing and stifled his interest in creative work. His translations were too hurried to be of lasting value, and the inaccuracies found in them after his death detracted greatly from his reputation. Du Ryer's permanent contribution to literature is found, not here, but in his plays, the study of which will form the subject of the following chapters.

¹ Pages 95, 105, 97, 101.

² Page 100.

³ Pages 246-248. His usage is not fixed, for he retains *cohortes*, *tribunus militaris*, *tribus*: pp. 248, 256, 277.

⁴ Page 7 in the edition of Paris, 1681.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY TRAGI-COMEDIES.

The plays discussed in this chapter are *Aretaphile*, *Clitophon*, *Argenis et Poliarque*, its continuation *Argenis*, and *Lisandre et Caliste*. While there is little doubt that these are Du Ryer's first plays, the exact dates of their composition are uncertain. As we know that plays of this period were sometimes acted several years before they were published, the dates which appear on the printed title-pages give us only an approximate idea of the years in which the plays were written. On the other hand, we know that an author usually published his plays in the order in which they were composed and acted. Evidence for dating them is found in prefaces, notices, and a study of their structure.

The privilege to print *Argenis et Poliarque* is dated February 25, 1630; the *achevé d'imprimer*, May 10 of the same year. Corresponding dates for *Argenis* are April 18 and June 15, 1631; for *Lisandre et Caliste*, July 20 and August 5, 1632. *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon* were never published. They are preserved in an eighteenth century manuscript, the title-pages of which declare *Aretaphile* to be the first of Du Ryer's plays, dated 1618, and *Clitophon* to be the second, dated 1632. An introductory *avertissement* states that these are his first two plays, but it does not date them.

Now these title-pages are evidently erroneous. Even if we admit that Du Ryer wrote *Aretaphile* at the age of eighteen, six years before the Latin poem to his father, which is his earliest published production, we can not understand why a man who later wrote many plays in rapid succession waited almost twelve years after his first work before composing a second. As the play figures in the *Memoire* of Mahelot, it was probably acted about 1633, which means that it must have been written not very long before,

for plays that were not popular enough to be printed did not remain a great while on the boards.¹ The internal evidence of the play is strongly against so early a date as 1618. Moreover, the title-pages are seen to be unreliable when they make the obvious mistake of calling *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon* the first two plays by Du Ryer and at the same time date the latter 1632, for *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis* had both been published before this year.

On the other hand, the *avertissement*, which seems to have been composed by one of Du Ryer's contemporaries and is not necessarily from the same pen as the title-pages, is probably correct in its simple statement that these were Du Ryer's first two plays. Indeed, their priority is attested by the extreme irregularity of their structure, the naïve manner in which the author orders his events in accordance with the stories he is dramatizing, the *préciosité* of the style, the fact that they remained in manuscript form while all his other plays were published, and by references in introductory verses before *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis* to Du Ryer's *escrits*, which suggest that he had written books before *Argenis et Poliarque*.²

Therefore, although the exact dates of these five plays can not be determined with certainty, I conclude that they were played as follows: *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon*, about 1628; *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis*,³ about 1629; *Lisandre et Caliste*, in 1630 or 1631. They will be studied in this order.

The manuscript which contains *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon* dates from the middle of the eighteenth century. It is on paper water-marked with the date 1742.⁴ It appears to be a copy of one belonging to the maréchal d'Estrées that was mentioned by Titon du Tillet, de Beauchamps, and others in the first half of the eighteenth century. It was in the collection of La Vallière

¹ I owe this argument to Monsieur G. Lanson. Cf. also his suggestions in the *Revue d'histoire littéraire de la France*, xv, 354.

² According to Mairet (*Epistre dédicatoire* to his *Galanteries du Duc d'Ossonne*) Du Ryer began writing after Rotrou, Scudéry, and Corneille, and consequently could have produced nothing before the last part of 1629; but the passage in which this statement occurs contains certain wilful distortions of fact that make it untrustworthy. I agree with Stiefel that it should not be accepted as evidence. Cf. *Zeitschrift für französische Sprache und Literatur*, xvi, 9, and Marsan, *La Sylvie*, Paris, 1905, p. viii, *seq.*

³ This was probably rewritten in 1630, after the publication of *Argenis et Poliarque*.

⁴ See leaves 5, 22, 30, 75, 116, 135 of the manuscript.

and passed thence to the Bibliothèque Nationale.¹ On the fourth leaf is found the *avertissement*, which makes interesting statements regarding the success of the two plays and advances a curious theory regarding the structure of the second. It appears to have been written during Du Ryer's life, but after the law of the unities had been established in France. It runs as follows:

"Aretaphile et Clitophon sont les deux premières pièces de Theatre par qui M. Du Ryer s'est² fait admirer; bien qu'elles ne soient pas comparables a tant d'autres qu'il a faites depuis, elles furent reçues toutefois avec un aplaudissement universel du peuple et de la Cour; et particulièrement Aretaphile que M. le Duc d'Orleans apelloit sa pièce; L'une et l'autre sont irregulieres comme toutes les autres qui parurent en ce tems, mais Clitophon a cet avantage qu'il l'est beaucoup moins; les changemens de Scene et la trop longue durée de tems necessaire a la conduite de la fable y sont entre les Actes; en sorte que chaque Acte separement est dans l'étroite rigueur des regles, bien que pris ensemble ils soient irreguliers, cette nouvelle methode fut admirée des Doctes, qui temoignerent que s'il étoit permis de faire des Poèmes dramatiques contre les loix de la Scene ce devoit être de cette sorte; aussi ce fut un acheminement a les observer, et comme un avantcoureur de tant d'autres ouvrages accomplis qui suivirent Clitophon, entre lesquels l'Alcimedon de nôtre auteur fut le premier."

The plot of *Aretaphile* is taken from Plutarch's *De Mulierum Virtutibus*, XIX,³ in which Aretaphila is represented as the wise and beautiful daughter of Æglator and wife of Phædimus, illustrious citizens of Cyrene. Nicocrates, the villain of the tale, having put to death Æglator and the priest of Apollo, made himself ruler of the town and forced Aretaphila to marry him. He then showed much love for her, but she, moved by patriotism, sought to make way with him. At first she tried poison, but her plans were discovered by her mother-in-law, who had her imprisoned and tortured. She escaped, however, through her influence over Nicocrates, by whom she was restored to her former position of honor. Then she gave her daughter to Leander, the tyrant's brother, and thus persuaded him to hire a slave to kill Nicocrates. When the deed was done, however, Leander made himself a tyrant like his predecessor. Aretaphila, nothing daunted, stirred up a war with their neighbors and called in the

¹ MS. fr. 25496. It contains 138 leaves and is written in an easily legible hand.

² In the original *si est*.

³ See Lancaster, *The French Tragi-Comedy*, Baltimore, 1907, 121.

aid of an African chieftain named Anabus, whom she bribed to arrest Leander after she should persuade the latter to go out of the city to confer with him. The plan succeeded. Leander, captured by the Africans and sold to her friends, was tied up in a sack and thrown into the sea, while his mother was burned alive. Aretaphila was offered the government of the town, but she declined it and spent the rest of her days at peace in the *gynæceum*.

With the exception of the heroine, the characters are not much more than names. Love plays little part. The principal idea is the painting of the heroine's patriotism, a feeling that makes use of assassination, the prostitution of a daughter, bribery, and the basest treachery, and finally, when successful, obtains its vengeance by drowning one victim and burning another. Now Aretaphila's patriotism would make good tragic material, if its effect were not lost in the horror excited by the acts it occasions. But Du Ryer was not writing tragedy. He saw in the tale the outline of a tragi-comedy in which love would be the principal theme and patriotism altogether subordinate. He saw, too, that, to make the play successful, he must win his audience's sympathy for Aretaphila by removing some of her crimes and softening others. So he made of her a royal *précieuse* and gave her a lover who combined the functions of Phædimus and Anabus. Strangely enough, he failed to make a similar combination of Nicocrates and Leander. He has even less unity than Plutarch in his female rôles, for, in order to make Aretaphila young, and to spare her the odium of prostituting her daughter, he changed the latter to a sister and married her to Leander, whom he called Cleandre.

The play begins before Aretaphile's marriage, when her hand is being sought with success by Philarque, son of the Libyan king, and unsuccessfully by Nicocrate, who plots to usurp the throne. This first act could be readily omitted. The precious expressions of love, the king's platitudes, the rejected lover's complaints replace suitable characterization and exposition of plot. The intrigue does not begin till after Nicocrate's usurpation, an event which occurs between the first and second acts along with his marriage to Aretaphile, his murder of her father and the king, and the exile of Philarque.

There is more characterization in the second act. The usurper brutally avows his policy of heartless egotism:

"Les Dieux sont Rois au Ciel, je le suis ici bas,
Qu'ils gouvernent la haut la pluye et le tonnere
Pour moy j'aurai le soin de gouverner la terre."¹

Melnaïpe, *sacrificateur*, opposes him boldly and is sentenced to death. Next Calvie, his mother, tells him that she has found Aretaphile preparing to poison him. Unable to believe the charge, he first tests the poison on a captive. The scene has no counterpart in Plutarch's account and serves to emphasize simply and forcibly the cruelty of the new king and his cold indifference to the captive's misfortune.

"Nicocrate: Viens ça, bois² ce breuvage, il me faut satisfaire
Ainsi n'en doute point, ton destin rigoureux
Cessera de te rendre, ici bas malheureux.

Captif: Tu me vois par contrainte en cette obéissance
Cruel, ainsi je bois le fiel de ta puissance
Car je me doute bien que ce n'est qu'un poison.

Nicocrate: Comme il tremble, je crois que vous avez raison."³

The last line, addressed to his mother, shows the tyrant entirely absorbed in testing the poison, with no care for the man's life. When he sees that the latter is dying, he ironically pardons him. The scene exhibits a restraint and directness absent from most of the play. The rest of the act depicts the arrest of the heroine and a visit from the exiled Philarque, who comes for news of Aretaphile and makes a narrow escape from his rival's guards.

The third act begins with a long rhetorical monologue from Aretaphile in prison, followed by a similar soliloquy, delivered by the disguised Philarque. Next there is a love scene with a few comic passages, interrupted by the arrival of soldiers and the flight of Philarque. Aretaphile, brought before Nicocrate, pleads that the poison was intended as a love potion and that its fatal properties were unknown to her. He does not believe her, but is forced by his love to pardon her, in spite of the correctness of his suspicions. Du Ryer exhibits in the scene a knowledge of the human heart that indicates the kind of work he was later to do.

Philarque now reappears as a shepherd and amuses the audience by misdirecting the soldiers who pursue him. He tells Aretaphile that a band of followers is collecting about him and

¹ II, 1.

² The original has *boit*.

³ II, 5.

that he is getting aid from neighboring powers. After he leaves, Aretaphile plans to win over Cleandre, brother of Nicocrate, by giving him her sister, Belise, in marriage.

With the beginning of the fourth act, Nicocrate has forgotten his love for Aretaphile and is seeking to win the favor of Belise, now married to his brother. She shows his letter to her husband and then lures Nicocrate to a rendezvous, in order to have him put to death. He comes, as she has directed, disguised as a certain Aniser, whom Cleandre has engaged a courtier to kill. In the dark the courtier is deceived by Nicocrate's disguise and strikes him dead. He cries only "je suis mort." A soldier soon stumbles over the dead body, draws it into the moonlight, and recognizes the king. A picturesque setting is furnished by the night, the moonlight, and the going and coming of the various persons connected with the crime.

The author has succeeded in keeping Aretaphile innocent of this murder, planned by her sister and Cleandre, but in doing so he has allowed her to fall into the background. She reappears after Cleandre has succeeded his brother on the throne, when, in spite of Belise's advice, he, too, has determined to reign despotically. He has not long to do so, as Philarque comes against Cyrene with an army and Aretaphile joins him outside the walls. Philarque plans with a *conseiller* to capture Cleandre by proposing to parley with him half-way between the two armies. When Cleandre hears of this, he is cast into great perplexity until he is shamed by Aretaphile into venturing to meet Philarque. His fears are soon realized, for he is seized by his enemies; but, instead of being put to death, as in Plutarch, he is pardoned by the new king, who is unwilling to mar the joy of his restoration to the throne and his marriage to Aretaphile.

This analysis shows the structural weakness of the play. The author has preferred a romance to a story of brutal patriotism and has accordingly softened his characters and reduced their crimes. There is no longer a central figure planning to bring about the *dénouement*. There is a series of events, caused by different persons, which do not necessarily lead up to each other and most of which might be omitted without affecting the ending of the play. The unity of action is violated by digressions also and by the fact that too much of importance takes place between the acts. The time involved is many months, perhaps years.

The place is within the walls of Cyrene and a short distance outside them. It is described in Mahelot's *Memoire*¹ as follows:

"Il faut, au Milieu du theatre, Vn Palais caché, ou il y ayt Vn tombeau et des Armes, de la bougie, des larmes, du Soucy, deux pyramides Ardantes; au deuant de ce palais, Vn autre palais, pour Vn Roy. A Vn des costez du theatre, Vne grande tour, et de lautre costé Vne chambre fermée; Des tableaux, Vne table, des flambeaux, dedans La chambre; au troisieme Acte, il se faict Vne nuit; il faut deux Menottes ou chaisnes, deux fiolles, Vn chapeau de fleurs, Vne ficelle, ou lon attache Vne Lettre."

The properties here indicated show how little attention is paid to local color. The flowers and trees mentioned² and the customs depicted are French rather than African. The desert is of no importance. Indeed, some proper names, an occasional reference to a plurality of gods, and a "demon tutelaire"³ are the only means used to give the piece an African setting. Plutarch's *gynæceum* and his use of a sack for drowning the usurper are not imitated.

While the chief interest is in the situations, some of which have considerable dramatic power, the study of character has not been altogether neglected. Aretaphile has lost the ferocity which distinguished her in Plutarch, and with it much of her force and ingenuity. She now accomplishes little besides her own pardon from the charge of poisoning, and the marriage of her sister to Cleandre. She uses her powers in insipid soliloquies on love and sorrow, and in devising means of reuniting herself to Poliarque. Belise appears little, except in the fourth act, where her outraged virtue rouses her to bring about the murder of Nicocrate. The latter is the chief male figure. As a rejected lover, a usurping tyrant, a man who allows himself to be deceived by the woman who has attempted to murder him, he plays an interesting rôle of some complexity. Since fickleness is hardly consistent with the rest of his character, his love of Belise is not convincing. As I have said, it seems unfortunate for the unity of interest that Nicocrate and Cleandre are not merged, but something is gained by the actual arrangement, for the murder of Nicocrate and its attendant scenes of plotting are made possible, while the author has an opportunity to show his talent by the manner in

¹ Folio 35 v° and 36.

² III, 12.

³ II, 10.

which he distinguishes the brave tyrant from his timid brother. Cleandre's cowardice serves to differentiate the two men and suits well the rôle he plays at the end. Philarque is a colorless hero, possessed of the usual virtues and fashionable wit of Du Ryer's time. There are minor characters worthy of mention, especially the virtuous and platitudinous king, the sturdy priest of Apollo, the attendant who follows Nicocrate faithfully through his crimes, only to be dismissed without cause, and Ariste, a politic friend to Philarque, the furnisher of his disguises and his representative at Cyrene during his exile.

There are sixteen persons besides a number of soldiers. They provide the tragi-comedy with movement and variety, contrasting with the small cast used by Du Ryer in his classic tragedies. The later psychological plays are predicted by occasional conflicts of emotions, acted or described.¹ The dialogue is sometimes concise and forcible, but often it is marred by *concelli*, mixed metaphors, and *chevilles*. The soliloquies are too long. Indeed, much in both style and structure indicates that this is a first play, but the author already shows freedom in the treatment of his source, the ability to characterize certain persons, and to create situations of dramatic power.

Clitophon, the other play found in this manuscript, was certainly acted, as it appears in Mahelot's *Memoire* and was advertised to be played at the Hôtel de Bourgogne during the Carnival fortnight of the year 1634.² The play is based on a Greek romance, the *Clitophon and Leucippe* of Achilles Tatius.³ The original story, an erotic Odyssey, stuffed with remarkable adventures and insipid sentimentality, has been closely followed by the dramatist, except in a few events, omitted for the sake of decency or probability. Like *Aretaphile* the play begins too soon and introduces into the first act persons of seeming importance who do not appear again. The dramatist relates few of the adventures that in the original precede the elopement of the lovers. He omits the lengthy dissertations on various forms of love, the tirade against women, and a number of descriptions. When the play begins, Lucipe is living with her mother at Tyre, where

¹ See IV, 2, 5.

² See Fournier, *Variétés historiques*, Paris, 1855, II, 345-355, and p. 62 below.

³ See *Erotici Scriptores*, 27, seq., Paris, 1885. Cf. Lancaster, *The French Tragic-Comedy*, 125.

Clitophon has fallen in love with her. Pirates come to carry her off, but by mistake they seize another girl. Her mother, frightened by the incident, insists upon leaving town, and thus forces her daughter to elope with Clitophon. The lovers are accompanied by Satire, a faithful servant, who persuades them to go to his father's house at Alexandria. On the way they are shipwrecked and separated. Satire is found by his father, Menelas, who has been forced by pirates in the Egyptian Delta to make for them their human sacrifices. The lovers fall into the hands of these pirates and Menelas is ordered to sacrifice them. But the troops of Charmide, King of Alexandria, attack the pirates with such success that Clitophon escapes. He is well received by the Alexandrians, but is soon horrified to see that Lucipe is about to be sacrificed by the pirates on a "montagne" in sight of both armies. He sees the knife plunged into her bosom, and falls fainting to the earth when prevented by his new friends from going to her rescue.

The third act begins with his lamentations. He has found Lucipe's tomb and is about to kill himself on it, when he is surprised by Satire and Menelas and learns from them that Lucipe is alive. The fact that the sacrifice was performed at some distance from the pirates had enabled Menelas to open a bag of blood, placed for this purpose on Lucipe's breast, and thus appear to kill her. He had put her in a coffin, where she remained till night. They now all escape to the Alexandrians, and the lovers, passing for brother and sister, are protected by Charmide. But a new difficulty arises. As in the case of Abraham and Sarah, the ruler seeks to marry the woman who has represented herself as her lover's sister. Fortunately, however, Charmide is killed in a duel with Busire, leader of the pirates. The lovers are about to be united, when a certain Cherée, follower of Charmide, succeeds in carrying off Lucipe in a boat and eludes Clitophon's pursuit by pretending to behead Lucipe and throw her body into the water.¹

With the fourth act we come upon elements of a domestic comedy. Clitophon, mourning Lucipe, has arrived at Ephesus, where his grief is intensified by his meeting Clinias and receiving

¹ This event is not represented on the stage; for Hardy's different treatment of the same situation, drawn from the same source, cf. Lancaster, *Two Lost Plays by Alexandre Hardy*, *Modern Language Notes*, May, 1912.

through him his father's consent to his marriage. We learn that the hero is now pursued by the attentions of a wealthy widow called Melite, whose husband has been recently lost at sea:

"Elle se désespère elle accuse les Cieux
Elle veut arracher et son cœur et ses yeux
Enfin elle parut tellement désolée
Qu'en moins de quatre jours elle fut consolée."¹

Melite sends her maid, and then comes in person, to implore Clitophon's favor, but he still thinks only of Lucipe and refuses to accept her proposals. Lucipe, of course, is not dead. Any one who has followed the history of her previous escapes is not surprised to learn that it was another woman whom Cherée killed in the sight of Clitophon and that Lucipe was preserved spotless on her abductor's boat, till she made her escape while the men who carried her off were fighting over her. She is living as an attendant at the house of one of Melite's farmers and is ordered by Melite to intercede for her with Clitophon. She thus learns that Clitophon still loves her, though his failure to recognize her has made her doubt it.

New complications are caused by the arrival of Tersandre, husband of Melite, who has escaped from the shipwreck in which he was supposed to have perished. Clitophon is immediately arrested for adultery and thrown into prison, where his lament forms the subject of stanzas that suggest those in *Polyeucte*. Tersandre next seeks to seduce Lucipe, who escapes to the Temple of Diana. He then hires a man to pretend to have been arrested for the murder of Lucipe. Clitophon, hearing the man's confession, wishes to die also, and represents himself as her murderer, in order that he may be put to death. The court, having acquitted Clitophon of the charge of adultery, is in doubt how to act in the matter of his confession and is about to leave the decision to the gods, when certain Byzantines come to offer thanks to the goddess for their deliverance from civil war. Among them is Lucipe's father, who execrates Clitophon when he learns of Lucipe's fate. At this moment, however, Lucipe enters and everything is explained. Tersandre, induced to confess his part in the matter, is pardoned at Melite's request, while the hero and heroine are at last united.

¹ IV, 5.

Du Ryer has not yet acquired constructive power. He bewilders us by the number of his characters and the rapidly changing, loosely joined scenes. The dramatic struggle is between the lovers and fate. Interest in their marriage is the only thing that unifies the play, for there is no unity of action, the place includes localities in Syria, Egypt, and Asia Minor, and the time covers several months at least. The complexity of the setting is shown by Mahelot's¹ requirements:

"Au Milieu du theatre Vn temple fort superbe qui sert au 5^{me} Acte est le plus beau du theatre, enrichy de lierre, dor clinquant balustres, termes ou colomnes, Vn tableau de Diane; au Milieu de lautel deux chandeliers garnis de chandelles. A vn costé du theatre il faut vne prison en tour ronde; que la grille soit fort grande et basse pour voir trois prisonniers. A costé de la prison il faut Vn beau Iardin spacieux orné de ballustres, de fleurs, et de pallissades. de lautre costé du theatre il faut Vne Montaigne esleuée. Sur ladicte montagne Vn tombeau, Vn pilier, Vn carquan, et Vn Autel boccager de Verdure et Rocher, ou Lon puisse monter sur ledict rocher deuant le peuple. A costé du Rocher Vn Antre, Vne mer, Vn demy vaisseau. Sous le rocher faire paraistre Vne prison pour deux personnes, qui soit Cachée. il faut du Sang, des sponges, Vne petite peau pour faire la feinte du cou du sacrificateur, Vn chapeau de fleurs, vn flambeau de Cire; il se fait Vne Nuict Si lon veut; il faut des turbans pour des turcs, des dards, des Iavelots, tambours, trompettes, des chesnes, des clefs, vne robe de conseiller, deux bourguinottes, de la Verdure, Vne lanterne sourde et Vne chandelle dedans."

The Turks are Mahelot's own naïve addition, but the mountain in the Egyptian Delta is due to Du Ryer, for there is no mention of it in the Greek original. Its introduction makes the scene more picturesque and helps to explain why the sacrificer's fraud was not perceived. The geographical absurdity of it probably disturbed the audience as little as it did Du Ryer.

There is almost no character study. The lovers are devoted, chaste, unintelligent; their friends, faithful and resourceful; the villains are differentiated from one another, though little developed. Busire is a despot; Cherée, a traitor; Tersandre, a jealous husband and sensual lover. The most interesting personality is that of Melite, the amorous widow, sentimental, self-seeking, kindly, and ineffective. The character is repeated in the *Rodope of Alcimedon*.

¹ *Memoire*, fol. 47 v° and 48.

The proprieties are more carefully preserved than in the Greek romance. Blood replaces entrails in the sack attached to Lucipe. As Melite does not marry Clitophon, nor accompany him from Egypt to Ephesus, she is not guilty of adultery or polyandry. The oracular test of virtue is omitted. Other elements of *préciosité* are found in references to the rules of love and in Lucipe's punning as she is taken from the coffin. Indeed the subject seems to have appealed to the *précieux*, for Clitophon was the fashionable name given the abbé Cotin.¹

In short, this is the least artistic of Du Ryer's plays. The success it met must have been due to its varied incidents and its complex setting, unless the insipid dialogue, the mechanical characters, the surprises of the plot had attractions for a seventeenth century audience that are not apparent now.

For the plots of his first two plays Du Ryer had gone to Plutarch's semi-historical narrative and to a Greek romance. For the next he turned to a contemporary novel which had some likeness to his previous sources by its use of an ancient tongue, its variety of romantic adventures, its superficial psychology, its happy ending in spite of the efforts of a series of villains. John Barclay published his Latin novel, *Argenis*, at Paris in 1621 and at least six editions had appeared by 1630. The length of the story forced Du Ryer to divide his play into two five-act divisions or *journées*,² one of which, called *Argenis et Poliarque ou Theocrine*, was published in 1630 and the other, called *Argenis*, in 1631. A preface to the first of these praises Barclay's work and explains that the first *journée* treats the birth of the lovers' passion, while "bien tost une seconde iournee vous fera voir la suite de leurs aduentures."

In his two previous plays Du Ryer commenced to dramatize the stories near their beginnings, so that most of the exposition is acted. In his later plays he began, like other classicists, in the middle of his story, leaving the exposition to conversations in which his actors refer to past events. *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis* show the transition from one method to the other in an interesting way.

Barclay himself began in the middle of the story and acquainted his reader with what had already happened, partly by

¹ Livet, *Dictionnaire des Précieuses*, I, 61.

² An occasional custom of the time. Cf. Mareschal's *Genereuse Allemande* in two *journées* and Hardy's *Theagene et Cariclee* in eight.

relation in the first book, more largely by the secret interview between Radirobanes and Selenissa in the third and the narrative told by Gobrias in the fourth. Du Ryer followed him closely in the second *journée*, where he made Selenisse relate the events that had formed the subject of the first. Thus this second *journée* forms a complete play, while the first does not. When the two plays were acted together, the story was dramatized from the beginning, after the manner of *Aretaphile* or *Clitophon*, but if the second *journée* were given alone, there would be a nearer approach to the classic arrangement and at the same time a closer following of Barclay. It is probable that the two plays were first written to be given together, but that the author, finding that this arrangement produced too long a play, later introduced into the second *journée* speeches that told what had happened in the first, and thus made it possible to play this second part alone. The representation of the second *journée* without the first may be indicated by Mahelot, for he refers to the properties used only in the second *journée*, and mentions nothing that is found in the first and not in the second.

The first *journée* concerns the beginning of the love-affair between Poliarque and Argenis. It is based chiefly on Selenisse's narrative in the third book of Barclay's work, partly on narratives in his first and fourth books. Meleandre, King of Sicily, has shut up his daughter in a castle, where Selenisse must keep her from the sight of men. Licogene, a Sicilian prince, and Poliarque, King of France, seek to win her hand, the first using force, the second strategy. The two resulting plots are developed in turn and do not meet till the second scene of the fourth act.

Poliarque, who had fallen in love with the portrait of Argenis, left his kingdom and, taking a girl's disguise and the name Theocrine, prevailed upon Selenisse to admit him into the castle, where he soon established himself in the favor of Argenis. One night Licogene attacked the castle and would undoubtedly have carried off Argenis and killed Meleandre, then on a visit to the house, had not Poliarque, in spite of his disguise as a woman, seized a sword and put the intruders to flight. The affair resulted in Poliarque's leaving the castle after he had revealed his sex to Argenis and told her of his love. Barclay states merely that the heroine was astonished at this information, but Du Ryer,

seeing in it an opportunity to describe a conflict of passions in a soul, makes Argenis hesitate between love and indignation at the liberty which her lover has taken. The latter gives her a sword, saying,

"Si ie suis criminel, tenez voila dequoy
Me punir d'un forfait commis soubz vostre loy."

Argenis prefers to await "vn iuste foudre," but she soon relents and allows her love and gratitude to prevail. The scene is thoroughly precious, interesting as a forerunner of the struggle of emotions in a single breast, so dear to classic writers. The resemblance between this scene and the *Cid*, III, 4, is apparent. There is, however, no direct influence on Corneille, for the latter states in his *Examen* that he drew this episode from the *Mocedades*.

The fifth act recounts Poliarque's return to the Sicilian court in man's attire, his friendly reception by the king, and his victory over Licogene, who, after his failure to abduct Argenis, has stirred up a rebellion and led his army against Meleandre. On the eve of the battle, Argenis recites stanzas to Minerva, which she intends to be understood by Poliarque as an assurance of her love for him. After the battle, Licogene and his followers determine to lay down their arms. The *journée* ends with the probability of peace, but with no assurance as to the result of the love affair that is its principal theme.

Argenis, the second *journée*, begins with the arrival in Sicily of Arcombrotte, the disguised son of the Queen of Mauretania. He has come seeking adventure, which he finds by helping Poliarque fight the assassins sent against him by Lycogene. After the enemy have been put to flight, he learns who Poliarque is and what has been going on in Sicily. Poliarque has left court because peace is about to be granted to Lycogene. They soon learn that the men who attacked Poliarque are the latter's ambassadors and that charges are being brought against Poliarque for having slain some of them. The latter accordingly takes refuge in a cave, while his friends spread a report that he is dead. Two troops of peasants, seeking Poliarque, arrest in his stead Arcombrotte and an insane man. Both are taken to court, where the former is entertained hospitably while the latter causes much amusement by his masquerading. Shortly after, Poliarque, disguised as a painter, succeeds in seeing Argenis before he leaves the

country. She tries in vain to prevent the confirmation of peace with Lycogene; the latter is pardoned and received into favor by the king.

New complications are caused by the arrival of Radirobane, King of Corsica and Sardinia, another victim to the charms of the heroine's portrait. Combining his forces with those of Meleandre, he succeeds in defeating Lycogene, whose head is brought to the stage on a lance by Arcombrotte. Radirobane is received as a suitor for the hand of Argenis and bribes Selenisse until she relates to him the events of the first *journée* and promises to win the princess for him. But Argenis remains faithful to Poliarque and soon learns that he is leaving for France to gather an army and return for her. Radirobane now lures Argenis to the seashore by a pyrotechnic display,¹ but his plot for carrying her off is disclosed. The heroine feigns sickness, precipitating a Molièresque dispute between two physicians, and thus escapes her suitor, who seeks revenge by slandering her in a letter to Meleandre. But Selenisse exculpates her, and the king decides to marry her to Arcombrotte as soon as the latter obtains his mother's consent.

Meanwhile Poliarque and his sister, Francinee, sailing with an army for Sicily, are separated by a storm, which drives him to Mauretania, her to Sicily. Welcomed by Hyanisbe, queen of the former country, Poliarque protects her against the invasion of Radirobane, whom he slays in single combat.² He now meets Arcombrotte, who is really Hyempsal, a Mauretanian prince. Their love for Argenis is about to bring them to blows, when Hyanisbe makes them promise to remain at peace till they return to Sicily. In that country Francinee has been hospitably received, Selenisse has committed suicide from remorse over her treachery, and all the court is eagerly awaiting the return of Poliarque and Arcombrotte. These princes arrive in the last scene and present the king with a letter from Hyanisbe, which informs him that Arcombrotte is his son by her sister, to whom he had been secretly married in his youth and who had died at the birth of his son. This discovery puts a stop, of course, to the rivalry of Arcombrotte, who solaces himself for the discovery

¹ The stage direction is, "feux d'artifice paroissent sur la mer."

² Poliarque, taunted in this scene (IV, 8) with having disguised himself as a painter, replies, "l'espee est mon pinceau"; the occurrence, in the *Pelerin amoureuse*, V, 3 (represented 1633-1634), of a similar disguise for the hero and exactly the same retort suggests that Rotrou is there imitating Du Ryer.

that Argenis is his sister by accepting the hand of Francinee, while Poliarque is finally united to the heroine.

The first *journée* is based on narratives that occur here and there in the novel. The greater part of the first three acts consists of preparatory interviews. The action scarcely begins before the second scene of the fourth act. There, indeed, is plenty of life and movement, a night attack for abduction and murder, a rescue by a man in woman's attire, who overcomes a whole band of ruffians, a declaration of love in which the hero gives his sword to his lady and bids her slay him if he has offended her. The fifth act contains little save a combat without result. The play remains distinctly introductory, serving chiefly to rouse our interest in the lovers and to explain the relation that exists between them at the beginning of the second *journée*.

Little attempt to follow the original verbally is made in this play, and many conversations are introduced which Barclay barely suggests. The song in the first scene of the second act is developed from the statement that Argenis was amused in various ways. Lycogene's encouraging remarks to his soldiers and Poliarque's curses in the fourth act are among Du Ryer's additions. Perhaps the nearest approach to direct imitation is the translation of "Ego inter obscuras fama gentes . . . famam nominis tui excipere potui" by

"La voix du renom,
Apporta iusqu'à nous ses vertus et son nom."¹

Barclay expresses this fact in a letter brought by Poliarchus to Selenissa; Du Ryer, with more dramatic effect, has Poliarque speak it while he is conversing with Selenisse. For closer resemblances we must look to the second *journée*, which follows the order of Barclay's narrative with certain omissions and elaborations. The imitation is close when "O ut nunquam fuissem Poliarchus" is translated by,

"Pleust au Ciel, grand Monarque,
Que iamais sa rigueur ne m'eut fait Poliarque."²

On the other hand, Du Ryer changes the order of certain events and occasionally expands what is only slightly referred to by

¹ Du Ryer, III, 1; Barclay, III, 312, edition of Leyden, 1630.

² The speech of the insane man, Barclay, I, 103; Du Ryer, II, 2.

Barclay. From the second book he omits Arcombrotte's rescue of the king and the murder of the coachman, the plot of the poisoned bracelet, the execution of Lycogene's advisers, Poliarque's shipwreck, combat with the pirates, discovery of the queen's jewels. From the fourth book he omits details of the battle; from the fifth, the adventures of Arsidas. Du Ryer alone makes Radirobane fall in love with Argenis's portrait. Barclay draws from the physicians' dispute the lesson that diagnosis is unreliable; Du Ryer uses it for comic effect.¹ The latter omits many incidents of the battle between Poliarque and Radirobane, but he develops the dialogue between the two leaders.

The plan of this *journée* resembles that of Calderón's *Argenis y Poliarco*, which appeared in 1637, but the resemblance is due to their having a common source and not to direct imitation, for the Spanish play is nearer the original than it is to the French, though it departs from its source enough to concentrate its interest on the lovers and Arcombrotte and improves the characterization of the minor persons. Du Ryer's unity is that of interest rather than of action. Many of the episodes could easily be omitted. Lycogene and Radirobane would make a more distinct impression if they were united into one character.² If we consider the second *journée* alone, Arcombrotte presents the same difficulty in Du Ryer that he does in Calderón, for he is a person with whom we are supposed to sympathize, although he is opposed to Poliarque during most of the play. But if the two *journées* are taken together, our interest in Poliarque has been established in the first, before the introduction of Arcombrotte. In this respect Du Ryer is superior to Calderón and finds some justification for his first *journée*.

The time and place of the plays are as varied as in any of Du Ryer's productions. The scene is laid in France, Sicily, and Africa. The time must cover a year or more. The properties required for the representation are quite elaborate, more so than Mahelot³ indicates:

"Il faut, au Milieu du theatre, Vn Autel fort riche, deux flambeaux et des Lumieres, Vn rechaut, de Lencens; a Vn des costez du theatre, Vn feu d'artifice, dans Vne Mer et caché. de l'autre costé Vne grotte, Vne lance, Vne teste feinte et des trompettes."

¹ Barclay, II, 396; Du Ryer, IV, 3.

² Calderón omits one and barely mentions the other.

³ Fol. 37 v^o and 38.

The play depends for interest on the spectacular. Several combats, the return of victors with the head of the vanquished leader, a sacrifice to the goddess, and fireworks are among its attractions. There are also appeals to the patriotism of the crowd in the fact that the hero is King of France and in the sentiment expressed by the lines:

"La valeur se nourrit dans le sein de la France,
Elle à [sic] tousiours faict voir que ses moindres guerriers
Arracheroient à Mars ses plus riches lauriers."¹

The characters are treated in melodramatic fashion. The bravest of heroes loves the fairest and most virtuous of women; their love is crossed by two monstrous villains, a treacherous duenna, a weak father and an admirable prince, who discovers that he is the brother of the heroine and consoles himself by marrying the sister of the hero. The plot is developed by commonplace romantic means: disguises, combats, attempts at seduction and abduction, shipwrecks, the recognition of a lost son.

Nevertheless there is promise of a successful dramatic career in the appreciation of what will please an audience. Du Ryer has learned the value of an interesting situation and has experimented in the conflict of passions in a soul. He does not forget to bring the hero and heroine together as often as possible, even at the expense of the probabilities. He seeks to interest the audience in Francinee by introducing her in the fourth act, instead of following his source in merely mentioning her at the end of the work. By his omission of the lower classes, the refining of his characters, and his greater care for well-turned phrases, he is advancing towards the attitude of the early classicists.

For the last play of this first series, *Lisandre et Caliste*, Du Ryer got his plot, not only from a contemporary, as in the case of *Argenis*, but from one who wrote in French and laid his scene in modern France. The source is the *Histoire tragi-comique de notre temps*, Paris, 1615, by Henry d'Audiguier, republished at Leyden in 1650 as *Histoire des amours de Lysandre et de Caliste*. Du Ryer showed a greater power of selection here than in his previous works, in which he had dramatized most of the incidents found in his sources, for he passed over the first five of the ten books that compose the romance, omitting the beginning of the love affair between Lisandre and Caliste and its progress up to the former's

¹ *Argenis et Poliarque*, V, 2.

return from Spain, as well as the events that immediately preceded the death of Cleandre. He utilized the events of the last five books, following their general order and making some omissions.

The play begins with a combat between Lisandre and two of his enemies, whom he slays one after the other. Obligated to flee from justice, he tells Caliste farewell and is aided by her husband, Cleandre, to escape. A more serious charge is soon brought against him, for a certain Leon, surprised in Caliste's bed-chamber, slays Cleandre with Lisandre's sword, which he has picked up on the duelling ground. Caliste, whose relations with Lisandre are not criminal, is not to blame for Leon's presence in her room, as he was introduced there by her maid, who believed that her mistress would be away that night. Nevertheless, the fact of Lisandre's intimacy with Caliste, the false accusation brought against him by the maid, the discovery of his sword in the room, and his disappearance make it appear that he and Caliste are guilty of Cleandre's murder.

The second act begins, like the seventh book of the romance, with Caliste imprisoned in the *chastelet* and Lisandre trying to get her out. This he does by bribing the jailer and a butcher, whose house faces the prison. Just before he takes her out of prison, we have a scene worthy of a comedy of manners and contrasting pleasantly with the romantic incidents that precede and follow it. The butcher objects to Lisandre's frequent visits to his house, which may cause gossip. His wife reminds him of the money they gain from these visits, but he insists upon the danger:

"Si quelqu'un s'apperçoit
Que nous fauorisons le dessein qu'il conçoit,
Je crains d'en recevoir du reproche et du blâme,
Et qu'on mette au cachot *gros guillaume* et sa femme:
A ne t'en point mentir et sans en rien celer
C'est la le vrai moyen d'aller mourir en l'air,
Quelque somme d'argent qui nous soit assurée
Bon renom vaut bien mieux que ceinture dorée."

Lisandre interrupts them disguised as a *tirelayne* and is at first told to be off, but he brings the butcher round by telling him his name and giving him a chain. The butcher, in spite of his wife's scoffing, remarks:

"Cet homme a dans l'humeur ie ne sçay quoy d'aimable
Qui me charme l'esprit et me rend plus traitable."

This scene has the characteristics of the farce: the domestic quarrel, the mention of Gros Guillaume,² the introduction of the lower classes, the location in the streets of Paris, the maxims, common sense, and avarice of the husband, the wife's shrewdness and her partiality to the noble lover. It is probably inspired largely by contemporary farces rather than by the romance, which suggests the incident, but treats it gravely.

Caliste is now brought out of prison and taken home, where her mother receives her joyfully, but her father with misgivings, for he fears the laws. Du Ryer omits the lovers' trip to Belgium and minor events of the eighth book.Adraste, father of Lisandre, bids him cease his adventurous life and marry Hippolite, who loves him well. This command produces a struggle between love and duty:

"Quay [*sic*]-ie enfin resolu? la nature a son tour
Me parle de respect, et Caliste d'amour."

He decides in favor of Caliste, but, when he is with Hippolite, he encourages her to believe that he loves her and thus gets his father's permission to his going to court. The news is brought that he is pardoned for the death of one of his enemies and may fight in single combat to prove his innocence in the case of the second, after which he will still have to answer for Cleandre's murder. But before Lisandre hears this, he leaves for a tournament in England.

The fourth act is concerned with the combat to prove Lisandre's guilt or innocence. The challenger, Lucidan, presents himself before the king and the court, but Lisandre is still absent. ThenAdraste, Caliste, and Hippolite arrive, each wearing armor and unrecognized. The casting of lots decides that Hippolite shall fight for Lisandre against Lucidan, and she does so until a certain Beronte arrives with proof of Lisandre's innocence in regard to the duel. The king pardons him for everything except the murder of Cleandre and the fight ends. When Hippolite takes off her helmet, she causes general admiration and Lucidan falls in love with her. Caliste, sure that she is her successful rival, retires from the field with thoughts of suicide. Meanwhile Lisandre, delayed by a shipwreck on his way home, discovers Leon weeping over his treachery in a "desert affreux" and prevails upon him to accompany him to Paris.

² Stage name of the celebrated actor, Robert Guérin.

In the fifth act Hippolite, again disguised by her helmet, is taken by Lisandre for Caliste, and is thus informed that her own love for him is hopeless. She reveals her identity and upbraids Lisandre for inconstancy, but she admits Caliste's superior attractions and consoles herself by accepting Lucidan. Before this is done, preparations are made for a second combat, which is avoided only by Leon's confession. Lisandre, thus acquitted of Cleandre's murder, is united to Caliste, and Hippolite weds Lucidan. A ridiculous lovers' quarrel at the end of the original is happily omitted.

A series of adventures, loosely joined by an interest in the safety and marriage of the lovers, constitutes the matter of the play. None of the unities are preserved. The location in almost contemporary France is noteworthy. The stage setting is elaborate, as the following citation from Mahelot² shows:

"Il faut, au Milieu du theatre, Le petit chastelet de la Rue de Saint Jacques et faire paroistre Vne rue ou sont Les bouchers, et de la Maison dun boucher faire Vne fenestre qui soit vis a vis dune Autre fenestre grillée pour la prison, ou lisandre puisse parler a Caliste. il faut que cela soit caché durant le Premier Acte, et lon ne faict paraistre cela quau Second Acte et se referme Au Mesme Acte. La fermeture sert de Palais. A Vn des costez du theatre, vn hermitage sur Vne Montaigne, et Vn antre Au dessous, dou sort Vn hermitte; delautre costé du theatre, il faut Vne chambre ou lon entre par derriere esleuée de deux ou trois Marches; des Casques, des bourguinottes, des rondaches, des trompettes et Vne espée qui se demonte, il faut aussy Vne Nuit."

Like *Argenis*, the play is full of movement and appeal to the romantic imagination. There are duels, an assignation, a murder, an escape from prison, two trials by combat, disguises, and recognitions. In the last scene the king strikes a patriotic note by referring to the victories of "nos premiers Rois." It is unnecessary to dwell on the improbability of many situations or the slight attempt at characterization. Lisandre is weak in the presence of his father and Hippolite, and seems unable to accomplish anything for himself after the first two acts. Caliste, like Aretaphile a married heroine, mourns for her dead husband and her absent lover, but she shows no conflict in her soul between duty and

² *Memoire*, folio 13 v^o and 14. The design that accompanies this has been reproduced in the *Archives de l'Académie Nationale de Musique* and in Petit de Julleville's *Histoire de la langue et de la littérature française*, iv, 354. Cf. also *Exp. Univ. de 1878*. *Catalogue du ministère de l'instruction publique des cultes et des beaux-arts*, Paris, 1878, and Rigal, *Alexandre Hardy*, Paris, 1889, 681.

love. In the last part of the play she is no more important than Hippolite, who is a more modern likeness of Garnier's militant Bradamante. Some effort is made to characterize Caliste's canny father and affectionate mother as well as the comic persons of the second act. By virtue of its comic scenes and the success with which Du Ryer reduces a large amount of material to comparatively orderly form, it is the most creditable of his early tragi-comedies.

The subordinate rôle of Clarinde, the heroine's maid, deserves special notice. Since she is, as far as I know, the first *suivante* on the French stage, her appearance marks the change from the stiff and conventional nurse, inherited from Seneca, to the young female attendant, with her attractive personality and her love affairs. The importance of the substitution is shown by Corneille in the *Examen* to his *Galerie du Palais*, where he writes:

"Le personnage de nourrice, qui est de la vieille comédie, et que le manque d'actrices sur nos théâtres y avoit conservoit jusqu'alors, afin qu'un homme le pût représenter sous le masque, se trouve ici metamorphosé en celui de suivante, qu'une femme représente sur son visage."¹

This passage has been taken to mean that Corneille was the first French author to introduce the *suivante*, but it is evident that Du Ryer preceded him in this respect by about three years.

In these five plays Du Ryer pleases the popular taste and gains a certain mastery in his art, but his work is more important in tendency than achievement. The subjects are chosen from romantic stories as crowded with events as they are lacking in the study of manners and character. As the audience is assured by the name, tragi-comedy, that the lovers will be finally happy, there is little terror or pity excited by their temporary misfortunes. Admiration is roused by fidelity in love or by feats of physical prowess, not by a sterner adherence to duty or ambition.

Aretaphile taught Du Ryer to expand a brief tale into a full-length play; *Clitophon*, to contract his source and express in dialogue what had been told as a story; *Argenis* and *Lisandre et Caliste*, to begin his plot in the middle and expose the previous events in the dialogue, as well as to omit the unessential. He learns to keep his hero and heroine before the audience and to create interesting situations. But he still starts his plays too

¹ Cf. edition of Marty-Laveaux, Paris, 1862, II, 14.

soon and introduces unnecessary persons into them. The first plays sinned by their succession of largely independent episodes; *Lisandre et Caliste*, by the simultaneous development of several plots. Sentimental and narrative monologues are employed to excess. The *dénouement* in *Argenis* and *Lisandre et Caliste* is due to chance discoveries that are almost equivalent to the introduction of a *deus ex machinâ*. In the other plays the difficulties from which the lovers escape in the end are largely independent of those that confront them in the beginning, except in so far as all difficulties are connected with the problem of the lovers' marriage. In short, Du Ryer is as far from the classic ideal of the unity of action as he is from that of time and place.

The characters are not complex. Interest centers in the young lovers, the friends who help and the enemies who oppose the progress of their love. The persons are taken chiefly from the aristocracy. The middle and lower classes are represented by attendants, groups of peasants, or bands of soldiers, all lacking individuality, or occasionally by persons introduced for comic effect; but, in spite of their subordinate positions, they clear the way for the important rôle played by the *bourgeoisie* in the *Vendanges de Suresne*. As love is dominant in these plays and as fidelity to this emotion and valor in defense of its objects are the leading virtues represented, there is little opportunity for a struggle between duty and passion or between conflicting emotions. Exceptional cases, which predict the conflicts of *Alcionée* and *Themistocle*, have been noted, but nowhere is such a struggle highly developed or made the leading theme of the play.

The interest in the spectacular, which replaces the study of character, is shown in the elaborate setting, the use of darkness and moonlight, fireworks, armed combats, royal palaces contrasting with dungeons, flowers, trees, a mountain, the sea, and other romantic paraphernalia. To these effects the style corresponds, with its misplaced cleverness, its epigrams, its occasional lyric and comic passages. There is throughout an exuberance of superficial imagination that must be curbed before any real progress will be made in the author's work. The next chapter will show how he achieved this progress by developing certain tendencies of these early plays at the expense of certain others.

CHAPTER III.

TRAGI-COMEDIES OF THE MIDDLE PERIOD, PASTORAL, COMEDY.

The five plays treated in this chapter represent several *genres*. *Alcimedon* and *Clarigene* are romantic tragi-comedies, constructed under classical influence; *Cleomedon* is an heroic tragi-comedy resembling Du Ryer's earlier plays; *Amarillis* is a pastoral; the *Vendanges de Suresne*, though related to it, has sufficient comic elements to justify its classification as a comedy. These plays represent Du Ryer's chief effort at painting manners and developing comic situations. The stress is laid on analysis of sentiment rather than variety of incident, but the plot is still of considerable importance. The group holds a middle position between the tragi-comedies of his youth and the tragedies he was soon to write.

During Du Ryer's life, Pellisson¹ mentioned *Amaryllis* as one of his plays, adding that it had been printed without the author's consent. A pastoral called by this name was printed anonymously in 1650² by Toussaint Quinet, who published nothing else by Du Ryer. There seems no reason for doubting that Du Ryer wrote such a play. The fact that the edition appeared anonymously and issued from the press of a printer with whom he had no dealings suggests that the work is his. The frères Parfaict,³ although they list the piece under Du Ryer's name, doubt the authorship on the ground that it is "mal construit, bassement versifié, et en même-temps plein d'obscénités, et d'équivoques grossières." But I do not see that the versification is inferior to that of his other early plays and the vulgar

¹ *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, Paris, 1653, 556.

² The privilege is dated Sept. 26, 1650; the *achevé d'imprimer*, Sept. 22, 1650. The fact that it was printed before it was licensed may have been due to fear that the author would prevent the publication. The title-page is dated 1651. This play has been confused in Petit de Julleville, *op. cit.*, iv, 387, with a very successful play of the same name, written by Tristan l'Hermite after Rotrou's *Célimène*.

³ *Histoire du théâtre français*, vii, 279.

passages are no more frequent than was customary in pastorals of the time. It possesses the usual weakness and insipidity of the *genre* and is no better or worse than many another pastoral. It is impossible to deny the authorship on such internal evidence.

On the other hand, we have a means of identifying the play beyond doubt, for Mahelot¹ gives the properties and scenery required for "Amarillis, pastorale de M. Durier":

"Il faut que le Milieu du theatre soit en pastorale de verdure ou toile peinte; a Vn des costez du theatre, forme de Rocher et Antre; de lautre costé, forme de fontaine coullante ou seiche, et proche de la fontaine, Vn Antre. Au Milieu du Theatre, vn Arbre de verdure. Trois Chappeaux de fleurs et Vn bouquet, dards et houllettes."

Now this is just the setting required by the play in question. The rocks are repeatedly mentioned; "ces grottes sombres" and the "fontaine" are pointed out in the third scene of the fourth act; one of the caves is used conspicuously; the "arbre de verdure" figures at the end of the work, when the criminals are tied "à ce tronc"; the bouquet and two chaplets play an important part; and it is probable that a third chaplet was used in the opening scene between Amarillis and her two lovers. It follows that Mahelot,² independently of Pellisson, testifies to the play's authorship. From the evidence of these contemporaries of Du Ryer, I conclude that the play is his.

The mention of *Amarillis* at the beginning of Mahelot's *Memoire* indicates that it was played as early as 1633. Its structure suggests that it was written after *Lisandre et Caliste*. It is probable that it was first represented about 1631-1633. Nothing is known of the reception it was given, except what may be inferred from Du Ryer's unwillingness to have it published and the length of time it awaited a printer.

M. Marsan³ states that *Amarillis* is an adaptation of Rolland Brisset's *Dieromene*,⁴ and that this is in turn an imitation of Luigi Grotto's *Pentimento amoroso*.⁵ As he cites no evidence to

¹ *Memoire*, fol. 9 v° and 10.

² The fact that Mahelot fails to mention a paper, cord, and knife needed in the play does not injure the force of the evidence, for his lists are not always complete. Cf., for example, his requirements for *Argenis* or *Alcimedon*.

³ *La pastorale dramatique*, 517.

⁴ Tours, 1591 and 1592; Paris, 1595, 1598, and 1609.

⁵ Venice, 1576.

show that *Amarillis* is not taken directly from the Italian and as I have been unable to find a passage in which Du Ryer follows Brisset more closely than Grotto, it is quite possible that Brisset had no influence upon him. Whether he did or not, M. Marsan is undoubtedly correct in declaring Grotto's play to be the ultimate source of Du Ryer's, for not only do the two pastorals have almost the same plot and characters, but there are many instances of direct translation from Italian into French verse.¹ Du Ryer shows knowledge of his audience by eliminating supernatural elements, omitting a useless shepherdess, explaining the motives of certain characters, uniting the various interests by a central love-affair, omitting certain scenes and shortening others. Unfortunately he complicates the already involved plot by the addition of two old men and does little to give his characters greater distinction than they had in the original.

The plot chiefly concerns Phillidor and Amarillis, crossed in their love for each other by rivals, who, in their turn, are loved by other despairing shepherds and shepherdesses. The faithful Phillidor and the fickle Ergaste begin the play by a long argument as to which is Amarillis's successful lover. Such favors as Phillidor cites, a blush, the gift of flowers, are declared by Ergaste to be evidence of her dislike. A fight is impending when the heroine enters with Phenicie and, on learning the cause of the dispute, gives her crown of flowers to Phillidor, takes Ergaste's from him, and leaves them to further discussion. After Phillidor has also left, his rival is told by another shepherdess, Calliree, that his love for Amarillis is hopeless, as the latter prefers Phillidor, although she is herself in love with him.

The second act introduces two old men in scenes that are typical of pastorals, though they do not occur in the *Pentimento*. Thelamon, father of Amarillis, makes love to Phenicie, daughter of Silvandre, only to be refused and ridiculed by both father and daughter. This Phenicie, we learn, is in love with Ergaste, who not only refuses to love her, but orders her to help his suit with Amarillis. They plot with Calliree to separate the hero and heroine by means of certain verses which Phillidor has promised to write to Amarillis.

Their scheme is carried out in the third act. Calliree gets the verses through her lover, Alcire, a friend of Phillidor. By

¹ Cf., for example, *Pentimento*, I, 1; II, 4; IV, 3, with *Amarillis*, I, 1; II, 2; IV, 7.

pretending that they were written to herself, she makes Amarillis believe that her lover has forsaken her. Next Alcire convinces Phillidor that Amarillis is unfaithful, by asserting that she has torn up his poem and producing the fragments as evidence. The lovers do not wait to ask each other for explanations, but each retires to mourn his loss in the depths of the forest.

Meanwhile neither Thelamon's threats nor Phenicie's entreaties have prevailed upon Amarillis to accept Ergaste, who is in consequence so angry with Phenicie that he directs his servant, Guillaume, to lead her into the woods and murder her. He promises Guillaume a cup and two sheep, if he will do the deed, and persuades the girl to accompany him by telling her she shall thus find a root that acts as a love potion. The scene at once shifts to where Phillidor is listening, hidden, to Amarillis's lament over the loss of her lover.⁴ He thus learns of her fidelity, while she is assured of his by overhearing a conversation in which Calliree and Alcire speak of the trick they have played them. Thus reunited, Amarillis and Phillidor are interrupted in the expression of their joy by the arrival of Phenicie and Guillaume. The latter has been touched by his intended victim's devotion to Ergaste. He bids her not to make him weep by continuing to tell of her love for her persecutor. She replies that, when he pierces her heart, he must not disturb the image of Ergaste, engraved thereon. This conceit is too much for Guillaume. He bids her leave him, promising to pretend to his master that he has killed her and to produce in evidence his dagger, reddened with the blood of a sheep. When alone, Phenicie retires to a cave, where she discovers Phillidor and Amarillis.

The fifth act makes the happiness general. Calliree gives up her hopeless love for Phillidor and accepts Alcire. Thelamon says that if he can find Amarillis he will allow her to marry whom she pleases. Presently a crowd bring Ergaste and Guillaume to put them to death, according to forest law, in the place where the victim died. Ergaste has confessed his guilt and is full of praise

⁴ IV, 4. She uses verses ending with the repetition of the last syllable by an echo, a common pastoral device; for example:

"Qui me fera connoistre
S'il me surnomme encor son cœur et son Soleil?"
"L'œil."

for Phenicie, but Guillaume warns them that they are killing an innocent man and begs for straw that their bodies may not be hurt in falling from the gallows. Then Amarillis, Phillidor, and Phenicie come out of the cave. The latter secures Ergaste's release by promising to marry him. As there is nothing left to separate the lovers, the pastoral ends in a triple marriage.

The play contains three plots, two of them taken from Grotto. The principal one, concerned with the love-making, quarrel, and reconciliation of Phillidor and Amarillis, is weakly motivated, for the easy deception of the lovers by their rivals' commonplace tricks is as inartistic as the method of reuniting them by conversations overheard in the depths of a forest. The second plot, dealing with Phenicie's love for Ergaste, would be brutal, if it were not absurd. If Ergaste is the monster he must have been to arrange the murder of Phenicie, we can not understand his repentance or his victim's love for him without a far more skilful dialogue than that given. The third plot is unnecessary and badly welded into the play. Except to contrast a woman's feelings towards an old lover and a young, to increase Amarillis's difficulties by giving her a tyrannical father, to add a comic scene, in which there is more vulgarity than wit, there seems to be no reason for this plot, with which Du Ryer complicates a story that already lacked simplicity.

The play requires at least two localities some miles apart in an Arcadian forest. Familiar to readers of pastorals is this country of springs, trees, flowers, and caves, governed by a mild monarch and his *sacificateur*. His subjects are shepherds, still more refined than their Italian originals,¹ and shepherdesses from the court of Louis XIII. They are abstractions representing successful or unrequited love, love that employs treachery to gain its end, love that sacrifices its interests to the beloved's desires. There is no intensity in the expressions of passion. Some sensitive shepherds are easily made to believe their mistresses faithless, others readily resign themselves to a new love when they are unsuccessful with the old. There are also two fathers, one of whom laughs at the other's love-making, and a servant, Guillaume, whose love of the bottle and comments on sexual relations, fear of Ergaste, and sympathy for Phenicie give the play most of its humor and verisimilitude.

¹ Cf. the quarrel in *Amarillis*, I, 1, with that in the *Pentimento*, I, 1 and 5.

Some insistence is laid on the time of the action, for not only are there references to night and midday, but, at the end, a player declares that love has triumphed three times "dans l'espace d'un iour." The style shows some formal variety in the representation of the echo, in the arguments by couplets, and in the use of the lyric meters of sonnets and *stances*,¹ but the dialogue is usually monotonous, especially in the interpretations of signs of love and the laments of unhappy lovers. The language is less picturesque than Grotto's, for Du Ryer's images are vague or commonplace. In short, it is easy to see why the author did not wish to have the play published. Its chief merit probably lies in the preparation it gave him for writing the similar, though far more estimable *Vendanges de Suresne*.

Three of Du Ryer's plays are mentioned in an advertisement of the attractions found at the Hôtel de Bourgogne during Carnival week, 1634:

"Allez-y tout le long de ceste quinzaine, et vous n'y manquerez pas de rire, ou il faudra que vous ayez la bouche cousue. Vous y verrez le *Clitophon* de Monsieur Durier, autheur de l'*Alcymedon*; ensuite vous verrez le *Rossyleon* du mesme autheur, pièce que tout le monde juge estre un des rares subjects de l'*Astrée* . . . pièces qui sont autant d'aimans attractifs pour y faire venir non seulement les plus graves d'entre les hommes, mais les femmes les plus chastes et modestes, qui ne veulent plus faire autre chose maintenant que d'y aller."²

The first two of these plays are known. The third, Philipp³ declares to be a lost play by Du Ryer. Rigal⁴ wonders if it is the same as Pichou's unpublished pastoral, *les Aventures de Rosileon*, known only through Isnard's mention of it.⁵ Fournier⁶ jumps to the conclusion that it was "refait après ce pauvre Pichou" and never printed. As a matter of fact, the play was neither lost, unpublished, nor written by another author. It is simply *Cleomedon* under a different name, for the latter play is based on the story of Rosileon in the *Astrée*, a fact hitherto concealed by the change of the hero's name. Du Ryer must have brought out in 1634 a play called *Rossyleon* after its hero,

¹ Cf. I, 1; III, 1; IV, 3, 4.

² *L'Ouverture des jours gras*, Paris, 1634, reprinted by Fournier, *Variétés historiques*, Paris, 1855, II, 350-352.

³ *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 21.

⁴ *Alexandre Hardy*, 684.

⁵ Preface to Pichou's *Filis de Scire*, Paris, 1631.

⁶ *Le théâtre français au XVI^e et au XVII^e siècle*, II, 69.

publishing it two years later, and changing the name of both the play and the hero to *Cleomedon*, perhaps to avoid confusion with Pichou's tragi-comedy on the same subject. Fournier's theory that Du Ryer imitates Pichou is valueless. He has no idea of what Du Ryer's play is, for he describes *Cleomedon* as a new play "d'un ton différent" from that of the *Rossyleon* he has just mentioned.

There is no doubt, then, that *Cleomedon*, as well as *Alcimedon*, was known to Parisian audiences at Carnival, 1634. The former play was published in 1636. As the author declares in his preface that it was born in Vendôme's house, it must have been written between the end of September, 1633, and the end of February, 1634. The wording of the advertisement and the fact that *Cleomedon* is not mentioned by Mahelot, whose first list was probably completed just before Carnival, 1634, make it highly probable that it was first played at this time. It is therefore more recent than *Alcimedon* and the *Vendanges*, which figure in Mahelot's first list. Of these last plays the author tells us that *Alcimedon* is the older. It probably came out in 1632.

Alcimedon was the first play that Du Ryer dedicated to the duc de Vendôme, the first published after his marriage and while he was the duke's secretary. It was the first, also, in which he paid attention to the unity of place. It is praised in the preface to *Arethaphile*, quoted above, and its success is referred to in the dedication of the *Vendanges de Suresne*. It is considered the author's title to fame in the *Ouverture des jours gras*. Du Ryer modestly declares in his dedication, "alors qu'*Alcimedon* receuoit de si fauorables applaudissemens, ie ne me considerois que comme vn mauuais Artisan, qui trouue quelquesfois par hazard, ce que les plus grands Maistres ne peuuent bien souuent rencontrer apres vne longue experience."

The source of the play is Eumathius's late Greek romance, *De Hysmines et Hysminiae Amoribus*, printed at Paris by Gaulminus in 1617 or 1618 with both the Greek text and a Latin translation, and translated into French by Du Ryer's friend Colletet in 1625. The tedious narrative has been greatly reduced and several incidents and characters have been added. A free hand is used in changing names and eliminating undramatic and marvellous incidents. The names of the hero and heroine, which suffer in the Greek from being almost identical, are completely altered. The heroine's assumed name may be suggested by

references in the eighth book to Daphne and a city named after her. The name of the hero seems derived from Vergil's third Eclogue.¹ Rodope's name is retained. She is represented as a widow, not as the young daughter of Sosthenes. The lovers' parents do not appear on the stage, but the news of their arrival helps to bring about the marriage. The rôles of Nerine, Tirene, and Tracine are added, as are most incidents of the fourth and fifth acts. Du Ryer omits the heroine's escape from shipwreck on a dolphin's back, emphasizes the events leading up to the lovers' recognition, rather than the courtship, omits slavery, and introduces a new reason for the lovers' separation. The similarity of the versions consists in the fact that both of them concern lovers united after a long separation despite change of name and country, the man's belief that the woman is dead, and the opposition of a powerful woman, named Rodope, who is in love with the hero and has control of the heroine. In both accounts Rodope woos the hero through the heroine, sending him notes and kisses by her without knowing that she is her preferred rival, and the lovers temporarily escape detection by pretending to be brother and sister.²

Alcimedon and Phenice loved each other at their home in Candia, till the girl's father, fearing the violence of a powerful neighbor, sent his daughter off to live with his brother in Cyprus³ and circulated a report of her death. Now called Daphné, she has been intrusted by her uncle to Rodope, "grande dame, veufue, amoureuse de Scamandre," while he went on a journey. This Scamandre is no other than Alcimedon, who, when the play begins, has lately arrived in the country and fallen in love with Daphné, though he still mourns Phenice. Nerine, Daphné's confidante, discovers the identity of Scamandre and proves it to the

¹ The name *Alcimedon* does not occur in the editions of Gaulminius, Hercher, Hilberg, Fermin-Didot, nor in the translations of Carani (1550), Louveau (1559), or Colletet (1625), but the French analysis of the romance, published in the *Bibliothèque universelle des Dames*, Paris, 1785, iv, 15, mentions a gold basin "ciselé par le divin Alcimédon," apparently a translation of "cælatum divini opus Alcimedontis," Eclogue III, 35, 36. The fact that Du Ryer gives his hero the name which occurs in this eighteenth century adaptation of Eumathius, but not in the Greek original, suggests that he found it added under Vergil's influence to some edition of the romance which I have been unable to discover.

² The similarity between *Alcimedon* and the romance *Clitophon and Leucippe* is explained by the fact that *De Hysmenes et Hysminia Amoribus* is an imitation of this novel.

³ For the place cf. I, 3.

heroine by means of a lock of her hair, which the lover has preserved. In comic fashion she mystifies Scamandre:

- "Pour te dire en vn mot ce que tu dois aprendre,
Vn riuai a causé la peine de Scamandre.
Sc.: Vn riuai! di-le moy.
N.: Mais Daphné l'ayme bien.
Sc.: S'il veut garder son cœur, il faut qu'il ait le mien.
N.: Mais tu l'ayme [*sic*] Scamandre à l'egal de toy-mesme.
Sc.: Il est mon ennemy si ma maistresse l'ayme.
Mais où puis-ie trouuer ce glorieux riuai
Qui reçoit le secours que lon doit à mon mal?
Nerine, di-le moy, rend ma rage contante,
Ie veux auoir son sang, si ie n'ay son amante.
Ou puis-ie le trouuer, Nerine di-le moy.
N.: Tous les iours, à toute heure, il est avecques toy."¹

When Nerine has explained the situation to him and left the lovers together, the play, though now only in the fourth scene of the second act, seems about to end, but it is discovered that Rodope is herself in love with Scamandre and will refuse her consent to his marriage to her ward. To avoid difficulty, the lovers pretend to be brother and sister, a plan which at first deceives Rodope, who hopes to use the sister to attract the brother. A further complication is begun by a certain Tyrene, "gentilhomme de Rodope," who makes love unsuccessfully to Daphné. But while Daphné is gladly carrying kisses from Rodope to Scamandre, Nerine, ignorant of the lovers' stratagem, tells Rodope that they are "parfaits amants" and thus changes the comedy to a drama of jealousy and hatred. Rodope expresses her wrath like a tragic heroine:

- "La plus prompte vengeance est tousiours la plus douce;
La colére se perd dans le retardement,
Et qui se vange tost, se vange doublement.
Entreprens, ose tout, passe iusques aux crimes
Donne à ta passion de sanglantes victimes,
Et montre qu'une femme a rarement appris
A souffrir sans vengeance un si lâche mépris."²

She accordingly makes Tyrene promise to obey her in the performance of a certain duty and then tells him that this duty

¹ II, 3.

² III, 4.

is the murder of Daphné. Refusing explanations, Rodope bids him drown Daphné in the pond and leaves him in order to send Daphné to him. Tyrene, however, instead of carrying out this order, informs the girl of all that has happened. She thanks him warmly and bids him escort her to Nerine's house, but is overheard by Scamandre, who at once concludes that Daphné is false to him and in love with Tyrene. Nerine seizes the opportunity to advise Scamandre to give up Daphné for the widow. Rodope, now full of remorse, sends a messenger to prevent the execution of Daphné and a second to save Scamandre from assassins employed by one of her retainers, who believed him to be her enemy. After a scene in which, like Hermione, she reproaches the supposed assassin for carrying out her orders, she learns that Daphné is safe, but she still fears for the life of Scamandre.

The scene changes to the woods, presumably not far from Rodope's dwelling. Daphné, who is leaving the forest with Nerine, sees Geron about to slay Scamandre. By pretending to be exceedingly angry with her lover, she persuades Geron to let her kill him. She then hands over to Scamandre the sword she has obtained from his enemy and he speedily puts the latter and his assistants to flight. Daphné thus not only saves her lover's life, but proves her fidelity to him, while this incident together with her own escape has so moved Rodope that she is now ready to consent to her marriage to Scamandre, the more readily as Daphné reminds her of an old promise she has made to marry her to Alcimedon when he should be discovered.

Tyrene alone remains to be satisfied. He claims Daphné as his bride and even asserts that she has promised him her hand, but he is finally forced to give up his demand by news of the arrival of the lovers' fathers, just escaped from a shipwreck. They bless the marriage and report that the king is interested in its accomplishment. As this marriage was decided before their arrival except for the consent of Tyrene, which was not really necessary, the fathers can scarcely be considered gods from the machine. They contribute to the general joy rather than to the working out of the plot.

The two most noteworthy things about this play are its comparative simplicity of structure and the presence of comic elements. The events take place within twenty-four hours and all the places can be represented simultaneously without great

stretching of the imagination. The simplicity of the *mise en scène* is indicated by Mahelot¹:

"Pour la decoration il faut faire Vn beau Iardin de compartimens, pallissades, Arbres, fruits, fleurs, et passage dans Ledit Iardin pour Vne Reyne qui sy promeine; de lautre costé du theatre il faut Vne grotte et bois de haute futaye; plus, deux Maisons fort belles comme colonnes, frise, ballustres au caprice du feinteur; il faut pour la piece des fleurets."

This concentration in space and time affects the action, which is no longer the loose succession of episodes that composed the earlier plays. It is true that there is an introductory plot ending in the recognition of the lovers in the middle of the second act, and that, from that time on, the course of the love-affair is impeded by the jealousy of Rodope, the resistance of Tyrene, the supposed unfaithfulness of Daphné, and the attempt to assassinate Scamandre. But the last incident serves to explain Daphné's fidelity and helps to win Rodope. As soon as the widow's consent to the marriage is gained, the struggle is at an end. There are three threads in the main portion of the plot, which are bound together, not closely enough for classic unity of action, but sufficiently to give the play much more unity than its predecessors possessed.

There is a mingling of tones. The opening scenes are largely comic. Rodope's delight at finding that the lovers are brother and sister, her use of her rival to send kisses to the man she loves, Daphné's rescue of her lover, and the *dénouement* are all worthy of comedy. The position of the persons is no longer royal or, with the exception of Rodope, even noble. In much of the play there is a bourgeois atmosphere that suggests the *Vendanges de Suresne*. At the same time, Rodope's jealous efforts at vengeance, her remorse, Tyrene's threats, and the attempt to assassinate the hero add the tragic situations that give the play its double nature.

The number of characters is reduced to eight, as in many classic tragedies. Tracine, Geron, and Philante, the hero's friend, fill very subordinate rôles. Tyrene, the unsuccessful lover, and Nerine, the comic go-between, are familiar types that do not call for comment. It is worthy of note that Daphné is more heroic than her lover, for she shows herself constant, brave, resourceful,

¹ Fol. 70 v.

while he easily loses confidence in her, and does nothing to rid her of Tyrene and little to escape from Rodope. The latter is the most interesting character of the play. So completely is she carried away by love, jealousy, and remorse that she is easily deceived and quickly decides on deeds of cruelty. Yet she is naturally kind, able to judge correctly and to sacrifice her own interests to those of others. She resembles Melite in *Clitophon*, whom Du Ryer must have had in mind when he portrayed her. Her character, like that of others in this play, is bettered by the more concentrated study that Du Ryer gives the persons of his maturer pieces.

The dedication to the *Vendanges de Suresne*, addressed to the Duke of Vendôme, speaks of the play as the younger brother of *Alcimedon*, "qui receut il ny a pas long temps un si glorieux accueil de votre grandeur." The privilege to print is dated April 26, 1635; the *achevé d'imprimer*, November 16 of the same year. The mention of this play in Mahelot's first list and the fact that it followed *Alcimedon* make it probable that it was first played in 1633. The fact that Dancourt in 1695 used the title¹ for a comedy of his own shows that at that time, though the name had survived among writers, Du Ryer's play had ceased to be known to the public. The work was republished by Fournier in his *Théâtre français au XVI^e et au XVII^e siècle*.²

The play resembles *Amarillis*. The outdoor setting, the supposedly rustic characters who have the refinement of the upper classes, the lovers crossed by tricky rivals and self-seeking parents, the use of notes, disguise, concealment, the heroine's *enlèvement* and the hero's rescue of her, the double marriage at the end, all suggest the pastoral type. In the treatment of the characters, the plot, and the use of names there is a close likeness to *Amarillis*. Dorimene, Polidor, Guillaume, the lovers and the servant of the *Vendanges*, are not unlike Dieromene, heroine in the *Pentimento*, source of *Amarillis*, Phillidor and Guillaume, hero and servant in *Amarillis*. When the *Vendanges* was written, Du Ryer probably had his own and other pastorals in mind, but, instead of following them closely, he eliminated to a great extent the tragic developments found in them, and sought especially to describe contemporary manners and create comic situations, thus justifying his classification of the play as a comedy.

¹ There is no other similarity between the two plays.

² II, 68-142.

As the title indicates, the stage represents Suresne at the time of grape-gathering. Mahelot's requirements¹ for the *mise en scène* are noteworthy:

"Au Milieu du theatre, il faut faire paraître le bourg de Surène, et au bas faire paraître la riuere de Seine, et aux deux costés du theatre, faire paraître forme de paysage, Loingtain, garny de Vigne, raisins, arbres, noyers, peschers, et autre Verduce, plus faire paraître le tertre au dessus de Surène et lhermitage; Mais au deux costés du theatre, il faut plante des vignes, facon de bourgogne, peinte Sur du carton taillée a jour; il faut Vne hote de vandangeur pleine de raisins et feuilles de vigne; il faut deux paniers, deux eschalas, Vne serpette, et trois lettres; en la Saison du raisin, il en faut auoir cinq ou six grappes pour la feinte."

We are no longer in an imaginary country of extraordinary customs; we are near Paris, in surroundings familiar to the author and his audience. It is refreshing to hear the heroine refer to the Seine instead of the Lignon or the Styx. There is talk of Auteuil and Longchamp and of literary and social customs of the day, though the leading persons remain those of the pastoral.

Polidor and Dorimene see their love hindered by the tricks of Tirsis and Florice, their respective rivals. By means of his wealth Tirsis brings Dorimene's father, Crisere, to look with favor on his suit and seeks to make Polidor believe that Dorimene does not love him. Polidor soon learns the contrary from his lady's lips, but he also hears that Crisere has discovered their love through Florice and has forbidden his daughter to have any further communication with him. He writes verses, however, to Dorimene, addressed to an imaginary Philis, and by this subterfuge succeeds not only in keeping his sweetheart's affection, but in proving the treachery of Tirsis, who seeks to make Dorimene give up Polidor by reporting to her that he is in love with Philis. At last Crisere is won over by the timely death of a rich uncle, who leaves his fortune to Polidor, while Tirsis retires after a duel with his rival. Then the news comes that Dorimene has been carried off by a young noble, who takes the place of the pastoral satyr. Polidor and Tirsis quickly rescue her, and the latter, having thus atoned for his past treachery, is married to Florice, while Polidor weds the heroine.

This slight plot, which lacks all unity except a central interest in the chief lovers, forms the background for an interesting study

¹ Fol. 61 v°.

of manners. Except for numerous references to the vintage and certain expressions of antipathy between bourgeois and nobles, the customs described are those of upper Parisian society. There are references¹ to the "polis de ce temps," the reading of novels, the "diuine Artenice,"² to methods for securing a husband, to contemporary dances and articles of dress, to the making of bad poetry and the criticism of good. I cite the following lines, which tell how to reach women's hearts:

"Il faut estre d'accord de tous leurs sentimens,
Approuuer et loïer leurs moindres ornemens,
Respecter vn collet, pour luy prendre querelle,
Avoir tousiours en poche une chanson nouuelle.
Sçauoir bien à propos ajuster vn mimy,
Distinguer promptement le galand de l'amy,
Dire quelle couleur est et fut à la mode,
Voila pour estre aymé le chemin plus commode.
Vn homme de neant, bien poly, bien frisé,
Par ces rares moyens se void fauorisè,
Pourueu qu'il sçache vn mot des liures de l'Astrée
C'est le plus grand esprit de toute vne contrée."³

In another place Du Ryer vents his spleen on dramatic critics by making one of his characters tell how he was caught between a number of these "beaux esprits" at the representation of an excellent play:

"Toutefois ces rimeurs, moins doctes qu'enuieux,
N'y pouuoient rien trouuer qui ne fust ennuyeux.
L'un faisoit de l'habile (et pour moy ie m'en moque),
L'autre disoit tout haut cette rime me choque,
Ce mot n'est pas François, et m'estonne comment
On luy vient de donner tant d'applaudissement."⁴

The satirical spirit of these passages, which is not without suggestions of Molière, is particularly exemplified by Lisete, a halved Dorine, who has to a lesser degree the brightness, the power of observation, the boldness of Molière's inimitable *sui-vante*, without her sympathy and decent good sense. Her advice to Florice about the number of her lovers is worth quoting:

"Lisete, me dit-elle, en ce temps où nous sommes
Pour te faire estimer, n'estime point les hommes;
Si tu veux toutesfois approuuer leur amour,
Ayme deux, trois amans, et faits-en chaque iour;

¹ Cf. I, 2, 4, 6; II, 3; III, 2.

² Mme de Rambouillet.

³ I, 1.

⁴ III, 2.

N'aye point d'autres soings que pour cét exercice,
 Pour y mieux reussir emprunte l'artifice,
 On ne peut trop auoir de ces biens inconstans
 Dont la perte se fait tousiours en peu de temps."¹

The comic elements of the play are not confined to a satirical study of manners. There are at least four characters whose chief purpose is to amuse the audience. Of these Lisete, the *suivante*, has just been referred to. A match for her is found in Guillaume, servant to Polidor, closely akin to his namesakes in *Amarillis* and *Lisandre et Caliste*, though more highly developed than either of these. His name, his enormous size, and the character of his wit indicate that this part was played by the celebrated Gros Guillaume. He jokes about his appetite for drink and food, his personal appearance, his love of money, and the inferiority of women. The other comic characters are Crisere and Doripe, father and mother of the heroine, the first seeking a wealthy, the second a noble, son-in-law. Their specious arguments, the insults each bestows upon the other's sex, and the resulting quarrels do much to enliven the play.

Occasionally a vulgar wit is displayed by the actors, more frequently it is the dry and limited humor of the practical man, of Guillaume when he says, "je respecte ceux dont je mange le pain," or of Crisere in, "s'il sçait garder son or, il sçait beaucoup de chose."² A number of proverbial expressions occur,³ such as, "l'or en bourse vaut mieux que le fer au costé," "plus on a de mets, plus on fait bonne chere," "ce sexe—n'est bon qu'en vn lit et dans vn monument," "le bien present vaut mieux que celuy qu'on espere," "vn vaisseau plein de vent fait plus de bruit qu'un autre." There are also mistakes and surprises, among which should be noted Tirsis's carrying his rival's love-letter for him⁴ after the fashion of Sganarelle in the *Ecole des Maris*. Finally, the incidents that might make the plot tragic are so quickly passed over that the tone of the play remains almost everywhere worthy of comedy.

It is clear, then, that the play is correctly classified. It is evident that its value lies in the comic elements that mark its type rather than in the plot, which contains situations without cause or result and the *dénouement* produced by a *deus ex machinâ*, or in the leading persons, who have the inadequate characterization of pastoral plays. In its comic persons and situations, the

¹ II, 4.

² II, 1 and 5.

³ II, 5, 4, 5; IV, 2, 6.

⁴ III, 2.

Vendanges still has power to interest us. It is, moreover, an important play in the development of French comedy, for Du Ryer was one of the first to see the value for comedy of a study of actual conditions in their true setting. There is, too, a conflict of classes in Crisere's putting wealth above birth, in Doripe's ridiculous championing of aristocracy, in the defeat of the noble who tries to carry off the heroine. We wonder at a dramatist who depicts as early as 1633 class pride in the *bourgeoisie*. We regret that he did not venture further in this effort at writing realistic comedy and at anticipating by a generation the feelings of Madame Jourdain.

I have given the reasons for believing that *Cleomedon* was written at the end of 1633 or the beginning of 1634, was acted at Carnival of the latter year under the name of *Rossyleon*, and was published with its present name in 1636.¹ In his dedication to Vendôme, Du Ryer writes, "Vous le connoissez, puisqu'il est né en vostre maison, et vous l'auez tousiours si fauorablement esleué depuis sa naissance, qu'il ne peut plus passer pour incognu aupres de vostre Grandeur." Georges de Scudéry testifies to its popularity² by putting it among the plays which he would fain prove superior to the *Cid*, naming "les Sophonisbes, les Césars, les Cleopatres, les Hercules, les Marianes, les Cleomedons, et tant d'autres illustres Heros qui les [les honnêtes gens] ont charmés sur le théâtre." Despite this praise, I can not rank it high among its author's plays, for, though it has effective situations and characters of some individuality, there is much of the melodrama about it, due perhaps to the looseness of its structure.

The plot is taken from the tenth book of the fourth part of *l'Astrée*. The young lovers' names have been changed: Rosileon to Cleomedon, Rosanire to Celanire, Celiodante to Celiante, Cephise to Belise. The fact that these changes do not affect the rime,³ taken in connection with the play's being first called *Rossyleon*, suggests the probability that the names found in the *Astrée* were used in the play when it was first acted.

¹ Cf. above, pp. 62, 63. The *achevé d'imprimer* has the date Feb. 21, 1636; the permission, that of Dec. 31 of the same year, evidently intended for Dec. 31, 1635, as is further shown by the statement that it was printed in the twenty-sixth year of Louis XIII's reign.

² At the beginning of his *Observations sur le Cid*.

³ The only exception is in the name of the unimportant Verance, changed to Clorimante. Cleomedon occurs in rime once, Belise four times, Celiante six times, Celanire fourteen times.

Du Ryer follows pretty closely the events related by the queen's knight in *l'Astrée*. As in *Lisandre et Caliste*, he begins his drama in the middle of the story. He makes his exposition largely by Queen Argire's conversation in the opening scene. Over twenty years before, she had been seduced, under promise of marriage, by King Policandre, then visiting her father's court. Called home suddenly, he had married another princess, while she, after secretly bringing forth a son, Celiante, had married the King of the Santons and become the mother of a second son. As she preferred her first-born, she succeeded after a few years in substituting him for the other, leaving this younger son to be brought up away from court. He was lost during a civil war, while his older brother continued to be regarded as the son of the King of the Santons. After the death of this monarch, the widowed queen sought the hand of Policandre and was refused. Smarting under this new insult, she waged war against her former lover and placed her son at the head of her army, so that the young prince was unwittingly fighting against his father. The progress of the war has reduced Policandre to a single city, where he awaits help from Cleomedon, a former slave, who won his freedom by saving Policandre from a lion and has since distinguished himself in battle.

The scene, first laid in Argire's tent outside the city, shifts to Policandre's court, where he is encouraging his daughters when Argire's confidant, captured in a sortie, staggers in to inform the king of Celiante's identity, but dies before he can disclose the secret. We now learn of Cleomedon's arrival and the strength he has given the besieged. Between the first and second acts he puts the enemy to flight and captures Celiante, thus giving rise to the chief struggle of the play, for both victor and captive love Celanire, daughter of Policandre, while her sister, Belise, falls in love with Celiante. Celanire, who loves the presumably low-born Cleomedon, encourages him to believe that "qui conserue vn Sceptre est digne de l'auoir" and that "qui vante ses ayeux ne vante rien de soy." Thus assured of her love, he replies, "Que ne dompterois-ie animé de la sorte?", giving just the thought and some of the words used by Rodrigue¹ under similar circumstances:

"Est-il quelque ennemi qu' à présent je ne dompte? . . .
Pour combattre une main de la sorte animée."

¹ *Cid*, V, 1.

Now the king has promised Celanire to Cleomedon as a reward of victory, but the state of the heavily taxed country requires immediate peace, which can be firmly established by the marriage of this elder daughter to Celiante. This consideration and the persuasions of jealous courtiers make the king decide to marry Celanire to Celiante, compensating Cleomedon for the loss of his promised bride by the gift of Belise's hand. The arrangement is vainly opposed by both Cleomedon and Belise. When the former reminds the king of his promise, he is rebuked with the words "Esclaue, souuiens-toy que ie t'ay rachepté." The two princesses are in despair. Cleomedon goes mad, repeats to himself the phrase spoken to him by the king, thinks he is beset by giants, rages against the king and his flatterers, and is calmed only by the mention of Celanire's name.¹

The fourth act is devoted chiefly to these ravings and a report that Argire has died on her way to her son's marriage. In the fifth, an old man, Clorimante, succeeds in obtaining a private audience with Policandre, after enduring the courtiers' jests. Celanire is meditating suicide and Belise is trying to prevent Cleomedon from slaying Celiante, when Argire, escaped from shipwreck, comes to inform them that Celiante is the son of Policandre. The king is delighted to find his son, and Celanire is still more pleased to learn that she can not marry Celiante, while the latter accepts the situation with such equanimity that we doubt whether he has been seriously in love.²

The identity of Cleomedon, who has regained his sanity, remains to be established. Argire recognizes Clorimante as the man to whom she confided her second son and learns from him that the child was taken prisoner during the war, while he was himself sold as a slave at Tunis, whence he has just returned, after twenty years. Policandre remembers that Quinicsoit, the name given by Argire to her son when she was hiding him, was the name by which Cleomedon was originally called. Finally a laurel-shaped birth-mark on the hero's hand makes it certain that he is the lost son of Argire and the King of the Santons. The *dénouement* is dramatically delayed by Cleomedon, who, brought in for examination, expects to receive a new insult and threatens

¹ For contemporary examples of mental derangement through disappointed love, cf. Pichou's *Folies de Cardenio*, Corneille's *Mélite*, Mairet's *Sylvie*.

² For a truer treatment of a similar situation, cf. Du Ryer's *Berenice*.

to destroy the kingdom he has established. Argire has the "secret mouvement," common to romantic mothers when they first see a grown son, lost to them in infancy. Cleomedon is told that he is the queen's son and is married to Celanire. Belise is given, according to her desires, to Celiante, as she fortunately turns out to be the step-daughter, not the daughter of the king. That all past errors may be righted, a third marriage is arranged between the former lovers, Argire and Policandre.

This plot, as I have stated, follows closely the incidents found in its source. There are certain changes in the treatment of Policandre and Belise that will be noted below. There are changes in arrangement to meet the requirements of the stage and to make the play end satisfactorily with the hero's recovery from madness. The narrative is shortened and the events are thrown into stronger relief. Incidents are omitted, especially those connected with the hero's youth and courtship and the beginning of hostilities between Argire and Policandre. Du Ryer leaves out the marvellous, changing the statement of an oracle mentioned in the *Astrée* to a falsehood used by the queen to deceive her husband. He adds comic and dramatic situations, makes a fanciful change in the hero's birth-mark, which now resembles a laurel instead of a rose. He is less definite in the location of his play, for he retains only the Santons and adds Tunis, while he omits the names of Argire's nation, the Picts, and of Policandre's town, Avaric, and people, the Boyens and Ambarres.

On the other hand, all the main events are retained and the characters remain substantially the same. There is even close verbal imitation in at least two cases. The heroine in the *Astrée* says, "l'ayme mieux qu'on raconté à l'aduenir que Rosanire a trop obey, que si l'on pouuoit dire qu'elle eust manqué à son deuoir;"¹ in *Cleomedon*,

"Et i'ayme mieux enfin que ce cœur soit blasmé
D'auoir trop obey, que d'auoir trop aymé."²

Similarly the words that have been quoted as addressed by Policandre to Cleomedon when he refused to give him his daughter are found in the *Astrée*³ as, "Souuiens-toy du prix duquel ie t'ay achepté esclauë."

¹ X, 850, 851.

² III, 3.

³ X, 1030, 1031.

The closeness of the imitation results in decided lack of unity in the play. The first act serves to explain the war and to introduce the characters. The audience is led to believe that Argire and Policandre are the chief persons and is consequently surprised not to see the queen again till the last act, where she plays the role of the *deus ex machinâ*. The triple plot confuses the action, which is not simplified by the author's addition of scenes intended purely to touch or amuse the audience. The *dénouement*, brought about by the timely arrival of Argire after a shipwreck and the return of the nurse after twenty years' imprisonment, shows how little care the author takes to make the result proceed from the main events of the play. The time of the action must cover several months; the place is in and outside the walls of Policandre's city, covering about the same amount of space as that used in *Arétaphile*.

The incidents of the play are thoroughly romantic. The plot is based on a substitution of children, with the loss of one of them and his subsequent recognition by the mother's "secret moueument," the birth-mark, and the opportune return of the lost nurse. A confidant dies as he is about to reveal the secret; the hero goes mad; one princess loves a captive, another a slave who turns out to be a prince; a son fights against his father and his brother, a second against his brother and his mother.

Argire is a Cornelian queen, who makes war for the sake of her "gloire." Madness adds variety to the personality of Cleomedon, otherwise a typical hero. The king is a politician, who deserts Argire and breaks his promise to Cleomedon, allows himself to be influenced by courtiers, is easily moved to anger and insolence, but who is a kindly father and thoughtful ruler. His action in breaking with Argire is not explained, as in the *Astrée*, but here he proposes marriage to her without waiting for a courtier's advice. Du Ryer wisely refrains from making Belise fall in love with Cleomedon. Had he followed his source in this, he would have confused the audience. Instead, she has fallen in love with Celiente early in the play, so that her marriage to him is of greater interest than had it been purely the matter of compensation that it is in the *Astrée*. We are interested in the picture of contemporary manners given by the courtiers, who flatter the king, conspire against the hero, and bait Clorimante till they see that the king protects him.

Du Ryer enlivens his play by the use of comic scenes, interrupted dialogue, and rapid narration. For example, Clorimante tells Argire of Cleomedon's disappearance as follows:

"C: Ha! Madame,
 A: Dy viste, est-il vif? est-il mort?
 C: Il est.
 A: Acheue.
 C: Il est ce qu'a voulu le Sort.
 A: Celiante n'est plus.
 C: Je n'en sçauois rien dire."¹

Argire describes the beginning of her love for Policandre in these words:

"Et comme vn ieune cœur est bien-tost enflammé
 Il me vid, il m'ayma, ie le vis, ie l'aimay."²

Before producing his next tragi-comedy, Du Ryer had learned from the *Cid* the beauty of a struggle between two noble desires and had written two tragedies that are thoroughly classic in structure. We are not surprised, therefore, to find that in *Clarigene* he deepens his study of character, makes use of the psychological struggle, and simplifies his plot. This play was published in 1639,³ and was probably composed and acted a year or two earlier. It is dedicated to the Duke of Mercœur, Vendôme's oldest son. It does not appear in Mahelot, but, according to the author's statement in his dedication, it was given "sur les Theatres avec assez d'applaudissemens, et n'a pas diminué l'estime qu'un peu de bonne fortune m'a acquise."

The complete source has not been discovered. The prominent motif of the fourth act, a contest in generosity shown by two innocent men, each of whom insists that he is guilty in order to save the other from punishment for a crime which neither has committed, finds a parallel in Hardy's tragi-comedy, *Gesippe*, in its source, the *Decameron*, x, 8, in Chevreau's play on the same subject, in *Athis et Porphirias*, and the *Gesta Romanorum*.⁴ Philipp⁵ declares the play to be the author's invention under Boccaccio's influence, but the circumstances here differ in many

¹ V, 6.

² I, 1. The rapidity of the narrative is noted by Ménage. See *Menagiana*, Paris, 1715, IV, 124.

³ Privilege, February 8; *achevé d'imprimer*, May 23.

⁴ See *Le Voilier des Histoires romaines*, Brunet's edition, 1858, pp. 392, 393; cf. Rigal, *Alexandre Hardy*, 458, for other references.

⁵ *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 46.

respects from those treated by Boccaccio and Hardy; the struggle is not only found in the minds of two generous friends, but also occurs more poignantly in the soul of the woman who is sister of one and in love with the other. Similar contests are not unusual in earlier romances and dramas.¹ Even if we admit that this episode comes from Hardy or Boccaccio, the source of the greater part of Du Ryer's play remains to be found. Therefore it is still uncertain whether Du Ryer derived a part of his play directly from the works mentioned, or whether he merely had suggestions from them, just as he may have been influenced in other parts of this play by episodes found in similar authors. An abducted woman's falling in love with her ravisher, the separation of lovers by storm and shipwreck, battles with pirates, rescue by fishermen, are common motifs in Greek romances and the work of their imitators. There is little, then, that is new in the individual incidents, but no one has yet discovered an earlier work in which these events are synthesized, nor has it been proved from what particular source any one episode is derived.

The scene is laid in several places at Athens. The time is shortly after the capture of Rome by the Gauls. The exposition, made by Lcidas to a friend whom he has not seen for two years, tells us that the speaker, formerly a prominent figure at court, has retired from it and suffered the loss of his two children—the daughter, Cephise, carried off by a man of whom he knows nothing except that he is named Clarigene, and the son, Cleante, lost in pursuit of the ravisher. The friend is trying to comfort him when they are joined by Celie, a young *Romaine*, shipwrecked on the coast of Attica the day before and hospitably sheltered by Lcidas. She is now sufficiently recovered from the disaster to tell her host how she fled from Rome with her brother and lover for fear of the Gauls; how, trying to make the Lipari Islands, they were driven by storms for nine months till they reached Attica, where her companions have apparently perished. She adds that her brother is named Telariste and her lover, Clarigene. Lisandre, astonished to hear the name of his daughter's ravisher, at once hastens off to see if the latter be really dead.

Before he returns, Telariste and Clarigene come seeking Celie, for they have escaped the waves by the aid of a fisherman. They

¹ Cf. Reynier, *le Roman sentimental avant l'Astrée*, 78, 85, where he treats especially *Le Jugement d'Amour* of Juan de Flores, translated into French in 1530.

look for her in different directions and Clarigene soon finds her, but only to be told to fly for his life. Since he refuses to leave her, she introduces him to Licidas as her brother and declares that Clarigene is dead, whereupon her host informs her that Clarigene has been arrested for abducting his daughter. When alone with Celie, Clarigene protests against this accusation, is assured of her faith in him, and again urged to fly while there is time. Instead of doing so, he goes to the trial of Telariste, who has been arrested in his stead, and tells the senate who he is. This first part of the trial takes place off the stage, but word of it is brought to Celie, who is summoned to tell which of the two is Clarigene. Before she goes, we see in her the conflict of noble emotions, which she calls

"Grande et nouvelle guerre, où dans vn mesme cœur,
Vne amante aujourd'huy combat contre vne sœur."

This struggle is emphasized in the fourth act, when Celie appears before the senate. Telariste insists that he is Clarigene, while Clarigene not only maintains his own identity, but urges Telariste to remember his duty to his sister. The judge, Dicee, unable to decide between them, appeals to Celie, who, torn between love of her brother and her lover, tells the truth and points out Clarigene. Immediately, however, Telariste reproaches her for lying and begs the judges not to believe her. Clarigene argues against Telariste, but the situation is more confused than ever, so that Dicee has the trio led away until some means can be found of determining their identity. The problem is solved by the arrival of Licidas's lost son, Cleante, who declares that he overtook the ravisher, but found that he wished to marry his sister and that she had fallen in love with him. Pirates, storms, the war between the Gauls and the Romans, have delayed them. Their letters to Licidas have never reached him. They arrived only the evening before and he has come to secure his father's consent to the marriage of his sister and her abductor. But Licidas refuses to forgive Clarigene and is delighted to be able to identify him.

Du Ryer next brings together the supposed rivals, Cephise and Celie, each of whom admits her love for Clarigene and tries to explain how he could have courted the other without her knowledge. When Celie sees that Clarigene has compromised Cephise, although, according to the latter's statement, he has not seduced her, she gives up her lover and even urges her rival to forgive his

inconstancy. They seem sure that there is only one Clarigene involved, though a more careful consideration of their own testimony would have convinced them of the contrary.

Licidas interrupts their conversation by bidding his daughter state which of the prisoners is Clarigene. She declares that Telaariste, brought in first, is not he. Celie and her brother now fear for Clarigene. When he enters, the former bids him not to consider her, but to marry Cephise, if he loves her. But Cephise declares that this man, too, is not Clarigene. Licidas wonders if she is pretending, in order to save her lover, and consents to her marriage in order to get the truth from her, but she sticks to her declaration, so that the mystification continues till Cleante brings the explanation that there are two men called Clarigene and that the second, who abducted his sister, has now come to give himself up to Licidas. The latter asks pardon of Celie and her lover for his mistake and would atone for the trouble he has caused them. They beg him to forgive the second Clarigene and to this the father consents. Moved by their example of forgiveness, he further allows his daughter to marry her abductor. A last touch of happiness is added by the news that Rome has been restored after the departure of the Gauls.

The fact that the plot depends on a mistake in identity puts the play in constant danger of coming to a close through the discovery of the facts, while the *dénouement* results, not from previous incidents in the play, but from the simple reappearance of the second Clarigene. If we overlook, however, this fundamental weakness, which could be more readily pardoned in a play of larger comic purpose, we shall find much that is excellent in the work. Du Ryer has made progress in extracting from a subject almost all possible dramatic situations. He gives interest to the exposition by putting it in the mouth of a man whose emotion must be visible while he describes the loss of his children. By a clever arrangement of entrances, he gives us the touching scenes of recognition and self-sacrificing love between Celie and Clarigene.¹ The scene in the fourth act, in which Telaariste and Clarigene each seeks to sacrifice himself, while Celie shows the intense conflict in her soul between two noble desires, illustrates the progress the stage has made since Hardy, for in his play, *Gesippe*, he showed merely the generous conflict between two men, while Du Ryer adds an inter-

¹ II, 5, and III, 1.

nal struggle of Cornelian character. The scenes between Celie and Cephise would have been omitted, had the author not carefully studied the possibilities of his subject. By increasing the interest at the end of the acts he binds them together in a way that partially atones for the weakness of the *dénouement*. By the successive introductions of Telaariste and Clarigene, he cleverly holds back his explanation till the last scene of the play.

Celie, the chief figure, is of ancient Roman stock, as she tells Licidas. She is quick-witted, capable of analyzing her own feelings, not too absorbed by her grief to sympathize with Licidas in his. She frankly confesses her love, for

“Quand l'honneur fait l'amour, dont vn cœur est brûlé,
Nous ne devons rougir que de l'auoir celé.
Ainsi je ne feins pas.”¹

But she is less naïve than she thinks, for she deceives Licidas to save her lover, although she subsequently names the latter to the judge. Her love for Clarigene is not, indeed, an uncontrolled passion, for, while she believes him dead, she is not too much overwhelmed to explain her situation to her host, and when she first sees him after the shipwreck, she conquers her emotion sufficiently to send the page away and to remember that her lover's safety lies in separation from her. On the witness stand she tells the truth, though it may mean her lover's death. Finally, her most difficult task is performed when she not only forgives her lover his supposed infidelity, but urges the woman he is thought to have compromised to forgive and marry him. She is, indeed, an heroic figure, but she does not boast of her heroism to the audience. She is simple, devoted, self-sacrificing, strong, the most charming of Du Ryer's heroines.

The second person in the play is the father, Licidas. He has experienced the emptiness of court favor and has chosen to give up everything to the love of his children. When he loses them, his keen sorrow is borne with fortitude, if not with cheerfulness. When he thinks he has discovered the abductor, he is impatient of everything that delays his vengeance. In the end, it is true, he forgives Clarigene and allows the marriage, but Du Ryer deserves credit for seeing, as so few authors have done until recent years, that a father can not look with pleasure upon a marriage between his daughter and her ravisher.

¹ II, 1.

Celie's lover and brother are types of self-sacrificing devotion. Cephise, who has inherited her father's pride, brings out by contrast Celie's purer love. These persons are made dramatic by the struggles through which they pass. The ravisher and Cleante are unimportant, appearing only in time to bring about the *dénouement*.

Some local color is created by a free, though not detailed use of geographical names and an occasional reference to historical events. Athens,¹ Rome, Mitilene, Ostia, the Lipari Islands, Sicily, are named, and the capture of Rome is described. The stage represents Licidas's house, a space before it, and the Senate House. The court room in the latter building appears to be concealed during the first scene of the fourth act, for the trial is going on there while Licidas is conversing outside. He remarks:

"On ouvre et le Senat est encore assemblé,"

whereupon the second scene begins with the judge in the midst of his examination. The unity of time is perfectly preserved. The play is too somber to admit much that is comic beyond the fact that it is based on a mistake in identity. This mistake produces a laugh when Licidas congratulates Clarigene, whom he believes to be Telariste, for having escaped from Clarigene, and the latter replies:

"Pardonnez, donc, Monsieur, au trouble ou ie me voy,
Quand ie parle pour luy ie croy parler pour moy."²

This is almost the last comic passage in his theater, for Du Ryer now gives himself up to tragedy or the form of tragi-comedy that resembles it in unity of tone. *Clarigene* may, therefore, be classed with *Lucrece* in the preparation they make for the elimination of the comic, as well as for the subordination of the plot to moral struggles and examples of self-sacrificing love and devotion.

¹ Du Ryer seems to think that Athens is on the sea-shore; cf. I, 2. ² II, 6.

CHAPTER IV.

TRAGEDIES.

Du Ryer's six tragedies form the most important part of his work. By them he gained most of his dramatic reputation and helped establish the formula for classic French tragedy. *Lucrece* showed before *Horace* that Roman history could furnish themes suitable to such plays. *Saül* and *Esther* introduced the religious subject to classic authors. Years before Racine's *Berenice*, *Alcionée* demonstrated that five acts could be sustained without external events, purely by the representation of mental states. *Sceuoile*, commonly held to be the author's *chef d'œuvre*, was one of the few plays written in the first half of the seventeenth century that were acted in the eighteenth. *Themistocle*, published more often than most of Du Ryer's plays, has some interest as an example of the political tragedy in the Cornelian manner.

Lucrece, probably first acted in 1636, was published in 1638¹ and dedicated to "Mademoiselle de Vendosme," while Du Ryer was still secretary to her father. It probably met with some success, as it is mentioned with approbation in d'Aubignac's *Pratique du theatre*.² It is based directly on Livy's narrative³ without influence from the plays on the same subject by Filleul⁴ and Chevreau.⁵ The scene is laid at the "chateau de Collatie," whither Tarquin, Collatin, and Brute have come to visit Lucrece. Although the heroine does not appear till the middle of the second act, she is so much discussed in the first that there can be no doubt of the predominant place she holds in the tragedy.

The play begins with Tarquin's ridiculing Collatin's love of Lucrece and Collatin's defending his devotion and boasting of her virtue. He sends his guests into the house to surprise his wife in the performance of her domestic duties, and is reproved by

¹ Privilege, May 21; *achevé d'imprimer*, July 20.

² Paris, 1657, II, 89.

³ I, 57-59.

⁴ Rouen, 1566.

⁵ Paris, 1637. Hardy's play of the same name has an entirely different subject.

Brute for thus exposing Lucrece to Tarquin's passion, as well as for coming away from the army with him. Collatin replies that they left the army at dawn, only two hours before, and have come hither in order to settle a dispute of the previous evening over Lucrece's virtue, but Brute still disapproves, for

"Son desir eschauffé ne respecte personne,
Il croid que la licen[c]e est vn droit de Couronne,
Que c'est vn trait d'esprit de tromper ses amis,
Et que quand l'on peut tout, tout est aussi permis.
Tu l'as veu, tu le sçais, et te trahis toy mesme!
Tu monstres au lyon la pasture qu'il ayme!"

The dialogue that follows, in which Collatin continues to trust and Brute to doubt, shows that the former, like the hero of a Greek tragedy, sins through pride and want of measure, and that the terrible calamity which is to befall him is due in part to his own error.

Between the first and second acts the interview between Lucrece and her husband's friend takes place. Tarquin's feeling changes from a desire to win his wager and prove the inconstancy of women to a passionate longing for the possession of Lucrece. In a scene with Brute he confesses this desire and asks his aid in fulfilling it, but Brute, instead of aiding him, reminds him of his royal duty and then warns him of the fatal consequences that may attend his act. Tarquin pretends to be convinced and agrees to return to the camp, but in a monologue he tells us his intention to seduce Lucrece. He is influenced not only by his love of the woman, but by his hatred of Brute for showing him his duty. Accordingly he tells his plans to his slave, Libane, then admits to Collatin that he has lost his wager, bids farewell to Lucrece, and leaves with her husband and Brute. The heroine here appears for the first time, speeding her guests with friendly words.

The third act concerns the attempted seduction. Libane, acting under his master's orders, returns to the house and makes skilful insinuations against Collatin, first to the maids, then to Lucrece. He declares with apparent reluctance that Collatin has a mistress, whose attractions he openly puts above his wife's, that Tarquin has rebuked him for his conduct, and that it was to prove to that prince the superiority of the mistress that Collatin brought him to see Lucrece. Libane explains further that he has lost his way in the darkness, for it is now night, and has been

obliged to return to the house. Lucrece is lamenting her husband's inconstancy when Tarquin enters. He calls virtue a "*vieille chimere*," reminds her of Diana's love affair, flatters her, begs her to pity him, calls Collatin unfaithful. Seeing that his eloquence does not avail, he changes his tactics and pretends that he has been playing a part in order to convince her skeptical husband of her fidelity. He adds that Collatin is returning home and advises Lucrece to send men to meet him. Having thus got rid of her male attendants, he confides to Libane his intention to use force.

Her interview with Tarquin has convinced Lucrece that her husband is innocent, especially as her attendant, Liue, has almost succeeded in obtaining a confession from Libane. The maids argue whether she ought to speak of the incident to her husband, till they are sent away by their mistress, who wishes to think the matter over alone. Tarquin then enters with his slave and again makes love to her. Seeing that she still refuses, he draws his dagger, but is unable to terrify her into compliance. As in Livy, he warns her that if she kills herself, he will kill his slave and swear that he has taken them in adultery. Lucrece immediately hastens from the room in order to find witnesses of her innocence. Tarquin pursues her, leaving the stage to the maids, who are brought in by the noise they have heard. After a conversation between these women, Lucrece returns in despair, begging Tarquin to kill her, now that he has dishonored her, but the ravisher has fled, leaving her to thoughts of vengeance.

The last act gives briefly the conclusion of the story. Collatin, Brute, and Lucrece's father arrive, summoned by her letters. There is an interview between the men, then the last scene of the play, in which the heroine, at too great length, but not without pathos, tells of her sad state, makes them swear to avenge her, and then kills herself. The three men swear. Collatin is overwhelmed with grief, while Brute points out a means of vengeance by expelling the tyrants from Rome.

Du Ryer thus expands Livy's account and adapts it to the requirements of the stage without greatly altering his source. He preserves the unity of place by laying the scene entirely in Collatin's home,¹ the unity of time by beginning the action two

¹ At least two rooms are used, for from V, 1, to V, 2 the actors go from one apartment into another.

hours after dawn and ending it early next morning, whereas in Livy several days elapse between Tarquin's visits. He sustains the interest without subordinate plot and connects all the episodes with the character of Lucrece and the theme of her violation and death, considered in their personal significance with scarcely any reference to their political importance. He introduces Brute early in order to characterize Collatin and Tarquin, wisely omits Valerius, whose presence at the death-bed would have added nothing to the interest, and utilizes Livy's mention of Tarquin's slave and Lucrece's maids for the creation of subordinate characters.

There is local color in references to the gods, to the rule of the Tarquins, to Rome, the Senate, the siege of Ardea, in mention of Mars, Diana, Bacchus, Paris, Ulysses, Troy.¹ Anachronisms are found in remarks on the "Empire Romain," "encre et papier," the heroine's avoidance of "bal et theatre."² As the death of Lucrece is a suicide, no classicist would object to its taking place on the stage. The *bienséances* are well preserved, even in the difficult matter of the rape. The simplicity and elevation of Du Ryer's treatment are emphasized by comparison with Chevreau's play on the same subject, for the latter author introduces Tarquin and Tullie, lays the scene in several places, has Collatin charged with treachery to the king instead of unfaithfulness to Lucrece, pads his work with accounts of the battle, Sextus's exile, his father's expulsion, and has the rape committed almost before the eyes of the audience. Du Ryer's play resembles it only in the subject and in the fact that Sextus has an attendant who seeks to help him seduce Lucrece.

The tragedy is distinguished from the author's earlier works by a more careful delineation of character, the natural accompaniment of simplicity in plot. He throws his characters into high relief by constantly bringing them into opposition with one another, so that the only persons who remain vague are the heroine's father, who does not enter till the last act, and a certain Procule, an unimportant messenger.

Lucrece and Tarquin are the most sharply contrasted as well as the leading figures. The former is represented as a beautiful, industrious, faithful wife, a gracious hostess, a woman of sweetness and dignity. She is easily deceived, accepting as true the

¹ Cf. I, 2; II, 2; III, 5; IV, 2.

² II, 2; III, 5; I, 2.

slandrous statements about her husband, but she has no blame for him, only sorrow at his fickleness and reproach for herself that she has not been able to hold his affection. She is more sorely tried than Livy's Lucretia, who does not appear to have believed her husband guilty. She is also more heroic than her prototype, for, despite the fame the Roman heroine has acquired, she evidently preferred her reputation to her virtue. "*Quo terrore cum vicisset obstinatam pudicitiam,*" writes Livy. The fear of having it said that she was taken in adultery with a slave forced her to yield to Tarquin, and, although she atoned nobly for her weakness, the fact remains that she consented to the deed. The French Lucrece, on the other hand, never wavers in her fidelity and is overcome by physical violence only.

But the character would be more dramatic if it were less heroic. As Lucrece does not waver, there is no soul struggle at the center of the play. Perhaps to make up for this, Du Ryer gives his heroine other problems. Is her husband unfaithful? Ought she to tell him of Tarquin's attempt? At the end, how can she atone for the loss of her honor and take vengeance on her ravisher? But there is not, as in the case of Chimène and Andromaque, a problem that affects her action throughout the play. The work lacks the psychological subtlety of the best French tragedies.

If Lucrece is fixed in her adherence to virtue, Tarquin is none the less so in his inclination to vice. His character does not change, nor does he falter in his determination to possess Lucrece. At the same time, his desire gains intensity as the play progresses. He is not the brute that Livy draws, but a cynical, subtle, courtly knave, grown more criminal with his modernity. He shows less lust than Livy's villain, greater pride in his own powers. In the first act he is bent only on proving that there is good reason for his skeptical attitude towards women; in the second, his desire is increased by the sight of Lucrece, the knowledge of her virtue, and the admonitions of Brute. He now adds hypocrisy to other vices, feigning gratitude for Brute's advice. In the third act, he makes every effort for the seduction, showing far greater ingenuity than his Roman original. In the fourth, he resorts to force. As he does not reappear in the fifth act, his punishment must be inferred from Brute's swearing that he will

drive the royal family from Rome. D'Aubignac¹ commends Du Ryer for not letting Tarquin die on the stage after outraging Lucrece, giving as his reason that the crime was not great enough to prevent horror in the audience when they saw him thus punished. But there is no evidence to show that Du Ryer entertained such a curious view of popular horror. It is rather his regard for his source that makes him treat the rôle as he does.

The two characters that stand next in importance are Collatin and Brute, the first as impetuous and trusting as the second is calm, penetrating, reserved. Collatin refuses to think evil of Tarquin, boasts inadvisedly of his love, is maddened by his wife's death. As his suffering is due partly to himself, he is an exceedingly tragic figure. Brute is far less human. He is one of the few examples in Du Ryer of the "sage," the character who represents the author and has little personal concern in the action. Virtue and wisdom speak through his mouth, but we are struck by his censoriousness and lack of feeling. He has greater astuteness than that with which Livy credits him, for he practically promises to aid Tarquin to seduce Lucrece in order to extract from him his confession. Truer to the Roman conception of him are his keen insight into motive, the influence he exerts over his friends, his gravity and determined patriotism.

Libane is developed from the slave whose body, according to Livy, Tarquin threatened to leave with Lucretia's. He becomes the go-between who seeks to win Lucrece for his master by slandering Collatin. The few lines he speaks give an impression of devotion to his master and large ability to deceive. With him should be considered Lucrece's two attendants, introduced from Livy's *ancillæ* to show the heroine in her life at home. Liuie, warm-hearted, active, outspoken, suspects Tarquin, questions his slave, advises Lucrece to be frank with her husband, while Cornelia is full of cautious platitudes, anxious to avoid scandal, and opposed to criticism of royalty. The arguments in which the women indulge serve to make them more fully characterized than the usual confidantes.

We find, then, in this first tragedy such familiar classical marks as a well-known subject from Roman history, a strong effort to arouse pity and admiration, closely observed unities and proprieties, subordination of incident to a careful study of contending

¹ *Pratique du theatre*, Paris, 1657, II, 89.

characters. To place the central struggle of the play in one mind is a refinement which the author did not reach till his next tragedy, but already the progress he has made from his earlier writing is evident. The analysis of sentiment and motive has become the main element in the composition of the play. At the same time, the loss of picturesque scenes, often entailed by the preservation of the unity of place, is reduced to a minimum. It was well to omit the confused banquet scene; certainly Du Ryer acted wisely in removing Lucrece from the stage during the fourth act. The affecting scene of the suicide and the important psychological scenes of the attempted seduction are given in detail. The only scene I miss is the first meeting of Tarquin and Lucrece, in which the former's cynical attitude toward his friend's wife is changed to a desire to possess her. As the interview would have interested the audience without violating the unity of place, its omission was to be regretted, even when the theater was under classical regulation.

Seventeenth-century references to *Alcionée* indicate that, next to *Sceuo*, it was Du Ryer's best-known piece. That Richelieu enjoyed it is stated in the dedication to his niece, the duchesse d'Aiguillon, which declares "qu'il a pleu à son Eminence, et qu'après luy auoir donné des loüanges, elle luy a donné vne place parmy les ornements de son Cabinet . . . Et certes lorsque son Eminence me fit l'honneur de me commander de luy porter cét ouurage, et de vouloir encore que ie luy en fisse la lecture apres l'auoir veu représenter tant de fois, ie crus qu'elle autorisoit mon entreprise, et qu'elle me rendoit l'assurance que la crainte m'auoit ostée." Christina of Sweden is said by Titon du Tillet to have had it read to her three times in one day, "ne pouvant se lasser d'en admirer les beautez."¹ La Rochefoucauld paid his tribute to it by quoting, with reference to his affair with Mme de Longueville, the two lines,

"Pour obtenir vn bien si grand, si precieux,
I'ay fait la guerre aux Rois, ie l'eusse faite aux Dieux."²

Fournier, none too reliable an authority, declares, without giving the source of his information, that the abbé d'Aubignac knew the

¹ *Le Parnasse françois*, Paris, 1732, p. 249. Perhaps this was the reason why Du Ryer in 1653 dedicated his *Decades de Tite-Liue* to that queen.

² III, 5. Voltaire, *Œuvres* (Moland's edition), XIV, 192, 193, and XV, 112, gives the quotation in slightly different form, and adds a note on the duke's parody of it.

play by heart. It is certain that the latter thought well of it, for he writes in his *Pratique du Theatre*,¹ "Les petits sujets entre les mains d'un Poète ingenieux et qui sçait parler, ne sçauroient mal reüssir. C'est le conseil que donne Scaliger en termes formels, et nous en auons veu l'effet dans l'*Alcionée* de M. du Ryer, Tragédie qui n'a point de fonds, et qui neantmoins a rauy par la force des discours et des sentimens." Still more flattering is Ménage's comment: "C'est une piece admirable et qui ne cede en rien à celles de M. Corneille. Il y a des vers merveilleux, et elle est très-bien entenduë. Mondory y fesoit bien son personnage."² Saint-Evremond, when naming plays by other authors than Corneille which deserve applause, declares, "Nous avons été touchés de Mariane, de Sophonisbe, d'*Alcionée*, de Venceslas, de Stilicon, d'Andromaque, de Britanicus et de plusieurs autres."³ Finally, Marmontel⁴ in 1773 asserts that "il y a de l'intérêt dans l'*Alcyonée*, et un intérêt assez vif."

The play was first published in 1640.⁵ Mahelot's mention⁶ shows that it was acted at the Hôtel de Bourgogne. If, as Philipp shrewdly comments,⁷ Ménage is right in declaring that Mondory played in it, it must have been acted as early as February, 1637, for about that time this actor retired from the stage.⁸ It continued on the boards for over twenty years, as it was acted by Molière's troupe on December 2, 1659, before the unusually large audience attracted by the *Précieuses ridicules*, then being performed for the second time. Whether *Alcionée* was subsequently played or not is unknown. It certainly had further success in book form, for it was republished in 1655, 1705,⁹ and

¹ Paris, 1657, II, 110.

² *Menagiana*, Amsterdam, 1693, p. 366.

³ *Œuvres meslées*, London, 1709, II, 199.

⁴ *Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques*, preface to *Scévole*, p. v.

⁵ Privilege, April 13; *achevé d'imprimer*, April 26. The *Catalogue de Soleinne*, no. 1006, mentions a copy signed by the author and addressed, "pour mon cher amy monsieur Colletet."

⁶ *Memoire*, p. 5. The scribe refers to it only in his table of contents.

⁷ *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 51. Ménage's evidence is not above suspicion, but the only argument against it is the fact that the play was not published till 1640. Strange to say, Philipp considers this strong enough to overthrow Ménage, although there are a number of cases in which three years elapsed between the representation and publication of plays, notably that of Du Ryer's most successful work, *Scevole*.

⁸ Cf. Fournel, *Contemporains de Molière*, Paris, 1875, III, p. xxxviii.

⁹ According to Philipp this is the first edition that bears the subtitle *Combat de l'Amour et de l'Honneur*. This title is mentioned by Maupoint, *Bibliothèque*, Paris, 1733, p. 10.

finally in 1737, although Nicéron² declared in 1733 that it had "tombée [*sic*] entièrement dans l'oubli."

The source of this play is hard to find. An earlier romance may have represented such scenes as passing in Lydia; I do not believe that any history did so. At the same time the main theme of the tragedy, the unhappy love of a subject for a princess, may have been suggested by some actual event among Du Ryer's contemporaries, such as, for instance, Buckingham's famous affair with Anne of Austria, or, what would suit more exactly, if the play had been written a few years later, the history of Cinq-Mars and Louise Marie de Gonzaga. This is a favorite theme with Du Ryer and reaches its fullest expression here. There is even a striking resemblance between the plots of *Alcionée* and *Cleomedon*, for in both a king promises his daughter to her lover and subject, and then breaks his word; the subject, though a distinguished warrior, yields to the king's will, while jealous nobles influence the king against him. On the other hand, *Alcionée* differs from *Cleomedon* by the simplicity of its structure and the pathetic nature of its ending. It may be that Du Ryer extracted from the numerous episodes of his earlier play the one which gave most opportunity to psychological development, and made out of this a classical tragedy instead of a romantic tragic-comedy. Whether or not this connection exists, it is interesting to note how the dramatist's powers matured in the few years that elapsed between the dates when the two plays appeared.

The scene of the play is laid at Sardis in Lydia. *Alcionée*, finding that his humble birth prevents his marriage to Lydie, daughter of the king, has taken arms against the latter, and with the help of his enemies has reduced him to a single city and extracted from him the promise of his daughter's hand. After this, the hero has aided the king to expel the foreigners, and now, with peace restored, he is expecting to be united to Lydie. Here the play begins. Lydie is torn between her love of *Alcionée* and her desire to be true to her rank, which does not allow her to marry a man who is not of royal birth, and especially one who has revolted against her father. *Alcionée* relies upon the royal word, which the king would fain break. The decision is left to Lydie, who conquers her love sufficiently to refuse her suitor. Overwhelmed by her refusal, abandoned by his former friends,

² *Mémoires pour servir, etc.*, xxii, pp. 342-350.

out of favor with the king, Alcionée begs to be allowed to go into exile, but, when this is permitted him, he realizes that he can not live away from his ungrateful lady, nor find happiness among her enemies, who have become his own. He sees in suicide the only solution to his problem, and, having stabbed himself, is brought in to die at the feet of the now penitent Lydie.

If we consider this play from the protagonist's standpoint, we find it a tragedy of Racine's type. Alcionée is not a strong-willed hero, but a victim to his passion for Lydie, which first makes him forget loyalty and patriotism, and later brings him to humiliating submission and death. Lydie, on the other hand, is distinctly Cornelian in her devotion to duty and power to conquer her love. The former embodies the medieval spirit of chivalry; the latter typifies the seventeenth century ideal of the divine right of kings. It is the clashing of these two forces that forms the struggle of the play and finds its only logical outcome in the death of the leading person.

Racine is suggested not only by the hero's character and the fatal struggle in which he is involved, but by the skill which makes five acts out of a refusal of marriage, a permission to go into exile, and a suicide. The structure is such that the interest is gradually increased as the play goes on. In the first act, the lovers are brought on the stage, but do not appear together. Lydie is shown to be moved more profoundly by what she conceives to be her duty to her rank than by her love for Alcionée, while love for her is evidently his chief motive. He displays a pathetic confidence in the king's promise when Alcire, a false friend, comes to warn him against aspiring to wed the princess.

The second act introduces the king in scenes with each of the lovers. He shows his temporizing and revengeful nature by preparing to break his word and hide behind his daughter. At first he does not believe that Alcionée will ask for Lydie's hand, but he soon learns his intentions from the courtiers, and finally from the lover himself. He argues that he was forced to make the promise for the good of the state, and that for the good of the state he will break it. He reminds Alcionée of his low birth, whereupon the latter boldly retorts:

"Se mettre au rang des Rois, ne le deuoir qu' à soy
N'est pas moins glorieux que de sortir d'un Roy."

The king answers that honor is not won by unlawful victories, and that, even if Alcionée can win justly, he will still have to get the consent of the princess. As Alcionée believes that the latter loves him, he begs the king to leave the matter to her, and, when the king has consented, rejoices in a lyric outburst:

"Amour tantost propice, et tantost rigoureux,
Est-il sous ton Empire vn Amant plus heureux?
Si ie suis ton captif, mon seruage m'honore,
Vne Princesse m'ayme, autant que ie l'adore;
Et puis ie desormais esperer vainement,
Si mon bon-heur consiste en son consentement?"

Even the courtiers seem sure of his success, for they now come to remind him of their friendship.

The third act, the act in which the struggle between the two victims of love and duty is keenest, begins with *Lydie's stances*, used, as in *Corneille*, for a monologue expressing conflicting emotions in a single breast.

"Qu'ay-ie fait, qu'ay-ie resolu?
Et dedans mon ame incertaine
Qui sera le plus absolu,
Ou de l'amour, ou de la hayne?
Mais doy-ie encore consulter
Après que l'on m'a vû tenter
Tout ce que peut vn aduersaire?
Orgueil, honneur, cruelle loy,
Doy-je tout faire pour vous plaire,
Ne doy-je rien faire pour moy?"

She continues her lament, her love contending against respect for her rank and anger with Alcionée for daring to revolt against her father. Now, at last, the lovers are brought together before the audience. Alcionée, announced by an attendant, comes joyfully before Lydie to tell her that she may decide the question of their marriage; but she meets his advances coldly, saying that she will obey her father, whatever her own desires may be. He accordingly goes to seek the king, who, meanwhile, comes to explain to Lydie that he has left the decision to her, solely in order that she may refuse her importunate lover. He retires after bidding her remember that Alcionée is a subject and she a queen. Left alone, she resolves to give up all to her "gloire."

"Par vne cruauté que i'ay desia blasmée,
Monstrons nous malgré nous indigne d'estre aimée."

in her rank and in the fact that she never yields to love, Lydie resembles the Infante rather than Chimène. In *Alcionée* the crime is less prominent than the difference in rank, while the ending and the hero are quite different from those of the *Cid*. Again, while *Alcionée* lacks the varied and brilliant beauty of the *Cid*, it is much more thoroughly classical in treatment. In his second attempt Du Ryer came nearer the ideal structure of a purely psychological tragedy than Corneille ever did, or any other French dramatist, as far as I know, before Racine.

Saül, the next tragedy, was published in 1642¹ and probably first acted in 1639 or 1640.² It must have been fairly popular, for it was republished in 1705 and 1737, and was mentioned in the *Parnasse françois*,³ the *Anecdotes dramatiques*,⁴ and the *Bibliothèque poétique*⁵ as one of Du Ryer's leading tragedies. The latter volume gives passages from the third act of the play and points out lines considered Cornelian. Fournier⁶ notes the "ampleur toute shakespearienne" of the scenes between Saül and the Witch. Now it is doubtful whether this breadth of treatment interested Du Ryer's contemporaries as it does the modern reader. They probably considered the play inferior to *Sceuoie* and *Alcionée*. At the same time, *Saül* has a special historical value, indicated by the author in his dedication "à tout le monde":

"Ie le donne aux Grands et aux Petits, aux Profanes et aux Religieux, parce que les vns et les autres peuuent trouuer dans son sujet vne instruction sans aigreur et vn diuertissement sans scandale . . . ie ne demande point qu'on me donne de la reputation pour auoir fait quelques Vers qui peut-estre ne déplaisent pas; Ie demande seulement qu'on me sçache bon gré d'auoir au moins essayé de faire voir sur nostre Theatre la majesté des Histoires saintes. Comme j'ay eu cet auantage d'y faire paraistre le premier des sujets de cette nature avec quelque sorte d'applaudissement; si j'en ay merité quelque chose, ie souhaite pour ma recompense que ie serue en cela d'exemple, et que mes Maistres, ie veux dire ces grands Genies qui rendroient l'ancienne Grece enuieuse de la France, deuiennent mes imitateurs dans vn dessein si glorieux."

Du Ryer is, indeed, the first of the seventeenth-century classic dramatists to turn to the Bible for a plot. Other plays with a

¹ Privilege, April 8; *achevé d'imprimer*, May 31.

² The frères Parfaict, *Histoire du théâtre françois*, vi, 74-77, discuss it under the year 1639, but as they give no reason for such dating, their well-known inaccuracy renders their testimony of uncertain value.

³ Page 249.

⁴ Page 176.

⁵ Pp. 306-313.

⁶ *Théâtre français*, ii, 70.

Biblical subject had been survivals of the medieval drama or of the sixteenth-century type of classic tragedy.¹ None written in the manner of the new school had been previously represented in a popular theater. *Saül*, therefore, is the first of the series of Biblical plays to which Boyer, Racine, and a number of eighteenth-century dramatists contributed. It may also have suggested to Corneille and Rotrou that dramatic plots could be found in the lives of the saints.

Du Ryer follows the account given in First Samuel (*Liber Primus Regum*)² of Saül's rejection as king, his visit to the Witch of Endor, and his death in battle with the Philistines. The main idea of the play is to show "l'homme sous la main de Dieu, la créature humaine, faible et bornée, se sentant de plus en plus écrasée par une volonté supérieure, dont elle souffre le poids, sans en comprendre les secrets desseins," as M. Faguet has well said³ of Jean de La Taille's *Saul furieux*. But Du Ryer's Saül is never insane, and revolts, not against his own punishment, but against that of his guiltless children. The more human, intelligent, and self-sacrificing he is, the greater is his fall, and the stronger the arraignment of Providence, for Du Ryer's dedicatory hope that his play will make the theater "la plus agreable Eschole où l'on puisse apprendre la Vertu" does not prevent his enlisting our sympathies for Saül in his struggle with God. He is Du Ryer's most pathetic hero. It is not simply death that he suffers, but all the results of disobedience: his own further sin, his inability to atone for it, his humiliation, defeat, the loss of his children, his forced suicide.

The play is arranged so as to show these increasing disasters step by step. Saül is the central and dominant figure on whom all other characters depend, and in whom we are chiefly interested. The essential facts of the exposition, God's attitude towards Saül, his own understanding of it, his love and fear for his children, are shown in the opening lines, which the king addresses to his daughter, Michol, and his son, Ionathas:

"Fuyez donc de mes yeux, fuyez d'un miserable,
De peur qu'en l'appuyant son sort ne vous accable,
Et que d'un Dieu vangeur l'équitable courroux,
En tombant dessus luy, ne tombe dessus vous."

¹ Cf. *La Perfidie d'Aman*, Paris, 1622.

² Especially xxv, 44; xxviii, 3-20; xxxi, 1-6.

³ *Tragédie française au XVI^e siècle*, 144.

His children seek to reassure him by recalling his victories, but he replies that it is not the Philistines that he fears, but himself, ever haunted by a secret voice and fearing the awful silence of God, who will answer him neither by dreams, priests, nor prophets. Ionathas argues that the fidelity of the people is a sign of divine approval, and Saül is beginning to take hope, when Abner brings the news that Jerusalem has revolted against him. He execrates the fickleness of the city and sends Ionathas to put down the revolt, after a struggle with his desire to keep his son from danger. Michol then suggests that her husband, Daud, will help them, but her words only rouse her father's jealous distrust of the man who is to succeed him. Phalti comes to announce that the Philistines are approaching and that Daud is marching with them. Michol tries in vain to defend her husband by reminding Saül of his past services, and accusing Phalti of plotting against him, but her father curses Daud and refuses to listen to her. His imperious and energetic nature is shown working his own destruction by this ready belief in Phalti and antipathy to his son-in-law.

The second act increases the difficulty of Saül's position. The enemy are about to attack; he is persuaded that revolt and treachery are rife in his own ranks; he is drawn by the silence of God to commit the crime of appealing to evil spirits. He sends his faithful agent, Phalti, to find someone who can put him into communication with the dead. A few moments before, becoming angered by his daughter's persistent championing of the cause of a supposed traitor, he has declared that Daud's crimes make him unworthy to be his son-in-law, and has given Michol to Phalti. Then Ionathas returns from Jerusalem with the news that he has suppressed the revolt by assuring the people that the report of his father's hostility to Daud is unfounded. He joins his sister and Abner in urging Saül to recall Daud to his presence. Saül now finds himself face to face with the opposition of his children and the shame of having to appeal to Daud in order to save his crown. He begs Ionathas to fight so well that he may owe the victory to him rather than to Daud, and when Ionathas responds nobly to this appeal, Saül gives his consent to Daud's return, but only to withdraw it before the next act begins.

Ionathas explains to Abner that Saül's refusal to listen to advice and his belief in Daud's hostility are signs that Heaven

has abandoned him. They enter Saül's tent and find him alone with Phalti and disguised. Ionathas learns his father's plan of consulting a familiar spirit and protests against it, but without avail. Saül admits that he is wrong, but he refuses to change his design. He is wittingly pushed on by a power that he can not resist:

"Tes discours, Ionathas, ont passé dans mon ame,
 Tu blâmes mon dessein, moy-mesme ie le blâme,
 Il porte dans mon sein vne juste terreur.
 Il me couure de honte, il me comble d'horreur,
 Ie reconoy mon mal, et ce qui m'en deliure,
 Bref, ie sçay mon deuoir, mais ie ne puis le suiure;
 Vn pouuoir que le mien ne sçauroit ébranler
 M'entraîne avec horreur où j'ay honte d'aller."

The night has fallen, and Saül, accompanied as in the Bible by two followers, goes to "vn bois pres de cette vallée" and approaches a "grand gouffre où la nuit regne eternellement." There Phalti leaves him for a moment to summon the *pythonisse*. When she appears, Saül assures her that she shall not be punished for assisting him, and implores her to bring up the ghost of Samuel. Though astonished at this request, she promises the king to do his will, and retires into the cave to perform the necessary mysteries. This gives opportunity for an effective monologue, in which desire to know his fate and horror at the thought of the crime struggle in the soul of the protagonist. He is about to abandon his project, when the sorceress returns to tell him that "desia la terre éclatte et s'ouure deuant vous." She is alarmed to learn that her visitor is Saül, but, reassured by him, she announces Samuel. The prophet's ghost asks Saül why he has disturbed his rest and learns the object of his mission. The prophet's response is earnest and terrible:

"Pense à ce peuple saint par tes Lois égorgé
 Pour auoir contre toy l'innocent protégé,
 Pour auoir fait trouuer dans l'enclos de sa ville
 Au malheureux Daid la faueur d'un azile.
 Pense combien de fois ma voix t'a menacé,
 Et pour voir l'auenir regarde le passé.

Ce Daid repoussé par d'iniustes efforts,
 Entrera glorieux au Trône d'où tu sors,

Et les Rois apprendront par ta cheute effroyable
Que qui regne en Tyran doit perir en coupable.

Saül: Je receus la Couronne afin de la quitter,
Le Ciel me la donna, le Ciel peut me l'oster."

But this is not enough. He will be defeated and slain. Saül replies that he will gladly lose his life, if he must lose his good name; whereupon Samuel tells the final punishment:

"Ne t' imagine pas reuiure en tes enfans
Que tu vis tant de fois reuenir triomphans:
Mais sçaches, malheureux, que ce sont des victimes
Que tu verras tomber sous le faix de tes crimes:
Auant qu'vne autre nuit obscurcisse les Cieux
Sçache que tes enfans periront à tes yeux.

Saül: Helas! voilà le coup dont l'attainte me tuë."

When the ghost has gone, Saül expresses his grief at the loss of his children and his inability to understand Heaven's ways:

"Vous m'aimez comme enfans, vous plaignez ma misere,
Est-ce vn crime qu'aimer et plaindre vostre Pere?
Cependant, quels malheurs aux miens s'égalèrent?
Tes enfans, me dit-on, tes enfans periront.
O Iustice du Ciel cachée à la Nature,
Estouffe au moins mes jours auant que ie murmure."

The fourth act shows Saül's state of mind after his interview with the spirit. Convinced of his own sin and condemnation, he no longer seeks to save himself, or to get further information about his fate, but turns all his efforts to saving his children and his country. Even this seems to him a vain purpose, if Heaven is his enemy, but he resolves to struggle nevertheless, as this is the only course worthy of a father and a king. He accordingly sends for Michol and shows her that he has conquered his enmity to Daudid. When she tells him of a prophetic dream she has had, and begs him not to expose himself to danger, he waves her tenderly aside, commends her past conduct, assures her of Heaven's justice, and hopes that she, as Daudid's queen, will inherit some of the honors he is about to lose. Finally he goes so far in his resignation that he wishes for Daudid the peace and wisdom that he himself lacked,

"Et plus ferme que moy sur vn pas dangereux,
Qu'il viue aussi puissant et meure plus heureux."

The still more difficult task awaits him of saving his sons from sharing his fate. In a masterly scene with Ionathas he bids him go and put down a new insurrection at Jerusalem, but his son begs to be allowed to stay and fight at his side. Saül insists, urges his royal right to command, entreats his son to obey him. Ionathas begs him not to believe what a "Demon" has told him, argues his right to sacrifice himself for his father and his country, implores him not to expose himself in the battle. In the end they go out to meet death together, Saül certain of his fate, but resolved to let nothing turn him from his duty, not even his love of his children, for "*vn Roy n'est pas vray Roy quand il est trop bon Pere.*"

The last act deals with the death of the king and of his sons. The battle is depicted with a vividness rare in classic tragedies, and due partly to the introduction of persons suffering from wounds just received in the combat, partly to the order in which the events are arranged. First appears Phalti, mourning the death of Saül's sons and calling on his men to stop their flight. Abner joins him, and they ask each other for news of the battle. Abner believes the king and Ionathas either dead or captured; Phalti shows him the dead princes, whom he found dying on the field and brought to this "bocage." Ionathas, brought thither by his *escuyer*, deploras the fact that his "*corps sanglant et deschiré*" prevents his going to his father's aid. Phalti and Abner hasten off to meet the approaching enemy. The rapid and intense scene prepares the audience for Saül's arrival.

The last scene makes a fitting ending to the tragedy. Saül enters with his *escuyer*, in despair because he is living to see his people's shame. He finds his children lying dead and calls upon Heaven to destroy him. His only hope is that Ionathas has not shared the fate of his other sons, but he soon finds him at the point of death and sees him die in his arms, seeking with his last words to summon Abner to his father's defense. Left alone with his armor-bearer, Saül mourns his children, not because of their noble death, which has been for their country's sake, but because his own sins have been the cause of their punishment by this "*espouuantable Arrest du Ciel inexorable.*" This is the result of greatness. Let those desire it who will! He would return to the battle to die, but his wounds prevent him. If he remains alive, the Philistines will take him prisoner and laugh at his afflic-

tion. He accordingly bids his armor-bearer slay him, but the latter refuses, and Saül is obliged to add suicide to his other crimes. As in the Bible, he falls on his sword, and his armor-bearer follows his example.

So completely does Saül fill this play that an analysis of it can not fail to give most of his characteristics. He is a complex figure, meeting Aristotle's requirement that a hero of tragedy should have in him both evil and good. He is a proud, overbearing, jealous monarch, who has sinned by his tyranny and disobedience, and who at the same time is capable of any sacrifice for his country or his children, and wins our admiration by the fortitude with which he bears his punishment. He does not murmur against Providence till his sons are made to suffer with him, for he remembers his own responsibility for the murder of the priests who sheltered Daudid, but he can not understand the blind visiting of his sins upon his innocent children. Du Ryer has made of him an Œdipus, sinning and repentant, but unable to escape the merciless punishment of his crimes or to protect his children from suffering with him. He has created no personality that better illustrates his ability to characterize with variety and force.

The presence in the play of Saül's children assists materially the exposition of his character. Two of the sons are not introduced, though they are several times alluded to, and lie dead near the stage in the last act. Their representation would probably have served only to confuse the play, without adding anything to what Ionathas exemplifies. The latter is a wise and valiant prince, devout, filial, patriotic. His respect for his father does not keep him from urging him to avoid the sorceress and recall Daudid. He even refuses to obey him when he knows obedience would injure both Saül and the state. His well-regulated mind can scarcely comprehend his father's emotional nature, but he never fails to sympathize with his sufferings. When he lies dying on the battle-field, he thinks only of saving Saül. Not unlike him is his sister, Michol, who gives the feminine element to the play and represents the only chance for happiness in the royal family. She defends Daudid, accuses Phalti, and tries to save her father. At the end of the second act, a monologue shows her struggle between love of Daudid and fear that he may be actually in revolt, but she intimates no distrust of him when she speaks with others. She does not appear to have become Phalti's

wife, for, although Saül gives her to him in his anger, he not long after bids her reign with Daud and makes no further allusion to Phalti.

Du Ryer does not bring Daud upon the stage, as do La Taille, Billard, and Nadal. A certain interest might have been gained by introducing this heroic figure, in whom all the leading characters of the play are so deeply interested, and whose triumph would have given an optimistic view of Providence. But by omitting him, Du Ryer is enabled to follow more closely the Biblical narrative, to concentrate the interest upon Saül's far more tragic character, and to preserve the unity of tone in the *dénouement*. Whether he is seeking to illustrate the awful effects of sin or the mercilessness of the Almighty, his omission of this character shows considerable power of artistic restraint.

The absence of villains is another characteristic of this play. A hasty reading might make us think Phalti intended for such a rôle, since the Bible represents him as taking Daud's wife, and since we find him telling Saül of his rival's treachery, but there is no evidence to show that in the play he plotted against Daud or took possession of his wife. He is accused of slander by Michol, who is grasping at any pretext to defend her husband, but he seems in reality to be merely bringing to the king a report that was due him. He does not urge him to crime, but even warns him against consulting the sorceress. Loyalty to Saül is his leading motive, one that induces him to misjudge Daud as well as to carry out faithfully his master's orders and endeavor to rescue his children in the battle.

Similarly the *pythonisse* is not an evil person. She reminds us rather of a modern spiritualistic medium in her professions of faith in her work and her denial of mercenary motives. She is obliging in spite of her fear of detection, by no means the typical hag. The spirit she evokes, the ghost of Samuel, is merely a grave, eloquent, implacable voice. The other persons of the cast are insignificant and might have been omitted. Abner and the two *escuyers* are little more than confidants, to whom some interest is added by their Biblical associations. The tragedy may be considered largely a play of one rôle, so completely does Saül dwarf his children and attendants.

The Vulgate is the principal source of the play. Du Ryer idealizes somewhat the characters of Saül and his children, but

he preserves their main traits. He adds the revolt of Jerusalem, which Daudid's flight from Saül may have suggested to him, Michol's dream and her escape from Phalti, Ionathas's protests against his father's visit to the *pythonisse*, and minor details. The influence of Josephus¹ is visible at the end of the fourth scene of the fourth act, where Saül comments on the nobility of going to certain death. Du Ryer appears uninfluenced by *Le Mystère du Viel Testament*,² or by Claude Billard.³ Although his play differs radically in most respects from La Taille's *Saul furieux*,⁴ there are a few passages in which he imitates the latter work. La Taille's *pythonisse* says, "Je ne veux que le taire en cecy pour loyer," and "I'iray faire à l'escart mes coniurations;"⁵ the same character in Du Ryer declares, under the same circumstances:

"Me cacher au Roy ce sera mon salaire,"

and,

"Permettez-moy d'entrer dans cet antre, à l'escart,
Là ie dois en secret accomplir les mysteres."⁶

Again, Saul says to the ghost in La Taille,

"Pardonné moy encor Prophete venerable
Si la necessité et l'estat miserable,
Où ie suis me contraint de rompre ton sommeil;"⁷

in Du Ryer he says to him,

"Pardonne a mon malheur, pardonne à la contrainte;
Si je commets vn crime en cette extremité,
Ce crime est seulement de la necessité."⁸

On the other hand, Du Ryer's play was followed in certain passages by the abbé Nadal, a fact suggested by the frères Parfaict⁹ and proved by Philipp.¹⁰ To the examples cited by the latter I add the following:

"Samuel, ce Prophete,
Des volonteze du Ciel le plus noble Interprete;"¹¹

"Samuel! Quoy ce fameux Prophete,
Du grand Dieu d'Israël le fidelle Interprete."¹²

Du Ryer appears to preserve the unity of time. Between the first two acts Ionathas goes from the camp to Jerusalem, inter-

¹ *Antiquities of the Jews*, VI, ch. XIV, §4.

² Paris, 1882, IV, 145-162.

³ *Theatre*, Paris, 1610-1612.

⁴ Paris, 1572, republished by A. Werner, Leipzig, 1908.

⁵ Lines 611 and 628.

⁶ III, 5.

⁷ Lines 743-745.

⁸ III, 8.

⁹ *Histoire du théâtre françois*, VI, 75.

¹⁰ *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 62, 63.

¹¹ Du Ryer, III, 5.

¹² Nadal, *Saul*, The Hague, 1706, III, 7.

views the rebels, and returns; the third act passes at night; the fourth and fifth take place during the fighting on the following day. Now if Gelboé, scene of the camp and conflict, is considered to be where it actually is, some sixty miles to the north of Jerusalem, it is hard to see how these things could all occur within twenty-four hours. But Du Ryer has moved Gelboé much nearer Jerusalem by placing it "en Iudée," so that Ionathas may have made his trips in an afternoon, less than twenty-four hours before the completion of the battle on the following morning.

The scene is laid in Saül's tent, a space before it, a "bois" and "roche," inhabited by the *pythonisse*, and a "bocage" on the battle-field.¹ These localities are all near together, but they evidently take up more space than could be covered by the stage. In compensation for this slight violation of the unity of place, the author gives us a play practically free from *récits*. The last act is as full of the animation of battle as though it were written by a romanticist, and our impression is not chilled by a spoken description of the fate of important persons. Furthermore, Du Ryer chooses our point of view so well that we seem to see much more of the battle-field than the corner of it actually represented.

In considering the unity of action, we must notice that this is not, like *Lucrece*, a tragedy of the will, where all the episodes of the play lead up to the protagonist's final decision and the resulting *dénouement*. Saül has no power to choose. He is driven to destruction by a power which he can not resist. The play should show the steps of this process, as they follow each other in logical sequence, involving no characters who are not subordinate to Saül, no problem or plot which turns our attention from the idea of divine punishment. Now *Saül* fulfills these conditions. The facts of the exposition are given clearly and naturally in the first act by the argument between the king and his children as to God's attitude toward him, and by the announcement of Jerusalem's revolt and Daud's desertion. The latter's relations with the king, which are treated at too great length in the second act, have a place in the play, because they show that God, before destroying Saül, has deprived him of the power to distinguish the friend best able to help him. This fact is brought out by Ionathas at the beginning of the third act, but it ought to have been made clearer in the second, for, unless we understand the connection

¹ Cf. III, 1, 3; V, 2.

between Saül's punishment and his reconciliation with David, we are apt to think that scenes devoted to the latter question violate the unity of action. Saül's relations with the *pythonisse* are introduced to show him driven to further sin and coming to final certainty of his damnation. The fourth act demonstrates the extent of the punishment, which goes beyond him to his children and his country and is not lessened by the nobility of his conduct. I have shown in the analysis of the play how the fifth act gives the climax of it, and how it is itself arranged so as to gradually intensify our interest up to its concluding lines.

Saül stands apart from plays of its time in a number of ways. The theme of the consequences of sin, visited upon guilty and innocent alike, and of man struggling hopelessly against fate, leaves little room for sexual love, which is present only in the subordinate characters of Michol and Phalti. The introduction of spiritism with the *pythonisse* and the ghost of Samuel is most unusual in classic French tragedy. The suicides of Saül and his *escuyer* are not contrary to rule, but the death of Ionathas on the stage is. The setting in the mountains of Palestine, with the battle-field and the cave of a sorceress, gives a picturesqueness, an elemental character that is as appropriate to the theme as it is rare in the plays of Du Ryer's contemporaries.

The tragedy contains a number of generalizations in quotable form, as, "Si le peuple ne craint, luy meme il se fait craindre"¹; "Le traistre fait vn bien quand il se fait conaistre"²; "Qui n'est qu'assez fort, ne l'est iamais assez."³ In his use of these, Du Ryer avoids La Taille's error of impeding the action by didactic passages, out of keeping with the characters of the persons who deliver them. He makes his generalizations dramatic by using them as arguments intended to influence the action of the protagonist, not as comment upon his acts after their performance. In the latter part of this play, maxims give place to a noble eloquence in harmony with the pathos of the situation. Saül's farewell to Ionathas as they prepare for battle and his monologue after the death of his children are fine examples of dramatic verse.

Du Ryer published in 1644⁴ a second tragedy of Biblical origin. It was probably first acted as early as 1642, and was

¹ I, 3.

² II, 1.

³ II, 3.

⁴ Privilege, July 15, 1643; *achevé d'imprimer*, March 30, 1644.

republished in 1737. In a preface the author explains that he calls it *Esther* because he has no right to change the title used in the Bible, but that the *Déliurance des Juifs* would have been more appropriate to his treatment of the subject. Its mention by Mahelot¹ indicates that it was acted at the Hôtel de Bourgogne. The abbé d'Aubignac² says of it:

"Nous auons eu sur nostre Theatre l'*Esther* de Monsieur du Ryer, ornée de diuers euenemens, fortifiée de grandes passions, et composée avec beaucoup d'art; mais le succez en fut beaucoup moins heureux à Paris qu'à Roüen; et quand les Comediens nous en dirent la nouvelle à leur retour, chacun s'en étonna sans en connoistre la cause; mais pour moy i'estime que la ville de Roüen, estant presque toute dans le trafic, est remplie d'un grand nombre de Juifs, les vns connus et les autres secrets, et qu'ainsi les Spectateurs prenoient plus de part dans les interests de cette Pièce toute Judaïque par la conformité de leurs mœurs et de leurs pensées."

Baillet,³ commenting on this passage, remarks that this success at Rouen was rather due to the provincial taste, less exacting than that of Paris.

The story of *Esther* had already given rise to seven French plays:⁴ *Aman*, by André de Rivaudeau, Poitiers, 1566; *Esther*, *Vasthi*, and *Aman*, by Pierre Matthieu, of which the first, published at Lyons in 1585, was subsequently divided into the other two; *Aman*, by Montchrestien, Paris, 1604; *La Perfidie d'Aman*, Paris, 1617 and 1622; *La belle Hester*, 1620, by Villetoustain. Written in a declamatory or trivial style, these plays are lacking in action and successful characterization. They seem to have had no influence on Du Ryer's play.

It is more probable that Du Ryer influenced Racine. Mesnard, who cites Du Ryer at length in comparing him with Racine, concludes that the latter "n'eut donc à puiser aucune inspiration chez celui de ses devanciers qui, par la proximité des temps et surtout par le talent, était le plus digne d'être consulté par lui."⁵ But it is quite possible, as Mesnard admits, that Racine knew Du Ryer's play, and derived from it certain suggestions which

¹ *Memoire*, p. 5. Like *Alcionée*, it is named by the scribe in the table of contents, but not subsequently.

² *Pratique du theatre*, Paris, 1657, II, 89.

³ *Jugemens des Sçavans*, Paris, 1685, 1686, tome IV, part IV, p. 275.

⁴ Cf. Paul Mesnard, *Œuvres de J. Racine*, in *Grands Écrivains* edition, Paris, 1865, III, 446-449. I have been unable to find a copy of *La belle Hester*.

⁵ Paul Mesnard, *op. cit.*, III, 449.

are not found in the Vulgate. In both plays Mardochée calls upon Esther for action rather than lamentation,¹ the king is surprised to learn that she is a Jewess, she is said to be of royal descent, and one of her maids is named Thamar.² In describing Haman's preparations for vengeance, Du Ryer writes,

"Desia le fer est prest qui doit trancher vos iours . . .
Qu'on doit enseuelir dans le mesme naufrage
Les vieillards, les enfans, et tout sexe et tout âge;"³

while Racine makes Mardochée say,

"Les glaives, les couteaux sont déjà préparés . . .
Le fer ne connoitra ni le sexe ni l'âge."⁴

A few lines further on Mardochée tells Esther,

"Songez-y bien: ce Dieu ne vous a pas choisie
Pour être un vain spectacle aux peuples de l'Asie,"

with which may be compared his admonition to her in Du Ryer's play,⁵

"Croyez-vous que le Ciel vous rende Souueraine,
Et vous donne l'éclat et le titre de Reyne,
Pour briller seulement de l'illustre splendeur
Que répandent sur vous la pourpre et la grandeur?"

Mesnard notes that both plays end with a couplet ascribing the result to God.⁶ Bernardin⁷ shows the similarity between lines 551-556 of Racine's tragedy and six lines from the first scene of the fifth act of Du Ryer's, where the same subject is discussed by the same person with exactly the same rimes. He also notes the resemblance between

"Mardochée,
Qu'attaque injustement vne haine cachée"⁸

and

"contre Mardochée
Cette haine, Seigneur, sous d'autres noms cachée."⁹

Finally, Du Ryer¹⁰ makes Haman say of the Jews,

"Des-ja de leur venin les Prouinces s'infectent;"

Racine makes him refer to this people, who¹¹

"D'un culte profane infecte votre empire."

¹ Du Ryer, IV, 1; Racine, II, 1.

² Du Ryer, V, 5; Racine, III, 4.

³ IV, 1.

⁴ I, 3. Cf. Mesnard, *Œuvres de J. Racine*, III, 476, 477.

⁵ IV, 1.

⁶ *Op. cit.*, III, 536.

⁷ *Théâtre complet de Jean Racine*, Paris, 1882, IV, 240.

⁸ Du Ryer, V, 5.

⁹ Racine, III, 4.

¹⁰ IV, 2.

¹¹ II, 1.

These quotations¹ show that Racine knew his predecessor's work, though he used it little. It should be especially noticed that the tone of the two tragedies is different, for Racine, as commentators remark, is full of the spirit of the Psalms and Prophets, while Du Ryer finds in *Esther* the material for a play of court intrigue, which has little that is religious about it. What has not been noticed, however, is that Du Ryer, whether intentionally or not, is in this matter nearer to the spirit of the Book of Esther, a work that is very little religious.

Du Ryer's play begins after Vasthi's refusal to obey the king's summons and after the choice of Esther to succeed her, but before the former queen has given up hope of being restored to favor. The first act is purely expository. We learn from the opening scene between Esther and her confidante, Thamar, just as we do from a similar first scene in Racine's play, who Esther is, and to what position she has been raised, but instead of the fear for her people that Racine's heroine shows, Esther here is afraid only that her new dignity will make her share Vasthi's fate. Mardochée tells her that she may overcome the king's hostility to the Jews and warns her against Haman. We learn that Mardochée has had her brought up among Persians and that she is believed to be one of them. A third scene contains a conversation between Haman and his confidant, Thares, in which the former speaks of his hate for Mardochée, who despises him, sets Esther against him, and has previously revealed a plot which would have put Haman on the throne. As ordinary vengeance is too small for this case, Haman has resolved to destroy Mardochée's whole people with him.

An interview between Vasthi and Haman begins the second act. This queen still hopes to rule and begs Haman to help her. She is desperate and declamatory, insisting that for her there is only "le thrône ou le tombeau," indignant that the king should replace her by this "fille du peuple." Haman professes to be faithful to Vasthi's interests and advises her to use on the king the power of her tears. She at first refuses, then decides to follow his advice, then fears that weeping may be considered an admission of guilt and begs Haman to plead her cause. This he agrees to do, explaining to his confidant, when Vasthi has left him, that

¹ Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 72-75, cites most of the passages here referred to, and some which prove nothing except that both authors imitate the Vulgate.

his motive is love of Esther, for the latter will be lost to him if she becomes queen. That he is sincere in this purpose is shown in the next scene, where he seeks to persuade the king to reject Esther, on the ground that both nobles and people will object to seeing a woman of humble origin made queen. But his representations have no effect, and he is obliged to send word to Vasthi that she can not succeed without a revolution.

The preceding acts have prepared the way for two dramatic scenes in which Esther and Vasthi are brought face to face, first before the king, and then alone with Mardochée, a thing found neither in the Bible nor in the other French dramatists. At the beginning of the act, Haman introduces Esther into the presence of the king and "toute la cour." She approaches humbly, bringing a "cœur obéissant" as her only adornment, and is told to mount the throne. Then Vasthi surprises the king by coming to ask an explanation of the treatment she has received. She tells him that she wishes to be judged again: to rule, if she is innocent; if guilty, to be put to death. Esther urges the king to allow her rival to remain queen, and the king retires to make his final decision. In the scene between the two women, Vasthi commands Esther not to seek to aid her, bids her remember her humble origin, and intimates that, if the king decides in her favor, it will only be because he is her lover. Esther is bewildered by her rival's ungracious response to her efforts in her behalf. She is soon left alone with Mardochée, with whom she discusses the chances of her success. The suspense is made more intense by the arrival of Haman, who tells Esther with much hesitation that the king, though still undecided, seems about to declare for Vasthi. But before he leaves, the crown and scepter are brought to Esther with the news of her victory. Left alone, Haman is at first in despair at his loss of Esther and the triumph of Mardochée:

"Il nous quitte en vainqueur, il rit de mon courroux. . .
Falloit-il ma raison te laisser desarmer,
Falloit-il voir Esther? Mais falloit-il l'aimer?"

He soon reverts, however, to his original plan of destroying the Jews, for he hopes not only to slay Mardochée, but to get possession of Esther, whom he believes to be a friend of the Jews, although he does not know that she is herself a Jewess.

As Vasthi has now disappeared from the play, the remaining two acts are concerned with Haman's conspiracy. This has not been published abroad, as in the Bible, but it is known to Mardochée through Esther's confidante, Thamar, who has it from Thares, her lover and Haman's confidant. Mardochée tells Esther of the plot and bids her save her people. When she expresses fear, he replies that, if she refuses, she will be destroyed and her people saved in some other way. Haman confirms the truth of the plot against the Jews, and Esther pretends to hate her people and to rejoice in his efforts to destroy them. Haman is delighted at the progress of affairs, especially when he is summoned to consult the king about a certain reward.

The fifth act begins with the king's soliloquy on the importance of rewarding Mardochée for having revealed the plot against his life. "Ne pas récompenser, c'est apprendre à trahir," he thinks. Haman,¹ believing that he is himself the man to be honored, suggests, as in the Bible, that he be splendidly clothed, shown to the people, and proclaimed by one of the nobles as the special object of the royal favor. The king approves his suggestion, and the following dialogue ensues:

"Le Roy: Cognoy-tu Mardochée?

Haman: Oûy, Sire.

Le Roy: C'est celuy
Que i'aime, que i'honore, et qui fut mon appuy.

Haman: Quoy, Sire? Mardochée est ce sujet fidelle?

Le Roy: C'est luy, mon cher Haman, dont i'honore le zele. . .

Haman: Mais il fit son deuoir s'il vous rendit seruice.

Le Roy: Et ie feray le mien, si ie luy rends iustice. . .

Quoy veux-tu t'opposer à tes propres conseils?

A qui destinois-tu ces honneurs sans pareils?

Haman: Aux princes seulement, ces appuis des Prouinces.

Le Roy: Haman, de bons sujets me tiennent lieu de Princes."

When alone, Haman expresses his impotent rage and desires death, for

"Tomber au precipice est vne loy plus douce,
Que d'en faire sortir l'ennemy qu'on y pousse."

Mardochée, informed by Haman of his approaching honor, reproves him bitterly for what he takes to be a derisive reference

¹ The scene is given at length by Mesnard, *Œuvres de J. Racine*, III, 545-547, and by Bernardin, *Théâtre complet de Jean Racine*, IV, 285-287.

to the slaughter of his people.¹ Their meeting is followed by the last and most important scene of the play. The king sees Esther lay at his feet her crown and scepter, saying that she does so because an enemy is attacking an innocent people and the king's honor. Haman, when asked for advice, shows that he has failed to profit by his recent experience, for he counsels the king to put this enemy to death. When the king bids Esther tell who the enemy is, she points to Haman and reveals the plot against the Jews and his part in the conspiracy against the king, which Mardochée discovered. A letter, written by Haman to the Macedonians and now brought back by a Greek, is submitted to substantiate her accusation.² Esther does not ask for Haman's punishment, but for the rescue of the Jews, whom she declares to be her own people. The king is astonished to learn that Esther is a Jewess. He at once promises to save her kindred and orders Haman put to death, despite her plea for him. Mardochée ends the play by ascribing the *dénouement* to Heaven alone.

The unities of time and place are carefully preserved. Du Ryer condenses the Biblical narrative by the omission of the circumstances leading up to Esther's selection as queen, the banquets she gave to the king and Haman, and the Jews' revenge upon their enemies. He lays the scene "dans la Ville de Suse, entre la Perse et Babylone," apparently in one or two rooms of the palace. He is not careful to explain how Mardochée and Haman have such free access to the royal apartments, nor to account for many of the exits and entrances he finds necessary to his situations.

The unity of action must have been criticized by his contemporaries, for Du Ryer speaks in his preface of satisfying "ceux qui me pourroient demander où est l'vnité d'action." He explains that to understand this we must consider the Jews' deliverance as "la fin et le but que se propose cét Ourage." "En effet, toutes choses y contribuent au salut, et à la conservation de ce peuple, l'Orgueil de Vasthi, la Beauté d'Esther, l'Amour d'Assuerus, ou d'Artaxerce Roy de Perse, les Injustices d'Haman, et les soins de Mardochée." This explanation, however, is in-

¹ This scene, which has no parallel in the Vulgate, is apparently derived from Josephus, *Antiquities*, XI, ch. VI, §10.

² Haman's implication in a conspiracy against the king and his alliance with the Macedonians is found in the Vulgate, XVI, 14, among the Apocryphal chapters of the Book of Esther.

sufficient. The second and third acts do not advance the action, for at the end of them the situation is practically the same as at the beginning. The king's remembering to reward Mardochée and the proof of Haman's guilt by a letter brought by a Greek are new motifs introduced in the fifth act. The first three scenes of this act, concerned with the nature of Mardochée's reward, have little to do with bringing about the *dénouement*, for Haman's resolution to destroy the Jews had already been formed. The discovery of the plot against the Jews, through the love affair of confidants, is extremely weak. Finally, if the author intended to unify the play by representing the episodes as so many means by which the Jews were saved, he should have kept the thought of God constantly before the audience; but only the speeches of Mardochée and Esther's words in the last scene present this idea. The play remains a collection of loosely connected episodes dealing with Haman's efforts to possess Esther and to destroy Mardochée, Esther's rivalry with Vasthi, Mardochée's endeavor to save his people, the king's purpose to reward Mardochée, Haman's plot against the king and its punishment.

On the other hand, Du Ryer should be commended for omitting certain Biblical scenes that would have further violated the play's unity, for explaining how Esther passed as a Persian, and for strengthening Haman's reasons for hating Mardochée. He produces interesting scenes by introducing Vasthi. By connecting Haman with the plot which Mardochée discovered he is able to reduce two conspiracies to one.

The four principal characters are arranged symmetrically about the king. Esther and Mardochée gradually replace Haman and Vasthi in the royal favor. The characterization found in the Bible is expanded, and at times altered. Esther is given a feeling of pity for her enemies. She begs the king to spare Haman's life, instead of demanding that his ten sons be hanged, and exerts herself to save her people, but not to gratify their desire to slaughter their enemies. She is represented in the early part of the play as self-distrustful and willing to sacrifice her interests to those of Vasthi. Her patriotism is secondary to her humility and her reverence for Mardochée, but in the last two acts she shows decided power of initiative, outwitting Haman completely and saving her people in masterly fashion. No attempt is made to explain this sudden development.

A corresponding weakness is found in the treatment of Haman. At one time he is versed in diplomatic tricks, has risen to high influence with the king, is sought out by Vasthi, and feared by Mardochee; at another, he is deceived by inexperienced Esther and brought to condemn himself by his hasty advice. His stupidity here is particularly unnatural, as he has just been deceived in the matter of Mardochee's reward. In both these scenes he is a comic character, a sort of Patelin, fallen into his own traps, to the joy of the simple public. His first deception, however, is skilfully prepared. Bernardin¹ notes that Du Ryer surpasses Racine in so wording the king's remarks that Haman might reasonably expect the reward to be intended for himself. Moreover, Du Ryer makes Zethar speak of rewards when he summons Haman before the king.²

The other characters are more like their Biblical prototypes. Mardochee is the strong and gloomy patriot, full of faith in God and distrust of his fellows; Vasthi, the wilful and heartless queen, whose pride is contrasted with Esther's humility; "Assuerus ou Artaxerces," the weak monarch, influenced by his wives and his courtiers. The other characters are Zethar, who is merely a messenger, and the confidants of Esther and Haman. The only thing to be noted about them is the name of Tharès, which Du Ryer found given in the Vulgate³ to one of the eunuchs who conspired against the king.

Du Ryer makes little attempt to represent Persian manners. This is the first play in which he shows marked interest in court intrigue, a subject that has great importance in his last plays, but the court is that of his own time rather than of Ahasuerus's, as can be seen from the homage paid to women, the necessity that Esther should be of royal birth, the king's references to the welfare of the state. Furthermore, Mardochee calls the court "vn theatre ouuert à tous les artifices . . . Où le plus déifiant est le meilleur acteur."⁴ Especially noticeable, as illustrating the influence of contemporary, rather than Persian, manners, are Haman's lines on religious strife in a state:

"Car enfin quelle flame et quels malheurs éclatent
Quand deux Religions dans vn Estat combattent?
Quel sang épargne-on, ignoble ou glorieux
Quand on croit le verser pour la gloire des Dieux?"

¹ *Théâtre complet de Jean Racine*, IV, 242. ² IV, 4. ³ *Liber Esther*, II, 21. ⁴ I, 2.

Alors tout est permis, tout semble legitime,
 Du nom de Pieté l'on couronne le crime;
 Et comme on pense faire vn sacrifice aux Dieux,
 Qui verse plus de sang paroist le plus pieux."¹

The first extant mention of *Sceuoie* occurs in an acknowledgment, made by Molière and other members of the *Illustre Théâtre*, that they owed to Louis Baulot 1100 livres, lent them to settle the indebtedness incurred by their purchase of plays from the "auteurs du Scevolle, la mort de Crispe et autres, pour servir à leurdit théâtre," and by their renting a "jeu de paume où ils font la comédie et autres affaires de leurdit théâtre."² As the document is dated September 9, 1644, it is certain that the play was written as early as that year. According to the *Mercure*, it was played at the Hôtel de Bourgogne in 1646. Its appearance in Mahelot also shows that it was given at this theater. It was probably taken to the provinces by Molière, for we find that his troupe played it shortly after their return to Paris, on June 7 and July 15, 1659, and on January 1, 1660.³ It was not played again by these actors till 1678, five years after their leader's death.⁴ They gave it at Fontainebleau in 1681; at Versailles in 1682, 1683, and 1685⁵; at the newly formed *Comédie Française* nearly every year from 1681 to 1695, some years as often as three times.⁶ It is mentioned in the *Repertoire des comedies françoises qui se peuvent jouer en 1685*,⁷ where it is listed with Rotrou's *Venceslas*, Tristan's *Marianne*, and a number of Corneille's pieces, as the only tragedies written by the older generation of seventeenth-century dramatists that were still represented.

With the exception of one representation in 1698, two in 1704, and one in 1705, it was played no more at the *Comédie* till 1721, when it was revived and given eleven times. In 1727 it had five representations, one in 1746, four in 1747.⁸ In his *Parnasse François*,⁹ written between 1726 and 1731, Titon du Tillet declares that it was played almost every year at the court and at Paris. Clément and l'abbé de la Porte say that it was still played in

¹ IV, 2. Du Ryer seems here to have reached a tolerant position that contrasts strongly with the fanatical lyrics of his youth.

² Eudore Soulié in *Correspondance littéraire*, January 25, 1865, p. 84.

³ La Grange, *Registre*, pp. 7, 8, 14.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 203.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 266, 267, 293, 309, 345.

⁶ Joannidès, *La Comédie Française de 1680-1900*.

⁷ MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale, anc. fonds fr. 2509, p. 7.

⁸ Joannidès, *op. cit.*

⁹ P. 249.

1775.¹ Finally, Voltaire, in a letter of August 27, 1776, states that Lekain will play it at Fontainebleau.² *Scevole* is, then, one of the very few plays written by Corneille's contemporaries that were acted for more than a century.

Some delay in its publication was due, perhaps, to its having been first played by Molière's obscure troupe. Although acted as early as 1644, the privilege was obtained only on August 31, 1646, and the work finished on January 2, 1647. The Elzevirs issued a reprint in 1654. There were other editions in 1688, 1705, and 1737. Marmontel published it in 1773 as one of the *chefs-d'œuvre* of the French theater.

Critical opinion seems at first to have esteemed it less highly than *Alcionée*, for d'Aubignac, Ménage, and Saint-Evremond fail to mention it, though they praise the earlier tragedy. Chappuzeau,³ however, cites it as an excellent book for teaching patriotism to young men. The eighteenth and nineteenth century critics consider it Du Ryer's best work. The following notice and criticism of a representation are found in the *Mercure*:⁴

"Personnages et Acteurs.

| | |
|---|------------------------|
| Tarquin, Roy des Romains | Le sieur Poisson fils. |
| Porsenne, Roy d'Etrurie | Le sieur le Grand. |
| Arons, fils de Porsenne, amoureux de Junie, | Le sieur Q. Dufresne. |
| Junie, fille de Brute, amante de Scevole . | La Demoiselle Duclos. |
| Scevole, amoureux de Junie | Le sieur Baron. |

"Malgré l'air gothique de cette Piece, les expressions surannées, et les jeux de mots, tout-à fait hors d'usage, elle n'a pas laissé d'être goûtée, et de faire plaisir. Les sentimens élevez et la grandeur Romaine s'y font sentir à chaque instant. C'est dommage que l'action principale et le fond du sujet soit un assassinat. Le quatrième Acte a extrêmement plu. Se [Le] sieur Baron, qui déclame avec beaucoup d'énergie, peint dans un recit du second Acte, Rome affligée et réduite aux derniers abois par la famine, qui a été fort applaudi . . . Cette piece fut représentée dans sa nouveauté en 1646 par la Troupe Royale de l'Hôtel de Bourgogne et eut un succès prodigieux. On nous assure que les quatre principaux rôles étoient remplis alors par Bellefleur, Blandimare, Beau-Soleil, et Bellerose (qui jouoit Scevole) et celui

¹ *Anecdotes dramatiques*, III, 176.

² *Correspondance générale*. I am indebted for this fact to Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 83.

³ *Le Théâtre François*, Paris, 1674, p. 23.

⁴ July 18, 1721.

de Junie, par une Comedienne en reputation pour les grands rôles Tragiques, nommée Duclos, grand mere de celle qui soutient encore aujourd'hui cette réputation avec tant d'éclat sur la Scene Française."

The writer goes on to say that this rôle was subsequently taken by the Demoiselle Beauval; that of Tarquin, by Torillière père; of Porsenne, by Chammélé; of Scevole, by Baron.

Titon du Tillet, the frères Parfaict, Mouhy, and La Vallière consider it Du Ryer's leading work. The last critic adds: "Elle est bien conduite, bien versifiée, et les caracteres en sont grands et sublimes. Le role de Junie est digne de Corneille."¹ Passages from it are given in the *Bibliothèque poétique*.² "J'ose croire," writes Voltaire, "que l'*Astrate* de Quinault, le *Scévole* de du Ryer, l'*Amour tyrannique* de Scudéri, bien rétablis au théâtre, pourraient faire de prodigieux effets;"³ but later he calls it an "antiquaille," and says, "Je suis persuadé qu'une jeune reine qui a du goût ne sera pas trop contente de ce *Scévola*, qui n'est qu'une vieille déclamation digne du temps de Hardy."⁴

Marmontel has a different opinion:

"Quoique trop négligée dans son style, souvent lâche, diffus, prosaïque, sans couleur et sans mouvement, cette piece est fort supérieure à toutes celles du même Auteur. On y reconnoît visiblement le ton que Corneille donna au Théâtre. Les caracteres y sont bien dessinés et habilement contrastés. L'intérêt même en est Cornélien, s'il est permis de s'exprimer ainsi: l'amour y est subordonné à l'héroïsme républicain, non-seulement dans l'ame de Scévole, mais dans celle de Junie, fille de Brutus. Rien n'y inspire la pitié, rien n'y excite la terreur; mais il y regne une grandeur de sentimens qui nous étonne."⁵

Fournier believed in 1871 that *Scevole* could still be played with success.⁶

The plot of the tragedy is found in the tenth, twelfth, and thirteenth chapters of Livy's second book. The introduction of Aruns, son of Porsenne, and his rôle of pacificator seem suggested by Dionysius of Halicarnassus.⁷ Livy's narrative is greatly expanded, but at times the imitation is very close, especially in the speeches of Scevole after his capture.⁸ To the list of persons given above by the *Mercure* must be added the Etruscan captains,

¹ *Bibliothèque du Théâtre françois*, I, 514.

² Paris, 1745, pp. 306-313. The citations are from III, 4; IV, 5; V, 5.

³ *Œuvres* (Moland's edition), VII, 41.

⁴ *Ibid.*, I, 78.

⁵ *Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques*, preface to *Scévole*, p. vi.

⁶ *Théâtre françois*, II, 72.

⁷ V, ch. 30.

⁸ Cf. Livy, II, 12, with *Scevole*, IV, 5; V, 4, 5.

Marcile and Licine, and Fulvie, the heroine's *suivante*. The scene is laid "dans le Camp de Porsenne deuant Rome." According to Mahelot¹ the representation requires "des tante [*sic*] et pavillons de guerre."

The first act exposes the situation in the camp of Porsenne before the arrival of Sceuoile. Having undertaken to restore Tarquin to his throne, Porsenne has defeated the Romans in battle and has begun the siege of the town, but his heart is not greatly in his work, for he is constantly irritated by Tarquin's exactions and his exhibitions of ingratitude. The two kings begin the play by a discussion of military policy, Tarquin urging an attack upon the city, Porsenne preferring to starve it into surrender. When the latter finally agrees to the assault, he learns that Tarquin has anticipated his consent by allowing his men to attack the bridge. Marcile brings the news that the battle has begun and that both sides are fighting bravely. Arons then comes to tell them how Horace defended the bridge and swam the river. Tarquin is furious to think that the Romans have escaped him, while Porsenne turns more calmly to investigate what ravages hunger has made upon them. With this in mind, he has Licine bring in a Roman maiden, recently captured, who is found to be Iunie, daughter of Brute. She tells them that she has not been in Rome since before the arrival of the Etruscans, and that she was captured in a temple, where she was praying for the success of the Roman arms, but she is confident that the Romans will never surrender. Iunie's manner toward Porsenne is respectful, but she does not attempt to conceal her hatred and contempt for Tarquin. Porsenne promises her his protection and puts her in charge of his son, Arons. The latter tells her that she and Sceuoile are the only Romans dear to him, that he is still in love with her, but that he fears that Sceuoile, who saved his life, has been killed in battle.

The second act begins with a monologue in which Iunie laments her city, almost reduced to surrender, and her lover, supposed dead:

"Amour de la Patrie, ô belle et forte chaisne
Qui dois seule enchaines le cœur d'une Romaine,
Amour de la Patrie enfin pardonne moy
Si l'amour de Sceuoile y regne avecques toy."

¹ *Memoire*, folio 83.

She is interrupted by Fuluie, who tells her that she has just seen Sceuoie alive in the camp of Porsenne. He was armed like an Etruscan and exclaimed that Iunie's presence put an obstacle in his path. This intelligence changes Iunie's grief for her lover's death into fear lest he be a traitor to Rome, a thing that her love forbids her to believe. While she is struggling between these feelings, Sceuoie enters, and explains that his purpose in coming to the camp is the killing of Porsenne. When Iunie asks if Rome is reduced to such extremity that it can be saved only by an assassination, he describes the effects of the famine:

"Là le fils chancelant de foiblesse et d'ennuy
Mettant son Pere en terre y tombe avec[ques] luy;
Icy l'enfant se meurt d'une mort triste et lente
Sur le sein épuisé de sa mere mourante,
Et la mere qui voit ce spectacle inhumain
Se meurt en mesme temps de douleur et de faim."

He goes on to recount deeds of heroic sacrifice on the part of the citizens. Iunie is touched, but she still would save Porsenne, to whom she is grateful. Sceuoie knows that the Etruscan king formerly loved Iunie and wonders if that is why she wishes him spared. Iunie retorts by accusing him of seeking Porsenne's life through jealousy. Sceuoie denies this charge, and tells of his taking his plan to the Roman Senate and receiving their approval. Iunie begs him to give her time to speak with Porsenne before he kills him, for she may be able to save Rome by means of Porsenne's love for her, and Sceuoie reluctantly consents. They retire as they hear the approach of the kings and their suite. The act ends with a scene in which Porsenne expresses his apprehension of the misfortune indicated by a sacrificed animal, and Tarquin taunts him as follows:

"Donc vous vous figurez qu'une beste assommée
Tienne nostre fortune en son ventre enfermée,
Et que des animaux les sales intestins
Soient un temple adorable où parlent les Destins.
Ces superstitions et tout ce grand mystere
Sont propres seulement à tromper le vulgaire;
C'est par là qu'on le pousse, ou qu'on retient ses pas
Selon qu'il est utile au bien des Potentats."¹

¹ II, 4. Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 81, compares this passage with Scudéry, *Mort de Cesar*, II, 4, and, after Moland and Marmontel, with Voltaire, *Œdipe*, IV, 1. It should be noted that this does not indicate that Du Ryer shared Voltaire's skepticism, for he puts the verses in the mouth of Tarquin, the play's villain.

When Porsenne expresses his disapproval of these sentiments, Tarquin goes on to accuse him of allowing his love for Iunie to affect his plans. "Ces Dieux que l'on m'oppose Sont de belles couleurs qui cachent autre chose." In reply Porsenne accuses Tarquin of ingratitude and angrily leaves him, while Tarquin soliloquizes on his own pride and what he considers Porsenne's pusillanimity.

The third act begins with a debate between Arons and Marcile as to the proper policy for Porsenne. The king hears each urge his opinion, much after the manner of Cinna and Maxime before Auguste. Arons says that his father has shown his ability to capture Rome and begs him to punish Tarquin's insolence by not doing so. Marcile replies that to raise the siege would be an admission of guilt. He should take Rome and revenge himself on Tarquin by not giving it to him. He further advises him to marry Iunie, in order to keep the Romans in subjection. Porsenne is wavering between the two plans when Iunie comes to beg him to raise the siege. She recites the crimes of the Tarquins and the virtuous deeds of the Romans, and urges him to oppose tyranny rather than aid it. He replies by asking her to marry him, or, if she considers him too old, to accept the hand of his son. She answers:

"Mais tourne vn peu les yeux, voy Rome¹ et luy demande
Ce qu'il faut que je fasse, et ce qu'elle commande.
A quelque grand hymen qu'on m'aille assujettir,
Porsenne c'est ma mere, elle y doit consentir.
Parle-donc, respons-nous ô Rome combatuë;
Dois-je joindre ma main à la main qui te tuë?"

Left alone in order that she may come to another decision, Iunie is found by Sceuolet, eager to know the result of her interview with the king. She tells him that despite Porsenne's greatness of soul, he must be slain, as he is the friend of a tyrant. She suffers now only for Sceuolet, whom she sends into danger, assuring him of her love and encouraging him to die for Rome:

"Je t'ayme et ie te voy d'vn œil presque enuieux
Tenter pour le pays vn peril glorieux . . .
Va, tu ne peux mourir d'vn plus noble trespas,
Mais l'amour peut-il perdre et ne souspirer pas?"

The action is rapid in the next act. Fulvie comes to Iunie with the report that some one, perhaps hired by Tarquin to do

¹ The original has "Horace," an obvious error.

the deed, has assassinated Porsenne and then made his escape. A moment later Sceuale crosses the stage, pursued by Marcile. Soon Sceuale is overpowered and led back by Marcile to the stage, where he meets Arons and Iunie. The former is astonished to find that the friend who saved his life has attempted to assassinate his father. Gratitude and desire for vengeance struggle in his breast. Sceuale tells him that, in spite of his friendship, he would have slain him as well as his father, if he had attempted to restore Tarquin. When he is told that Porsenne is alive and unhurt, Sceuale laments his mistake and bids Arons punish him for not accomplishing his mission:

“Prends le party d'un pere, et pour venger ses droits
 Je t'aquite aujourdhuy de ce que tu me dois.
 Je suis coupable Arons; Mais quoy qu'on delibere
 Mon crime est seulement d'auoir manqué ton Pere.
 O Rome! ô mon pays pardonne cette erreur,
 La faute est de mon bras, et non pas de mon cœur.”

Iunie praises his valor and envies his lot, assuring him again of her love. Arons, who now learns for the first time that Sceuale is his rival, is left to decide whether he ought to save or punish him.

Tarquin and Porsenne discuss the assassin's identity. The former denies indignantly the accusation that he has employed him, and asks for the account of the deed. A *récit* is avoided by Porsenne's simple reply that he was listening to some warriors when he saw the sword flash and Stace fall to the ground. He knows that the blow was intended for him, as he heard the assassin say, “meurs Porsenne.” Sceuale, brought before them, replies to their questions with dignity and force:

“Je suis Romain, Porsenne,
 Et tu vois sur mon front la liberté Romaine.
 J'ay d'un bras que l'honneur a tousiours affermy
 Tasché comme ennemy de perdre l'ennemy. . .
 J'auois conclu ta mort, ordonne tu la mienne?
 J'y cours d'un mesme pas que j'allois à la tienne.
 En fin ie suis Romain; et de quelques horreurs
 Que tu puisses sur moy signaler tes fureurs,
 Le propre des Romains en tous lieux inuincibles,
 C'est de faire et souffrir les choses impossibles.
 Frappe voila mon cœur; mais ne presume pas
 Par mon sang respandu te sauuer du trespas,

D'autres cœurs que le mien forment la mesme enuie,
D'autres bras que le mien s'arment contre ta vie,
Et mille transportés d'un courage aussi fort
Recherchent comme moy la gloire de ta mort."

Porsenne is amazed at Sceuale's courage in the presence of the king whom he has tried to murder and who has the power to put him to death. Tarquin asks why Porsenne was attacked rather than he, and receives the bitter answer that the Romans have no fear of him, a "corps sans vigueur," while Porsenne is a real obstacle to Roman liberty. He calls on the latter to abandon Tarquin, but he is told to name his accomplices, and is led away to be tortured when he refuses with the proud words:

"Ne les demande point, ils ne se cachent pas,
Ils se vont descourir par ton proche trespas."

The fifth act begins with a monologue, in which Arons is wondering what to do with regard to Sceuale, when Iunie, led in by the guards, offers to give up her love for the Roman hero if Arons will save him. Marcile brings word that the fires are lighted and all is ready for Sceuale's torture. Porsenne follows him, exclaiming at his captive's fortitude, and describes how Sceuale has burnt off his right hand, and how he has ordered further torture put off until he can decide what to do to so brave an enemy. Iunie tells him that this is what he may expect from all Romans, and glories in having encouraged Sceuale to assassinate him. Angered by her bravado, Porsenne bids Arons continue the torture, but the latter tells him that he owes his life to the captive. Porsenne again hesitates, and orders Sceuale to be brought before him for the final decision.

Sceuale and Tarquin enter simultaneously, the latter blaming Porsenne for delaying the death of the assassin, the former advising his own execution, for "il me reste vne main, garde qu'elle ne s'arme." Porsenne is brought by the impertinence of Tarquin as much as by the valor of Sceuale to decide the matter. He emulates Sceuale by freeing him, returning to him his sword and bidding him go back to tell the Romans that he fears neither them nor him. Overcome by this magnanimity, Sceuale tells Porsenne that he is one of three hundred youths who have conspired against him and that he is sure to fall a victim to one of them. Porsenne again bids Sceuale return to Rome. Tarquin demands that

Sceuale, as his subject, be delivered to him for punishment, and, when Sceuale appeals to Porsenne, he accuses the latter of favoring his enemies, and then leaves the stage, threatening vengeance. Porsenne is thus brought to his final decision, which makes the *dénouement* of the play. He will raise the siege of Rome:

"La liberté de Rome est enfin ma vengeance.
Ce sera son supplice, et ce sera ton prix
Pour auoir sceu deffendre et conseruer mon fils."

Arons shows his gratitude to Sceuale by surrendering Iunie to him, and Porsenne finds their marriage an appropriate accompaniment to the rescue of Rome.

This play is distinctly Cornelian. The political subject from Roman history, the intense patriotism, the elevated tone, the subordination of love to other emotions, the appeal to admiration rather than pity, the eloquent and sententious style, all recall the works of Du Ryer's contemporary. Sceuale resembles Curiace; Iunie, Emilie. The conflict between monarchical and republican ideas, the debate of Arons and Marcile before Porsenne, the conspiracy against the latter, and his magnanimous conduct towards his would-be murderer find their counterpart in *Cinna*, with which play *Sceuale* has verbal likeness in at least one couplet.¹ It is worth noting that the play in which Du Ryer resembled Corneille most closely is the one that was best known and that remained longest on the stage.

Classic rules of structure are followed in the main. The time represented is only a few hours. The place, which is in the camp of Porsenne before Rome, is probably limited to a space between the king's tent and Iunie's, although the exact location is left vague. The unity of action is largely, but not perfectly, preserved. The object of this action is the raising of the siege of Rome, a thing that is accomplished through various influences brought to bear upon Porsenne, who thus becomes the central figure of the play. These influences are primarily his admiration for the Romans, excited especially by the deeds of Horace, Iunie, and Sceuale, and his disgust at the insolent ingratitude of Tarquin.

¹ *Cinna*, I, 1: "Que par sa propre main mon père massacré
Du trône où je le vois fait le premier degré."

Sceuale, III, 3: "Tu verras qu'un grand Roy par ses coups massacré
Du throne qu'il usurpe est le premier degré."

This similarity is noted by Marmontel, *Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques*, *Scévole*, p. 109.

They are shown in the description of Roman valor made in the first act, Iunie's appeal to Porsenne in the second, the heroism of Sceuale in the last acts. This practical exhibition of fortitude proved to Porsenne more clearly than anything else the invincible spirit of the Romans. His decision must also have been influenced by the news of the extensive conspiracy against his life, less directly by his love for Iunie and his gratitude to Sceuale for saving his son's life. It is clear, however, that these things were not enough to decide him, for it was Tarquin's expressions of ingratitude and his insults after the news of Sceuale's pardon that finally brought him to declare in favor of the Romans. The gradual development of hostility between the two kings is skilfully shown, from the first act, in which Porsenne argues with Tarquin but yields to him, to the fifth act, in which Tarquin leaves the stage abandoned by his former protector. The pardon of Sceuale is thus immediately connected with the saving of Rome, for it is the final cause of the separation of the kings.¹ On the other hand, Iunie's love for Sceuale and Arons's love for her are not connected with the action, as they bring about neither the freeing of Sceuale nor the raising of the siege. Du Ryer undoubtedly introduced these sentiments to add interest to his play and to give rise to struggles in the minds of important persons, despite the fact that they violate the unity of action.

Out of respect for the *bienséances*, Du Ryer does not represent on the stage the burning of Sceuale's hand, for such a representation, if not ludicrous, would have been horrible rather than tragic. Instead, he has it described by Porsenne to Arons and Iunie, three persons intensely interested in the event. The only other *récit* is in the first act, where the action is not yet sufficiently rapid to be retarded by it. The account of Sceuale's attempt to murder Porsenne is told with the greatest brevity. The scene that would have depicted it is omitted on account of the actual murder it involved; but all acts of physical violence are not excluded, for Sceuale is shown defending himself as he tries to escape to Rome after his attempt upon the king's life.

The characters are arranged somewhat as in *Esther*, with the king as the central figure: on one side of him are Tarquin and Marcile, who urge him to take Rome; on the other are Sceuale, Iunie,

¹ Marmontel understands that the object of the play is the deliverance of Rome, rather than the pardon of Sceuale, but he does not see how well this unifies the play.

and Arons, who advise him to give up the siege. But Porsenne is a nobler figure than Assuerus. He embodies the most admirable qualities of the absolute monarch. He seeks to restore Tarquin because he believes that "qui blesse vn Roy seul blesse tous les monarques."¹ He is a prudent and successful warrior, a worshipper of the gods, a grave and sagacious ruler, capable of inflicting torture when his country's interests demand it. At the same time, he is a generous foe, who admires his enemies' valor, an affectionate father, a long-suffering ally of Tarquin, whom he abandons only after repeated provocation. It is unfortunate that Du Ryer finds it necessary to have him in love with Iunie, for this sentiment is not required by the plot and makes Porsenne ridiculous, especially when he so readily withdraws his suit in favor of his son.

In sharp contrast with Porsenne is Tarquin, overbearing toward his subjects, ungrateful and insulting towards his benefactor, impatient, proud, skeptical. He gives us Du Ryer's notion of the tyrant, as Porsenne represents his ideal monarch. Marcile, a warrior and messenger, who urges Porsenne to take Rome and succeeds in disarming Sceuolet, is comparatively unimportant. Indeed these two characters do not offer strong opposition to the Romans, for Tarquin contributes to his own destruction and Marcile lacks force. There would be little struggle in the play, were it not that the sides are made even by the fact that Porsenne is, at the beginning of the play, a declared enemy of Rome.

On the other side are the Roman lovers, who are ready to sacrifice gratitude, friendship, love, and life to patriotism. Sceuolet is made more real by his fears that the presence of Iunie may prove an obstacle to his performance of duty, and Iunie by her tears over her lover. Both are conscious of their virtues, and not slow to describe them. Each, strange to say, at times suspects the other's motives. There is a certain circumspection in their relation, for Iunie has made Sceuolet suffer her "froideurs," and when she tells him of her love he does not know whether "pour m'exciter tu feignes cette flame," or whether "un feu veritable"² is the cause of it. In the case of both, love pays the penalty of subordination to another emotion. To them is joined Arons, unsuccessful rival of Sceuolet, to whom he owes his life, and who has sought to murder his father. The introduction of this

¹ I, 1.² III, 4.

character doubtless enhanced the value of the play to audiences desirous of seeing in noble souls the conflict of admirable emotions and the victory of unselfishness. In these three characters and Porsenne, there is a constant emulation in generosity, a series of victories over love that gives the play an elevation of tone worthy of Corneille and thoroughly in keeping with the spirit ascribed to the Romans.

Du Ryer's last tragedy, *Themistocle*, was probably represented at the Marais toward the end of 1646 or the beginning of 1647, and held its own against Corneille's *Héraclius*, given about the same time at the Hôtel de Bourgogne.¹ Its popularity is attested by the fact that it was published three times at Paris, once at Leyden, and once at Lyons.² Seventeenth-century writers make no special criticism of it. In the eighteenth century the *Bibliothèque poétique*³ quotes a passage from the first scene of its third act. Marmontel⁴ finds it "composé avec sagesse . . . avec une simplicité assez noble, et d'un ton assez élevé," and seems to rank it with *Alcionée* as next to *Sceuoie* among Du Ryer's plays.

The source of the play is Diodorus Siculus.⁵ Du Ryer must have been familiar also with Plutarch and Nepos, but Diodorus is the only one of the three historians who, like Du Ryer, speaks of Xerxes as still king when the Athenian hero arrived at the Persian court, who refers to the efforts of Mandane, the king's near relative, to get vengeance for her losses at Salamis, and who makes the king marry his guest to a Persian woman of distinction. The name Artabaze may be taken from Artaban, a Persian dignitary mentioned by Diodorus⁶ and Plutarch⁷; that of Roxane, a confidante, from Rhoxanes, an official referred to by Plutarch.⁸ Du Ryer expands the story, especially in the plotting against the hero and the testing of his patriotism. He changes it most noticeably in the *dénouement*.

The first two acts are devoted to the exposition, made chiefly by a series of dialogues between Roxane and other persons.

¹ Cf. frères Parfait, *Histoire du théâtre françois*, VII, 97, 118, and their quotation from the *Déniaisé* of Gillet de la Tessonnerie (Paris, 1648), in which the two plays are referred to by rival lovers: "J'ai fait voir à Daphnis dix fois Héraclius—Moi, vingt fois Thémistocle, et peut-être encore plus." Its absence from Mahelot's *Memoire*, in which *Héraclius* appears, shows that it was probably not acted at the Hôtel de Bourgogne.

² Cf. Appendix A.

³ Pp. 306-313.

⁴ *Œuvres*, Paris, 1820, VII, 417.

⁵ XI, chapters 57 and 58.

⁶ Chapter 59.

⁷ *Themistocles*, xxvii.

⁸ *Ibid.*, xxix.

She relates to a certain Hydaspes, newly returned to court, that Themistocle, exiled from Greece, has been kindly received by Xerces, but that his enemies, jealous of the favor shown him, have accused him of being a Greek spy, a charge that he is this day to answer before the king. We discover that Mandane is plotting against Themistocle for destroying her lover, Cambise, at Salamis, and against Artabaze, the king's favorite, who seems to be a friend of her enemy. But Artabaze, who is in love with Mandane's daughter, Palmis, and has pretended friendship for Themistocle merely because he thought Mandane favored him, now learns her real purpose and promises to help her destroy Themistocle. Mandane promises to Artabaze her daughter in marriage if he can succeed. Roxane and Palmis, on the other hand, seek to save Themistocle; they are both in love with him, while he is in love with Palmis. Just how the conspirators are seeking to undo the hero is not made clear, but we may infer that they are responsible for the charge of spying which has been made against him.

Such is the somewhat complicated situation at the beginning of the third act, where the dramatic interest commences. Xerces enters with his court and calls upon Themistocle to defend himself against the accusation that he is a Greek spy. This he does eloquently and at length, explaining that the harm he has done to Persia was the result of his patriotism, that the talent he displayed is now at the king's service. It is absurd to think that the Greeks, if still favorable to him, would have sent him upon such a mission, for spies are not made from generals. Moreover, his conduct since reaching Persia shows the falsity of the charge. But he cares little to "*traisner plus long-temps vne si triste vie.*" His only desire is to defend his honor. Xerces replies that he is sure of his innocence, bears him no malice for his former deeds against Persia, and is anxious to have him for a subject. He accordingly bids him remain at court, assuring him that, while others have attacked him, Mandane and Artabaze have ever been his friends.

The trial over, Mandane is expressing her indignation to Roxane, when Artabaze brings her the information that Xerces wishes to bind Themistocle to his interests by giving him the Princess Palmis in marriage. Both conspirators are infuriated at the thought, and Mandane is ready to take desperate measures:

"Je scauray luy monstrier que mon sang est à moy,
Que ie puis le verser par vn courage extresme
Renfermé dans ma fille aussi bien qu'en moy-mesme."

But between the third and fourth acts she makes a discovery that changes her plans completely. She reads letters from Cambise to Artabaze, showing that the former was in love with another woman at the time of his death and that Artabaze helped him to deceive her. Her wrath is therefore now directed against Artabaze, while she feels only gratitude to Themistocle for having slain Cambise. As she and her daughter consent to the marriage, for which Roxane has been unselfishly working, Artabaze would be left alone in opposition to it, were not a new and more formidable obstacle discovered. Xerces, when he promises Palmis to Themistocle, bids him prepare to lead an expedition against his ungrateful country and thus causes the fine moral struggle which gives the play its value.

Alone with Palmis, Themistocle talks to her of his love and the impossibility of his marrying her, if it means treachery to Greece. Palmis replies that Persia is now his country and that she loves him. Themistocle answers:

"Enfin si vous maymés, vous digne prix d'un Roy,
Estouffez cette amour, ou bien cachés la moy,
De peur que ma vertu sans vigueur et sans armes
Ne se laisse corrompre à de si puissans charmes."

In the last act new influences are brought to bear upon him. Both Roxane and Mandane beg him to advance his own interests and overthrow Artabaze's machinations by obeying the king. Themistocle also considers the ingratitude of Greece and the kindness he has received in Persia.

"Nostre pays n'est pas, ou l'on m'oste l'honneur,
Il est ou nous trouuons la gloire et le bon-heur."

Finally Artabaze comes to tell him that these honors are merely offered as a bribe, and will not be given him after the war is over. He advises him to demand payment in advance. Themistocle sees through his wiles and maddens him by pretending to be about to accept the king's offer. In doing so, he delivers an interesting statement of cosmopolitanism:

"Cette amour du pays n'est qu'une erreur vtile,
 Qu'une ruse d'estat necessaire aux estats
 Puis que sans son secours ils ne fleuriroient pas.
 Mais ce n'est pas ainsi qu'un grand cœur se resserre,
 Il ne se borne pas par un morceau de terre,
 Et comme il naist au monde ou ses faits sont ouys
 Il croit que tout le monde est aussi son pays.
 Ainsi toute la terre egallement chérie
 A l'homme magnanime est une ample patrie."

To Artabaze's advice that he should demand immediate payment from the king for his future deeds, he replies in words that were probably imitated by La Rochefoucauld:¹

"Mais il est bien plus noble et bien moins dangereux
 D'estre trompé des Roys, que se defier d'eux."

When the two men separate, Themistocle reflects that by yielding to the king he can conquer Artabaze, while the latter hastens to bring against his rival the false accusation that he distrusts Xerces and wishes to marry Palmis before attacking Greece. The king, instead of taking this as an insult, agrees to the immediate celebration of the marriage. Themistocle, summoned by the king, is told that he will first marry Palmis and then lead the new expedition against Greece. He argues that the conquest of Greece is too small a return for the favors that he has received, and begs to be allowed to fight for the king against other enemies, adding that the king should owe the conquest of Greece to a Persian rather than a Greek. When Xerces, in spite of these arguments, insists upon his leading the expedition, Themistocle flatly refuses:

"Je sçay qu'apres les biens ou vous m'avez porté
 Je dois tout iustement à vostre majesté;
 Mais peut-on quelquefois en sa iuste furie
 Promettre iustement le sang de sa patrie?"

To the king's warning that refusal will be punished with death he replies that he is ready to die, regretting his seeming ingratitude and hoping that all the king's criminal subjects may be like himself. Xerces is so delighted by "ce beau refus" that he pardons him, promises never to propose the expedition to him again, gives him Palmis for wife, and bids him continue to reside at the court.

¹ Maxim LXXXIV: "Il est plus honteux de se défier de ses amis que d'en être trompé."

From this analysis it is seen that Du Ryer has changed Diodorus's narrative by making Mandane the sister of Xerces instead of his cousin, by having her lover instead of her children killed at Salamis, by making her daughter, Palmis, the woman to whom Themistocle is married, by substituting a happy *dénouement* for the hero's suicide. The means by which Mandane becomes favorable to Themistocle, the charge of spying, the rivalry for the hand of Palmis, and all the rôle of Roxane are Du Ryer's additions. He is to be praised for the emphasis he lays on the struggle in the protagonist's mind, an eminently dramatic motif and one which, as will be shown, serves to unify the play.

The action takes place in a few hours of the day set for the trial. The scene is laid in one or two rooms of the royal palace. The exposition, made largely by a series of confidences to the same person, is neither natural nor interesting. Xerces ought to be shown early in the play, conferring with the enemies of Themistocle, in order that we may be convinced of their power. Mandane's first opposition to Artabaze and Roxane's love of Themistocle do not advance the action. There are two main plots, one concerned with the hero's marriage to Palmis, the other, and more important, with his command of the expedition against Greece. The two are united by the fact that the love of Themistocle for Palmis is one of the chief emotions opposed to his patriotism. What seem at first to be independent plots are connected with one or the other of these themes.

The play involves more than the safety and happiness of a single individual, for, had Themistocle accepted the king's offer, the conquest of Greece and the overthrow of Greek civilization might have followed. Patriotism was not a new theme on the French stage, but I know of no instance in which it is put to the test found here. Horace and Sceuolet were simple souls, who risked their lives to save a grateful country. Even Curiace, with his larger humanity, was not ill-treated by his native town. Themistocle is introspective, subtle, and blasé, a person whose acquaintance with men and with countries has destroyed the freshness of early enthusiasms. He has been exiled by Greece, protected by Persia. He is in love with a Persian princess. By accepting the king's offer, he can find love, power, the joy of conquering his rivals at the Persian court and of punishing his enemies at home. His thorough understanding of these things and of cos-

mopolitan philosophy is shown in his last conversation with Artabaze. That patriotism alone against all these desires will triumph in the breast of even a thoroughly sophisticated person is the thesis which Du Ryer demonstrates. With this idea in mind, we can see that he is justified in introducing a number of scenes that show the craftiness of Artabaze and the fury of Mandane, for his hero's sophistication is illustrated in part by the character of the enemies he defeats.

The other characters are typical court figures, of less interest than Themistocle. Mandane is the personification of pride, as is Artabaze of ambition. The former is ready to murder or marry her daughter in order to avenge herself on the man who has humbled her; the latter stoops to any means in order to advance his interests. That neither of them is punished shows that Du Ryer has no longer a liking for melodrama. In *Palmis* he again represents a princess who hesitates to express her love on account of her lover's humble birth. In *Roxane* he has sought to give a picture of perfect self-sacrifice, but he has hardly succeeded in making her convincing. She recalls Corneille's *Infante* or *Sabine*, a person always ready to suffer, but incapable of accomplishing anything by her heroism. Xerces is a noble figure. We regret that, intelligent and magnanimous as he is, he appears so seldom in the play.

The *Mercure* of July 18, 1721, declares that *Themistocle* is closely imitated by Campistron in his *Alcibiade*, "non seulement pour la conduite totale, mais même pour quantité de Vers copiez tout de suite." The frères Parfaict¹ mention a reply made in defense of Campistron by a certain Gourdon de Bach de Toulouse,² who finds little merit in Du Ryer's play and praises Campistron's extravagantly, denying all but the slightest influence. Philipp³ has shown, however, that Campistron was undoubtedly influenced by Du Ryer in the general plan of his work, in several situations and characters, and even verbally in more than one passage, though not to the extent indicated by the author of the article in the *Mercure*.

The frères Parfaict⁴ and Mesnard⁵ note the influence of this play upon a passage in *Andromaque*. Mandane in the fourth

¹ *Histoire du théâtre françois*, VII, 98.

² Cf. *Bibliothèque française*, mai et juin, 1726, pp. 20-27.

³ *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 88-97. ⁴ *Op. cit.*, VII, 105. ⁵ *Œuvres de J. Racine*, II, 118.

scene of the fourth act laments that Cambise has died by other hands than hers, and adds the wish

"Que ma main acheuast, qu'il mourut à ma veuë
Et qu'il sçeut en mourant que cest moy qui le tuë."

Similarly Oreste tells Hermione that he understands the vengeance she has desired:

"Vous vouliez que ma main portât les premiers coups,
Qu'il sentît en mourant qu'il expirait pour vous;"¹

and Hermione says to Oreste:

"Ma vengeance est perdue
S'il ignore en mourant que c'est moi qui le tue."²

Du Ryer's play does not appear to have influenced the *Themistocle* of the père Foulard, published at Lyons in 1729, or the *Temistocle* of Morei, published at Rome in 1728. On the other hand, it undoubtedly influenced both Zeno³ and Metastasio⁴ in their plays of this name. Besides other resemblances,⁵ both of these plays have the happy ending which is not found in the Greek and Latin authors who tell the story.⁶

¹ V, 3.

² IV, 4.

³ Zeno's play was published at Venice in 1744.

⁴ Metastasio's tragedy was first played in 1736.

⁵ Both in plot, characters, and names the Italian plays are nearer Du Ryer's than they are to the ancient narratives. The situations of Zeno's play, II, 2, II, 4, and III, 2, are especially near those of Du Ryer's.

⁶ In the argument to his play Zeno cites Cornelius Nepos to show the falsity of the tradition that his hero died by drinking bull's blood. Some of Metastasio's editors, reading the citation carelessly, attribute the whole argument to Nepos, and thus create the erroneous impression that the Roman historian is the source of these plays.

CHAPTER V.

LAST TRAGI-COMEDIES.

The plays discussed in this chapter are *Berenice*, published before *Sceuo*, and the last three plays that Du Ryer wrote, *Nitocris*, *Dynamis*, and *Anaxandre*. The four are called tragi-comedies because they are written on a less elevated plane than the tragedies, have fictitious plots without persons of distinct historical importance, treat of love as their chief emotion, do not exclude comic passages, end happily,¹ and are largely free from death or the danger of it.² At the same time they show the influence of tragedy in the observation of rules of unity and propriety and in the subordination of the plot to the study of character.³ They thus combine characteristics of the author's early tragi-comedies with those of his tragedies to make a type that may be called classical tragi-comedy, a hybrid form, which sacrifices the variety of one model without gaining the strength and elevation of the other.

Berenice,⁴ the first of these plays, is written in prose, a form which the author discusses in the following introduction:

"I'ay fait bien plus que ie ne pensois, puisque i'ay fait en Prose vne piece de Theatre, et qu'elle n'a pas esté desagréable. Car encore que i'ayme la Prose, et que ie l'esleue par dessus les Vers autant que les choses vtils doiuent l'emporter par dessus les delectables, ie n'ay pourtant iamais crû qu'elle pût paroistre sur le Theatre avec les mesmes effets et la mesme magnificence que les Vers. Si i'ay tousiours estimé que c'est vn jeu de hasard que de faire des Comedies, ie suis particulierement de cette opinion pour ce qui concerne les pieces en Prose. Et certes nous en voyons peu qui en ayent fait deux avec le mesme succez, et à qui l'euenement de la seconde n'ait osté une partie

¹ This fact, taken alone, would not distinguish them from half of the author's tragedies.

² The only persons in them who die are the two villains of *Dynamis*.

³ This is not altogether true of *Dynamis*, which, with *Clarigene*, stands between the early tragi-comedies and the other three treated in this chapter.

⁴ Paris, 1645, "avec priuilege." The dates of this privilege and of the *achevé d'imprimer* are not given.

de la reputation de la premiere. Quoy qu'il en soit, c'est vne course que ie ne voudrois pas deux fois entreprendre; et i'ayme mieux me reposer au bout le la carriere avec vn peu de gloire que de la recommencer avec hasard."

This philistine doctrine of the superiority of the useful over the delectable may be given by Du Ryer in vindication of the excessive amount of translation that he had begun before 1645.¹ His use of prose in this play is probably due, not only to the example of his translations, but to the small amount of time these left him for composition in verse. Whatever the cause of his experiment, he doubted its wisdom and kept his promise not to repeat it. As he intimates, he was not the first person who had tried prose, for full-length comedies and tragi-comedies in prose can be found as early as the sixteenth century, while Du Ryer's contemporary, Puget de la Serre, had already written five prose tragedies,² and Scudéry's prose tragi-comedy, *Axiane*, had been published in 1644.

The source of *Berenice* is unknown. The play has nothing to do with the historical Berenices, with Racine's tragedy, or with the romance of the same name by Segrais. It shows some resemblance to the story of Sesostris and Timarette, told in the sixth volume of the *Grand Cyrus* and subsequently dramatized by Thomas Corneille in his *Berenice*.³ As Du Ryer's play was written before the *Grand Cyrus*, it can not have been influenced by it, nor does a comparison of the two works indicate that Mlle de Scudéry took her plot from Du Ryer. It is possible that there is a common source, at present unidentified. Thomas Corneille may have taken from Du Ryer the name of his heroine and some suggestions for her character, the only respects in which he is nearer to Du Ryer than he is to Mlle de Scudéry.⁴

¹ The year in which the play was published. It was probably represented for the first time a year or two before.

² *Pandoste*, 1631; *Le Pyrame*, 1633; *Thomas Morus*, 1642; *Le Sac de Carthage*, 1643; *Sainte Catherine*, 1643.

³ Cf. Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, p. 87.

⁴ The three accounts have in common the substitution of infants, the bringing up of the princess in ignorance of her royal birth, the proof of her identity through a letter written by her dying mother: but in Scudéry and Corneille there are two independent substitutions to Du Ryer's one, two foster fathers to one, a rival noble, a rival princess, and several confidantes whom Du Ryer omits; the obstacles in the lovers' way are furnished by difference in rank and the intrigues of an ambitious nobleman, instead of supposedly incestuous love and the rivalry of father and son. Thomas Corneille's plot depends on chance events, a shipwreck, an *enlèvement*, a conspiracy, the convenient return of a foster-father, the remarkable discovery of a lost note, while Du Ryer's play is simple, united, more dependent on character than events.

The plot is based on a father's substitution of infants. The king of Crete, many years before the time represented in the play, had sent his pregnant queen to Sicily for safety while he was engaged in war. Dwelling there at the house of Criton, a nobleman, she had given birth to a daughter a few days before her host's wife brought forth a son. As the queen soon died and as Criton knew that a son was much desired by the king, he sent to Crete his own infant, Tarsis, while he kept Berenice, the king's daughter, and brought her up as his own child. When the children were grown, Criton, persecuted by the Sicilian ruler, took refuge, in his turn, at the court of the king of Crete, now at peace, who received him most cordially with his supposed daughter, Berenice, and his real daughter, Amasie.

Du Ryer does not inform us of these romantic facts till the end of the play. They are necessary to the *dénouement* and to the initial idea of the play, but they are not otherwise used. The interest is sustained almost purely by the study of the characters and the series of emotional states through which they pass. The play begins after Criton has dwelt five years in Crete. The scene is laid in two buildings on this island: one, the royal palace; the other, the house inhabited by Criton and his daughters, which has a garden on one side of it. Berenice and Tarsis have fallen in love with each other; Amasie and a courtier, Tirinte, have done the same. This situation is made known to us during the first act by a conversation between the sisters, in which Berenice reproaches Amasie for stooping to a man of lower position than theirs, while she defends her own conduct by the argument that kings and gods may love those in a rank beneath them. Towards the end of the act their difficulties begin with their father's telling them that for some hidden reason they must leave the country. Tarsis, informed of the projected departure, assures Berenice that he will prevent it by appealing to the king.

But it is soon discovered that the king, far from helping his son in his love for Berenice, is the chief obstacle to their union, for he loves her himself and has already sent Tirinte to ask for her in marriage. He is now indignant at learning that Criton refuses his consent to this alliance and discusses with Tirinte what reason he can have for so doing. Before Criton comes to explain his refusal, Tarsis requests that he be prevented from leaving

Crete. He tells his father of his love for Berenice and begs that he be allowed to marry her. The king is surprised to find that his son is his rival, but he conceals his own sentiments, answers Tarsis evasively concerning the marriage, and assures him of his desire to keep Criton and Berenice from going away. Left alone with Tirinte, the king tells him that he now understands that it is Criton's hope of marrying Berenice to the prince that makes him reject his suit, but that he will wed the girl in spite of him. Tarsis may marry Amasie in compensation for the loss of Berenice. This last plan tends to connect the subordinate plot with the main plot, for Tirinte's love of Amasie now conflicts with his duty as agent in the king's love affair. The second act ends with Tirinte's telling Amasie his distress over the king's plan to marry her to his son.

In the third act a letter from Tarsis to Berenice, informing her of his father's ordering him to depart on the morrow for Cyprus, is found by Criton in the hands of Amasie, who is accordingly suspected of being the object of the prince's affections. In order to shield her sister, Amasie lets her father think that Tarsis is her lover, while Berenice continues the deception, as, by so doing, she can see Tarsis freely, ostensibly in order to urge him to give up Amasie. When she sees her lover, he tells her that his father's rivalry is the cause of his leaving Crete. Berenice begs him to give her up, for she is unwilling to separate father and son, but at the same time she promises to remain faithful to him while he is away.

Tirinte begins the fourth act by bringing to Amasie the king's proposal to marry her to Tarsis. He asks her whether he must make the proposition to her father and thus sacrifice his own love for her. She replies by assuring him of her love and bidding him do as he thinks best, whereupon his sense of duty to the king prevails. He is about to go to find Criton, when Tarsis comes with the news that the king has allowed him to postpone his voyage in consequence of his pretending to give up Berenice for Amasie. This confidence precipitates a discussion between the two friends, in which Tarsis begs Tirinte not to deliver the king's message to Criton, while Tirinte warns the prince against feigning love for Amasie. They are interrupted by Berenice, who informs them that her father has determined to return to Sicily. Finally Criton makes the terrible disclosure that Tarsis is his son:

" Criton: Elle est de mesme condition que vous.

Tarsis: Pourquoi donc ne puis-je l'aimer?

Criton: Parce qu'elle est vostre sœur, et que sa mere estoit vostre mere. Cela vous estonne. Je n'en doute point.

Tarsis: Et Criton seroit mon pere. Et Berenice seroit ma sœur!"

Of course the audience does not know that Berenice is really the daughter of the king, while Criton, who does know this, has been deceived by the letter into believing that it is Amasie whom Tarsis loves. A letter discovered by chance and the fact that in the interview with his son Criton spoke of his daughter without mentioning her name are thus the weak supports to an interesting situation, treated in masterly fashion. In *Argenis* and *Cleomedon* Du Ryer had used the discovery of relationship as a convenient means of ridding the hero of a formidable rival. Arcombrotte and Celiente had each given up the love he had borne his sister as soon as he learned who she was. This is absurd. Either the audience has been deceived as to the strength of the passion the men felt before the discovery, or this passion must continue, mingled with horror at the thought of its unlawful nature. Here there is an opportunity for a study of passion that Du Ryer had previously neglected and which he now grasps. By the introduction of the letter he so arranges his play that Criton's mistake as to which daughter his son loves leads to his disclosing only half the truth and leaving Tarsis with the knowledge that he is Criton's son, but without the information that Berenice is the king's daughter. Thus for several scenes we have an intensely dramatic struggle in the souls of the lovers.

Two monologues, a dialogue between the sisters, and another between the lovers themselves, show us this struggle. Finally Tarsis begs Berenice to marry the king and take the throne to which he no longer has a right, but she refuses to deprive him of it and bids him farewell. The king enters, impatiently awaiting Criton's decision. When all the characters are present, Criton explains who Tarsis and Berenice really are. He had feared to make this disclosure sooner, lest his son should lose his royal position and he should himself be punished for his misrepresentations. His testimony is supported by a letter, left by the dying queen, which states that her child was a girl. The king recognizes the writing and accepts Criton's testimony. To our surprise, he not only acknowledges Berenice as his daughter, but

marries her to Tarsis and pardons Criton, whom he even thanks for having provided him with so noble a warrior as his son.¹

The structure of the play shows a unity absent from the author's earlier tragi-comedies. The time of the action can not be established with absolute certainty, but it appears to cover only a few hours. The place has the unity of the two houses. The action is simple and intense. Its unity is slightly violated by a subordinate plot, concerned with the love of Tirinte and Amasie, which is connected with the main plot by the king's threat to marry Tarsis to Amasie, but which has no effect upon it. It serves to characterize these subordinate lovers and to lift them out of the commonplace rôles of messenger and confidant which they would otherwise have filled.

The *dénouement* is the result of what has gone before, for Criton, the only person who knows the facts necessary to the solution of the problem, would not compromise himself by revealing the true situation unless forced to do so by the events of the play. Here Du Ryer shows greater ability than he had done in *Clarigene*, where the discovery of the needed facts is due to the chance return of a lost son and daughter.

From this point of view, *Berenice* is a tragi-comedy of character in which the action depends on Criton, who is willing to deceive grossly until he sees that incest will be the result of his deception, and on the king, who must, in order to bring about the *dénouement*, be as magnanimous in the end as he was at first self-seeking. But Du Ryer fails to develop these two essential personalities. Instead of emphasizing their rôles so that the clash of their characters would fill the play, he introduces Criton into only five scenes, the king into only four. They are not brought face to face till the last act. We are not shown the struggle in the soul of Criton, who remains for us an enigmatic character until his confession to Tarsis. We are not shown the meeting between the king and his son, in which the latter is told that his father is his rival. Such scenes as these would have

¹ M. Gustave Reynier in his *Thomas Corneille, sa vie et son théâtre*, Paris, 1892, p. 127, declares that "Du Ryer avait fait jouer en 1635 [*sic*] une *Berenice* en prose, qui n'eut guère de succès et dont la lecture est fort rebutante." The error in the date, which also occurs on page 117, the unfounded statement about the play's success, and especially the absurdity of the last clause make me believe that M. Reynier has not read the play himself, but is relying upon some untrustworthy eighteenth- or nineteenth-century history of the French theater.

explained these persons and brought them more prominently before us. As it is, we do not understand how the king substitutes for his incestuous passion an intelligent spirit of pardon and affection; while no proper emphasis is laid on the fact that Criton's deception of the king is due to personal ambition rather than to love of his son. He is stern with his daughters, cruelly direct in his revelations, a crafty, unlovely old man, yet I doubt if the hardness of his character is sufficiently evident in a representation of the play. It should be made clearer that he is eaten up with ambition. We ought to see the struggles through which he passes before he brings himself to confess the truth.

The characterization of the lovers is more admirable. The two sisters, neither of them a stranger to the seventeenth-century salon, contrast effectively with each other. Berenice, who has inherited an aristocratic view of social adjustments, accepts as her right her sister's sacrifice and reproaches her for loving a man beneath her in rank. She is a Cornelian heroine, to whom love means the aspiration towards what is in all respects noble and whose passion must be given up if its gratification is not in accordance with her own honor or the welfare of her lover. On the other hand, Amasie resembles the heroine of *Clarigene*. Her love takes no thought of her own "gloire" or her lover's rank. She is more resourceful, more playful, wiser, and more considerate than her intense sister, for whom she is ready to efface her own chance of happiness. Few of Du Ryer's subordinate rôles are so clearly delineated.

Tarsis is too much the courtier for his reputation as a warrior. He is deceived by his father and unable to avoid banishment except by pretending to surrender Berenice. He lacks fortitude and is ineffectual in his devices, but we appreciate his genuine passion, which is too strong to be obliterated by the report that Berenice is his sister. Tirinte is of less importance. His rôle, normally that of the king's confidant and messenger, is given interest by his love for Amasie.

While the tone of the play does not reach the elevation of the tragedy, there is little of the comedy, either in humor or study of manners. A few evidences of *préciosité*, a tendency to state general truths, an acceptance of monarchical principles, are the nearest approach to a representation of contemporary French manners, which, of course, were probably not those of the island

of Crete at this undetermined moment in its history. There is no laughter in the play, only an attempt at pleasantry when Amasie teases her sister at the beginning of the third act. The use of prose does not injure the value of the work, as Du Ryer writes here with a simple directness often absent from his verse. Affectation is not altogether avoided, however, for Tarsis in the midst of his sorrow exclaims, "C'est ma sœur, ce fut mon amante, ie l'ay perduë sans que ie la perde, et ie la gaigne sans la gaigner."¹ There is a noteworthy sententiousness in the debates between the sisters and particularly in a maxim worthy of La Rochefoucauld, "On peut aller facilement de l'amitié à l'amour, mais il n'est pas si facile d'aller de l'amour à l'amitié."²

The privilege for the next tragi-comedy, *Nitocris Reyne de Babylone*, is dated November 10, 1649; the *achevé d'imprimer*, January 28, 1650. There is neither dedication nor foreword. Nothing is known of the play's success, except that it was republished the same year at Leyden by the Elzevirs. Herodotus³ mentions a Nitocris, Queen of Babylon, who had certain relations with the Medes, and Du Ryer, who had published his translation of the historian about five years earlier, undoubtedly derived from this source the name and, perhaps, some aspects of his heroine's character, as well as the suggestion of dealings between her and the Medes. But this is all. The plot and other characters than the queen do not come from Herodotus. His recently written *Themistocle* may have suggested the Oriental subject. A few scenes and the *dénouement*, brought about by the ruler's magnanimity, point to the influence of *Cinna*. The main source of the play, however, is unknown.

Nitocris, absolute ruler of Babylon, has decided to choose a husband. She hesitates between Cleodate, a famous and virtuous warrior of humble birth, with whom she is in love, and Araxe, a man of royal blood, but ambitious and formerly disloyal, for whom she cares nothing. Her problem is that which appeared in *Alcionée*, *Berenice*, *Themistocle*, the choice between high birth and native excellence. A third course, to remain unmarried, is also open to her. Cleodate, ignorant of the queen's sentiments toward him, cherishes a secret passion for Axiane, Princess of Media, who dwells at the court of Nitocris. Araxe, on the other hand, is

¹ V, 2.² I, 185-187.

using every means in his power to persuade Nitocris to marry him, extending his machinations until they involve treachery to his friend, Cleodate, and to Alcine, Princess of Assyria, who is in love with him.

These interests are shown us in the first two acts. Araxe is meditating how he can overthrow Cleodate, when the latter comes to tell him that he has asked Nitocris to let him leave the court, for he knows that his low birth and the fact that the queen wishes Axiane to remain unmarried make his love for this princess hopeless. He wishes that Araxe would urge Nitocris to allow him to leave, and Araxe with feigned reluctance agrees. But Nitocris, who does not know of Cleodate's love, now refuses to allow him to depart. The act ends with Axiane's confession to Alcine of her nascent love for Cleodate.

Nitocris, after struggling to conquer her passion for Cleodate, takes counsel of the two princesses, each of whom advises her to wed the other's lover, Axiane reminding her of Cleodate's low birth and the importance of giving the people a king who has a long line of ancestors, Alcine replying that Araxe has once rebelled, while Cleodate has always been faithful to the queen. Before Nitocris makes a final decision, Cleodate is told that she consents to his leaving the court. He then tells Axiane that the true reason for his departure is his love for her. She assures him that she also loves him and would make him a king if she had a throne to share with him, but, as she has none, she wishes, instead, to marry him to Nitocris.

The queen now calls upon Araxe and Cleodate to advise her whom she should marry. The former avoids a definite answer by assuring her that he will accept as king the subject she honors with her hand, while Cleodate urges her to marry no one, but to continue to use the courtship of neighboring monarchs as a means of keeping them at peace with her. Nitocris thanks them for their advice and leaves them after bidding Cleodate remain at court. This third act ends with an important scene in which Araxe tries to bribe his rival by promising him Axiane in marriage, together with the throne of Media, if he will first persuade Nitocris to marry him, a proposition which Cleodate indignantly rejects.

Araxe, now knowing that he has nothing to gain by an alliance with his rival, sees that his only hope of success lies in destroying him. Accordingly, when the queen tells him she has decided to

marry Cleodate, he craftily replies that she has made a noble choice, "si pourtant son esprit peut souffrir vostre choix." He goes on to accuse Cleodate of loving Axiane and of plotting to give the throne of Babylon to the king of Media, in order that he may inherit it later as husband of Axiane. The queen sees through the falsity of the second accusation, but she is deeply moved by the first. She has Araxe arrested for slandering Cleodate, despite Alcine's protestations, and summons Cleodate before her. When he arrives, she urges him to tell her the truth:

"Nitocris: Aymes-tu? réponds-moy.
 Cleodate: Si i'ayme!
 Nitocris: Réponds-moy,
 Lors qu'on hesite ainsi, l'on veut manquer de foy.
 Cleodate: Plutost le iuste Ciel me punisse en profane.
 Nitocris: Mais enfin aimes-tu la Princesse Axiane?
 Cleodate: Oüy, Madame, ie l'ayme."

Nitocris rebukes, but pardons him, bids him continue to love the princess and, when he has left her, soliloquizes concerning the powerlessness of monarchs. The act ends with the announcement that the king of the Medes is dead.

The accusations against Cleodate now include the charge that he has been responsible for this king's death. Nitocris wavers in her good opinion of him, but it is only momentarily, for she summons Araxe and gets from him a confession of the falsity of his accusation. He excuses himself by saying that his crime is due to jealousy and makes a last vain effort to win the queen's hand. Nitocris now resolves, like Auguste, to show her greatness by conquering her feelings. She will continue to rule alone, will pardon Araxe, and rise above her love of Cleodate and her jealousy of Axiane. She accordingly marries Cleodate to this princess, who succeeds with him to the throne of Media, gives Alcine to Araxe, and consoles herself for her sacrifice with the reflection that she will remain a proof to posterity of how the will can conquer love.

The play is thoroughly classic in structure. The only formal indication of the location is the statement that the scene is laid at Babylon, but it is evident that everything occurs in one palace, probably in only one room. The time is not necessarily more than a few hours. The action is a model of unity. On Nitocris, the central figure, depend her own sacrifice and the marriages of

Cleodate and Araxe. Even Cleodate's declaration of love to Axiane is the result of her first permission to him to leave her court. The death of the king of Media merely serves to increase the happiness at the end of the play and has no effect upon the *dénouement*, which is brought about entirely by the magnanimity of the queen. Her action is the result of her character and the knowledge of Cleodate's love for Axiane. Thus the persons and circumstances presented at the beginning of the play produce logically the *dénouement*.

The manners described are, of course, those of a seventeenth-century French court, not those of Babylon or any other part of the Orient. The similarity to *Cinna* is obvious, for the central theme is the clemency of an absolute monarch. Nitocris's triumph is as difficult for a woman as is Auguste's for a man. She forgives her subject for preferring another princess, as Auguste forgives his subjects for plotting his death. In both cases the chief cause of the action is desire to do the noble deed. In both cases, too, the minds of the protagonists are not made up at the beginning and the changes through which they pass make the plays dramatic. Like Auguste, Nitocris takes counsel of those personally affected by her decision.

Cleodate and Araxe are sharply contrasted in character and interests. The former is the less interesting. As the lover of one princess and the faithful subject of another, his rôle might have portrayed a struggle, but, as his fate rests entirely with Nitocris, he seems little more than a puppet whom she chooses to make happy at the end of the play. Araxe, on the other hand, is the incarnation of ambition. Having failed to win the throne by rebellion, he seeks it through marriage with the queen, for which purpose he deliberately endeavors to destroy his friend Cleodate, whom he fears as a formidable rival, and to make a tool of Alcine, whom he still professes to love:

"C'est foiblesse d'esprit, c'est estre mal-habile,
D'espargner vn amy quand sa perte est vtile."¹

His character is gradually unfolded after this statement of principle. He first seeks to injure his friend by advising the queen in accordance with Cleodate's own desires, then endeavors to bribe him, then betrays him. At the same time he is trying to use

¹ I, 1.

third act that Poliante's rebellious subjects are conquered, so that her generosity is now unnecessary. She begins to hesitate about actually surrendering her throne and soon informs her brother that she will continue to rule, at least till after the defeat of Arcas. Trasile pretends to desire this, but secretly believes that Dynamis's lack of good faith justifies his efforts to dethrone her. Trasile is reckoning, however, without Proxene, who threatens to betray his plans:

"Allez, allez, ingrat, iouyssez de vos crimes,
N'ayez iamais de biens ny d'honneurs legitimes
Mais sçachez qu'un meschant ne doit pas outrager
Quiconque sçait son crime et qui peut se vanger."

Proxene goes to find the queen, leaving Trasile to reflect that he must strike at once, but, before he can take any steps, Dynamis enters with the surprising intelligence that a certain Euristene, an old retainer, has accused Poliante of the late king's murder. After the battle he was lying in a wood, unconscious from his wounds, when he was roused by a shout and saw Poliante draw a dagger from the body of the dying king. He has been prevented from testifying sooner by his absence among the enemy, whence he has just returned. He hopes that his evidence may free Arcas from the charges made against him. Dynamis resolves to consult the "Grands de l'Estat." She now has two criminal cases to investigate, for she has been informed by Proxene of Trasile's plot against her. The "Deputez" of the nobility urge her to discredit the charges against Poliante and to take him for husband. Trasile assumes indignation at the nobles for presuming to advise the queen, but he approves of this marriage himself, apparently hoping to involve his sister in the charge against Poliante. Perceiving that he is again advising her treacherously, and acting on the revelations made by Proxene, she has her brother arrested and then proceeds to interview Poliante. The latter explains his innocence. He had found the king lying in a pool of blood with a dagger in his wound and was pulling the dagger out when Euristene saw him. As Dynamis refuses to accept this statement without further evidence, her lover declares that he will bring Arcas to corroborate it.

The events of the fifth act pass rapidly. We hear that Trasile has escaped from the city to the camp of Arcas and that Poliante has gone off with his army, perhaps in flight, perhaps to join the

enemy. While Dynamis and her attendants are discussing these events, Poliante returns to announce that he has defeated Arcas's army and that its leader and Trasile, having wounded each other, are being brought dying to the city. Dynamis explains that she brought about the quarrel between her two enemies by making known to Arcas Trasile's plans for betraying him. Arcas confesses that he killed the king and left the dagger in the wound, then plotted with Trasile to get control of the kingdom. He expresses sorrow for his crime and wishes happiness to Dynamis and Poliante. Trasile, on the other hand, curses his sister and remains unrepentant till just before his death. They die behind the scenes, whither the queen has had them removed. "Ie profite en sa mort," is her comment upon her brother's death. The play ends with her final acceptance of Poliante.

The structure is classic in time and place, requiring one room of the royal palace and one somewhat crowded day, but the unity of action is freely violated. There are two threads, one concerned with the queen's marriage, the other with her retaining the throne. Neither depends on the other, for the story of Trasile's treachery could exist without Poliante and the account of Poliante's vindication and marriage does not require the presence of Trasile. Furthermore, events occur without proper preparation or important result, as, for instance, Poliante's offer of his sister to Trasile and Dynamis's proposal to abdicate in her brother's favor, the queen's vague fear of Poliante's secret enemies, and the war in the latter's country. The introduction of the deputies is superfluous. The *dénouement* is due to chance as much as to the deeds of the leading persons. In short, the play depends for its movement upon external acts rather than upon the characters. Where the persons accomplish results, their motives are often insufficient. In place of a careful study of the characters, Du Ryer substitutes accounts of a mysterious murder, romantic abdications, and the strange death of the villains. The play shows a curious return to his early methods, in spite of its classical proprieties.

The structural weakness is not greatly relieved by the treatment of character. Dynamis is evidently intended to form with Poliante the couple with whom we should sympathize and whose final happiness helps to make this a tragi-comedy, yet she is made, not only violent, strong, courageous, but false to her promise to Trasile, brutally indifferent to his death, criminally suspicious of

Poliante. She acts towards her brother and the deputies with intelligence, but she wishes to send away Poliante, whom she loves, with scarcely any other reason than to supply Du Ryer with a sentimental scene of parting. She is so blind to her duty as queen that she agrees to abdicate for the sake of her lover, yet she believes this lover a murderer as soon as he is accused of the crime. Poliante possesses the virtues of warrior, courtier, and lover, and is ready to sacrifice both his country and himself to Dynamis. Proxene promised to be an interesting union of Emilie and Hermione, but her rôle is unfortunately cramped into a few scenes. She should have had another interview with her lover before deciding to betray him, and the scene in which she accused him to the queen should be represented. Trasile has the most dramatic character of the play, marked by a strong desire to rule, which comes from his royal descent, and a fear of those around him, which seems the product of his illegitimacy and the social reprobation it has cost him. He plots to win his sister's throne and deserts his allies when a surer prize is offered him, trembles before the sister he threatens in secret, and fears to insist upon her keeping her promise to him. It is unfortunate that he and Proxene are not the chief figures in the play instead of the inconsistent Dynamis and her conventional lover. The remaining characters are insignificant. It need be noted only that the introduction of the deputies and the dying villains suggests a return to the spectacular characteristics of the early tragi-comedies.

As Pellisson stated in 1653¹ that Du Ryer was then finishing his nineteenth play, called *Anaxandre*, this is probably the date of that tragi-comedy's first representation. It was published at Paris in 1655,² at Amsterdam in 1658. The source has not been established with absolute certainty, but resemblances with *Cleomedon* make it probable that Du Ryer is here reworking the theme he took from the *Astrée*.³ The king and his two daughters, the captured prince, the prince to whom the king's daughter is promised as a reward for his achievements and who learns that she is to be taken from him and given to the prince he has

¹ *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, p. 556. This work has its privilege dated November 14, 1652, but it was not printed till 1653. As it names among Du Ryer's published works his *Livy*, whose *achevé d'imprimer* is dated February 20, 1653, it is probable that his article on Du Ryer was written after this date.

² Privilege, January 22; *achevé d'imprimer*, March 23.

³ Part v, book 10.

taken prisoner, and the final double marriage are found in the *Astrée* and in both of Du Ryer's plays. In the *Astrée* and *Anaxandre* the older daughter is named Cephise and there is a rivalry between the two sisters, which ends in the victory of the younger. The following quatrains resemble each other closely:

"I'ay fait vn Roy captif, i'en attends de la gloire,
Il iouyt cependant du prix de ma victoire;
Et par l'iniuste effet d'une ingratitude,
La gloire est au vaincu, la honte est au vainqueur;"¹

"I'ay vaincu, i'ay defeat, et i'ay pris Anaxandre,
Mais il m'oste le prix que i'en deuois attendre,
Et par vostre dedain qui me perce le cœur,
Le vaincu satisfait se vange du vainqueur."²

On the other hand, in *Anaxandre* it is the captive prince who plays the chief rôle and is loved by the two sisters, while in the *Astrée* and *Cleomedon* the subject prince is the more important person. In the new play the daughter changes her mind, not the king. More important is the omission from *Anaxandre* of improbable and complex elements found in *Cleomedon*. Du Ryer leaves out the account of the lost prince, sold as a slave, who rescued the king from a lion and was finally recognized by a birth-mark, the scenes dealing with the war, the hero's madness, and the reconciliation between the king and his wife. Stripped of picturesque and marvellous elements, the play is devoted to the study of character, but the method has become so vague and abstract that it is doubtful whether this tragi-comedy was as successful as its irregular predecessor.

Prince Anaxandre, taken prisoner by Alphenor, another prince, is now the captive of the latter's sovereign, known in the play as "Le Roy." This king intends to marry his older daughter, Cephise, to Alphenor, who loves her and whom she seems to love; his younger daughter, Alcione, he has directed to pretend love for Anaxandre in order that peace may be established between the countries. When the play begins, both maidens have fallen in love with Anaxandre, who loves the younger sister. In the first act Cephise rejects Alphenor's suit, learns from her father that Anaxandre loves her sister, and plots to win the captive's heart for herself.

¹ *Cleomedon*, III, 3.

² *Anaxandre*, I, 1.

Anaxandre is introduced at the beginning of the second act, waiting "en cette promenade" for his daily visitor, the Princess Alcione. When she comes, he asks for freedom in order that his love may be the only chain to keep him near her, but she tells him that she can not allow her love to lessen her "gloire" by his release. She is succeeded by Alphenor, who asks whether Anaxandre loves Cephise and receives the ambiguous reply that he loves the woman who loves him. Believing this to be Cephise, Alphenor seeks no further explanation. Asterie, a confidante, informs Anaxandre that Cephise loves him and will liberate him if he promises to love her. After some hesitation he bids her tell Cephise that "pour ce grand bien . . . C'est trop peu de l'aymer qu'il faut que ie l'adore." He tells his confidant that he will go no further than this in promising what he can not fulfill, but he is wavering when Prodote brings word that the king has put him on parole, an action that makes it impossible for Cephise to tempt him further.

This courtier, Prodote, with Asterie's help, makes Cephise believe that Anaxandre loves her, then seeks to convince the king of the same thing, pretending that the prince's love for Alcione is feigned. But the sovereign, unmoved by this information, promises Cephise to Alphenor and bids her prepare to marry him. She can obtain from her father only the postponement of this marriage till the end of the war. In an interesting interview between the sisters each of them tries to get from the other a confession of love for Anaxandre. When the latter joins them, a comic situation is produced by their love-making and his efforts to satisfy both by gallant subtleties. Finally Alcione is called away and Cephise insists upon knowing which of them he loves. Anaxandre, after explaining that love is a matter of destiny, beyond the lover's control, admits that he loves Alcione. Cephise expresses her indignation at his thinking that she is jealous of her sister and, when alone with her confidante, hopes that her own love for Anaxandre may be turned into hatred. At this moment a new turn is given to the plot by the news that Anaxandre's father has proposed to end the war by marrying his son to Cephise and that Alphenor is planning to rebel if the proposition is accepted.

Alcione advises her lover to do his father's bidding, accept her sister, and bring peace to the two countries, but he refuses to obey

her or to believe Prodote's insinuations that she does not love him. Presently Cephise comes to his aid by deciding to accept Alphenor. After telling the latter that she is too ambitious to marry him, she is suddenly illumined by "vn rayon d'une clarté Celeste," which convinces her that marrying Alphenor is the best way to prove to Anaxandre that she has ceased to love him. She accordingly explains that Anaxandre's refusal to marry her was caused by his love for her sister and thus prevents the king from breaking off negotiations with the prince's father. Prodote confesses his misrepresentations. Anaxandre begs for the hand of Alcione, declaring that his father has sent him permission to marry either princess. The king accordingly marries him to Alcione and Alphenor to Cephise, thus establishing peace between the countries and removing the danger of civil war.

The scene is laid in the royal palace of a nameless country. A "promenade" is represented, probably in the court-yard of the building, and at least one room, where the king takes counsel. The time is as vague as the place, but it does not seem to cover more than a single day. The only violation of the unity of action lies in the new motif introduced at the end of the fourth act, when Anaxandre's father directs him to marry Cephise. This incident serves to bring out more sharply the importance of Cephise's rôle, for, without it, she would merely be obeying her father in giving up Anaxandre. It is unfortunate that the command of the foreign king did not come earlier in the play and that it is not changed by some other means than the arrival of ambassadors.

The principal figure is Cephise, who represents the conflict of love and pride. Unlike most of the strong-willed classic heroines, she is not influenced by any feeling of duty and does not scruple to deceive sister, father, and lover, to release a state prisoner, and to plunge her country into war, if by so doing she can win the man she loves. She is shown in a large number of situations, plotting to win Anaxandre, rejoicing over her supposed success, angered by her defeat, taking vengeance by conquering her passion and accepting Alphenor. It is her pride which finally prevails and becomes a chief factor in bringing about the *dénouement*. Her sister is less carefully characterized. Love for Anaxandre and obedience to her father furnish her motives. She is a *précieuse* in the concealments and pretences she practises

PIERRE DU RYER, DRAMATIST

regard to her love. In the following lines she suggests
 selon's "aveu qui fait tant de peine:"¹

"Ce mot qui ne sort point qu'après vn grand effort
 D'un cœur et d'un esprit où l'amour est bien fort,
 Ce mot si souhaité des ames amoureuses,
 Ce mot qui coûte tant aux filles vertueuses."²

Anaxandre is the personification of gallantry. He had formerly
 been busy conquering provinces in order to return them to their
 princes. He loves Alcione and flirts with Cepise. When
 forced to tell the latter that he does not love her, he is careful to
 make first a sophistical explanation of the origin of love. He
 appears in earnest only in the last act. Alphenor is the only
 person in the play who does not conceal or feign emotions. He
 is a slighter Alcionée, who has been promised a princess, sees her
 about to be taken from him, and meditates rebellion. The other
 characters delight in deceiving him. Prodote, the villain of the
 play, tries to advance his interests by deceiving every one and
 succeeds in bringing about only his own confusion. The king is
 a wise, though tricky monarch, one of whose maxims suggests
 that he was modeled after Du Ryer's Assuerus:

"Differer le salaire est comme le ravir
 Et c'est à mon aduis apprendre à mal servir;"³

"Ne pas recompenser, c'est apprendre à trahir."⁴

An occasional comic situation occurs. The tone of the play
 is less elevated than that of the tragedies, for there is an atmosphere
 of gallantry and selfishness that is unrelieved by no
 emotions. This is the most typical example that Du Ryer affords
 of the classical tragi-comedy, a form of dramatic composition
 doomed to failure, for it shows the vagueness and chill of
 classic tragedy without its beauty, the weakness and triviality
 of the tragi-comedy without its variety and picturesque quality.
 Whether Du Ryer intended to continue writing this sort
 instead of returning to the tragedy remains unknown.
 financial success as a dramatist was not sufficient to oblige
 necessity of devoting himself to translations, which,
 appearance of this play, occupied exclusively his literary

¹ *Précieuses ridicules*, 4.

² II, 2.

³ III, 4.

⁴ E

CHAPTER VI.

A GENERAL CRITICISM.

Although the philosophy expressed in Du Ryer's plays is largely that of any "honnête homme" of his time, and consequently demands little explanation, some of his ideas deserve attention before the general characteristics of his dramatic work are discussed. He believes that the will is usually free to control man's passions and determine his future, but he admits cases in which there is direction by a stronger power. Saül, having sinned too greatly for forgiveness, will be forced irresistibly to further crime and disaster:

"Vn pouuoir que le mien ne sçauroit ébranler
M'entraîne avec horreur où j'ay honte d'aller."¹

Esther is free to save her people or to be destroyed, but in either case they will be saved. According to Anaxandre, the origin of love is outside our power:

"Lors que le Ciel nous oblige d'aymer,
Il nous choisit l'obiet qui doit nous enflammer;
Il le met dans nos cœurs mesme auant que de naistre,
Et nostre œil le connoist dès qu'il le void paroistre;
Et quoy qu'on trouue ailleurs de charmant et de doux
Le choix d'un autre obiet ne dépend plus de nous."²

But, while this love is not created or removed at will, the lover's actions may be directed by reason, or by ambition, patriotism, honor. He may seek arguments that can reconcile his will and his passion, or, not finding them, he may by his will permanently oppose the gratification of his passion. This is what Axiane means when she declares, "si ie ne l'ayme . . . Ie

¹ Saül, III, 2.

² Anaxandre, IV, 4. Cf. *Dynamis*, IV, 6, "l'ayme par vn effect du Celeste courroux."

cherche les raisons qui peuuent m'y contraindre," and Nitocris in "on peut dompter l'amour quand on veut le dompter."¹ Lydie refuses the low-born Alcionée, though she continues to love him. In *Esther*, *Berenice*, *Themistocle*, and *Nitocris*, the prince or princess is willing to marry a person of inferior rank because of the nobility of his character. The reason must consent before the passion is obeyed.

Du Ryer's attitude towards government is that of a constitutional monarchist. He desires a king only so long as he obeys the laws. *Lucrece*, *Saül*, and *Sceuale* have to do with the overthrow of tyrants. *Alcionée*, though dedicated to Richelieu's niece, has a former rebel for hero. Cleomedon and Alphenor threaten insurrection when the king is about to break his promise to them. When Trasile objects to his sister's receiving advice from her subjects, she replies that she is no tyrant, for,

"Si les Rois rebutoient tous les libres discours,
On les perdrait sans doute en les flattant tousiours."²

At the same time the plays are full of respect for the wise monarch, "image des Dieux,"³ and of appreciation of gentle birth. One who is "bien né" is supposed incapable of base deeds,⁴ despite frequent examples in the plays that contradict the theory. The bourgeois appear little. When they are the leading characters of a play, in the *Vendanges*, they show a pride in their class that is surprising for the period.⁵ The same play insists upon the girl's right to choose her husband:

"Cette action doit estre aussi libre que sainte;
La volonté la fait et non pas la contrainte."⁶

Du Ryer endows his "personnages sympathiques" with the orthodox virtues of patriotism, loyalty, justice, domestic fidelity. The cosmopolite and the skeptic⁷ are condemned along with the egoist and the traitor. At the same time, he seldom forgets that he is an artist rather than a moralist and does not often take a pious and melodramatic delight in the punishment of his villains.

¹ *Nitocris*, I, 4, and V, 5.

² *Dynamis*, IV, 5.

³ *Sceuale*, V, 1.

⁴ Cf. *Clarigene*, IV, 2; *Themistocle*, III, 3; *Argenis*, II, 1.

⁵ Cf. IV, 6, and V, 8. ⁶ IV, 6.

⁷ Cf. *Themistocle*, V, 3, and *Sceuale*, II, 4.

The sources of *Clarigene*, *Alcionée*, *Berenice*, and *Nitocris* are unknown; those of the *Vendanges* and *Anaxandre* are doubtful. The plots of the remaining fourteen plays are taken from three Greek historians, two Greek romancers, Livy, the Bible, and four modern writers of fiction. The preponderance of classical influence is evident. It is still more striking that Du Ryer gets nothing from Spain in an age when few dramatists escaped Spanish influence, and that only one play, *Amarillis*, the pastoral unacknowledged by its author, is based on an Italian work.

For his early plays Du Ryer seeks a story that tells of young lovers, the obstacles they meet, and the manner in which their marriage is brought about. He turns to Achilles Tatius, Eumathius, Plutarch, and the modern Barclay, Audigier, Grotto, d'Urfé. Their narratives furnish him so well the romantic incidents he seeks that, except in the case of *Alcimedon*, he makes few changes apart from those necessitated by the condensation of a novel or the expansion of a brief account into the five acts of a play. But, beginning with the publication of *Lucrece*, he finds facts less important and alters them with greater freedom, according to Corneille's principle that history may be changed, provided the audience is not so familiar with the event that its alteration will be unpleasant. Accordingly he follows history in making Lucrece and Saül take their lives, Esther save her people, and Sceuale burn off his right hand, but he changes the fate of Themistocle and uses the greatest freedom in reconstructing the history of Dynamis.

A more pronounced difference between the early plays and the late is found in the use of romantic and surprising incidents. That favorite support of the melodrama, the recognition, occurs in *Cleomedon* by means of a birth-mark in the form of a laurel wreath; in *Lisandre et Caliste* when the combatants in a duel are unmasked; in *Argenis*, *Clitophon*, and *Clarigene*; but in the later plays it occurs only once.¹ Disguises in costume or name are found in all of the first nine plays and in *Clarigene*. The whole action of this last play depends on mistaken identity. On the other hand, disguise is very subordinate in *Saül* and *Sceuale*, where it is required by the historical source, and is not used in

¹ In the Witch of Endor's recognition of Saül. It seems intentionally avoided in *Sceuale*, when Iunie is informed of her lover's presence in the Etruscan camp before she sees him there.

the other plays published after 1639. Substitution of children occurs in the late *Berenice* as well as in the early *Cleomedon*, but it is only in the early plays that we find a mad hero brought to his senses by hearing his beloved's name,¹ sons fighting unwittingly against their parents,² a prince who falls in love with a portrait,³ *enlèvements*,³ women fighting in armor,⁴ a man disguised as a woman putting a band of ruffians to flight.⁵

Accompanying these sensational actions is the representation on the stage of fighting and death, contrary to the subsequent laws of dramatic propriety. Duelling, assassination, execution are allowed in the early plays even when they could be readily avoided. But in the later plays *Lucrece*, *Alcionée*, *Saül* and his armor-bearer commit suicide, while Haman and the villains in *Dynamis* are removed from the stage before they die, so that the death of Ionathas is the only violation of the classic rule which allows on the stage no other form of death than suicide. Furthermore, with the exception of Marcile's pursuit of Sceuoie, all deeds of physical violence in the later plays take place behind the scenes, a trait characteristic even of *Saül*, in which a part of the battle-field is represented. It should be noted that Du Ryer loses little by the regularity of his usage in regard to death, for the objection to the death behind the scenes is not that we are deprived of the spectacle, but that the chief actor is removed from the stage before the end of the play and an anti-climax produced. No such effect is found in Du Ryer: of his six tragedies, three end happily and three in suicide, where the protagonist dies on the stage at the end of the play.

The dominant passion in all the early plays is love. Poli-arque abandons his kingdom on account of it; Aretaphile's actions are dictated by her love of Philarque and not, as in Plutarch, by patriotism. But in *Lucrece*, *Clarigene*, and *Alcionée* love, though still important, is less powerful than chastity, justice, and loyalty to the royal caste. In *Saül* sexual love plays a very small part; it is replaced in the hero by patriotism and paternal devotion. In *Sceuoie*, *Esther*, and *Themistocle* patriotism is the chief motive. In the last tragi-comedies love again takes the leading position,

¹ *Cleomedon*. ² *Argenis et Poliarque*.

³ *Clitophon*, *Lisandre et Caliste*, *Argenis et Poliarque*, *Vendanges*.

⁴ *Lisandre et Caliste*.

⁵ *Argenis et Poliarque*. It may be added that the dream is seldom used. Its presence in *Saül*, IV, 3, has no effect on the plot.

contending with pride, ambition, and egoism. There is no play from which love is entirely absent, but in those that pay most attention to a study of motive it is used as a subordinate force and is overcome by some unselfish emotion, chiefly patriotism.

Du Ryer's purpose is primarily æsthetic, not moral. The difference between his early and late work is not in the ultimate aim, but in the means of attaining it. His pastoral and his early tragi-comedies amuse by interesting the audience in the fortunes of the lovers. His comedy adds to this a study of manners. His tragedies, written on a higher plane, try chiefly to rouse pity or admiration. *Alcionée* is a tragedy of love and death; *Saül*, more nearly Greek, relates the noble struggle of a sinning mortal against the implacable vengeance of the Divinity. *Lucrece*, *Esther*, *Sceuo*, and *Themistocle* are Cornelian in their endeavor to excite admiration for the deeds of the leading persons. Influenced by these plays, the later tragi-comedies draw their interest now from heroic deeds of sacrifice, now from the events of a love intrigue.

But these plays are moral, though not primarily so. Except occasionally in *Amarillis*¹ and the *Vendanges*,² the language is remarkably free from coarseness, even in the treatment of so difficult a subject as the story of *Lucrece*. Indecent passages in the source of *Clitophon* are omitted. Adultery is condemned in the case of Tarquin, Haman, Nicocrate, Tersandre, and Melite. Aretaphile and Caliste do not gratify their lovers till after their husbands' death. Maxims of virtue and wisdom are freely used, but Du Ryer does not make the mistake of always punishing vice and rewarding virtue. He teaches rather by the creation of strong characters who adhere to noble standards at the cost of happiness or life.

Nowhere is the evolution through which the art of Du Ryer passed more apparent than in his choice of time and place. The events of *Argenis et Poliarque* and its continuation, *Argenis*, cover more than a year.³ The events of the other early tragi-comedies and of *Cleomedon* require several months. Even in a single act events may occur that stretch over more than twenty-four hours.⁴ In *Alcimedon* Du Ryer obeys the twenty-four-hour rule and allows no unfilled periods within an act.

¹ II, 3; IV, 2.

² Cf. *Argenis*, III, 4.

³ II, 4, 5; III, 3; V, 1, 8.

⁴ Cf. *Aretaphile*, III; *Argenis*, V.

The *Vendanges* seems to cover several days. *Amarillis*, *Saül*, and *Lucrece* require only twenty-four hours, divided into a night and part of two days. The other plays are so vague in their allusions to time that it is impossible to state exactly the number of hours they need, but apparently twelve is enough for any one of them, while the time that elapses in *Alcionée*, *Sceuale*, *Berenice*, *Themistocle*, *Nitocris*, and *Amarillis* seems little more than that necessary to the actual representation of each play.

In his comedy, the *Vendanges*, Du Ryer describes contemporary life near Paris. In *Lisandre et Caliste*, *Cleomedon*, and the beginning of *Argenis et Poliarque* he places the action in France during the middle ages. But he soon comes to believe in the artistic value of distance in space and time, so that, as far as can be determined, his other plays represent foreign countries in the ancient world. Sicily and Mauritania figure in *Argenis*; the environs of Rome, in *Lucrece* and *Sceuale*; of Athens, in *Clarigene*. The location of *Anaxandre* is not given; that of *Amarillis* is the pastoral Arcadia. The plots of the nine remaining plays are enacted in the Orient: in Asia Minor, Crete, Cyprus, Egypt, Lybia, Syria, Babylon, and Susa.

The author's ideas of unity in place develop in much the same way as his ideas of unity in time. *Clitophon* introduces three countries; *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Argenis*, two each. The location is so readily altered from one scene to the next that within the first act of *Argenis et Poliarque* it changes from Sicily to France and again to Sicily. The other early plays allow change of place within the act,¹ but they do not extend this usage to a change of country. Each act of *Clitophon*,² taken separately, has about the unity of *Aretaphile* and *Cleomedon*, that of a town and a camp situated near it. *Lisandre et Caliste* includes Paris and a "desert" at a considerable distance from the city.

The tendency to restrict the place is carried further in *Alcimedon*, one of the first French plays to observe the rules for unity of time and place as they are understood in the *Cid*. No changes are allowed within the individual acts and the places represented are a house, garden, and forest on one estate. But Du Ryer was not yet ready for a complete acceptance of these unities. *Cleomedon* has already been referred to as violating the unity of the

¹ Cf. *Aretaphile*, III; *Lisandre et Caliste*, I; *Cleomedon*, I.

² Cf. the preface to the manuscript of *Clitophon*, cited above.

act and extending the place slightly beyond the limits of a town, the time over several months. In *Amarillis* the twenty-four-hour rule is observed, but the place includes several localities in a large forest and the scene changes from one of them to another within the act.¹ The *Vendanges* violates the rule of twenty-four hours and changes the place within the act.² It is only with *Lucrece* that he finally accepts the unities of both place and time.

Some freedom in regard to the place is still allowed, however. The action in *Clarigene* takes place in the senate-house and a space before the house of Licidas. The scene of *Saül*, laid in the environs of Gelboé, includes a tent, a witch's cave, a clump of trees on a battle-field, localities that are so near together that Saül passes from the first to the second during a single scene,³ and the stage seems to represent a few acres only. *Berenice* includes two houses. *Sceuoie* requires only a space between two tents. Each of the remaining seven plays has its scene laid in one house. The stage directions are usually too vague to make it certain just how many rooms are represented. *Lucrece* undoubtedly requires two; *Dynamis* and *Alcionée*, probably only one; the others, probably two. In none of these eleven plays is there a change of place within the act except in the instance just cited from *Saül*, where the two places are so close together that it requires little scenic imagination to accept their simultaneous representation.

In short, some of Du Ryer's early plays represent the middle ages or modern times and his own country; some include more than one country and represent events that cover a number of months; most of them allow the change of place within the act. With *Amarillis* he first observes the twenty-four-hour rule. With *Alcimedon* he not only does this, but reduces the scene to a few places near together, and allows no violation of the unity of the act. With *Lucrece* he restricts the scene to two rooms, a usage followed in most of his subsequent plays. In the tragedies and in the tragi-comedies published after 1636 he lays his scene in other countries than France, usually in ancient times, and is strict in preserving the unities of time and place.

The plays show much variation with regard to the unity of action. In all of them there is a person or group of persons in whom the interest of the play centers, but there may also be

¹ Cf. III, 2, 3; IV, 2, 3; V, 1, 2. ² Cf. I, 2, 3; IV, 3, 4; V, 5, 6. ³ III, 3.

subordinate persons or detached incidents that lessen the unity of the whole. The first five tragi-comedies contain episodes that do not proceed logically one from another. In *Clitophon*, the clearest example of this type of structure, there are five of these episodes, each resulting in the escape of hero or heroine from persons that had not been heard of a few scenes before.¹ Similarly *Alcimedon*, though more carefully written than the plays that precede it, violates the unity of action by an introductory episode. Even so late a play as *Dynamis* is loosely constructed. But in most plays that preserve the unity of time and place this type of violation does not occur.

A more frequent violation of the unity of action lies in the use of the subordinate plot that is unconnected with the main plot. This often results from the introduction of two or more pairs of lovers,² of a second woman to console a rejected lover,³ or of other persons whose actions do not affect the main theme.⁴ At times this subordinate plot may be reduced to the dimensions of a single scene, where it is introduced for comic or emotional effect.⁵

In general, Du Ryer shows far greater unity in his tragedies and late tragi-comedies than he does in his early works. *Lucrece*, *Alcionée*, and *Nitocris* are fine examples of a simple, logical structure that admits no external elements. *Saül* and *Sceuoile*, with their more complex subjects, unite by a large central theme a number of apparently heterogeneous incidents.

Except in his loosely constructed plays, where independent situations and new characters are encountered throughout the work, the exposition of the plot is confined to the first act and opening scenes of the second, and all important persons are introduced or mentioned in the first act. The protagonist may be on the stage when the curtain rises, as in *Saül*, or his actual appearance may be delayed till the second act, as in *Themistocle*. Even in the loosely built plays the lovers appear in the first act. The exposition is usually made by references to previous events; more rarely it is inferred from the expressed intentions of the actors. The direct references are sometimes carelessly made, in

¹ I, escape from parents; II-III, 2, from those who would sacrifice Lucipe; III, 2-13, from Charmide; IV, from Melite; V, from Tersandre.

² Cf. *Amarillis*, *Cleomedon*, *Berenice*.

³ Cf. *Argenis*.

⁴ Cf. Vasthi in *Esther*, Roxane in *Themistocle*.

⁵ Cf. *Aretaphile*, II, 5; *Cleomedon*, I, 3; *Themistocle*, I, 2.

monologues¹ and in conversations with persons already possessed of the facts² or introduced solely for the sake of having these explanations given them.³ In other cases the confidence is made naturally, either by the giving of needed information,⁴ by scheming⁵ and debates⁶ which involve statements of fact, or, rarely, by physical action.⁷ In three early plays the first part of this exposition takes the form of the monologue, inherited from Seneca and Hardy, but Du Ryer soon adopts the more dramatic dialogue, which he uses in thirteen plays. Elsewhere the opening conversation is made by three persons. This is particularly noteworthy in *Saül*.

In all of the plays except the tragedies and *Nitocris*, the *nœud* is formed by the struggle of the lovers against parents, rivals, and their own jealousy or ignorance. As the lovers do not question their right to love and its gratification, there is usually no problem⁸ in their souls. They seek only to escape certain persons and situations that prevent their union. Except in *Argenis et Poliarque*, this love-affair begins before the play does. Its culmination in marriage gives the plays their *dénouements*. The means employed to bring about this solution often resemble the *deus ex machinâ*. In the *Vendanges* an inheritance comes to the lover; in *Lisandre et Caliste* and *Amarillis* remarks are accidentally overheard; in *Clitophon*, *Alcimedon*, *Clarigene*, and *Anaxandre* persons arrive by chance at the right moment; in *Amarillis*, again, there is repentance without sufficient motivation. Similar cases are offered when Cleomedon turns out to be a prince, when Arcombrotte discovers that Argenis is his sister, and when the *qui pro quo* of *Clarigene* is explained. In *Berenice*, also, the *dénouement* is produced by the discovery of relationship, but the work remains united, for it is the events of the play that force the father to reveal his son's identity. In *Aretaphile* and *Dynamis* the *dénouement* is made largely by the lovers' efforts.

In the tragedies and *Nitocris* love is subordinated to what are considered nobler passions. In the other plays Du Ryer appeals chiefly to his audience's romantic instincts, but in these he tries

¹ Cf. *Aretaphile*, *Argenis*, *Lisandre et Caliste*.

² Cf. *Alcimedon*, *Berenice*, *Alcionée*, *Esther*.

³ Cf. *Clitophon*, *Cleomedon*, *Clarigene*, *Themistocle*.

⁴ Cf. *Scœuole*.

⁵ Cf. *Argenis et Poliarque*, *Vendanges*, *Dynamis*, *Nitocris*.

⁶ Cf. *Amarillis*, *Lucrece*, *Saül*, *Anaxandre*.

⁷ Cf. *Lisandre et Caliste*.

⁸ But cf. *Clarigene*, IV.

to rouse their admiration or their pity and puts the struggle in the souls of the leading persons. Thus, the rescue of a nation forms the *nœud* of *Esther* and *Sceuo*; patriotism and fidelity are shown in *Nitocris*, *Themistocle*, and *Lucrece*, struggling with sexual love, ambition, or love of life; the hopeless conflict of a guilty but penitent man against the monarchical idea and a hostile Divinity is the subject of *Alcionée* and *Saül*. The *dénouements* of most of these plays result logically from the actions represented in them. The suicides of *Lucrece*, *Saül*, and *Alcionée* are the natural outcome of the situations in which they are placed; the pardon of *Sceuo* and *Themistocle* and the rescue of their cities from impending disaster result as naturally from the events of the plays in which they figure and from the characters of *Porsenne* and *Xerces*. It is in *Esther* only that the *dénouement* is produced by external means. It may be noticed here that Du Ryer, like Corneille, applied the term tragedy to plays of happy as well as unhappy termination, provided they discussed a lofty theme in a serious manner.

The familiar division into five acts is made in every play, but the unity of the act is not carefully preserved in the early pieces. It has been shown that in them place may change and time elapse between two scenes of an act. It is also true that the acts do not always mark the main divisions of the plot. In *Aretaphile*, for instance, the plan for the murder of *Nicocrate* is formed in the eleventh scene of the third act and carried out in the fourth act; in *Clarigene* the brother's return occurs in the middle of the fourth act; the accusation of murder is brought against *Poliante* in *Dynamis*, III, 8, and not at the beginning of an act. But the plays that preserve the unities of time and place allow time to elapse and the scene to shift from one room to another only between the acts. The plays that preserve the unity of action most carefully are those in which the divisions of the plot correspond best with the separate acts.

There are never less than two nor more than thirteen scenes in an act. *Aretaphile* and *Clitophon* contain fifty-eight scenes each, but the other plays average only five to an act with a tendency to increase the number slightly in the last five plays. In *Argenis et Poliargue*¹ and *Alcimedon*² entrances take place without creating new scenes. In *Amarillis*,³ *Lucrece*,⁴ and *Dynamis*⁵ a person

¹ Cf. II, 1; III, 1; IV, 2.

² V, 2.

³ I, 2.

⁴ III, 4.

⁵ Last scene.

leaves the stage and returns without a change of scene. In almost all other cases the failure to mark the new scene occurs when a person remains on the stage for a brief monologue.¹ In the tragedies, with the exception of the case just referred to from *Lucrece*, this is the only kind of departure from the rule that requires the scene to change as often as does the number of people on the stage. Exits and entrances are often satisfactorily explained, but at times they are insufficiently motivated and seem to occur merely to create a desired situation.

Du Ryer undoubtedly knew the value of a dramatic situation. He never fails, as Garnier did in *Bradamante*, to put the lovers on the stage without the presence of other persons. He leaves his source in order to create the scene between Vasthi and Esther,² delays the arrival of information that would prevent the scene between Cephise and Celie,³ Tarsis and Berenice,⁴ Haman and Esther.⁵ In his early plays he frequently creates entertaining situations; in his tragedies he strives to show his characters struggling with each other or debating problems in their souls.

The staging of the early plays was elaborate. As a rule, the different places in which the scene was laid were represented simultaneously, but in some instances a locality in the back of the stage appeared in one or two acts and was hidden in the others, while the screen used to conceal it represented a second locality. In *Lisandre et Caliste*, for example, a prison and a butcher's shop, depicted in the back of the stage, are hidden except in the second act by a "fermeture" representing a palace. It was also possible to represent localities placed one above the other, as in *Clitophon*, where there is a mountain with an altar upon it and a prison beneath it. The plays that preserve the unity of place do not show this arrangement, but they seem to allow the back of the stage to open.⁶ A glance at Mahelot's *Memoire* shows the varied properties required by the early plays as well as the simple needs of *Sceuoile*, which in this respect typifies the tragedies and late tragi-comedies.

Du Ryer lays little stress on local color. His knowledge of geography is inexact, for he places Athens on the sea-shore,

¹ Cf. *Cleomedon*, II, 4; IV, 1: *Alcionée*, I, 1; II, 3; III, 4, 5; IV, 1: *Saül*, IV, 1: *Sceuoile*, II, 4; III, 3: *Themistocle*, V, 2: *Vendanges*, I, 4 and IV, 9: *Dynamis*, III, 1.

² *Esther*, III, 3.

³ *Clarigene*, V, 2.

⁴ *Berenice*, V, 2.

⁵ *Esther*, III, 5.

⁶ Cf. *Clarigene*, IV, 1 and *Nitocris*, III, 4.

Gilboa in Judea, a mountain in the Egyptian Delta, and French flora in Lybia. His treatment of historical manners is not accurate. Even when he preserves the main facts of the history that he treats, he takes his details from the customs of his own time and land. Neither contemporary usage nor the taste of his audience required a more careful handling of historical material.

Du Ryer's treatment of character deserves special attention.¹ Since plays of varied action and picturesque situations usually require a large cast, it is not surprising to find that the first five tragi-comedies average as many as twenty persons besides troops of soldiers, courtiers, and peasants. Later, when the number of episodes is decreased and the characters are studied with greater care, the size of the cast diminishes, averaging ten or eleven in the second group of plays, eight or nine in the tragedies, seven or eight in the last four tragi-comedies. Du Ryer does not restrict the number of persons that may appear on the stage at the same time. He is apt to begin his plays with only two persons visible and end them with most of his persons on the stage. The only play in which the lovers do not appear in the last scene is *Argenis et Poliarque*, the plot of which does not terminate till the end of *Argenis*, its companion tragi-comedy.

There is little development of character, for in the early plays the treatment is superficial, while later, like other classicists, Du Ryer represents each person at a fixed moment of his life. Nevertheless, there are cases in which the characters change. Philarque in *Aretaphile* and Esther grow stronger as greater demands upon them are made. Tirsis in the *Vendanges*, Licidas in *Clarigene*, Cephise in *Anaxandre* forget their selfish interests under the influence of circumstances or the example of other persons. Saül, at first tyrannical and bewildered, gradually attains a clear perception of his situation and a fine capacity for self-sacrifice.

The rank of the leading persons in the tragedies and tragi-comedies is noble. Sovereigns appear in all of them except *Alcimedon* and *Clarigene*. In the case of Themistocle and of Cleodate, the protagonist is not born a noble, but he has been raised to his rank by worthy deeds and the ruler's favor. The

¹ As the individual characters have been discussed with the plays in which they are found, I treat here only the author's general methods of characterization.

minor persons in the tragedies and late tragi-comedies are either noble or attendants upon the nobility, with the exception of the "pythonisse" in *Saül*. The early tragi-comedies admit members of the lower and middle classes, peasants, doctors, a captive, a mad-man, a jailer, a butcher and his wife, a pilot, but in the leading rôles they have only aristocrats. In the comedy and the pastoral, on the other hand, the chief persons are bourgeois.

The protagonist usually gives his name to the play. In the early plays the leading male character is endowed with physical courage and respect for the heroine's chastity, but he may be weak, deceitful, or forgetful of his duties to his country. There are timid lovers in the comedy and the pastoral, bold ones in some of the tragi-comedies. In short, these early heroes show characteristics of two literary types from which they descend, the lovers of the pastoral novel and those of the chivalric romance. In *Clarigene* and the tragedies the male protagonists show that they feel moral responsibility. They are now characterized not so much by their love and their adventures as by the moral struggle through which they pass. Some¹ are tragic figures, largely responsible for their own afflictions. Others² are heroes who win our admiration by their victories over selfish interests. We find here a more careful study of motive and firmer characterizations. In the late tragi-comedies, on the other hand, the hero is subordinated to the heroine, is tested by no serious moral problem, and remains a superficial product of the author's imagination. The heroines of the early plays have no other motive for their actions than love, and seldom exert themselves to influence their own fortunes. Lucrece is the first to encounter a large moral problem. Many of the heroines take a stern delight in conquering their passions; others, like Celie and Esther, are equally faithful to duty and display a less boastful and more generous spirit.

Besides the main rôles, Du Ryer introduces, especially into his tragi-comedies, subordinate lovers and rivals who contribute to the plot by assisting or obstructing the hero and heroine, fill a play that might otherwise seem empty, and throw into relief the more important persons. Their characters vary from the chivalrous Arcombrotte, Celiante, and Arons to the tyrannical

¹ Cf. Collatin, Alcionée, Saül.

² Cf. Porsenne, Sceuoile, Themistocle.

Nicocrate and the hypocritical Tersandre; from the haughty Vasthi to the sentimental Rodope and the humble Roxane. Several times, especially in the plays where court intrigue is conspicuous, ambition supersedes love as the rival's main motive. So, too, villains are found who are not rivals at all, like the king in *Alcionée* or Tarquin in *Sceuoie*.

The fathers form an important class. Though usually imperious and narrow, especially in choosing mates for their children, they at times atone for their severity by a fine sense of right and a passionate devotion to their offspring.¹ Mothers are omitted from most of the plays and are never given rôles of importance. Argire in *Cleomedon* and Mandane in *Themistocle* are more concerned with their own vengeance than they are with maternal emotions. Doripe in the *Vendanges*, despite her farcical character, is more nearly the typical mother.

The rulers are conspicuous. They illustrate the three classes described by Corneille:² that of king, concerned with affairs of state; that of man, moved by his own passions and interests; that of judge, who decides the fate of others without mention of his own affairs or those of the state. Some of them have interests of their own and attend to political and judicial affairs as well. The sovereign may be weak, selfish, and criminal, or brave and intelligent. Du Ryer's acceptance of the monarchical system does not make him sacrifice his art in its defense.

Among the subordinate characters should be mentioned the mentor,³ the friend, servants, heralds, and soldiers. Confidants are introduced into many of the plays to show the audience the facts of the plot or the feelings and purposes of the important persons. Sometimes they have interests of their own that serve to characterize them, but they are usually colorless and parasitic. As the few important events that take place off the stage are ordinarily described to the audience by important persons, the special rôle of messenger is taken only by a few obscure persons, who tell of insignificant events or announce new arrivals.

Finally there are the comic characters, always subordinate, but filling a considerable portion of at least one play, the *Vendanges*. Some are types already seen in the French farce and the Roman comedy. The husband and wife who quarrel over

¹ Cf. Lcidas in *Clarigene* and Satil.

² Brutus, Mardochée.

³ Cf. *Examen de Clitandre*.

their daughter's marriage and complain of each other's obstinacy and loquacity are found in the *Vendanges*. The old man in love appears in *Amarillis*. Gros Guillaume, become a butcher in *Lisandre et Caliste*, a cattle-driver in *Amarillis*, a vintager in the *Vendanges*, still retains many characteristics of the Roman parasite. The *fol* in *Argenis* suggests the *miles gloriosus*, and the physician of the same play, with his false diagnosis and professional quarrel, was already a familiar figure on several stages. But it should be noted that the go-between of Roman comedy has largely ceased to be a comic character,¹ that the clever valet is omitted, that the *miles gloriosus* is represented only by a madman, that the Italian pedant does not occur, and that the cuckold is seldom mentioned.² Especially important is the fact that Clarinde of *Lisandre et Caliste* and Lisete of the *Vendanges* are two of the first *suivantes* endowed with the modern French spirit rather than that of the classic nurse, her predecessor. In short, the most important comic characters are mainly French products, although characters that resemble them can be found on the Roman and Italian stages.

Apart from witticisms of distinctly comic persons, laughter is produced by situations in which a villain receives the ill-treatment he had intended for another;³ in which there is a mistake in identity⁴ or a misunderstanding of another's intention;⁵ by the dress or general appearance of some person;⁶ by puns, tricks, lovers' conceits; occasionally by cynical observations concerning women.⁷ These comic passages are not found in the tragedies, or to any extent in the late tragi-comedies; they occur in the early tragi-comedies and the pastoral, most largely in the comedy, where alone comic passages and representation of manners occupy a large portion of the play.

The elimination of comic elements from the plays accompanies the concentration in place, time, and number of persons, and the simplification of plot and scenery to which reference has been made. All these qualities are indications of Du Ryer's progress

¹ Cf. *Argenis et Poliarque* and *Lucrece*; Nerine in *Alcimedon* is the only exception.

² *Amarillis*, II, 1; *Lisandre et Caliste*, II, 2.

³ *Clitophon*, V, 13; *Nitocris*, IV, 2.

⁴ *Clarigene*, II, 6; *Alcimedon*, II, 5; III, 2.

⁵ *Berenice*, II, 2.

⁶ *Aretaphile*, III, 9 and V, 8; *Cleomedon*, V, 2.

⁷ *Argenis et Poliarque*, II, 2; *Clitophon*, I, 3; II, 10; IV, 5; *Aretaphile*, IV, 6.

towards classic unity of tone and form. Other evidences of this process are furnished by his treatment of lyric and descriptive passages. With the exception of the prose *Berenice*, all but seven of his plays are written entirely in Alexandrine couplets. In *Clitophon*¹ elegiac stanzas are delivered by the imprisoned hero; in *Argenis et Poliarque*² a song and a hymn occur; in the *Vendanges*,³ a love letter and a drinking song; in *Cleomedon*⁴ there is a lover's lament. The chief variety is shown by *Amarillis*,⁵ which contains a sonnet, lyric inscriptions and lamentations, a passage with echo responses, and an argument in Alexandrines that do not rime in couplets. The two earliest tragedies contain a brief letter⁶ and stanzas devoted to a soliloquy on love and duty.⁷ In all of these cases the eight-syllable line is chiefly used, sometimes varied by the addition of six-syllable verses and Alexandrines. No such metrical freedom exists in the tragedies and tragi-comedies published after 1640.

Descriptive passages occur frequently in the early plays. They impede the action without beautifying the verses, for the expressions employed are exaggerated or insipid, the metaphors are commonplace and frequently mixed, color is used rarely and vaguely, the terms are seldom concrete, and there is little impression of actual vision. Du Ryer is far enough from Seneca to escape the sins of excessive classical allusion and misplaced learning, but the affectations of his own day creep into most of his descriptive work. It is not surprising that, as he improves his art, he largely abandons description along with elaborate stage-setting and devotes himself to a soberer and swifter style. So he makes Licidas urge his son to omit the "preface importune"⁸ in relating his adventures. Events are described quickly and without embellishment. There is no "récit de Théràmène" in his work.

The tragedies and late tragi-comedies are clear, often eloquent, if at times verbose. Never entirely free from *préciosité* and technical carelessness that shows itself in padded lines and conventional rimes and phrases, Du Ryer, by his large study of the classics, did so much to free himself from these faults that M. Reynier⁹ can assert with truth that he wrote with a precision

¹ V, 2.² II, 1 and V, 3.³ III, 2, and V, 2.⁴ III, 1.⁵ I, 1; IV, 3 and 4; III, 1.⁶ *Lucrece*, V, 1.⁷ *Alcionée*, III, 1.⁸ *Clarigene*, IV, 4.⁹ Petit de Julleville, *Histoire de la langue*, etc., IV, 387.

rare among his contemporaries. Antithesis, which may become paradox, repetition of words, brief comparisons, abstract terms, neat single lines expressing a general truth are characteristic of his style. He possesses the qualities of the orator rather than those of the poet, the swelling phrase, the maxim, the power of generalization, occasionally the subtlety and love of debate. In reading him we can not fail to think of Corneille, whose clearness, vigor, and rapidity he has to a lesser degree, while with him he lacks grace and appeal to the senses.

The likeness to Corneille goes further than these stylistic similarities. Both men were fertile writers who did their best work in French tragedy of the classic type. The *Cid's* combat of love and honor is echoed in *Alcionée*. Du Ryer showed Corneille that religious works and Roman history offer good subjects for tragedy. Celie is required to choose between a brother and a lover, much as is Sabine. Nitocris and Porsenne take counsel after the fashion of Cinna. Proxene resembles Emilie; Lydie, the Infante. Corneille seems to have received from Du Ryer at least one suggestion for the *Cid* and to have given him lines for *Sceuo*le.¹ Many other resemblances occur, due not so much to the direct influence of one upon the other as to the fact that they were trying to express in the same dramatic forms the ideas of the same society. Du Ryer remains, of course, distinctly the inferior, but his best piece, *Sceuo*le, and parts of *Themistocle*, *Esther*, and *Lucrece* might readily pass for Corneille's own work; there is a unity in *Alcionée* that Corneille does not attain; and none of the latter's unconquered heroes are so profoundly tragic as is Saül.

Du Ryer's direct influence was not large. Racine owes him a few lines in *Andromaque* and suggestions for several passages in *Esther*. Campistron, Zeno, and Metastasio used his *Themistocle*; Nadal his *Saül*. La Rochefoucauld may take one of his best maxims from his *Berenice*. His *suivantes* and his treatment of contemporary manners in the *Vendanges* were probably of some value to Molière. But Du Ryer's permanent influence does not lie here so much as in the substantial work he did in establishing the French classic tragedy. He formed with Corneille, Mairet, Rotrou, Scudéry, Tristan, and a number of others a group of writers who substituted for the sensational tragi-comedies and

¹ Cf., above, pp. 73 and 123.

the sentimental pastorals of Hardy, Théophile, and Gombaud a simple, elevated, and profound type of tragedy, which exercised large influence and remains, not the greatest, but a thoroughly important variety of artistic writing. In spite of Corneille's more lasting value, his fellow-workers were not influenced by him more considerably than he was by them. The credit for the achievement belongs to the group, and in this Du Ryer held a prominent place.



APPENDIX A.

DU RYER'S PLAYS.

- ARETAPHILE, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1628, MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale.
- CLITOPHON, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1628, MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale.
- ARGENIS ET POLIARQUE, *tragi-comédie, première journée*, first played about 1629; permission to print, February 25, 1630; *achevé d'imprimer*, May 10, 1630; Paris, 8°.
- ARGENIS, *tragi-comédie, seconde journée*, first played about 1629; permission, April 18, 1631; *achevé d'imprimer*, June 15, 1631; Paris, 8°.
- LISANDRE ET CALISTE, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1630; permission, July 20, 1632; *achevé d'imprimer*, August 5, 1632; Paris, 8°.
- AMARILLIS, *pastorale*, probably first played 1631-1633; permission, September 26, 1650; *achevé d'imprimer*, September 22, 1650; Paris, 4°.
- ALCIMEDON, *tragi-comédie*, first played 1632-1633; permission, November 18, 1634; *achevé d'imprimer*, December 28, 1634; Paris, 4°; *ibid.*, 1636,¹ 8°.
- LES VENDANGES DE SURESNE, *comédie*, first played about 1633; permission, April 26, 1635; *achevé d'imprimer*, November 16, 1635; Paris, 4°; *ibid.* (1871), 8°, in the second volume of Fournier's *Théâtre français au seizième et au dix-septième siècle*.
- CLEOMEDON, *tragi-comédie*, first called ROSSYLEON, written at the end of 1633 or the beginning of 1634; first played in February, 1634; permission, December 31, 1635; *achevé d'imprimer*, February 21, 1636; Paris, 8°; *ibid.*, 1637, 4°; *ibid.*, 1638, 4°.
- LUCRECE, *tragedie*, first played about 1636; permission, May 21, 1638; *achevé d'imprimer*, July 20, 1638; Paris, 4°.
- ALCIONÉE, *tragedie*, probably first played early in 1637; permission, April 13, 1640; *achevé d'imprimer*, April 26, 1640; Paris, 4°; *ibid.*, 1640, 8°; *ibid.*, 1655,² 8°; *ibid.*, 1705, 8°, in the second volume of *Théâtre françois ou Recueil des meilleures Pièces du Théâtre des Anciens Auteurs*; Paris, 1737, 12°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois ou Recueil des meilleures pièces de théâtre*.

¹ The copy in the Harvard library with a torn title-page, dated in the catalogue 1635, is probably the same edition as this.

² Cf. Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben und dramatische Werke*, 49.

- CLARIGENE, *tragi-comédie*, first played 1637–1638; permission, February 8, 1639; *achevé d'imprimer*, May 23, 1639; Paris, 4°.
- SAÛL, *tragedie*, first played 1639–1640; permission, April 18, 1642; *achevé d'imprimer*, May 31, 1642; Paris, 4°; *ibid.*, 1705, 8°, in the first volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*; Paris, 1737, 12°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*
- ESTHER, *tragedie*, first played about 1642; permission, July 15, 1643; *achevé d'imprimer*, March 30, 1644; Paris, 4°; *ibid.*, 1737, 12°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*
- SCEUOLE, *tragedie*, first played about 1644; permission, August 31, 1646; *achevé d'imprimer*, January 2, 1647; Paris, 4°; Leyden (Elzevirs), 1654, 12°; Paris, 1688, 12°; *ibid.*, 1705, 8°, in the second volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*; Paris, 1718, 12°; *ibid.*, 1737, 12°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*; Geneva, 1767, 8°, in the fourth volume of *Théâtre français, etc.*; Paris, 1773, 4°, in Marmontel's edition of the *Chefs d'œuvre du Théâtre français*; Paris, 1783, 8°, in *Petite Bibliothèque des théâtres*.
- BERENICE, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1644; Paris, 1645, 4°. (The dates of the permission and *achevé d'imprimer* are not given.)
- THEMISTOCLE, *tragedie*, first played at the end of 1646 or the beginning of 1647; permission, February 5, 1648; *achevé d'imprimer*, March 20, 1648; Paris, 4°; Leyden (Elzevirs), 1649, 12°; Lyons, 1654, 8°; Paris, 1705, 8°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*; Paris, 1737, 12°, in the third volume of *Théâtre françois, etc.*
- NITOCRIS, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1648; permission, November 10, 1649; *achevé d'imprimer*, January 28, 1650; Paris, 4°; Leyden (Elzevirs), 1650, 12°.
- DYNAMIS, *tragi-comédie*, first played about 1649; permission, August 26, 1650; *achevé d'imprimer*, December 28, 1652; Paris, 4°.
- ANAXANDRE, *tragi-comédie*, written in 1653; probably first played 1653–1654; permission, January 22, 1655; *achevé d'imprimer*, March 26, 1655; Paris, 4°; Amsterdam, 1658, 8°.¹

¹ At the end of the list of Du Ryer's plays given by the *Mercure*, July 18, 1721, we read the following: "Alexandre, Tragedie; Tarquin, tragedie; les Captifs, comedie; Anaxandre, sa derniere Piece; Cleophon et Lucipe, Tragedie; Clitophon, Tragedie; ces deux dernieres Pieces n'ont pas vû le jour." Now with the exception of *Clitophon* and *Anaxandre*, both tragi-comedies, none of these plays are mentioned by Du Ryer's contemporaries. The passage is vague and full of errors. *Cleophon et Lucipe* is evidently the same as *Clitophon*; *Alexandre* is probably intended for *Anaxandre*; *Tarquin* for *Lucrece*; the *Captifs* for the translation of Plautus's play by Rotrou.

APPENDIX B.

DU RYER'S TRANSLATIONS.

SALVIANUS, *Traité de la Providence de Dieu*, Paris, 1634,¹ 8°.

CICERO:

Pour le Roy Deiotarus and *Pour la Paix*, in *Huit Oraisons de Ciceron*,² Paris, 1638, 4°; *ibid.*, 1639, 12°; *ibid.*, 1641, 12°; *ibid.*, 1644, 12°; *ibid.*, 1648, 12°; *ibid.*, 1653, 12°.

Les Philippiques, Paris, 1639,³ 4°; *ibid.*, 1640, 12°; *ibid.*, 1646, 12°; *ibid.*, 1647, 12°.

Les Paradoxes, before October 8, 1641.⁴

Les Offices ou les Devoirs de la vie civile, Paris, 1641,⁵ 4°; *ibid.*, 1646, 12°; *ibid.*, 1663, 12°; *ibid.*, 1666, 8°; Lyons, 1687, 12°.

Contre L. Catilina (first 3 orations), Paris, 1641,⁵ 12°; *ibid.*, 1652, 12°.

Les Tusculanes, Paris, 1643,⁶ 12°; *ibid.*, 1655, 12°.

Pour A. Cluentius Auitus, contre P. Seruilius Rullus (three orations), *Pour C. Rabirius*, *Pour L. Flaccus*, *Pour P. Cornelius Sylla*, *Pour L. Cornelius Balbus*, *Contre L. Calpurnius Pison*, *pour T. Annius Milon*, *pour C. Rabirius Postumus*, *Au Peuple*, *Pour S. Roscius d'Amerie*, *Pour Q. Roscius comédien*, *Pour M. Fonteius*, *Pour A. Cecinna*, *Après son retour au Senat*, *Pour sa maison*, *Touchant les Deuins*, *Pour Plancius*, Paris, 1650,⁷ 5 vols., 12°.

¹ Privilege, December 9, 1633.

² The table of contents, written by hand, assigns to Du Ryer the *Deiotarus* and the fourth oration against Catiline, to Giry the *Pour la Paix*; but the publisher on page 196 states that the latter play and *Deiotarus* are by the same translator, while in the preface to *Les Oraisons de Ciceron contre L. Catilina*, Paris, 1641, he says, "Je vous auois desia donné la quatriesme Oraison de Ciceron contre Catilina de la traduction de Monsieur Giry." Moreover, Pellisson attributes to Du Ryer *Deiotarus*, *la Paix*, and only three *Catilinaires*. It is evident that the table of contents is at fault. Cf., also, Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, II, 227; Chapelain, letter to Balzac, May 10, 1638, *Lettres* (edition of Tamizey de Larroque) I, 235. The date of this letter shows that the book was published in the first part of the year. In a letter of June 6, Chapelain states that, of the four authors who made these translations, he prefers d'Ablancourt and Patru, *op. cit.*, I, 247.

³ Privilege, December 23, 1638.

⁴ I have been unable to find any edition of this work earlier than 1670, but one must have appeared before 1641, for Du Ryer states in the preface, reprinted in the edition of 1670, "je vous donne ce petit ouvrage en attendant que je vous en donne un plus grand, je veux dire les Offices de Ciceron." Pellisson in 1653 mentions the *Paradoxes* as one of Du Ryer's translations; cf. *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, Paris, 1653, p. 555.

⁵ Privilege, September 30, 1640; *achevé d'imprimer*, October 8, 1641; title-page, 1646.

⁶ Privilege, September 30, 1640.

⁷ The permission to print all of these orations and the four immediately following was given September 7, 1640.

CICERO—continued.

Pour P. Sextius, contre Vatinius, Pour M. Célius Rufus, Touchant les provinces consulaires, Paris, 1651, 12°.

Du meilleur genre d'orateurs et l'oraison pour Murena, Paris, 1654, 12°.

De la nature des Dieux, Paris, 1657,¹ 12°.

All these translations were reprinted in *Œuvres de Cicéron de la traduction de Du Ryer*, Paris, 1670, 12 vols., 12°.²

ISOCRATES, *De la louange de Busire*,³ Paris, 1640, 12°.

STRADA, *Histoire de la Guerre de Flandre*, Paris, 1644,⁴ f° (first decade), and *ibid.*, 1649, f° (second decade); Paris, 1650 and 1651, f° (first decade), and *ibid.*, 1652, f° (second decade); Paris, 1652, 8° (two decades in one volume); Paris, 1659, f° (first decade) and Paris, 1661, f° (second decade); Grenoble, 1663, 3 vols., 12°; Paris, 1665, 2 vols., 8°; *ibid.*, 1675, 4 vols., 12°; Antwerp, 1705, 3 vols., 12°; Brussels, 1706, 3 vols., 12°; Paris, 1712, 3 vols., 12°⁵; Brussels, 1727, 4 vols.,⁶ 12°; *ibid.*, 1739, 4 vols.,⁶ 12°.

ANTONIO, PRIOR OF CRATO, *Les Pseaumes de D. Antoine roy de Portugal*, Paris, 1645, 12°⁷; Paris, 1657, 12°; Paris, 1667, 12°.

HERODOTUS, *Les Histoires*, Paris, 1645,⁸ f°; *ibid.*, 1658, f°; *ibid.*, 1660, 2 vols., 12°; *ibid.*, 1665, 3 vols., 12°⁵; *ibid.*, 1677, 3 vols., 8°; *ibid.*, 1713, 3 vols., 12°; *ibid.*, 1733, 3 vols., 8°.⁵

FREINSHEIM, *Supplément à Quinte Curce*, Paris, 1647⁹, 4°; *ibid.*, 1653, 4°; *ibid.*, 1655,⁵ 4°; *ibid.*, 1659, 4°; Amsterdam, 1665, 8°; Paris, 1668, 12°; *ibid.*, 1681, 12°; Amsterdam, 1684, 8°; *ibid.*, 1696, 8°; The Hague, 1727, 2 vols., 12°; Berlin, 1746¹⁰; Amsterdam, 1747, 2 vols., 12°.

¹ Privilege, September 30, 1640.

² This work includes reprints of seven other translations, falsely attributed to Du Ryer by the publishers. They are *La Rhetorique de Cicéron*, Paris, 1652, by le sieur Iacob; *Les Epistres familières de Cicéron*, Paris, 1663, by I. Godouin; *Lettres de Brutus et de Cicéron*, Paris, 1663, by Antoine Soreau; *La Consolation de Cicéron sur la mort de sa fille Tullia*, Paris, 1644, by E. B.; *Dialogue de la Vieillesse et de l'Amitié*, Paris, 1651, by Claveret; *Des Orateurs illustres*, Paris, 1652, by L. Giry; *Le Songe de Scipion*, published in *Petites traductions nouvelles*, Paris, 1661, by Is. M. Since 1670, Du Ryer's biographers have assumed that he was the author of these translations. Cf., for instance, Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, I, 329, and Philipp, *Pierre Du Ryers Leben*, 14.

³ This work, published anonymously with Giry's translation of the *Louange d'Helene*, is attributed to Du Ryer by Pellisson, *Histoire de l'Académie Française*, Paris, 1653, p. 555, and Goujet, *op. cit.*, II, 205. Privilege, October 27, 1639.

⁴ Privilege, January 31, 1642.

⁵ Cf. Graesse, *Trésor de livres rares*, Dresden, 1859-1869.

⁶ The title is changed to *Histoire de la guerre des Pays-Bas*.

⁷ This edition is mentioned by d'Olivet and Moréri. There must have been an edition earlier than 1657, as the work is referred to by Pellisson, *loc. cit.* Silva, *Diccionario bibliographico Portuguez*, Lisbon, 1867, VIII, p. 73, mentions an edition printed "suivant la copie imprimée à Paris (Hollanda por 1646) 16°."

⁸ Privilege, February 20, 1643.

⁹ The translation of Quintus Curtius is by Vaugelas, that of the supplement by Du Ryer. The privilege is June 25, 1646. This first edition is mentioned by d'Olivet and Moréri.

¹⁰ Cf. Brunet for this edition.

SENECA :

Suite des Epistres,¹ Paris, 1647, 12°; *ibid.*, 1648, 4°; *ibid.*, 1654, 12°.

Consolations, Paris, 1650, 12°; *ibid.*, 1660, 12°.

De la Colere, Paris, 1651, 12°; Rouen, 1661, 12°.

De la Clemence, Paris, 1651, 12°; 1659, 12°.

De la Prouidence de Dieu, Paris, 1651, 12°; *ibid.*, 1658, 12°.

Du Repos et de la tranquillité de l'ame, de la constance du sage, et de la briefueté de la vie, Paris, 1651, 12°; *ibid.*, 1657, 12°.

Des Questions naturelles, Paris, 1651, 2 vols., 12°; *ibid.*, 1659, 12°.

All these translations of Seneca were republished together with those by Malherbe as *Œuvres de Senèque*, Paris, 1658, 1659,² 2 vols., f°; Lyons, 1663, 10 vols., 12°; Paris, 1669, 14 vols., 12°.

SULPICIUS SEVERUS, *La vie de Saint Martin*, Paris, 1650, 12°.³

LIVY, *Les Decades avec les suppléments de I. Freinshemius*, Paris, 1653,⁴ 2 vols., f°; *ibid.*, 1669, 14 vols., 12°; Amsterdam, 1696,⁵ 8 vols., 12°; *ibid.*, 1700, 8 vols.,⁶ 12°; Rouen, 1722, 8 vols., 12°.

POLYBIUS, *Les Histoires*, Paris, 1655,⁷ f°; *ibid.*, 1669, 1670, 3 vols., 12°.

OVID, *Les Metamorphoses*, Paris, 1655, 2 vols., 4°;⁸ *ibid.*, 1660, f°; *ibid.*, 1666, 8°; Paris, 1676, 3 vols., 8°⁵; Brussels, 1677, f°; Paris, 1680, 3 vols., 8°⁵; Amsterdam, 1693, 3 vols., 12°⁵; *ibid.*, 1702, f°; Paris, 1704, 3 vols., 12°⁵; The Hague, 1728, 2 vols., 12°; *ibid.*, *idem*, f°⁵; *ibid.*, 1744, 4 vols., 8°.

DE THOU, *Histoire* (first fifty-seven books), Paris, 1658, 1659,⁹ 3 vols., f°.

¹ Malherbe had translated letters I-XCI; Du Ryer completed the collection with letters XCII-CXXIV.

² Goujet, *Bibliothèque*, II, 244, dates this edition 1656.

³ Privilege, November 17, 1649.

⁴ Privilege, September 10, 1646.

⁵ Cf. Graesse, *Trésor*.

⁶ Also bound in 5 volumes.

⁷ Privilege, June 14.

⁸ Cf. Goujet, *op. cit.*, VI, 46, and Graesse, *op. cit.* ⁹ Privilege, January 19, 1654.

INDEX.¹

- Ablancourt**, d', 17, 19, 28, 173 n.
Agimes, 11.
Aiguillon, duchesse d', 14, 89.
Alcibiade, 131.
Alcimedon, 13, 14, 26, 35, 43, 57, 58 n., 62, 63-68, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 161 n., 162, 164, 167 n., 171.
Alcionée, 12 n., 14, 26, 55, 83, 89-96, 107 n., 116, 126, 140, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161 n., 162, 163 n., 166, 168 n., 169, 171.
Alcoran, 1 n.
Alexandre, 172 n.
Alexandre Hardy; see Hardy.
Aman (by Matthieu), 107.
Aman (by Montchrestien), 107.
Aman (by Rivaudeau), 107.
Amarillis, 57-62, 68, 71, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160 n., 161, 161 n., 162, 167, 167 n., 168, 171.
Amour tyrannique, 117.
Amours d'Astree et de Celadon, 11.
Anaxandre, 133, 148-152, 153 n., 155, 158, 161, 161 n., 164, 172, 172 n.
Anceaume, 12.
Andreini, Isabella, 3.
Andromaque, 90, 131, 169.
Anecdotes dramatiques, 96, 116; see Clément.
Anne d'Autriche, 12, 91.
Antiquities of the Jews; see Josephus.
Antoine, roy de Portugal; see Antonio of Crato.
Antonio of Crato, 14, 29, 174.
Archives de l'Académie Nationale de Musique, 53 n.
Arctaphile, 4, 5, 26, 33, 34, 35-40, 45, 54, 63, 76, 157, 157 n., 158, 158 n., 160 n., 161, 161 n., 162, 164, 167 n., 171.
Argenis (by Barclay); see Barclay.
Argenis (by Du Ryer), 1 n., 9 n., 11 n., 12, 25, 33, 34, 44-50, 53, 54, 55, 58 n., 137, 154 n., 155, 157, 157 n., 158, 160 n., 161 n., 164, 167, 171.
Argenis et Poliarque, 8, 9 n., 12, 33, 34, 34 n., 44-50, 156 n., 157, 158, 161, 161 n., 162, 164, 167 n., 168, 171.
Argenis y Poliarco, 49.
Aristotle, 102.
Armstrong, iv.
Astrate, 117.
Astrée, 62, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 78 n., 148, 149.
Athis et Porphyrias, 77.
Aubignac, d', 25, 83, 88, 89, 107, 116.
Audiguier, d', 50, 155.
Auvray, 11, 12.
Avantures de Rosileon, 62.
Axiane, 134.
Baillet, 19, 22, 25, 29, 107.
Balzac, Guez de, 28, 173 n.
Barclay, 26, 44, 45, 48, 49, 155.
Baron, 116, 117.
Bassin, 11 n., 12.
Baudouin, 19.
Baulot, 115.
Bayle, 4, 22, 29, 29 n.
Beauchamps, de, 2, 4, 6, 34.
Beau-Soleil, 116.
Beauval, 117.
Bellanger, 30, 30 n.
Bellefleur, 116.
Bellegarde, de, 3.
Bellerose, 15, 116.
Berenice (by Thomas Corneille), 134.
Berenice (by Du Ryer), 26, 30 n., 74 n., 133-140, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160 n., 161, 161 n., 163 n., 167 n., 168, 169, 172.
Bérénice (by Racine), 30 n., 83, 134.
Berenice (by Segrais), 134.
Bernardin, 108, 111 n., 114.
Bible, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 109 n., 110, 111, 112, 112 n., 113, 114, 155.
Bibliothèque (by Maupoint); see Maupoint.
Bibliothèque des Recueils collectifs de Poésies; see Lachèvre.
Bibliothèque du Théâtre français; see La Vallière.
Bibliothèque française, 131 n.
Bibliothèque française (by Goujet); see Goujet.
Bibliothèque Française (by Sorel); see Sorel.
Bibliothèque poétique, 25, 96, 117, 126.
Bibliothèque universelle des Dames, 64 n.

¹This Index contains the names of all books and persons mentioned in the volume except those of characters in the plays and their sources.

- Bilaine, 18, 19.
 Billard, 103, 104.
 Blandimare, 116.
 Bocages, 11.
 Boccaccio, 77, 78.
 Boileau, 29.
 Bonnaire, de, 22.
 Bonnefon, Paul, iv.
 Bonnet, 12.
 Boyer, 97.
Bradamante, 163.
 Brillon, 24.
 Brisset, 58, 59.
Britannicus, 90.
 Brunet, 17 n., 77 n., 174 n.
 Bruyeres, Voille de, 12.
 Buckingham, 91.

Cabinet d'Hosier, 1 n.
 Calderón, 49, 49 n.
 Campistron, iv, 131, 169.
Captifs, 172 n.
 Carani, 64 n.
 Casaubon, 30.
 Cassagne, 17 n.
Celmene, 57 n.
 Chammélé, 117.
 Chapelain, 28, 173 n.
 Chappuzeau, 116.
 Charles IX, 5.
 Charpentier, 19.
Chefs d'œuvre dramatiques; see Marmontel.
 Chevreau, 77, 83, 86.
 Christina, 15, 89.
 Cicero, 13, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 27, 27 n., 28, 29, 29 n., 30, 173, 173 n., 174, 174 n.
Cid, 46, 72, 73 n., 77, 94, 95, 96, 158, 169.
Cinna, 123, 140, 143.
 Cinq-Mars, 91.
Clarigene, 14, 57, 77-82, 133 n., 138, 139, 154 n., 155, 156, 158, 159, 161, 161 n., 162, 163 n., 164, 165, 166 n., 167 n., 168 n., 172.
 Claveret, 29, 29 n., 174 n.
Clemence, de la, 175.
 Clément, 20, 25, 115.
Cleomedon, 13, 14, 57, 62, 63, 72-77, 91, 137, 148, 149, 149 n., 155, 156, 156 n., 157, 158, 158 n., 160 n., 161 n., 163 n., 166, 167 n., 168, 171.
Cleopatre, 72.
Cleophon et Lucipe, 172 n.
Cléandre, Examen de, 166 n.
Clitophon, 26, 33, 34, 35, 40-44, 45, 54, 62, 68, 155, 156 n., 157, 158, 158 n., 160, 161, 161 n., 162, 163, 167 n., 168, 171, 172 n.
Clitophon and Leucippe, 40, 64 n.
Coldre, de la, 175.
 Colletet, François, iii, 24, 25 n.
 Colletet, Guillaume, 12, 12 n., 25 n., 63, 64 n., 90 n.
Comédie Française; see Joannidès.

 Conrart, 20.
Consolation de Cicéron, 174 n.
Consolations, 175.
Contemporains de Molière, 90 n.
 Corneille, Pierre, iii, iv n., 9, 11, 12, 12 n., 16, 24, 25, 26, 34 n., 46, 54, 74 n., 76, 81, 83, 90, 92, 93, 96, 97, 115, 116, 117, 123, 126, 131, 139, 155, 157, 162, 166, 169, 170.
 Corneille, Thomas, 134, 134 n., 138 n.
Correspondance littéraire, 115 n.
 Cotin, 44.
 Courbé, 14, 18, 19, 28.
 Curtius, Quintus, 13 n., 27, 31, 174, 174 n.

 Dancourt, 68.
Decameron, 77.
Decades; see Livy.
Déniaisé, 126 n.
Deuotions, 12.
Dialogue de la Digue et de la Rochelle, 8, 8 n., 9.
Dialogue de la Vieillesse et de l'amitié, 29 n., 174 n.
Diccionario bibliographico Portuguez, 174 n.
Dictionnaire (by Richelet); see Richelet.
Dictionnaire critique; see Jal.
Dictionnaire des Précieuses, 44 n.
Dictionnaire historique; see Bayle.
Dictionnaire historique, le grand; see Moréri.
Dictionnaire turc-latin, 1 n.
Dieromene, 58.
 Diodorus Siculus, 126, 130.
 Dion Cassius, 144.
 Dionysius of Halicarnassus, 117.
Distichon, 8.
 Du Bellay, 25.
 Du Mas, 15.
 Du Ryer, André, 1.
 Du Ryer, Aymée, 22.
 Du Ryer, Claude, 1, 1 n.
 Du Ryer, Elisabeth, 13, 17.
 Du Ryer (?), Françoise, 3, 4.
 Du Ryer, Isaac, 1, 1 n., 2, 3, 4, 6, 6 n., 7, 8.
 Du Ryer, Jacque, 1.
 Du Ryer, la, 1.
 Du Ryer, Lucrèce, 13.
 Du Ryer, Magdelaine, 1.
 Du Ryer, Marie-Aymée, 22.
 Du Ryer, Marthe, 13, 17.
 Du Ryer, Pierre, iii, iv, 1, 2, etc.
 Du Ryer, Pierre (son of preceding), 13.
 Du Ryer, Pierre, de Tillemont, 1, 6 n.
Duc d'Osbonne, 24 n., 34 n.
 Duclos, 116, 117.
 Dufresne, 116.
Dynamis, 133, 133 n., 144-148, 153 n., 154 n., 156, 159, 160, 161, 161 n., 162, 163 n., 172.

Eclogue, 64.
Ecole des Maris, 71.
 Elliott, A. M., iv.
 Elzevirs, 116, 140, 172.

- Ephemerides*; see Romuald.
Epistolae familiares, 22 n., 27, 174 n.
Erotici Scriptores, 40 n.
 Escalopier, 29.
 Espagne, d', 20.
Essais de lettres familières, 17.
Esther (by Du Ryer), 83, 106-115, 124, 154, 156, 157, 160 n., 161 n., 162, 163 n., 169, 172.
Esther (by Matthieu), 107.
Esther (by Racine), 107-109, 169.
 Estrées, Jean d', 22 n.
 Estrées, maréchal d', 34.
 Eumathius, 26, 63, 64 n., 155.
Exposition universelle de 1878, 53.
- Faguet, 97.
 Fauche, 6.
 Faret, 16.
 Fermin-Didot, 64 n.
Filis de Scire, 62 n.
 Filleul, 83.
 Flores, Juan de, 78 n.
Folies de Cardenio, 74 n.
 Foucquet, 23.
 Foulard, 132.
 Fournel, 90 n.
 Fournier, Édouard, iii, iv, 2, 2 n., 4, 5, 19, 20, 23, 40 n., 62, 62 n., 63, 68, 89, 96, 117, 171.
 Fournier, Geneviève, 13.
 Freinsheim, 23, 27, 174, 175.
French Tragi-Comedy, 35 n., 40 n.
 Furetière, 17 n., 19.
- Galerie du Palais*, 54.
 Garnier, 54, 163.
 Gaulminius, 63, 64 n.
Generouse Allemande, 11, 44 n.
Gesippe, 77, 80.
Gesta Romanorum, 77.
 Gillet de la Tessonnerie, 126 n.
 Giry, 15, 19, 28, 173 n., 174 n.
 Godouin, 174 n.
 Gombaud, 170.
 Gonzaga, 91.
 Goujet, 3 n., 6, 11 n., 12 n., 27 n., 29, 30, 173 n., 174 n., 175 n.
 Gourdon de Bach, 131.
 Graesse, 27 n., 174 n., 175 n.
Grand Cyrus, 134.
 Gros Guillaume; see Guérin.
 Grotto, 58, 59, 61, 62, 155.
 Gueret, 28.
 Guérin (Gros Guillaume), 51, 52 n., 71, 167.
Guerre des Autheurs, 29 n.
Gulistan, 1 n.
 Guyot et Merlin, 4 n., 5 n., 6 n., 7 n.
- Hardy, iii, 3, 12, 20 n., 41 n., 44 n., 53 n., 62 n., 77, 77 n., 78, 80, 117, 161, 170.
 Hémon, 20 n., 25 n.
 Henri III, 5.
 Henri IV, 3.
- Héraclius*, 126, 126 n.
 Hercher, 64 n.
Hercule mourant, 72.
 Herodotus, 22, 23, 27, 29, 30, 31, 140, 174.
Hester, la belle, 107, 107 n.
Heures dérobes, 2, 3 n., 7.
Hexameron rustique; see La Mothe le Vayer.
 Hilberg, 64 n.
Histoire (by de Thou); see de Thou.
Histoire de l'Académie française (by Pellisson et d'Olivet), 2 n., 6 n., 13 n., 16 n., 22 n., 24 n., 26 n., 148 n.
Histoire de l'Académie Française (by Pellisson); see Pellisson.
Histoire de la Guerre de Flandre; see Strada.
Histoire de la guerre des Pays-Bas; see Strada.
Histoire de la langue et de la littérature française; see Petit de Julleville.
Histoire de la traduction en France; see Bellanger.
Histoire des amours de Lysandre et de Caliste, 50.
Histoire du théâtre français; see Parfaict.
Histoire tragi-comique de notre temps, 50.
Histoires (by Herodotus); see Herodotus.
Histoires (by Polybius); see Polybius.
Historiettes; see Tallemant.
 Hodey, 3, 3 n., 12.
 Hoffman, 30.
 Homer, 10.
 Horace, 83.
 Hozier, 1 n.
Hysmines et Hysminiae Amoribus, de, 63, 64 n.
- Iacob, 174 n.
Isabelle, 12.
Isabelle comédienne, A, 3 n.
 Isnard, 62.
 Isocrates, 27, 174.
- Jal, iii, 1 n., 4, 4 n., 5 n., 13 n., 16 n., 17, 22, 23, 23 n.
Jardin des Muses, 2.
 Joannides, 115 n.
 Josephus, 104, 112 n.
Jugemens des Sçavans; see Baillet.
Jugement d'Amour, 78 n.
- La Charnays, 11.
 La Chastre, 9, 12.
 La Chastre, Louise Henriette de, 12.
 Lachèvre, 2 n., 3 n., 12 n.
 La Grange, 115 n.
 La Mothe le Vayer, 29 n.
 Lancaster, 35 n., 40 n., 41 n.
 Lanson, iv, 34 n.
 La Pinelière, 24.
 La Porte; see Clément.
 La Rochefoucauld, 89, 129, 140, 169.
 La Taille, 97, 103, 104, 106.

- La Vallière, iv, 4, 34, 117.
 Le Bossu, 28.
 Le Grand, 116.
 Lekain, 116.
 Le Moine, 28.
 Le quint, 6.
 Lérès, 4.
Lettres de Brutus et de Cicéron, 174 n.
Lettres de Chapelain; see Chapelain.
Lexicon Bibliographicum; see Hoffman.
Ligdamon et Lidias, 11.
Lisandre et Caliste, 2, 8, 10, 12, 33, 34, 50-54, 55, 58, 71, 73, 155, 156 n., 157, 158, 158 n., 161, 161 n., 163, 167, 167 n., 171.
 Livet, 2, 6 n., 22 n., 23, 24 n., 26 n., 44 n.
 Livy, 15, 18, 19, 27, 28, 29, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89 n., 117, 148 n., 155, 175.
 Longuet, 12.
 Longueville, duc de, 12.
 Longueville, duchesse de (first wife of preceding, 12.
 Longueville, duchesse de (second wife of the preceding Duke), 89.
 Loret, 1 n., 23, 24.
Louange de Busire, 74.
Louange d'Helene, 174 n.
 Louis XIII, 3, 9, 61, 72 n.
 Louveau, 64 n.
Lucrece, 14, 82, 83-89, 95, 105, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161 n., 162, 163, 167 n., 168 n., 169, 171, 172 n.
Madonte, 11.
 Mahelot, 1 n., 26, 33, 39, 40, 43, 45, 49, 53, 58, 58 n., 63, 67, 68, 69, 77, 90, 107, 115, 118, 126 n., 163.
 Mairet, iii, 16 n., 24, 25, 34 n., 74 n., 169.
 Malherbe, 25, 175, 175 n.
 Mareschal, 11, 44 n.
Mariage d'Amour, 2, 3, 7.
Marianne, 25, 72, 90, 115.
 Marie de Médicis, 3.
 Marmontel, 22, 25, 90, 116, 117, 119 n., 123 n., 124 n., 126, 172.
 Martin, Saint, 27, 175.
 Marolles, 17.
 Marot, 25.
 Marsan, 2 n., 11 n., 34 n., 58, 59.
 Marty-Laveaux, 54 n.
 Matthieu, 107.
 Maudit, 12.
 Maupoint, 90 n.
Meilleur genre d'orateurs, 174.
Mélanges d'histoire et de littérature; see Vigneul-Marville.
Mélite, 74 n.
Mémoire; see Mahelot.
Mémoires pour servir; see Nicéron.
 Ménage, 13, 15, 16, 17, 25, 29, 77 n., 90, 90 n., 116.
Ménagiana; see Ménage.
 Mercœur, 14, 77.
Mercur, 115, 116, 117, 131, 172 n.
 Merlin; see Guyot.
 Mesnard, 107, 107 n., 108, 108 n., 111 n., 131.
Metamorphoses, 27, 175.
 Metastasio, 132, 132 n., 169.
Ministère de l'instruction publique, Catalogue du, 53 n.
Mistère du Viel Testament, 104.
Mocedades, 46.
Modern Language Notes, 3 n., 41 n.
 Moland; see Voltaire.
 Molière, iv n., 26, 47, 70, 90, 90 n., 115, 116, 169.
 Mondory, 90.
 Montchrestien, 107.
 Morel, 132.
 Moréri, 4, 23 n., 174 n.
Mort de Cesar, 72, 119 n.
Mort de Crispe, 115.
 Motin, 12.
 Mouhy, 117.
Mulierum Virtutibus, de, 35.
Muse historique; see Loret.
 Nadal, 103, 104, 169.
Narcisse, 12.
Natura Deorum, 29, 174.
 Nepos, 126, 132 n.
Neptune a la Rochelle, 9.
 Nicéron, 4, 5, 6, 29, 91.
Nilocris, 133, 140-144, 154, 154 n., 155, 158, 160, 161, 161 n., 162, 163 n., 167 n., 172.
Notice biographique sur Jean Rotrou; see Brillon.
Nouvelle allegorique, 19.
Observations sur le Cid, 72 n.
Odyssey, 40.
Œdipe, 119 n.
Œuvres mêlées; see Saint-Evremond.
Offices, 173, 173 n.
 Olivet, d', 6, 7, 22, 26, 29, 174 n.
Orateurs illustres, 174 n.
 Orations of Cicero; see Cicero.
 Orléans, duc d', 26, 35.
Origines de la prononciation moderne, 1 n.
Ouverture des jours gras, 62 n., 63.
 Ovid, 27, 29, 175.
Pandoste, 134 n.
Paradoxes, 173, 173 n.
 Parfaict, les frères, iii, 2, 4, 6, 23, 57, 96 n., 104, 117, 126 n., 131.
Parnasse; see La Pinelière.
Parnasse françois, 96; see Titon du Tillet.
Parnasse réformé, 28, 29.
 Pascal, 29.
 Passart, 6.
Pastorale dramatique, 2 n., 11 n., 58 n.
Patri suo, 2, 8.
 Patru, 20, 173 n.
Pelerine amoureuse, 47 n.
 Pellisson, iii, 13, 13 n., 22 n., 57, 58, 148, 173 n., 174 n.

- Pentimento amoroso*, 58, 59, 59 n., 61 n., 68.
Perfidie d'Aman, 97 n., 107.
Petit de Julleville, 53 n., 57 n., 168 n.
Petite Bibliothèque des théâtres, 172.
Petites traductions nouvelles, 174 n.
 Philipp, iii, 2, 2 n., 23, 62, 77, 90, 90 n., 95 n., 104, 109, 116 n., 119 n., 131, 134 n., 171 n., 174 n.
 Pichou, 12, 62, 63, 74 n.
Pièces originales, 1 n., 4 n., 6 n.
Pierre Du Ryers Leben und Dramatische Werke; see Philipp.
Piso, L. Calpurnius, 30, 31; see Cicero.
 Plautus, 172 n.
 Plutarch, 26, 35, 37, 38, 39, 44, 126, 155.
 Poisson, 116.
 Polybius, 27, 28, 29, 175.
Polyeucte, 26, 42.
 Poncet, 11 n., 12.
Pratique du théâtre; see d'Aubignac; 90.
Précieuses ridicules, 26, 90, 152 n.
Prononciation française, 1 n.
Prosopopée de la Digue, 9.
Prosopopée de la Rochelle, 9.
Providence de Dieu, 175.
Pseaumes de D. Antoine, 27, 174.
 Puget de la Serre, 134.
Pyrame, 134 n.
 Quérard, 27 n.
Questions naturelles, 175.
 Quinault, 117.
 Quinet, 57.
 Racine, iv n., 30 n., 83, 92, 96, 97, 107, 107 n., 108, 108 n., 109, 111 n., 114, 131 n., 132 n., 169.
 Rambouillet, Mme de, 70 n.
 Rayssiguier, 11, 12.
Recherches; see de Beauchamps.
Recueil des Harangues, 22 n.
Registre; see La Grange.
Registres de l'Académie française, 22 n.
 Régnier, 25.
Religieux à ceux du monde, 10.
Repertoire des comedies françoises, 25, 115.
Repos, tranquillité de l'ame, etc., 175.
Revue d'histoire littéraire de la France, 34 n.
 Reynier, 78 n., 138 n., 168.
Rhetorique, 174 n.
 Richelet, 17, 27.
 Richelieu, 9, 13, 14, 15, 89.
 Rigal, 53 n., 62, 77 n.
 Rivaudeau, 107.
Roman sentimental, 78 n.
 Romuald, 23 n., 28.
 Rosset, 1 n.
 Rossyleon, 62, 63, 72, 171.
 Rotrou, iii, 20, 24, 24 n., 25, 25 n., 29, 34 n., 47 n., 57 n., 97, 115, 169, 172 n.
 Royall Psalms, 27 n.
Rudimenta grammaticæ linguæ turcicæ, 1 n.
Sac de Carthage, 134 n.
Sainte Catherine, 134 n.
 Saint-Evremond, 25, 90, 116.
 Sainte-Marthe, 12.
 Saint-Gelais, 25.
 Saint George, 27 n., 34 n.
 Salvianus, 5 n., 14, 26, 173.
Saul (by Nadal); see Nadal.
Saül (by Du Ryer), iv, 26, 83, 95, 96-106, 153 n., 154, 155, 156, 156 n., 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 161 n., 162, 163 n., 165, 166 n., 169, 172.
Saul furieux, 97, 104.
 Scaliger, 90.
Scévole, 15, 16 n., 22 n., 25, 26, 83, 89, 90 n., 96, 115-126, 127, 133, 154, 154 n., 155, 155 n., 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161 n., 162, 163, 163 n., 166, 169, 172.
 Scudéry, Georges de, 11, 24, 25, 34 n., 72, 117, 119 n., 134, 169.
 Scudéry, Mlle de, 134, 134 n.
 Seneca, 17, 19, 23, 27, 28, 28 n., 29, 54, 161, 168, 175.
 Sidonie, 16 n., 24 n.
 Silva, 174 n.
Sœur valeureuse, 11.
Soleinne. Catalogue de, 12 n., 90 n.
 Somerville, 14, 16, 28.
Songe de Scipion, 174 n.
Songes des hommes éveillez, 1 n.
Sophonisbe, 25, 72, 90.
 Soreau, 174 n.
 Sorel, iii, 24, 28, 29.
 Soulié, 115 n.
Stances à Damon, 10.
Stances à l'Eglise, 10, 11 n.
 Stiefel, 16 n., 34 n.
Stilicon, 90.
 Strada, 27, 28, 174.
Suite des Epistres, 175.
 Sulpicius, 15, 20, 21, 22.
 Sulpicius Severus, 15, 27, 175.
Supercheries; see Quérard.
Supplément à Quinte Curce; see Freinsheim.
Supplements de G. Freinsheim; see Freinsheim.
 Sylvie, 34 n., 74 n.
 Tallemant des Réaux, 1, 15, 27.
 Tamizey de Larroque, 28 n., 173 n.
 Tarquin, 172 n.
 Tattius, 26, 40, 155.
Temistocle (by Morel), 132.
Temps perdu, 1 n., 2, 2 n., 3 n., 8.
Theagene et Cariclee, 44 n.
Théâtre français (Geneva, 1767), 172.
Théâtre François; see Chappuzeau.
Théâtre français au seizième et au dix-septième siècle, iii n., 2 n., 4 n., 19 n., 62 n., 68, 96 n., 117 n., 171.
Théâtre François ou Recueil (Paris, 1705), 171, 172.
Théâtre François ou Recueil (Paris, 1737) 171, 172.

- Themistocle* (by Du Ryer), 55, 83, 126-132, 140, 154, 154 n., 156, 157, 158, 160, 160 n., 161 n., 162, 163 n., 166, 169, 172.
Themistocle (by Foulard), 132.
Themistocles (by Plutarch), 126 n.
Theocrine; see *Argenis et Poliarque*.
Théophile, 29, 170.
Thomas Corneille, 138 n.
Thomas Morus, 134 n.
Thou, de, 5 n., 22, 23, 27, 28 n., 29, 29 n., 175.
Thurot, 1 n.
Tillières, 14, 27.
Titon du Tillet, 6, 25, 34, 89, 115, 117.
Torillière, 117.
Tragédie française au seizième siècle, 97.
Traité des droits, fonctions, etc.; see Guyot.
Traité de la Providence de Dieu, 1 n., 2, 26, 173.
Trésor de livres rares; see Graesse.
Tristan, iii, 3, 3 n., 24, 25, 57 n., 115, 169.
Trompeur puny, 11.
Tullia, 21.
Tusculanes, 13, 173.
Two Lost Plays by Alexandre Hardy, 41 n.

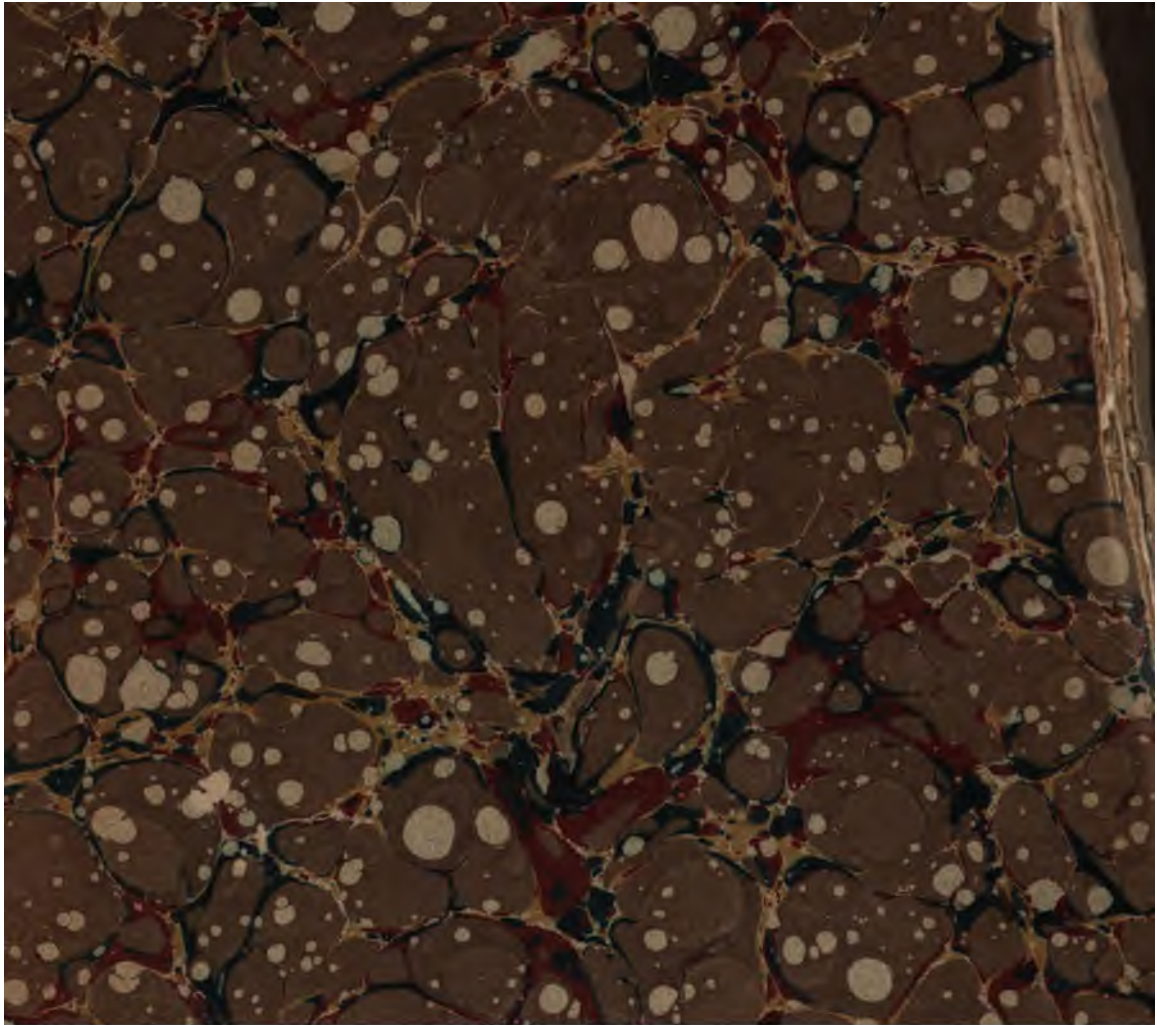
Urfé, d', 155.

Valencé, de, 9.
Valerius Maximus, 29 n.
Variétés historiques, 40 n., 62 n.

Vasthi, 107.
Vaugelas, 13, 17, 19, 29, 31, 174 n.
Venceslas, 25, 90, 115.
Vendanges de Suresne, iii, 14, 55, 57, 62, 63, 67, 68-72, 154, 155, 156 n., 157, 158, 159, 161, 161 n., 163 n., 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 171.
Vendôme, César de, 6, 7, 13, 14, 15, 63, 68, 72, 77.
Vendôme, Mlle de, 83.
Vengeance des satyres, 2, 6 n.
Vergil, 10, 64.
Veuve, 11.
Vie de Saint Martin, 27, 175.
Vies commencées; see François Colletet.
Vigénère, 19.
Vigneul-Marville, 5, 13, 16, 17.
Villefore, 29.
Villeloin, 17.
Villeneuve, 12.
Villetoustain, 107.
Voisier des Histoires romaines, 77 n.
Voltaire, 4, 89 n., 116, 117, 119 n.
Vondel, 27 n.
Vulgate; see *Bible*.

Werner, 104 n.

Zeitschrift für französische Sprache und Literatur, 16 n., 34 n.
Zeno, 132, 132 n., 169.





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

APR

JUN 2 8 1999

JUL 2 8 1999
JUL 2 7 1999
OCT 1

JUL 2 8 1999

FEB 12 2005

